Genesis

CHAPTER 1 Jan. 1

The Record of Creation

In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. 2Now the earth was formless and empty; darkness was on the surface of the deep and God’s Spirit was hovering over the surface of the waters. 3God said, Let there be light, and there was light. 4God saw the light, and saw that it was good. God divided the light from the darkness. 5God called the light day, and the darkness He called night. There was evening and there was morning, one day. 6God said, Let there be an expanse in the middle of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters. 7God made the expanse, and divided the waters which were under the expanse from the waters which were above the expanse; and it was so. 8God called the expanse sky. There was evening and there was morning, a second day. 9God said, Let the waters under the sky be gathered together to one place, and let the dry land appear; and it was so. 10God called the dry land earth, and the gathering together of the waters He called seas. God saw that it was good. 11God said, Let the earth sprout vegetation, plants yielding seed, and fruit trees bearing fruit after their kind, with its seed in it, on the earth; and it was so. 12The earth sprouted vegetation, plants yielding seed after their kind, and trees bearing fruit, with its seed in it, after their kind; and God saw that it was good. 13There was evening and there was morning, a third day. 14God said, Let there be lights in the expanse of sky to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days and years; 15and let them be for lights in the expanse of sky to give light on the earth; and it was so. 16God made the two great lights: the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night. He also made the stars. 17God set them in the expanse of sky to give light to the earth, 18and to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness. God saw that it was good. 19There was evening and there was morning, a fourth day. 20God said, Let the waters swarm with swarms of living creatures, and let birds fly above the earth in the open expanse of sky. 21God created the large sea creatures, and every living creature that moves, with which the waters swarmed, after their kind, and every winged bird after its kind. God saw that it was good. 22God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the earth, and subdue it. Have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the sky, and over every living thing that moves on the earth. 23There was evening and there was morning, a fifth day. 24God said, Let the earth produce living creatures after their kind, livestock, creeping things, and animals of the earth after their kind; and it was so. 25God made the animals of the earth after their kind, and the livestock after their kind, and everything that creeps on the ground after its kind. God saw that it was good.

The Creation of Man

26God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the birds of the sky, and over the livestock, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth. 27God created man in His own image. In God’s image He created him; male and female He created them. 28God blessed them, and God said to them, Be fruitful, multiply, replenish the earth, and subdue it. Have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the sky, and over every living thing that moves on the earth. 29God said, Behold, I have given you every herb yielding seed, which is on the surface of all the earth, and every tree, which bears fruit yielding seed. It will be your food. 30To every animal of the earth, and to every bird of the sky, and to everything that creeps on the earth, in which there is life, I have given every green herb for food; and it was so. 31God saw everything that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. There was evening and there was morning, a sixth day.

CHAPTER 2 Jan. 1

The heavens and the earth were finished, and all their vast array. 2On the seventh day God finished His work which He had made; and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had made. 3God blessed the seventh day, and made it holy, because He rested in it from all His work which He had created to make.
The Garden of Eden

4 This is the history of the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the
day that Yahweh God made the earth and the heavens. 5 No plant of the field was yet in the earth, and
no herb of the field had yet sprung up; for Yahweh God had not caused it to rain on the earth. There
was not a man to cultivate the ground, 6 but a mist went up from the earth, and watered the whole
surface of the ground. 7 Yahweh God formed man from the dust of the ground, and breathed into his
nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

8 Yahweh God planted a garden in Eden, in
the east, and there He put the man whom He had formed.
9 Out of the ground Yahweh God made every
tree to grow that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the middle of the
garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. 10 A river went out of Eden to water the
garden; and from there it was parted, and became four headstreams. 11 The name of the first is Pison:
this is the one which flows through the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold; 12 and the gold of
that land is good. There is aromatic resin and the onyx stone. 13 The name of the second river is Gihon:
the same river that flows through the whole land of Cush. 14 The name of the third river is Tigris: this
is the one which flows east of Assyria. The fourth river is the Euphrates. 15 Yahweh God took the man,
and put him into the garden of Eden to cultivate it and to keep it. 16 Yahweh God commanded the man,
saying, Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat; 17 but of the tree of the knowledge of good and
evil, you shall not eat of it; for in the day that you eat of it you will surely die.

The Creation of Woman

18 Yahweh God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him a helper suitable for
him. 19 Out of the ground Yahweh God formed every animal of the field, and every bird of the sky, and
brought them to the man to see what he would call them. Whatever the man called every living
creature, that was its name. 20 The man gave names to all livestock, and to the birds of the sky, and to
every animal of the field; but for man there was not found a helper suitable for him. 21 Yahweh God
caused a deep sleep to fall on the man, and he slept; and He took one of his ribs, and closed up the
flesh in its place. 22 He made the rib, which Yahweh God had taken from the man, into a woman, and
brought her to the man. 23 The man said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh! She will
be called ‘woman’, because she was taken out of Man.

24 Therefore a man will leave his father and his
mother, and will join with his wife, and they will be one flesh. 25 They were both naked, the man and
his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAPTER 3 Jan. 2
The Serpent and the Temptation of Adam and Eve

Now the serpent was more subtle than any animal of the field which Yahweh God had made. He said
to the woman, Has God really said, ‘You shall not eat of any tree of the garden?’ 2 The woman said to
the serpent, Of the fruit of the trees of the garden we may eat, 3 but of the fruit of the tree which is in
the middle of the garden, God has said, ‘You shall not eat of it, neither shall you touch it, lest you
die’. 4 The serpent said to the woman, You won’t surely die, 5 rather God knows that in the day you eat
it, your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil. 6 When the woman saw
that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was to be desired
to make one wise, she took of its fruit, and ate; and she gave some to her husband with her, and he ate.
7 The eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked. They sewed fig leaves
together, and made themselves loincloths. 8 They heard the voice of Yahweh God walking in the
garden in the cool of the day, and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of Yahweh
God among the trees of the garden.

The Punishments for Sin

9 But Yahweh God called to the man, and said to him, Where are you? 10 The man said, I heard your
voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself. 11 God said, Who told you
that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree that I commanded you not to eat from? 12 The man
said, The woman whom you gave to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I ate. 13 Yahweh God
said to the woman, What is this you have done? The woman said, The serpent deceived me, and I ate. 14Yahweh God said to the serpent, Because you have done this, you are cursed above all livestock, and above every animal of the field. On your belly you shall go, and you shall eat dust all the days of your life. 15I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring and her offspring. He will bruise your head, and you will bruise his heel. 16To the woman He said, I will greatly multiply your pain in childbirth. In pain you will bear children. Your desire will be for your husband, and he will rule over you. 17To Adam He said, Because you have listened to your wife’s voice, and have eaten of the tree, of which I commanded you, saying, ‘You shall not eat of it’, cursed is the ground for your sake. In toil you will eat of it all the days of your life. 18It will yield thorns and thistles to you; and you will eat the plants of the field. 19By the sweat of your face will you eat bread until you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken. For you are dust, and to dust you shall return. 20The man called his wife Eve, because she was the mother of all living. 21Yahweh God made coats of skins for Adam and for his wife, and clothed them. 22Yahweh God said, Behold, the man has become like one of us, knowing good and evil. Now, lest he reach out his hand, and also take of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever… 23Therefore Yahweh God sent him out from the garden of Eden, to cultivate the ground from which he was taken. 24So He drove out the man; and He placed Cherubs at the east of the garden of Eden, and the flame of a sword which turned every way, to guard the way to the tree of life.

CHAPTER 4 Jan. 2
The History of Cain and Abel

The man knew Eve his wife. She conceived, and gave birth to Cain, and said, I have gotten a man with Yahweh’s help. 2Again she gave birth, to Cain’s brother Abel. Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a cultivator of the ground. 3As time passed, it happened that Cain brought an offering to Yahweh from the fruit of the ground. 4Abel also brought some of the firstborn of his flock and of its fat. Yahweh respected Abel and his offering, 5but He didn’t respect Cain and his offering. Cain was very angry, and the expression on his face fell. 6Yahweh said to Cain, Why are you angry? Why has the expression of your face fallen? 7If you do well, will it not be lifted up? If you don’t do well, sin crouches at the door. Its desire is for you, but you are to rule over it. 8Cain said to Abel, his brother, Let’s go into the field. It happened that when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel, his brother, and killed him.

The Punishment of Cain

9Yahweh said to Cain, Where is Abel, your brother? He said, I don’t know. Am I my brother’s keeper? 10Yahweh said, What have you done? The voice of your brother’s blood cries to Me from the ground. 11Now you are cursed from the ground, which has opened its mouth to receive your brother’s blood from your hand. 12From now on, when you cultivate the ground, it won’t yield its strength to you. You shall be a fugitive and a wanderer in the land. 13Cain said to Yahweh, My sin is greater than I can bear. 14Behold, you have driven me out this day from the surface of the ground. I will be hidden from your face, and I will be a fugitive and a wanderer in the land. It will happen that whoever finds me will kill me. 15Yahweh said to him, Therefore whoever slays Cain, vengeance will be taken on him sevenfold. Yahweh appointed a sign for Cain, lest any finding him should strike him. 16Cain went out from Yahweh’s presence, and lived in the land of Nod, east of Eden. 17Cain knew his wife. She conceived, and gave birth to Enoch. He built a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch. 18To Enoch was born Irad; Irad became the father of Mehujael. 19Lamech took two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah. 20Adah gave birth to Jabal, who was the father of those who dwell in tents and have livestock. 21His brother’s name was Jubal, who was the father of all who handle the harp and pipe. 22Zillah also gave birth to Tubal Cain, the forger of every cutting instrument of brass and iron. Tubal Cain’s sister was Naamah. 23Lamech said to his wives, Adah and Zillah, hear my voice. You wives of Lamech, listen to my speech, for I have slain a man for wounding me, a young man for bruising me. If Cain will be avenged seven times, truly Lamech seventy-seven times. 24Adam knew his wife again. She gave birth to a son, and named him Seth, for God has
appointed me another child instead of Abel, for Cain killed him. There was also a son born to Seth, and he named him Enosh. Then men began to call themselves by Yahweh’s name.

CHAPTER 5 Jan. 3
The Descendants of Adam

This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, He made him in God’s likeness. He created them male and female, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created. Adam lived one hundred and thirty years, and became the father of a son in his own likeness, after his image, and named him Seth. The days of Adam after he became the father of Seth were eight hundred years, and he became the father of sons and daughters. All the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years, then he died. Seth lived one hundred and five years, and became the father of Enosh. Seth lived after he became the father of Enosh eight hundred and seven years, and became the father of sons and daughters. All the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years, then he died. Enosh lived ninety years, and became the father of Kenan. Enosh lived after he became the father of Kenan, eight hundred and fifteen years, and became the father of sons and daughters. All the days of Kenan were nine hundred and ten years, then he died. Kenan lived seventy years, and became the father of Mahalalel. Kenan lived after he became the father of Mahalalel eight hundred and forty years, and became the father of sons and daughters; and all the days of Kenan were nine hundred and ten years, then he died. Mahalalel lived sixty-five years, and became the father of Jared. Mahalalel lived after he became the father of Jared eight hundred and thirty years, and became the father of sons and daughters. All the days of Mahalalel were eight hundred and ninety-five years, then he died. Jared lived one hundred and sixty-two years, and became the father of a son, and he named him Enoch, saying, This same will comfort us in our work and in the toil of our hands, because of the ground which Yahweh has cursed. Jared lived after he became the father of Enoch eight hundred years, and became the father of sons and daughters. All the days of Jared were nine hundred and sixty-two years, then he died. Enoch lived sixty-five years, and became the father of Methuselah. Enoch walked with God after he became the father of Methuselah for three hundred years, and became the father of sons and daughters. All the days of Enoch were three hundred and sixty-five years. Enoch walked with God, and he was not, for God snatched him away. Methuselah lived one hundred and eighty-seven years, and became the father of Lamech. Methuselah lived after he became the father of Lamech seven hundred and eighty-two years, and became the father of sons and daughters. All the days of Methuselah were nine hundred and sixty-nine years, then he died. Lamech lived one hundred and eighty-two years, and became the father of a son, and he named him Noah, saying, This same will comfort us in our work and in the toil of our hands, because of the ground which Yahweh has cursed. Lamech lived after he became the father of Noah five hundred and ninety-five years, and became the father of sons and daughters. Noah was five hundred years old, and Noah became the father of Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAPTER 6 Jan. 3
The Background to the Flood

It happened that when men began to multiply on the surface of the land, and daughters were born to them, that the sons of God saw that the daughters of men were beautiful, and they took for themselves wives of all that they chose. Yahweh said, My Spirit will not strive with man forever, because he also is flesh; yet will his days be one hundred twenty years. There were aggressive men [Nephilim] in the earth in those days, and also after that, when the sons of God came in to the daughters of men, they bore children to them. Those were the mighty men who were of old, men of renown. Yahweh saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. Yahweh was sorry that He had made man on the earth, and it grieved Him in His heart. Yahweh said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the surface of the ground; man, along with animals, creeping things, and birds of the sky; for I am sorry that I have made them. But Noah found favour in Yahweh’s eyes.

God’s Relationship with Noah
This is the history of the generations of Noah. Noah was a righteous man, blameless among the people of his time. Noah walked with God. 

Noah became the father of three sons: Shem, Ham, and Japheth. The earth was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence. God saw the earth, and saw that it was corrupt, for all flesh had corrupted His way on the earth. God said to Noah, The end of all flesh has come before me, for the earth is filled with violence through them. Behold, I will destroy them with the earth. 

Make a ship of gopher wood. You shall make rooms in the ship, and shall seal it inside and outside with pitch. This is how you shall make it. The length of the ship will be three hundred cubits, its breadth fifty cubits, and its height thirty cubits. You shall make a roof in the ship, and you shall finish it leaving a cubit between the roof and the sides. You shall set the door of the ship in its side. You shall make it with lower, second, and third levels. I, even I, do bring the flood of waters on this earth, to destroy all flesh having the breath of life from under the sky. Everything that is in the earth will die. But I will establish my covenant with you- you shall come into the ship, you, your sons, your wife, and your sons’ wives with you. Of every living thing of all flesh, you shall bring two of every sort into the ship, to keep them alive. Of the birds after their kind, of the livestock after their kind, of every creeping thing of the ground after its kind, two of every sort shall come to you, to keep them alive. Take with you of all food that is eaten, and gather it to yourself; and it will be for food for you, and for them. Thus Noah did. According to all that God commanded him, so he did.

CHAPTER 7 Jan. 4
The Preparations for the Flood

Yahweh said to Noah, Come with all of your household into the ship, for I have seen your righteousness before Me in this generation. You shall take seven pairs of every clean animal with you, the male and his female. Of the animals that are not clean, take two, the male and his female. Also of the birds of the sky, seven and seven, male and female, to keep seed alive on the surface of all the earth. In seven days, I will cause it to rain on the earth for forty days and forty nights. Every living thing that I have made, I will destroy from the surface of the ground. Noah did everything that Yahweh commanded him. Noah was six hundred years old when the flood of waters came on the land. Noah went into the ship with his sons, his wife, and his sons’ wives, in the face of the floodwaters. Clean animals, animals that are not clean, birds, and everything that creeps on the ground went by pairs to Noah into the ship, male and female, as God commanded him; and Yahweh shut him in. The flood was forty days on the earth. The waters increased, and lifted up the ship, and it was lifted up above the earth. The waters prevailed, and increased greatly on the earth; and the ship floated on the surface of the waters. The waters prevailed exceedingly on the earth. All flesh died that was on the surface of the land, including man, livestock, animals, every creeping thing that creeps on the earth, and every bird. In whose nostrils was the breath of the spirit of life, of all that was on the dry land, died. Every living thing was destroyed that was on the surface of the land, including man, livestock, creeping things, and birds of the sky. They were destroyed from the land. Only Noah was left alive, and those who were with him in the ship. The waters prevailed on the earth one hundred and fifty days.
CHAPTER 8

The End of the Flood

God remembered Noah, all the animals, and all the livestock that were with him in the ship; and God made a wind to pass over the earth. The waters subsided. The deep's fountains and the sky's windows were also stopped, and the rain from the sky was restrained. The waters receded from the earth in going and returning. After the end of one hundred and fifty days the waters decreased. The ship rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, on Ararat's mountains. The waters receded continually until the tenth month. In the tenth month, on the first day of the month, the tops of the mountains were seen. It happened at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ship which he had made, and he sent out a raven. It went back and forth, until the waters were dried up from the earth. He sent out a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from the surface of the ground, but the dove found no place to rest her foot, and she returned to him into the ship; for the waters were on the surface of the whole earth. He put out his hand, and took her, and brought her to him into the ship. He stayed yet another seven days; and again he sent the dove out of the ship. The dove came back to him at evening, and, behold, in her mouth was an olive leaf plucked off. So Noah knew that the waters were abated from the earth. He stayed yet another seven days, and sent out the dove; and she didn’t return to him any more.

Leaving the Ark

13 It happened in the six hundred and first year, in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters were dried up from the earth. Noah removed the covering of the ship, and looked. He saw that the surface of the ground was dried. In the second month, on the twenty-seventh day of the month, the earth was dry. God spoke to Noah, saying, Go out of the ship, you, and your wife, and your sons, and your sons’ wives with you. Bring out with you every living thing that is with you of all flesh, including birds, livestock, and every creeping thing that creeps on the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply on the earth. Noah went out, with his sons, his wife, and his sons’ wives with him. Every animal, every creeping thing, and every bird, whatever moves on the earth, after their families, went out of the ship. Noah built an altar to Yahweh, and took of every clean animal, and of every clean bird, and offered burnt offerings on the altar. Yahweh smelled the pleasant aroma. Yahweh said in His heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man’s sake, because the imagination of man’s heart is evil from his youth; neither will I ever again strike everything living, as I have done. While the earth remains, seed time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

CHAPTER 9

God’s Covenant with Noah

God blessed Noah and his sons, and said to them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth. The fear of you and the dread of you will be on every animal of the earth, and on every bird of the sky. Everything that the ground teems with, and all the fish of the sea, are delivered into your hand. Every moving thing that lives will be food for you. As the green herb, I have given everything to you. But flesh with its life, its blood, you shall not eat. I will surely require your blood of your lives. At the hand of every animal I will require it. At the hand of man, even at the hand of every man’s brother, I will require the life of man. Whoever sheds man’s blood, his blood will be shed by man, for God made man in His own image. Be fruitful and multiply. Increase abundantly in the earth, and multiply in it. God spoke to Noah and to his sons with him, saying, As for Me, behold, I establish My covenant with you, and with your offspring after you, and with every living creature that is with you: the birds, the livestock, and every animal of the earth with you, of all that go out of the ship, even every animal of the earth. I will establish My covenant with you: all flesh will not be cut off any more by the waters of the flood, neither will there ever again be a flood to destroy the earth. God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between Me and you and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations: I set my rainbow in the cloud, and it will be for a sign of a covenant between Me and the earth. It will happen, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the
rainbow will be seen in the cloud, and I will remember My covenant, which is between Me and you and every living creature of all flesh, and the waters will no more become a flood to destroy all flesh. The rainbow will be in the cloud. I will look at it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is on the earth. God said to Noah, This is the token of the covenant which I have established between Me and all flesh that is on the earth.

Noah Gets Drunk

The sons of Noah who went out from the ship were Shem, Ham, and Japheth. Ham is the father of Canaan. These three were the sons of Noah, and from these, the whole earth was populated. Noah began to be a farmer, and planted a vineyard. He drank of the wine and got drunk. He was uncovered within his tent. Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brothers outside. Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it on both their shoulders, went in backwards, and covered the nakedness of their father. Their faces were backwards, and they didn’t see their father’s nakedness. Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his youngest son had done to him. He said, Canaan is cursed. He will be servant of servants to his brothers. He said, Blessed be Yahweh, the God of Shem. Let Canaan be his servant. May God enlarge Japheth. Let him dwell in the tents of Shem. Let Canaan be his servant. Noah lived three hundred fifty years after the flood.

CHAPTER 10

The Descendants of Noah’s Sons

Now this is the history of the generations of the sons of Noah and of Shem, Ham, and Japheth. Sons were born to them after the flood. The sons of Japheth: Gomer, Magog, Madai, Javan, Tubal, Meshech, and Tiras. The sons of Gomer: Ashkenaz, Riphath, and Togarmah. The sons of Javan: Elishah, Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim. Of these were the islands of the nations divided in their lands, everyone after his language, after their families, in their nations. The sons of Ham: Cush, Mizraim, Put, and Canaan. The sons of Cush: Seba, Havilah, Sabtah, Raamah, and Sabteca. The sons of Raamah: Sheba and Dedan. Cush became the father of Nimrod. He began to be a mighty one in the land; he was a mighty hunter before Yahweh. Therefore it is said, Like Nimrod, a mighty hunter before Yahweh. The beginning of his kingdom was Babel, Erech, Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar. Out of that land he went into Assyria, and built Nineveh, Rehoboth Ir, Calah and Resen between Nineveh and Calah (the same is the great city). Mizraim became the father of Ludim, Anamim, Lehabim, Naphtuhim, Pathrusim, Casluhim (which the Philistines descended from), and Caphtorim. Canaan became the father of Sidon (his firstborn), Heth, the Jebusite, the Amorite, the Girgashite, the Hivite, the Arkite, the Sinite, the Arvadite, the Zemarite, and the Hamathite. Afterward the families of the Canaanites were spread abroad. The border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as you go toward Gerar, to Gaza; as you go toward Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboiim, to Lasha. These are the sons of Ham, after their families, after their languages, in their lands, in their nations. To Shem, the father of all the children of Eber, the elder brother of Japheth, to him also were children born. The sons of Shem: Elam, Asshur, Arphashad, Lud, and Aram. The sons of Aram: Uz, Hul, Gether, and Mash. Arphashad became the father of Shelah. Shelah became the father of Eber. To Eber were born two sons. The name of the one was Peleg, for in his days the earth was divided. His brother’s name was Joktan. Joktan became the father of Almodad, Sheleph, Hazarmaveth, Jerah. Hadoram, Uzal, Dilah, Obal, Abimael, Sheba, Ophir, Havilah, and Jobab. All these were the sons of Joktan. Their dwelling was from Mesha, as you go toward Sephar, the mountain of the east. These are the sons of Shem, after their families, after their languages, in their lands, after their nations. These are the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations. Of these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.
The whole earth was of one language and of one speech. 2 It happened, as they travelled east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar, and they lived there. 3 A man said to his neighbour, Come, let’s make bricks, and burn them thoroughly. They had brick for stone, and they used tar for mortar. 4 They said, Come, let’s build ourselves a city, and a tower whose top reaches to the sky, and let’s make ourselves a name, lest we be scattered abroad on the surface of the whole earth. 5 Yahweh came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men built. 6 Yahweh said, Behold, they are one people, and they have all one language, and this is what they begin to do. Now nothing will be withheld from them, which they intend to do. 7 Come, let us go down, and there confuse their language, that they may not understand one another’s speech. 8 So Yahweh scattered them abroad from there on the surface of all the earth. They stopped building the city. 9 Therefore its name was called Babel, because there Yahweh confused the language of all the earth. From there, Yahweh scattered them abroad on the surface of all the earth.

The Generations from Shem to Abram

10 This is the history of the generations of Shem. Shem was one hundred years old and became the father of Arpachshad two years after the flood. 11 Shem lived five hundred years after he became the father of Arpachshad, and became the father of sons and daughters. 12 Arpachshad lived thirty-five years and became the father of Shelah. 13 Arpachshad lived four hundred and three years after he became the father of Shelah, and became the father of sons and daughters. 14 Shelah lived thirty years, and became the father of Eber. 15 And Shelah lived four hundred and three years after he became the father of Eber, and became the father of sons and daughters. 16 Eber lived thirty-four years, and became the father of Peleg. 17 Eber lived four hundred and thirty years after he became the father of Peleg, and became the father of sons and daughters. 18 Peleg lived thirty years, and became the father of Reu. 19 Reu lived two hundred and nine years after he became the father of Reu, and became the father of sons and daughters. 20 Reu lived thirty-two years, and became the father of Serug. 21 Serug lived two hundred and seven years after he became the father of Serug, and became the father of sons and daughters. 22 Serug lived thirty years, and became the father of Nahor. 23 Serug lived two hundred years after he became the father of Nahor, and became the father of sons and daughters. 24 Nahor lived twenty-nine years, and became the father of Terah. 25 Terah lived one hundred and nineteen years after he became the father of Terah, and became the father of sons and daughters. 26 Terah lived seventy years, and became the father of Abram, Nahor, and Haran. 27 Now this is the history of the generations of Terah. Terah became the father of Abram, Nahor, and Haran. Haran became the father of Lot. 28 Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his birth, in Ur of the Chaldees. 29 Abram and Nahor took wives; the name of Abram’s wife was Sarai, and the name of Nahor’s wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, who was also the father of Iscah. 30 Sarai was barren; she had no child. 31 Terah took Abram his son, Lot the son of Haran, his son’s son, and Sarai his daughter-in-law, his son Abram’s wife. They went from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan. They came to Haran and lived there. 32 The days of Terah were two hundred five years. Terah died in Haran.

CHAPTER 12 Jan. 6

Abram and Lot Travel to Canaan

Now Yahweh had said to Abram, Get you out of your country, and from your relatives, and from your father’s house, to the land that I will show you. 2 I will make of you a great nation. I will bless you and make your name great. You will be a blessing. 3 I will bless those who bless you, and I will curse him who curses you. All of the families of the earth will be blessed in you. 4 So Abram went, as Yahweh had spoken to him. Lot went with him. Abram was seventy-five years old when he departed out of Haran. 5 Abram took Sarai his wife, Lot his brother’s son, all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls whom they had gotten in Haran, and they went to go into the land of Canaan. Into the land of Canaan they came. 6 Abram passed through the land to the place of Shechem, to the oak of Moreh. The Canaanite was then in the land. 7 Yahweh appeared to Abram and said, I will give this land to your seed. He built an altar there to Yahweh, who appeared to him. 8 He left from there to the mountain on the east of Bethel, and pitched his tent, having Bethel on the west, and Ai on the east.
There he built an altar to Yahweh and called on the name of Yahweh. Abram travelled, going on further toward the south. There was a famine in the land.

**Abram and Sarai in Egypt**

Abram went down into Egypt to live as a foreigner there, for the famine was severe in the land. It happened, when he had come near to enter Egypt, that he said to Sarai his wife, See now, I know that you are a beautiful woman to look at. It will happen, when the Egyptians will see you, that they will say, ‘This is his wife’; they will kill me, but they will save you alive. Please say that you are my sister, that it may be well with me for your sake, and that my soul may live because of you. It happened that when Abram had come into Egypt, the Egyptians saw that the woman was very beautiful. The princes of Pharaoh saw her, and praised her to Pharaoh; and the woman was taken into Pharaoh’s house. He dealt well with Abram for her sake. He had sheep, cattle, male donkeys, male servants, female servants, female donkeys, and camels. Yahweh plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues because of Sarai, Abram’s wife. Pharaoh called Abram and said, What is this that you have done to me? Why didn’t you tell me that she was your wife? Why did you say, ‘She is my sister’, so that I took her to be my wife? Now therefore, see your wife, take her, and go your way. Pharaoh commanded men concerning him, and they brought him on the way with his wife and all that he had.

**CHAPTER 13 Jan. 7**

**Abram and Lot Separate**

Abram went up out of Egypt: he, his wife, all that he had, and Lot with him, into the South. Abram was very rich in livestock, in silver, and in gold. He went on his journeys from the South even to Bethel, to the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Bethel and Ai, to the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first. There Abram called on the name of Yahweh. Lot also, who went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents. The land was not able to bear them, that they might live together: for their substance was great, so that they could not live together. There was a strife between the herdsmen of Abram’s livestock and the herdsmen of Lot’s livestock: and the Canaanite and the Perizzite lived in the land at that time. Abram said to Lot, Please, let there be no strife between me and you, and between my herdsmen and your herdsmen; for we are relatives. Isn’t the whole land before you? Please separate yourself from me. If you go to the left hand, then I will go to the right. Or if you go to the right hand, then I will go to the left. Lot lifted up his eyes, and saw all the plain of the Jordan, that it was well-watered everywhere, before Yahweh destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, like the garden of Yahweh, like the land of Egypt, as you go to Zoar. So Lot chose the Plain of the Jordan for himself. Lot travelled east, and they separated themselves the one from the other. Abram lived in the land of Canaan, and Lot lived in the cities of the plain, and moved his tent as far as Sodom. Now the men of Sodom were exceedingly wicked and sinners against Yahweh.

**Yahweh’s Promises to Abram**

Yahweh said to Abram, after Lot was separated from him, Now, lift up your eyes, and look from the place where you are, northward and southward and eastward and westward, for all the land which you see, I will give to you, and to your offspring forever. I will make your offspring as the dust of the earth, so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then your seed may also be numbered. Arise, walk through the land in its length and in its breadth; for I will give it to you. Abram moved his tent, and came and lived by the oaks of Mamre, which are in Hebron, and built an altar there to Yahweh.

**CHAPTER 14 Jan. 7**

**The Rebellion against Chedorlaomer**

It happened in the days of Amraphel, king of Shinar, Arioch, king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer, king of Elam, and Tidal, king of Goiim, that they made war with Bera, king of Sodom, and with Birsha, king
of Gomorrah, Shinab, king of Admah, and Shemeber, king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (the same is Zoar). 4 All these joined together in the valley of Siddim (the same is the Salt Sea). 5 Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year, they rebelled. 6 In the fourteenth year Chedorlaomer came, and the kings who were with him, and struck the Rephaim in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzim in Ham, and the Emim in Shaveh Kiriathaim, 7 and the Horites in their Mount Seir, to Elparan, which is by the wilderness. 8 They returned, and came to En Mishpat (the same is Kadesh), and struck all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that lived in Hazazon Tamar. 9 The king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (the same is Zoar) went out; and they set the battle in array against them in the valley of Siddim; 10 against Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of Goiim, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings against the five. 

11 Now the valley of Siddim was full of tar pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and they fell there, and those who remained fled to the hills. 12 They took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their food, and went their way.

Abram Rescues Lot from Chedorlaomer

13 One who had escaped came and told Abram, the Hebrew. Now he lived by the oaks of Mamre, the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner; and these were allies of Abram. 14 When Abram heard that his relative was taken captive, he led out his trained men, born in his house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued as far as Dan. 15 He divided himself against them by night, he and his servants, and struck them, and pursued them to Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus. 16 He brought back all the goods, and also brought back his relative, Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people. 17 The king of Sodom went out to meet him, after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer and the kings who were with him, at the valley of Shaveh (that is, the King’s Valley). 18 Melchizedek king of Salem brought out bread and wine: and he was priest of God Most High. 19 He blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of God Most High, possessor of heaven and earth; 20 and blessed be God Most High, who has delivered your enemies into your hand. Abram gave him a tenth. 21 The king of Sodom said to Abram, Give me the people, and take the goods to yourself.

CHAPTER 15 Jan. 8

Yahweh’s Covenant with Abram

After these things the word of Yahweh came to Abram in a vision, saying, Don’t be afraid, Abram. I am your shield, your exceedingly great reward. 2 Abram said, Lord Yahweh, what will you give me, since I go childless, and he who will inherit my estate is Eliezer of Damascus? 3 Abram said, Behold, to me you have given no seed: and, behold, one born in my house is my heir. 4 Behold, the word of Yahweh came to him, saying, This man will not be your heir, but he who will come out of your own body will be your heir. 5 Yahweh brought him outside, and said, Look now toward the sky, and count the stars, if you are able to count them. He said to Abram, Know for sure that your seed will live as foreigners in a land that is not theirs, and will serve them. They will afflict them four hundred years. 6 I will also judge that nation, whom they will serve. Afterward they
will come out with great wealth, but you will go to your fathers in peace. You will be buried in a good old age. In the fourth generation they will come here again, for the iniquity of the Amorite is not yet full. It came to pass that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold, a smoking furnace, and a flaming torch passed between these pieces. In that day Yahweh made a covenant with Abram, saying, To your seed I have given this land, from the river of Egypt to the great river, the river Euphrates: the Kenites, the Kenizzites, the Kadmonites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Rephaim, the Amorites, the Canaanites, the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

CHAPTER 16 Jan. 8
Abram Seeks an Heir through Hagar

Now Sarai, Abram’s wife, bore him no children. She had a handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar. Sarai said to Abram, See now, Yahweh has restrained me from bearing. Please go in to my handmaid. It may be that I will obtain children by her. Abram listened to the voice of Sarai. Sarai, Abram’s wife, took Hagar the Egyptian, her handmaid, after Abram had lived ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to Abram her husband to be his wife. He went in to Hagar, and she conceived. When she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes. Sarai said to Abram, This wrong is your fault. I gave my handmaid into your bosom, and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes. Yahweh judge between me and you. But Abram said to Sarai, Behold, your maid is in your hand. Do to her whatever is good in your eyes. Sarai dealt harshly with her, and she fled from her face. The angel of Yahweh found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur. He said, Hagar, Sarai’s handmaid, where did you come from? Where are you going? She said, I am fleeing from the face of my mistress Sarai. The angel of Yahweh said to her, Return to your mistress, and submit yourself under her hands. The angel of Yahweh said to her, I will greatly multiply your seed, that they will not be numbered for multitude. She called the name of Yahweh who spoke to her, You, God, see me, for she said, Have I even stayed alive after seeing Him? Therefore the well was called Beer Lahai Roi. Behold, it is between Kadesh and Bered. Hagar bore a son for Abram. Abram called the name of his son, whom Hagar bore, Ishmael. Abram was eighty-six years old when Hagar bore Ishmael to Abram.

CHAPTER 17 Jan. 9
Yahweh Re-Affirms the Covenant Promises

When Abram was ninety-nine years old, Yahweh appeared to Abram, and said to him, I am God Almighty. Walk before me, and be blameless. I will make my covenant between me and you, and will multiply you exceedingly. Abram fell on his face. God talked with him, saying, As for Me, behold, My covenant is with you. You will be the father of a multitude of nations. Neither will your name any more be called Abram, but your name will be Abraham; for I have made you the father of a multitude of nations. I will make you exceedingly fruitful, and I will make nations of you. Kings will come out of you. I will establish My covenant between Me and you and your seed after you throughout their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God to you and to your seed after you. I will give to you, and to your seed after you, the land in which you are travelling, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession. I will be their God. God said to Abraham, As for you, you will keep My covenant, you and your seed after you throughout their generations. This is my covenant, which you shall keep, between Me and you and your seed after you.

Circumcision As a Sign of the Covenant

Every male among you shall be circumcised. You shall be circumcised in the flesh of your foreskin. It will be a token of the covenant between Me and you. He who is eight days old will be circumcised among you, every male throughout your generations, he who is born in the house, or bought with
money from any foreigner who is not of your seed: 13 He who is born in your house, and he who is bought with your money, must be circumcised. My covenant will be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant. 14 The uncircumcised male who is not circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin, that soul shall be cut off from his people. He has broken My covenant. 15 God said to Abraham, As for Sarai your wife, you shall not call her name Sarai, but her name will be Sarah. 16 I will bless her, and moreover I will give you a son by her. Yes, I will bless her, and she will be a mother of nations. Kings of peoples will come from her. 17 Then Abraham fell on his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, A child shall be born to him who is one hundred years old! Sarah, who is ninety years old, shall give birth! 18 Abraham said to God, Oh that Ishmael might live before you! 19 God said, No, but Sarah, your wife, will bear you a son. You shall call his name Isaac. I will establish My covenant with him for an everlasting covenant for his seed after him. 20 As for Ishmael, I have heard you. Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly. He will become the father of twelve princes, and I will make him a great nation.

CHAPTER 18 Jan. 9

Three Angels Visit Abraham and Sarah

Yahweh appeared to him by the oaks of Mamre, as he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day. 2 He lifted up his eyes and looked, and saw that three men stood opposite him. When he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself to the earth, 3 and said, My lord, if now I have found favour in your sight, please don't go away from your servant. 4 Now let a little water be fetched, wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree. 5 I will get a morsel of bread so you can refresh your heart. After that you may go your way, for this is why you have come to your servant. They said, Very well, do as you have said. 6 Abraham ran into the tent to Sarah, and said, Quickly prepare three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes. 7 Abraham ran to the herd, and fetched a tender and good calf, and gave it to the servant. He hurried to dress it. 8 He took butter, milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them. He stood by them under the tree, and they ate. 9 They asked him, Where is Sarah, your wife? He said, See, in the tent. 10 He said, I will certainly return to you when the season comes round. Behold, Sarah your wife will have a son. Sarah heard in the tent door, which was behind him. 11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, well advanced in age. Sarah had passed the age of childbearing. 12 Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I have grown old will I have pleasure, my lord being old also? 13 Yahweh said to Abraham, Why did Sarah laugh, saying, ‘Will I really bear a child, seeing I am old?’ 14 Is anything too hard for Yahweh? At the set time I will return to you, when the season comes round, and Sarah will have a son. 15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I didn't laugh, for she was afraid. He said, No, but you did laugh. 16 The men rose up from there, and looked toward Sodom. Abraham went with them to see them on their way. 17 Yahweh said, Will I hide from Abraham what I do, 18 since Abraham will surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth will be blessed in him? 19 For I have known him, to the end that he may command his children and his household after him, that they may keep the way of Yahweh, to do righteousness and justice; to the end that Yahweh may bring on Abraham that which He has spoken of him. 20 Yahweh said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous, 21 I will go down now, and see whether their deeds are as bad as the reports which have come to me. If not, I will know.

Abram Pleases with Yahweh to Save Sodom
Abraham drew near, and said, Will You consume the righteous with the wicked? What if there are fifty righteous within the city? Will You consume and not spare the place for the fifty righteous who are in it? Be it far from You to do things like that, to kill the righteous with the wicked, so that the righteous should be like the wicked. May that be far from You. Shouldn’t the Judge of all the earth do right? Yahweh said, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sake. Abraham answered, See now, I have taken it on myself to speak to the Lord, who am but dust and ashes. What if there will lack five of the fifty righteous? Will You destroy all the city for lack of five? He said, I will not destroy it, if I find forty-five there. He spoke to Him yet again, and said, What if there are forty found there? He said, I will not do it for the forty’s sake. He said, Oh don’t let the Lord be angry, and I will speak. What if there are thirty found there? He said, I will not do it, if I find thirty there. He said, See now, I have taken it on myself to speak to the Lord. What if there are twenty found there? He said, I will not destroy it for the twenty’s sake. He said, Oh don’t let the Lord be angry, and I will speak just once more. What if ten are found there? He said, I will not destroy it for the ten’s sake. Yahweh went His way, as soon as He had finished communing with Abraham, and Abraham returned to his place.

CHAPTER 19 Jan. 10
Two Angels and Lot Confront the Wicked Sodomites

The two angels came to Sodom at evening. Lot sat in the gate of Sodom. Lot saw them, and rose up to meet them. He bowed himself with his face to the earth, and he said, See now, my lords, please turn aside into your servant’s house, stay all night, wash your feet, and you can rise up early, and go on your way. They said, No, but we will stay in the street all night. He urged them greatly, and they came in with him, and entered into his house. He made them a feast, and baked unleavened bread, and they ate. But before they lay down, the men of the city, the men of Sodom, surrounded the house, both young and old, all the people from every quarter. They called to Lot, and said to him, Where are the men who came in to you this night? Bring them out to us, that we may have sex with them. Lot went out to them to the door, and shut the door after him. He said, Please, my brothers, don’t act so wickedly. See now, I have two virgin daughters. Please let me bring them out to you, and you may do to them what seems good to you. Only don’t do anything to these men, because they have come under the shadow of my roof. They said, Stand back! Then they said, This one fellow came in to live as a foreigner, and he appoints himself a judge. Now will we deal worse with you, than with them! They pressed hard on the man Lot, and drew near in order to break the door. But the men reached out their hand, and brought Lot into the house to them, and shut the door. They struck the men who were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great, so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

Lot Abandons Doomed Sodom

The men turned from there, and went toward Sodom, but Abraham stood yet before Yahweh. Abraham drew near, and said, Will You consume the righteous with the wicked? What if there are fifty righteous within the city? Will You consume and not spare the place for the fifty righteous who are in it? Be it far from You to do things like that, to kill the righteous with the wicked, so that the righteous should be like the wicked. May that be far from You. Shouldn’t the Judge of all the earth do right? Yahweh said, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sake. Abraham answered, See now, I have taken it on myself to speak to the Lord, who am but dust and ashes. What if there will lack five of the fifty righteous? Will You destroy all the city for lack of five? He said, I will not destroy it, if I find forty-five there. He spoke to Him yet again, and said, What if there are forty found there? He said, I will not do it for the forty’s sake. He said, Oh don’t let the Lord be angry, and I will speak. What if there are thirty found there? He said, I will not do it, if I find thirty there. He said, See now, I have taken it on myself to speak to the Lord. What if there are twenty found there? He said, I will not destroy it for the twenty’s sake. He said, Oh don’t let the Lord be angry, and I will speak just once more. What if ten are found there? He said, I will not destroy it for the ten’s sake. Yahweh went His way, as soon as He had finished communing with Abraham, and Abraham returned to his place.
also, that I will not overthieve the city of which you have spoken. 22Hurry, escape there, for I can’t do anything until you get there. Therefore the name of the city was called Zoar. 23The sun had risen on the earth when Lot came to Zoar.

The Destruction of Sodom

Then Yahweh rained on Sodom and on Gomorrah sulphur and fire from Yahweh out of the sky. 25He overthrew those cities, all the plain, all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew on the ground. 26But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt. 27Abraham got up early in the morning to the place where he had stood before Yahweh. 28He looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and looked, and saw that the smoke of the land went up as the smoke of a furnace. 29It happened, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the middle of the overthrow, when He overthrew the cities in which Lot lived.

The Birth of Moab and Ammon

Lot went up out of Zoar and lived in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he was afraid to live in Zoar. He lived in a cave with his two daughters. 31The firstborn said to the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in to us in the way of all the earth. 32Come, let's make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve our father’s seed. 33They made their father drink wine that night: and the firstborn went in, and lay with her father. He didn’t know when she lay down, nor when she arose. 34It came to pass on the next day, that the firstborn said to the younger, Behold, I lay last night with my father. Let us make him drink wine again tonight. You go in, and lie with him, that we may preserve our father’s seed. 35They made their father drink wine that night also. The younger went and lay with him. He didn’t know when she lay down, nor when she got up. 36Thus both of Lot’s daughters were with child by their father. 37The firstborn bore a son, and named him Moab. He is the father of the Moabites to this day. 38The younger also bore a son, and called his name Ben Ammi. He is the father of the children of Ammon to this day.

CHAPTER 20 Jan. 11
Abraham in Philistine Country

Abraham travelled from there toward the land of the South, and lived between Kadesh and Shur. He lived as a foreigner in Gerar. 2Abraham said about Sarah his wife, She is my sister. Abimelech king of Gerar sent and took Sarah. 3But God came to Abimelech in a dream of the night, and said to him, Behold, you are a dead man, because of the woman whom you have taken. For she is a man’s wife. 4Now Abimelech had not come near her. He said, Lord, will you kill even a righteous nation? 5Didn’t he tell me, ‘She is my sister?’ She, even she herself, said, ‘He is my brother’. In the integrity of my heart and the innocence of my hands have I done this. 6God said to him in the dream, Yes, I know that in the integrity of your heart you have done this, and I also withheld you from sinning against me. Therefore I didn’t allow you to touch her. 7Now therefore, restore the man’s wife. For he is a prophet, and he will pray for you, and you will live. If you don’t restore her, know for sure that you will die, you, and all who are yours. 8Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ear. The men were very scared. 9Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said to him, What have you done to us? How have I sinned against you, that you have brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? You have done things to me that ought not to be done! 10Abimelech said to Abraham, What did you see, that you have done this thing? 11Abraham said, Because I thought, ‘Surely the fear of God is not in this place. They will kill me for my wife’s sake’. 12Besides, she is indeed my sister, the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife. 13It happened, when God caused me to wander from my father’s house, that I said to her, ‘This is your kindness which you shall show to me. Everywhere that we go, say of me, He is my brother’. 14Abimelech took sheep and cattle, male servants and female servants, and gave them to Abraham, and restored Sarah his wife, to him. 15Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before you. Dwell where it
pleases you. 16To Sarah he said, Behold, I have given your brother a thousand pieces of silver. Behold, it is for you an adorning of the eyes before all that are with you. In front of all you are reproved. 17Abraham prayed to God. God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his female servants, and they bore children. 18For Yahweh had closed up tight all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah, Abraham’s wife.

CHAPTER 21 Jan. 11
The Birth of Isaac

Yahweh visited Sarah as He had said, and Yahweh did to Sarah as He had spoken. 2Sarah conceived, and bore Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him. 3Abraham called his son who was born to him, whom Sarah bore to him, Isaac. 4Abraham circumcised his son Isaac when he was eight days old, as God had commanded him. 5Abraham was one hundred years old when his son Isaac was born to him. 6Sarah said, God has made me laugh. Everyone who hears will laugh with me. 7She said, Who would have said to Abraham, that Sarah would nurse children! For I have borne him a son in his old age.

Hagar Is Thrown Out

8The child grew, and was weaned, and Abraham made a great feast on the day that Isaac was weaned. 9Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, whom she had borne to Abraham, mocking. 10Therefore she said to Abraham, Cast out this handmaid and her son! For the son of this handmaid will not be heir with my son Isaac! 11The thing was very grievous in Abraham’s sight on account of his son. 12God said to Abraham, Don’t let it be grievous in your sight because of the boy, and because of your handmaid. In all that Sarah says to you, listen to her voice. For in Isaac will your seed be called. 13I will also make a nation of the son of the handmaid, because he is your seed. 14Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread and a bottle of water, and gave it to Hagar, putting it on her shoulder; and gave her the child, and sent her away. She departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beersheba. 15The water in the bottle was spent, and she cast the child under one of the bushes. 16She went and sat down opposite him, a good way off, about a bow shot away. For she said, Let me not see the death of the child. She sat over against him, and lifted up her voice, and wept. 17God heard the voice of the boy. The angel of God called to Hagar out of the sky, and said to her, What ails you, Hagar? Don’t be afraid. For God has heard the voice of the boy where he is. 18Get up, lift up the boy, and hold him in your arm. For I will make him a great nation. 19God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water. She went, filled the bottle with water, and gave the boy drink. 20God was with the boy, and he grew. He lived in the wilderness, and as he grew up he became an archer. 21He lived in the wilderness of Paran. His mother took a wife for him out of the land of Egypt.

The Argument about Beersheba

22It happened at that time, that Abimelech and Phicol the captain of his army spoke to Abraham, saying, God is with you in all that you do. 23Now therefore, swear to me here by God that you will not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son’s son. But according to the kindness that I have done to you, you shall do to me, and to the land in which you have lived as a foreigner. 24Abraham said, I will swear. 25Abraham reproved Abimelech because of a water well, which Abimelech’s servants had violently taken away. 26Abimelech said, I don’t know who has done this thing. You didn’t tell me, neither did I hear of it, until today. 27Abraham took sheep and cattle, and gave them to Abimelech. Those two made a covenant. 28Abraham set seven ewe lambs of the flock by themselves. 29Abimelech said to Abraham, What mean these seven ewe lambs which you have set by themselves? 30He said, You shall take these seven ewe lambs from my hand, that it may be a witness to me, that I have dug this well. 31Therefore he called that place Beersheba, because they both swore there. 32So they made a covenant at Beersheba. Abimelech rose up with Phicol, the captain of his army, and they returned into the land of the Philistines. 33Abraham planted a tamarisk tree in Beersheba, and called there on the name of Yahweh, the Everlasting God. 34Abraham lived as a foreigner in the land of the Philistines many days.
CHAPTER 22 Jan. 12
Abraham Is Prepared to Offer Isaac

It happened after these things, that God tested Abraham, and said to him, Abraham! He said, Here I am. He said, Now take your son, your only son, whom you love, even Isaac, and go into the land of Moriah. Offer him there for a burnt offering on one of the mountains which I will tell you of. Abraham rose early in the morning, and saddled his donkey, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son. He split the wood for the burnt offering, and arose and went to the place of which God had told him. On the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place far off. Abraham said to his young men, Stay here with the donkey. The boy and I will go yonder. We will worship, and come back to you. Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering and laid it on Isaac his son. He took in his hand the fire and the knife. They both went together. Isaac spoke to Abraham his father, and said, My father? He said, Here I am, my son. He said, Here is the fire and the wood, but where is the lamb for a burnt offering? Abraham said, God will Himself provide the lamb for a burnt offering, my son. So they both went together. They came to the place which God had told him of. Abraham built the altar there, and laid the wood in order, bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar, on the wood. Abraham stretched out his hand, and took the knife to kill his son. The angel of Yahweh called to him out of the sky, and said, Abraham, Abraham! He said, Here I am. He said, Don’t lay your hand on the boy, neither do anything to him. For now I know that you fear God, since you have not withheld your son, your only son, from Me.

God’s Promise to Abraham

Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and saw that behind him was a ram caught in the thicket by his horns. Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering instead of his son. Abraham called the name of that place ‘Yahweh Will Provide’. As it is said to this day, On Yahweh’s mountain, it will be provided. The angel of Yahweh called to Abraham a second time out of the sky, and said, I have sworn by Myself, says Yahweh, because you have done this thing, and have not withheld your son, your only son, that I will bless you greatly, and I will multiply your seed greatly like the stars of the sky, and like the sand which is on the seashore. Your seed will possess the gate of his enemies. In your seed will all the nations of the earth be blessed, because you have obeyed My voice. So Abraham returned to his young men, and they rose up and went together to Beersheba. Abraham lived at Beersheba. It happened after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, Milcah, she also has borne children to your brother Nahor: Uz his firstborn, Buz his brother, Kemuel the father of Aram, Chesed, Hazo, Pildash, Jidlaph, and Bethuel. Bethuel became the father of Rebekah. These eight Milcah bore to Nahor, Abraham’s brother. His concubine, whose name was Reumah, also bore Tebah, Gaham, Tahash, and Maacah.

CHAPTER 23 Jan. 12
Abraham Buys a Burial Place for Sarah

Sarah lived one hundred and twenty-seven years; this was the length of Sarah’s life. Sarah died in Kiriath Arba (the same is Hebron), in the land of Canaan. Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her. Abraham rose up from before his dead, and spoke to the children of Heth, saying, I am a stranger and a foreigner living with you. Give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight. The children of Heth answered Abraham, saying, Behold, Milcah, she also has borne children to your brother Nahor; Uz his firstborn, Buz his brother, Kemuel the father of Aram, Chesed, Hazo, Pildash, Jidlaph, and Bethuel. Bethuel became the father of Rebekah. These eight Milcah bore to Nahor, Abraham’s brother. His concubine, whose name was Reumah, also bore Tebah, Gaham, Tahash, and Maacah.

Sarah died in Kiriath Arba (the same is Hebron), in the land of Canaan. Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her. Abraham rose up from before his dead, and spoke to the children of Heth, saying, I am a stranger and a foreigner living with you. Give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight. The children of Heth answered Abraham, saying, Behold, Milcah, she also has borne children to your brother Nahor; Uz his firstborn, Buz his brother, Kemuel the father of Aram, Chesed, Hazo, Pildash, Jidlaph, and Bethuel. Bethuel became the father of Rebekah. These eight Milcah bore to Nahor, Abraham’s brother. His concubine, whose name was Reumah, also bore Tebah, Gaham, Tahash, and Maacah.
Bury your dead. 12 Abraham bowed himself down before the people of the land. 13 He spoke to Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if you will, please hear me. I will give the price of the field. Take it from me, and I will bury my dead there. 14 Ephron answered Abraham, saying to him, 15 My lord, listen to me. What is a piece of land worth four hundred shekels of silver between me and you? Therefore bury your dead.

Arrangements for Inheriting the Burial Place

16 Abraham listened to Ephron. Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver which he had named in the audience of the children of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, according to the current merchants’ standard. 17 So the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field, the cave which was in it, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all of its borders, were deeded to Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all who went in at the gate of his city. 19 After this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah before Mamre (that is, Hebron), in the land of Canaan. 20 The field, and the cave that is in it, were deeded to Abraham for a possession of a burying place by the children of Heth.

CHAPTER 24 Jan. 13
Abraham’s Concern about a Wife for Isaac

Abraham was old, and well stricken in age. Yahweh had blessed Abraham in all things. 2 Abraham said to his servant, the elder of his house, who ruled over all that he had, Please put your hand under my thigh. 3 I will make you swear by Yahweh, the God of heaven and the God of the earth, that you shall not take a wife for my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I live. 4 But you shall go to my country, and to my relatives, and take a wife for my son Isaac. 5 The servant said to him, What if the woman isn’t willing to follow me to this land? Must I bring your son again to the land you came from? 6 Abraham said to him, Beware that you don’t bring my son there again. 7 Yahweh, the God of heaven, who took me from my father’s house, and from the land of my birth, who spoke to me, and Who swore to me, saying, ‘I will give this land to your seed,’ He will send His angel before you, and you shall take a wife for my son from there. 8 If the woman isn’t willing to follow you, then you shall be clear from this my oath. Only you shall not bring my son there again. 9 The servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and swore to him concerning this matter. 10 The servant took ten camels of his master’s camels, and departed, having a variety of good things of his master’s with him. He arose, and went to Mesopotamia, to the city of Nahor. 11 He made the camels kneel down outside the city by the well of water at the evening time, the time that women go out to draw water. 12 He said, Yahweh, the God of my master Abraham, please give me success this day, and show kindness to my master Abraham. 13 Behold, I am standing by the spring of water. The daughters of the men of the city are coming out to draw water. 14 Let it happen, that the young lady to whom I will say, ‘Please let down your pitcher, that I may drink’, and she will say, ‘Drink, and I will also give your camels drink’—let her be the one You have appointed for Your servant Isaac. By this I will know that You have shown kindness to my master.

Rebekah’s Choice

15 It happened, before he had finished speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel the son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham’s brother, with her pitcher on her shoulder. 16 The young lady was very beautiful to look at, a virgin, neither had any man known her. She went down to the spring, filled her pitcher, and came up. 17 The servant ran to meet her and said, Please give me a drink, a little water from your pitcher. 18 She said, Drink, my lord. She hurried, and let down her pitcher on her hand, and gave him drink. 19 When she had done giving him drink, she said, I will also draw for your camels, until they have done drinking. 20 She hurried, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again to the well to draw, and drew for all his camels. 21 The man looked at her amazed, remaining silent, to know whether Yahweh had made his journey prosperous or not. 22 So it happened, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ring of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten shekels weight of gold, 23 and said, Whose daughter are you?
Please tell me. Is there room in your father’s house for us to lodge in? 24She said to him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah, whom she bore to Nahor. 25She said moreover to him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in. 26The man bowed his head, and worshiped Yahweh. 27He said, Blessed be Yahweh, the God of my master Abraham, who has not forsaken His loving kindness and His truth toward my master. As for me, Yahweh has led me in the way to the house of my master’s relatives. 28The young lady ran, and told her mother’s house about these words. 29Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban. Laban ran out to the man, to the spring. 30It happened, when he saw the ring, and the bracelets on his sister’s hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, This is what the man said to me, that he came to the man. Behold, he was standing by the camels at the spring. 31He said, Come in, you blessed of Yahweh. Why do you stand outside? For I have prepared the house, and room for the camels. 32The man came into the house, and he unloaded the camels. He gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet and the feet of the men who were with him. 33Food was set before him to eat, but he said, I will not eat until I have told my message. He said, Speak on.

Abraham's Servant Makes a Speech

34He said, I am Abraham’s servant. 35Yahweh has blessed my master greatly. He has become great. He has given him flocks and herds, silver and gold, male servants and female servants, and camels and donkeys. 36Sarah, my master’s wife, bore a son to my master when she was old. He has given all that he has to him. 37My master made me swear, saying, ‘You shall not take a wife for my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I live, 38but you shall go to my father’s house, and to my relatives, and take a wife for my son’. 39I asked my master, ‘What if the woman will not follow me?’ 40He said to me, ‘Yahweh, before whom I walk, will send His angel with you, and prosper your way. You shall take a wife for my son of my relatives, and of my father’s house. 41Then will you be clear from my oath, when you come to my relatives. If they don’t give her to you, you shall be clear from my oath’. 42I came this day to the spring, and said, ‘Yahweh, the God of my master Abraham, if now You do prosper my way which I go— 43I am standing by this spring of water. Let it happen, that the maiden who comes out to draw, to whom I will say, Please give me a little water from your pitcher to drink, 44and she will tell me, Drink, and I will also draw for your camels—let her be the woman whom Yahweh has appointed for my master’s son’. 45Before I had finished speaking in my heart, behold, Rebekah came out with her pitcher on her shoulder. She went down to the spring, and drew. I said to her, ‘Please let me drink’. 36She hurried and let down her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, ‘Drink, and I will also give your camels a drink’. So I drank, and she also gave the camels a drink. 41I asked her, and said, ‘Whose daughter are you?’ She said, ‘The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor’s son, whom Milcah bore to him’. I put the ring on her nose, and the bracelets on her hands. 41I bowed my head, and worshiped Yahweh, and blessed Yahweh, the God of my master Abraham, who had led me in the right way to take my master’s brother’s daughter for his son. 49Now if you will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me. If not, tell me, that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

I Will Go

50Then Laban and Bethuel answered, The thing proceeds from Yahweh. We can’t speak to you bad or good. 51Behold, Rebekah is before you. Take her, and go, and let her be your master’s son’s wife, as Yahweh has spoken. 52It happened that when Abraham’s servant heard their words, he bowed himself down to the earth to Yahweh. 53The servant brought out jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and clothing, and gave them to Rebekah. He also gave precious things to her brother and her mother. 54They ate and drank, he and the men who were with him, and stayed all night. They rose up in the morning, and he said, Send me away to my master. 55Her brother and her mother said, Let the young lady stay with us a few days, at least ten. After that she will go. 56He said to them, Don’t hinder me, since Yahweh has prospered my way. Send me away that I may go to my master. 57They said, We will call the young lady, and ask her. 58They called Rebekah, and said to her, Will you go with this man? She said, I will go. 59They sent away Rebekah, their sister, with her nurse, Abraham’s servant, and his men. 60They blessed Rebekah, and said to her, Our sister, may you be the mother of thousands of ten thousands, and let your seed possess the gate of those who hate them. 61Rebekah arose with her ladies. They rode on the camels, and followed the man. The servant took Rebekah, and went his way. 62Isaac
came from the way of Beer Lahai Roi, for he lived in the land of the South. 61Isaac went out to pray in the field at the evening. He lifted up his eyes, and saw, and, behold, there were camels coming. 62Rebekah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she dismounted from the camel. 63She said to the servant, Who is the man who is walking in the field to meet us? The servant said, It is my master. She took her veil, and covered herself. 64The servant told Isaac all the things that he had done. 65Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah’s tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife. He loved her. Isaac was comforted after his mother’s death.

CHAPTER 25 Jan. 14

The Genealogy of Abraham and Keturah

Abraham took another wife, and her name was Keturah. 2She bore him Zimran, Jokshan, Medan, Midian, Ishbak, and Shuah. 3Jokshan became the father of Sheba, and Dedan. The sons of Dedan were Assurim, Letushim, and Leumim. 4The sons of Midian: Ephah, Epher, Hanoch, Abida, and Eldaah. All these were the children of Keturah. 5Abraham gave all that he had to Isaac, 6but to the sons of Abraham’s concubines, Abraham gave gifts. He sent them away from Isaac his son, while he yet lived, eastward, to the east country. 7These are the days of the years of Abraham’s life which he lived: one hundred and seventy-five years. 8Abraham gave up the spirit, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years, and was gathered to his people. 9Isaac and Ishmael, his sons, buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron, the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre, 10the field which Abraham purchased of the children of Heth. Abraham was buried there with Sarah, his wife. 11It happened after the death of Abraham that God blessed Isaac, his son. Isaac lived by Beer Lahai Roi.

The Genealogy of Ishmael

12Now this is the history of the generations of Ishmael, Abraham’s son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah’s handmaid, bore to Abraham. 13These are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to the order of their birth: the firstborn of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, Adbeel, Mibsam, 14Mishma, Dumah, Massa, 15Hadad, Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. 16These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their villages, and by their encampments: twelve princes, according to their nations. 17These are the years of the life of Ishmael: one hundred and thirty-seven years. He gave up the spirit and died, and was gathered to his people. 18They lived from Havilah to Shur that is before Egypt, as you go toward Assyria. He lived opposite all his relatives.

The Birth of Esau and Jacob

19This is the history of the generations of Isaac, Abraham’s son. Abraham became the father of Isaac. 20Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Paddan Aram, the sister of Laban the Syrian, to be his wife. 21Isaac entreated Yahweh for his wife, because she was barren. Yahweh was entreated by him, and Rebekah his wife conceived. 22The children struggled together within her. She said, If it be so, why do I live? She went to inquire of Yahweh. 23Yahweh said to her, Two nations are in your womb. Two peoples will be separated from your body. The one people will be stronger than the other people. The elder will serve the younger. 24When her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb. 25The first came out red all over, like a hairy garment. They named him Esau. 26After that, his brother came out, and his hand had hold on Esau’s heel. He was named Jacob. Isaac was sixty years old when she bore them.

Jacob Supplants Esau as Firstborn

27The boys grew. Esau was a skilful hunter, a man of the field. Jacob was a perfect man, living in tents. 28Now Isaac loved Esau, because he ate his venison. Rebekah loved Jacob. 29Jacob boiled stew. Esau came in from the field, and he was famished. 30Esau said to Jacob, Please feed me with that same red stew, for I am famished. Therefore his name was called Edom. 31Jacob said, First, sell me your birthright. 32Esau said, Behold, I am about to die. What good is the birthright to me? 33Jacob said,
Swear to me first. He swore to him. He sold his birthright to Jacob. 34 Jacob gave Esau bread and stew of lentils. He ate and drank, rose up, and went his way. So Esau despised his birthright.

CHAPTER 26 Jan. 14
The Promises Repeated to Isaac

There was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. Isaac went to Abimelech king of the Philistines, to Gerar. 2 Yahweh appeared to him, and said, Don’t go down into Egypt. Live in the land I will tell you about. 3 Live in this land, and I will be with you, and will bless you. For to you, and to your seed, I will give all these lands, and I will establish the oath which I swore to Abraham your father. 4 I will multiply your seed as the stars of the sky, and will give to your seed all these lands. In your seed will all the nations of the earth be blessed, 5 because Abraham obeyed My voice, and kept My requirements, My commandments, My statutes, and My laws.

Isaac at Gerar

6 Isaac lived in Gerar. 7 The men of the place asked him about his wife. He said, She is my sister, for he was afraid to say, My wife, lest, he thought, the men of the place might kill me for Rebekah, because she is beautiful to look at. 8 It happened, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out of a window, and saw, and, behold, Isaac was caressing Rebekah his wife. 9 Abimelech called Isaac and said, Behold, surely she is your wife. Why did you say, ‘She is my sister?’ Isaac said to him, Because I said, ‘Lest I die because of her’. 10 Abimelech said, What is this you have done to us? One of the people might easily have lain with your wife, and you would have brought guilt on us!

11 Abimelech commanded all the people, saying, He who touches this man or his wife will surely be put to death. 12 Isaac sowed in that land, and reaped in the same year one hundred times what he planted. Yahweh blessed him. 13 The man grew great, and grew more and more until he became very great. 14 He had possessions of flocks, possessions of herds, and a great household. The Philistines envied him. 15 Now all the wells which his father’s servants had dug in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped, and filled with earth. 16 Abimelech said to Isaac, Go from us, for you are much mightier than we.

17 Isaac departed from there, encamped in the valley of Gerar, and lived there.

Controversy about Wells

18 Isaac dug again the wells of water, which they had dug in the days of Abraham his father. For the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham. He called their names after the names by which his father had called them. 19 Isaac’s servants dug in the valley, and found there a well of springing water. 20 The herdsmen of Gerar argued with Isaac’s herdsman, saying, The water is ours! 21 Abimelech commanded all the people, saying, He who touches this man or his wife will surely be put to death. 22 Isaac sowed in that land, and reaped in the same year one hundred times what he planted. Yahweh blessed him. 23 The man grew great, and grew more and more until he became very great. 24 He had possessions of flocks, possessions of herds, and a great household. The Philistines envied him. 25 Now all the wells which his father’s servants had dug in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped, and filled with earth. 26 Abimelech said to Isaac, Go from us, for you are much mightier than we. 27 Isaac departed from there, encamped in the valley of Gerar, and lived there.
wife Judith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Basemath, the daughter of Elon the Hittite. 35They grieved Isaac’s and Rebekah’s spirits.

CHAPTER 27 Jan. 15
Jacob Deceives Isaac

It happened, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his elder son, and said to him, My son? He said to him, Here I am. 2He said, See now, I am old. I don’t know the day of my death. 3Now therefore, please take your weapons, your quiver and your bow, and go out to the field, and take me venison. 4Make me savoury food, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat, and that my soul may bless you before I die. 5Rebekah heard when Isaac spoke to Esau his son. Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it. 6Rebekah spoke to Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard your father speak to Esau your brother, saying, 7Bring me venison, and make me savoury food, that I may eat, and bless you before Yahweh before my death’. 8Now therefore, my son, obey my voice according to that which I command you. 9Go now to the flock, and get me from there two good young goats. I will make them savoury food for your father, such as he loves. 10You shall bring it to your father, that he may eat, so that he may bless you before his death. 11Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is a hairy man, and I am a smooth man. 12What if my father touches me? I will seem to him as a deceiver, and I would bring a curse on myself, and not a blessing. 13His mother said to him, Let your curse be on me, my son. Only obey my voice, and go get them for me. 14He went, and got them, and brought them to his mother. His mother made savoury food, such as his father loved. 15Rebekah took the good clothes of Esau, her elder son, which were with her in the house, and put them on Jacob, her younger son. 16She put the skins of the young goats on his hands, and on the smooth of his neck. 17She gave the savoury food and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob. 18He came to his father, and said, My father? He said, Here I am. Who are you, my son? 19Jacob said to his father, I am your firstborn, Jacob. 20He said, Please come near, that I may feel you, my son, whether you are really my son Esau or not. 21He went near to Isaac his father. He felt him, and said, 22The voice is Jacob’s voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau. 23He didn’t recognize him, because his hands were hairy, like his brother Esau’s hands. So he blessed him. 24He said, Are you really my son Esau? He said, I am.

Isaac Blesses Jacob

25He said, Bring it near to me, and I will eat of my son’s venison, that my soul may bless you. He brought it near to him, and he ate. He brought him wine, and he drank. 26His father Isaac said to him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son. 27He came near, and kissed him. He smelled the smell of his clothing, and blessed him, and said, Behold, the smell of my son is as the smell of a field which Yahweh has blessed. 28God give you of the dew of the sky, of the fatness of the earth, and plenty of grain and new wine. 29Let peoples serve you, and nations bow down to you. Be lord over your brothers. Let your mother’s sons bow down to you. Cursed be everyone who curses you. Blessed be everyone who blesses you.

Esau’s Anger

30It happened, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob had just gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting. 31He also made savoury food, and brought it to his father. He said to his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his son’s venison, that your soul may bless me. 32Isaac his father said to him, Who are you? He said, I am your son, your firstborn, Esau. 33Isaac trembled violently, and said, Who, then, is he who has taken venison, and brought it to me, and I have eaten of all before you came, and have blessed him? Yes, he will be blessed. 34When Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with an exceeding great and bitter cry, and said to his father, Bless me, even me also, my father. 35He said, Your brother came with
deceit, and has taken away your blessing. 36 He said, Isn’t he rightly named Jacob? For he has supplanted me these two times. He took away my birthright. See, now he has taken away my blessing. He said, Haven’t you reserved a blessing for me? 37 Isaac answered Esau, Behold, I have made him your lord, and all his brothers have I given to him for servants. With grain and new wine have I sustained him. What then will I do for you, my son? 38 Esau said to his father, Have you but one blessing, my father? Bless me, even me also, my father. Esau lifted up his voice, and wept. 39 Isaac his father answered him, Behold, of the fatness of the earth will be your dwelling, and of the dew of the sky from above. 40 By your sword will you live, and you will serve your brother. It will happen, when you will break loose, that you shall shake his yoke from off your neck. 41 Esau hated Jacob because of the blessing with which his father blessed him. Esau said in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand. Then I will kill my brother Jacob. 42 The words of Esau, her elder son, were told to Rebekah. She sent and called Jacob, her younger son, and said to him, Behold, your brother Esau comforts himself about you by planning to kill you. 43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice. Arise, flee to Laban, my brother, in Haran. 44 Stay with him a few days, until your brother’s fury turns away; 45 until your brother’s anger turn away from you, and he forgets what you have done to him. Then I will send, and get you from there. Why should I be bereaved of you both in one day? 46 Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life because of the daughters of Heth. If Jacob takes a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these, of the daughters of the land, what good will my life do me?

CHAPTER 28 Jan. 16

Jacob Sent to Laban

Isaac called Jacob, blessed him, and commanded him, You shall not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan. 2 Arise, go to Paddan Aram, to the house of Bethuel your mother’s father. Take a wife from there from the daughters of Laban, your mother’s brother. 3 May God Almighty bless you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, that you may be a company of peoples, 4 and give you the blessing of Abraham, to you, and to your seed with you, that you may inherit the land where you travel, which God gave to Abraham. 5 Isaac sent Jacob away. He went to Paddan Aram to Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, Rebekah’s brother, Jacob’s and Esau’s mother. 6 Now Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob and sent him away to Paddan Aram, to take him a wife from there, and that as he blessed him he gave him a command, saying, You shall not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan, 7 and that Jacob obeyed his father and his mother, and was gone to Paddan Aram. 8 Esau saw that the daughters of Canaan didn’t please Isaac, his father. 9 Esau went to Ishmael, and took, besides the wives that he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael, Abraham’s son, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

Jacob’s Vision of the Ladder

10 Jacob went out from Beersheba, and went toward Haran. 11 He came to a certain place, and stayed there all night, because the sun had set. He took one of the stones of the place, and put it under his head, and lay down in that place to sleep. 12 He dreamed. Behold, a stairway set upon the earth, and its top reached to heaven. Behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it. 13 Behold, Yahweh stood above it, and said, I am Yahweh, the God of Abraham your father, and the God of Isaac. The land whereon you lie, to you will I give it, and to your seed. 14 Your seed will be as the dust of the earth, and you will spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south. In you and in your seed will all the families of the earth be blessed. 15 Behold, I am with you, and will keep you, wherever you go, and will bring you again into this land. For I will not leave you, until I have done that which I have spoken of to you. 16 Jacob awakened out of his sleep, and he said, Surely Yahweh is in this place, and I didn’t know it. 17 He was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! This is none other than God’s house, and this is the gate of heaven. This is no other than the house of God, and this is the house of the earth. 18 Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put under his head, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil on its top. 19 He called the name of that place Bethel, but the name of the city was Luz at the first. 20 Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and clothing to put on, 21 so that I come again to my father’s house in peace, and Yahweh will be my God, 22 then this stone, which I have set up for a pillar, will be God’s house. Of all that you will give me I will surely give the tenth to you.
CHAPTER 29 Jan. 16
Jacob Falls in Love

Then Jacob went on his journey, and came to the land of the children of the east. 2He looked, and beheld, a well in the field, and, behold, three flocks of sheep lying there by it. For out of that well they watered the flocks. The stone on the well’s mouth was large. 3There all the flocks were gathered. They rolled the stone from the well’s mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again on the well’s mouth in its place. 4Jacob said to them, My relatives, where are you from? They said, We are from Haran. 5He said to them, Do you know Laban, the son of Nahor? They said, We know him. 6He said to them, Is it well with him? They said, It is well. See, Rachel, his daughter, is coming with the sheep. 7He said, Behold, it is still the middle of the day, not time to gather the livestock together. Water the sheep, and go and feed them. 8They said, We can’t, until all the flocks are gathered together, and they roll the stone from the well’s mouth. Then we water the sheep. 9While he was yet speaking with them, Rachel came with her father’s sheep, for she kept them. 10It happened, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban, his mother’s brother, and the sheep of Laban, his mother’s brother, that Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the well’s mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mother’s brother. 11Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept. 12Jacob told Rachel that he was her father’s brother, and that he was Rebekah’s son. She ran and told her father.

Jacob Marries Rachel and Leah

13It happened, when Laban heard the news of Jacob, his sister’s son, that he ran to meet Jacob, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. Jacob told Laban all these things. 14Laban said to him, Surely you are my bone and my flesh. He lived with him for a month. 15Laban said to Jacob, Because you are my brother, should you therefore serve me for nothing? Tell me, what will your wages be? 16Laban had two daughters. The name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel. 17Leah’s eyes were weak, but Rachel was beautiful in form and attractive. 18Jacob loved Rachel. He said, I will serve you seven years for Rachel, your younger daughter. 19Laban said, It is better that I give her to you, than that I should give her to another man. Stay with me. 20Jacob served seven years for Rachel. They seemed to him but a few days, for the love he had for her. 21Jacob said to Laban, Give me my wife, for my days are fulfilled, that I may go in to her. 22Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast. 23It happened in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him. He went in to her. 24Laban gave Zilpah his handmaid to his daughter Leah for a handmaid. 25It happened in the morning that, behold, it was Leah. 26She said to Laban, What is this you have done to me? Didn’t I serve with you for Rachel? Why then have you deceived me? 27Laban said, It is not done so in our place, to give the younger before the firstborn. 28Fulfill the week of this one, and we will give you the other also for the service which you will serve with me yet seven other years. 29Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week. He gave him Rachel his daughter as wife. 30Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah, his handmaid, to be her handmaid. 31He went in also to Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served with him yet seven other years. 32Yahweh saw that Leah was hated, and he opened her womb, but Rachel was barren. 33Leah conceived, and bore a son, and she named him Reuben. For she said, Because Yahweh has looked at my affliction. 34For now my husband will love me. 35She conceived again, and bore a son, and said, Because Yahweh has heard that I am hated. He has therefore given me this son also. She named him Simeon. 36She conceived again, and bore a son. She said, Now this time will my husband be joined to me, because I have borne him three sons. Therefore his name was called Levi. 37She conceived again, and bore a son. She said, This time will I praise Yahweh. Therefore she named him Judah. Then she stopped bearing.

CHAPTER 30 Jan. 17
Jacob’s Children and Domestic Problems

When Rachel saw that she bore Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister. She said to Jacob, Give me children, or else I will die. 2Jacob’s anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said, Am I in God’s place, who has withheld from you the fruit of the womb? 3She said, Behold, my maid Bilhah. Go in to
her, that she may bear on my knees, and I also may obtain children by her. 4She gave him Bilhah her handmaid as wife, and Jacob went in to her. 5Bilhah conceived, and bore Jacob a son. 6Rachel said, God has judged me, and has also heard my voice, and has given me a son. Therefore called she his name Dan. 7Bilhah, Rachel’s handmaid, conceived again, and bore Jacob a second son. 8Rachel said, With mighty wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and have prevailed. She named him Naphtali. 9When Leah saw that she had finished bearing, she took Zilpah, her handmaid, and gave her to Jacob as a wife. 10Zilpah, Leah’s handmaid, bore Jacob a son. 11Leah said, How fortunate! She named him Gad. 12Zilpah, Leah’s handmaid, bore Jacob a second son. 13Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me happy. She named him Asher. 14Reuben went in the days of wheat harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them to his mother, Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Please give me some of your son’s mandrakes. 15She said to her, Is it a small matter that you have taken away my husband? Would you take away my son’s mandrakes, also? Rachel said, Therefore he will lie with you tonight for your son’s mandrakes. 16Jacob came from the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, You must come in to me; for I have surely hired you with my son’s mandrakes. He lay with her that night. 17God listened to Leah, and she conceived, and bore Jacob a fifth son. 18Leah said, God has given me my hire, because I gave my handmaid to my husband. She named him Issachar. 19Leah conceived again, and bore a sixth son to Jacob. 20Leah said, God has endowed me with a good dowry. Now my husband will live with me, because I have borne him six sons. She named him Zebulun. 21Afterwards, she bore a daughter, and named her Dinah. 22God remembered Rachel, and God listened to her, and opened her womb. 23She conceived, bore a son, and said, God has taken away my reproach. 24She named him Joseph, saying, May Yahweh add another son to me.

Jacob Increases His Wealth

25It happened, when Rachel had borne Joseph, that Jacob said to Laban, Send me away, that I may go to my own place, and to my country. 26Give me my wives and my children for whom I have served you, and let me go; for you know my service with which I have served you. 27Laban said to him, If now I have found favour in your eyes, stay here, for I have divined that Yahweh has blessed me for your sake. 28He said, Appoint me your wages, and I will give it. 29He said to him, You know how I have served you, and how your livestock have fared with me. 30For it was little which you had before I came, and it has increased to a multitude. Yahweh has blessed you wherever I turned. Now when will I provide for my own house also? 31He said, What shall I give you? Jacob said, You shall not give me anything. If you will do this thing for me, I will again feed your flock and keep it. 32I will pass through all your flock today, removing from there every speckled and spotted one, and every black one among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats. This will be my hire. 33So my righteousness will answer for me hereafter, when you come concerning my hire that is before you. Every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and black among the sheep, that might be with me, will be counted stolen. 34Laban said, Behold, let it be according to your word. 35That day, he removed the male goats that were streaked and spotted, and all the female goats that were speckled and spotted, every one that had white in it, and all the black ones among the sheep, and gave them into the hand of his sons. 36He set three days’ journey between himself and Jacob, and Jacob fed the rest of Laban’s flocks. 37Jacob took to himself rods of fresh poplar, almond, plane tree, peeled white streaks in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods. 38He set the rods which he had peeled opposite the flocks in the gutters where the flocks came to drink. They conceived when they came to drink. 39The flocks conceived before the rods, and the flocks produced streaked, speckled, and spotted. 40Jacob separated the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the streaked and all the black in the flock of Laban: and he put his own droves apart, and didn’t put them into Laban’s flock. 41It happened, whenever the stronger of the flock conceived, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the flock in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods; 42but when the flock were feeble, he didn’t put them in. So the feeblest were Laban’s, and the stronger Jacob’s. 43The man increased exceedingly, and had large flocks, female servants and male servants, and camels and donkeys.

CHAPTER 31 Jan. 18

Jacob’s Family Escape from Laban
He heard the words of Laban’s sons, saying, Jacob has taken away all that was our father’s. From that which was our father’s, has he gotten all this wealth. Jacob saw the expression on Laban’s face, and, behold, it was not toward him as before. Yahweh said to Jacob, Return to the land of your fathers, and to your relatives, and I will be with you. Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field to his flock, and said to them, I see the expression on your father’s face, that it is not toward me as before; but the God of my father has been with me. You know that I have served your father with all of my strength. Your father has deceived me, and changed my wages ten times, but God didn’t allow him to hurt me. If he said this, ‘The speckled will be your wages’, then all the flock bore speckled. If he said this, ‘The streaked will be your wages’, then all the flock bore streaked. Thus God has taken away your father’s livestock, and given them to me. It happened during mating season that I lifted up my eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold, the male goats which leaped on the flock were streaked, speckled, and grizzled. The angel of God said to me in the dream, ‘Jacob’, and I said, ‘Here I am’. He said, ‘Now lift up your eyes, and behold, all the male goats which leap on the flock are streaked, speckled, and grizzled, for I have seen all that Laban does to you. I am the God of Bethel, where you anointed a pillar, where you vowed a vow to me. Now arise, get out from this land, and return to the land of your birth’. Rachel and Leah answered him, Is there still any portion or inheritance for us in our father’s house? Aren’t we accounted by him as foreigners? For he has sold us, and has also quite devoured our money. For all the riches which God has taken away from our father, that is ours and our children’s. Now then, whatever God has said to you, do. Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives on the camels, and he took away all his livestock, and all his possessions which he had gathered, including the livestock which he had gained in Paddan Aram, to go to Isaac his father, to the land of Canaan. Now Laban had gone to shear his sheep: and Rachel stole the teraphim that were her father’s. Jacob deceived Laban the Syrian, in that he didn’t tell him that he was running away. So he fled with all that he had. He rose up, passed over the River, and set his face toward the mountain of Gilead.

Laban Meets Jacob

Laban was told on the third day that Jacob had fled. He took his relatives with him, and pursued after him seven days’ journey. He overtook him in the mountain of Gilead. God came to Laban the Syrian, in a dream of the night, and said to him, Take heed to yourself that you don’t speak to Jacob either good or bad. Laban caught up with Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mountain, and Laban with his relatives encamped in the mountain of Gilead. Laban said to Jacob, What have you done, that you have deceived me, and carried away my daughters like captives of the sword? Why did you flee secretly, and deceive me, and didn’t tell me, that I might have sent you away with mirth and with songs, with tambourine and with harp; and didn’t allow me to kiss my sons and my daughters? Now have you done foolishly. It is in the power of my hand to hurt you, but the God of your father spoke to me last night, saying, ‘Take heed to yourself that you don’t speak to Jacob either good or bad’. Now you want to be gone, because you greatly longed for your father’s house, but why have you stolen my gods? Jacob answered Laban, Because I was afraid, for I said, ‘Lest you should take your daughters from me by force’. Anyone you find your gods with shall not live. Before our relatives, discern what is yours with me, and take it. For Jacob didn’t know that Rachel had stolen them. Laban went into Jacob’s tent, into Leah’s tent, and into the tent of the two female servants; but he didn’t find them. He went out of Leah’s tent, and entered into Rachel’s tent. Now Rachel had taken the teraphim, put them in the camel’s saddle, and sat on them. Laban felt about all the tent, but didn’t find them. She said to her father, Don’t let my lord be angry that I can’t rise up before you; for I’m having my period. He searched, but didn’t find the teraphim. Jacob was angry, and argued with Laban. Jacob answered Laban, What is my trespass? What is my sin, that you have hotly pursued after me? Now that you have felt around in all my stuff, what have you found of all your household stuff? Set it here before my relatives and your relatives, that they may judge between us two. These twenty years I have been with you. Your ewes and your female goats have not cast their young, and I haven’t eaten the rams of your flocks. That which was torn of animals, I didn’t bring to you. I bore its loss. Of my hand you required it, whether stolen by day or stolen by night. This was my situation: in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep fled from my eyes. These twenty years I have been in your house. I served you fourteen years for
your two daughters, and six years for your flock, and you have changed my wages ten times. Unless the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac, had been with me, surely now you would have sent me away empty. God has seen my affliction and the labour of my hands, and rebuked you last night.

**Laban and Jacob Make a Covenant**

43Laban answered Jacob, The daughters are my daughters, the children are my children, the flocks are my flocks, and all that you see is mine: and what can I do this day to these my daughters, or to their children whom they have borne? 44Now come, let us make a covenant, you and I; and let it be for a witness between me and you. 45Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar. 46Laban said to his relatives, Gather stones. They took stones, and made a heap. They ate there by the heap. 47Laban called it Jégard Sahadutha, but Jacob called it Galeed. 48Laban said, This heap is witness between me and you this day. Therefore it was named Galeed 49 and Mizpah, for he said, Yahweh watch between me and you, when we are absent one from another. 50If you afflict my daughters, or if you take wives besides my daughters, no man is with us; behold, God is witness between me and you. 51Laban said to Jacob, See this heap, and see the pillar, which I have set between me and you. 52May this heap be a witness, and the pillar be a witness, that I will not pass over this heap to you, and that you will not pass over this heap and this pillar to me, for harm. 53The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge between us. Then Jacob swore by the fear of his father, Isaac. 54Jacob offered a sacrifice in the mountain, and called his relatives to eat bread. They ate bread, and stayed all night in the mountain. 55Early in the morning, Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them. Laban departed and returned to his place.

**CHAPTER 32 Jan. 19**

**Jacob Prepares to Meet Esau**

Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him. 2When he saw them, Jacob said, This is God’s army. He called the name of that place Mahanaim. 3Jacob sent messengers in front of him to Esau, his brother, to the land of Seir, the field of Edom. 4He commanded them, saying, This is what you shall tell my lord, Esau; ‘This is what your servant, Jacob, says. I have lived as a foreigner with Laban, and stayed until now. 5I have cattle, donkeys, flocks, male servants, and female servants. I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find favour in your sight’. 6The messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to your brother Esau. Not only that, but he comes to meet you, and four hundred men with him. 7Then Jacob was greatly afraid and was distressed. He divided the people who were with him, and the flocks, and the herds, and the camels, into two companies; 8and he said, If Esau comes to the one company, and strikes it, then the company which is left will escape. 9Jacob said, God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, Yahweh, who said to me, ‘Return to your country, and to your relatives, and I will do you good’, 10I am not worthy of the least of all the loving kindnesses, and of all the truth, which You have shown to Your servant; for with just my staff I passed over this Jordan; and now I have become two companies. 11Please deliver me from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he come and strike me, and the mothers with the children. 12You said, ‘I will surely do you good, and make your seed as the sand of the sea, which can’t be numbered because there are so many’. 13He lodged there that night, and took from that which he had with him, a present for Esau, his brother: 14two hundred female goats and twenty male goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rams, 15thirty milk camels and their colts, forty cows, ten bulls, twenty female donkeys and ten foals. 16He delivered them into the hands of his servants, every herd by itself, and said to his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space between herd and herd. 17He commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau, my brother, meets you, and asks you, saying, ‘Whose are these before you?’ 18Then you shall say, ‘They are your servant, Jacob’s. It is a present sent to my lord, Esau. Behold, he also is behind us’. 19He commanded also the second, and the third, and all that followed the herds, saying, This is how you shall speak to Esau, when you find him. 20You shall say, ‘Not only that, but behold, your servant, Jacob, is behind us’. For, he said, I will appease him with the present that goes before me, and afterward I will see his face. Perhaps he will accept me. 21So the present passed over before him, and he himself lodged that night in the camp.
Jacob Wrestles with an Angel

22 He rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two handmaids, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford of the Jabbok. 23 He took them, and sent them over the stream, and sent over that which he had. 24 Jacob was left alone, and wrestled with a man there until the breaking of the day. When he saw that he didn't prevail against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh, and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was strained, as he wrestled. 26 The man said, Let me go, for the day breaks. Jacob said, I won't let You go, unless You bless me. 27 He said to him, What is your name? He said, Jacob. He said, Your name will no longer be called Jacob, but Israel; for you have fought with God and with men, and have prevailed. 29 Jacob asked him, Please tell me Your name. He said, Why is it that you ask what My name is? He blessed him there. 30 Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for, he said, I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved. 31 The sun rose on him as he passed over Peniel, and he limped because of his thigh. Therefore the children of Israel don’t eat the sinew of the hip, which is on the hollow of the thigh, to this day, because he touched the hollow of Jacob’s thigh in the sinew of the hip.

CHAPTER 33 Jan. 19

Jacob Meets Esau

Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, Esau was coming, and with him four hundred men. He divided the children between Leah, Rachel, and the two handmaids. 2 He put the handmaids and their children in front, Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph at the rear. 3 He himself passed over in front of them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother. 4 Esau ran to meet him, embraced him, fell on his neck, kissed him, and they wept. 5 He lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, Who are these with you? He said, The children whom God has graciously given your servant. 6 Then the handmaids came near with their children, and they bowed themselves. 7 Leah also and her children came near, and bowed themselves. After them, Joseph came near with Rachel, and they bowed themselves. 8 Esau said, What do you mean by all this company which I met? Jacob said, To find grace in the sight of my lord. 9 Esau said, I have enough, my brother; let that which you have be yours. 10 Jacob said, Please no, if I have now found grace in your sight, then receive my present at my hand, because I have seen your face, as one sees the face of God, and you were pleased with me. 11 Please take away my blessing that I brought to you, because God has dealt graciously with me, and because I have all things. He urged him, and he took it.

Jacob and Esau Part Company

12 Esau said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before you. 13 Jacob said to him, My lord knows that the children are tender, and that the flocks and herds with me have their young, and if they overdrive them one day, all the flocks will die. 14 Please let my lord pass over before his servant, and I will lead on gently, according to the pace of the livestock that are before me and according to the pace of the children, until I come to my lord to Seir. 15 Esau said, Let me now leave with you some of the folk who are with me. He said, Why? Let me find favour in the sight of my lord. 16 So Esau returned that day on his way to Seir. 17 Jacob travelled to Succoth, built himself a house, and made shelters for his livestock. Therefore the name of the place is called Succoth. 18 Jacob came in peace to the city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Paddan Aram; and encamped before the city. 19 He bought the parcel of ground where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor, Shechem’s father, for one hundred pieces of money. 20 He erected an altar there, and called it El Elohe Israel.

CHAPTER 34 Jan. 20

Shechem Sleeps with Dinah

Dinah, the daughter of Leah, whom she bore to Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land. 2 Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, the prince of the land, saw her. He took her, lay with her, and
humbled her. 3His soul joined to Dinah, the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the young lady, and spoke kindly to the young lady. 4Shechem spoke to his father, Hamor, saying, Get me this young lady as a wife. 5Now Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah, his daughter; and his sons were with his livestock in the field. Jacob held his peace until they came. 6Hamor the father of Shechem went out to Jacob to talk with him. 7The sons of Jacob came in from the field when they heard it. The men were grieved, and they were very angry, because he had done folly in Israel in lying with Jacob’s daughter; a thing which ought not to be done. 8Hamor talked with them, saying, The soul of my son, Shechem, longs for your daughter. Please give her to him as a wife. 9Make marriages with us, give your daughters to us, and take our daughters for yourselves. 10You shall dwell with us, and the land will be before you. Live and trade in it, and get possessions in it. 11Shechem said to her father and to her brothers, Let me find favour in your eyes, and whatever you will tell me I will give. 12Ask me a great amount for a dowry, and I will give whatever you ask of me, but give me the young lady as a wife.

Jacob’s Sons Take Revenge

13The sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father with deceit, and spoke, because he had defiled Dinah their sister, 14and said to them, We can’t do this thing, to give our sister to one who is uncircumcised; for that is a reproach to us. 15Only on this condition will we consent to you. If you will be as we are, that every male of you be circumcised; 16then will we give our daughters to you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people. 17But if you will not listen to us, to be circumcised, then we will take our sister, and we will be gone. 18Their words pleased Hamor and Shechem, Hamor’s son. 19The young man didn’t wait to do this thing, because he had delight in Jacob’s daughter, and he was honoured above all the house of his father. 20Hamor and Shechem, his son, came to the gate of their city, and talked with the men of their city, saying, 21These men are peaceful with us. Therefore let them live in the land and trade in it. For behold, the land is large enough for them. Let us take their daughters as our wives, and let us give them our daughters. 22Only on this condition will the men consent to us to live with us, to become one people, if every male among us is circumcised, as they are circumcised. 23Won’t their livestock and their possessions and all their animals be ours? Only let us give our consent to them, and they will dwell with us. 24All who went out of the gate of his city listened to Hamor, and to Shechem his son; and every male was circumcised, all who went out of the gate of his city. 25It happened on the third day, when they were sore, that two of Jacob’s sons, Simeon and Levi, Dinah’s brothers, each took his sword, came upon the unsuspecting city, and killed all the males. 26They killed Hamor and Shechem, his son, with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechem’s house, and went away. 27Jacob’s sons came on the dead, and plundered the city, because they had defiled their sister. 28They took their flocks, their herds, their donkeys, that which was in the city, that which was in the field, 29and all their wealth. They took captive all their little ones and their wives, and took as plunder everything that was in the house. 30Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, You have troubled me, to make me odious to the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites and the Perizzites. I being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house. 31They said, Should he deal with our sister as with a prostitute?

CHAPTER 35 Jan. 20

Jacob Quits Pagan Gods

God said to Jacob, Arise, go up to Bethel, and live there. Make there an altar to God, who appeared to you when you fled from the face of Esau your brother. 2Then Jacob said to his household, and to all who were with him, Put away the foreign gods that are among you, purify yourselves, change your garments. 3Let us arise, and go up to Bethel. I will make there an altar to God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I went. 4They gave to Jacob all the foreign gods which were in their hands, and the rings which were in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem. 5They travelled, and a terror of God was on the cities that were around them, and they didn’t pursue the sons of Jacob. 6So Jacob came to Luz (that is, Bethel), which is in the land of Canaan, he and all the people who were with him. 7He built an altar there, and called the place El Beth El; because there God was revealed to him, when he fled from the face of his brother.
Deborah, Rebekah’s nurse, died, and she was buried below Bethel under the oak; and its name was called Allon Bacuth.

Jacob Is Renamed Israel

God appeared to Jacob again, when he came from Paddan Aram, and blessed him. God said to him, Your name is Jacob. Your name shall not be Jacob any more, but your name will be Israel. He named him Israel. God said to him, I am God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply. A nation and a company of nations will be from you, and kings will come out of your body. The land which I gave to Abraham and Isaac, I will give it to you, and to your seed after you I will give the land. God went up from him in the place where He spoke with him. Jacob set up a pillar in the place where He spoke with him, a pillar of stone. He poured out a drink offering on it, and poured oil on it. Jacob called the name of the place where God spoke with him Bethel.

The Deaths of Rachel and Isaac

They travelled from Bethel. There was still some distance to come to Ephrath, and Rachel travailed. She had hard labour. When she was in hard labour, the midwife said to her, Don’t be afraid, for now you will have another son. It happened, as her soul was departing (for she died), that she named him Benoni, but his father named him Benjamin. Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath (the same is Bethlehem). Jacob set up a pillar on her grave. The same is the Pillar of Rachel’s grave to this day. Israel travelled, and spread his tent beyond the tower of Eder. It happened, while Israel lived in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah, his father’s concubine, and Israel heard of it. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve. The sons of Leah: Reuben (Jacob’s firstborn), Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun. The sons of Rachel: Joseph and Benjamin. The sons of Bilhah (Rachel’s handmaid): Dan and Naphtali. The sons of Zilpah (Leah’s handmaid): Gad and Asher. These are the sons of Jacob, who were born to him in Paddan Aram. Jacob came to Isaac his father, to Mamre, to Kiriath Arba (which is Hebron), where Abraham and Isaac lived as foreigners. The days of Isaac were one hundred and eighty years. Isaac gave up the spirit, and died, and was gathered to his people, old and full of days. Esau and Jacob, his sons, buried him.

CHAPTER 36 Jan. 21

The Family of Esau

Now this is the history of the generations of Esau (that is, Edom). Esau took his wives from the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon, the Hittite; and Oholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon, the Hivite; and Basemath, Ishmael’s daughter, sister of Nebaioth. Adah bore to Esau Eliphaz. Basemath bore Reuel. Oholibamah bore Jeush, Jalam, and Korah. These are the sons of Esau, who were born to him in the land of Canaan. Esau took his wives, his sons, his daughters, and all the members of his household, with his livestock, all his animals, and all his possessions, which he had gathered in the land of Canaan, and went into a land away from the presence of his brother Jacob. For their substance was too great for them to dwell together, and the land of their travels couldn’t bear them because of their livestock. Esau lived in the hill country of Seir. Esau is Edom. This is the history of the generations of Esau the father of the Edomites in the hill country of Seir: the names of Esau’s sons: Eliphaz, the son of Adah, the wife of Esau; and Reuel, the son of Basemath, the wife of Esau. The sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz. Timna was concubine to Eliphaz, Esau’s son; and she bore to Eliphaz Amalek. These are the sons of Adah, Esau’s wife. These are the sons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah. These were the sons of Basemath, Esau’s wife. These were the sons of Oholibamah, the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon, Esau’s wife: she bore to Esau Jeush, Jalam, and Korah. These are the chiefs of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the firstborn of Esau: chief Teman, chief Omar, chief Zepho, chief Kenaz, chief Korah, chief Gatam, chief Amalek: these are the chiefs who came of Eliphaz in the land of Edom: these are the sons of Adah. These are the sons of Reuel, Esau’s son: chief Nahath, chief Zerah, chief Shammah, chief Mizzah: these are the chiefs who came of Reuel in the land of Edom: these are the sons of Basemath, Esau’s wife. These are the sons of Oholibamah,
Esau’s wife: chief Jeush, chief Jalam, chief Korah: these are the chiefs who came of Oholibamah the daughter of Anah, Esau’s wife. These are the sons of Esau (that is, Edom), and these are their chiefs. These are the sons of Seir the Horite, the inhabitants of the land: Lotan, Shobal, Zibeon, Anah, Dishon, Ezer, and Dishan. These are the chiefs who came of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom. The children of Lotan were Hori and Heman. Lotan’s sister was Timna. These are the children of Shobal: Alvan, Manahath, Ebal, Shepho, and Onam. These are the children of Zibeon: Aiah and Anah. This is Anah who found the hot springs in the wilderness, as he fed the donkeys of Zibeon his father. These are the children of Anah: Dishon and Oholibamah, the daughter of Anah. These are the children of Dishon: Hemdan, Eshban, Ithran, and Cheran. These are the children of Ezer: Bilhan, Zaavan, and Akan. These are the chiefs who came of the Horites: chief Lotan, chief Shobal, chief Zibeon, chief Anah, chief Dishon, chief Ezer, and chief Dishan: these are the chiefs who came of the Horites, according to their chiefs in the land of Seir. These are the kings who reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Israel. Bela, the son of Beor, reigned in Edom. The name of his city was Dinhabah. Bela died, and Jobab, the son of Zerah of Bozrah, reigned in his place. Jobab died, and Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his place. Husham died, and Hadad, the son of Bedad, who struck Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his place. The name of his city was Avith. Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his place. Samlah died, and Shaul of Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his place. Shaul died, and Baal Hanan, the son of Achbor reigned in his place. Baal Hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his place. The name of his city was Pau. His wife’s name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab. These are the names of the chiefs who came from Esau, according to their families, after their places, and by their names: chief Timna, chief Alvah, chief Jetheth, chief Oholibamah, chief Elah, chief Pinon, chief Kenaz, chief Teman, chief Mibzar, chief Magdiel, and chief Iram. These are the chiefs of Edom, according to their habitations in the land of their possession. This is Esau, the father of the Edomites.

CHAPTER 37 Jan. 22
Joseph and His Dreams

Jacob lived in the land of his father’s travels, in the land of Canaan. This is the history of the generations of Jacob. Joseph, being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brothers. He was a boy with the sons of Bilhah and Zilpah, his father’s wives. Joseph brought an evil report of them to their father. Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age, and he made him a coat of many colours. His brothers saw that their father loved him more than all his brothers, and they hated him, and couldn’t speak peaceably to him. Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it to his brothers, and they hated him all the more. He said to them, Please hear this dream which I have dreamed: For behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and behold, my sheaf arose and also stood upright; and behold, your sheaves came around, and bowed down to my sheaf. His brothers said to him, Will you indeed reign over us? Or will you indeed have dominion over us? They hated him all the more for his dreams and for his words. He dreamed yet another dream, and told it to his brothers, and said, Behold, I have dreamed yet another dream: and behold, the sun and the moon and eleven stars bowed down to me. He told it to his father and to his brothers. His father rebuked him, and said to him, What is this dream that you have dreamed? Will I and your mother and your brothers indeed come to bow ourselves down to you to the earth? His brothers envied him, but his father kept this saying in mind.

Joseph’s Brothers Try to Kill Him

His brothers went to feed their father’s flock in Shechem. Israel said to Joseph, Aren’t you your brothers feeding the flock in Shechem? Come, and I will send you to them. He said to him, Here I am. He said to him, Go now, see whether it is well with your brothers, and well with the flock; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the valley of Hebron, and he came to Shechem. A certain man found him, and behold, he was wandering delirious in the field. The man asked him, What are you looking for? He said, I am searching for my brothers. Tell me, please, where they are feeding the flock. The man said, They have left here, for I heard them say, ‘Let us go to Dothan’. Joseph went
after his brothers, and found them in Dothan. They saw him afar off, and before he came near to them, they conspired against him to kill him. They said one to another, Behold, this dreamer comes. Come now therefore and let’s kill him, and cast him into one of the pits, and we will say, ‘An evil animal has devoured him’. We will see what will become of his dreams. Reuben heard it, and delivered him out of their hand, and said, Let’s not take his life. Reuben said to them, Shed no blood. Throw him into this pit that is in the wilderness, but lay no hand on him— that he might deliver him out of their hand, to restore him to his father. It happened, when Joseph came to his brothers, that they stripped Joseph of his coat, the coat of many colours that was on him; and they took him and threw him into the pit. The pit was empty. There was no water in it. They sat down to eat bread, and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and saw a caravan of Ishmaelites coming from Gilead, with their camels bearing spices and balm and myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt. Judah said to his brothers, What profit is it if we kill our brother and conceal his blood? Come, let’s sell him to the Ishmaelites, and not let our hand be on him; for he is our brother, our flesh. His brothers listened to him. Midianites who were merchants passed by, and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver. They brought Joseph into Egypt. Reuben returned to the pit; and saw that Joseph wasn’t in the pit; and he tore his clothes. They took Joseph’s coat, and killed a male goat, and dipped the coat in the blood. They took the coat of many colours, and they sent it to their father, and said, We have found this. Examine it, please, whether it is your son’s coat or not. He recognized it, and said, It is my son’s coat. An evil animal has devoured him. Joseph is without doubt torn in pieces. Jacob tore his clothes, and put sackcloth on his waist, and mourned for his son many days. All his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him, but he refused to be comforted. He said, For I will go down to Sheol to my son mourning. His father wept for him.

CHAPTER 38 Jan. 23
Judah and His Sons

It happened at that time, that Judah went down from his brothers, and visited a certain Adullamite, whose name was Hirah. Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite whose name was Shua. He took her, and went in to her. She conceived, and bore a son; and he named him Er. She conceived again, and bore a son; and she named him Onan. She yet again bore a son, and named him Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bore him. Judah took a wife for Er, his firstborn, and her name was Tamar. Er, Judah’s firstborn, was wicked in the sight of Yahweh. Yahweh killed him. Onan knew that the seed wouldn’t be his; and it happened, when he went in to his brother’s wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest he should give seed to his brother. The thing which he did was evil in the sight of Yahweh, and He killed him also. Then Judah said to Tamar his daughter-in-law, Remain a widow in your father’s house, until Shelah, my son, is grown up; for he said, Lest he also die, like his brothers. Tamar went and lived in her father’s house. After many days, Shua’s daughter, the wife of Judah, died. Judah was comforted, and went up to his sheepshearers to Timnah, he and his friend Hirah, the Adullamite. It was told Tamar, saying, Behold, your father-in-law is going up to Timnah to shear his sheep. She took off of her the garments of her widowhood, and covered herself with her veil, and wrapped herself, and sat in the gate of Enaim, which is by the way to Timnah; for she saw that Shelah was grown up, and she wasn’t given to him as a wife. When Judah saw her, he thought that she was a prostitute, for she had covered her face. He turned to her by the way, and said, Please come, let me come in to you, for he didn’t know that she was his daughter-in-law. She said, What will you give me, that you may come in
to me? 17 He said, I will send you a young goat from the flock. She said, Will you give me a pledge, until you send it? 18 He said, What pledge will I give you? She said, Your signet and your cord, and your staff that is in your hand. He gave them to her, and came in to her, and she conceived by him. 19 She arose, and went away, and put off her veil from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 Judah sent the young goat by the hand of his friend, the Adullamite, to receive the pledge from the woman’s hand, but he didn’t find her. 21 Then he asked the men of her place, saying, Where is the prostitute, that was at Enaim by the road? They said, There has been no prostitute here. 22 He returned to Judah, and said, I haven’t found her; and also the men of the place said, ‘There has been no prostitute here’. 23 Judah said, Let her keep it, lest we be shamed. Behold, I sent this young goat, and you haven’t found her. 24 It happened about three months later, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar, your daughter-in-law, has played the prostitute; and moreover, behold, she is with child by prostitution. Judah said, Bring her out, and let her be burnt. 25 When she was brought out, she sent to her father-in-law, saying, By the man, whose these are, I am with child. She also said, Examine, please, whose these are—the signet, and the cords, and the staff. 26 Judah recognized them and said, She is more righteous than I, because I didn’t give her to Shelah, my son. He knew her again no more. 27 It happened in the time of her travail that, behold, twins were in her womb. 28 When she travailed, one put out a hand, and the midwife took and tied a scarlet thread on his hand, saying, This came out first. 29 It happened, as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out. She said, Bring, and let him live; but don’t put to death this one. 30 He said, Not so, let him live; but don’t let my brother go away. 31 Then she said, Behold, my lord, as your servant did to me, that Yahweh blessed the Egyptian’s house for Joseph’s sake; and the blessing of Yahweh was on all that he had, in the house and in the field.

CHAPTER 39 Jan. 24

Joseph and Potiphar

Joseph was brought down to Egypt. Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh’s, the captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him from the hand of the Ishmaelites that had brought him down there. 2 Yahweh was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man. He was in the house of his master the Egyptian. 3 His master saw that Yahweh was with him, and that Yahweh made all that he did prosper in his hand. 4 Joseph found favour in his sight. He ministered to him, and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand. 5 It happened from the time that he made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that Yahweh blessed the Egyptian’s house for Joseph’s sake; and the blessing of Yahweh was on all that he had, in the house and in the field. 6 He left all that he had in Joseph’s hand. He didn’t concern himself with anything, except for the food which he ate. Joseph was well-built and handsome. 7 It happened after these things, that his master’s wife cast her eyes on Joseph; and she said, Lie with me. 8 But he refused, and said to his master’s wife, Behold, my master doesn’t know what is with me in the house, and he has put all that he has into my hand. 9 He isn’t greater in this house than I, neither has he kept back anything from me but you, because you are his wife. How then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God? 10 As she spoke to Joseph day by day, he didn’t listen to her, to lie by her, or to be with her. 11 About this time, he went into the house to do his work, and there were none of the men of the house inside. 12 She caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me! He left his garment in her hand, and ran outside. 13 When she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and had run outside, 14 she called to the men of her house, and spoke to them, saying, Behold, he has brought in a Hebrew to us to mock us. He came in to me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice. 15 It happened, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment by me, and ran outside. 16 She laid up his garment by her, until his master came home. 17 She spoke to him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant, whom you have brought to us, came in to me to mock me, 18 and it happened, as I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment by me, and ran outside.

Joseph in Prison

19 It happened, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spoke to him, saying, This is what your servant did to me, that his wrath was kindled. 20 Joseph’s master took him, and put him into the prison, the place where the king’s prisoners were bound, and he was there in custody. 21 But Yahweh was with Joseph, and showed kindness to him, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper.
of the prison. 22The keeper of the prison committed to Joseph’s hand all the prisoners who were in the prison. Whatever they did there, he was responsible for it. 23The keeper of the prison didn’t look after anything that was under his hand, because Yahweh was with him; and that which he did, Yahweh made it prosper.

CHAPTER 40 Jan. 24
The Dreams of the Butler and Baker

It happened after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt and his baker offended their lord, the king of Egypt. 2Pharaoh was angry with his two officers, the chief cupbearer and the chief baker. 3He put them in custody in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound. 4The captain of the guard assigned them to Joseph, and he took care of them. They stayed in prison many days. 5They both dreamed a dream, each man his dream, in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the cupbearer and the baker of the king of Egypt, who were bound in the prison. 6Joseph came in to them in the morning, and saw them, and saw that they were sad. 7He asked Pharaoh’s officers who were with him in custody in his master’s house, saying, Why do you look so sad today? 8They said to him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no one who can interpret it. Joseph said to them, Don’t interpretations belong to God? Please tell it to me. 9The chief cupbearer told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine was in front of me, 10and in the vine were three clusters of grapes. Pharaoh’s cup was in my hand; and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh’s cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaoh’s hand.

Joseph Interprets the Dreams

12Joseph said to him, This is its interpretation: the three branches are three days. 13Within three more days, Pharaoh will lift up your head, and restore you to your office. You will give Pharaoh’s cup into his hand, the way you did when you were his cupbearer. 14But remember me when it will be well with you, and please show kindness to me, and make mention of me to Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house. 15For indeed, I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews, and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon. 16When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said to Joseph, I also was in my dream, and behold, there were three baskets of bread on my head. 17In the top basket there was all kinds of baked food for Pharaoh, and the birds ate them out of the basket on my head. 18Joseph answered, This is its interpretation. The three baskets are three days. 19Within three more days, Pharaoh will lift up your head from off you, and will hang you on a tree; and the birds will eat your flesh from off you. 20It happened the third day, which was Pharaoh’s birthday, that he made a feast for all his servants, and he restored the chief cupbearer to his position again, and he gave the cup into Pharaoh’s hand; 21but he hanged the chief baker, as Joseph had interpreted to them. 22Yet the chief cupbearer didn’t remember Joseph, but forgot him.

CHAPTER 41 Jan. 25
The Dreams of Pharaoh

It happened at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the river. 2Behold, there came up out of the river seven cattle, sleek and fat, and they fed in the marsh grass. 3Behold, seven other cattle came up after them out of the river, ugly and thin, and stood by the other cattle on the brink of the river. 4The ugly and thin cattle ate up the seven sleek and fat cattle. So Pharaoh awoke. 5He slept and dreamed a second time: and behold, seven heads of grain came up after them, healthy and good. 6The heads of grain swallowed up the seven healthy and full ears. Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dream. 7It happened in the morning that his spirit was troubled, and he sent and called for all of Egypt’s magicians and wise men. Pharaoh told them his dreams, but there was no one who could interpret them to Pharaoh. 8Then the chief cupbearer spoke to Pharaoh, saying, I remember my sins today. 9Pharaoh was angry with his servants, and put me in custody in the house of the
captain of the guard, me and the chief baker. 11We dreamed a dream in one night, I and he. We dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream. 12There was with us there a young man, a Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard, and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams. To each man according to his dream he interpreted. 13It happened, as he interpreted to us, so it was: he restored me to my office, and he hanged him.

Joseph Interprets Pharaoh’s Dreams

14Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon. He shaved himself, changed his clothing, and came in to Pharaoh. 15Pharaoh said to Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is no one who can interpret it. I have heard it said of you, that when you hear a dream you can interpret it. 16Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It isn’t in me. God will give Pharaoh an answer of peace. 17Pharaoh spoke to Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood on the brink of the river: 18and behold, there came up out of the river seven cattle, fat and sleek. They fed in the marsh grass, 19and behold, seven other cattle came up after them, poor and very ugly and thin, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for ugliness. 20The thin and ugly cattle ate up the first seven fat cattle, 21and when they had eaten them up, it couldn’t be known that they had eaten them, but they were still ugly, as at the beginning. So I awoke. 22I saw in my dream, and behold, seven heads of grain came up on one stalk, full and good: 23and behold, seven heads of grain, withered, thin, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them. 24The thin heads of grain swallowed up the seven good heads of grain. I told it to the magicians, but there was no one who could explain it to me. 25Joseph said to Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one. What God is about to do, He has declared to Pharaoh. 26The seven good cattle are seven years; and the seven good heads of grain are seven years. The dream is one. 27The seven thin and ugly cattle that came up after them are seven years, and also the seven empty heads of grain blasted with the east wind; they will be seven years of famine. 28That is the thing which I spoke to Pharaoh. What God is about to do, He has shown to Pharaoh. 29Behold, there come seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt. 30There will arise after them seven years of famine, and all the plenty will be forgotten in the land of Egypt. The famine will consume the land, 31and the plenty will not be known in the land by reason of that famine which follows; for it will be very grievous. 32The dream was doubled to Pharaoh, because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass. 33Now therefore let Pharaoh look for a discreet and wise man, and set him over the land of Egypt. 34Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint overseers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt’s produce in the seven plenteous years. 35Let them gather all the food of these good years that come, and lay up grain under the hand of Pharaoh for food in the cities, and let them keep it. 36The food will be for a store to the land against the seven years of famine, which will be in the land of Egypt; that the land not perish through the famine.

Joseph Is Exalted

37The thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants. 38Pharaoh said to his servants, Can we find such a one as this, a man in whom is the Spirit of God? 39Pharaoh said to Joseph, Because God has shown you all of this, there is none so discreet and wise as you. 40You shall be over my house, and according to your word will all my people be ruled. Only in the throne I will be greater than you. 41Pharaoh said to Joseph, Behold, I have set you over all the land of Egypt. 42Pharaoh took off his signet ring from his hand, and put it on Joseph’s hand, and arrayed him in robes of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck, 43and he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had. They cried before him, Tender father! He set him over all the land of Egypt. 44Pharaoh said to Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without you shall no man lift up his hand or his foot in all the land of Egypt. 45Pharaoh called Joseph’s name Zaphnath-Paaneah; and he gave him Asenath, the daughter of Potiphera priest of On as a wife. Joseph went out over the land of Egypt.

Joseph Manages Egypt

46Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt. Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt. 47In the seven plenteous years the earth produced abundantly. 48He gathered up all the food of the seven years which were in the land of
Joseph laid up grain as the sand of the sea, very much, until he stopped counting, for it was without number. To Joseph were born two sons before the year of famine came, whom Asenath, the daughter of Potiphera priest of On, bore to him. Joseph called the name of the firstborn Manasseh, For, he said, God has made me forget all my toil, and all my father’s house. The name of the second, he called Ephraim: For God has made me fruitful in the land of my affliction. The seven years of plenty, that were in the land of Egypt, came to an end. The seven years of famine began to come, just as Joseph had said. There was famine in all lands, but in all the land of Egypt there was bread. When all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread, and Pharaoh said to all the Egyptians, Go to Joseph. What he says to you, do.

The famine was severe in all the earth. Joseph opened all the store houses, and sold to the Egyptians. The famine was severe in all the earth.

CHAPTER 42 Jan. 26
Jacob’s Sons Meet Joseph in Egypt

Now Jacob saw that there was grain in Egypt, and Jacob said to his sons, Why do you look at one another? He said, Behold, I have heard that there is grain in Egypt. Go down there, and buy for us from there, so that we may live, and not die. Joseph’s ten brothers went down to buy grain from Egypt. But Jacob didn’t send Benjamin, Joseph’s brother, with his brothers; for he said, Lest perhaps harm happen to him. The sons of Israel came to buy among those who came, for the famine was in the land of Canaan. Joseph was the governor over the land. It was he who sold to all the people of the land. Joseph’s brothers came, and bowed themselves down to him with their faces to the earth.

Joseph saw his brothers, and he recognized them, but they didn’t recognize him. Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed about them, and said to them, You are spies! You have come to see the nakedness of the land. They said to him, No, my lord, but your servants have come to buy food. We are all one man’s sons; we are honest men. Your servants are not spies. He said to them, No, but you have come to see the nakedness of the land! They said, We, your servants, are twelve brothers, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and behold, the youngest is this day with our father, and one is no more. Joseph said to them, It is like I told you, saying, ‘You are spies!’ By this you shall be tested. By the life of Pharaoh, you shall not go out from here, unless your youngest brother comes here. Send one of you, and let him get your brother, and you shall be bound, that your words may be tested, whether there is truth in you, or else by the life of Pharaoh surely you are spies. He put them all together into custody for three days. Joseph said to them the third day, Do this, and live, for I fear God. If you are honest men, then let one of your brothers be bound in your prison; but you go, carry grain for the famine of your houses. Bring your youngest brother to me; so will your words be verified, and you won’t die. They did so. They said one to another, We are certainly guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he begged us, and we wouldn’t listen. Therefore this distress has come upon us. Reuben answered them, saying, Didn’t I tell you, saying, ‘Don’t sin against the child’, and you wouldn’t listen? Therefore also, behold, his blood is required. They didn’t know that Joseph understood them; for there was an interpreter between them.

He turned himself away from them, and wept. Then he returned to them, and spoke to them, and took Simeon from among them, and bound him before their eyes. Then Joseph gave a command to fill their bags with grain, and to restore each man’s money into his sack, and to give them food for the way. So it was done to them.

Jacob’s Sons Return to Canaan

They loaded their donkeys with their grain, and departed from there. As one of them opened his sack to give his donkey food in the lodging place, he saw his money. Behold, it was in the mouth of his sack. He said to his brothers, My money is restored! Behold, it is in my sack! Their hearts failed them, and they turned trembling one to another, saying, What is this that God has done to us?
came to Jacob their father, to the land of Canaan, and told him all that had happened to them, saying, 36The man, the lord of the land, spoke roughly with us, and took us for spies of the country. 37We said to him, ‘We are honest men. We are no spies. 38We are twelve brothers, sons of our father; one is no more, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan’. 39The man, the lord of the land, said to us, ‘By this I will know that you are honest men: leave one of your brothers with me, and take grain for the famine of your houses, and go your way. 40Bring your youngest brother to me. Then I will know that you are not spies, but that you are honest men. So I will deliver your brother to you, and you shall trade in the land’. 41It happened as they emptied their sacks, that behold, each man’s bundle of money was in his sack. When they and their father saw their bundles of money, they were afraid. 42Jacob, their father, said to them, You have bereaved me of my children! Joseph is no more, Simeon is no more, and you want to take Benjamin away. All these things are against me. 43Reuben spoke to his father, saying, Kill my two sons, if I don’t bring him to you. Entrust him to my care, and I will bring him to you again. 44He said, My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he only is left. If harm happens to him along the way in which you go, then you will bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to Sheol.

CHAPTER 43 Jan. 26
Jacob’s Sons Go to Egypt Again

The famine was severe in the land. 2It happened, when they had eaten up the grain which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said to them, Go again, buy us a little more food. 3Judah spoke to him, saying, The man solemnly warned us, saying, ‘You shall not see my face, unless your brother is with you’. 4If you’ll send our brother with us, we’ll go down and buy you food, 5but if you’ll not send him, we’ll not go down, for the man said to us, ‘You shall not see my face, unless your brother is with you’. 6Israel said, Why did you treat me so badly, telling the man that you had another brother? 7They said, The man asked directly concerning ourselves, and concerning our relatives, saying, ‘Is your father still alive? Have you another brother?’ We just answered his questions. Is there any way we could know that he would say, ‘Bring your brother down’? 8Judah said to Israel, his father, Send the boy with me, and we’ll get up and go, so that we may live, and not die, both we, and you, and also our little ones. 9I’ll be collateral for him. From my hand will you require him. If I don’t bring him to you, and set him before you, then let me bear the blame forever, 10for if we hadn’t delayed, surely we would have returned a second time by now. 11Their father, Israel, said to them, If it must be so, then do this. Take from the choice fruits of the land in your bags, and carry down a present for the man, a little balm, a little honey, spices and myrrh, nuts, and almonds; 12and take double money in your hand, and take back the money that was returned in the mouth of your sacks. Perhaps it was an oversight. 13Take your brother also, get up, and return to the man. 14May God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may release to you your other brother and Benjamin. If I am bereaved of my children, I am bereaved. 15The men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and got up, went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph. 16When Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the steward of his house, Bring the men into the house, and slay an animal, and make ready; for the men will dine with me at noon. 17The man did as Joseph commanded, and the man brought the men to Joseph’s house. 18The men were afraid, because they were brought to Joseph’s house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, we’re brought in; that he may seek occasion against us, attack us, and seize us as slaves, along with our donkeys. 19They came near to the steward of Joseph’s house, and they spoke to him at the door of the house, 20and said, Oh my lord, we indeed came down the first time to buy food. 21When we came to the lodging place, we opened our sacks, and behold, each man’s money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight. We have brought it back in our hand. 22We have brought down other money in our hand to buy food. We don’t know who put our money in our sacks. 23He said, Peace be to you. Don’t be afraid. Your God, and the God of your father, has given you treasure in your sacks. I received your money. He brought Simeon out to them. 24The man brought the men into Joseph’s house, and gave them water, and they washed their feet. He gave their donkeys fodder. 25They prepared the present for Joseph’s coming at noon, for they heard that they should eat bread there.

Joseph Eats with His Brothers
When Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and bowed themselves down to him to the earth.  

He asked them of their welfare, and said, Is your father well, the old man of whom you spoke? Is he yet alive?  

They said, Your servant, our father, is well. He is still alive. They bowed down humbly.  

He lifted up his eyes, and saw Benjamin, his brother, his mother’s son, and said, Is this your youngest brother, of whom you spoke to me? He said, God be gracious to you, my son.  

Joseph hurried, for his heart yearned over his brother; and he sought a place to weep. He entered into his room, and wept there.  

He washed his face, and came out. He controlled himself, and said, Serve the meal.  

They served him by himself, and them by themselves, because the Egyptians don’t eat bread with the Hebrews, for that is an abomination to the Egyptians.  

They sat before him, the firstborn according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth, and the men marvelled one with another.  

He sent portions to them from before him, but Benjamin’s portion was five times as much as any of theirs. They drank, and were merry with him.

CHAPTER 44 Jan. 27

Joseph Tries to Convict His Brothers of Their Sin

He commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men’s sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put each man’s money in his sack’s mouth.  

Put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack’s mouth of the youngest, with his grain money. He did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.  

As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their donkeys.  

When they had gone out of the city, and were not yet far off, Joseph said to his steward, Up, follow after the men. When you overtake them, ask them, ‘Why have you rewarded evil for good?  

Isn’t this that from which my lord drinks, and by which he indeed divines? You have done evil in so doing’.  

He overtook them, and he spoke these words to them.  

They said to him, Why does my lord speak such words as these? Far be it from you servants that they should do such a thing!  

Behold, the money, which we found in our sacks’ mouths, we brought again to you out of the land of Canaan. How then should we steal silver or gold out of your lord’s house?  

With whoever of your servants it is found, let him die, and we also will be my lord’s bondservants.  

He said, Now also let it be according to your words: he with whom it is found will be my bondservant; and you will be blameless.  

Then they hurried, and each man took his sack down to the ground, and each man opened his sack.  

He searched, beginning with the eldest, and ending at the youngest. The cup was found in Benjamin’s sack.  

Then they tore their clothes, and each man loaded his donkey, and returned to the city.  

Judah and his brothers came to Joseph’s house, and he was still there. They fell on the ground before him.  

Joseph said to them, What deed is this that you have done? Don’t you know that such a man as I can indeed divine?  

Judah said, What will we tell my lord? What will we speak? Or how will we clear ourselves? God has found out the iniquity of your servants. Behold, we are my lord’s bondservants, both we, and he also in whose hand the cup is found.  

He said, Far be it from me that I should do so. The man in whose hand the cup is found, he will be my bondservant; but as for you, go up in peace to your father.

Judah Plead with Joseph

Then Judah came near to him, and said, Oh, my lord, please let your servant speak a word in my lord’s ears, and don’t let your anger burn against your servant; for you are even as Pharaoh.  

My lord asked his servants, saying, ‘Have you a father, or a brother?’  

We said to my lord, ‘We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother; and his father loves him’.  

You said to your servants, ‘Bring him down to me, that I may set my eyes on him’.  

We said to my lord, ‘The boy can’t leave his father: for if he should leave his father, his father would die’.  

You said to your servants, ‘Unless your youngest brother comes down with you, you will see my face no more’.  

It happened when we came up to your servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.  

Our father said, ‘Go again, buy us a little food’.  

We said, ‘We can’t go down. If our youngest brother is with us, then we will go down: for we may not see the man’s face, unless our youngest brother is with us’.  

Your servant, my father, said to us, ‘You know that my wife bore me two sons:  

and the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I haven’t seen him since.  

If you take this one also from me, and harm happens to him, you will bring
down my gray hairs with sorrow to Sheol’. 30Now therefore when I come to your servant my father, and the boy is not with us; since his life is bound up in the boy’s life; 31it will happen, when he sees that the boy is no more, that he will die. Your servants will bring down the gray hairs of your servant, our father, with sorrow to Sheol. 32For your servant became collateral for the boy to my father, saying, ‘If I don’t bring him to you, then I will bear the blame to my father forever’. 33Now therefore, please let your servant stay instead of the boy, a bondservant to my lord; and let the boy go up with his brothers. 34For how will I go up to my father, if the boy isn’t with me?—lest I see the evil that will come on my father.

CHAPTER 45 Jan. 27
Joseph Reveals Himself to His Brothers

Then Joseph couldn’t refrain himself before all those who stood before him, and he cried, Cause everyone to go out from me! No one else stood with him, while Joseph made himself known to his brothers. 2He wept aloud. The Egyptians heard, and the house of Pharaoh heard. 3Joseph said to his brothers, I am Joseph! Does my father still live? His brothers couldn’t answer him; for they were terrified at his presence. 4Joseph said to his brothers, Come near to me, please. They came near. He said, I am Joseph, your brother, whom you sold into Egypt. 5Now don’t be grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that you sold me here, for God sent me before you to preserve life. 6For these two years the famine has been in the land, and there are yet five years, in which there will be neither ploughing nor harvest. 7God sent me before you to preserve for you a remnant in the earth, and to save you alive by a great deliverance. 8So now it wasn’t you who sent me here, but God, and He has made me a father to Pharaoh, lord of all his house, and ruler over all the land of Egypt. 9Hurry, and go up to my father, and tell him, ‘This is what your son Joseph says, God has made me lord of all Egypt. Come down to me. Don’t wait. 10You shall dwell in the land of Goshen, and you will be near to me, you, your children, your children’s children, your flocks, your herds, and all that you have. 11There I will nourish you; for there are yet five years of famine; lest you come to poverty, you, and your household, and all that you have’. 12Behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that it is my mouth that speaks to you. 13You shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have seen. You shall hurry and bring my father down here. 14He fell on his brother Benjamin’s neck, and wept, and Benjamin wept on his neck. 15He kissed all his brothers, and wept on them. After that his brothers talked with him.

The Plans to Bring Jacob to Egypt

16The report of it was heard in Pharaoh’s house, saying, Joseph’s brothers have come. It pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants. 17Pharaoh said to Joseph, Tell your brothers, ‘Do this. Load your animals, and go, travel to the land of Canaan. 18Take your father and your households, and come to me, and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and you will eat the fat of the land’. 19Now you are commanded: do this. Take wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come. 20Also, don’t concern yourselves about your belongings, for the good of all of the land of Egypt is yours. 21The sons of Israel did so. Joseph gave them wagons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way. 22He gave each one of them changes of clothing, but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver and five changes of clothing. 23He sent the following to his father: ten donkeys loaded with the good things of Egypt, and ten female donkeys loaded with grain and bread and provision for his father by the way. 24So he sent his brothers away, and they departed. He said to them, See that you don’t quarrel on the way. 25They went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan, to Jacob their father. 26They told him, saying, Joseph is still alive, and he is ruler over all the land of Egypt. His heart fainted, for he didn’t believe them. 27They told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said to them. When he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob, their father, revived. 28Israel said, It is enough. Joseph my son is still alive. I will go and see him before I die.

CHAPTER 46 Jan. 28
Jacob and His Family Migrate to Egypt
Israel travelled with all that he had, and came to Beersheba, and offered sacrifices to the God of his father, Isaac. God spoke to Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob! He said, Here I am. He said, I am God, the God of your father. Fear not to go down into Egypt, for there I will make of you a great nation. I will go down with you into Egypt. I will also surely bring you up again. Joseph will close your eyes. Jacob rose up from Beersheba, and the sons of Israel carried Jacob, their father, their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him. They took their livestock, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt—Jacob, and all his seed with him, his sons, and his sons’ sons with him, his daughters, and his sons’ daughters, and he brought all his seed with him into Egypt. These are the names of the children of Israel, who came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: Reuben, Jacob’s firstborn. The sons of Reuben: Hanoch, Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi. The sons of Simeon: Jemuel, Jamin, Ohad, Jachin, Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanite woman. The sons of Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. The sons of Judah: Er, Onan, Shelah, Perez, and Zerah; but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. The sons of Perez were Hezron and Hamul. The sons of Issachar: Tola, Puvah, Iob, and Shimron. The sons of Zebulun: Sered, Elon, and Jahleel. These are the sons of Leah, whom she bore to Jacob in Paddan Aram, with his daughter Dinah. All the souls of his sons and his daughters were thirty-three. The sons of Gad: Ziphion, Haggi, Shuni, Ezbon, Eri, Arodi, and Arle. The sons of Asher: Innah, Ishvah, Ishvi, Beriah, and Serah their sister. The sons of Beriah: Heber and Malchiel. These are the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah, his daughter, and these she bore to Jacob, even sixteen souls. The sons of Rachel, Jacob’s wife: Joseph and Benjamin. To Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, whom Asenath, the daughter of Potiphera, priest of On, bore to him. The sons of Benjamin: Bela, Becher, Ashbel, Gera, Naaman, Ehi, Rosh, Muppim, Huppim, and Ard. These are the sons of Rachel, who were born to Jacob: all the souls were fourteen. The son of Dan: Hushim. The sons of Naphtali: Jahzeel, Guni, Jezer, and Shillem. These are the sons of Bilhah, whom Laban gave to Rachel, his daughter, and these she bore to Jacob: all the souls were seven. All the souls who came with Jacob into Egypt, who were his direct descendants, besides Jacob’s sons’ wives, all the souls were sixty-six. The sons of Joseph, who were born to him in Egypt, were two souls. All the souls of the house of Jacob, who came into Egypt, were seventy.

Joseph Meets Jacob

He sent Judah before him to Joseph, to show the way before him to Goshen, and they came into the land of Goshen. Joseph prepared his chariot, and went up to meet Israel, his father, in Goshen. He presented himself to him, and fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while. Israel said to Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen your face, that you are still alive. Joseph said to his brothers, and to his father’s house, I will go up, and speak with Pharaoh, and will tell him, ‘My brothers, and my father’s house, who were in the land of Canaan, have come to me. These men are shepherds, for they have been keepers of livestock, and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have’. It will happen, when Pharaoh summons you, and will say, ‘What is your occupation?’ that you shall say, ‘Your servants have been keepers of livestock from our youth even until now, both we, and our fathers:’ that you may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd is an abomination to the Egyptians.

CHAPTER 47 Jan. 28

Jacob’s Family Settle in Egypt

Then Joseph went in and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brothers, with their flocks, their herds, and all that they own, have come out of the land of Canaan; and behold, they are in the land of Goshen. From among his brothers he took five men, and presented them to Pharaoh. Pharaoh said to Joseph, What is your occupation? They said to Pharaoh, Your servants are shepherds, both we, and our fathers. They said to Pharaoh, We have come to live as foreigners in the land, for there is no pasture for your servants’ flocks. For the famine is severe in the land of Canaan. Now therefore, please let your servants dwell in the land of Goshen. Pharaoh spoke to Joseph, saying, Your father and your brothers have come to you. The land of Egypt is before you. Make your father and your brothers dwell in the best of the land. Let them dwell in the land of Goshen. If you know any able men
among them, then put them in charge of my livestock. 7 Joseph brought in Jacob, his father, and set him before Pharaoh, and Jacob blessed Pharaoh. 8 Pharaoh said to Jacob, How many are the days of the years of your life? 9 Jacob said to Pharaoh, The days of the years of my pilgrimage are one hundred thirty years. Few and evil have been the days of the years of my life, and they have not attained to the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage. 10 Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from the presence of Pharaoh. 11 Joseph placed his father and his brothers, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Raamses, as Pharaoh had commanded. 12 Joseph nourished his father, his brothers, and all of his father’s household, with bread, according to their families.

Joseph Wisely Manages the Famine

13 There was no bread in all the land; for the famine was very severe, so that the land of Egypt and the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine. 14 Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the grain which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh’s house. 15 When the money was all spent in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came to Joseph, and said, Give us bread, for why should we die in your presence? For our money fails. 16 Joseph said, Give me your livestock; and I will give you food for your livestock, if your money is gone. 17 They brought their livestock to Joseph, and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for the horses, and for the flocks, and for the herds, and for the donkeys; and he fed them with bread in exchange for all their livestock for that year. 18 When that year was ended, they came to him the second year, and said to him, We will not hide from my lord how our money is all spent, and the herds of livestock are my lord’s. There is nothing left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands. 19 Why should we die before your eyes, both we and our land? Buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants to Pharaoh. Give us seed, that we may live, and not die, and that the land won’t be desolate. 20 So Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh, for every man of the Egyptians sold his field, because the famine was severe on them, and the land became Pharaoh’s. 21 As for the people, he moved them to the cities from one end of the border of Egypt even to the other end of it. 22 Only he didn’t buy the land of the priests, for the priests had a portion from Pharaoh, and ate their portion which Pharaoh gave them. That is why they didn’t sell their land. 23 Then Joseph said to the people, Behold, I have bought you and your land today for Pharaoh. Behold, here is seed for you, and you shall sow the land. 24 It will happen at the harvests, that you shall give a fifth to Pharaoh, and four parts will be your own, for seed of the field, for your food, for them of your households, and for food for your little ones. 25 They said, You have saved our lives! Let us find favour in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh’s servants. 26 Joseph made it a statute concerning the land of Egypt to this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth. Only the land of the priests alone didn’t become Pharaoh’s.

Jacob’s Desire to Be Buried in Canaan

27 Israel lived in the land of Egypt, in the land of Goshen; and they got themselves possessions therein, and were fruitful, and multiplied exceedingly. 28 Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years. So the days of Jacob, the years of his life, were one hundred forty-seven years. 29 The time drew near that Israel must die, and he called his son Joseph, and said to him, If now I have found favour in your sight, please put your hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me. Please don’t bury me in Egypt, 30 but when I sleep with my fathers, you shall carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place. He said, I will do as you have said. 31 He said, Swear to me, and he swore to him. Israel bowed himself on the bed’s head.

CHAPTER 48 Jan. 29

Jacob Blesses Joseph’s Sons

It happened after these things, that someone said to Joseph, Behold, your father is sick. He took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim. 2 Someone told Jacob, and said, Behold, your son Joseph comes to you, and Israel strengthened himself, and sat on the bed. 3 Jacob said to Joseph, God
Almighty appeared to me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me, 4 and said to me, ‘Behold, I will make you fruitful, and multiply you, and I will make of you a company of peoples, and will give this land to your seed after you for an everlasting possession’. 5 Now your two sons, who were born to you in the land of Egypt before I came to you into Egypt, are mine; Ephraim and Manasseh, even as Reuben and Simeon, will be mine. 6 Your issue, whom you become the father of after them, will be yours. They will be called after the name of their brothers in their inheritance. 7 As for me, when I came from Paddan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan in the way, when there was still some distance to come to Ephrath, and I buried her there in the way to Ephrath (the same is Bethlehem). 8 Israel saw Joseph’s sons, and said, Who are these? 9 Joseph said to his father, They are my sons, whom God has given me here. He said, Please bring them to me, and I will bless them. 10 Now the eyes of Israel were dim for age, so that he couldn’t see. He brought them near to him; and he kissed them, and embraced them. 11 Israel said to Joseph, I never thought I would see your face, and behold, God has let me see your seed also. 12 Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth. 13 Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israel’s left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israel’s right hand, and brought them near to him. 14 Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it on Ephraim’s head, who was the younger, and his left hand on Manasseh’s head, guiding his hands knowingly, for Manasseh was the firstborn. 15 He blessed Joseph, and said, The God before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac walked, the God who has fed me all my life long to this day, 16 the Angel who has ever redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac. Let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth. 17 When Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand on the head of Ephraim, it displeased him. He held up his father’s hand, to remove it from Ephraim’s head to Manasseh’s head. 18 Joseph said to his father, Not so, my father; for this is the firstborn; put your right hand on his head. 19 His father refused, and said, I know, my son, I know. He also will become a people, and he also will be great. However, his younger brother will be greater than he, and his seed will become a multitude of nations. 20 He blessed them that day, saying, In you will Israel bless, saying, ‘God make you as Ephraim and as Manasseh’. He set Ephraim before Manasseh. 21 Israel said to Joseph, Behold, I am dying, but God will be with you, and bring you again to the land of your fathers. 22 Moreover I have given to you Shechem, one portion above your brothers, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

CHAPTER 49 Jan. 29

Jacob Blesses his Sons

Jacob called to his sons, and said: Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you that which will happen to you in the days to come. 2 Assemble yourselves, and hear, you sons of Jacob. Listen to Israel, your father. 3 Reuben, you are my firstborn, my might, and the beginning of my strength; excelling in dignity, and excelling in power. 4 Boiling over as water, you shall not excel; because you went up to your father’s bed, then defiled it. He went up to my couch. 5 Simeon and Levi are brothers. Their swords are weapons of violence. 6 My soul, don’t come into their council. My glory, don’t be united to their multitude; for in their anger they killed men. In their self-will they hamstrung cattle. 7 Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel. I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel. 8 Judah, your brothers will praise you. Your hand will be on the neck of your enemies. Your father’s sons will bow down before you. 9 Judah is a lion’s cub. From the prey, my son, you have gone up. He stooped down, he crouched as a lion, as a lioness. Who will rouse him up? 10 The sceptre will not depart from Judah, nor the ruler’s staff from between his feet, until he comes to whom it belongs. To him will the obedience of the peoples be. 11 Binding his foal to the vine, his donkey’s colt to the choice vine; he has washed his garments in wine, his robes in the blood of grapes. 12 His eyes will be red with wine, his teeth white with milk. 13 Zebulun will dwell at the haven of the sea. He will be for a haven of ships. His border will be on Sidon. 14 Issachar is a strong donkey, lying down between the saddlesbags. 15 He saw a resting place, that it was good, the land, that it was pleasant. He bows his shoulder to the burden, and becomes a servant doing forced labour. 16 Dan will judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel. 17 Dan will be a serpent in the way, an adder in the path, That bites the horse’s heels, so that his rider falls backward. 18 I have waited for Your salvation, Yahweh. 19 A troop will press on Gad, but he will press on their heel. 20 Asher’s food will be rich. He will yield
royal dainties. 21Naphtali is a doe set free, who bears beautiful fawns. 22Joseph is a fruitful vine, a fruitful vine by a spring. His branches run over the wall. 23The archers have severely grieved him, shot at him, and persecuted him: 24But his bow remained strong. The arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the Mighty One of Jacob, (from there is the Shepherd, the Stone of Israel), 25even by the God of your father, who will help you; by the Almighty, who will bless you, with blessings of the sky above, blessings of the deep that lies below, blessings of the breasts, and of the womb. 26The blessings of your father have prevailed above the blessings of your ancestors, above the boundaries of the ancient hills. They will be on the head of Joseph, on the crown of the head of him who was separated from his brothers. 27Benjamin is a ravenous wolf. In the morning he will devour the prey. At evening he will divide the spoil.

Jacob’s Burial Wishes

28All these are the twelve tribes of Israel, and this is what their father spoke to them and blessed them. He blessed everyone according to his blessing. 29He instructed them, and said to them, I am to be gathered to my people. Bury me with my fathers in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite, 30in the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field from Ephron the Hittite as a burial place. 31There they buried Abraham and Sarah, his wife. There they buried Isaac and Rebekah, his wife, and there I buried Leah: 32the field and the cave that is therein, which was purchased from the children of Heth. 33When Jacob made an end of charging his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the spirit, and was gathered to his people.

CHAPTER 50 Jan. 29
The Death and Burial of Jacob

Joseph fell on his father’s face, wept on him, and kissed him. 2Joseph commanded his servants, the physicians, to embalm his father; and the physicians embalmed Israel. 3Forty days were fulfilled for him, for that is how many the days it takes to embalm. The Egyptians wept for him for seventy days. 4When the days of weeping for him were past, Joseph spoke to the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found favour in your eyes, please speak in the ears of Pharaoh, saying, 5‘My father made me swear, saying, Behold, I am dying. Bury me in my grave which I have dug for myself in the land of Canaan. Now therefore, please let me go up and bury my father, and I will come again’. 6Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury your father, just like he made you swear. 7Joseph went up to bury his father; and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, all the elders of the land of Egypt, 8all the house of Joseph, his brothers, and his father’s house. Only their little ones, their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen. 9There went up with him both chariots and horsemen. It was a very great company. 10They came to the threshing floor of Atad, which is beyond the Jordan, and there they lamented with a very great and severe lamentation. He mourned for his father seven days. 11When the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous mourning by the Egyptians. Therefore its name was called Abel Mizraim, which is beyond the Jordan. 12His sons did to him just as he commanded them, 13for his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field, for a possession of a burial site, from Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre. 14Joseph returned into Egypt—he, and his brothers, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

Joseph’s Brothers Fear Joseph’s Revenge

15When Joseph’s brothers saw that their father was dead, they said, It may be that Joseph will hate us, and will fully pay us back for all of the evil which we did to him. 16They sent a message to Joseph, saying. Your father commanded before he died, saying, 17‘You shall tell Joseph, Now please forgive the disobedience of your brothers, and their sin, because they did evil to you’. Now, please forgive the disobedience of the servants of the God of your father. Joseph wept when they spoke to him. 18His brothers also went and fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we are your servants.
said to them, Don’t be afraid, for am I in the place of God? 20 As for you, you meant evil against me, but God meant it for good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save many people alive. 21 Now therefore don’t be afraid. I will nourish you and your little ones. He comforted them, and spoke kindly to them.

The Death of Joseph

22 Joseph lived in Egypt, he, and his father’s house. Joseph lived one hundred ten years. 23 Joseph saw Ephraim’s children to the third generation. The children also of Machir, the son of Manasseh, were born on Joseph’s knees. 24 Joseph said to his brothers, I am dying, but God will surely visit you, and bring you up out of this land to the land which he swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. 25 Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and you shall carry up my bones from here. 26 So Joseph died, being one hundred and ten years old, and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.
Exodus

CHAPTER 1 Jan. 30

The Israelites Are Abused

Now these are the names of the sons of Israel, who came into Egypt (every man and his household came with Jacob): 2Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, 3Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin, 4Dan and Naphtali, Gad and Asher. 5All the souls who came out of Jacob’s body were seventy souls, and Joseph was in Egypt already. 6Joseph died, as did all his brothers, and all that generation. 7The children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly and multiplied, and grew exceedingly mighty; and the land was filled with them. 8Now there arose a new king over Egypt, who didn’t know Joseph. 9He said to his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more numerous and mightier than we are. 10Come, let us deal prudently with them, in case they multiply yet more and it happens that when any war breaks out, they also join themselves to our enemies, and fight against us, and escape out of the land. 11Therefore they set taskmasters over them to afflict them with their burdens. They built storage cities for Pharaoh: Pithom and Raamses. 12But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and the more they spread out. They were grieved because of the children of Israel.

The Plan to Kill All Baby Boys

15The king of Egypt spoke to the Hebrew midwives, of whom the name of the one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah, 16and he said, When you perform the duty of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them on the birth stool; if it is a son, then you shall kill him; but if it is a daughter, then she shall live. 17But the midwives feared God, and didn’t do what the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the baby boys alive. 18The king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said to them, Why have you done this thing, and have saved the boys alive? 19The midwives said to Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women aren’t like the Egyptian women; for they are vigorous, and give birth before the midwife comes to them. 20God dealt well with the midwives, and the people multiplied, and grew very mighty. 21It happened, because the midwives feared God, that He made them families.

CHAPTER 2 Jan. 30

Baby Moses Is Saved

A man of the house of Levi went and took a daughter of Levi as his wife. 2The woman conceived, and bore a son. When she saw that he was a child fair to God, she hid him three months. 3When she could no longer hide him, she took a papyrus basket for him, and coated it with tar and with pitch. She put the child in it, and laid it in the reeds by the river’s bank. 4His sister stood far off, to see what would be done to him. 5Pharaoh’s daughter came down to bathe at the river. Her maids walked along by the riverside. She saw the basket among the reeds, and sent her handmaid to get it. 6She opened it, and saw the child, and behold, the baby cried. She had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrews’ children! 7Then his sister said to Pharaoh’s daughter, Should I go and call a nurse for you from the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for you? 8Pharaoh’s daughter said to her, Go. The maiden went and called the child’s mother. 9Pharaoh’s daughter said to her, Take this child away, and nurse him for me, and I will give you your wages. The woman took the child, and nursed it. 10The child grew, and she brought him to Pharaoh’s daughter, and he became her son. She named him Moses, and said, Because I drew him out of the water.

Moses Tries to Deliver the Israelites
It happened in those days, when Moses had grown up, that he went out to his brothers, and looked at their burdens. He saw an Egyptian striking a Hebrew, one of his brothers. He looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no one, he killed the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand. He went out the second day, and behold, two men of the Hebrews were fighting with each other. He said to him who did the wrong, Why do you strike your fellow? He said, Who made you a prince and a judge over us? Do you plan to kill me, as you killed the Egyptian? Moses was afraid, and said, Surely this thing is known. Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to kill Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and lived in the land of Midian, and he sat down by a well.

Moses Flees Egypt

Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters. They came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father’s flock. The shepherds came and drove them away; but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock. When they came to Reuel, their father, he said, How is it that you have returned so early today? They said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and moreover he drew water for us, and watered the flock. He said to his daughters, Where is he? Why is it that you have left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread. Moses was content to dwell with the man. He gave Moses Zipporah, his daughter. She bore a son, and he named him Gershom, for he said, I have lived as a foreigner in a foreign land.

It happened in the course of those many days, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed because of the abuse, and they cried, and their cry came up to God because of the abuse. God heard their groaning, and God remembered His covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob. God saw the children of Israel, and God was concerned about them.

CHAPTER 3

God Appears to Moses at the Burning Bush

Now Moses was keeping the flock of Jethro, his father-in-law, the priest of Midian, and he led the flock to the back of the wilderness, and came to God’s mountain, to Horeb. The angel of Yahweh appeared to him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush. He looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed. Moses said, I will turn aside now, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt. When Yahweh saw that he turned aside to see, God called to him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses! Moses! He said, Here I am. He said, Don’t come close. Take your sandals off from your feet, for the place you are standing on is holy ground. Moreover he said, I am the God of your father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look at God. Yahweh said, I have surely seen the affliction of My people who are in Egypt, and have heard their cry because of their taskmasters, for I know their sorrows. I have come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land to a good and large land, to a land flowing with milk and honey; to the place of the Canaanite, the Hittite, the Amorite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite. Now, behold, the cry of the children of Israel has come to Me. Moreover I have seen the oppression with which the Egyptians oppress them.

God’s Plan to Deliver Israel from Egypt

Come now therefore, and I will send you to Pharaoh, that you may bring My people, the children of Israel, out of Egypt. Moses said to God, Who am I, that I should go to Pharaoh, and that I should bring the children of Israel out of Egypt? He said, Certainly I will be with you. This will be the token to you, that I have sent you: when you have brought the people out of Egypt, you shall serve God on this mountain. Moses said to God, Behold, when I come to the children of Israel, and tell them, ‘The God of your fathers has sent me to you;’ and they ask me, ‘What is His name?’ What should I tell them? God said to Moses, I AM WHO I AM; and He said, You shall tell the children of Israel this: ‘I AM has sent me to you.’ God said moreover to Moses, You shall tell the children of Israel this, ‘Yahweh, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, has sent me to you’. This is My name forever, and this is My memorial to all generations. Go,
and gather the elders of Israel together, and tell them, ‘Yahweh, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, has appeared to me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt; 17 and I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt to the land of the Canaanite, the Hittite, the Amorite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, to a land flowing with milk and honey’. 18 They will listen to your voice, and you shall come, you and the elders of Israel, to the king of Egypt, and you shall tell him, ‘Yahweh, the God of the Hebrews, has met with us. Now please let us go three days’ journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to Yahweh our God’. 19 I know that the king of Egypt won’t give you permission to go, no, not by a mighty hand. 20 I will reach out My hand and strike Egypt with all My wonders which I will do in its midst, and after that he will let you go. 21 I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, and it will happen that when you go, you shall not go empty-handed. 22 But every woman shall ask of her neighbour, and of her who visits her house, jewels of silver, jewels of gold, and clothing; and you shall put them on your sons, and on your daughters. You shall plunder the Egyptians.

CHAPTER 4 Jan. 31
Moses Doubts God

Moses answered, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor listen to my voice; for they will say, ‘Yahweh has not appeared to you’. 2 Yahweh said to him, What is that in your hand? He said, A rod. 3 He said, Throw it on the ground. He threw it on the ground, and it became a snake; and Moses ran away from it. 4 Yahweh said to Moses, Stretch out your hand, and take it by the tail. He stretched out his hand, and took hold of it, and it became a rod in his hand. 5 That they may believe that Yahweh, the God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, has appeared to you. 6 Yahweh said furthermore to him, Now put your hand inside your cloak. He put his hand inside his cloak, and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous, as white as snow. 7 He said, Put your hand inside your cloak again. He put his hand inside his cloak again, and when he took it out of his cloak, behold, it had turned again as his other flesh. 8 It will happen, if they will neither believe you nor listen to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign. 9 It will happen, if they will not believe even these two signs, neither listen to your voice, that you shall take of the water of the river, and pour it on the dry land. The water which you take out of the river will become blood on the dry land. 10 Moses said to Yahweh, O Lord, I am not eloquent, neither before now, nor since You have spoken to Your servant; for I am slow of speech, and of a stammering tongue. 11 Yahweh said to him, Who made man’s mouth? Or who makes one mute, or deaf, or seeing, or blind? Isn’t it I, Yahweh? 12 Now therefore go, and I will be with your mouth, and teach you what you shall speak. 13 He said, Oh, Lord, please send someone else. 14 The anger of Yahweh was kindled against Moses, and He said, What about Aaron, your brother, the Levite? I know that he can speak well. Also, behold, he comes out to meet you. When he sees you, he will be glad in his heart. 15 You shall speak to him, and put the words in his mouth. I will be with his mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what you shall do. 16 He will be your spokesman to the people; and it will happen, that he will be to you a mouth, and you will be to him as God. 17 You shall take this rod in your hand, with which you shall do the signs.

Moses Leaves Midian

18 Moses went and returned to Jethro his father-in-law, and said to him, Please let me go and return to my brothers who are in Egypt, and see whether they are still alive. Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace. 19 Yahweh said to Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt; for all the men who sought your life are dead. 20 Moses took his wife and his sons, and set them on a donkey, and he returned to the land of Egypt. Moses took God’s rod in his hand. 21 Yahweh said to Moses, When you go back into Egypt, see that you do before Pharaoh all the wonders which I have put in your hand, but I will harden his heart and he will not let the people go. 22 You shall tell Pharaoh, ‘Thus says Yahweh, Israel is My son, My firstborn, 23 and I have said to you, Let My son go, that he may serve Me; and you have refused to let him go. Behold, I will kill your son, your firstborn’. 24 It happened on the way at a lodging place, that Yahweh met Moses and wanted to kill him. 25 Then Zipporah took a flint, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and cast it at his feet; and she said, Surely you are a bridegroom of blood to me. 26 So He let
him alone. Then she said, You are a bridegroom of blood, because of the circumcision. 27Yahweh said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness to meet Moses. He went, and met him on God’s mountain, and kissed him. 28Moses told Aaron all the words of Yahweh with which He had sent him, and all the signs with which He had instructed him. 29Moses and Aaron went and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel. 30Aaron spoke all the words which Yahweh had spoken to Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people. 31The people believed, and when they heard that Yahweh had visited the children of Israel, and that He had seen their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshiped.

CHAPTER 5 Feb.1
Moses and Aaron Meet Pharaoh

Afterward Moses and Aaron came, and said to Pharaoh, This is what Yahweh, the God of Israel, says, ‘Let My people go, that they may hold a feast to Me in the wilderness’. 2Pharaoh said, Who is Yahweh, that I should listen to His voice to let Israel go? I don’t recognize Yahweh, and moreover I will not let Israel go. 3They said, The God of the Hebrews has met with us. Please let us go three days’ journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to Yahweh, our God, lest He fall on us with plague, or with the sword. 4The king of Egypt said to them, Why do you, Moses and Aaron, take the people from their work? Get back to your burdens! 5Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land are now many, and you make them rest from their burdens. 6The same day Pharaoh commanded the taskmasters of the people, and their officers, saying, 7You shall no longer give the people straw to make brick, as before. Let them go and gather straw for themselves. 8The number of the bricks, which they made before, you are to still require from them. You shall not diminish anything of it, for they are idle; therefore they cry, saying, ‘Let us go and sacrifice to our God’. 9Let heavier work be laid on the men, that they may labour therein; and don’t let them pay any attention to lying words.

The Israelites Abused Even More

10The taskmasters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spoke to the people, saying, This is what Pharaoh says: ‘I will not give you straw. 11Go yourselves, get straw where you can find it, for nothing of your work shall be diminished’. 12So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt to gather stubble for straw. 13The taskmasters were urgent saying, Fulfil your work quota daily, as when there was straw! 14The officers of the children of Israel, whom Pharaoh’s taskmasters had set over them, were beaten, and demanded questioned, Why haven’t you fulfilled your quota both yesterday and today, in making brick as before? 15Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried to Pharaoh, saying, Why do you deal this way with your servants? 16No straw is given to your servants, and they tell us, ‘Make brick!’ and behold, your servants are beaten; but the fault is in your own people. 17But he said, You are idle! You are idle! Therefore you say, ‘Let us go and sacrifice to Yahweh’. 18Go therefore now, and work, for no straw shall be given to you, yet you shall deliver the same number of bricks! 19The officers of the children of Israel saw that they were in trouble, when it was said, You shall not diminish anything from your daily quota of bricks!

Israelite Anger with Moses and Aaron

20They met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came out from Pharaoh: 21and they said to them, May Yahweh look at you, and judge, because you have made us a stench to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to kill us. 22Moses returned to Yahweh and said, Lord, why have You brought evil on this people? Why is it that You have sent me? 23For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in Your name, he has brought trouble on this people; neither have You delivered Your people at all.

CHAPTER 6 Feb.1
God’s Message to Israel
Yahweh said to Moses, Now you shall see what I will do to Pharaoh, for by a strong hand he shall let them go, and by a strong hand he shall drive them out of his land. 2God spoke to Moses, and said to him, I am Yahweh; 3and I appeared to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, as God Almighty; but by My name Yahweh was I not known to them? 4I have also established My covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their travels, in which they lived as aliens. 5Moreover I have heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage, and I have remembered My covenant. 6Therefore tell the children of Israel, ‘I am Yahweh, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with an outstretched arm, and with great judgments: 7and I will take you to Me for a people, and I will be to you a God; and you shall know that I am Yahweh your God, Who brings you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians. 8I will bring you into the land which I swore to give to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it to you for an inheritance: I am Yahweh’. 9Moses spoke so to the children of Israel, but they didn’t listen to Moses for anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 11Go in, speak to Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land. 12Moses spoke before Yahweh, saying, Behold, the children of Israel haven’t listened to me. How then shall Pharaoh listen to me, who am of uncircumcised lips? 13Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron, and gave them a command to the children of Israel, and to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

The Genealogy of Levi

14These are the heads of their fathers’ houses. The sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel: Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi; these are the families of Reuben. 15The sons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanite woman; these are the families of Simeon. 16These are the names of the sons of Levi according to their generations: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari; and the years of the life of Levi were one hundred thirty-seven years. 17The sons of Gershon: Libni and Shimei, according to their families. 18The sons of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel; and the years of the life of Kohath were one hundred thirty-three years. 19The sons of Merari: Mahli and Mushi. These are the families of the Levites according to their generations. 20Amram took Jochebed his father’s sister to himself as wife; and she bore him Aaron and Moses: and the years of the life of Amram were a hundred and thirty-seven years. 21The sons of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri. 22The sons of Uzziel: Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Sithri. 23Aaron took Elisheba, the daughter of Amminadab, the sister of Nahshon, as his wife; and she bore him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. 24The sons of Korah: Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph; these are the families of the Korahites. 25Eleazar Aaron’s son took one of the daughters of Putiel as his wife; and she bore him Phinehas. These are the heads of the fathers’ houses of the Levites according to their families. 26These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom Yahweh said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt according to their armies. 27These are those who spoke to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt. These are that Moses and Aaron. 28It happened on the day when Yahweh spoke to Moses in the land of Egypt, 29that Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, I am Yahweh. Speak to Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I speak to you. 30Moses said before Yahweh, Behold, I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh listen to me?

CHAPTER 7 Feb.2

God Tells Moses How to Speak to Pharaoh

Yahweh said to Moses, Behold, I have made you as God to Pharaoh; and Aaron your brother shall be your prophet. 2You shall speak all that I command you; and Aaron your brother shall speak to Pharaoh, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land. 3I will harden Pharaoh’s heart, and multiply My signs and My wonders in the land of Egypt. 4But Pharaoh will not listen to you, and I will lay My hand on Egypt, and bring out My armies and My people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt by great judgments. 5The Egyptians shall know that I am Yahweh, when I stretch out My hand on Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

The Miracle of Aaron’s Rod
Moses and Aaron did so. As Yahweh commanded them, so they did. Moses was eighty years old, and Aaron eighty-three years old, when they spoke to Pharaoh. Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, When Pharaoh speaks to you, saying, ‘Perform a miracle!’ then you shall tell Aaron, ‘Take your rod, and cast it down before Pharaoh, that it become a serpent’. Moses and Aaron went in to Pharaoh, and they did so, as Yahweh had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh and before his servants, and it became a serpent. Then Pharaoh also called for the wise men and the sorcerers. They also, the magicians of Egypt, did the same thing with their enchantments. For they each cast down their rods, and they became serpents: but Aaron’s rod swallowed up their rods. Pharaoh’s heart was hardened, and he didn’t listen to them; as Yahweh had spoken.

Water Turned to Blood

Yahweh said to Moses, Pharaoh’s heart is stubborn. He refuses to let the people go. Go to Pharaoh in the morning. Behold, he goes out to the water; and you shall stand by the river’s bank to meet him; and the rod which was turned to a serpent you shall take in your hand. You shall tell him, ‘Yahweh, the God of the Hebrews, has sent me to you, saying, Let My people go, that they may serve Me in the wilderness, and behold, until now you haven’t listened. Thus says Yahweh, In this you shall know that I am Yahweh. Behold, I will strike with the rod that is in My hand on the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to blood. The fish that are in the river shall die, and the river shall become foul; and the Egyptians shall loathe to drink water from the river’. Yahweh said to Moses, Tell Aaron, ‘Take your rod, and stretch out your hand over the waters of Egypt, over their rivers, over their streams, and over their pools, and over all their ponds of water, that they may become blood; and there shall be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood and in vessels of stone’.

Moses and Aaron did so, as Yahweh commanded; and he lifted up the rod, and struck the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that were in the river were turned to blood. The fish that were in the river died; and the river became foul, and the Egyptians couldn’t drink water from the river. The magicians of Egypt did the same thing with their enchantments; and Pharaoh’s heart was hardened, and he didn’t listen to them; as Yahweh had spoken. Pharaoh turned and went into his house, and he didn’t take this to heart. All the Egyptians dug around the river for water to drink; for they couldn’t drink of the water of the river. Seven days were fulfilled, after Yahweh had struck the river.

CHAPTER 8

The Plague of Frogs

Yahweh spoke to Moses, Go in to Pharaoh, and tell him, This is what Yahweh says, ‘Let My people go, that they may serve Me. If you refuse to let them go, behold, I will plague all your borders with frogs: the river shall swarm with frogs, which shall go up and come into your house, and into your bedroom, and on your bed, and into the house of your servants, and on your people, and into your ovens, and into your kneading troughs: and the frogs shall come up both on you, and on your people, and on all your servants’. Yahweh said to Moses, Tell Aaron, ‘Stretch out your hand with your rod over the rivers, over the streams, and over the pools, and cause frogs to come up on the land of Egypt’. Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt. The magicians did the same thing with their enchantments, and brought up frogs on the land of Egypt. Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Entreat Yahweh, that He take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may sacrifice to Yahweh. Moses said to Pharaoh, I give you the honour of setting the time that I should pray for you, and for your servants, and for your people, that the frogs be destroyed from you and your houses, and remain in the river only. He said, Tomorrow. He said, Be it according to your word, that you may know that there is none like Yahweh our God. The frogs shall depart from you, and from your houses, and from your servants, and from your people. They shall remain in the river only. Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses cried to Yahweh concerning the frogs which He had brought on Pharaoh. Yahweh did according to the word of Moses, and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the courts, and out of the fields. They gathered them together in heaps, and the land...
stank. But when Pharaoh saw that there was a respite, he hardened his heart, and didn’t listen to them, as Yahweh had spoken.

The Plague of Lice

16Yahweh said to Moses, Tell Aaron, ‘Stretch out your rod, and strike the dust of the earth, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt’. 17They did so; and Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and struck the dust of the earth, and there were lice on man, and on animal; all the dust of the earth became lice throughout all the land of Egypt. 18The magicians tried with their enchantments to produce lice, but they couldn’t. There were lice on man, and on animal. 19Then the magicians said to Pharaoh, This is the finger of God; and Pharaoh’s heart was hardened, and he didn’t listen to them; as Yahweh had spoken.

The Plague of Beetles

20Yahweh said to Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh; behold, he comes out to the water; and tell him, ‘This is what Yahweh says, Let My people go, that they may serve Me. 21Else, if you will not let My people go, behold, I will send swarms of beetles on you, and on your servants, and on your people, and into your houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of beetles, and also the ground whereon they are. 22I will set apart in that day the land of Goshen, in which My people dwell, that no swarms of beetles shall be there; to the end you may know that I am Yahweh in the midst of the earth. 23I will put a division between My people and your people: by tomorrow shall this sign be’. 24Yahweh did so; and there came grievous swarms of beetles into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants’ houses: and in all the land of Egypt the land was corrupted by reason of the swarms of beetles. 25Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, and said, Go, sacrifice to your God within the land!

26Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that you may sacrifice to Yahweh your God in the wilderness, only you shall not go very far away. Pray for me. 27Moses said, Behold, I go out from you, and I will pray to Yahweh that the swarms of beetles may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, tomorrow; only don’t let Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more in not letting the people go to sacrifice to Yahweh. 28Moses went out from Pharaoh, and prayed to Yahweh. 29Yahweh did according to the word of Moses, and He removed the swarms of beetles from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people. There remained not one. 30Pharaoh hardened his heart this time also, and he didn’t let the people go.

CHAPTER 9 Feb.3

The Plague on the Livestock

Then Yahweh said to Moses, Go in to Pharaoh, and tell him, ‘This is what Yahweh, the God of the Hebrews, says: Let My people go, that they may serve Me. 2For if you refuse to let them go, and hold them still, 3behold, the hand of Yahweh is on your livestock which are in the field, on the horses, on the donkeys, on the camels, on the herds, and on the flocks with a very grievous pestilence. 4Yahweh will make a distinction between the livestock of Israel and the livestock of Egypt; and nothing shall die of all that belongs to the children of Israel’. 5Yahweh appointed a set time, saying, Tomorrow Yahweh shall do this thing in the land. 6Yahweh did that thing on the next day; and all the livestock of Egypt died, but of the livestock of the children of Israel, not one died. 7Pharaoh sent, and, behold, there was not so much as one of the livestock of the Israelites dead. But the heart of Pharaoh was stubborn, and he didn’t let the people go.

The Plague of Boils

8Yahweh said to Moses and to Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it toward the sky in the sight of Pharaoh. 9It shall become small dust over all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil breaking out with boils on man and on animal, throughout all the land of
They took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses sprinkled it up toward the sky; and it became a boil breaking out with boils on man and on animal. The magicians couldn’t stand before Moses because of the boils; for the boils were on the magicians, and on all the Egyptians. Yahweh hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he didn’t listen to them, as Yahweh had spoken to Moses.

**The Plague of Hail**

13 Yahweh said to Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and tell him, ‘This is what Yahweh, the God of the Hebrews, says: Let My people go, that they may serve Me. 14 For this time I will send all My plagues against your heart, against your officials, and against your people; that you may know that there is none like Me in all the earth. 15 For now I would have stretched out My hand, and struck you and your people with pestilence, and you would have been cut off from the earth; 16 but indeed for this cause I have raised you up: to show in you My power, and that My name may be declared throughout all the earth; 17 as you still exalt yourself against My people, that you won’t let them go. 18 Behold, tomorrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as has not been in Egypt since the day it was founded even until now. 19 Now therefore command that all of your livestock and all that you have in the field be brought into shelter. Every man and animal that is found in the field, and isn’t brought home, the hail shall come down on them, and they shall die’. 20 Those who feared the word of Yahweh among the servants of Pharaoh made their servants and their livestock flee into the houses. 21 Whoever didn’t respect the word of Yahweh left his servants and his livestock in the field. 22 Yahweh said to Moses, Stretch out your hand toward the sky, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, on man, and on animal, and on every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt. 23 Moses stretched out his rod toward the heavens, and Yahweh sent thunder, hail, and lightning flashed down to the earth. Yahweh rained hail on the land of Egypt. 24 So there was very severe hail, and lightning mixed with the hail, such as had not been in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation. 25 The hail struck throughout all the land of Egypt all that was in the field, both man and animal; and the hail struck every herb of the field, and broke every tree of the field. 26 Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, there was no hail. 27 Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said to them, I have sinned this time. Yahweh is righteous, and I and my people are wicked. 28 Pray to Yahweh; for there has been enough of mighty thunderings and hail. I will let you go, and you shall stay no longer. 29 Moses said to him, As soon as I have gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands to Yahweh; and the thunders shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that you may know that the earth is Yahweh’s. 30 But as for you and your servants, I know that you don’t yet fear Yahweh God. 31 The flax and the barley were struck, for the barley was in the ear, and the flax was in bloom. 32 But the wheat and the spelt were not struck, for they had not grown up. 33 Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands to Yahweh; and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured on the earth. 34 When Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants. 35 The heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he didn’t let the children of Israel go, just as Yahweh had spoken through Moses.

**CHAPTER 10 Feb.4**

**The Plague of Locusts**

Yahweh said to Moses, Go in to Pharaoh, for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I may show these My signs in their midst, 2 and that you may tell in the hearing of your son, and of your son’s son, what things I have done to Egypt, and My signs which I have done among them; that you may know that I am Yahweh. 3 But as for you and your servants, I know that you don’t yet fear Yahweh God. 4 The flax and the barley were struck, for the barley was in the ear, and the flax was in bloom. 5 But the wheat and the spelt were not struck, for they had not grown up. 6 Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands to Yahweh; and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured on the earth. 7 When Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants. 8 The heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he didn’t let the children of Israel go, just as Yahweh had spoken through Moses.
fathers nor your fathers’ fathers have seen, since the day that they were on the earth to this day’. He turned himself about, and went out from Pharaoh. Pharaoh’s servants said to him, How long will this man be a snare to us? Let the men go, that they may serve Yahweh, their God. Don’t you yet know that Egypt is destroyed? Moses and Aaron were brought again to Pharaoh, and he said to them, Go, serve Yahweh your God; but who are those who will go? Moses said, We will go with our young and with our old; with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herds will we go; for we must hold a feast to Yahweh. He said to them, Yahweh be with you if I will let you go with your little ones! See, evil is clearly before your faces. Not so! Go now you who are men, and serve Yahweh; for that is what you desire! They were driven out from Pharaoh’s presence. Yahweh said to Moses, Stretch out your hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up on the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail has left. Moses stretched out his rod over the land of Egypt, and Yahweh brought an east wind on the land all that day, and all the night; and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts. The locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the borders of Egypt. They were very grievous. Before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such. For they covered the surface of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they ate every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left. There remained nothing green, either tree or herb of the field, through all the land of Egypt. Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste, and he said, I have sinned against Yahweh your God, and against you. Now therefore please forgive my sin again, and pray to Yahweh your God, that He may also take away from me this death. He went out from Pharaoh, and prayed to Yahweh. Then Yahweh turned an exceeding strong west wind, which took up the locusts, and drove them into the Red Sea. There remained not one locust in all the borders of Egypt. But Yahweh hardened Pharaoh’s heart, and he didn’t let the children of Israel go.

The Plague of Darkness

Yahweh said to Moses, Stretch out your hand toward the sky, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, even darkness which may be felt. Moses stretched out his hand toward the sky, and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days. They didn’t see one another, neither did anyone rise from his place for three days; but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings. Pharaoh called to Moses, and said, Go, serve Yahweh. Only let your flocks and your herds stay behind. Let your little ones also go with you. Moses said, You must also give into our hand sacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice to Yahweh our God. Our livestock also shall go with us. Not a hoof shall be left behind, for of it we must take to serve Yahweh our God; and we don’t know with what we must serve Yahweh, until we come there. But Yahweh hardened Pharaoh’s heart, and he wouldn’t let them go. Pharaoh said to him, Get away from me! Be careful to see my face no more; for in the day you see my face you shall die! Moses said, You have spoken well. I will see your face again no more.

CHAPTER 11 Feb.5

God Predicts the Death of Egypt’s Firstborn

Yahweh said to Moses, Yet one plague more will I bring on Pharaoh, and on Egypt; afterwards he will let you go. When he lets you go, he will surely thrust you out altogether. Speak now in the ears of the people, and let them ask every man of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold. Yahweh gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh’s servants, and in the sight of the people. Moses said, This is what Yahweh says: ‘About midnight I will go out into the midst of Egypt, and all the firstborn in the land of Egypt shall die, from the firstborn of Pharaoh who sits on his throne, even to the firstborn of the female servant who is behind the mill; and all the firstborn of livestock. There shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there has not been, nor shall be any more. But against any of the children of Israel a dog won’t even bark or move its tongue, against man or animal; that you may know that Yahweh makes a distinction between the Egyptians and Israel. All these your servants shall come down to me, and bow down themselves to me, saying, Get out, with all the people who follow you; and after that I will go out’. He went out
from Pharaoh in hot anger. 9 Yahweh said to Moses, Pharaoh won’t listen to you, that My wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt. 10 Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh, and Yahweh hardened Pharaoh’s heart, and he didn’t let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAPTER 12

The Passover Is Commanded

Yahweh spoke to Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, 2 This month shall be to you the beginning of months. It shall be the first month of the year to you. 3 Speak to all the congregation of Israel, saying, ‘On the tenth day of this month, they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to their fathers’ houses, a lamb for a household; 4 and if the household is too little for a lamb, then he and his neighbour next to his house shall take one according to the number of the souls; according to what everyone can eat you shall make your count for the lamb. 5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male a year old. You shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats; 6 and you shall keep it until the fourteenth day of the same month; and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it at evening. 7 They shall take some of the blood, and put it on the two doorposts and on the lintel, on the houses in which they shall eat it. 8 They shall eat the flesh in that night, roasted with fire, and unleavened bread. They shall eat it with bitter herbs. 9 Don’t eat it raw, nor boiled at all with water, but roasted with fire; with its head, its legs and its inner parts. 10 You shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; but that which remains of it until the morning you shall burn with fire. 11 This is how you shall eat it: with your belt on your waist, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and you shall eat it in haste: it is Yahweh’s Passover. 12 For I will go through the land of Egypt in that night, and will strike all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and animal. Against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgments: I am Yahweh.

The blood shall be to you for a token on the houses where you are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and there shall no plague be on you to destroy you, when I strike the land of Egypt. 14 This day shall be to you for a memorial, and you shall keep it a feast to Yahweh: throughout your generations you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance forever.

Unleavened Bread

15 Seven days you shall eat unleavened bread; even the first day you shall put away yeast out of your houses, for whoever eats leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel. 16 In the first day there shall be to you a holy convocation, and in the seventh day a holy convocation; no kind of work shall be done in them, except that which every man must eat, that only may be done by you. 17 You shall observe the feast of unleavened bread; for in this same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore you shall observe this day throughout your generations by an ordinance forever. 18 In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at evening, you shall eat unleavened bread, until the twenty first day of the month at evening. 19 There shall be no yeast found in your houses for seven days, for whoever eats that which is leavened, that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a foreigner, or one who is born in the land. 20 You shall eat nothing leavened. In all your habitations you shall eat unleavened bread’.

The Death of the Firstborn

21 Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said to them, Draw out, and take lambs according to your families, and kill the Passover. 22 You shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the lintel and the two doorposts with the blood that is in the basin; and none of you shall go out of the door of his house until the morning. 23 For Yahweh will pass through to strike the Egyptians; and when He sees the blood on the lintel, and on the two doorposts, Yahweh will pass over the door, and will not allow the Destroyer to come in to your houses to strike you. 24 You shall observe this thing for an ordinance to you and to your sons forever. 25 It shall happen when you have come to the land which Yahweh will give you, according as he has promised, that you shall keep this service. 26 It will happen, when your children ask you, ‘What do you mean by this service?’ 27 that you shall say, ‘It is the sacrifice of Yahweh’s Passover, who passed over the houses of the children of
Israel in Egypt, when He struck the Egyptians, and spared our houses’. The people bowed their heads and worshiped. 28The children of Israel went and did so; as Yahweh had commanded Moses and Aaron, so they did. 29It happened at midnight, that Yahweh struck all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh who sat on his throne to the firstborn of the captive who was in the dungeon; and all the firstborn of livestock. 30Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt, for there was not a house where there was not one dead. 31He called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, get out from among my people, both you and the children of Israel; and go, serve Yahweh, as you have said! 32Take both your flocks and your herds, as you have said, and be gone; and bless me also. The Egyptians were urgent with the people, to send them out of the land in haste, for they said, We are all dead men. 35The people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneading troughs being bound up in their clothes on their shoulders. The children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they asked of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and clothing. 36Yahweh gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they let them have what they asked. They despoiled the Egyptians.

The Israelites Leave Egypt

37The children of Israel travelled from Raamses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot who were men, besides children. 38A mixed multitude went up also with them, with flocks, herds, and even very much livestock. 39They baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought out of Egypt; for it wasn’t leavened, because they were thrust out of Egypt, and couldn’t wait, neither had they prepared for themselves any food. 40Now the time that the children of Israel lived in Egypt was four hundred thirty years. 41It happened at the end of four hundred thirty years, even the same day it happened, that all the armies of Yahweh went out from the land of Egypt. 42It is a night to be much observed to Yahweh for bringing them out from the land of Egypt. This is that night of Yahweh, to be much observed of all the children of Israel throughout their generations. 43Yahweh said to Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Passover. No foreigner shall eat of it, but every man’s servant who is bought for money, when you have circumcised him, then shall he eat of it. 44A foreigner and a hired servant shall not eat of it. 45In one house shall it be eaten; you shall not carry out anything of the flesh abroad out of the house; neither shall you break a bone of it. 46All the congregation of Israel shall keep it. 47When a stranger shall live as a foreigner with you, and will keep the Passover to Yahweh, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one who is born in the land: but no uncircumcised person shall eat of it. One law shall be to him who is born at home, and to the stranger who lives as a foreigner among you. 49All the children of Israel did so. As Yahweh commanded Moses and Aaron, so they did. 50It happened the same day, that Yahweh brought the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAPTER 13

Passover Regulations Repeated

Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2Sanctify to me all of the firstborn, whatever opens the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of animal. It is mine. 3Moses said to the people, Remember this day, in which you came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage; for by strength of hand Yahweh brought you out from this place. No leavened bread shall be eaten. 4This day you go out in the month Abib. 5It shall be, when Yahweh shall bring you into the land of the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite, which he swore to your fathers to give you, a land flowing with milk and honey, that you shall keep this service in this month. 6Seven days you shall eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast to Yahweh. Unleavened bread shall be eaten throughout the seven days; and no leavened bread shall be seen with you, neither shall yeast be seen with you, in all your borders. 8You shall tell your son in that day, saying, ‘It is because of that which Yahweh did for me when I came out of Egypt’. 9It shall be for a sign to you on your hand, and for a memorial between your eyes, that the law of Yahweh may be in your mouth; for with a strong hand Yahweh has brought you out of Egypt. 10You shall therefore keep this ordinance in its season from year to year.
The Redemption of the Firstborn

11 It shall be, when Yahweh shall bring you into the land of the Canaanite, as He swore to you and to your fathers, and shall give it you, 12 that you shall set apart to Yahweh all that opens the womb, and every firstborn which you have that comes from an animal. The males shall be Yahweh’s. 13 Every firstborn of a donkey you shall redeem with a lamb; and if you will not redeem it, then you shall break its neck; and you shall redeem all the firstborn of man among your sons. 14 It shall be, when your son asks you in time to come, saying, ‘What is this?’ that you shall tell him, ‘By strength of hand Yahweh brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage; 15 and it happened, when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that Yahweh killed all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both the firstborn of man, and the firstborn of animal. Therefore I sacrifice to Yahweh all that opens the womb, being males; but all the firstborn of my sons I redeem’. 16 It shall be for a sign on your hand, and for symbols between your eyes: for by strength of hand Yahweh brought us out of Egypt.

Israel Are Led Out of Egypt

17 It happened, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God didn’t lead them by the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, Lest perhaps the people change their minds when they see war, and they return to Egypt; 18 but God led the people around by the way of the wilderness by the Red Sea; and the children of Israel went up armed out of the land of Egypt. 19 Moses took the bones of Joseph with him, for he had made the children of Israel swear, saying, God will surely visit you, and you shall carry up my bones away from here with you. 20 They took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness.

CHAPTER 14

Feb.6

The Egyptians Pursue the Israelites

Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2 Speak to the children of Israel, that they turn back and encamp before Pihahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, before Baal Zephon. You shall encamp opposite it by the sea. 3 Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, ‘They are entangled in the land. The wilderness has shut them in’. 4 I will harden Pharaoh’s heart, and he will follow after them; and I will get honour over Pharaoh, and over all his armies; and the Egyptians shall know that I am Yahweh. They did so. 5 It was told the king of Egypt that the people had fled; and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was changed towards the people, and they said, What is this we have done, that we have let Israel go from serving us? 6 He prepared his chariot, and took his army with him; 7 and he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over all of them. 8 Yahweh hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel; for the children of Israel went out with a high hand. 9 The Egyptians pursued after them: all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, his horsemen, and his army; and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pihahiroth, before Baal Zephon. 10 When Pharaoh drew near, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians were marching after them; and they were very afraid. The children of Israel cried out to Yahweh. 11 They said to Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, have you taken us away to die in the wilderness? Why have you treated us this way, to bring us out of Egypt? 12 Isn’t this the word that we spoke to you in Egypt, saying, ‘Leave us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians?’ For it were better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness. 13 Moses said to the people, Don’t be afraid. Stand still, and see the salvation of Yahweh, which He will work for you today: for the Egyptians whom you have seen today, you shall never see them again. 14 Yahweh will fight for you, and you shall be still.

The Exodus through the Red Sea

15 Yahweh said to Moses, Why do you cry to me? Speak to the children of Israel, that they go forward. 16 Lift up your rod, and stretch out your hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall
go into the midst of the sea on dry ground. 17I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall go in after them: and I will get Myself honour over Pharaoh, and over all his armies, over his chariots, and over his horsemen. 18The Egyptians shall know that I am Yahweh, when I have gotten Myself honour over Pharaoh, over his chariots, and over his horsemen. 19The angel of God, who went before the camp of Israel, moved and went behind them; and the pillar of cloud moved from before them, and stood behind them. 20It came between the camp of Egypt and the camp of Israel; and there was the cloud and the darkness, yet gave it light by night: and the one didn’t come near the other all the night. 21Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and Yahweh caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all the night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided. 22The children of Israel went into the midst of the sea on the dry ground, and the waters were a wall to them on their right hand, and on their left. 23The Egyptians pursued, and went in after them into the midst of the sea: all of Pharaoh’s horses, his chariots, and his horsemen. 24It happened in the morning watch, that Yahweh looked out on the Egyptian army through the pillar of fire and of cloud, and confused the Egyptian army. 25He took off their chariot wheels, and they drove them heavily; so that the Egyptians said, Let’s flee from the face of Israel, for Yahweh fights for them against the Egyptians! 26Yahweh said to Moses, Stretch out your hand over the sea, that the waters may come again on the Egyptians, on their chariots, and on their horsemen. 27Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to its strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it. Yahweh overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. 28The waters returned, and covered the chariots and the horsemen, even all Pharaoh’s army that went in after them into the sea. There remained not so much as one of them. 29But the children of Israel walked on dry land in the midst of the sea, and the waters were a wall to them on their right hand, and on their left. 30Thus Yahweh saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead on the seashore. 31Israel saw the great work which Yahweh did to the Egyptians, and the people feared Yahweh; and they believed in Yahweh, and in his servant Moses.  

CHAPTER 15  
Moses’ Song of Praise  

Then Moses and the children of Israel sang this song to Yahweh, and said, I will sing to Yahweh, for He has triumphed gloriously. The horse and his rider He has thrown into the sea. 2Yah is my strength and song. He has become my salvation. This is my God, and I will praise Him; my father’s God, and I will exalt Him. 3Yahweh is a man of war. Yahweh is His name. 4He has cast Pharaoh’s chariots and his army into the sea. His chosen captains are sunk in the Red Sea. 5The deeps cover them. They went down into the depths like a stone. 6Your right hand, Yahweh, is glorious in power. Your right hand, Yahweh, dashes the enemy in pieces. 7In the greatness of Your excellency, You overthrow those who rise up against You. You send forth Your wrath. It consumes them as stubble. 8With the blast of Your nostrils, the waters were piled up. The floods stood upright as a heap. The deeps were congealed in the heart of the sea. 9The enemy said, ‘I will pursue. I will overtake. I will divide the spoil. My desire shall be satisfied on them. I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them’. 10You blew with Your wind. The sea covered them. They sank like lead in the mighty waters. 11Who is like You, Yahweh, among the gods? Who is like You, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders? 12You stretched out Your right hand. The earth swallowed them. 13You, in Your grace, have led the people that You have redeemed. You have guided them in Your strength to Your holy habitation. 14The peoples have heard. They tremble. Pangs have taken hold on the inhabitants of Philistia. 15Then the chiefs of Edom were dismayed. Trembling takes hold of the mighty men of Moab. All the inhabitants of Canaan are melted away. 16Terror and dread falls on them. By the greatness of your arm they are as still as a stone—until Your people pass over, Yahweh, until the people pass over whom You have purchased. 17You shall bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of your inheritance, the place, Yahweh, which You have made for yourself to dwell in; the sanctuary, Lord, which Your hands have established. 18Yahweh shall reign forever and ever. 19For the horses of Pharaoh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen into the sea, and Yahweh brought back the waters of the sea on them; but the children of Israel walked on dry land in the midst of the sea. 20Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a tambourine in her hand; and all the women went out after her with tambourines
and with dances. 21Miriam answered them, Sing to Yahweh, for He has triumphed gloriously. The horse and his rider He has thrown into the sea.

Bitter Waters at Marah

22Moses led Israel onward from the Red Sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water. 23When they came to Marah, they couldn’t drink from the waters of Marah, for they were bitter. Therefore its name was called Marah. 24The people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink? 25Then he cried to Yahweh. Yahweh showed him a tree, and he threw it into the waters, and the waters were made sweet. There He made a statute and an ordinance for them, and there He tested them; 26and He said, If you will diligently listen to the voice of Yahweh your God, and will do that which is right in His eyes, and will pay attention to His commandments, and keep all His statutes, I will put none of the diseases on you, which I have put on the Egyptians; for I am Yahweh who heals you. 27They came to Elim, where there were twelve springs of water, and seventy palm trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAPTER 16

Israel Complain about Lack of Food

They took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came to the wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Egypt. 2The whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron in the wilderness; 3and the children of Israel said to them, We wish that we had died by the hand of Yahweh in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the meat pots, when we ate our fill of bread, when we killed and ate our fill of flesh. 4Then Yahweh said to Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from the sky for you, and the people shall go out and gather a day’s portion every day, that I may test them, whether they will walk in my law, or not. 5It shall come to pass on the sixth day, that they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily. 6Moses and Aaron said to all the children of Israel, At evening, then you shall know that Yahweh has brought you out from the land of Egypt; 7and in the morning, then you shall see the glory of Yahweh: because He hears your murmurings against Him. Who are we, that you murmur against us? 8Moses said, Now Yahweh shall give you meat to eat in the evening, and in the morning bread to fully satisfy you; because Yahweh hears your murmurings which you murmur against Him. And who are we? Your murmurings are not against us, but against Yahweh. 9Moses said to Aaron, Tell all the congregation of the children of Israel, ‘Come near before Yahweh, for He has heard your murmurings’. 10It happened, as Aaron spoke to the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and behold, the glory of Yahweh appeared in the cloud. 11Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 12I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel. Speak to them, saying, ‘At evening you shall eat meat, and in the morning you shall be filled with bread: and you shall know that I am Yahweh your God’.

God Gives Manna

13It happened at evening that quail came up and covered the camp; and in the morning the dew lay around the camp. 14When the dew that lay had gone, behold, on the surface of the wilderness was a small round thing, small as the frost on the ground. 15When the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, What is it? For they didn’t know what it was. Moses said to them, It is the bread which Yahweh has given you to eat. 16This is the thing which Yahweh has commanded: Gather of it everyone according to his eating; an omer a head, according to the number of your persons, you shall take it, every man for those who are in his tent. 17The children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some less. 18When they measured it with an omer, he who gathered much had nothing over, and he who gathered little had no lack. They gathered every man according to his eating. 19Moses said to them, Let no one leave of it until the morning. 20Notwithstanding they didn’t listen to Moses, but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and became foul: and Moses was angry with them. 21They gathered it morning by morning, everyone according to his eating. When the sun
grew hot, it melted. 22 It happened that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for each one, and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses. 23 He said to them, This is that which Yahweh has spoken, ‘Tomorrow is a solemn rest, a holy Sabbath to Yahweh. Bake that which you want to bake, and boil that which you want to boil; and all that remains over lay up for yourselves to be kept until the morning’. 24 They laid it up until the morning, as Moses asked, and it didn’t become foul, neither was there any worm in it. 25 Moses said, Eat that today, for today is a Sabbath to Yahweh. Today you shall not find it in the field. 26 Six days you shall gather it, but on the seventh day is the Sabbath. In it there shall be none. 27 It happened on the seventh day, that some of the people went out to gather, and they found none. 28 Yahweh said to Moses, How long do you refuse to keep My commandments and My laws? 29 Behold, because Yahweh has given you the Sabbath, therefore He gives you on the sixth day the bread of two days. Everyone stay in his place. Let no one go out of his place on the seventh day. 30 So the people rested on the seventh day. 31 The house of Israel called its name Manna, and it was like coriander seed, white; and its taste was like wafers with honey. 32 Moses said, This is the thing which Yahweh has commanded, ‘Let an omer-full of it be kept throughout your generations, that they may see the bread with which I fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt’. 33 Moses said to Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer-full of manna in it, and lay it up before Yahweh, to be kept throughout your generations. 34 As Yahweh commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the Testimony, to be kept. 35 The children of Israel ate the manna forty years, until they came to an inhabited land. They ate the manna until they came to the borders of the land of Canaan. 36 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

CHAPTER 17 Feb.9

Water from the Rock

All the congregation of the children of Israel travelled from the wilderness of Sin, by their journeys, according to Yahweh’s commandment, and encamped in Rephidim; but there was no water for the people to drink. 2 Therefore the people quarrelled with Moses, and said, Give us water to drink. Moses said to them, Why do you quarrel with me? Why do you test Yahweh? 3 The people were thirsty for water there; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Why have you brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us, our children, and our livestock with thirst? 4 Moses cried to Yahweh, saying, What shall I do with these people? They are almost ready to stone me. 5 Yahweh said to Moses, Walk on before the people, and take the elders of Israel with you, and take the rod in your hand with which you struck the Nile, and go. 6 Behold, I will stand before you there on the rock in Horeb. You shall strike the rock, and water will come out of it, that the people may drink. Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel. 7 He called the name of the place Massah, and Meribah, because the children of Israel quarrelled, and because they put Yahweh to the test, saying, Is Yahweh among us, or not?

The Battle with Amalek

8 Then Amalek came and fought with Israel in Rephidim. 9 Moses said to Joshua, Choose men for us, and go out, fight with Amalek. Tomorrow I will stand on the top of the hill with God’s rod in my hand. 10 So Joshua did as Moses had told him, and fought with Amalek; and Moses, Aaron, and Hur went up to the top of the hill. 11 It happened, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed; and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed. 12 But Moses’ hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat on it. Aaron and Hur held up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side. His hands were steady until sunset. 13 Joshua defeated Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword. 14 Yahweh said to Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: that I will utterly blot out the memory of Amalek from under the sky. 15 Moses built an altar, and called its name Yahweh our Banner. 16 He said, Yah has sworn: ‘Yahweh will have war with Amalek from generation to generation’.

CHAPTER 18 Feb.9

Jethro Visits Moses
Now Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses’ father-in-law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, how that Yahweh had brought Israel out of Egypt. 2Jethro, Moses’ father-in-law, received Zipporah, Moses’ wife, after he had sent her away, 3and her two sons. The name of one son was Gershom, for Moses said, I have lived as a foreigner in a foreign land. 4The name of the other was Eliezer, for he said, My father’s God was my help and delivered me from Pharaoh’s sword. 5Jethro, Moses’ father-in-law, came with his sons and his wife to Moses into the wilderness where he was encamped, at the Mountain of God. 6He said to Moses, I, your father-in-law Jethro, have come to you with your wife, and her two sons with her. 7Moses went out to meet his father-in-law, and bowed and kissed him. They asked each other of their welfare, and they came into the tent. 8Moses told his father-in-law all that Yahweh had done to Pharaoh and to the Egyptians for Israel’s sake, all the hardships that had come on them on the way, and how Yahweh delivered them. 9Jethro rejoiced for all the goodness which Yahweh had done to Israel, in that He had delivered them out of the hand of the Egyptians. 10Jethro said, Blessed be Yahweh, who has delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh; who has delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians. 11Now I know that Yahweh is greater than all gods because of the thing in which they dealt arrogantly against them. 12Jethro, Moses’ father-in-law, took a burnt offering and sacrifices for God. Aaron came with all of the elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses’ father-in-law before God.

An Administrative System Put in Place

13It happened on the next day, that Moses sat to judge the people, and the people stood around Moses from the morning to the evening. 14When Moses’ father-in-law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that you do for the people? Why do you sit alone, and all the people stand around you from morning to evening? 15Moses said to his father-in-law, Because the people come to me to inquire of God. 16When they have a matter, they come to me, and I judge between a man and his neighbour, and I make them know the statutes of God, and His laws. 17Moses’ father-in-law said to him, The thing that you do is not good. 18You will surely wear away, both you, and this people that is with you; for the thing is too heavy for you. You are not able to perform it yourself alone. 19Listen now to my voice. I will give you counsel, and God be with you. You represent the people before God, and bring the causes to God. 20You shall teach them the statutes and the laws, and shall show them the way in which they must walk, and the work that they must do. 21Moreover you shall provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God: men of truth, hating unjust gain; and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens. 22Let them judge the people at all times. It shall be that every great matter they shall bring to you, but every small matter they shall judge themselves. So shall it be easier for you, and they shall share the load with you. 23If you will do this thing, and God commands you so, then you will be able to endure, and all of these people also will go to their place in peace. 24So Moses listened to the voice of his father-in-law, and did all that he had said. 25Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens. 26They judged the people at all times. They brought the hard causes to Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves. 27Moses let his father-in-law depart, and he went his way into his own land.

CHAPTER 19  Feb.10
God Proposes a Covenant

In the third month after the children of Israel had gone out of the land of Egypt, on that same day they came into the wilderness of Sinai. 2When they had departed from Rephidim, and had come to the wilderness of Sinai, they encamped in the wilderness; and there Israel encamped before the mountain. 3Moses went up to God, and Yahweh called to him out of the mountain, saying, This is what you shall tell the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel: ‘‘You have seen what I did to the Egyptians, and how I bore you on eagles’ wings, and brought you to Myself. 4Now therefore, if you will indeed obey My voice, and keep My covenant, then you shall be My very own possession from among all peoples; for all the earth is Mine; 5and you shall be to Me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation’. These are the words which you shall speak to the children of Israel. 6Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and set before them all these words which Yahweh commanded him. 7All the
people answered together, and said, All that Yahweh has spoken we will do. Moses reported the words of the people to Yahweh. 9Yahweh said to Moses, Behold, I come to you in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with you, and may also believe you forever. Moses told the words of the people to Yahweh. 10Yahweh said to Moses, Go to the people, and sanctify them today and tomorrow, and let them wash their garments, and be ready against the third day; for on the third day Yahweh will come down in the sight of all the people on Mount Sinai. 12You shall set bounds to the people all around, saying, ‘Be careful that you don’t go up onto the mountain, or touch its border. Whoever touches the mountain shall be surely put to death. 13No hand shall touch him, but he shall surely be stoned or shot through; whether it is animal or man, he shall not live’. When the trumpet sounds long, they shall come up to the mountain.

The Need to Respect God’s Holiness

14Moses went down from the mountain to the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes. 15He said to the people, Be ready by the third day. Don’t have sexual relations with a woman. 16It happened on the third day, when it was morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud on the mountain, and the sound of an exceedingly loud trumpet; and all the people who were in the camp trembled. 17Moses led the people out of the camp to meet God; and they stood at the lower part of the mountain. 18Mount Sinai, all of it, smoked, because Yahweh descended on it in fire; and its smoke ascended like the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mountain quaked greatly. 19When the sound of the trumpet grew louder and louder, Moses spoke, and God answered him by a voice. 20Yahweh came down on Mount Sinai, to the top of the mountain. Yahweh called Moses to the top of the mountain, and Moses went up.

CHAPTER 20 Feb.10

Ten Commandments Given

God spoke all these words, saying, 2I am Yahweh your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. 3You shall have no other gods before Me. 4You shall not make for yourselves an idol, nor any image of anything that is in the heavens above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: 5you shall not bow yourself down to them, nor serve them, for I, Yahweh your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children, on the third and on the fourth generation of those who hate Me, 6and showing loving kindness to thousands of those who love Me and keep my commandments. 7You shall not take the name of Yahweh your God in vain, for Yahweh will not hold him guiltless who takes His name in vain. 8Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. 9You shall labour six days, and do all your work, but the seventh day is a Sabbath to Yahweh your God. You shall not do any work in it, you, nor your son, nor your daughter, your male servant, nor your female servant, nor your livestock, nor your stranger who is within your gates; 11for in six days Yahweh made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and rested the seventh day: therefore Yahweh blessed the Sabbath day, and made it holy. 12Honour your father and your mother, that your days may be long in the land which Yahweh your God gives you. 13You shall not murder. 14You shall not commit adultery. 15You shall not steal. 16You shall not give false testimony against your neighbour. 17You shall not covet your neighbour’s house. You shall not covet your neighbour’s wife, nor his male servant, nor his female servant, nor his ox, nor his donkey, nor anything that is your neighbour’s.

The People Are Fearful
18 All the people perceived the thunderings, the lightnings, the sound of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking. When the people saw it, they trembled, and stayed at a distance. 19 They said to Moses, Speak with us yourself, and we will listen; but don’t let God speak with us, lest we die. 20 Moses said to the people, Don’t be afraid, for God has come to test you, and that His fear may be before you, that you won’t sin. 21 The people stayed at a distance, and Moses drew near to the thick darkness where God was. 22 Yahweh said to Moses, This is what you shall tell the children of Israel: ‘You yourselves have seen that I have talked with you from heaven. 23 You shall most certainly not make alongside Me gods of silver, or gods of gold for yourselves. 24 You shall make an altar of earth for Me, and shall sacrifice on it your burnt offerings and your peace offerings, your sheep and your cattle. In every place where I record My name I will come down to you and I will bless you. 25 If you make Me an altar of stone, you shall not build it of cut stones; for if you lift up your tool on it, you have polluted it. 26 Neither shall you go up by steps to My altar, that your nakedness may not be exposed to it’.

CHAPTER 21 Feb.11

Regulations about Servants

Now these are the ordinances which you shall set before them. 2 If you buy a Hebrew servant, he shall serve six years and in the seventh he shall go out free without paying anything. 3 If he comes in by himself, he shall go out by himself. If he is married, then his wife shall go out with him. 4 If his master gives him a wife and she bears him sons or daughters, the wife and her children shall be her master’s, and he shall go out by himself. 5 But if the servant shall plainly say, ‘I love my master, my wife, and my children. I will not go out free;’ 4 then his master shall bring him to the elohim, and shall bring him to the door or to the doorpost, and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl, and he shall serve him for ever. 6 If a man sells his daughter to be a female servant, she shall not go out as the maid servants do. 7 If she doesn’t please her master, who has married her to himself, then he shall let her be redeemed. He shall have no right to sell her to a foreign people, since he has dealt deceitfully with her. 8 If he marries her to his son, he shall deal with her as a daughter. 9 If he takes another wife to himself, he shall not diminish her food, her clothing, and her marital rights. 10 If he doesn’t do these three things for her, she may go free without paying any money.

Regulations about Violent Behaviour

12 One who strikes a man so that he dies shall surely be put to death, 13 but not if it is unintentional, but God allows it to happen: then I will appoint you a place where he shall flee. 14 If a man schemes and comes presumptuously on his neighbour to kill him, you shall take him from My altar, that he may die. 15 Anyone who attacks his father or his mother shall be surely put to death. 16 Anyone who kidnaps someone and sells him, or if he is found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death. 17 Anyone who curses his father or his mother shall surely be put to death. 18 If men quarrel and one strikes the other with a stone, or with his fist, and he doesn’t die, but is confined to bed; 19 if he rises again and walks around with his staff, then he who struck him shall be cleared: only he shall pay for the loss of his time, and shall provide for his healing until he is thoroughly healed. 20 If a man strikes his servant or his maid with a rod, and he dies under his hand, he shall surely be punished. 21 Notwithstanding, if he gets up after a day or two, he shall not be punished, for he is his property. 22 If men fight and hurt a pregnant woman so that she gives birth prematurely, and yet no harm follows, he shall be surely fined as much as the woman’s husband demands and the judges allow. 23 But if any harm follows, then you must take life for life, 24 eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, 25 burning for burning, wound for wound, and bruise for bruise. 26 If a man strikes his servant’s eye, or his maid’s eye, and destroys it, he shall let him go free for his eye’s sake. 27 If he strikes out his male servant’s tooth, or his female servant’s tooth, he shall let him go free for his tooth’s sake. 28 If a bull gores a man or a woman to death, the bull shall surely be stoned, and its flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the bull shall not be held responsible. 29 But if the bull had a habit of goring in the past, and it has been testified to its owner, and he has not kept it in, but it has killed a man or a woman, the bull shall be stoned, and its owner shall also be put to death. 30 If a ransom is laid on him, then he shall give for the redemption of his life whatever is laid on him. 31 Whether it has gored a son or has gored a daughter, according to this judgment it shall be done to him. 32 If the bull gores a male servant or a female servant, thirty shekels
of silver shall be given to their master, and the ox shall be stoned. 33 If a man opens a pit, or if a man digs a pit and doesn’t cover it, and a bull or a donkey falls into it, 34 the owner of the pit shall make it good. He shall give money to its owner, and the dead animal shall be his. 35 If one man’s bull injures another’s, so that it dies, then they shall sell the live bull, and divide its price; and they shall also divide the dead animal. 36 Or if it is known that the bull was in the habit of going in the past, and its owner has not kept it in, he shall surely pay bull for bull, and the dead animal shall be his own.

CHAPTER 22
Feb. 12
Regulations about Theft and Loss

If a man steals an ox or a sheep, and kills it, or sells it; he shall pay five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep. 2 If the thief is found breaking in, and is struck so that he dies, there shall be no guilt of bloodshed for him. 3 If the sun has risen on him, guilt of bloodshed shall be for him; he shall make restitution. If he has nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft. 4 If the stolen property is found in his hand alive, whether it is ox, donkey, or sheep, he shall pay double. 5 If a man causes a field or vineyard to be eaten, and lets his animal loose, and it grazes in another man’s field, he shall make restitution from the best of his own field, and from the best of his own vineyard. 6 If fire breaks out, and catches in thorns so that the stacks of grain, or the standing grain, or the field are consumed; he who kindled the fire shall surely make restitution. 7 If a man delivers to his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it is stolen out of the man’s house; if the thief is found, he shall pay double. 8 If the thief isn’t found, then the master of the house shall come near to God, to find out if he hasn’t put his hand to his neighbour’s goods. 9 For every matter of trespass, whether it be for ox, for donkey, for sheep, for clothing, or for any kind of lost thing, about which one says, ‘This is mine’, the cause of both parties shall come before God. He whom God condemns shall pay double to his neighbour. 10 If a man delivers to his neighbour a donkey, an ox, a sheep, or any animal to keep, and it dies or is injured, or driven away, no man seeing it; 11 the oath of Yahweh shall be between them both, whether he hasn’t put his hand to his neighbour’s goods; and its owner shall accept it, and he shall not make restitution. 12 But if it is stolen from him, he shall make restitution to its owner. 13 If it is torn in pieces, let him bring it for evidence. He shall not make good that which was torn. 14 If a man borrows anything of his neighbour’s, and it is injured, or dies, its owner not being with it, he shall surely make restitution. 15 If its owner is with it, he shall not make it good. If it is a leased thing, it came for its lease.

Regulations Teaching Sensitivity to Others

16 If a man entices a virgin who isn’t pledged to be married, and lies with her, he shall surely pay a dowry for her to be his wife. 17 If her father utterly refuses to give her to him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins. 18 You shall not allow a sojourner to live. 19 Whoever has sex with any animal shall surely be put to death. 20 He who sacrifices to any god, except to Yahweh only, shall be utterly destroyed. 21 You shall not wrong an alien, neither shall you oppress him, for you were aliens in the land of Egypt. 22 You shall not take advantage of any widow or fatherless child. 23 If you take advantage of them at all, and they cry at all to Me, I will surely hear their cry; 24 and My wrath will grow hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless. 25 If you lend money to any of my people with you who is poor, you shall not be to him as a creditor; neither shall you charge him interest. 26 If you take your neighbour’s garment as guarantee of a loan, you shall restore it to him before the sun goes down, 27 for that is his only covering, it is his garment for his skin. What would he sleep in? It will happen, when he cries to Me, that I will hear, for I am gracious. 28 You shall not blaspheme God, nor curse a ruler of your people. 29 You shall not delay to offer from your harvest and from the outflow of your presses. You shall give the firstborn of your sons to Me. 30 You shall do likewise with your cattle and with your sheep. Seven days it shall be with its mother, then on the eighth day you shall give it to Me. 31 You shall be holy men to Me, therefore you shall not eat any flesh that is torn by animals in the field. You shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAPTER 23
Feb. 13
Principles of Judgment
You shall not spread a false report. Don’t join your hand with the wicked to be a malicious witness. 

2 You shall not follow a crowd to do evil; neither shall you testify in court to side with a multitude to pervert justice; 3 neither shall you show partiality to a poor man in his legal case. 4 If you meet your enemy’s ox or his donkey going astray, you shall surely bring it back to him again. 5 If you see the donkey of him who hates you fallen down under his burden, don’t leave him, you shall surely help him with it. 6 You shall not deny justice to your poor people in their lawsuits.

Principles of Agricultural Ethics

10 For six years you shall sow your land, and shall gather in its increase, but the seventh year you shall let it rest and lie fallow, that the poor of your people may eat; and what they leave the animals of the field shall eat. In the same way, you shall deal with your vineyard and with your olive grove. 12 Six days you shall do your work, and on the seventh day you shall rest, that your ox and your donkey may have rest, and the son of your handmaid, and the alien may be refreshed. 13 Be careful to do all things that I have said to you; and don’t invoke the name of other gods, neither let them be heard out of your mouth. 14 You shall observe a feast to Me three times a year. 15 You shall observe the feast of unleavened bread. Seven days you shall eat unleavened bread, as I commanded you, at the time appointed in the month Abib (for in it you came out from Egypt), and no one shall appear before me empty. 16 And the feast of harvest, the first fruits of your labours, which you sow in the field: and the feast of harvest, at the end of the year, when you gather in your labours out of the field. 17 Three times in the year all your males shall appear before the Lord Yahweh. 18 You shall not offer the blood of My sacrifice with leavened bread, neither shall the fat of My feast remain all night until the morning.

The Exclusive Nature of the Covenant

20 Behold, I send an angel before you, to keep you by the way, and to bring you into the place which I have prepared. 21 Pay attention to him, and listen to his voice. Don’t provoke him, for he will not pardon your disobedience, for My name is in him. 22 But if you indeed listen to his voice, and do all that I speak, then I will be an enemy to your enemies, and an adversary to your adversaries. 23 For My angel shall go before you, and bring you in to the Amorite, the Hittite, the Perizzite, the Canaanite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite; and I will cut them off. 24 You shall serve Yahweh your God, and He will bless your bread and your water, and I will take sickness away from your midst. 25 No one will miscarry or be barren in your land. I will fulfil the number of your days. 26 I will set your border from the Red Sea even to the sea of the Philistines, and from the wilderness to the River; for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand, and you shall drive them out before you. 27 They shall not dwell in your land, lest they make you sin against Me, for if you serve their gods, it will surely be a snare to you.

CHAPTER 24 

God Enters Covenant with Israel

He said to Moses, Come up to Yahweh, you, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel; and worship from a distance. Moses alone shall come near to Yahweh, but they shall not
come near, neither shall the people go up with him. Moses came and told the people all the words of Yahweh, and all the ordinances; and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which Yahweh has spoken will we do. Moses wrote all the words of Yahweh, and rose up early in the morning, and built an altar under the mountain, and twelve pillars for the twelve tribes of Israel. He sent young men of the children of Israel, who offered burnt offerings and sacrificed peace offerings of cattle to Yahweh. Moses took half of the blood and put it in basins, and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar. He took the book of the covenant and read it in the hearing of the people, and they said, All that Yahweh has spoken will we do, and be obedient. Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Look, this is the blood of the covenant, which Yahweh has made with you concerning all these words. Then Moses, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel went up. They saw the God of Israel. Under His feet was like a paved work of sapphire stone, like the skies for clearness. He didn’t lay His hand on the nobles of the children of Israel. They saw God, and ate and drank. Yahweh said to Moses, Come up to me on the mountain, and stay here, and I will give you the tablets of stone with the law and the commands that I have written, that you may teach them.

Moses Ascends Mount Sinai

Moses rose up with Joshua, his servant, and Moses went up onto God’s Mountain. He said to the elders, Wait here for us, until we come again to you. Behold, Aaron and Hur are with you. Whoever is involved in a dispute can go to them. Moses went up on the mountain, and the cloud covered the mountain. The glory of Yahweh settled on Mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days. The seventh day He called to Moses out of the midst of the cloud. The appearance of the glory of Yahweh was like devouring fire on the top of the mountain in the eyes of the children of Israel. Moses entered into the midst of the cloud, and went up on the mountain; and Moses was on the mountain forty days and forty nights.

CHAPTER 25 Feb.14
Preparations to Make the Tabernacle

Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, Speak to the children of Israel, that they take an offering for Me. From everyone whose heart makes him willing you shall take My offering. This is the offering which you shall take from them: gold, silver, brass, blue, purple, scarlet, fine linen, goats’ hair, rams’ skins dyed red, sea cow hides, acacia wood, oil for the light, spices for the anointing oil and for the sweet incense, onyx stones, and stones to be set for the ephod and for the breastplate. Let them make Me a sanctuary, that I may dwell among them. According to all that I show you, the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all of its furniture, even so you shall make it.

The Ark

They shall make an ark of acacia wood. Its length shall be two and a half cubits, its breadth a cubit and a half, and a cubit and a half its height. You shall overlay it with pure gold. You shall overlay it inside and outside, and you shall make a gold moulding around it. You shall cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in its four feet. Two rings shall be on the one side of it, and two rings on the other side of it. You shall make poles of acacia wood, and overlay them with gold. You shall put the poles into the rings on the sides of the ark to carry the ark. The poles shall be in the rings of the ark. They shall not be taken from it. You shall put the testimony which I shall give you into the ark. You shall make a mercy seat of pure gold. Two and a half cubits shall be its length, and a cubit and a half its breadth. You shall make two cherubim of hammered gold. You shall make them at the two ends of the mercy seat. Make one cherub at the one end, and one cherub at the other end. You shall make the cherubim on its two ends of one piece with the mercy seat. The cherubim shall spread out their wings upward, covering the mercy seat with their wings, with their faces toward one another. The faces of the cherubim shall be toward the mercy seat. You shall put the mercy seat on top of the ark, and in the ark you shall put the testimony that I will give you. There I will meet with you, and I
will tell you from above the mercy seat, from between the two cherubim which are on the ark of the testimony, all that I command you for the children of Israel.

The Table of Shewbread

23 You shall make a table of acacia wood. Two cubits shall be its length, and a cubit its breadth, and one and a half cubits its height. 24 You shall overlay it with pure gold, and make a gold moulding around it. 25 You shall make a rim of a handbreadth around it. You shall make a golden moulding on its rim around it. 26 You shall make four rings of gold for it, and put the rings in the four corners that are on its four feet. 27 The rings shall be close to the rim, for places for the poles to carry the table. 28 You shall make the poles of acacia wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be carried with them. 29 You shall make its dishes, its spoons, its ladles, and its bowls to pour out offerings with. You shall make them of pure gold. 30 You shall set bread of the presence on the table before me always.

The Lampstand

31 You shall make a lampstand of pure gold. Of hammered work shall the lampstand be made, even its base, its shaft, its cups, its buds, and its flowers, shall be of one piece with it. 32 There shall be six branches going out of its sides: three branches of the lampstand out of its one side, and three branches of the lampstand out of its other side; 33 three cups made like almond blossoms in one branch, a bud and a flower; and three cups made like almond blossoms in the other branch, a bud and a flower, so for the six branches going out of the lampstand: 34 and in the lampstand four cups made like almond blossoms, its buds and its flowers; 35 and a bud under two branches of one piece with it, and a bud under two branches of one piece with it, for the six branches going out of the lampstand. 36 Their buds and their branches shall be of one piece with it, all of it one beaten work of pure gold. 37 You shall make its lamps seven, and they shall light its lamps to give light to the space in front of it. 38 Its snuffers and its snuff dishes shall be of pure gold. 39 It shall be made of a talent of pure gold, with all these accessories. 40 See that you make them after their pattern, which has been shown to you on the mountain.

CHAPTER 26 Feb.15

The Curtains of the Tabernacle

Moreover you shall make the tabernacle with ten curtains; of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, with cherubim. By the work of the skilful workman you shall make them. 2 The length of each curtain shall be twenty-eight cubits, and the breadth of each curtain four cubits: all the curtains shall have one measure. 3 Five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and the other five curtains shall be coupled one to another. 4 You shall make loops of blue on the edge of the one curtain from the edge in the coupling; and likewise you shall make in the edge of the curtain that is outmost in the second coupling. 5 You shall make fifty loops in the one curtain, and you shall make fifty loops in the edge of the curtain that is in the second coupling. The loops shall be opposite one to another. 6 You shall make fifty clasps of gold, and put the clasps into the loops, and couple the tent together, that it may be one. 7 You shall make fifty clasps of gold, and couple the curtains one to another with the clasps: and the tabernacle shall be one. 8 You shall make curtains of goats’ hair for a covering over the tabernacle. You shall make them eleven curtains. 9 The length of each curtain shall be thirty cubits, and the breadth of each curtain four cubits: the eleven curtains shall have one measure. 10 You shall couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shall double over the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tent. 11 You shall make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops on the edge of the curtain which is outmost in the second coupling. 12 You shall make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops on the edge of the curtain which is outmost in the second coupling. 13 You shall make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops on the edge of the curtain which is outmost in the second coupling. 14 You shall make fifty clasps of brass, and put the clasps into the loops, and couple the tent together, that it may be one. 15 The overhanging part that remains of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remains, shall hang over the back of the tabernacle. 16 The cubit on the one side, and the cubit on the other side, of that which remains in the length of the curtains of the tent, shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it. 17 You shall make a covering for the tent of rams’ skins dyed red, and a covering of sea cow hides above.
The Boards of the Tabernacle

You shall make the boards for the tabernacle of acacia wood, standing up. Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and one and a half cubits the breadth of each board. There shall be two tenons in each board, joined to one another: thus you shall make for all the boards of the tabernacle. You shall make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards for the south side southward. You shall make forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for its two tenons, and two sockets under another board for its two tenons. For the second side of the tabernacle, on the north side, twenty boards, and their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board. For the far part of the tabernacle westward you shall make six boards. You shall make two boards for the corners of the tabernacle in the far part. They shall be double beneath, and in the same way they shall be whole to its top to one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners. There shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board. You shall make bars of acacia wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle, for the far part westward. The middle bar in the midst of the boards shall pass through from end to end. You shall overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings for places for the bars: and you shall overlay the bars with gold. You shall set up the tabernacle according to the way that it was shown to you on the mountain.

The Veil

You shall make a veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cherubim. The work of the skilful workman shall it be made. You shall hang it on four pillars of acacia overlaid with gold; their hooks shall be of gold, on four sockets of silver. You shall hang up the veil under the clasps, and shall bring the ark of the testimony in there within the veil: and the veil shall separate the holy place from the most holy for you. You shall put the mercy seat on the ark of the testimony in the most holy place. You shall set the table outside the veil, and the lampstand over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south; and you shall put the table on the north side. You shall make a screen for the door of the Tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the embroiderer. You shall make for the screen five pillars of acacia, and overlay them with gold: their hooks shall be of gold; and you shall cast five sockets of brass for them.

CHAPTER 27

The Altar

You shall make the altar of acacia wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be foursquare: and its height shall be three cubits. You shall make its horns on its four corners; its horns shall be of one piece with it; and you shall overlay it with brass. You shall make its pots to take away its ashes, its shovels, its basins, its flesh hooks, and its fire pans: all its vessels you shall make of brass. You shall make a grating for it of network of brass: and on the net you shall make four bronze rings in its four corners. You shall put it under the ledge around the altar beneath, that the net may reach halfway up the altar. You shall make poles for the altar, poles of acacia wood, and overlay them with brass. Its poles shall be put into the rings, and the poles shall be on the two sides of the altar, when carrying it. You shall make the altar of acacia wood, standing up. Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and one and a half cubits the breadth of each board. There shall be two tenons in each board, joined to one another: thus you shall make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

The Court

You shall make the court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen one hundred cubits long for one side; and its pillars shall be twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets shall be of silver. Likewise for the north side in length there shall be hangings one hundred cubits long, and its pillars twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver. For the breadth of the court on the west side shall be hangings of fifty cubits; their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.
The breadth of the court on the east side eastward shall be fifty cubits. The hangings for the one side of the gate shall be fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three. For the other side shall be hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three. For the gate of the court shall be a screen of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the embroiderer; their pillars four, and their sockets four. All the pillars of the court around shall be filled with silver; their hooks of silver, and their sockets of brass. The length of the court shall be one hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty everywhere, and the height five cubits, of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass. All the instruments of the tabernacle in all its service, and all its pins, and all the pins of the court, shall be of brass. You shall command the children of Israel, that they bring to you pure olive oil beaten for the light, to cause a lamp to burn continually. In the Tent of Meeting, outside the veil which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall keep it in order from evening to morning before Yahweh: it shall be a statute forever throughout their generations on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAPTER 28 Feb.17
The Clothing of the Priests

Bring Aaron your brother, and his sons with him, near to you from among the children of Israel, that he may minister to Me in the priest's office, even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron's sons. You shall make holy garments for Aaron your brother, for glory and for beauty. You shall speak to all who are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they make Aaron's garments to sanctify him, that he may minister to Me in the priest's office. These are the garments which they shall make: a breastplate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a coat of checker work, a turban, and a sash; and they shall make holy garments for Aaron your brother, and his sons, that he may minister to Me in the priest's office. They shall take the gold, and the blue, and the purple, and the fine linen.

The Ephod and Breastplate

They shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and purple, scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the skilful workman. It shall have two shoulder straps joined to the two ends of it, that it may be joined together. The skilfully woven belt band which is on it, that is to be put on him, shall be like its work and of the same piece; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen. You shall take two onyx stones, and engrave on them the names of the children of Israel: six of their names on the one stone, and the names of the six that remain on the other stone, in the order of their birth. With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, you shall engrave the two stones, according to the names of the children of Israel: you shall make them to be enclosed in settings of gold. You shall put the two stones on the shoulder straps of the ephod, to be stones of memorial for the children of Israel; and Aaron shall bear their names before Yahweh on his two shoulders for a memorial. You shall make settings of gold, and two chains of pure gold; you shall make them like cords of braided work: and you shall put the braided chains on the settings. You shall make a breastplate of judgment, the work of the skilful workman; like the work of the ephod you shall make it; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, you shall make it. It shall be square and folded double; a span shall be its length of it, and a span its breadth. You shall set in it settings of stones, four rows of stones: a row of ruby, topaz, and beryl shall be the first row; and the second row a turquoise, a sapphire, and an emerald; and the third row a jacinth, an agate, and an amethyst; and the fourth row a chrysolite, an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be enclosed in gold in their settings. The stones shall be according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names; like the engravings of a signet, each one according to his name, they shall be for the twelve tribes. You shall make on the breastplate chains like cords, of braided work of pure gold. You shall make on the breastplate two rings of gold, and shall put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate. You shall put the two braided chains of gold in the two rings at the ends of the breastplate. The other two ends of the two braided chains you shall put on the two settings, and put them on the shoulder straps of the ephod in its forepart. You shall make two rings of gold, and you shall put them on the two ends of the breastplate, on its edge, which is toward the side of the ephod.
inward. 27 You shall make two rings of gold, and shall put them on the two shoulder straps of the ephod underneath, in its forepart, close by its coupling, above the skilfully woven band of the ephod. 28 They shall bind the breastplate by its rings to the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be on the skilfully woven band of the ephod, and that the breastplate may not swing out from the ephod. 29 Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of judgment on his heart, when he goes in to the holy place, for a memorial before Yahweh continually. 30 You shall put in the breastplate of judgment the Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be on Aaron’s heart, when he goes in before Yahweh; and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel on his heart before Yahweh continually. 31 You shall make the robe of the ephod all of blue. 32 It shall have a hole for the head in its midst; it shall have a binding of woven work around its hole, as it were the hole of a coat of mail, that it not be torn. 33 On its hem you shall make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, around its hem; and bells of gold between and around them: 34 a golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, around the hem of the robe. 35 It shall be on Aaron to minister; and his sound shall be heard when he goes in to the holy place before Yahweh, and when he comes out, so that he will not die.

The Plate and Coats

36 You shall make a plate of pure gold, and engrave on it, like the engravings of a signet, ‘HOLY TO YAHWEH’. 37 You shall put it on a lace of blue, and it shall be on the sash; on the front of the sash it shall be. 38 It shall be on Aaron’s forehead, and Aaron shall bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall make holy in all their holy gifts; and it shall be always on his forehead, that they may be accepted before Yahweh. 39 You shall weave the coat in chequer work of fine linen, and you shall make a turban of fine linen, and you shall make a sash, the work of the embroiderer. 40 You shall make coats for Aaron’s sons, and you shall make sashes for them and you shall make headbands for them, for glory and for beauty. 41 You shall put them on Aaron your brother, and on his sons with him, and shall anoint them, and consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister to Me in the priest’s office. 42 You shall make them linen breeches to cover the flesh of their nakedness; from the waist even to the thighs they shall reach. 43 They shall be on Aaron, and on his sons, when they go in to the Tent of Meeting, or when they come near to the altar to minister in the holy place; that they don’t bear iniquity, and die: it shall be a statute forever to him and to his descendants after him.

CHAPTER 29 Feb.18
Consecrating Aaron and His Sons

This is the thing that you shall do to them to make them holy, to minister to Me in the priest’s office: take one young bull and two rams without blemish, 2 unleavened bread, unleavened cakes mixed with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil: you shall make them of fine wheat flour. 3 You shall put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bull and the two rams. 4 You shall bring Aaron and his sons to the door of the Tent of Meeting, and shall wash them with water. 5 You shall take the garments, and put on Aaron the coat, the robe of the ephod, the ephod, and the breastplate, and clothe him with the skilfully woven band of the ephod; 6 and you shall set the turban on his head, and put the holy crown on the turban. 7 Then you shall take the anointing oil, and pour it on his head, and anoint him. 8 You shall bring his sons, and put coats on them. 9 You shall clothe them with belts, and Aaron and his sons, and bind headbands on them; and they shall have the priesthood by a perpetual statute; and you shall consecrate Aaron and his sons. 10 You shall bring the bull before the Tent of Meeting; and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands on the head of the bull. 11 You shall kill the bull before Yahweh, at the door of the Tent of Meeting. 12 You shall take of the blood of the bull, and put it on the horns of the altar with your finger; and you shall pour out all the blood at the base of the altar. 13 You shall take all the fat that covers the innards, the cover of the liver, the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, and burn them on the altar. 14 But the flesh of the bull, and its skin, and its dung, you shall burn with fire outside of the camp: it is a sin offering. 15 You shall also take the one ram; and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands on the head of the ram. 16 You shall kill the ram, and you shall take its blood, and sprinkle it around on the altar. 17 You shall cut the ram into its pieces, and wash its innards, and its legs, and put them with its pieces, and with its head. 18 You shall burn the whole ram
on the altar; it is a burnt offering to Yahweh; it is a pleasant aroma, an offering made by fire to Yahweh. 19 You shall take the other ram; and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands on the head of the ram. 20 Then you shall kill the ram, and take some of its blood, and put it on the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and on the tip of the right ear of his sons, and on the thumb of their right hand, and on the big toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood around on the altar. 21 You shall take of the blood that is on the altar, and of the anointing oil, and sprinkle it on Aaron, and on his garments, and on his sons, and on the garments of his sons with him; and he shall be made holy, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons’ garments with him. 22 Also you shall take some of the ram’s fat, the fat tail, the fat that covers the innards, the cover of the liver, the two kidneys, the fat that is on them, and the right thigh (for it is a ram of consecration), 23 and one loaf of bread, one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of unleavened bread that is before Yahweh. 24 You shall put all of this in Aaron’s hands, and in his sons’ hands, and shall wave them for a wave offering before Yahweh. 25 You shall take them from their hands, and burn them on the altar on the burnt offering, for a pleasant aroma before Yahweh: it is an offering made by fire to Yahweh. 26 You shall take the breast of Aaron’s ram of consecration, and wave it for a wave offering before Yahweh; and it shall be your portion. 27 You shall sanctify the breast of the wave offering, and the thigh of the wave offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram of consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sons; 28 and it shall be for Aaron and his sons as their portion forever from the children of Israel; for it is a wave offering; and it shall be a wave offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifices of their peace offerings, even their wave offering to Yahweh.

Offerings for Consecration

29 The holy garments of Aaron shall be for his sons after him, to be anointed in them, and to be consecrated in them. 30 Seven days shall the son who is priest in his place put them on, when he comes into the Tent of Meeting to minister in the holy place. 31 You shall take the ram of consecration, and boil its flesh in a holy place. 32 Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, at the door of the Tent of Meeting. 33 They shall eat those things with which atonement was made, to consecrate and sanctify them, but a stranger shall not eat of it, because they are holy. 34 If anything of the flesh of the consecration, or of the bread, remains to the morning, then you shall burn the remainder with fire; it shall not be eaten, because it is holy. 35 You shall do so to Aaron, and to his sons, according to all that I have commanded you. You shall consecrate them seven days. 36 Every day you shall offer the bull of sin offering for atonement; and you shall cleanse the altar, when you make atonement for it; and you shall anoint it, to sanctify it. 37 Seven days you shall make atonement for the altar, and sanctify it; and the altar shall be most holy; whatever touches the altar shall be holy. 38 Now this is that which you shall offer on the altar: two lambs a year old day by day continually. 39 The one lamb you shall offer in the morning, and the other lamb you shall offer at evening; 40 and with the one lamb a tenth part of an ephah of fine flour mixed with the fourth part of a hin of beaten oil, and the fourth part of a hin of wine for a drink offering. 41 The other lamb you shall offer at evening, and shall do to it according to the meal offering of the morning, and according to its drink offering, for a pleasant aroma, an offering made by fire to Yahweh. 42 It shall be a continual burnt offering throughout your generations at the door of the Tent of Meeting before Yahweh, where I will meet with you, to speak there to you. 43 There I will meet with the children of Israel; and the place shall be sanctified by My glory. 44 I will sanctify the Tent of Meeting and the altar: Aaron also and his sons I will sanctify, to minister to Me in the priest’s office. 45 I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will be their God. 46 They shall know that I am Yahweh their God, who brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I might dwell among them: I am Yahweh their God.

CHAPTER 30  Feb.19
The Altar of Incense

You shall make an altar to burn incense on. You shall make it of acacia wood. 2 Its length shall be a cubit, and its breadth a cubit. It shall be square, and its height shall be two cubits. Its horns shall be of one piece with it. 3 You shall overlay it with pure gold, its top, its sides around it, and its horns; and you shall make a gold moulding around it. 4 You shall make two golden rings for it under its
moulding; on its two ribs, on its two sides you shall make them; and they shall be for places for poles with which to bear it. 5 You shall make the poles of acacia wood, and overlay them with gold. 6 You shall put it before the veil that is by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy seat that is over the testimony, where I will meet with you. 7 Aaron shall burn incense on it every morning. When he tends the lamps, he shall burn it. 8 When Aaron lights the lamps at evening, he shall burn it, a perpetual incense before Yahweh throughout your generations. 9 You shall offer no strange incense on it, nor burnt offering, nor meal offering; and you shall pour no drink offering on it. 10 Aaron shall make atonement on its horns once in the year: with the blood of the sin offering of atonement once in the year he shall make atonement for it throughout your generations. It is most holy to Yahweh.

The Atonement Money

11 Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 12 When you take a census of the children of Israel, according to those who are numbered among them, then each man shall give a ransom for himself to Yahweh, when you number them; that there be no plague among them when you number them. 13 They shall give this, everyone who passes over to those who are numbered: half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary (the shekel is twenty gerahs); half a shekel for an offering to Yahweh. 14 Everyone who passes over to those who are numbered, from twenty years old and upward, shall give the offering to Yahweh. 15 The rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give less, than the half shekel, when they give the offering of Yahweh, to make atonement for your souls. 16 You shall take the atonement money from the children of Israel, and shall appoint it for the service of the Tent of Meeting that it may be a memorial for the children of Israel before Yahweh, to make atonement for your souls.

The Brass Basin

17 Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 18 You shall also make a basin of brass, and its base of brass, in which to wash. You shall put it between the Tent of Meeting and the altar, and you shall put water in it. 19 Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet in it. 20 When they go into the Tent of Meeting, they shall wash with water, that they not die; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn an offering made by fire to Yahweh. 21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they not die; and it shall be a statute forever to them, even to him and to his descendants throughout their generations.

The Anointing Oil

22 Moreover Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 23 Also take fine spices: of liquid myrrh, five hundred shekels; and of fragrant cinnamon half as much, even two hundred and fifty; and of fragrant cane, two hundred and fifty; 24 and of cassia five hundred, after the shekel of the sanctuary; and a hin of olive oil. 25 You shall make it a holy anointing oil, a perfume compounded after the art of the perfumer: it shall be a holy anointing oil. 26 You shall use it to anoint the Tent of Meeting, the ark of the testimony, 27 the table and all its articles, the lampstand and its accessories, the altar of incense, 28 the altar of burnt offering with all its utensils, and the basin with its base. 29 You shall sanctify them, that they may be most holy. Whatever touches them shall be holy. 30 You shall anoint Aaron and his sons, and sanctify them, that they may minister to Me in the priest’s office. 31 You shall speak to the children of Israel, saying, ‘This shall be a holy anointing oil to Me throughout your generations. 32 It shall not be poured on man’s flesh, neither shall you make any like it, according to its composition: it is holy. It shall be holy to you. 33 Whoever compounds any like it, or whoever puts any of it on a stranger, he shall be cut off from his people’. 34 Yahweh said to Moses, Take to yourself sweet spices, gum resin, and onycha, and galbanum; sweet spices with pure frankincense: there shall be an equal weight of each; 35 and you shall make incense of it, a perfume after the art of the perfumer, seasoned with salt, pure and holy: 36 and you shall beat some of it very small, and put some of it before the testimony in the Tent of Meeting, where I will meet with you. It shall be to you most holy. 37 The incense which you shall make, according to its composition you shall not make for yourselves: it shall be to you holy for Yahweh. 38 Whoever shall make any like that, to smell of it, he shall be cut off from his people.
The Use of Bezalel

Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, "Behold, I have called by name Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah; and I have filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all kinds of workmanship, to devise skilful works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in cutting of stones for setting, and in carving of wood, to work in all kinds of workmanship. I, behold, I have appointed with him Oholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan; and in the heart of all who are wise-hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded you: the Tent of Meeting, the ark of the testimony, the mercy seat that is on it, all the furniture of the Tent, the table and its vessels, the pure lampstand with all its vessels, the altar of incense, the altar of burnt offering with all its vessels, the basin and its base, the finely worked garments—the holy garments for Aaron the priest—the garments of his sons to minister in the priest’s office, the anointing oil, and the incense of sweet spices for the holy place, according to all that I have commanded you they shall do.

The Sabbath

Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, "Speak also to the children of Israel, saying, ‘Most certainly you shall keep my Sabbaths: for it is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations; that you may know that I am Yahweh who sanctifies you. You shall keep the Sabbath therefore; for it is holy to you. Everyone who profanes it shall surely be put to death; for whoever does any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people. Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day is a Sabbath of solemn rest, holy to Yahweh. Whoever does any work on the Sabbath day shall surely be put to death. Therefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant. It is a sign between Me and the children of Israel forever; for in six days Yahweh made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day He rested, and was refreshed.’ When He finished speaking with him on Mount Sinai, He gave to Moses the two tablets of the testimony, stone tablets, written with God’s finger.

CHAPTER 32

The Israelites Make a Golden Calf

When the people saw that Moses delayed to come down from the mountain, the people gathered themselves together to Aaron, and said to him, ‘Come, make us gods, which shall go before us; for as for this Moses, the man who brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we don’t know what has become of him. Aaron said to them, ‘Take off the golden rings, which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them to me.’ All the people took off the golden rings which were in their ears, and brought them to Aaron. He received what they handed him, and fashioned it with an engraving tool, and made it a molten calf; and they said, ‘These are your gods, Israel, which brought you up out of the land of Egypt.’ When Aaron saw this, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made a proclamation, and said, ‘Tomorrow shall be a feast to Yahweh. They rose up early on the next day, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play. Yahweh spoke to Moses, Go, get down; for your people, whom you brought up out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves! They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them. They have made themselves a molten calf, and have worshiped it, and have sacrificed to it, and said, ‘These are your gods, Israel, which brought you up out of the land of Egypt.’

Moses Persuades God Not to Destroy Israel

Yahweh said to Moses, I have seen these people, and behold, they are a stiff-necked people. Now therefore leave Me alone, that My wrath may burn hot against them, and that I may consume them; and I will make of you a great nation. Moses begged Yahweh his God, and said, Yahweh, why does your wrath burn hot against your people, that you have brought out of the land of Egypt with great power and with a mighty hand? Why should the Egyptians speak, saying, ‘He brought them forth for evil, to kill them in the mountains, and to consume them from the surface of the earth?’ Turn from
Your fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against Your people. 13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, Your servants, to whom You swore by Your own self, and said to them, ‘I will multiply your seed as the stars of the sky, and all this land that I have spoken of I will give to your seed, and they shall inherit it forever’. 14 Yahweh changed His mind of the evil which He said He would do to His people. 15 Moses turned, and went down from the mountain, with the two tablets of the testimony in his hand; tablets that were written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other they were written. 16 The tablets were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, engraved on the tables. 17 When Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said to Moses, There is the noise of war in the camp.

Moses Descends from the Mountain and Judges Israel

18 He said, It isn’t the voice of those who shout for victory, neither is it the voice of those who cry for being overcome; but the noise of those who sing that I hear. 19 It happened, as soon as he came near to the camp, that he saw the calf and the dancing; and Moses’ anger grew hot, and he threw the tablets out of his hands, and broke them beneath the mountain. 20 He took the calf which they had made, and burnt it with fire, ground it to powder, and scattered it on the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it. 21 Moses said to Aaron, What did these people do to you, that you have brought a great sin on them? 22 Aaron said, Don’t let the anger of my lord grow hot. You know the people, that they are set on evil. 23 For they said to me, ‘Whoever has any gold, let them take it off,’ so they gave it to me; and I threw it into the fire, and out came this calf. 24 When Moses saw that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked, for a shame among their enemies), 25 then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Whoever is on Yahweh’s side, come to me! All the sons of Levi gathered themselves together to him. 26 He said to them, Thus says Yahweh, the God of Israel, ‘Every man put his sword on his thigh, and go back and forth from gate to gate throughout the camp, and every man kill his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour’. 27 The sons of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men. 28 Moses said, Consecrate yourselves today to Yahweh, yes, every man against his son, and against his brother; that He may bestow on you a blessing this day.

Moses Intercedes with God

29 It happened on the next day, that Moses said to the people, You have sinned a great sin. Now I will go up to Yahweh. Perhaps I shall make atonement for your sin. 30 Moses returned to Yahweh, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made themselves gods of gold. 31 Yet now, if You will, forgive their sin—and if not, please blot me out of Your book which You have written. 32 Yahweh said to Moses, Whoever has sinned against Me, him will I blot out of My book. 33 Now go, lead the people to the place of which I have spoken to you. Behold, My angel shall go before you. Nevertheless in the day when I punish, I will punish them for their sin. 34 Yahweh struck the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAPTER 33 Feb.21

The Tent of Meeting

Yahweh spoke to Moses, Depart, go up from here, you and the people that you have brought up out of the land of Egypt, to the land of which I swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, ‘I will give it to your seed’. 2 I will send an angel before you; and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite: ‘to a land flowing with milk and honey; for I will not go up in the midst of you, for you are a stiff-necked people, lest I consume you in the way. 4 When the people heard this evil news, they mourned; and no one put on his jewellery. 5 Yahweh said to Moses, Tell the children of Israel, ‘You are a stiff-necked people. If I were to go up into your midst for one moment, I would consume you. Therefore now take off your jewellery from you, that I may know what to do to you’. 6 The children of Israel stripped themselves of their jewellery from Mount
Now Moses used to take the tent and to pitch it outside the camp, far away from the camp, and he called it The Tent of Meeting. It happened that everyone who sought Yahweh went out to the Tent of Meeting, which was outside the camp. It happened that when Moses went out to the Tent, that all the people rose up, and stood, each one at their tent door, and watched Moses, until he had gone into the Tent. It happened, when Moses entered into the Tent, that the pillar of cloud descended, stood at the door of the Tent, and spoke with Moses. All the people saw the pillar of cloud stand at the door of the Tent, and all the people rose up and worshiped, everyone at their tent door. Yahweh spoke to Moses face to face, as a man speaks to his friend. He turned again into the camp, but his servant Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, didn’t depart out of the Tent.

Moses Asks to Feel God’s Presence

Moses said to Yahweh, Behold, You tell me, ‘Bring up this people’ and yet You haven’t let me know whom You will send with me. Yet You have said, ‘I know you by name, and you have also found grace in My sight’. Now therefore, if I have found grace in Your sight, please show me now Your ways, that I may know You, so that I may find grace in Your sight; and consider that this nation is Your people. He said, My presence will go with you, and I will give you rest.

Yahweh said to Moses, I will do this thing also that you have spoken; for you have found favor in My sight, and I know you by name.

He said, Please show me Your glory.

He said, I will make all My goodness pass before you, and will proclaim the name of Yahweh before you. I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will show mercy on whom I will show mercy.

He said, You cannot see My face, for man may not see Me and live.

Yahweh also said, Behold, there is a place by Me, and you shall stand on the rock.

It will happen, while My glory passes by, that I will put you in a cleft of the rock, and will cover you with My hand until I have passed by; then I will take away My hand, and you will see My back; but My face shall not be seen.

CHAPTER 34 Feb.21

Moses Again Ascends Mount Sinai

Yahweh said to Moses, Chisel two stone tablets like the first: and I will write on the tablets the words that were on the first tablets, which you broke. Be ready by the morning, and come up in the morning to Mount Sinai, and present yourself there to Me on the top of the mountain. No one shall come up with you; neither let anyone be seen throughout all the mountain; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mountain. He chiselled two tablets of stone like the first; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up to Mount Sinai, as Yahweh had commanded him, and took in his hand two stone tablets. Yahweh descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of Yahweh. Yahweh passed by before him, and proclaimed, Yahweh! Yahweh! A merciful and gracious God, slow to anger, and abundant in loving kindness and truth, keeping loving kindness for thousands, forgiving iniquity and disobedience and sin; and that will by no means clear the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children, and on the children’s children, on the third and on the fourth generation. Moses hurried and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshiped. He said, If now I have found favour in Your sight, Lord, please let the Lord go in the midst of us; although this is a stiff-necked people; pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for Your inheritance.

The Exclusive Nature of Covenant with God

He said, Behold, I make a covenant: before all your people I will do marvels, such as have not been worked in all the earth, nor in any nation; and all the people among which you are shall see the work of Yahweh; for it is an awesome thing that I do with you. Observe that which I command you this day. Behold, I drive out before you the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Hittite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite. Be careful, lest you make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land where you are going, lest it be for a snare in the midst of you: but you shall break down their altars, and dash in
pieces their pillars, and you shall cut down their Asherim; 14for you shall worship no other god; for Yahweh, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God. 15Don’t make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, lest they play the prostitute after their gods, and sacrifice to their gods, and one call you and you eat of his sacrifice; 16and you take of their daughters to your sons, and their daughters play the prostitute after their gods, and make your sons prostitute themselves to their gods. 17You shall make no cast idols for yourselves. 18You shall keep the feast of unleavened bread. Seven days you shall eat unleavened bread, as I commanded you, at the time appointed in the month Abib; for in the month Abib you came out from Egypt. 19All that opens the womb is Mine; and all your livestock that is male, the firstborn of cow and sheep. 20The firstborn of a donkey you shall redeem with a lamb: and if you will not redeem it, then you shall break its neck. All the firstborn of your sons you shall redeem. No one shall appear before Me empty. 21Six days you shall work, but on the seventh day you shall rest: in ploughing time and in harvest you shall rest. 22You shall observe the feast of weeks with the first fruits of wheat harvest, and the feast of harvest at the year’s end. 23Three times in the year all your males shall appear before the Lord Yahweh, the God of Israel. 24For I will drive out nations before you and enlarge your borders; neither shall any man desire your land when you go up to appear before Yahweh your God three times in the year. 25You shall not offer the blood of My sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the Passover be left to the morning. 26You shall bring the first of the first fruits of your ground to the house of Yahweh your God. You shall not boil a young goat in its mother’s milk. 27Yahweh said to Moses, Write you these words; for in accordance with these words I have made a covenant with you and with Israel. 28He was there with Yahweh forty days and forty nights; he neither ate bread, nor drank water. He wrote on the tablets the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

Moses Talks with the People

29It happened, when Moses came down from Mount Sinai with the two tablets of the testimony in Moses’ hand, when he came down from the mountain, that Moses didn’t know that the skin of his face shone by reason of His speaking with him. 30When Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone; and they were afraid to come near him. 31Moses called to them, and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned to him; and Moses spoke to them. 32Afterward all the children of Israel came near, and he gave them all of the commandments that Yahweh had spoken with him on Mount Sinai. 33When Moses was done speaking with them, he put a veil on his face. 34But when Moses went in before Yahweh to speak with Him, he took the veil off, until he came out; and he came out, and spoke to the children of Israel that which he was commanded. 35The children of Israel saw Moses’ face, that the skin of Moses’ face shone: and Moses put the veil on his face again, until he went in to speak with Him.

CHAPTER 35 Feb.22

Materials Gathered for Constructing the Tabernacle

Moses assembled all the congregation of the children of Israel, and said to them, These are the words which Yahweh has commanded, that you should do them. 2Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be a holy day for you, a Sabbath of solemn rest to Yahweh: whoever does any work in it shall be put to death. 3You shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations on the Sabbath day’. 4Moses spoke to all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which Yahweh commanded, saying, 5Take from among you an offering to Yahweh. Whoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, Yahweh’s offering: gold, silver, brass, 6blue, purple, scarlet, fine linen, goats’ hair, 7rams’ skins dyed red, sea cow hides, acacia wood, 8oil for the light, spices for the anointing oil and for the sweet incense, 9onyx stones, and stones to be set for the ephod and for the breastplate. 10Let every wise-hearted man among you come, and make all that Yahweh has commanded: 11the tabernacle, its outer covering, its roof, its claps, its boards, its bars, its pillars, and its sockets; 12the ark, and its poles, the mercy seat, the veil of the screen; 13the table with its poles and all its vessels, and the show bread; 14the lampstand also for the light, with its vessels, its lamps, and the oil for the light; 15and the altar of incense with its poles, the anointing oil, the sweet incense, the screen for the door, at the door of the tabernacle; 16the altar of burnt offering, with its grating of brass, its poles, and
all its vessels, the basin and its base; 17 the hangings of the court, its pillars, their sockets, and the
screen for the gate of the court; 18 the pins of the tabernacle, the pins of the court, and their cords; 19 the
finely worked garments, for ministering in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and
the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest’s office. 20 All the congregation of the children of
Israel departed from the presence of Moses. 21 They came, everyone whose heart stirred him up, and
everyone whom his spirit made willing, and brought Yahweh’s offering, for the work of the Tent of
Meeting, and for all of its service, and for the holy garments. 22 They came, both men and women, as
many as were willing-hearted, and brought brooches, earrings, signet rings, and armlets, all jewels of
gold; even every man who offered an offering of gold to Yahweh. 23 Everyone, with whom was found
blue, purple, scarlet, fine linen, goats’ hair, rams’ skins dyed red, and sea cow hides, brought them.
24 Everyone who offered an offering of silver and brass brought Yahweh’s offering; and everyone,
with whom was found acacia wood for any work of the service, brought it. 25 All the women who were
wise-hearted spun with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, the blue, the purple, the
scarlet, and the fine linen. 26 All the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom spun goats’
hair. 27 The rulers brought the onyx stones, and the stones to be set, for the ephod and for the
breastplate; 28 and the spice, and the oil for the light, for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense.
29 The children of Israel brought a freewill offering to Yahweh; every man and woman, whose heart
made them willing to bring for all the work, which Yahweh had commanded to be made by Moses.

Bezalel and Oholiab

30 Moses said to the children of Israel, Behold, Yahweh has called by name Bezalel the son of Uri, the
son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah. 31 He has filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisdom, in
understanding, in knowledge, and in all kinds of workmanship; 32 and to make skilful works, to work
in gold, in silver, in brass, 33 in cutting of stones for setting, and in carving of wood, to work in all
kinds of skilful workmanship. 34 He has put in his heart that he may teach, both he, and Oholiab, the
son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan. 35 He has filled them with wisdom of heart, to work all kinds of
workmanship, of the engraver, of the skilful workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, in purple, in
scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of those who do any workmanship, and of those
who make skilful works.

CHAPTER 36  Feb.23

Enthusiastic Response to the Work

Bezalel and Oholiab shall work with every wise-hearted man, in whom Yahweh has put wisdom and
understanding to know how to work all the work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that
Yahweh has commanded. 2 Moses called Bezalel and Oholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose
heart Yahweh had put wisdom, even everyone whose heart stirred him up to come to the work to do
it; 3 and they received from Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought for the
work of the service of the sanctuary, with which to make it. They brought yet to him freewill offerings
every morning. 4 All the wise men, who performed all the work of the sanctuary, each came from his
work which they did, 5 and they spoke to Moses, saying, The people bring much more than enough for
the service of the work which Yahweh commanded to make. 6 Moses gave commandment, and they
caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make anything
else for the offering for the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing. 7 For the stuff they
had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

Making the Curtains and Boards

8 All the wise-hearted men among those who did the work made the tabernacle with ten curtains; of
fine twined linen, blue, purple, and scarlet, with cherubim, the work of the skilful workman, they
made them. 9 The length of each curtain was twenty-eight cubits, and the breadth of each curtain four
cubits. All the curtains had one measure. 10 He coupled five curtains to one another, and the other five
curtains he coupled one to another. 11 He made loops of blue on the edge of the one curtain from the
edge in the coupling. Likewise he made in the edge of the curtain that was outmost in the second
coupling.  He made fifty loops in the one curtain, and he made fifty loops in the edge of the curtain that was in the second coupling. The loops were opposite one to another.  He made fifty clasps of gold, and coupled the curtains one to another with the clasps: so the tabernacle was a unit.  He made curtains of goats’ hair for a covering over the tabernacle. He made them eleven curtains.  The length of each curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits the breadth of each curtain. The eleven curtains had one measure.  He coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.  He made fifty loops on the edge of the curtain that was outmost in the coupling, and he made fifty loops on the edge of the curtain which was outmost in the second coupling.  He made fifty clasps of brass to couple the tent together, that it might be a unit.  He made a covering for the tent of rams’ skins dyed red, and a covering of sea cow hides above.  He made the boards for the tabernacle of acacia wood, standing up.  Ten cubits was the length of a board, and a cubit and a half the breadth of each board.  Each board had two tenons, joined one to another. He made all the boards of the tabernacle this way.  He made the boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the south side southward.  He made forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for its two tenons, and two sockets under another board for its two tenons.  For the second side of the tabernacle, on the north side, he made twenty boards, and their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.  For the far part of the tabernacle westward he made six boards.  He made two boards for the corners of the tabernacle in the far part.  They were double beneath, and in the same way they were all the way to its top to one ring. He did this to both of them in the two corners.  There were eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; under every board two sockets.  He made bars of acacia wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the hinder part westward.  He made the middle bar to pass through in the midst of the boards from the one end to the other.  He overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold for places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.  He made the veil of blue, purple, scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cherubim. He made it the work of a skilful workman.  He made four pillars of acacia for it, and overlaid them with gold. Their hooks were of gold. He cast four sockets of silver for them.  He made a screen for the door of the tent, of blue, purple, scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of an embroiderer; and the five pillars of it with their hooks. He overlaid their capitals and their fillets with gold, and their five sockets were of brass.

CHAPTER 37  Feb.24

Making the Ark

Bezalel made the ark of acacia wood. Its length was two and a half cubits, and its breadth a cubit and a half, and a cubit and a half its height.  He overlaid it with pure gold inside and outside, and made a moulnding of gold for it around it.  He cast four rings of gold for it, in its four feet; even two rings on its one side, and two rings on its other side.  He made poles of acacia wood, and overlaid them with gold.  He put the poles into the rings on the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.  He made a mercy seat of pure gold. Its length was two and a half cubits, and a cubit and a half its breadth.  He made two cherubim of gold. He made them of beaten work, at the two ends of the mercy seat; one cherub at the one end, and one cherub at the other end. He made the cherubim of one piece with the mercy seat at its two ends.  The cherubim spread out their wings on high, covering the mercy seat with their wings, with their faces toward one another. The faces of the cherubim were toward the mercy seat.  He made the table of acacia wood. Its length was two cubits, and its breadth was a cubit, and its height was a cubit and a half.  He overlaid it with pure gold, and made a gold moulding around it.  He made a border of a handbreadth around it, and made a golden moulding on its border around it.  He cast four rings of gold for it, and put the rings in the four corners that were on its four feet.  The rings were close by the border, the places for the poles to carry the table.  He made the poles of acacia wood, and overlaid them with gold, to carry the table.  He made the vessels which were on the table, its dishes, its spoons, its bowls, and its pitchers with which to pour out, of pure gold.

Making the Lampstand
He made the lampstand of pure gold. He made the lampstand of beaten work. Its base, its shaft, its cups, its buds, and its flowers were of one piece with it. 

There were six branches going out of its sides: three branches of the lampstand out of its one side, and three branches of the lampstand out of its other side; three cups made like almond blossoms in one branch, a bud and a flower, and three cups made like almond blossoms in the other branch, a bud and a flower: so for the six branches going out of the lampstand.

In the lampstand were four cups made like almond blossoms, its buds and its flowers; and a bud under two branches of one piece with it, and a bud under two branches of one piece with it, and a bud under two branches of one piece with it, for the six branches going out of it.

Their buds and their branches were of one piece with it. The whole thing was one beaten work of pure gold. He made its seven lamps, and its snuffers, and its snuff dishes, of pure gold. He made it of a talent of pure gold, with all its vessels.

Making the Incense Altar

He made the altar of incense of acacia wood. It was square: its length was a cubit, and its breadth a cubit. Its height was two cubits. Its horns were of one piece with it. He overlaid it with pure gold, its top, its sides around it, and its horns. He made a gold moulding around it. He made two golden rings for it under its moulding crown, on its two ribs, on its two sides, for places for poles with which to carry it.

He made the poles of acacia wood, and overlaid them with gold.

He made the holy anointing oil and the pure incense of sweet spices, after the art of the perfumer.

CHAPTER 38 Feb.25
Making the Altar of Burnt Offering and Brass Basin

He made the altar of burnt offering of acacia wood. It was square. Its length was five cubits, its breadth was five cubits, and its height was three cubits. He made its horns on its four corners. Its horns were of one piece with it, and he overlaid it with brass. He made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, the shovels, the basins, the forks, and the fire pans. He made all its vessels of brass.

He made for the altar a grating of a network of brass, under the ledge around it beneath, reaching halfway up.

He cast four rings for the four ends of brass grating, to be places for the poles.

He made the poles of acacia wood, and overlaid them with brass. He put the poles into the rings on the sides of the altar, with which to carry it. He made it hollow with planks. He made the basin of brass, and its base of brass, out of the mirrors of the ministering women who ministered at the door of the Tent of Meeting.

Making the Court

He made the court: for the south side southward the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, one hundred cubits; their pillars were twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets were of silver. For the north side one hundred cubits, their pillars twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver. For the west side were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver. For the east side, eastward fifty cubits. The hangings for the one side were fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three; and so also for the other side: on this hand and that hand by the gate of the court were hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three. All the hangings around the court were of fine twined linen. The sockets for the pillars were of brass. The hooks of the pillars and their fillets were of silver; and the overlaying of their heads, of silver; and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver.

The screen for the gate of the court was the work of the embroiderer, of blue, purple, scarlet, and fine twined linen. Twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, like to the hangings of the court. Their pillars were four, and their sockets four, of brass; their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of the heads, and their fillets, of silver. All the pins of the tabernacle, and around the court, were of brass.

The Amount of Material Used for the Tabernacle

This is the amount of material used for the tabernacle, even the Tabernacle of the Testimony, as they were counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, by the hand of
Ithamar, the son of Aaron the priest. Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that Yahweh commanded Moses. With him was Oholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver and a skilful workman, and an embroiderer in blue, in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen. All the gold that was used for the work in all the work of the sanctuary, even the gold of the offering, was twenty-nine talents, and seven hundred thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary. The silver of those who were numbered of the congregation was one hundred talents, and one thousand seven hundred seventy-five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary: a beka a head, that is, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for each one who passed over to those who were numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred and three thousand five hundred and fifty men. The one hundred talents of silver were for casting the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the veil, one hundred sockets for the one hundred talents, a talent for a socket. From the one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five shekels he made hooks for the pillars, overlaid their capitals, and made fillets for them. The brass of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand four hundred shekels. From this he made the sockets to the door of the Tent of Meeting, the bronze altar, the bronze grating for it, all the vessels of the altar. The sockets around the court, the sockets of the gate of the court, all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins around the court.

CHAPTER 39  Feb.26
Making the Priestly Garments

Of the blue, purple, and scarlet, they made finely worked garments, for ministering in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron; as Yahweh commanded Moses. He made the ephod of gold, blue, purple, scarlet, and fine twined linen. They beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires, to work it in the blue, in the purple, in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, the work of the skilful workman. They made shoulder straps for it, joined together. At the two ends it was joined together. The skilfully woven band that was on it, with which to fasten it on, was of the same piece, like its work; of gold, of blue, purple, scarlet, and fine twined linen; as Yahweh commanded Moses. They worked the onyx stones, enclosed in settings of gold, engraved with the engravings of a signet, according to the names of the children of Israel. He put them on the shoulder straps of the ephod, to be stones of memorial for the children of Israel, as Yahweh commanded Moses. He made the breastplate, the work of a skilful workman, like the work of the ephod: of gold, of blue, purple, scarlet, and fine twined linen. It was square. They made the breastplate double. Its length was a span, and its breadth a span, being double. They set in it four rows of stones: a row of ruby, topaz, and beryl was the first row; and the second row, a turquoise, a sapphire, and an emerald; and the third row, a jacinth, an agate, and an amethyst; and the fourth row, a chrysolite, an onyx, and a jasper. They were enclosed in gold settings. The stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names; like the engravings of a signet, everyone according to his name, for the twelve tribes. They made on the breastplate chains like cords, of braided work of pure gold. They made two settings of gold, and two gold rings, and put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate. They put the two braided chains of gold in the two rings at the ends of the breastplate. The other two ends of the two braided chains they put on the two settings, and put them on the shoulder straps of the ephod, in its front. They made two rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the breastplate, on its edge, which was toward the side of the ephod inward. They made two rings of gold, and put them on the two shoulder straps of the ephod underneath, in its front, close by its coupling, above the skilfully woven band of the ephod. They bound the breastplate by its rings to the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be on the skilfully woven band of the ephod, and that the breastplate might not come loose from the ephod, as Yahweh commanded Moses. He made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue. The opening of the robe in its midst was like the opening of a coat of mail, with a binding around its opening, that it should not be torn. They made on the skirts of the robe pomegranates of blue, purple, scarlet, and twined linen. They made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates around the skirts of the robe, between the pomegranates; a bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, around the skirts of the robe, to minister in, as Yahweh commanded Moses. They made the coats of fine linen of woven work for Aaron, and for his sons, and the turban of fine linen, and the linen headbands of fine linen, and the linen breeches of fine twined linen, and the sash of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and
scarlet, the work of the embroiderer, as Yahweh commanded Moses. They made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote on it a writing, like the engravings of a signet: HOLY TO YAHWEH. They tied it to a lace of blue, to fasten it on the turban above, as Yahweh commanded Moses.

The Tabernacle Components Are Completed

32Thus all the work of the tabernacle of the Tent of Meeting was finished. The children of Israel did according to all that Yahweh commanded Moses; so they did. They brought the tabernacle to Moses, the tent, with all its furniture, its clasps, its boards, its bars, its pillars, its sockets, the covering of rams’ skins dyed red, the covering of sea cow hides, the veil of the screen, the ark of the testimony with its poles, the mercy seat, the table, all its vessels, the show bread, the pure lampstand, its lamps, even the lamps to be set in order, all its vessels, the oil for the light, the golden altar, the anointing oil, the sweet incense, the screen for the door of the Tent, the bronze altar, its grating of brass, its poles, all of its vessels, the basin and its base, the hangings of the court, its pillars, its sockets, the screen for the gate of the court, its cords, its pins, all the instruments of the service of the tabernacle, for the Tent of Meeting, the finely worked garments for ministering in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest’s office. According to all that Yahweh commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did all the work. Moses saw all the work, and behold, they had done it as Yahweh had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

CHAPTER 40 Feb.26

The Tabernacle Is Erected

Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying. On the first day of the first month you shall raise up the tabernacle of the Tent of Meeting. You shall put the ark of the testimony in it, and you shall screen the ark with the veil. You shall bring in the table, and set in order the things that are on it. You shall bring in the lampstand, and light its lamps. You shall set the golden altar for incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the screen of the door to the tabernacle. You shall set the altar of burnt offering before the door of the tabernacle of the Tent of Meeting. You shall set the basin between the Tent of Meeting and the altar, and shall put water therein. You shall set up the court around it, and hang up the screen of the gate of the court. You shall take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that is in it, and shall make it holy, and all its furniture; and it will be holy. You shall anoint the altar of burnt offering, with all its vessels, and sanctify the altar; and the altar will be most holy. You shall anoint the basin and its base, and sanctify it. You shall bring Aaron and his sons to the door of the Tent of Meeting, and shall wash them with water. You shall put on Aaron the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote on it a writing, like the engravings of a signet: HOLY TO YAHWEH. They tied it to a lace of blue, to fasten it on the turban above, as Yahweh commanded Moses.
the altar, and put water therein, with which to wash. 31Moses, Aaron, and his sons washed their hands and their feet there. 32When they went into the Tent of Meeting, and when they came near to the altar, they washed, as Yahweh commanded Moses. 33He raised up the court around the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the screen of the gate of the court. So Moses finished the work.

God’s Glory Fills the Tabernacle

34Then the cloud covered the Tent of Meeting, and the glory of Yahweh filled the tabernacle. 35Moses wasn’t able to enter into the Tent of Meeting, because the cloud stayed on it, and Yahweh’s glory filled the tabernacle. 36When the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward, throughout all their journeys; 37but if the cloud wasn’t taken up, then they didn’t travel until the day that it was taken up. 38For the cloud of Yahweh was on the tabernacle by day, and there was fire in the cloud by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.
Leviticus

CHAPTER 1  Feb.27
Regulations concerning the Burnt Offering

Yahweh called to Moses and spoke to him out of the Tent of Meeting, saying, 2Speak to the children of Israel and tell them, ‘When anyone of you offers an offering to Yahweh, you shall offer your offering of the livestock, from the herd and from the flock. 3If his offering is a burnt offering from the herd, he shall offer a male without blemish. He shall offer it at the door of the Tent of Meeting, that he may be accepted before Yahweh. 4He shall put his hand on the head of the burnt offering, and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him. 5He shall slaughter the bull before Yahweh. Aaron’s sons, the priests, shall present the blood and sprinkle the blood around on the altar that is at the door of the Tent of Meeting. 6He shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into pieces. 7The sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire on the altar, and lay wood in order on the fire; 8and Aaron’s sons, the priests, shall lay the pieces, the head, and the fat in order on the wood that is on the fire which is on the altar; 9but its inward parts and its legs he shall wash with water. The priest shall burn the whole on the altar, for a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, of a pleasant aroma to Yahweh. 10If his offering is from the flock, from the sheep, or from the goats, for a burnt offering, he shall offer a male without blemish. 11He shall kill it on the north side of the altar before Yahweh. Aaron’s sons, the priests, shall sprinkle its blood around on the altar. 12He shall cut it into its pieces, with its head and its fat. The priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire which is on the altar, 13but the inward parts and the legs he shall wash with water. The priest shall offer the whole, and burn it on the altar. It is a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, of a pleasant aroma to Yahweh. 14If his offering to Yahweh is a burnt offering of birds, then he shall offer his offering of turtledoves, or of young pigeons. 15The priest shall bring it to the altar, and wring off its head, and burn it on the altar; and its blood shall be drained out on the side of the altar; 16and he shall take away its crop with its filth, and throw it beside the altar on the east side, in the place of the ashes. 17He shall tear it by its wings, but shall not divide it apart. The priest shall burn it on the altar, on the wood that is on the fire. It is a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, of a pleasant aroma to Yahweh’.

CHAPTER 2  Feb.27
The Grain Offering

‘When anyone offers an offering of a grain offering to Yahweh, his offering shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oil on it, and put frankincense on it. 2He shall bring it to Aaron’s sons, the priests; and he shall take his handful of its fine flour, and of its oil, with all its frankincense; and the priest shall burn its memorial on the altar, an offering made by fire, of a pleasant aroma to Yahweh. 3That which is left of the grain offering shall be Aaron’s and his sons’. It is a most holy thing of the offerings of Yahweh made by fire. 4When you offer an offering of a grain offering baked in the oven, it shall be unleavened cakes of fine flour mixed with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil. 5If your offering is a grain offering baked in a pan, it shall be of unleavened fine flour, mixed with oil. 6You shall cut it in pieces, and pour oil on it. It is a grain offering. 7If your offering is a grain offering of the pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil. 8You shall bring the grain offering that is made of these things to Yahweh: and it shall be presented to the priest, and he shall bring it to the altar. 9The priest shall take from the grain offering its memorial, and shall burn it on the altar, an offering made by fire, of a pleasant aroma to Yahweh. 10That which is left of the grain offering shall be Aaron’s and his sons’. It is a thing most holy of the offerings of Yahweh made by fire. 11No grain offering, which you shall offer to Yahweh, shall be made with yeast; for you shall burn no yeast, nor any honey, as an offering made by fire to Yahweh. 12As an offering of firstfruits you shall offer them to Yahweh: but they shall not ascend for a pleasant aroma on the altar. 13Every offering of your grain offering you shall season with salt; neither shall you allow the salt of the covenant of your God to be lacking from your grain offering. With all your offerings you shall offer salt. 14If you offer a grain offering of first fruits to Yahweh, you shall offer for the grain offering of your first fruits grain in the ear parched with fire, bruised grain of the
CHAPTER 3  Feb.28
Regulations about Peace Offerings

‘If his offering is a sacrifice of peace offerings; if he offers it from the herd, whether male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before Yahweh. 2He shall lay his hand on the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the Tent of Meeting: and Aaron’s sons, the priests shall sprinkle the blood around on the altar. 3He shall offer of the sacrifice of peace offerings an offering made by fire to Yahweh; its fat, the entire tail fat, he shall take away close to the backbone; and the fat that covers the inward parts, and all the fat that is on the inward parts, 4and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the loins, and the cover on the liver, with the kidneys, he shall take away. 5Aaron’s sons shall burn it on the altar on the burnt offering, which is on the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire, of a pleasant aroma to Yahweh. 6If his offering for a sacrifice of peace offerings to Yahweh is from the flock; male or female, he shall offer it without blemish. 7If he offers a lamb for his offering, then he shall offer it before Yahweh; 8and he shall lay his hand on the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tent of Meeting: and Aaron’s sons shall sprinkle its blood around on the altar. 9He shall offer from it as his offering, an offering made by fire to Yahweh; the fat that covers the inward parts, and all the fat that is on the inward parts, 10and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the loins, and the cover on the liver, with the kidneys, he shall take away. 11The priest shall burn them on the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire, for a pleasant aroma; all the fat is Yahweh’s. 12It shall be a perpetual statute throughout your generations in all your dwellings, that you shall eat neither fat nor blood’.

CHAPTER 4  Feb.28
Sins of Ignorance

Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2Speak to the children of Israel, saying, ‘If anyone sins unintentionally, in any of the things which Yahweh has commanded not to be done, and does any one of them: 3if the anointed priest sins so as to bring guilt on the people, then let him offer for his sin, which he has sinned, a young bull without blemish to Yahweh for a sin offering. 4He shall bring the bull to the door of the Tent of Meeting before Yahweh; and he shall lay his hand on the head of the bull, and kill the bull before Yahweh. 5The anointed priest shall take some of the blood of the bull of the sin offering off of it: the fat that covers the inward parts, and all the fat that is on the inward parts, 6and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the loins, and the cover on the liver, with the kidneys, he shall take away. 7The priest shall burn them on the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire, for a pleasant aroma; all the fat is Yahweh’s. 8It shall be a perpetual statute throughout your generations in all your dwellings, that you shall eat neither fat nor blood’.
are guilty; 14 when the sin in which they have sinned is known, then the assembly shall offer a young bull for a sin offering, and bring it before the Tent of Meeting. 15 The elders of the congregation shall lay their hands on the head of the bull before Yahweh; and the bull shall be killed before Yahweh. 16 The anointed priest shall bring of the blood of the bull to the Tent of Meeting; 17 and the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before Yahweh, before the veil. 18 He shall put some of the blood on the horns of the altar which is before Yahweh, that is in the Tent of Meeting; and the rest of the blood he shall pour out at the base of the altar of burnt offering, which is at the door of the Tent of Meeting. 19 All its fat he shall take from it, and burn it on the altar. 20 Thus shall he do with the bull; as he did with the bull of the sin offering, so shall he do with this; and the priest shall make atonement for them, and they shall be forgiven. 21 He shall carry forth the bull outside the camp, and burn it as he burned the first bull. It is the sin offering for the assembly. 22 When a ruler sins, and unwittingly does any one of all the things which Yahweh his God has commanded not to be done, and is guilty; 23 if his sin, in which he has sinned, is made known to him, he shall bring as his offering a goat, a male without blemish. 24 He shall lay his hand on the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before Yahweh. It is a sin offering. 25 The priest shall take some of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering. He shall pour out the rest of its blood at the base of the altar of burnt offering. 26 All its fat he shall burn on the altar, like the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall make atonement for him concerning his sin, and he will be forgiven. 27 If anyone of the common people sins unwittingly, in doing any of the things which Yahweh has commanded not to be done, and is guilty; 28 if his sin, which he has sinned, is made known to him, then he shall bring for his offering a goat, a female without blemish, for his sin which he has sinned. 29 He shall lay his hand on the head of the sin offering, and kill the sin offering in the place of burnt offering. 30 The priest shall take some of its blood with his finger, and put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering; and the rest of its blood he shall pour out at the base of the altar. 31 All its fat he shall take away, like the fat is taken away from off of the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall burn it on the altar for a pleasant aroma to Yahweh; and the priest shall make atonement for him, and he will be forgiven. 32 If he brings a lamb as his offering for a sin offering, he shall bring a female without blemish. 33 He shall lay his hand on the head of the sin offering, and kill it for a sin offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering. 34 The priest shall take some of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering; and all the rest of its blood he shall pour out at the base of the altar. 35 All its fat he shall take away, like the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall burn them on the altar, on the offerings of Yahweh made by fire; and the priest shall make atonement for him concerning his sin that he has sinned, and he will be forgiven’.

CHAPTER 5 Mar. 1
The Sacrifices for Sins of Ignorance

‘If anyone sins, in that he hears the a legal call to testify, he being a witness, whether he has seen or known, if he doesn’t speak, then he shall bear his iniquity. 2 Or if anyone touches any unclean thing, whether it is the carcass of an unclean animal, or the carcass of unclean livestock, or the carcass of unclean creeping things, and it is hidden from him, and he is unclean, then he shall be guilty. 3 Or if he touches the uncleanness of man, whatever his uncleanness is with which he is unclean, and it is hidden from him; when he knows of it, then he shall be guilty. 4 Or if anyone swears rashly with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatever it is that a man might utter rashly with an oath, and it is hidden from him; when he knows of it, then he shall be guilty of one of these. 5 It shall be, when he is guilty of one of these, he shall confess that in which he has sinned: 6 and he shall bring his trespass offering to Yahweh for his sin which he has sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a goat, for a sin offering; and the priest shall make atonement for him concerning his sin. 7 If he can’t afford a lamb, then he shall bring his trespass offering for that in which he has sinned, two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, to Yahweh; one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering. 8 He shall bring them to the priest, who shall first offer the one which is for the sin offering, and wring off its head from its neck, but shall not sever it completely. 9 He shall sprinkle some of the blood of the sin offering on the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be drained out at the base of the altar. It is a sin offering. 10 He shall offer the second for a burnt offering, according to the ordinance; and the priest
shall make atonement for him concerning his sin which he has sinned, and he shall be forgiven. 11 But if he can’t afford two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, then he shall bring his offering for that in which he has sinned, the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin offering. He shall put no oil on it, neither shall he put any frankincense on it, for it is a sin offering. 12 He shall bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it as the memorial portion, and burn it on the altar, on the offerings of Yahweh made by fire. It is a sin offering. 13 The priest shall make atonement for him concerning his sin that he has sinned in any of these things, and he will be forgiven; and the rest shall be the priest’s, as the grain offering. 14 Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 15 If anyone commits a trespass, and sins unwittingly, in the holy things of Yahweh; then he shall bring his trespass offering to Yahweh, a ram without blemish from the flock, according to your estimation in silver by shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass offering. He shall make restitution for that which he has done wrong in the holy thing, and shall add a fifth part to it, and give it to the priest; and the priest shall make atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering, and he will be forgiven. 17 If anyone sins, and does any of the things which Yahweh has commanded not to be done; though he didn’t know it, yet he is guilty, and shall bear his iniquity. 18 He shall bring a ram without blemish from of the flock, according to your estimation, for a trespass offering, to the priest; and the priest shall make atonement for him concerning the thing in which he sinned and didn’t know it, and he will be forgiven. 19 It is a trespass offering. He is certainly guilty before Yahweh’.

CHAPTER 6 Mar. 1

Restoration after Robbery

Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2 If anyone sins, and commits a trespass against Yahweh, and deals falsely with his neighbour in a matter of deposit, or of bargain, or of robbery, or has oppressed his neighbour, 3 or has found that which was lost, and dealt falsely therein, and swearing to a lie; in any of all these things that a man does, sinning therein; 4 then it shall be, if he has sinned, and is guilty, he shall restore that which he took by robbery, or the thing which he has gotten by oppression, or the deposit which was committed to him, or the lost thing which he found, 5 or any thing about which he has sworn falsely; he shall restore it even in full, and shall add a fifth part more to it. To him to whom it belongs he shall give it, in the day of his being found guilty.

The Continual Burnt Offering

8 Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 9 ‘Command Aaron and his sons, saying, 10 ‘This is the law of the burnt offering: the burnt offering shall be on the hearth on the altar all night until the morning; and the fire of the altar shall be kept burning on it. 11 The priest shall put on his linen garment, and he shall put on his linen breeches upon his body; and he shall remove the ashes from where the fire has consumed the burnt offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar. 12 He shall take off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry the ashes outside the camp to a clean place. 13 The fire on the altar shall be kept burning on it, it shall not go out; and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning: and he shall lay the burnt offering in order upon it, and shall burn on it the fat of the peace offerings. 14 Fire shall be kept burning on the altar continually; it shall not go out’. 15 This is the law of the grain offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before Yahweh, before the altar. 16 He shall take from there his handful of the fine flour of the grain offering, and of its oil, and all the frankincense which is on the grain offering, and shall burn it on the altar for a pleasant aroma, as its memorial, to Yahweh. 17 That which is left of it Aaron and his sons shall eat. It shall be eaten without yeast in a holy place. They shall eat it in the court of the Tent of Meeting. 18 It shall not be baked with yeast. I have given it as their portion of my offerings made by fire. It is most holy, as the sin offering, and as the trespass offering. 19 Every male among the children of Aaron shall eat of it, as
their portion forever throughout your generations, from the offerings of Yahweh made by fire. Whoever touches them shall be holy’. 8 Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 9 ‘This is the offering of Aaron and of his sons, which they shall offer to Yahweh in the day when he is anointed: the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a grain offering perpetually, half of it in the morning, and half of it in the evening. 10 It shall be made with oil in a griddle. When it is soaked, you shall bring it in. You shall offer the grain offering in baked pieces for a pleasant aroma to Yahweh. 11 The anointed priest that will be in his place from among his sons shall offer it. By a statute forever, it shall be wholly burnt to Yahweh. 12 Every grain offering of a priest shall be wholly burned. It shall not be eaten’.

The Sin Offering

24 Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 25 ‘Speak to Aaron and to his sons, saying, 26 ‘This is the law of the sin offering: in the place where the burnt offering is killed, the sin offering shall be killed before Yahweh. It is most holy. 27 The priest who offers it for sin shall eat it. It shall be eaten in a holy place, in the court of the Tent of Meeting. 28 Whatever shall touch its flesh shall be holy. When there is any of its blood sprinkled on a garment, you shall wash that on which it was sprinkled in a holy place. 29 But the earthen vessel in which it is boiled shall be broken; and if it is boiled in a bronze vessel, it shall be scoured, and rinsed in water. 30 Every male among the priests shall eat of it: it is most holy. 31 No sin offering, of which any of the blood is brought into the Tent of Meeting to make atonement in the Holy Place, shall be eaten: it shall be burned with fire’.

CHAPTER 7

A Summary of the Offerings

‘This is the law of the trespass offering. It is most holy. 3 In the place where they kill the burnt offering, he shall kill the trespass offering; and its blood he shall sprinkle around on the altar. 4 He shall offer all of its fat: the fat tail, and the fat that covers the inward parts, 5 and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the loins, and the cover on the liver, with the kidneys, shall he take away; 6 and the priest shall burn them on the altar for an offering made by fire to Yahweh: it is a trespass offering. 7 Every male among the priests may eat of it. It shall be eaten in a holy place. It is most holy. 8 As is the sin offering, so is the trespass offering; there is one law for them. The priest who makes atonement with them shall have it. 9 The priest who offers any man’s burnt offering, even the priest shall have for himself the skin of the burnt offering which he has offered. 10 Every grain offering that is baked in the oven, and all that is dressed in the pan, and on the griddle, shall be the priest’s who offers it. 11 Every grain offering, mixed with oil or dry, belongs to all the sons of Aaron, one as well as another. 12 This is the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which one shall offer to Yahweh. 13 If he offers it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened loaves mixed with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mixed with oil. 14 With loaves of leavened bread he shall offer his offering with the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving. 15 Of it he shall offer one loaf out of each offering for a gift offering to Yahweh. It shall be the priest’s who sprinkles the blood of the peace offerings. 16 The flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten on the day of his offering. He shall not leave any of it until the morning. 17 But if the sacrifice of his offering is a vow, or a freewill offering, it shall be eaten on the day that he offers his sacrifice; and on the next day what remains of it shall be eaten: 18 but what remains of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burned with fire. 19 If any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings is eaten on the third day, it will not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed to him who offers it. It will be an abomination, and the soul who eats of any of it will bear his iniquity’.

Some Warnings about Offerings

19 ‘The flesh that touches any unclean thing shall not be eaten. It shall be burned with fire. As for the flesh, everyone who is clean may eat it; 20 but the soul who eats of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings that belongs to Yahweh, having his uncleanness on him, that soul shall be cut off from his people. 21 When anyone touches any unclean thing, the uncleanness of man, or an unclean animal, or any unclean abomination, and eats some of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which belong
to Yahweh, that soul shall be cut off from his people’. 22Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 23Speak to the children of Israel, saying, ‘You shall eat no fat, of bull, or sheep, or goat. 24The fat of that which dies of itself, and the fat of that which is torn of animals, may be used for any other service, but you shall in no way eat of it. 25For whoever eats the fat of the animal, of which men offer an offering made by fire to Yahweh, even the soul who eats it shall be cut off from his people. 26You shall not eat any blood, whether it is of bird or of animal, in any of your dwellings. 27Whoever it is who eats any blood, that soul shall be cut off from his people’. 28Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 29Speak to the children of Israel, saying, ‘He who offers the sacrifice of his peace offerings to Yahweh shall bring his offering to Yahweh out of the sacrifice of his peace offerings. 30With his own hands he shall bring the offerings of Yahweh made by fire. He shall bring the fat with the breast, that the breast may be waved for a wave offering before Yahweh. 31The priest shall burn the fat on the altar, but the breast shall be Aaron’s and his sons’. 32The right thigh you shall give to the priest for a heave offering out of the sacrifices of your peace offerings. 33He among the sons of Aaron who offers the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall have the right thigh for a portion. 34For the waved breast and the heaved thigh I have taken from the children of Israel out of the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and have given them to Aaron the priest and to his sons as their portion forever from the children of Israel. 35This is the anointing portion of Aaron, and the anointing portion of his sons, out of the offerings of Yahweh made by fire, in the day when he presented them to minister to Yahweh in the priest’s office; 36which Yahweh commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that He anointed them. It is their portion forever throughout their generations’. 37This is the law of the burnt offering, of the grain offering, and of the sin offering, and of the trespass offering, and of the consecration, and of the sacrifice of peace offerings; 38which Yahweh commanded Moses in Mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their offerings to Yahweh, in the wilderness of Sinai.

CHAPTER 8 Mar. 3  
The Consecration of Aaron and His Sons

Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oil, and the bull of the sin offering, and the two rams, and the basket of unleavened bread; 3and assemble all the congregation at the door of the Tent of Meeting’. 4Moses did as Yahweh commanded him; and the congregation was assembled at the door of the Tent of Meeting. 5Moses said to the congregation, This is the thing which Yahweh has commanded to be done. 6Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water. 7He put the coat on him, tied the sash on him, clothed him with the robe, put the ephod on him, and he tied the skilfully woven band of the ephod on him, and fastened it to him with it. 8He placed the breastplate on him; and in the breastplate he put the Urim and the Thummim. 9He set the turban on his head; and on the turban, in front, he set the golden plate, the holy crown; as Yahweh commanded Moses. 10Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all that was in it, and sanctified them. 11He sprinkled it on the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all its vessels, and the basin and its base, to sanctify them. 12He poured some of the anointing oil on Aaron’s head, and anointed him, to sanctify him. 13Moses brought Aaron’s sons, and clothed them with coats, and tied sashes on them, and put headbands on them; as Yahweh commanded Moses. 14He brought the bull of the sin offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands on the head of the bull of the sin offering. 15He killed it; and Moses took the blood, and put it around on the horns of the altar with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured out the blood at the base of the altar, and sanctified it, to make atonement for it. 16He took all the fat that was on the inward parts, and the cover of the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat; and Moses burned it on the altar. 17But the bull, and its skin, and its flesh, and its dung, he burned with fire outside the camp; as Yahweh commanded Moses. 18He presented the ram of the burnt offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands on the head of the ram. 19He killed it; and Moses sprinkled the blood around on the altar. 20He cut the ram into its pieces; and Moses burned the head, and the pieces, and the fat. 21He washed the inward parts and the legs with water; and Moses burned the whole ram on the altar. It was a burnt offering for a pleasant aroma. It was an offering made by fire to Yahweh; as Yahweh commanded Moses. 22He presented the other ram, the ram of consecration; and Aaron and his sons laid their hands on the head of the ram. 23He killed it; and Moses took some of its blood, and put it on the tip of Aaron’s right ear, and on the thumb of his right hand, and on the great toe of his right foot. 24He
brought Aaron’s sons; and Moses put some of the blood on the tip of their right ear, and on the thumb of their right hand, and on the great toe of their right foot; and Moses sprinkled the blood around on the altar. 21He took the fat, and the fat tail, and all the fat that was on the inward parts, and the cover of the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right thigh; 22and out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before Yahweh, he took one unleavened loaf, and one loaf of oil’d bread, and one wafer, and placed them on the fat, and on the right thigh. 23He put all these in Aaron’s hands and in his sons’ hands, and waved them for a wave offering before Yahweh. 24Moses took them from their hands, and burned them on the altar, and blessed the people; and the glory of Yahweh appeared to all the people. 25They brought what Moses commanded, saying, ‘Aaron and his sons shall eat it’. 26What remains of the flesh and of the bread you shall burn with fire. 27You shall not go out from the door of the Tent of Meeting seven days, until the days of your consecration are fulfilled: for He shall consecrate you seven days. 28What has been done this day, so Yahweh has commanded to do, to make atonement for you. 29You shall stay at the door of the Tent of Meeting day and night seven days, and keep Yahweh’s command, that you don’t die; for so I am commanded. 30Aaron and his sons did all the things which Yahweh commanded by Moses.

CHAPTER 9 Mar. 4

The People are Sanctified

It happened on the eighth day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel; 2and he said to Aaron, Take a calf from the herd for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer them before Yahweh. 3You shall speak to the children of Israel, saying, ‘Take a male goat for a sin offering; and a calf and a lamb, both a year old, without blemish, for a burnt offering; 4and a bull and a ram for peace offerings, to sacrifice before Yahweh; and a grain offering mixed with oil: for today Yahweh appears to you’. 5They brought what Moses commanded before the Tent of Meeting; and all the congregation drew near and stood before Yahweh. 6Moses said, This is the thing which Yahweh commanded that you should do: and the glory of Yahweh shall appear to you. 7Moses said to Aaron, Draw near to the altar, and offer your sin offering, and your burnt offering, and make atonement for yourself, and for the people; and offer the offering of the people, and make atonement for them as Yahweh commanded. 8So Aaron drew near to the altar, and killed the calf of the sin offering, which was for himself. 9The sons of Aaron presented the blood to him; and he dipped his finger in the blood, and put it on the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the base of the altar; 10but the fat, and the kidneys, and the cover from the liver of the sin offering, he burned upon the altar; as Yahweh commanded Moses. 11The flesh and the skin he burned with fire outside the camp. 12He killed the burnt offering; and Aaron’s sons delivered the blood to him, and he sprinkled it around on the altar. 13They delivered the burnt offering to him, piece by piece, and the head: and he burned them upon the altar. 14He washed the inward parts and the legs, and burned them on the burnt offering on the altar. 15He presented the people’s offering, and took the goat of the sin offering which was for the people, and killed it, and offered it for sin, like the first. 16He presented the burnt offering, and offered it according to the regulation. 17He presented the grain offering, and filled his hand from there, and burned it upon the altar, besides the burnt offering of the morning. 18He also killed the bull and the ram, the sacrifice of peace offerings, which was for the people; and Aaron’s sons delivered to him the blood, which he sprinkled around on the altar, 19and the fat of the bull and of the ram, the fat tail, and that which covers the inward parts, and the kidneys, and the cover of the liver; 20and they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burned the fat on the altar; 21and the breasts and the right thigh Aaron waved for a wave offering before Yahweh, as Moses commanded. 22Aaron lifted up his hands toward the people, and blessed them; and he came down from offering the sin offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings. 23Moses and Aaron went into the Tent of Meeting, and came out, and blessed the people; and the glory of Yahweh appeared to all the people. 24There came forth fire
from before Yahweh, and consumed the burnt offering and the fat upon the altar; and when all the people saw it, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAPTER 10

Mar. 4

Nadab and Abihu Are Killed

Nadab and Abihu the sons of Aaron, each took his censer, and put fire in it, and laid incense on it, and offered strange fire before Yahweh, which He had not commanded them. 2 And fire came forth from before Yahweh, and devoured them, and they died before Yahweh. 3 Then Moses said to Aaron, This is what Yahweh spoke of, saying, ‘I will be declared holy in those who come near Me, and before all the people I will be glorified’. Aaron held his peace. 4 Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said to them, Draw near, carry your brothers from before the sanctuary out of the camp. 5 So they drew near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp, as Moses had said. 6 Moses said to Aaron, and to Eleazar and to Ithamar, his sons, Don’t let the hair of your heads go loose, neither tear your clothes; that you don’t die, and that He not be angry with all the congregation; but let your brothers, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which Yahweh has kindled. 7 You shall not go out from the door of the Tent of Meeting, lest you die; for the anointing oil of Yahweh is on you. They did according to the word of Moses. 8 Yahweh spoke to Aaron, saying, 9 Drink no wine nor strong drink, you, nor your sons with you, when you go into the Tent of Meeting, that you don’t die: it shall be a statute forever throughout your generations; 10 and that you are to make a distinction between the holy and the common, and between the unclean and the clean; 11 and that you are to teach the children of Israel all the statutes which Yahweh has spoken to them by Moses. 12 Moses spoke to Aaron, and to Eleazar and to Ithamar, his sons who were left, Take the grain offering that remains of the offerings of Yahweh made by fire, and eat it without yeast beside the altar; for it is most holy; 13 and you shall eat it in a holy place, because it is your portion, and your sons’ portion, of the offerings of Yahweh made by fire: for so I am commanded. 14 The waved breast and the contributed thigh you shall eat in a clean place, you, and your sons, and your daughters with you; for they are given as your portion, and your sons’ portion, out of the sacrifices of the peace offerings of the children of Israel. 15 The heaved thigh and the waved breast they shall bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave it for a wave offering before Yahweh; and it shall be yours, and your sons’ with you, as a portion forever, as Yahweh has commanded. 16 Moses diligently inquired about the goat of the sin offering, and, behold, it was burned; and he was angry with Eleazar and with Ithamar, the sons of Aaron who were left, saying, 17 Why haven’t you eaten the sin offering today, which I commanded, to make atonement for them before Yahweh? 18 Behold, its blood was not brought into the inner part of the sanctuary: you certainly should have eaten it in the sanctuary, as I commanded. 19 Aaron spoke to Moses, Behold, this day they have offered their sin offering and their burnt offering before Yahweh; and such things as these have happened to me; and if I had eaten the sin offering today, would it have been pleasing in the sight of Yahweh? 20 When Moses heard that, it was pleasing in his sight.

CHAPTER 11

Mar. 5

Clean and Unclean Animals

Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying to them, 2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, ‘These are the living things which you may eat among all the animals that are on the earth. 3 Whatever parts the hoof, and is cloven-footed, and chews the cud among the animals, that you may eat. 4 Nevertheless these you shall not eat of those that chew the cud, or of those who part the hoof: the camel, because he chews the cud but doesn’t have a parted hoof, he is unclean to you; 5 the rock badger, because he chews the cud but doesn’t have a parted hoof, he is unclean to you; 6 the hare, because she chews the cud but doesn’t part the hoof, she is unclean to you; 7 the pig, because he has a split hoof, and is cloven-footed, but doesn’t chew the cud, he is unclean to you. 8 Of their flesh you shall not eat, and their carcasses you shall not touch; they are unclean to you. 9 These you may eat of all that are in the waters: whatever has fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, that you may eat. 10 All that don’t have fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of all
the living creatures that are in the waters, they are to be an abomination to you, \(^\text{11}\) and you are to detest them. You shall not eat of their flesh, and you shall detest their carcases. \(^\text{12}\) Whatever has no fins nor scales in the waters, that is to be an abomination to you. \(^\text{13}\) These you shall detest among the birds; they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: the eagle, and the vulture, and the black vulture, \(^\text{14}\) and the red kite, any kind of black kite, \(^\text{15}\) any kind of raven, \(^\text{16}\) the horned owl, the screech owl, and the gull, any kind of hawk, \(^\text{17}\) the barn owl, the cormorant, the great owl, \(^\text{18}\) the white owl, the desert owl, the osprey, \(^\text{19}\) the stork, any kind of heron, the hoopoe, and the bat. \(^\text{20}\) All flying insects that walk on all fours are an abomination to you. \(^\text{21}\) Yet you may eat these: of all winged creeping things that go on all fours, which have legs above their feet, with which to hop on the earth. \(^\text{22}\) Even of these you may eat: any kind of locust, any kind of bald locust, any kind of cricket, and any kind of grasshopper. \(^\text{23}\) But all winged creeping things which have four feet, are an abomination to you. \(^\text{24}\) By these you will become unclean: whoever touches their carcass shall be unclean until the evening. \(^\text{25}\) Whoever carries any part of their carcass shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the evening. \(^\text{26}\) Every animal which parts the hoof, and is not cloven-footed, nor chews the cud, is unclean to you. Everyone who touches them shall be unclean. \(^\text{27}\) Whatever goes on its paws, among all animals that go on all fours, they are unclean to you. Whoever touches their carcass shall be unclean until the evening. \(^\text{28}\) He who carries their carcass shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the evening. They are unclean to you.

These are they which are unclean to you among the creeping things that creep on the earth: the weasel, the rat, any kind of great lizard, \(^\text{30}\) the gecko, and the monitor lizard, the wall lizard, the sand lizard and the chameleon. \(^\text{31}\) These are they which are unclean to you among all that creep. Whoever touches them when they are dead shall be unclean until the evening. \(^\text{32}\) On whatever any of them falls when they are dead, it shall be unclean; whether it is any vessel of wood, or clothing, or skin, or sack, whatever vessel it is with which any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the evening; then it will be clean. \(^\text{33}\) Every earthen vessel, into which any of them falls, all that is in it shall be unclean, and you shall break it. \(^\text{34}\) All food which may be eaten, that on which water comes, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every such vessel shall be unclean.

Everything whereupon part of their carcass falls shall be unclean; whether it be an oven, or a range for pots, it shall be broken in pieces: they are unclean, and shall be unclean to you. \(^\text{36}\) Nevertheless a spring or a cistern in which water is gathered shall be clean; but that which touches their carcass shall be unclean. \(^\text{37}\) If part of their carcass falls on any sowing seed which is to be sown, it is clean. \(^\text{38}\) But if water is put on the seed, and part of their carcass falls on it, it is unclean to you. \(^\text{39}\) If any animal of which you may eat, dies; he who touches its carcass shall be unclean until the evening. \(^\text{40}\) He who eats of its carcass shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the evening. He also who carries its carcass shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the evening. \(^\text{41}\) Every creeping thing that creeps on the earth is an abomination. It shall not be eaten. \(^\text{42}\) Whatever goes on its belly, and whatever goes on all fours, or whatever has many feet, even all creeping things that creep on the earth, them you shall not eat; for they are an abomination. \(^\text{43}\) You shall not make yourselves abominable with any creeping thing that creeps, neither shall you make yourselves unclean with them, that you should be defiled thereby. \(^\text{44}\) For I am Yahweh your God. Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be holy; for I am holy; neither shall you defile yourselves with any kind of creeping thing that moves on the earth. \(^\text{45}\) For I am Yahweh who brings you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God. You shall therefore be holy, for I am holy. \(^\text{46}\) This is the law of the animal, and of the bird, and of every living creature that moves in the waters, and of every creature that creeps on the earth, \(^\text{47}\) to make a distinction between the unclean and the clean, and between the living thing that may be eaten and the living thing that may not be eaten’.

**CHAPTER 12 Mar. 6**

**Uncleanness at Childbirth**

Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying. \(^\text{2}\) Speak to the children of Israel, saying, ‘If a woman conceives, and bears a male child, then she shall be unclean seven days; as in the days of her monthly period she shall be unclean. ‘In the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised. ‘She shall continue in the blood of purification thirty-three days. She shall not touch any holy thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying are completed. ‘But if she bears a female child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her period; and she shall continue in the blood of purification sixty-six days. ‘When the days of her purification are completed, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring
to the priest at the door of the Tent of Meeting, a year old lamb for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtledove, for a sin offering: and he shall offer it before Yahweh, and make atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the fountain of her blood. This is the law for her who bears, whether a male or a female. If she cannot afford a lamb, then she shall take two turtledoves, or two young pigeons: the one for a burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering; and the priest shall make atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

CHAPTER 13
The Analysis of Leprosy

Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, 

When a man shall have a rising in his body’s skin, or a scab, or a bright spot, and it becomes in the skin of his body the plague of leprosy, then he shall be brought to Aaron the priest, or to one of his sons, the priests: and the priest shall examine the plague in the skin of the body; and if the hair in the plague has turned white, and the appearance of the plague is deeper than the body’s skin, it is the plague of leprosy; and the priest shall examine him, and pronounce him unclean. If the bright spot is white in the skin of his body, and its appearance isn’t deeper than the skin, and its hair hasn’t turned white, then the priest shall isolate the infected person for seven days. The priest shall examine him on the seventh day, and behold, if in his eyes the plague is arrested, and the plague hasn’t spread in the skin, then the priest shall isolate him for seven more days. The priest shall examine him again on the seventh day; and behold, if the plague has faded, and the plague hasn’t spread in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him clean. It is a scab. He shall wash his clothes, and be clean. But if the scab spreads on the skin, after he has shown himself to the priest for his cleansing, he shall show himself to the priest again. The priest shall examine him; and behold, if the scab has spread on the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean. It is leprosy. When the plague of leprosy is in a man, then he shall be brought to the priest; and the priest shall examine him. Behold, if there is a white rising in the skin, and it has turned the hair white, and there is raw flesh in the rising, it is a chronic leprosy in the skin of his body, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean. He shall isolate him, for he is unclean. If the leprosy breaks out all over the skin, and the leprosy covers all the skin of the infected person from his head even to his feet, as far as it appears to the priest, then the priest shall examine him; and, behold, if the leprosy has covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce him clean of the plague. It has all turned white: he is clean. But whenever raw flesh appears in him, it shall be unclean. The priest shall examine the raw flesh, and pronounce him unclean: the raw flesh is unclean. It is leprosy. Or if the raw flesh turns again, and is changed to white, then he shall come to the priest; and the priest shall examine him; and, behold, if the plague has turned white, then the priest shall pronounce him clean of the plague. He is clean. When the body has a boil on its skin, and it has healed, and in the place of the boil there is a white rising, or a bright spot, reddish-white, then it shall be shown to the priest; and the priest shall examine it; and behold, if it appears beneath the skin, and its hair has turned white, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean. It is the plague of leprosy. It has broken out in the skin. But if the priest examines it, and behold, there are no white hairs in it, and it isn’t deeper than the skin, but is dim, then the priest shall isolate him seven days. If it spreads in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean. It is a plague. But if the bright spot stays in its place, and hasn’t spread, it is the scar from the boil; and the priest shall pronounce him clean. Or when the body has a burn from fire on its skin, and the raw flesh of the burn becomes a bright spot, reddish-white, or white, then the priest shall examine it; and behold, if the hair in the bright spot has turned white, and its appearance is deeper than the skin; it is leprosy. It has broken out in the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean. It is the plague of leprosy. But if the priest examines it, and behold, there is no white hair in the bright spot, and it isn’t lower than the skin, but is faded; then the priest shall isolate him seven days. The priest shall examine him on the seventh day. If it has spread in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean. It is the plague of leprosy. If the bright spot stays in its place, and hasn’t spread in the skin, but is faded, it is the swelling from the burn, and the priest shall pronounce him clean; for it is the scar from the burn. When a man or woman has a plague on the head or on the beard, then the priest shall examine the plague; and behold, if its appearance is deeper than the skin, and the hair in it is yellow and thin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is an itch, it is leprosy of the head or of the beard. If the priest examines the plague of itching, and behold, its appearance isn’t deeper
than the skin, and there is no black hair in it, then the priest shall isolate the person infected with itching seven days. 32 On the seventh day the priest shall examine the plague; and behold, if the itch hasn’t spread, and there is no yellow hair in it, and the appearance of the itch isn’t deeper than the skin, 33 then he shall be shaved, but he shall not shave the itch; and the priest shall shut up him who has the itch seven more days. 34 On the seventh day, the priest shall examine the itch; and behold, if the itch hasn’t spread in the skin, and its appearance isn’t deeper than the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him clean. He shall wash his clothes, and be clean. 35 But if the itch spreads in the skin after his cleansing, 36 then the priest shall examine him; and behold, if the itch has spread in the skin, the priest shall not look for the yellow hair, he is unclean. 37 But if in his eyes the itch is arrested, and black hair has grown in it; the itch is healed, he is clean. The priest shall pronounce him clean. 38 When a man or a woman has bright spots in the skin of the body, even white bright spots; 39 then the priest shall examine them; and behold, if the bright spots on the skin of their body are a dull white, it is a harmless rash, it has broken out in the skin, he is clean. 40 If a man’s hair has fallen from his head, he is bald, he is clean. 41 If his hair has fallen off from the front part of his head, he is forehead bald, he is clean. 42 But if there is in the bald head, or the bald forehead, a reddish-white plague; it is leprosy breaking out in his bald head, or his bald forehead. 43 Then the priest shall examine him; and, behold, if the rising of the plague is reddish-white in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, like the appearance of leprosy in the skin of the flesh, 44 he is a leprous man. He is unclean. The priest shall surely pronounce him unclean. His plague is on his head. 45 The leper in whom the plague is shall wear torn clothes, and the hair of his head shall hang loose. He shall cover his upper lip, and shall cry, ‘Unclean! Unclean!’ 46 All the days in which the plague is in him he shall be unclean. He shall dwell alone. Outside of the camp shall be his dwelling.

Leprosy in a Garment

47 The garment also that the plague of leprosy is in, whether it is a woollen garment, or a linen garment; 48 whether it is in warp, or woof; of linen, or of wool; whether in a skin, or in anything made of skin: 49 if the plague is greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, or in the warp, or in the woof, or in anything made of skin; it is the plague of leprosy, and shall be shown to the priest. 50 The priest shall examine the plague, and isolate the plague seven days. 51 He shall examine the plague on the seventh day. If the plague has spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in the skin, whatever use the skin is used for, the plague is a destructive leprosy. It is unclean. 52 He shall burn the garment, whether the warp or the woof, in wool or in linen, or anything of skin, in which the plague is; for it is a destructive leprosy. It shall be burned in the fire. 53 If the priest examines it, and behold, the plague hasn’t spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in anything of skin: 54 then the priest shall command that they wash the thing in which the plague is, and he shall isolate it seven more days. 55 Then the priest shall examine it, after the plague is washed; and behold, if the plague hasn’t changed its colour, and the plague hasn’t spread, it is unclean; you shall burn it in the fire. It is a mildewed spot, whether the rot is inside or outside. 56 If the priest looks, and behold, the plague has faded after it was washed, then he shall pluck it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the wool: 57 and if it appears again in the garment, either in the warp, or in the wool, or in anything of skin, it is spreading. You shall burn with fire that in which the plague is. 58 The garment, either the warp, or the woof, or whatever thing of skin it is, which you shall wash, if the plague has departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and it will be clean. 59 This is the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of wool or linen, either in the warp, or the woof, or in anything of skin, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAPTER 14 Mar. 7

Regulations concerning Cleansing the Leper

Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2 This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing. He shall be brought to the priest, 3 and the priest shall go forth out of the camp. The priest shall examine him, and behold, if the plague of leprosy is healed in the leper, 4 then the priest shall command them to take for him who is to be cleansed two living clean birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop. 5 The priest shall command them to kill one of the birds in an earthen vessel over running water. 6 As
for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip
them and the living bird in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water. 7He shall
sprinkle on him who is to be cleansed from the leprosy seven times, and shall pronounce him clean,
and shall let the living bird go into the open field. 8He who is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes,
and shave off all his hair, and bathe himself in water; and he shall be clean. After that he shall come
into the camp, but shall dwell outside his tent seven days. 9It shall be on the seventh day, that he shall
shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eyebrows, even all his hair he shall shave off. He
shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his body in water, then he shall be clean. 10On the eighth day
he shall take two male lambs without blemish, and one ewe lamb a year old without blemish, and three
tenths of an ephah of fine flour for a grain offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil. 11The priest
who cleanses him shall set these things and the man who is to be cleansed before Yahweh, at the
doors of the Tent of Meeting. 12The priest shall take one of the male lambs, and offer him for a
trespass offering, with the log of oil, and wave them for a wave offering before Yahweh. 13He shall
kill the male lamb in the place where they kill the sin offering and the burnt offering, in the place of
the sanctuary; for as the sin offering is the priest’s, so is the trespass offering. It is most holy. 14The
priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass offering, and the priest shall put it on the tip of the
right ear of him who is to be cleansed, and on the thumb of his right hand, and on the big toe of his
right foot. 15The priest shall take some of the log of oil, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand.
16The priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle some of the oil
with his finger seven times before Yahweh. 17The priest shall put some of the rest of the oil that is in
his hand on the tip of the right ear of him who is to be cleansed, and on the thumb of his right hand,
and on the big toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass offering. 18The rest of the oil that is in
the priest’s hand he shall put on the head of him who is to be cleansed, and the priest shall make
atonement for him before Yahweh. 19The priest shall offer the sin offering, and make atonement for
him who is to be cleansed because of his uncleanness: and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering;
20and the priest shall offer the burnt offering and the grain offering on the altar. The priest shall make
atonement for him, and he shall be clean. 21If he is poor, and can’t afford so much, then he shall take
one male lamb for a trespass offering to be waved, to make atonement for him, and one tenth of an
ephah of fine flour mingled with oil for a grain offering, and a log of oil; 22and two turtledoves, or two
young pigeons, such as he is able to afford; and one for a sin offering, and the other a burnt
offering. 23On the eighth day he shall bring them for his cleansing to the priest, to the door of the Tent
of Meeting, before Yahweh. 24The priest shall take the lamb of the trespass offering, and the log of oil,
and the priest shall wave them for a wave offering before Yahweh. 25He shall kill the lamb of the
trespass offering. The priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass offering and put it on the tip of
the right ear of him who is to be cleansed, and on the thumb of his right hand, and on the big toe of his
right foot. 26The priest shall pour some of the oil into the palm of his own left hand; 27and the
priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oil that is in his left hand seven times before
Yahweh. 28Then the priest shall put some of the oil that is in his hand on the tip of the right ear of him
who is to be cleansed, and on the thumb of his right hand, and on the big toe of his right foot, on the
place of the blood of the trespass offering. 29The rest of the oil that is in the priest’s hand he shall put
on the head of him who is to be cleansed, to make atonement for him before Yahweh. 30He shall offer
one of the turtledoves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can lay his hand on, 31even such as he is
able to afford, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the grain offering.
The priest shall make atonement for him who is to be cleansed before Yahweh. 32This is the law for
him in whom is the plague of leprosy, who is not able to afford the sacrifice for his cleansing.

Leprosy in a House

33Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, 34When you have come into the land of Canaan
which I give to you for a possession, and I put a spreading leprosy in a house in the land of your
possession, 35then he who owns the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, ‘There seems to me to
be some sort of plague in the house’. 36The priest shall command that they empty the house, before the
priest goes in to examine the plague, that all that is in the house not be made unclean; and afterward
the priest shall go in to inspect the house. 37He shall examine the plague; and behold, if the plague is
in the walls of the house with hollow streaks, greenish or reddish, and it appears to be deeper than the
wall. 38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days. 39 The priest shall come again on the seventh day, and look. If the plague has spread in the walls of the house, 40 then the priest shall command that they take out the stones which is the plague, and cast them into an unclean place outside of the city; 41 and he shall cause the inside of the house to be scraped all over, and they shall pour out the mortar that they scraped off outside of the city into an unclean place. 42 They shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and shall plaster the house. 43 If the plague comes again, and breaks out in the house, after he has taken out the stones, and after he has scraped the house, and after it was plastered; 44 then the priest shall come in and look; and behold, if the plague has spread in the house, it is a destructive mildew in the house. It is unclean. 45 He shall break down the house, its stones, and its timber, and all the mortar of the house. He shall carry them out of the city into an unclean place. 46 Moreover he who goes into the house while it is shut up shall be unclean until the evening. 47 He who lies down in the house shall wash his clothes; and he who eats in the house shall wash his clothes. 48 If the priest shall come in, and examine it, and behold, the plague hasn’t spread in the house, after the house was plastered, then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed. 49 To cleanse the house he shall take two birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop. 50 He shall kill one of the birds in an earthen vessel over running water. 51 He shall take the cedar wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times. 52 He shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, with the living bird, with the cedar wood, with the hyssop, and with the scarlet; 53 but he shall let the living bird go out of the city into the open field. So shall he make atonement for the house; and it shall be clean. 54 This is the law for any plague of leprosy, and for an itch, 55 and for the destructive leprosy of a garment, and for a house, 56 and for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot; 57 to teach when it is unclean, and when it is clean. This is the law of leprosy.

CHAPTER 15 Mar. 8
Male Bodily Discharges

Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, 2 Speak to the children of Israel, and tell them, ‘When any man has a discharge from his body, because of his discharge he is unclean. 3 This shall be his uncleanness in his discharge: whether his body runs with his discharge, or if his body has stopped excreting his discharge, it is his uncleanness. 4 Every bed whereon he who has the discharge lies shall be unclean; and everything he sits on shall be unclean. 5 Whoever touches his bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the evening. 6 He who sits on anything whereon the man who has the discharge sat shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the evening. 7 He who touches the body of him who has the discharge shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the evening. 8 If he who has the discharge spits on him who is clean, then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the evening. 9 Whatever saddle he who has the discharge rides on shall be unclean. 10 Whoever touches anything that was under him shall be unclean until the evening. 11 He who carries those things shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the evening. 12 The earthen vessel, which he who has the discharge touches, shall be broken; and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water. 13 When he who has a discharge is cleansed of his discharge, then he shall count to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes; and he shall bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean. 14 On the eighth day he shall take two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, and come before Yahweh to the door of the Tent of Meeting, and give them to the priest; 15 and the priest shall offer them, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering. The priest shall make atonement for him before Yahweh for his discharge. 16 If any man has an emission of semen, then he shall bathe all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the evening. 17 Every garment, and every skin, whereon the semen is, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the evening. 18 If a man lies with a woman and there is an emission of semen, they shall both bathe themselves in water, and be unclean until the evening.

Female Bodily Discharges
19If a woman has a discharge, and her discharge in her flesh is blood, she shall be in her impurity seven days; and whoever touches her shall be unclean until the evening. 20Everything that she lies on in her impurity shall be unclean. Everything also that she sits on shall be unclean. 21Whoever touches her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the evening. 22Whoever touches anything that she sits on shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the evening. 23If it is on the bed, or on anything whereon she sits, when he touches it, he shall be unclean until the evening. 24If any man lies with her, and her monthly flow is on him, he shall be unclean seven days; and every bed wherein he lies shall be unclean. 25If a woman has a discharge of her blood many days not in the time of her period, or if she has a discharge beyond the time of her period; all the days of the discharge of her uncleanness shall be as in the days of her period: she is unclean. 26Every bed wherein she lies all the days of her discharge shall be to her as the bed of her period: and everything wherein she sits shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her period. 27Whoever touches these things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the evening. 28But if she is cleansed of her discharge, then she shall count to herself seven days, and after that she shall be clean. 29On the eighth day she shall take two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, and bring them to the priest, to the door of the Tent of Meeting. 30The priest shall offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering; and the priest shall make atonement for her before Yahweh for the uncleanness of her discharge. 31Thus you shall separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness, so they will not die in their uncleanness, when they defile my tabernacle that is in their midst. 32This is the law of him who has a discharge, and of him who has an emission of semen, so that he is unclean thereby; 33and of her who has her period, and of a man or woman who has a discharge, and of him who lies with her who is unclean.

CHAPTER 16 Mar. 9
The Day of Atonement

Yahweh spoke to Moses after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they drew near before Yahweh and died; 2and Yahweh said to Moses, Tell Aaron your brother not to come at all times into the Most Holy Place within the veil, before the mercy seat which is on the ark, in case he die; for I will appear in the cloud on the mercy seat. 3Herewith shall Aaron come into the sanctuary: with a young bull for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering. 4He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches on his body, and shall put on the linen sash, and he shall be clothed with the linen turban. They are the holy garments. He shall bathe his body in water, and put them on. 5He shall take from the congregation of the children of Israel two male goats for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering. 6Aaron shall offer the bull of the sin offering which is for himself, and make atonement for him and for his house. 7He shall take the two goats, and set them before Yahweh at the door of the Tent of Meeting. 8Aaron shall cast lots for the two goats: one lot for Yahweh, and the other lot for the scapegoat. 9Aaron shall present the goat on which the lot fell for Yahweh, and offer him for a sin offering. 10But the goat on which the lot fell for the scapegoat shall be presented alive before Yahweh to make atonement for him, and then sent away as the scapegoat into the wilderness. 11Aaron shall present the bull of the sin offering which is for himself, and shall make atonement for his house, and shall kill the bull of the sin offering which is for himself. 12He shall take a censer full of coals of fire from off the altar before Yahweh, and two handfuls of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the veil: 13and he shall put the incense on the fire before Yahweh, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy seat that is on the testimony, so that he will not die. 14He shall take some of the blood of the bull, and sprinkle it with his finger on the mercy seat on the east; and before the mercy seat he shall sprinkle some of the blood with his finger seven times. 15Then he shall kill the goat of the sin offering, that is for the people, and bring his blood within the veil, and do with his blood as he did with the blood of the bull, and sprinkle it on the mercy seat, and before the mercy seat: 16and he shall make atonement for the Holy Place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions, even all their sins; and so he shall do for the Tent of Meeting that is situated amongst them, in the midst of their uncleanness. 17No one shall be in the Tent of Meeting when he enters to make atonement in the Holy Place, until he comes out, and has made atonement for himself and for his household, and for all the assembly of Israel. 18He shall go out to the altar that is before Yahweh and make atonement for it, and shall take
some of the bull’s blood, and some of the goat’s blood, and put it around it, on the horns of the altar.

19 He shall sprinkle some of the blood on it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and make it holy from the uncleanness of the children of Israel. 20 When he has made an end of atoning for the Holy Place, the Tent of Meeting, and the altar, he shall present the live goat. 21 Aaron shall lay both his hands on the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions, even all their sins; and he shall put them on the head of the goat, and shall send him away into the wilderness by the hand of a man who is in readiness to do this. 22 The goat shall carry all their iniquities on himself to a solitary land, and he shall let the goat go in the wilderness. 23 Aaron shall come into the Tent of Meeting, and shall take off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the Holy Place, and shall leave them there. 24 Then he shall bathe himself in water in a holy place, and put on his garments, and come out and offer his burnt offering and the burnt offering of the people, and make atonement for himself and for the people. 25 The fat of the sin offering he shall burn on the altar. 26 He who lets the goat go for the scapegoat shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp. 27 The bull for the sin offering, and the goat for the sin offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the Holy Place, shall be carried forth outside the camp; and they shall burn their skins, their flesh, and their dung with fire. 28 He who burns them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp. 29 It shall be a statute to you forever: in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, you shall afflict your souls, and shall do no kind of work, the native-born, or the stranger who lives as a foreigner among you: 30 for on this day shall atonement be made for you, to cleanse you; from all your sins you shall be clean before Yahweh. 31 It is a Sabbath of solemn rest to you, and you shall afflict your souls; it is a statute forever. 32 The priest who is anointed and who is consecrated to be priest in his father’s place shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen garments, even the holy garments. 33 Then he shall make atonement for the Holy Sanctuary; and he shall make atonement for the Tent of Meeting and for the altar; and he shall make atonement for the priests and for all the people of the assembly. 34 This shall be an everlasting statute for you, to make atonement for the children of Israel once in the year because of all their sins. It was done as Yahweh commanded Moses.

CHAPTER 17

Mar. 10

Regulations concerning Animal Blood

Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2 Speak to Aaron, and to his sons, and to all the children of Israel, and say to them: ‘This is the thing which Yahweh has commanded, 3 Whatever man there is of the house of Israel, who kills a bull, or lamb, or goat, in the camp, or who kills it outside the camp, 4 and hasn’t brought it to the door of the Tent of Meeting, to offer it as an offering to Yahweh before the tabernacle of Yahweh: blood shall be imputed to that man. He has shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among his people. 5 This is to the end that the children of Israel may bring to Yahweh their sacrifices which they sacrifice in the open field, to the door of the Tent of Meeting, to the priest, and sacrifice them for sacrifices of peace offerings to Yahweh. 6 The priest shall sprinkle the blood on the altar of Yahweh at the door of the Tent of Meeting, and burn the fat for a pleasant aroma to Yahweh. 7 They shall no more sacrifice their sacrifices to the goat idols, after which they play the prostitute. This shall be a statute forever to them throughout their generations’. 8 You shall say to them, ‘Any man there is of the house of Israel, or of the strangers who live as foreigners among them, who offers a burnt offering or sacrifice, 9 and doesn’t bring it to the door of the Tent of Meeting to sacrifice it to Yahweh; that man shall be cut off from his people. 10 Any man of the house of Israel, or of the strangers who live as foreigners among them, who eats any kind of blood, I will set my face against that soul who eats blood, and will cut him off from among his people. 11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood; and I have given it to you on the altar to make atonement for your souls; for it is the blood that makes atonement by reason of the life’. 12 Therefore I have said to the children of Israel, No person among you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger who lives as a foreigner among you eat blood. 13 Whatever man there is of the children of Israel, or of the strangers who live as foreigners among them, who takes in hunting any animal or bird that may be eaten; he shall pour out its blood, and cover it with dust. 14 For as to the life of all flesh, its blood is its life; therefore I said to the children of Israel, You shall not eat the blood of any kind of flesh; for the life of all flesh is its blood.
Whoever eats it shall be cut off. 15 Every person that eats what dies of itself, or that which is torn by animals, whether he is native-born or a foreigner, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the evening: then he shall be clean. 16 But if he doesn’t wash them, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAPTER 18 Mar. 10
Laws against Incest

Yahweh said to Moses, 2 Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, ‘I am Yahweh your God. 3 You shall not do as they do in the land of Egypt, where you lived; and you shall not do as they do in the land of Canaan, where I am bringing you; neither shall you walk according to their statutes. 4 You shall do My ordinances, and you shall keep My statutes, and walk in them: I am Yahweh your God. 5 You shall therefore keep My statutes and My ordinances; which if a man does, he shall live in them: I am Yahweh. 6 None of you shall approach anyone who are his close relatives, to uncover their nakedness: I am Yahweh. 7 You shall not uncover the nakedness of your father’s wife’s daughter, conceived by your father, since she is your sister. 12 You shall not uncover the nakedness of your father’s sister: she is your father’s near kinswoman. 13 You shall not uncover the nakedness of your mother’s sister: for she is your mother’s near kinswoman. 14 You shall not uncover the nakedness of your father’s brother, you shall not approach his wife: she is your aunt. 15 You shall not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter. You shall not take her son’s daughter, or her daughter’s daughter, to uncover her nakedness: they are near kinswomen: it is wickedness. 16 You shall not uncover the nakedness of your daughter-in-law: she is your son’s wife. You shall not uncover her nakedness. 16 You shall not uncover the nakedness of your brother’s wife: it is your brother’s nakedness. 17 You shall not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter. You shall not take her son’s daughter, or her daughter’s daughter, to uncover her nakedness: they are near kinswomen: it is wickedness. 18 You shall not marry your wife’s sister, to be a rival, to uncover her nakedness, while her sister is yet alive. 19 You shall not approach a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is impure by her uncleaness. 20 You shall not lie carnally with your neighbour’s wife, and defile yourself with her. 21 You shall not give any of your children to sacrifice to Molech; neither shall you profane the name of your God: I am Yahweh.

Sexual Perversions

22 You shall not lie with a man, as with a woman. That is detestable. 23 You shall not lie with any animal to defile yourself with it; neither shall any woman give herself to an animal, to lie down with it: it is a perversion. 24 Don’t defile yourselves in any of these things; for in all these the nations which I am casting out before you were defiled. 25 The land was defiled; therefore I punished its iniquity, and the land vomited out her inhabitants. 26 You therefore shall keep my statutes and my ordinances, and shall not do any of these abominations; neither the native-born, nor the stranger who lives as a foreigner among you; 27 (for all these abominations have the men of the land done that were before you, and the land became defiled); 28 that the land not vomit you out also, when you defile it, as it vomited out the nation that was before you. 29 For whoever shall do any of these abominations, even the souls that do them shall be cut off from among their people. 30 Therefore you shall keep My requirements, that you do not practise any of these abominable customs, which were practised before you, and that you do not defile yourselves with them: I am Yahweh your God’.

CHAPTER 19 Mar. 11
The Ten Commandments Interpreted

Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2 Speak to all the congregation of the children of Israel, and tell them, ‘You shall be holy; for I Yahweh your God am holy. 3 Each one of you shall respect his mother and his father. You shall keep My Sabbaths. I am Yahweh your God. 4 Don’t turn to idols, nor make molten
Command Teaching Sensitivity to Others

15. You shall do no injustice in judgment: you shall not be partial to the poor, nor show favouritism to the great; but you shall judge your neighbour in righteousness. 16. You shall not go up and down as a slanderer among your people. You shall not endanger the life of your neighbour. I am Yahweh. 17. You shall not hate your brother in your heart. You shall surely rebuke your neighbour, and not bear sin because of him. 18. You shall not take vengeance, nor bear any grudge against the children of your people; but you shall love your neighbour as yourself. I am Yahweh. 19. You shall keep my statutes. You shall not crossbreed different kinds of animals, you shall not sow your field with two kinds of seed; neither shall there come upon you a garment made of two kinds of material. 20. If a man lies carnally with a woman who is a slave girl, pledged to be married to another man, and not ransomed, or given her freedom; they shall be punished. They shall not be put to death, because she was not free. 21. He shall bring his trespass offering to Yahweh, to the door of the Tent of Meeting, even a ram for a trespass offering. 22. The priest shall make atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering before Yahweh for his sin which he has committed; and the sin which he has committed shall be forgiven him. 23. When you come into the land, and have planted all kinds of trees for food, then you shall count their fruit as forbidden. Three years shall they be forbidden to you. It shall not be eaten. 24. But in the fourth year all its fruit shall be holy, for giving a praise offering to Yahweh. 25. In the fifth year you shall eat its fruit, that it may yield its increase to you. I am Yahweh your God. 26. You shall not eat any meat with the blood still in it; neither shall you u...
because he has given of his descendants to Molech, to defile My sanctuary, and to profane My holy name. 4 If the people of the land all hide their eyes from that person, when he gives of his seed to Molech, and don't put him to death; 5 then I will set My face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all who play the prostitute after him, to play the prostitute with Molech, from among their people. 6 The person that turns to those who are mediums, and to the wizards, to play the prostitute after them, I will even set My face against that person, and will cut him off from among his people. 7 Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be holy; for I am Yahweh your God. 8 You shall keep My statutes, and do them. I am Yahweh who sanctifies you. 9 For everyone who curses his father or his mother shall surely be put to death: he has cursed his father or his mother; his blood shall be upon him'.

Regulations about Sexual Relationships

10 The man who commits adultery with another man's wife, even he who commits adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death. 11 The man who lies with his father's wife has uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death: their blood shall be upon them. 12 If a man lies with his daughter-in-law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have committed a perversion; their blood shall be upon them. 13 If a man lies with a male, as with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them. 14 If a man takes a wife and her mother, it is wickedness: they shall be burned with fire, both he and they: that there may be no wickedness among you. 15 If a man lies with an animal, he shall surely be put to death; and you shall kill the animal. 16 If a woman approaches any animal, and lies down with it, you shall kill the woman, and the animal: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them. 17 If a man takes his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and sees her nakedness, and she sees his nakedness; it is a shameful thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of the children of their people: he has uncovered his sister's nakedness; he shall bear his iniquity. 18 If a man lies with a woman having her monthly period, and uncovers her nakedness; he has made naked her fountain, and she has uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people. 19 You shall not uncover the nakedness of your mother's sister, nor of your father's sister; for he has made naked his close relative: they shall bear their iniquity. 20 If a man lies with his uncle's wife, he has uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin: they shall be childless. 21 If a man takes his brother's wife, it is an impurity: he has uncovered his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless. 22 You shall therefore keep all My statutes and My ordinances, and do them; that the land, where I am bringing you to dwell, may not vomit you out. 23 You shall not walk in the customs of the nation, which I am casting out before you: for they did all these things, and therefore I abhorred them. 24 But I have said to you, You shall inherit their land, and I will give it to you to possess it, a land flowing with milk and honey. I am Yahweh your God, Who has separated you from the peoples. 25 You shall therefore make a distinction between the clean animal and the unclean, and between the unclean bird and the clean; and you shall not make yourselves abominable by animal, or by bird, or by anything with which the ground teems, which I have separated from you as unclean for you. 26 You shall be holy to me; for I, Yahweh, am holy, and have set you apart from the peoples, that you should be Mine. 27 A man or a woman that is a medium, or is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones; their blood shall be upon them'.

CHAPTER 21

Regulations about the Private Lives of Priests

Yahweh said to Moses, Speak to the priests, the sons of Aaron, and say to them: 'A priest shall not defile himself for the dead among his people; 'except for his relatives that are near to him: for his mother, for his father, for his son, for his daughter, for his brother, 3 and for his virgin sister who is near to him, who has had no husband; for her he may defile himself. 4 He shall not defile himself, being a chief man among his people, to profane himself. 5 They shall not shave their heads, neither shall they shave off the corners of their beards, nor make any cuttings in their flesh. 6 They shall be holy to their God, and not profane the name of their God; for they offer the offerings of Yahweh made
by fire, the food of their God; therefore they shall be holy. They shall not marry a woman who is a prostitute, or profane; neither shall they marry a woman divorced from her husband; for he is holy to his God. You shall sanctify him therefore; for he offers the bread of your God: he shall be holy to you; for I Yahweh, who sanctify you, am holy. The daughter of any priest, upon whose head the anointing oil is poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not let the hair of his head hang loose, nor tear his clothes; neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother; neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for the crown of the anointing oil of his God is upon him. I am Yahweh. He shall take a wife in her virginity. A widow, or one divorced, or a woman who has been defiled, or a prostitute, these he shall not marry; but a virgin of his own people shall he take as a wife. He shall not profane his seed among his people; for I am Yahweh who sanctifies him’.

Priests to Be without Blemish

Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, Say to Aaron, ‘None of your seed throughout their generations who has a blemish may approach to offer the food of his God. For whatever man he is that has a blemish, he shall not draw near: a blind man, or a lame, or he who has a flat nose, or any deformity, or a man who has an injured foot, or an injured hand, or hunchbacked, or a dwarf, or one who has a defect in his eye, or an itching disease, or scabs, or who has damaged testicles; no man of the seed of Aaron the priest who has a blemish shall come near to offer the offerings of Yahweh made by fire. Since he has a blemish, he shall not come near to offer the food of his God. He shall eat the food of his God, both of the most holy, and of the holy. He shall not come near to the veil, nor come near to the altar, because he has a blemish; that he may not profane My sanctuaries, for I am Yahweh who sanctifies them’.

CHAPTER 22

Regulations about Eating Holy Things

Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, Tell Aaron and his sons to separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, which they make holy to Me, and that they don’t profane My holy name. I am Yahweh. Tell them, ‘If anyone of all your descendants throughout your generations approaches the holy things, which the children of Israel make holy to Yahweh, having his uncleanness on him, that soul shall be cut off from before Me. I am Yahweh. Whoever of the seed of Aaron is a leper or has an issue shall not eat of the holy things, until he is clean. Whoever touches anything that is unclean by the dead, or a man whose seed goes from him; or whoever touches any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean; or a man from whom he may take uncleanness, whatever uncleanness he has; the person that touches any such shall be unclean until the evening, and shall not eat of the holy things, until he bathe his body in water. When the sun is down, he shall be clean; and afterward he shall eat of the holy things, because it is his food. That which dies of itself, or is torn by animals, he shall not eat, defiling himself by it. I am Yahweh. They shall therefore follow My requirements, lest they bear sin for it, and die therein, if they profane it. I am Yahweh who sanctifies them. No foreigner shall eat of the holy thing: a foreigner living with the priests, or a hired servant, shall not eat of the holy thing. But if a priest buys a slave, purchased by his money, he shall eat of it; and such as are born in his house, they shall eat of his bread. If a priest’s daughter is married to an outsider, she shall not eat of the heave offering of the holy things. But if a priest’s daughter is a widow, or divorced, and has no child, and has returned to her father’s house, as in her youth, she may eat of her father’s bread: but no stranger shall eat any of it. If a man eats something holy unwittingly, then he shall add the fifth part of its value to it, and shall give the holy thing to the priest. The priests shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer to Yahweh, and so cause them to bear the iniquity that brings guilt, when they eat their holy things; for I am Yahweh who sanctifies them’.

The Importance of Unblemished Sacrifices
17Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 18Speak to Aaron, and to his sons, and to all the children of Israel, and say to them, ‘Whoever is of the house of Israel, or of the foreigners in Israel, who offers his offering, whether it be any of their vows, or any of their freewill offerings, which they offer to Yahweh for a burnt offering; 19that you may be accepted, you shall offer a male without blemish, of the bulls, of the sheep, or of the goats. 20But whatever has a blemish, that you shall not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you. 21Whoever offers a sacrifice of peace offerings to Yahweh to accomplish a vow, or for a freewill offering, of the herd or of the flock, it shall be perfect to be accepted: no blemish shall be therein. 22Blind, injured, maimed, having a wart, festering, or having a running sore, you shall not offer these to Yahweh, nor make an offering by fire of them on the altar to Yahweh. 23A bull or a lamb that has any deformity or is lacking in his parts, that you may offer for a freewill offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted. 24That which has its testicles bruised, crushed, broken, or cut, you shall not offer to Yahweh; neither shall you do thus in your land. 25Neither shall you offer any of these as the food of your God from the hand of a foreigner; because their corruption is in them. There is a blemish in them. They shall not be accepted for you’. 26Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 27When a bull, or a sheep, or a goat, is born, then it shall remain seven days with its mother; and from the eighth day and thenceforth it shall be accepted for the offering of an offering made by fire to Yahweh. 28Whether it is a cow or ewe, you shall not kill it and its young both in one day. 29When you sacrifice a sacrifice of thanksgiving to Yahweh, you shall sacrifice it so that you may be accepted. 30It shall be eaten on the same day; you shall leave none of it until the morning. I am Yahweh. 31Therefore you shall keep My commandments, and do them. I am Yahweh. 32You shall not profane My holy name, but I will be made holy among the children of Israel. I am Yahweh Who makes you holy, 33Who brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God. I am Yahweh.

CHAPTER 23 Mar. 15

The Feasts of Yahweh

The Passover

Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2Speak to the children of Israel, and tell them, ‘The set feasts of Yahweh, which you shall proclaim to be holy assemblies, even these are My set feasts. 3Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day is a Sabbath of solemn rest, a holy assembly; you shall do no kind of work. It is a Sabbath to Yahweh in all your dwellings. 4These are the set feasts of Yahweh, even holy assemblies, which you shall proclaim in their appointed season. 5In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month in the evening, is Yahweh’s Passover. 6On the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread to Yahweh. Seven days you shall eat unleavened bread. 7In the first day you shall have a holy assembly. You shall do no regular work, 8but you shall offer an offering made by fire to Yahweh seven days. In the seventh day is a holy assembly: you shall do no regular work’.

The Feast of First Fruits

9Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 10Speak to the children of Israel, and tell them, ‘When you have come into the land which I give to you, and shall reap the harvest, then you shall bring the sheaf of the first fruits of your harvest to the priest: 11and he shall wave the sheaf before Yahweh, to be accepted for you. On the next day after the Sabbath the priest shall wave it. 12On the day when you wave the sheaf, you shall offer a male lamb without blemish a year old for a burnt offering to Yahweh. 13The grain offering with it shall be two tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire to Yahweh for a pleasant aroma; and the drink offering with it shall be of wine, the fourth part of a hin. 14You shall eat neither bread, nor roasted grain, nor fresh grain, until this same day, until you have brought the offering of your God. This is a statute forever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

The Feast of Pentecost

15You shall count from the next day after the Sabbath, from the day that you brought the sheaf of the wave offering; seven Sabbaths shall be completed: 16even to the next day after the seventh Sabbath
you shall number fifty days; and you shall offer a new grain offering to Yahweh. 17 You shall bring out of your habitations two loaves of bread for a wave offering made of two tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour. They shall be baked with yeast, for first fruits to Yahweh. 18 You shall present with the bread seven lambs without blemish a year old, one young bull, and two rams. They shall be a burnt offering to Yahweh, with their grain offering, and their drink offerings, even an offering made by fire, of a sweet aroma to Yahweh. 19 You shall offer one male goat for a sin offering, and two male lambs a year old for a sacrifice of peace offerings. 20 The priest shall wave them with the bread of the first fruits for a wave offering before Yahweh, with the two lambs. They shall be holy to Yahweh for the priest. 21 You shall make proclamation on the same day: there shall be a holy assembly to you; you shall do no regular work. This is a statute forever in all your dwellings throughout your generations. 22 When you reap the harvest of your land, you shall not wholly reap into the corners of your field, neither shall you gather the gleanings of your harvest: you shall leave them for the poor, and for the foreigner. I am Yahweh your God’.

The Day of Atonement

23 Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 24 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, ‘In the seventh month, on the first day of the month, shall be a solemn rest to you, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, a holy assembly. 25 You shall do no regular work; and you shall offer an offering made by fire to Yahweh’. 26 Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 27 However on the tenth day of this seventh month is the day of atonement: it shall be a holy assembly to you, and you shall afflict yourselves; and you shall offer an offering made by fire to Yahweh. 28 You shall do no kind of work in that same day; for it is a day of atonement, to make atonement for you before Yahweh your God. 29 For whoever it is who shall not bow himself down in that same day shall be cut off from among his people. 30 Whoever it is who does any kind of work in that same day, that person I will destroy from among his people. 31 You shall do no kind of work: it is a statute forever throughout your generations in all your dwellings. 32 It shall be a Sabbath of solemn rest for you, and you shall bow down yourselves. In the ninth day of the month at evening, from evening to evening, you shall keep your Sabbath.

The Feast of Tents

33 Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 34 Speak to the children of Israel, and say, ‘On the fifteenth day of this seventh month is the feast of tents for seven days to Yahweh. 35 On the first day shall be a holy assembly: you shall do no regular work. 36 Seven days you shall offer an offering made by fire to Yahweh. On the eighth day shall be a holy assembly to you; and you shall offer an offering made by fire to Yahweh. It is a solemn assembly: you shall do no regular work. 37 These are the appointed feasts of Yahweh, which you shall proclaim to be holy assemblies, to offer an offering made by fire to Yahweh, a burnt offering, and a grain offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, each on its own day; 38 besides the Sabbaths of Yahweh, and besides your gifts, and besides all your vows, and besides all your freewill offerings, which you give to Yahweh. 39 So on the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when you have gathered in the fruits of the land, you shall keep the feast of Yahweh seven days: on the first day shall be a solemn rest, and on the eighth day shall be a solemn rest. 40 You shall take on the first day the fruit of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and you shall rejoice before Yahweh your God seven days. 41 You shall keep it a feast to Yahweh seven days in the year: it is a statute forever throughout your generations; you shall keep it in the seventh month. 42 You shall dwell in booths seven days. All who are native-born in Israel shall dwell in booths, 43 that your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt. I am Yahweh your God’. 44 Moses declared to the children of Israel the appointed feasts of Yahweh.

CHAPTER 24 Mar. 16

The Showbread

Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring to you pure olive oil beaten for the light, to cause a lamp to burn continually. 3 Outside of the veil of the Testimony, in
the Tent of Meeting, shall Aaron keep it in order from evening to morning before Yahweh continually: it shall be a statute forever throughout your generations. 5 He shall keep in order the lamps on the pure gold lampstand before Yahweh continually. 6 You shall take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes of it: two tenth parts of an ephah shall be in one cake. 7 You shall set them in two rows, six on a row, on the pure gold table before Yahweh. 8 You shall put pure frankincense on each row, that it may make the bread be for a memorial, even an offering made by fire to Yahweh. 9 Every Sabbath day he shall set it in order before Yahweh continually. It is on the behalf of the children of Israel an everlasting covenant. 10 It shall be for Aaron and his sons; and they shall eat it in a holy place; for it is most holy to him of the offerings of Yahweh made by fire by a perpetual statute.

A Case of Blasphemy

16 The son of an Israelite woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel; and the son of the Israelite woman and a man of Israel strove together in the camp. 17 The son of the Israelite woman blasphemed the Name, and cursed; and they brought him to Moses. His mother’s name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan. 18 They put him in custody, until the will of Yahweh about this should be declared to them. 19 Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 20 Bring out of the camp him who cursed; and let all who heard him lay their hands on his head, and let all the congregation stone him. 21 You shall speak to the children of Israel, saying, ‘Whoever curses the Name of Yahweh, he shall surely be put to death; all the congregation shall certainly stone him: the foreigner as well as the native-born, when he blasphemates the Name, shall be put to death. 22 He who strikes any man mortally shall surely be put to death. 23 He who strikes an animal mortally shall make it good, life for life. 24 If anyone injures his neighbour; as he has done, so shall it be done to him: 25 fracture for fracture, eye for eye, tooth for tooth; as he has injured someone, so shall it be done to him. 26 He who kills an animal shall make it good; and he who kills a man shall be put to death. 27 You shall have one kind of law, for the foreigner as well as the native-born; for I am Yahweh your God’. 28 Moses spoke to the children of Israel; and they brought him to Moses. His mother’s name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

CHAPTER 25 Mar. 17

The Sabbatical Year and the Year of Jubilee

Yahweh said to Moses in Mount Sinai, 2 Speak to the children of Israel, and tell them, ‘When you come into the land which I give to you, then the land shall keep a Sabbath to Yahweh. 3 Six years you shall sow your field, and six years you shall prune your vineyard, and gather in its fruits; 4 but in the seventh year there shall be a Sabbath of solemn rest for the land, a Sabbath to Yahweh. You shall not sow your field or prune your vineyard. 5 What grows of itself in your harvest you shall not reap, and the grapes of your undressed vine you shall not gather. It shall be a year of solemn rest for the land. 6 The Sabbath of the land shall be for food for you; for yourself, for your servant, for your maid, for your hired servant, and for your stranger, who lives as a foreigner amongst you. 7 For your livestock also, and for the animals that are in your land, shall all its increase be for food. 8 You shall count off seven Sabbaths of years, seven times seven years; and there shall be to you the days of seven Sabbaths of years, even forty-nine years. 9 Then you shall sound the loud trumpet on the tenth day of the seventh month. On the Day of Atonement you shall sound the trumpet throughout all your land. 10 You shall make the fiftieth year holy, and proclaim liberty throughout the land to all its inhabitants. It shall be a jubilee to you; and each of you shall return to his own property, and each of you shall return to his family. 11 That fiftieth year shall be a jubilee to you. In it you shall not sow, neither reap that which grows of itself, nor gather from the undressed vines. 12 For it is a jubilee; it shall be holy to you. You shall eat of its increase out of the field. 13 In this Year of Jubilee each of you shall return to his property. 14 If you sell anything to your neighbour, or buy from your neighbour, you shall not wrong one another. 15 According to the number of years after the Jubilee you shall buy from your neighbour. Relative to the number of years of the crops he shall sell to you. 16 According to the length of the years you shall increase its price, and according to the shortness of the years you shall diminish its price; for he is selling the number of the crops to you. 17 You shall not wrong one another; but you shall fear
your God; for I am Yahweh your God. Therefore you shall do My statutes, and keep My ordinances and do them; and you shall dwell in the land in safety. The land shall yield its fruit, and you shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety. If you were to say, What shall we eat the seventh year? Behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase; know that I will command My blessing on you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for the three years. You shall sow the eighth year, and eat of the fruits, the old store; until the ninth year, until its fruits come in, you shall eat the old store. The land shall not be sold in perpetuity, for the land is Mine; for you are strangers and live as foreigners with Me. In all the land of your possession you shall grant a redemption for the land. If your brother becomes poor, and sells some of his possessions, then his kinsman who is next to him shall come, and redeem that which his brother has sold. If a man has no one to redeem it, and he becomes prosperous and finds sufficient means to redeem it; then let him reckon the years since its sale, and restore the surplus to the man to whom he sold it; and he shall return to his property. But if he isn’t able to get it back for himself, then what he has sold shall remain in the hand of him who has bought it until the Year of Jubilee: and in the Jubilee it shall be released, and he shall return to his possession. If a man sells a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it has been sold. For a full year he shall have the right of redemption. If it isn’t redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that is in the walled city shall be made sure in perpetuity to him who bought it, throughout his generations. It shall not be released in the Jubilee. But the houses of the villages which have no wall around them shall be reckoned with the fields of the country: they may be redeemed, and they shall be released in the Jubilee. Nevertheless the cities of the Levites, the houses in the cities of their possession, the Levites may redeem at any time. The Levites may redeem the house that was sold, and the city of his possession, and it shall be released in the Jubilee; for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel. But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold; for it is their perpetual possession. How to Deal with the Poor

If your brother becomes poor, and his hand can’t support him among you; then you shall uphold him. He shall live with you like an alien and a temporary resident. Take no interest from him or profit, but fear your God; that your brother may live among you. You shall not lend him your money at interest, nor give him your food for profit. I am Yahweh your God, Who brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God. If your brother has grown poor among you, and sells himself to you; you shall not make him to serve as a slave. As a hired servant and as a temporary resident he shall live with you; he shall serve with you until the Year of Jubilee: then he shall go out from you, he and his children with him, and shall return to his own family, and to the possession of his fathers. For they are My servants, whom I brought out of the land of Egypt. They shall not be sold as slaves. You shall not rule over him with harshness, but shall fear your God. As for your male and your female slaves whom you may have; of the nation

The land shall yield its fruit, and you shall eat our food for profit. If you were to say, What shall we eat the seventh year? Behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase; know that I will command My blessing on you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for the three years. You shall sow the eighth year, and eat of the fruits, the old store; until the ninth year, until its fruits come in, you shall eat the old store. The land shall not be sold in perpetuity, for the land is Mine; for you are strangers and live as foreigners with Me. In all the land of your possession you shall grant a redemption for the land. If your brother becomes poor, and sells some of his possessions, then his kinsman who is next to him shall come, and redeem that which his brother has sold. If a man has no one to redeem it, and he becomes prosperous and finds sufficient means to redeem it; then let him reckon the years since its sale, and restore the surplus to the man to whom he sold it; and he shall return to his property. But if he isn’t able to get it back for himself, then what he has sold shall remain in the hand of him who has bought it until the Year of Jubilee: and in the Jubilee it shall be released, and he shall return to his possession. If a man sells a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it has been sold. For a full year he shall have the right of redemption. If it isn’t redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that is in the walled city shall be made sure in perpetuity to him who bought it, throughout his generations. It shall not be released in the Jubilee. But the houses of the villages which have no wall around them shall be reckoned with the fields of the country: they may be redeemed, and they shall be released in the Jubilee. Nevertheless the cities of the Levites, the houses in the cities of their possession, the Levites may redeem at any time. The Levites may redeem the house that was sold, and the city of his possession, and it shall be released in the Jubilee; for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel. But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold; for it is their perpetual possession.
with him. 55For to Me the children of Israel are servants; they are My servants whom I brought out of the land of Egypt. I am Yahweh your God’.

CHAPTER 26  Mar. 18
Blessings for Obedience

‘You shall make for yourselves no idols, neither shall you raise up an engraved image or a pillar, neither shall you place any figured stone in your land, to bow down to it; for I am Yahweh your God. 2You shall keep My Sabbaths, and have reverence for My sanctuary. I am Yahweh. 3If you walk in My statutes, and keep My commandments, and do them; 4then I will give you your rains in their season, and the land shall yield its increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit. 5Your threshing shall reach to the vintage, and the vintage shall reach to the sowing time; and you shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely. 6I will give peace in the land, and you shall lie down, and no one will make you afraid; and I will remove evil animals out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land. 7You shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword. 8Five of you shall chase a hundred, and a hundred of you shall chase ten thousand; and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword. 9I will have respect for you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and will establish My covenant with you. 10You shall eat old store long kept, and you shall move out the old because of the new. 11I will set My tent among you: and My soul won’t abhor you. 12I will walk among you, and will be your God, and you will be My people. 13I am Yahweh your God, Who brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that you should not be their slaves; and I have broken the bars of your yoke, and made you go upright’.

Curses for Disobedience

14‘But if you will not listen to Me, and will not do all these commandments; 15and if you shall reject My statutes, and if your soul abhors My ordinances, so that you will not do all My commandments, but break My covenant; 16I also will do this to you: I will appoint terror over you, even consumption and fever, that shall consume the eyes, and make the soul to pine away; and you will sow your seed in vain, for your enemies will eat it. 17I will set My face against you, and you will be struck down before your enemies. Those who hate you will rule over you; and you will flee when no one pursues you. 18If you in spite of these things will not listen to Me, then I will chastise you seven times more for your sins. 19I will break the pride of your power, and I will make your sky like iron, and your soil like brass; 20and your strength will be spent in vain; for your land won’t yield its increase, neither will the trees of the land yield their fruit. 21If you walk contrary to Me, and won’t listen to Me, then I will bring seven times more plagues on you according to your sins. 22I will send wild animals among you, which will rob you of your children, destroy your livestock, and make you few in number; and your roads will become desolate. 23If by these things you won’t be returned to Me, but will walk contrary to Me; 24then I will also walk contrary to you; and I will strike you, even I, seven times for your sins. 25I will bring a sword upon you, that will execute the vengeance of the covenant; and you will be gathered together within your cities: and I will send the plague among you; and you will be delivered into the hand of the enemy. 26When I break your staff of bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver your bread again by weight, and you shall eat, and not be satisfied. 27If you in spite of this won’t listen to Me, but walk contrary to Me; 28then I will walk contrary to you in wrath; and I also will chastise you seven times for your sins. 29You will eat the flesh of your sons, and you will eat the flesh of your daughters. 30I will destroy your high places, and cut down your incense altars, and cast your dead bodies upon the bodies of your idols; and My soul will hate you. 31I will lay your cities waste, and will bring your sanctuaries to desolation, and I will not take delight in the sweet fragrance of your offerings. 32I will bring the land into desolation; and your enemies that dwell therein will be astonished at it. 33I will scatter you among the nations, and I will draw out the sword after you; and your land will be a desolation, and your cities shall be a waste. 34Then the land will enjoy its Sabbaths as long as it lies desolate and you are in your enemies’ land. Even then the land will rest and enjoy its Sabbaths. 35As long as it lies desolate it shall have rest, even the rest which it didn’t have in your Sabbaths, when you lived on it. 36As for those of you who are left, I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a driven leaf will put them to
flight; and they shall flee, as one flees from the sword; and they will fall when no one pursues. 37 They will stumble over one another, as it were before the sword, when no one pursues: and you will have no power to stand before your enemies. 38 You will perish among the nations, and the land of your enemies will eat you up. 39 Those of you who are left will pine away in their iniquity in your enemies’ lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them. 40 If they confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, in their trespass which they trespassed against Me, and also recognize that because they walked contrary to Me, 41 I also walked contrary to them, and brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their uncircumcised heart is humbled, and they then accept the punishment of their iniquity; 42 then I will remember My covenant with Jacob, and also My covenant with Isaac, and also My covenant with Abraham; and I will remember the land. 43 The land also will be left by them, and will enjoy its Sabbaths while it lies desolate without them: a

CHAPTER 27 Mar. 19

Regulations concerning Vows

Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2 Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, ‘When a man makes a vow, the persons shall be for Yahweh by your valuation. 3 Your valuation shall be of a male from twenty years old even to sixty years old, even your valuation shall be fifty shekels of silver, according to the shekel of the sanctuary. 4 If it is a female, then your valuation shall be thirty shekels. 5 If the person is from five years old even to twenty years old, then your valuation shall be for a male twenty shekels, and for a female ten shekels. 6 If the person is from a month old even to five years old, then your valuation shall be for a male five shekels of silver, and for a female your valuation shall be three shekels of silver. 7 If the person is from sixty years old and upward; if it is a male, then your valuation shall be fifteen shekels, and for a female ten shekels. 8 But if he is poorer than your valuation, then he shall be set before the priest, and the priest shall value him; according to the ability of him who vowed shall the priest value him. 9 If it is an animal, of which men offer an offering to Yahweh, all that any man gives of such to Yahweh becomes holy. 10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good; and if he shall at all change animal for animal, then both it and that for which it is changed shall be holy. 11 If it is any unclean animal, of which they do not offer as an offering to Yahweh, then he shall set the animal before the priest; 12 and the priest shall value it, whether it is good or bad. As you the priest values it, so shall it be. 13 But if he will indeed redeem it, then he shall add the fifth part of it to its valuation. 14 When a man dedicates his house to be holy to Yahweh, then the priest shall evaluate it, whether it is good or bad: as the priest shall evaluate it, so shall it stand. 15 If he who dedicates it will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of your valuation to it, and it shall be his. 16 If a man dedicates to Yahweh part of the field of his possession, then your valuation shall be according to the seed for it: the sowing of a homer of barley shall be valued at fifty shekels of silver. 17 If he dedicates his field from the Year of Jubilee, then the priest shall reckon to him the money according to the years that remain to the Year of Jubilee; and a reduction shall be made from your valuation. 18 But if he dedicates his field after the Jubilee, then the priest shall reckon to him the money according to the years that remain to the Year of Jubilee; and a reduction shall be made from your valuation. 19 If he who dedicated the field will indeed redeem it, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of your valuation to it, and it shall remain his. 20 If he will not redeem the field, or if he has sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed anymore; 21 but the field, when it goes out in the Jubilee, shall be holy to Yahweh, as a field devoted; it shall be owned by the priests. 22 If he dedicates to Yahweh a field which he has bought, which is not of the field of his possession, 23 then the priest shall reckon to him the worth of your valuation up to the Year of Jubilee; and he shall give your valuation on that day, as a holy thing to Yahweh. 24 In the Year of Jubilee the field shall return to him from whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land belongs. 25 All your valuations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs
to the shekel. 26 Only the firstborn among animals, which is made a firstborn to Yahweh, no man may dedicate it: whether an ox or sheep, it is Yahweh’s. 27 If it is an unclean animal, then he shall buy it back according to your valuation, and shall add to it the fifth part of it; or if it isn’t redeemed, then it shall be sold according to your valuation. 28 Notwithstanding, no devoted thing that a man shall devote to Yahweh of all that he has, whether of man or animal, or of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy to Yahweh. 29 No one devoted, who shall be devoted from among men, shall be ransomed: he shall surely be put to death. 30 All the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land or of the fruit of the trees, is Yahweh’s. It is holy to Yahweh. 31 If a man redeems anything of his tithe, he shall add a fifth part to it. 32 All the tithe of the herds or the flocks, whatever passes under the rod, the tenth shall be holy to Yahweh. 33 He shall not analyze whether it is good or bad, neither shall he change it; and if he changes it at all, then both it and that for which it is changed shall be holy. It shall not be redeemed. 34 These are the commandments which Yahweh commanded Moses for the children of Israel on Mount Sinai.
Numbers

CHAPTER 1 Mar. 20

A Census Taken

Yahweh spoke to Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the Tent of Meeting, on the first day of the second month, in the second year after they had come out of the land of Egypt, saying, 2"Take a census of all the congregation of the children of Israel, by their families, by their fathers' families, according to the number of the names, every male, one by one; 3from twenty years old and upward, all who are able to go out to war in Israel. You and Aaron shall number them by their divisions. 4With you there shall be a man of every tribe; each one the head of his fathers' house. 5These are the names of the men who shall stand with you: Of Reuben, Elizur the son of Shedeur; 6of Simeon, Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai; 7of Judah, Nahshon the son of Amminadab; 8of Issachar, Nethanel the son of Zuar; 9of Zebulun, Eliab the son of Helon; 10of the children of Joseph, of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud, of Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur; 11of Benjamin, Abidan the son of Gideoni; 12of Dan, Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai; 13of Asher, Pagiel the son of Ochran; 14of Gad, Eliasaph the son of Deuel; 15of Naphtali, Ahira the son of Enan. 16These are those who were called of the congregation, the princes of the tribes of their fathers; they were the heads of the thousands of Israel. 17Moses and Aaron took these men who are mentioned by name. 18They assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second month; and they declared their ancestry by their families, by their fathers' families, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, one by one. 19As Yahweh commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

The Number of the Tribes of Israel

20The children of Reuben, Israel's firstborn, their generations, by their families, by their fathers’ families, according to the number of the names, one by one, every male from twenty years old and upward, all who were able to go out to war; 21those who were numbered of them of the tribe of Reuben, were forty-six thousand five hundred. 22Of the children of Simeon, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' families, those who were numbered of it, according to the number of the names, one by one, every male from twenty years old and upward, all who were able to go out to war; 23those who were numbered of them, of the tribe of Simeon, were fifty-nine thousand three hundred. 24Of the children of Gad, their generations, by their families, by their fathers’ families, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all who were able to go out to war; 25those who were numbered of them, of the tribe of Gad, were forty-five thousand six hundred and fifty. 26Of the children of Benzamin, their generations, by their families, by their fathers’ families, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all who were able to go out to war; 27those who were numbered of them, of the tribe of Benjamin, were fifty-seven thousand four hundred. 28Of the children of Issachar, their generations, by their families, by their fathers’ families, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all who were able to go out to war; 29those who were numbered of them, of the tribe of Issachar, were fifty-four thousand four hundred. 30Of the children of Zebulun, their generations, by their families, by their fathers’ families, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all who were able to go out to war; 31those who were numbered of them, of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty-seven thousand four hundred. 32Of the children of Joseph, of the children of Ephraim, their generations, by their families, by their fathers’ families, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all who were able to go out to war; 33those who were numbered of them, of the tribe of Ephraim, were forty thousand five hundred. 34Of the children of Manasseh, their generations, by their families, by their fathers’ families, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all who were able to go out to war; 35those who were numbered of them, of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty-two thousand two hundred. 36Of the children of Benjamin, their generations, by their families, by their fathers’ families, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all who were able to go out to war; 37those who were numbered of them, of the tribe of Benjamin,
were thirty-five thousand four hundred. 38Of the children of Dan, their generations, by their families, by their fathers’ families, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all who were able to go forth to war; 39those who were numbered of them, of the tribe of Dan, were sixty-two thousand seven hundred. 40Of the children of Asher, their generations, by their families, by their fathers’ families, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all who were able to go forth to war; 41those who were numbered of them, of the tribe of Asher, were forty-one thousand five hundred. 42Of the children of Naphtali, their generations, by their families, by their fathers’ families, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all who were able to go forth to war; 43those who were numbered of them, of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty-three thousand four hundred. 44These are those who were numbered, whom Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, being twelve men: they were each one for his fathers’ house. 45So all those who were numbered of the children of Israel by their fathers’ families, from twenty years old and upward, all who were able to go out to war in Israel; 46even all those who were numbered were six hundred and three thousand five hundred and fifty.

The Levites

47But the Levites after the tribe of their fathers were not numbered among them. 48For Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 49Only the tribe of Levi you shall not number, neither shall you take a census of them among the children of Israel; but appoint the Levites over the Tabernacle of the Testimony, and over all its furnishings, and over all that belongs to it. They shall carry the tabernacle, and all its furnishings; and they shall serve it, and shall encamp around it. 50When the tabernacle is to move, the Levites shall take it down; and when the tabernacle is to be set up, the Levites shall set it up. The stranger who comes near shall be put to death. 52The children of Israel shall pitch their tents, every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, according to their divisions. 53But the Levites shall encamp around the Tabernacle of the Testimony, that there may be no wrath on the congregation of the children of Israel; and the Levites shall be responsible for the Tabernacle of the Testimony. 54Thus the children of Israel did. According to all that Yahweh commanded Moses, so they did.

CHAPTER 2 Mar. 21

The Order of the Twelve Tribes in the Camp and on the March

Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, 2The children of Israel shall encamp every man by his own standard, with the banners of their fathers’ families: at a distance from the Tent of Meeting shall they encamp around it. 3Those who encamp on the east side toward the sunrise shall be of the standard of the camp of Judah, according to their divisions, and the prince of the children of Judah shall be Nahshon the son of Amminadab. 4His division, and those who were numbered of them, were seventy-four thousand six hundred. 5Those who encamp next to him shall be the tribe of Issachar, and the prince of the children of Issachar shall be Nethanel the son of Zuar. 6His division, and those who were numbered of it, were fifty-four thousand four hundred. 7The tribe of Zebulun, and the prince of the children of Zebulun shall be Eliab the son of Helon. 8His division, and those who were numbered of it, were fifty-seven thousand four hundred. 9All who were numbered of the camp of Judah were one hundred eighty-six thousand four hundred, according to their divisions. They shall set out first. 10On the south side shall be the standard of the camp of Reuben according to their divisions. The prince of the children of Reuben shall be Elizur the son of Shedeur. 11His division, and those who were numbered of it, were forty-six thousand five hundred. 12Those who encamp next to him shall be the tribe of Simeon. The prince of the children of Simeon shall be Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. 13His division, and those who were numbered of them, were fifty-nine thousand three hundred. 14The tribe of Gad, and the prince of the children of Gad shall be Eliasaph the son of Reuel. 15His division, and those who were numbered of them, were forty-five thousand six hundred and fifty. 16All who were numbered of the camp of Reuben were one hundred fifty-one thousand four hundred fifty, according to their armies. They shall set out second. 17Then the Tent of Meeting shall set out, with the camp of the Levites in the midst of the camps. As they encamp, so shall they march out, every man in his place, by their standards. 18On the west side shall be the standard of the camp of Ephraim according to
their divisions, and the prince of the children of Ephraim shall be Elishama the son of Ammihud. 19His division, and those who were numbered of them, were forty thousand five hundred. 20Next to him shall be the tribe of Manasseh, and the prince of the children of Manasseh shall be Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur. 21His division, and those who were numbered of them, were thirty-two thousand two hundred. 22The tribe of Benjamin, and the prince of the children of Benjamin shall be Abidan the son of Gideoni. 23His army, and those who were numbered of them, were thirty-five thousand four hundred. 24All who were numbered of the camp of Ephraim were one hundred eight thousand one hundred, according to their divisions. They shall set out third. 25On the north side shall be the standard of the camp of Dan according to their divisions, and the prince of the children of Dan shall be Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai. 26His division, and those who were numbered of them, were sixty-two thousand seven hundred. 27Those who encamp next to him shall be the tribe of Asher, and the prince of the children of Asher shall be Pagiel the son of Ochran. 28His division, and those who were numbered of them, were forty-one thousand and five hundred. 29The tribe of Naphtali, and the prince of the children of Naphtali shall be Ahira the son of Enan. 30His division, and those who were numbered of them, were fifty-three thousand four hundred. 31All who were numbered of the camp of Dan were one hundred fifty-seven thousand six hundred. They shall set out last by their standards. 32These are those who were numbered of the children of Israel by their fathers’ families. All who were numbered of the camps according to their armies were six hundred thousand and three thousand five hundred and fifty. 33But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel; as Yahweh commanded Moses. 34Thus the children of Israel did. According to all that Yahweh commanded Moses, so they encamped by their standards, and so they marched out, everyone by their families, according to their fathers’ families.

CHAPTER 3 Mar. 22
The Levites Appointed

Now this is the history of the generations of Aaron and Moses in the day that Yahweh spoke with Moses in Mount Sinai. 2These are the names of the sons of Aaron: Nadab the firstborn, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. 3These are the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests who were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the priest’s office. 4Nadab and Abihu died before Yahweh, when they offered strange fire before Yahweh in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children. Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest’s office in the presence of Aaron their father. 5Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 6Bring the tribe of Levi near, and set them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister to him. 7They shall keep his requirements, and the requirements of the whole congregation before the Tent of Meeting, to do the service of the tabernacle. 8They shall keep all the furnishings of the Tent of Meeting, and the obligations of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle. 9You shall give the Levites to Aaron and to his sons. They are wholly given to him on the behalf of the children of Israel. 10You shall appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall keep their ministry. The stranger who comes near shall be put to death. 11Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 12Behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel instead of all the firstborn who open the womb among the children of Israel; and the Levites shall be mine; 13for all the firstborn are mine. On the day that I struck down all the firstborn in the land of Egypt I made holy to me all the firstborn in Israel, both man and animal. They shall be mine. I am Yahweh.

The Number and Duties of the Levites

14Yahweh spoke to Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying, 15Count the children of Levi by their fathers’ families, by their families. You shall count every male from a month old and upward. 16Moses numbered them according to the word of Yahweh, as he was commanded. 17These were the sons of Levi by their names: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari. 18These are the names of the sons of Gershon by their families: Libni and Shimei. 19The sons of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel. 20The sons of Merari by their families: Mahli and Mushi. These are the families of the Levites according to their fathers’ families. 21Of Gershon was the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimeites: these are the families of the Gershonites. 22Those who were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, even those who were
numbered of them were seven thousand five hundred. 23 The families of the Gershonites shall encamp behind the tabernacle westward. 24 The families of the Gershonites shall encamp in the east side of the tabernacle. 25 The prince of the fathers’ house of the Gershonites shall be Eliasaph the son of Lael. 26 The duty of the sons of Gershon in the Tent of Meeting shall be the tabernacle, and the tent, its covering, and the screen for the door of the Tent of Meeting, and the hangings of the court, and the screen for the door of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and around the altar, and its cords for all of its service. 27 Of Kohath was the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites. 28 According to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, there were eight thousand six hundred, keeping the requirements of the sanctuary. 29 The families of the sons of Kohath shall encamp on the south side of the tabernacle. 30 The prince of the fathers’ house of the families of the Kohathites shall be Elizaphan the son of Uzziel. 31 Their duty shall be the ark, the table, the lampstand, the altars, the vessels of the sanctuary with which they minister, and the screen, and all its service. 32 Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest shall be prince of the princes of the Levites, with the oversight of those who keep the requirements of the sanctuary. 33 Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites. These are the families of Merari. 34 Those who were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, were six thousand two hundred. 35 The prince of the fathers’ house of the families of Merari was Zuriel the son of Abihail. They shall encamp on the north side of the tabernacle. 36 The appointed duty of the sons of Merari shall be the tabernacle’s boards, its bars, its pillars, its sockets, all its instruments, all its service, the pillars of the court around it, their sockets, their pins, and their cords. 37 Those who encamp before the tabernacle eastward, in front of the Tent of Meeting toward the sunrise, shall be Moses and Aaron and his sons, keeping the requirements of the sanctuary for the duty of the children of Israel. The stranger who comes near shall be put to death. 38 All who were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of Yahweh, by their families, all the males from a month old and upward, were twenty-two thousand. 39 Yahweh said to Moses, Number all the firstborn males of the children of Israel from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names. 40 You shall take the Levites for Me (I am Yahweh) instead of all the firstborn among the children of Israel; and the livestock of the Levites instead of all the firstborn among the livestock of the children of Israel. 41 Moses numbered, as Yahweh commanded him, all the firstborn among the children of Israel. 42 All the firstborn males according to the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those who were numbered of them, were twenty-two thousand two hundred and seventy-three. 43 Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 44 Take the Levites instead of all the firstborn among the children of Israel, and the livestock of the Levites instead of their livestock; and the Levites shall be Mine. I am Yahweh. 45 For the redemption of the two hundred and seventy-three of the firstborn of the children of Israel, who exceed the number of the Levites, you shall take five shekels for each one; after the shekel of the sanctuary you shall take them (the shekel is twenty gerahs): 46 and you shall give the money, with which their remainder is redeemed, to Aaron and to his sons. 47 Moses took the redemption money from those who exceeded the number of those who were redeemed by the Levites; 48 from the firstborn of the children of Israel he took the money, one thousand three hundred and sixty-five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary: 49 and Moses gave the redemption money to Aaron and to his sons, according to the word of Yahweh, as Yahweh commanded Moses.

CHAPTER 4 Mar. 23
The Work of the Kohathites

Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, 2 Take a census of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, by their families, by their fathers’ families, 3 from thirty years old and upward even until fifty years old, all who enter into the service, to do the work in the Tent of Meeting. 4 This is the service of the sons of Kohath in the Tent of Meeting, in the most holy things. 5 When the camp moves forward, Aaron shall go in, and his sons, and they shall take down the veil of the screen, and cover the ark of the Testimony with it, 6 and shall put a covering of sealskin on it, and shall spread over it a cloth all of blue, and shall put in its poles. 7 On the table of show bread they shall spread a blue cloth, and put on it the dishes, the spoons, the bowls, and the cups with which to pour out; and the continual bread shall be on it. 8 They shall spread on them a scarlet cloth, and cover the same with a covering of sealskin, and shall put in its poles. 9 They shall take a blue cloth, and cover the lampstand of the light,
and its lamps, and its snuffers, and its snuff dishes, and all its oil vessels, with which they minister to it. 10 They shall put it and all its vessels within a covering of sealskin, and shall put it on the frame. 11 On the golden altar they shall spread a blue cloth, and cover it with a covering of sealskin, and shall put in its poles. 12 They shall take all the vessels of ministry, with which they minister in the sanctuary, and put them in a blue cloth, and cover them with a covering of sealskin, and shall put them on the frame. 13 They shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth on it. 14 They shall put on it all its vessels, with which they minister for it, the fire pans, the flesh hooks, the shovels, and the basins; all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread on it a covering of sealskin, and put in its poles. 15 When Aaron and his sons have finished covering the sanctuary, and all the furniture of the sanctuary, as the camp moves forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to carry it: but they shall not touch the sanctuary, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath in the Tent of Meeting. 16 The duty of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest shall be the oil for the light, the sweet incense, the continual grain offering, and the anointing oil, the requirements of all the tabernacle, and of all that is in it, the sanctuary, and its furnishings. 17 Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, 18 Don’t cut off the clan of the families of the Kohathites from among the Levites; 19 but thus do to them, that they may live, and not die, when they approach to the most holy things: Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them each one to his service and to his burden; 20 but they shall not go in to see the sanctuary even for a moment, lest they die.

The Work of the Gershonites

21 Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 22 Take a census of the sons of Gershon also, by their fathers’ families, by their families; 23 you shall count them from thirty years old and upward until fifty years old; all who enter in to wait on the service, to do the work in the Tent of Meeting. 24 This is the service of the families of the Gershonites, in serving and in bearing burdens: 25 they shall carry the curtains of the tabernacle, and the Tent of Meeting, its covering, and the covering of sealskin that is above it, and the screen for the door of the Tent of Meeting, 26 and the hangings of the court, and the screen for the door of the gate of the court, which is by the tabernacle and around the altar, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and whatever shall be done with them. In this will be their service. 27 At the commandment of Aaron and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burden, and in all their service; and you shall appoint their duty to them in all their responsibilities. 28 This is the service of the families of the sons of the Gershonites in the Tent of Meeting: and their duty shall be under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

The Work of the Merarites

29 As for the sons of Merari, you shall number them by their families, by their fathers’ families, 30 you shall count them from thirty years old and upward even to fifty years old, everyone who enters on the service, to do the work of the Tent of Meeting. 31 This is the duty of their burden, according to all their service in the Tent of Meeting: the tabernacle’s boards, its bars, its pillars, its sockets, 32 and the pillars of the court around it, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name you shall appoint the instruments of the duty of their burden. 33 This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service, in the Tent of Meeting, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

The Numbers of Aaron’s Sons

34 Moses and Aaron and the princes of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites by their families, and by their fathers’ families, 35 from thirty years old and upward even to fifty years old, everyone who entered into the service, for work in the Tent of Meeting. 36 Those who were numbered of them by their families were two thousand seven hundred and fifty. 37 These are those who were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all who served in the Tent of Meeting, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of Yahweh by Moses. 38 Those who were numbered of the sons of Gershon, by their families, and by their fathers’ families, 39 from thirty years old and upward even to fifty years old, everyone who entered into the service, for work in the Tent of Meeting. 40 Even those who were numbered of them, by their families, by their fathers’ families, were
two thousand six hundred and thirty.  These are those who were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, all who served in the Tent of Meeting, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of Yahweh.  Those who were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, by their families, by their fathers’ families, from thirty years old and upward even to fifty years old, everyone who entered into the service, to do work in the Tent of Meeting, even those who were numbered of them by their families, were three thousand two hundred.  These are those who were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of Yahweh by Moses.  All those who were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the princes of Israel numbered, by their families, and by their fathers’ families, from thirty years old and upward even to fifty years old, everyone who entered in to do the work of service, and the work of bearing burdens in the Tent of Meeting, even those who were numbered of them, were eight thousand five hundred and eighty.  According to the commandment of Yahweh they were numbered by Moses, everyone according to his service, and according to his burden. Thus were they numbered by him, as Yahweh commanded Moses.

CHAPTER 5

Rebuilding Relationships after Sin

Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, Command the children of Israel that they put out of the camp every leper, and everyone who has an issue, and whoever is unclean by the dead. Both male and female you shall put outside of the camp that they not defile their camp, in the midst of which I dwell. The children of Israel did so, and put them out outside of the camp; as Yahweh spoke to Moses, so did the children of Israel. Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, Speak to the children of Israel: ‘When a man or woman commits any sin that people commit, so as to trespass against Yahweh, and that soul is guilty; then he shall confess his sin which he has done, and he shall make restitution for his guilt in full, and add to it the fifth part of it, and give it to him in respect of whom he has been guilty. But if the man has no kinsman to whom restitution may be made for the guilt, the restitution for guilt which is made to Yahweh shall be the priest’s; besides the ram of the atonement, by which atonement shall be made for him. Every heave offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they present to the priest, shall be his. Every man’s holy things shall be his: whatever any man gives the priest, it shall be his.’

The Trial of Jealousy

Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, Speak to the children of Israel, and tell them: ‘If any man’s wife goes astray, and is unfaithful to him, and a man lies with her carnally, and it is hidden from the eyes of her husband, and is kept close, and she is defiled, and there is no witness against her, and she isn’t taken in the act; then the spirit of jealousy comes on him, and he is jealous of his wife, and she is defiled: or if the spirit of jealousy comes on him, and he is jealous of his wife, and she isn’t defiled; then the man shall bring his wife to the priest, and shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal. He shall pour no oil on it, nor put frankincense on it, for it is a grain offering of jealousy, a grain offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to memory. The priest shall set the woman before Yahweh, and let the hair of the woman’s head go loose, and put the grain offering of memorial in her hands, which is the grain offering of jealousy. The priest shall have in his hand the water of bitterness that brings a curse. The priest shall cause her to swear, and shall tell the woman, If no man has lain with you, and if you haven’t gone aside to uncleanness, being under your husband, be free from this water of bitterness that brings a curse. But if you have gone astray, being under your husband, and if you are defiled, and some man has lain with you besides your husband; then the priest shall cause the woman to swear with the oath of cursing, and the priest shall tell the woman, Yahweh make you a curse and an oath among your people, when Yahweh allows your thigh to fall away, and your body to swell; and this water that brings a curse will go into your bowels, and make your body swell, and your thigh fall away. The woman shall say, Amen, Amen. The priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot them out into the water of bitterness. He shall...
make the woman drink the water of bitterness that causes the curse; and the water that causes the curse shall enter into her and become bitter. 25 The priest shall take the grain offering of jealousy out of the woman’s hand, and shall wave the grain offering before Yahweh, and bring it to the altar. 26 The priest shall take a handful of the grain offering, as its memorial, and burn it on the altar, and afterward shall make the woman drink the water. 27 When he has made her drink the water, then it shall happen. If she is defiled, and has committed a trespass against her husband, that the water that causes the curse will enter into her and become bitter, and her body will swell, and her thigh will fall away; and the woman will be a curse among her people. 28 If the woman isn’t defiled, but is clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed. 29 This is the law of jealousy, when a wife, being under her husband, goes astray, and is defiled; 30 or when the spirit of jealousy comes on a man, and he is jealous of his wife; then he shall set the woman before Yahweh, and the priest shall execute on her all this law. 31 The man shall be free from iniquity, and that woman shall bear her iniquity’.

CHAPTER 6 Mar. 25

The Nazirite Vow

Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2 Speak to the children of Israel, and tell them: ‘When either man or woman shall make a special vow, the vow of a Nazirite, to separate himself to Yahweh, 3 he shall separate himself from wine and strong drink. He shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of fermented drink, neither shall he drink any juice of grapes, nor eat fresh grapes or dried. 4 All the days of his separation he shall eat nothing that is made of the grapevine, from the seeds even to the skins. 5 All the days of his vow of separation no razor shall come on his head, until the days are fulfilled, in which he separates himself to Yahweh. He shall be holy. He shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow long. 6 All the days that he separates himself to Yahweh he shall not go near a dead body. 7 He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die, because his separation to God is on his head. 8 All the days of his separation he is holy to Yahweh. 9 If any man dies very suddenly beside him, and he defiles the head of his separation, then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing. On the seventh day he shall shave it. 10 On the eighth day he shall bring two turtledoves or two young pigeons to the priest, to the door of the Tent of Meeting. 11 The priest shall offer one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make atonement for him, because he sinned by reason of the dead, and shall make his head holy that same day. 12 He shall consecrate to Yahweh the days of his separation, and shall bring a male lamb a year old for a trespass offering; but the former days shall be void, because his separation was defiled. 13 This is the law of the Nazirite: when the days of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought to the door of the Tent of Meeting, 14 and he shall offer his offering to Yahweh, one male lamb a year old without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe lamb a year old without blemish for a sin offering, and one ram without blemish for peace offerings, 15 and a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mixed with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and their grain offering, and their drink offerings. 16 The priest shall present them before Yahweh, and shall offer his sin offering, and his burnt offering. 17 He shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace offerings to Yahweh, with the basket of unleavened bread. The priest shall offer also its grain offering, and its drink offering. 18 The Nazirite shall shave the head of his separation at the door of the Tent of Meeting, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it on the fire which is under the sacrifice of peace offerings. 19 The priest shall take the boiled shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them on the hands of the Nazirite, after he has shaved the head of his separation; 20 and the priest shall wave them for a wave offering before Yahweh. This is holy for the priest, together with the breast that is waved and the thigh that is offered. After that the Nazirite may drink wine. 21 This is the law of the Nazirite who vows, and of his offering to Yahweh for his separation, besides that which he is able to put his hand on. According to his vow which he vows, so he must do after the law of his separation’. 22 Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 23 Speak to Aaron and to his sons, saying, ‘This is how you shall bless the children of Israel’. You shall tell them. 24 Yahweh bless you, and keep you. 25 Yahweh make His face to shine on you, and be gracious to you. 26 Yahweh lift up His face toward you, and give you peace’. 27 So they shall put My name on the children of Israel; and I will bless them.
CHAPTER 7 Mar. 26

A Major Freewill Offering from the Tribes

It happened on the day that Moses had finished setting up the tabernacle, and had anointed it and made it holy, with all its furniture, and the altar with all its vessels, and had anointed and sanctified them; 2that the princes of Israel, the heads of their fathers’ families, offered. These were the princes of the tribes. These are they who were over those who were numbered; 3and they brought their offering before Yahweh, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen - a wagon for every two of the princes, and for each one an ox - and they presented them before the tabernacle. 4Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 5Accept these from them that they may be used in doing the service of the Tent of Meeting; and you shall give them to the Levites, to every man according to his service. 6Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them to the Levites. 7He gave two wagons and four oxen to the sons of Gershon, according to their service; 8and he gave four wagons and eight oxen to the sons of Merari, according to their service, under the direction of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest. 9But to the sons of Kohath he gave none, because the service of the sanctuary belonged to them: they carried it on their shoulders. 10The princes gave offerings for the dedication of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the princes gave their offerings before the altar. 11Yahweh said to Moses, They shall offer their offering, each prince on his day, for the dedication of the altar.

A Detailed Record of the Offerings

12He who offered his offering the first day was Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah, 13and his offering was: one silver plate, the weight of which was one hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; 14one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense; 15one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; 16one male goat for a sin offering; 17and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab. 18On the second day Nethanel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, gave his offering. 19He offered for his offering: one silver plate, the weight of which was one hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; 20one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense; 21one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; 22one male goat for a sin offering; 23and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats, five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Nethanel the son of Zuar. 24On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, 25gave his offering: one silver plate, the weight of which was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; 26one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense; 27one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; 28one male goat for a sin offering; 29and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Eliab the son of Helon. 30On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, 31gave his offering: one silver plate, the weight of which was one hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; 32one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense; 33one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; 34one male goat for a sin offering; 35and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur. 36On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, 37gave his offering: one silver plate, the weight of which was one hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of
seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; 44 one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense; 45 one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; 46 one male goat for a sin offering; 47 and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Eliasaph the son of Deuel. 48 On the seventh day Elishama the son of Ammihud, prince of the children of Ephraim, 49 gave his offering: one silver plate, the weight of which was one hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; 50 one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense; 51 one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; 52 one male goat for a sin offering; 53 and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Elishama the son of Ammihud. 54 On the eighth day Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur, prince of the children of Manasseh, 55 gave his offering: one silver plate, the weight of which was one hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; 56 one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense; 57 one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; 58 one male goat for a sin offering; 59 and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur. 60 On the ninth day Abidan the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, 61 gave his offering: one silver plate, the weight of which was one hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; 62 one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense; 63 one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; 64 one male goat for a sin offering; 65 and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Abidan the son of Gideoni. 66 On the tenth day Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan, 67 gave his offering: one silver plate, the weight of which was one hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; 68 one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense; 69 one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; 70 one male goat for a sin offering; 71 and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai. 72 On the eleventh day Pagiel the son of Ochran, prince of the children of Asher, 73 gave his offering: one silver plate, the weight of which was one hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; 74 one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense; 75 one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; 76 one male goat for a sin offering; 77 and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Pagiel the son of Ochran. 78 On the twelfth day Ahira the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, 79 gave his offering: one silver plate, the weight of which was one hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; 80 one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense; 81 one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; 82 one male goat for a sin offering; 83 and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Ahira the son of Enan. 84 This was the dedication of the altar, on the day when it was anointed, by the princes of Israel: twelve silver plates, twelve silver bowls, twelve golden spoons, 85 each silver plate weighing one hundred and thirty shekels, and each bowl seventy; all the silver of the vessels two thousand four hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; 86 the twelve golden spoons, full of incense, weighing ten shekels apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary; all the gold of the spoons weighed one hundred and twenty shekels. 87 All the cattle for the burnt offering: twelve bulls, the rams twelve, the male lambs a year old twelve, and their grain offering; and the male goats for a sin offering twelve; 88 and all the cattle for the sacrifice of peace offerings: twenty-four bulls, the rams sixty, the male goats sixty, the year old male lambs sixty. This was the dedication of the altar, after it was anointed. 89 When Moses went into the Tent of Meeting to speak with Yahweh, he heard His voice speaking to him from above the mercy seat that was on the ark of the Testimony, from between the two cherubim: and He spoke to him.
CHAPTER 8  Mar. 27
The Sanctifying of the Levites

Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2Speak to Aaron, and tell him, ‘When you light the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light in front of the lampstand’. 3Aaron did so. He lit its lamps to light the area in front of the lampstand, as Yahweh commanded Moses. 4This was the workmanship of the lampstand, beaten work of gold. From its base to its flowers, it was beaten work; according to the pattern which Yahweh had shown Moses, so he made the lampstand. 5Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, ‘Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them. 6You shall do this to them, to cleanse them: sprinkle the water of cleansing on them, let them shave their whole bodies with a razor, and let them wash their clothes, and cleanse themselves. 7Then let them take a young bull, and its grain offering, fine flour mixed with oil; and another young bull you shall take for a sin offering. 8You shall present the Levites before the Tent of Meeting. You shall assemble the whole congregation of the children of Israel. 9You shall present the Levites before Yahweh. The children of Israel shall lay their hands on the Levites, 10and Aaron shall offer the Levites before Yahweh for a wave offering, on the behalf of the children of Israel, that it may be theirs to do the service of Yahweh. 11The Levites shall lay their hands on the heads of the bulls, and you shall offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering to Yahweh, to make atonement for the Levites. 12You shall set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them as a wave offering to Yahweh. 13Thus you shall separate the Levites from among the children of Israel, and the Levites shall be Mine. 14After that, the Levites shall go in to do the service of the Tent of Meeting: and you shall cleanse them, and offer them as a wave offering. 15For they are wholly given to Me from among the children of Israel; instead of all who open the womb, even the firstborn of all the children of Israel, I have taken them to Me. 16For all the firstborn among the children of Israel are Mine, both man and animal. On the day that I struck all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for Myself. 17I have taken the Levites instead of all the firstborn among the children of Israel. 18I have given the Levites as a gift to Aaron and to his sons from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel in the Tent of Meeting, and to make atonement for the children of Israel that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come near to the sanctuary. 19Moses, and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel did so to the Levites. According to all that Yahweh commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so the children of Israel did to them. 20The Levites purified themselves from sin, and they washed their clothes; and Aaron offered them for a wave offering before Yahweh; and Aaron made atonement for them to cleanse them. 21After that, the Levites went in to do their service in the Tent of Meeting before Aaron, and before his sons, as Yahweh had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so they did to them. 22Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, ‘This is that which belongs to the Levites: from twenty-five years old and upward they shall go in to serve in the service in the work of the Tent of Meeting; 23and from the age of fifty years they shall cease waiting on the work, and shall serve no more, but shall minister with their brothers in the Tent of Meeting, to perform the duty, and shall do no service. You shall do thus to the Levites concerning their duties.

CHAPTER 9  Mar. 27
The Passover Regulations

Yahweh spoke to Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year after they had come out of the land of Egypt, saying, ‘Moreover let the children of Israel keep the Passover in its appointed season. 2On the fourteenth day of this month, at evening, you shall keep it in its appointed time. According to all its statutes, and according to all its ordinances, you shall keep it. 3Moses spoke to the children of Israel, that they should keep the Passover. 4They kept the Passover in the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month, at evening, in the wilderness of Sinai. According to all that Yahweh commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did. 5There were certain men, who were unclean because of the dead body of a man, why are we kept back, that we may not offer the offering of Yahweh in its appointed time among the children of Israel? 6Moses answered them, Wait, that I may hear what
Yahweh will command concerning you. 9 Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 10 Say to the children of Israel, ‘If any man of you or of your generations is unclean by reason of a dead body, or is on a journey far away, he shall still keep the Passover to Yahweh. 11 In the second month, on the fourteenth day at evening they shall keep it: they shall eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs. 12 They shall leave none of it until the morning, nor break a bone of it. According to all the law of the Passover they shall keep it. 13 But the man who is clean, and is not on a journey, and fails to keep the Passover, that soul shall be cut off from his people. Because he didn’t offer the offering of Yahweh in its appointed time, that man shall bear his sin. 14 If a foreigner lives among you, and desires to keep the Passover to Yahweh according to the statute of the Passover, and according to its ordinance, so shall he do. You shall have one statute, both for the foreigner, and for him who is born in the land’.

Israel Led by Cloud and Fire

15 On the day that the tabernacle was raised up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, even the Tent of the Testimony, and at evening it was over the tabernacle as if it were the appearance of fire, until morning. 16 Thus it was continually. The cloud covered it, and the appearance of fire by night. 17 Whenever the cloud was taken up from over the Tent, then after that the children of Israel took their journey; and in the place where the cloud remained, there the children of Israel encamped. 18 At the commandment of Yahweh the children of Israel travelled, and at the commandment of Yahweh they encamped. As long as the cloud remained on the tabernacle they remained encamped. 19 When the cloud stayed on the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept Yahweh’s command, and didn’t travel. 20 Sometimes the cloud was a few days on the tabernacle; then according to the commandment of Yahweh they remained encamped, and according to the commandment of Yahweh they travelled. 21 Sometimes the cloud was from evening until morning; and when the cloud was taken up in the morning, they travelled: by day and by night, when the cloud was taken up, they travelled. 22 Whether it was two days, or a month, or a year that the cloud stayed on the tabernacle, remaining on it, the children of Israel remained encamped, and didn’t travel; but when it was taken up, they travelled. 23 At the commandment of Yahweh they encamped, and at the commandment of Yahweh they took up their journey. They kept Yahweh’s command, at the commandment of Yahweh by Moses.

CHAPTER 10 Mar. 28

The Use of the Trumpets

Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2 Make two trumpets of silver. You shall make them of beaten work. You shall use them for the calling of the congregation, and for the journeying of the camps. 3 When they blow them, all the congregation shall gather themselves to you at the door of the Tent of Meeting. 4 If they blow just one, then the princes, the heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves to you. 5 When you blow an alarm, the camps that lie on the east side shall go forward. 6 When you blow an alarm the second time, the camps that lie on the south side shall go forward. They shall blow an alarm for their journeys. 7 But when the assembly is to be gathered together, you shall blow, but you shall not sound an alarm. 8 The sons of Aaron, the priests, shall blow the trumpets. This shall be to you for a principle forever throughout your generations. 9 When you go to war in your land against the adversary who oppresses you, then you shall sound an alarm with the trumpets. Then you will be remembered before Yahweh your God, and you will be saved from your enemies. 10 Also in the day of your gladness, and in your set feasts, and in the beginnings of your months, you shall blow the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings; and they shall be to you for a memorial before your God. I am Yahweh your God.

The First Journey of Israel

11 It happened in the second year, in the second month, on the twentieth day of the month, that the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle of the testimony. 12 The children of Israel went forward according to their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud stayed in the wilderness of Paran. 13 They first went forward according to the commandment of Yahweh by Moses. 14 First, the
standard of the camp of the children of Judah went forward according to their armies. Nahshon the son of Amminadab was over his army. 15Nethanel the son of Zuar was over the army of the tribe of the children of Issachar. 16Eliab the son of Helon was over the army of the tribe of the children of Zebulun. 17The tabernacle was taken down, and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari, who bore the tabernacle, went forward. 18The standard of the camp of Reuben went forward according to their armies. Elizur the son of Shedeur was over his army. 19Shelemiel the son of Zurishaddai was over the army of the tribe of the children of Simeon. 20Eliassaph the son of Deuel was over the army of the tribe of the children of Gad. 21The Kohathites set forward, bearing the sanctuary. The others set up the tabernacle before they arrived. 22The standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their armies. Elishama the son of Ammihud was over his army. 23Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur was over the army of the tribe of the children of Manasseh. 24Abidan the son of Gideoni was over the army of the tribe of the children of Benjamin. 25The standard of the camp of the children of Dan, which was the rear guard of all the camps, set forward according to their armies. Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai was over his army. 26Pagiel the son of Ochran was over the army of the tribe of the children of Asher. 27Ahira the son of Enan was over the army of the tribe of the children of Naphtali. 28Thus were the travels of the children of Israel according to their armies, and they went forward. 29Moses said to Hobab, the son of Reuel the Midianite, Moses' father-in-law, We are journeying to the place of which Yahweh said, I will give it to you. Come with us, and we will treat you well; for Yahweh has spoken good concerning Israel. 30He said to him, I will not go; but I will depart to my own land, and to my relatives. 31He said, Don't leave us, please, because you know how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and you can be to us instead of eyes. 32It shall be, if you go with us, yes, it shall be, that whatever good Yahweh does to us, we will do the same to you. 33They set forward from the Mount of Yahweh three days' journey. The ark of the covenant of Yahweh went before them three days' journey, to seek out a camping place for them. 34The cloud of Yahweh was over them by day, when they set forward from the camp. 35It happened, when the ark went forward, that Moses said, Rise up, Yahweh, and let your enemies be scattered! Let those who hate you flee before you! 36When it rested, he said, Return, Yahweh, to the ten thousands of the thousands of Israel.

CHAPTER 11
The People Complain and Moses Becomes Desperate

The people started complaining in the ears of Yahweh. When Yahweh heard it, His anger was kindled; and Yahweh's fire burnt among them, and consumed some of those in the outskirts of the camp. 2The people cried to Moses, and Moses prayed to Yahweh, and the fire abated. 3The name of that place was called Taberah, because Yahweh's fire burnt among them. 4The mixed multitude that was among them lusted exceedingly; and the children of Israel also wept again, and said, Who will give us flesh to eat? 5We remember the fish, which we ate in Egypt for nothing; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlic: 6but now we have lost our appetite. There is nothing at all except this manna to look at. 7The manna was like coriander seed, and its appearance in mortars, and boiled it in pots, and made cakes of it. Its taste was like the taste of fresh oil. 8When the dew fell on the camp in the night, the manna fell on it. 9Moses heard the people weeping throughout their families, every man at the door of his tent; and the anger of Yahweh was kindled greatly; and Moses was displeased. 10Moses said to Yahweh, Why have You dealt with Your servant so badly? Why haven't I found grace in Your sight- for You lay the burden of all this people on me? 11Have I conceived all this people? Have I brought them forth, that You should tell me, 'Carry them in your bosom, as a nurse carries a nursing infant', to the land which You swore to their fathers? 12From where can I get meat to give to all this people? For they weep to me, saying, Give us meat, that we may eat'. 13I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavy for me. 14If You treat me this way, please kill me right now, if I have indeed found grace in Your sight; and don't let me see my wretchedness. 15Yahweh said to Moses, Gather to me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom you know to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them to the Tent of Meeting, that they may stand there with you. 16I will come down and talk with you there. I will take of the Spirit which is on you, and will put it on them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with you, that you not bear it yourself alone.
The Giving of Quails

18 Say to the people, ‘Sanctify yourselves against tomorrow, and you will eat flesh; for you have wept in the ears of Yahweh, saying, Who will give us flesh to eat? For it was well with us in Egypt. Therefore Yahweh will give you flesh, and you will eat. 19 You will not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days, 20 but a whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it is loathsome to you; because that you have rejected Yahweh Who is among you, and have wept before Him, saying, Why did we come out of Egypt?’ 21 Moses said, The people, among whom I am, are six hundred thousand men on foot, and you have said, ‘I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.’ 22 Shall flocks and herds be slaughtered for them, to be sufficient for them? Shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to be sufficient for them? 23 Yahweh said to Moses, Has Yahweh’s hand grown short? Now you will see whether My word will happen to you or not. 24 Moses went out, and told the people the words of Yahweh; and he gathered seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them around the Tent. 25 Yahweh came down in the cloud, and spoke to him, and took of the Spirit that was on him, and put it on the seventy elders: and it happened that when the Spirit rested on them, they prophesied, but they did so no more. 26 But two men remained in the camp. The name of one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit rested on them; and they were of those who were written, but had not gone out to the Tent; and they prophesied in the camp. 27 A young man ran, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad are prophesying in the camp! 28 Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Moses, one of his chosen men, answered, My lord Moses, forbid them! 29 Moses said to him, Are you jealous for my sake? I wish that all Yahweh’s people were prophets, that Yahweh would put His Spirit on them! 30 Moses went into the camp, he and the elders of Israel. 31 A wind from Yahweh went out and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, about a day’s journey on this side, and a day’s journey on the other side, around the camp, and about two cubits above the surface of the earth. 32 The people rose up all that day, and all the night, and all the next day, and gathered the quails. He who gathered least gathered ten homers, and they spread them all abroad for themselves around the camp. 33 While the flesh was yet between their teeth, before it was chewed, the anger of Yahweh was kindled against the people, and Yahweh struck the people with a very great plague. 34 The name of that place was called Kibroth Hattaavah, because there they buried the people who lusted. 35 From Kibroth Hattaavah the people travelled to Hazeroth, and they stayed at Hazeroth.

CHAPTER 12 Mar. 30

A Challenge to Moses’ Authority

Miriam and Aaron spoke against Moses because of the Cushite woman whom he had married; for he had married a Cushite woman. 2 They said, Has Yahweh indeed spoken only with Moses? Hasn’t He spoken also with us? And Yahweh heard it. 3 Now the man Moses was very humble, above all the men who were on the surface of the earth. 4 Yahweh spoke suddenly to Moses, to Aaron, and to Miriam, You three come out to the Tent of Meeting! The three of them came out. 5 Yahweh came down in a pillar of cloud, and stood at the door of the Tent, and called Aaron and Miriam; and they both came forward. 6 He said, Hear now My words. If there is a prophet among you, I Yahweh will make Myself known to him in a vision. I will speak with him in a dream. 7 My servant Moses is not so. He is so faithful in all My house that with him I will speak mouth to mouth, even plainly, and not in riddles; and he shall see Yahweh’s form. Why then were you not afraid to speak against My servant, against Moses? 8 The anger of Yahweh was kindled against them; and He departed. 9 The cloud departed from over the Tent; and behold, Miriam was leprous, as white as snow. 10 Aaron looked at Miriam, and behold, she was leprous. 11 Aaron said to Moses, Oh, my lord, please don’t count this sin against us, in which we have done foolishly, and in which we have sinned. 12 Let her not, I pray, be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he comes out of his mother’s womb. 13 Moses cried to Yahweh, saying, Heal her, God, I beg You! 14 Yahweh said to Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, shouldn’t she be ashamed seven days? Let her be shut up outside of the camp seven days, and after that she shall be brought in again. 15 Miriam was shut up outside of the camp seven days, and the people didn’t travel until Miriam was brought in again. 16 Afterward the people travelled from Hazeroth, and encamped in the wilderness of Paran.
Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2Send men, that they may spy out the land of Canaan, which I give to the children of Israel. Of every tribe of their fathers, you shall send a man, every one a prince among them. 3Moses sent them from the wilderness of Paran according to the commandment of Yahweh: all of them men who were heads of the children of Israel. 4These were their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur. 5Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori. 6Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh. 7Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph. 8Of the tribe of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Nun. 9Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu. 10Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi. 11Of the tribe of Joseph, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi. 12Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli. 13Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael. 14Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi. 15Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi. 16These are the names of the men whom Moses sent to spy out the land. Moses called Hoshea the son of Nun ‘Joshua’. 17Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said to them, Go up this way by the South, and go up into the hill country; 18and see the land, what it is, and the people who dwell therein, whether they are strong or weak, whether they are few or many; 19and what the land is that they dwell in, whether it is good or bad; and what cities they are that they dwell in, whether in camps, or in fenced cities; 20and what the land is, whether it is fat or lean, whether there is wood therein, or not. Be courageous, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time was the time of the first-ripe grapes. 21So they went up, and spied out the land from the wilderness of Zin to Rehob, to the entrance of Hamath. 22They went up by the South, and came to Hebron; and Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak, were there. (Now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.) 23They came to the valley of Eshcol, and cut down from there a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they carried it on a staff between two. They also brought some of the pomegranates and figs. 24That place was called the valley of Eshcol because of the cluster which the children of Israel cut down from there. 25They returned from spying out the land at the end of forty days. 26They went and came to Moses and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, to the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh, and brought back word to them, and to all the congregation, and showed them the fruit of the land. 27They told him, and said, We came to the land where you sent us and surely it flows with milk and honey and this is its fruit. 28However the people who dwell in the land are strong, and the cities are fortified and very large. Moreover, we saw the children of Anak there. 29Amalek dwells in the land of the South; and the Hittite, and the Jebusite, and the Amorite, dwell in the hill country; and the Canaanite dwells by the sea, and along by the side of the Jordan. 30Caleb stilled the people before Moses and said, Let us go up at once, and posses the land which we saw; 31for we are well able to overcome it. 32They went from there and came into the wilderness of Zin; and the people served Yahweh there. 33And they departed from there and went to the mountain of Ephel Tachson, which belongs to the Rephaim, and spied out the land. 34And they came to Elealeh, and to Bethany, and to the king of Mearah, and to the city of the palm trees, and they came to Hebron (the same Caleb the son of Jephunneh gave an account of it); 35and they came to the valley of Zin; and they spied out the land from Kadesh unto Hebron. 36And the men that went up with Caleb were Iru, and Elaph, and Shecaniah the son of Abiah; and they spied out Zin. 37They came back, and said to all the congregation, The land which we went to search it is an extremely good land. 38The land is very broad; the cities are large and walled; 39and the houses in the land are of honey. 40But the people that dwell in the land are strong, and the inhabitants of the cities are fortified, and very large. We even saw the sons of Anak there. 41And we took of their fruit: pomegranates, and figs, and grapes; and when we had eaten our fill, 42we took from their winepresses grapes of wine and pressed them out into a cluster; and it was deep; and he who dipped a stick therein, his tongue was numbed. 43And they returned to Moses and Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed through to spy it out is an extremely good land.
8Since Yahweh delights in us, then He will bring us into this land, and give it to us - a land which flows with milk and honey. 9Only don’t rebel against Yahweh, neither fear the people of the land; for they are bread for us. Their defence is removed from over them, and Yahweh is with us. Don’t fear them. 10But all the congregation threatened to stone them with stones. The glory of Yahweh appeared in the Tent of Meeting to all the children of Israel. 11Yahweh said to Moses, How long will this people despise Me? and how long will they not believe in Me, for all the signs which I have worked among them? 12I will strike them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of you a nation greater and mightier than they.

God and Moses in Dialogue

13Moses said to Yahweh, Then the Egyptians will hear it; for You brought up this people in Your might from among them; 14and they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land. They have heard that You, Yahweh, are in the middle of this people; for You, Yahweh, are seen face to face, and Your cloud stands over them and You go before them in a pillar of cloud by day, and in a pillar of fire by night. 15Now if You killed this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of You will speak, saying, 16‘Because Yahweh was not able to bring this people into the land which He swore to them, therefore He has slain them in the wilderness’. 17Now please let the power of the Lord be great, according as You have spoken, saying, 18‘Yahweh is slow to anger, and abundant in loving kindness, forgiving iniquity and disobedience; and that will by no means justify the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children, to the third and on the fourth generation’. 19Please pardon the iniquity of this people according to the greatness of Your grace, and according as You have forgiven this people, from Egypt even until now. 20Yahweh said, I have pardoned according to your word: 21but in very deed, as I live, and as all the earth shall be filled with the glory of Yahweh; 22because all those men who have seen My glory and My signs which I worked in Egypt and in the wilderness, yet have tempted Me these ten times, and have not listened to My voice; 23surely they shall not see the land which I swore to their fathers, neither shall any of those who despised Me see it. 24But My servant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, and has followed Me faithfully, him will I bring into the land into which he went; and his seed shall possess it. 25Now the Amalekite and the Canaanite dwell in the valley. Tomorrow, turn and go into the wilderness by the way to the Red Sea.

The Punishment of the People

26Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, 27How long shall I bear with this evil congregation, that murmur against Me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against Me. 28Tell them, ‘As I live, says Yahweh, surely as you have spoken in My ears, so will I do to you. 29Your dead bodies shall fall in this wilderness; and all who were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, who have murmured against Me, 30surely you shall not come into the land, concerning which I swore that I would make you dwell therein, except Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun. 31But your little ones, that you said should be for a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which you have rejected. 32But as for you, your dead bodies shall fall in this wilderness. 33Your children shall be wanderers in the wilderness forty years, and shall bear your prostitution, until your dead bodies be consumed in the wilderness. 34According to the number of the days in which you spied out the land, even forty days, for every day a year, you will bear your iniquities, even forty years; and you will know the altering of My purpose’. 35I Yahweh have spoken, surely this will I do to all this evil congregation, who are gathered together against Me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die. 36The men, whom Moses sent to spy out the land, who returned and made all the congregation to murmur against Him, by bringing up an evil report against the land, 37even those men who brought up an evil report about the land, died by the plague before Yahweh. 38But Joshua the son of Nun and Caleb the son of Jephunneh remained alive out of those men who went to spy out the land. 39Moses told these words to all the children of Israel, and the people mourned greatly. 40They rose up early in the morning, and went up to the top of the mountain, saying, Behold, we are here, and will go up to the place which Yahweh has promised; for we have sinned. 41Moses said, Why now do you disobey the commandment of Yahweh, since disobedience shall not prosper? 42Don’t go up, for Yahweh isn’t among you; that you not be struck down before your enemies. 43There the Amalekite and the
Canaanite are before you, and you shall fall by the sword, because you are turned back from following Yahweh; therefore Yahweh will not be with you. But they presumed to go up to the top of the mountain; nevertheless the ark of the covenant of Yahweh and Moses didn’t depart out of the camp. Then the Amalekite came down, and the Canaanite who lived in that mountain, and struck them and beat them down, even to Hormah.

CHAPTER 15 Apr. 1

The Importance of the Grain Offering

Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2Speak to the children of Israel, and tell them, ‘When you have come into the land of your habitations, which I give to you, 3and will make an offering by fire to Yahweh, a burnt offering, or a sacrifice, to accomplish a vow, or as a freewill offering, or in your set feasts, to make a pleasant aroma to Yahweh, of the herd, or of the flock; 4then he who offers his offering shall offer to Yahweh a grain offering of a tenth part of an ephah of fine flour mixed with the fourth part of a hin of oil; 5and wine for the drink offering, the fourth part of a hin, you shall prepare with the burnt offering, or for the sacrifice, for each lamb. 6Or for a ram, you shall prepare for a grain offering two tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour mixed with the third part of a hin of oil; 7and for the drink offering you shall offer the third part of a hin of wine, for a pleasant aroma to Yahweh. 8When you prepare a bull for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice, to accomplish a vow, or for peace offerings to Yahweh, 9then shall he offer with the bull a grain offering of three tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour mixed with half a hin of oil; 10and you shall offer for the drink offering half a hin of wine, for an offering made by fire, for a pleasant aroma to Yahweh. 11Thus shall it be done for each bull, or for each ram, or for each of the male lambs, or of the young goats. 12According to the number that you shall prepare, so you shall do to each one according to their number. 13All who are native-born shall do these things in this way, in offering an offering made by fire, for a pleasant aroma to Yahweh. 14If a stranger lives as a foreigner with you, or whoever may be among you throughout your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, for a pleasant aroma to Yahweh; as you do, so he shall do. 15For the assembly, there shall be one statute for you and for the stranger who lives as a foreigner, a statute forever throughout your generations: as you are, so shall the foreigner be before Yahweh. 16One law and one ordinance shall be for you, and for the stranger who lives as a foreigner with you’.

Sins of Ignorance

17Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 18Speak to the children of Israel, and tell them, ‘When you come into the land to which I bring you, 19then it shall be that when you eat of the bread of the land, you shall offer up a wave offering to Yahweh. 20Of the first of your dough you shall offer up a cake for a wave offering: as the wave offering of the threshing floor, so you shall heave it. 21Of the first of your dough you shall give to Yahweh a wave offering throughout your generations. 22When you shall err, and not observe all these commandments which Yahweh has spoken to Moses, 23even all that Yahweh has commanded you by Moses, from the day that Yahweh gave commandment, and onward throughout your generations; 24then it shall be, if it be done unknowingly, without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bull for a burnt offering, for a pleasant aroma to Yahweh, with the grain offering of it, and the drink offering of it, according to the ordinance, and one male goat for a sin offering. 25The priest shall make atonement for all the congregation of Israel, and they shall be forgiven; for it was an error, and they have brought their offering, an offering made by fire to Yahweh, and their sin offering before Yahweh, for their error. 26And all the congregation of the children of Israel shall be forgiven, and the stranger who lives as a foreigner among them; for in respect of all the people it was done unknowingly. 27If one person sins unknowingly, then he shall offer a female goat of a year old for a sin offering. 28The priest shall make atonement for the soul who errs when he sins unknowingly, to make atonement for him before Yahweh; and he shall be forgiven. 29You shall have one law for him who does anything unknowingly, for him who is native-born among the children of Israel, and for the stranger who lives as a foreigner among them’.

The Sin of Presumption
But the soul who does anything in presumption, whether he is native-born or a foreigner, the same blasphemes Yahweh; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people. Because he has despised the word of Yahweh, and has broken His commandment, that soul shall utterly be cut off; his iniquity shall be on him. While the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man gathering sticks on the Sabbath day. Those who found him gathering sticks brought him to Moses and Aaron, and to all the congregation. They put him in custody, because it had not been declared what should be done to him. Yahweh said to Moses, The man shall surely be put to death. All the congregation shall stone him with stones outside the camp. All the congregation brought him outside of the camp, and stoned him to death with stones, as Yahweh commanded Moses.

Blue Fringes

Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, Speak to the children of Israel, and tell them that they should make themselves fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put on the fringe of each border a cord of blue: and it shall be to you for a fringe, that you may look on it, and remember all the commandments of Yahweh, and do them; and that you do not follow after your own heart and your own eyes, after which you use to play the prostitute; that you may remember and do all My commandments, and be holy to your God. I am Yahweh your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God. I am Yahweh your God.

CHAPTER 16 Apr. 2

The Rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram

Now Korah, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, with Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and On, the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took men; and they rose up before Moses with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the congregation, men called to lead the assembly, men of renown. They assembled themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said to them, You take too much on yourself, since all the congregation are holy, each one of them, and Yahweh is among them. Why then lift yourselves up above the assembly of Yahweh? When Moses heard it, he fell on his face, and he spoke to Korah and to all his company, saying, In the morning Yahweh will show who are His, and who is holy, and will cause him to come near to Him. Even him whom He shall choose, He shall cause to come near to Him. Do this: take censers, Korah, and all his company, and put fire in them, and put incense on them before Yahweh tomorrow; and it shall be that the man whom Yahweh chooses, he shall be holy. You have gone too far, you sons of Levi!

Moses said to Korah, Hear now, you sons of Levi! Is it a small thing to you, that the God of Israel has separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to Himself, to do the service of the tabernacle of Yahweh, and to stand before the congregation to minister to them; and that He has brought you near, and all your brothers the sons of Levi with you? Do you seek the priesthood also? Therefore you and all your company are gathered together against Yahweh; and Aaron, who is he that you murmur against him? Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab; and they said, We won’t come up. Is it a small thing that you have brought us up out of a land flowing with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, but you must also make yourself a prince over us? Moreover you haven’t brought us into a land flowing with milk and honey, nor given us inheritance of fields and vineyards. Will you put out the eyes of these men? We won’t come up. Moses was very angry, and said to Yahweh, Don’t respect their offering. I have not taken one donkey from them, neither have I hurt one of them. Moreover you haven’t brought us into a land flowing with milk and honey, nor given us inheritance of fields and vineyards. Will you put out the eyes of these men? We won’t come up. Moses said to Korah, You and all your company go before Yahweh, you, and they, and Aaron, tomorrow; and let each man take his censer, and put incense on them, and each man bring before Yahweh his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; you also and Aaron, each his censer. They each took his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood at the door of the Tent of Meeting with Moses and Aaron. Korah assembled all the congregation against them to the door of the Tent of Meeting, and the glory of Yahweh appeared to all the congregation. Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, Separate yourselves from among this congregation that I may consume them in a moment! They fell on their faces, and said, God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and will You be angry with all the congregation? Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, Speak to the congregation, saying, ‘Get away from
around the tent of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram!" 25Moses rose up and went to Dathan and Abiram, and the elders of Israel followed him. 26He spoke to the congregation, saying, Depart, I beg you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest you be consumed in all their sins! 27So they went away from the tent of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every side; and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood at the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little ones.

28Moses said, Hereby you shall know that Yahweh has sent me to do all these works; for they are not from my own mind. 29If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men; then Yahweh hasn’t sent me. 30But if Yahweh make a new thing, and the ground open its mouth, and swallow them up, with all that appertain to them, and they go down alive into Sheol; then you shall understand that these men have despised Yahweh. 31It happened, as he made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground split apart that was under them, 32and the earth opened its mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and all the men who appertained to Korah, and all their goods. 33So they, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into Sheol; and the earth closed on them, and they perished from among the assembly. 34All Israel that were around them fled at their cry; for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up! 35Fire came forth from Yahweh, and devoured the two hundred and fifty men who offered the incense. 36Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 37Speak to Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter the fire yonder, for they are holy. 38even the censers of these sinners against their own lives. Let them be made beaten plates for a covering of the altar; for they offered them before Yahweh, therefore they are holy; and they shall be a sign to the children of Israel. 39Eleazar the priest took the bronze censers, which those who were burnt had offered, and they beat them out for a covering of the altar, 40to be a memorial to the children of Israel, to the end that no stranger, who isn’t of the seed of Aaron, comes near to burn incense before Yahweh; that he not be as Korah, and as his company - as Yahweh spoke to him by Moses. 41But on the next day all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, You have killed Yahweh’s people! 42It happened, when the congregation was assembled against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the Tent of Meeting; and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of Yahweh appeared. 43Moses and Aaron came to the front of the Tent of Meeting. 44Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 45Get away from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment! They fell on their faces. 46Moses said to Aaron, Take your censer, and put fire from off the altar in it, and lay incense on it, and carry it quickly to the congregation, and make atonement for them; for wrath has gone out from Yahweh! The plague has begun. 47Aaron did as Moses said, and ran into the midst of the assembly; and behold, the plague has begun among the people: and he put on the incense, and made atonement for the people. 48He stood between the dead and the living, and the plague was stayed. 49Now those who died by the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, besides those who died about the matter of Korah. 50Aaron returned to Moses to the door of the Tent of Meeting, and the plague was stayed.

CHAPTER 17 Apr. 3
God Confirms His Choice of Aaron

Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2Speak to the children of Israel, and take of them rods, one for each father’s house, of all their princes according to their fathers’ families, twelve rods. Write every man’s name on his rod. 3You shall write Aaron’s name on the rod of Levi; for there shall be one rod for each head of their fathers’ families. 4You shall lay them up in the Tent of Meeting before the testimony, where I meet with you. 5It shall happen, that the rod of the man whom I shall choose shall bud; and I will make to cease from Me the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against you. 6Moses spoke to the children of Israel; and all their princes gave him rods, for each prince one, according to their fathers’ families, even twelve rods; and the rod of Aaron was among their rods. 7Moses laid up the rods before Yahweh in the tent of the testimony. 8It happened on the next day that Moses went into the tent of the testimony, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and put forth buds, and produced blossoms, and bore ripe almonds. 9Moses brought out all the rods from before Yahweh to all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod. 10Yahweh said to Moses, Put back the rod of Aaron before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the children of rebellion; that you may make an end of their murmurings against me, that they
not die. 11Moses did so. As Yahweh commanded him, so he did. 12The children of Israel spoke to Moses, saying, Behold, we perish! We are undone! We are all undone! 13Everyone who comes near, who comes near to the tabernacle of Yahweh, dies! Will we all perish?

CHAPTER 18 Apr. 3
The Allowance for the Priests to Eat the Sacrifices

Yahweh said to Aaron, You and your sons and your fathers’ house with you shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary; and you and your sons with you shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood. 2Your brothers also, the tribe of Levi, the tribe of your father, bring near with you, that they may be joined to you, and minister to you; but you and your sons with you shall be before the tent of the testimony. 3They shall keep your commands, and the duty of all the Tent; only they shall not come near to the vessels of the sanctuary and to the altar, that they not die, neither they, nor you. 4They shall be joined to you, and keep the responsibility of the Tent of Meeting, for all the service of the Tent, and a stranger shall not come near to you. 5You shall perform the duty of the sanctuary, and the duty of the altar, that there be no more wrath on the children of Israel. 6I, behold, I have taken your brothers the Levites from among the children of Israel. To you they are given as a gift, given to Yahweh, to do the service of the Tent of Meeting. 7You and your sons with you shall keep your priesthood for everything of the altar, and for that within the veil; and you shall serve. I give you the priesthood as a gift, and the stranger who comes near shall be put to death. 8Yahweh spoke to Aaron, I, behold, I have given you the responsibility for My wave offerings, even all the holy things of the children of Israel. To you have I given them by reason of the anointing, and to your sons, as a portion forever. 9This shall be yours of the most holy things from the fire: every offering of theirs, even every grain offering of theirs, and every sin offering of theirs, and every trespass offering of theirs, which they shall render to Me, shall be most holy for you and for your sons. 10You shall eat of it like the most holy things. Every male shall eat of it. It shall be holy to you. 11This is yours, too: the wave offering of their gift, even all the wave offerings of the children of Israel. I have given them to you, and to your sons and to your daughters with you, as a portion forever. Everyone who is clean in your house shall eat of it. 12All the best of the oil and all the best of the vintage and of the grain, the first fruits of them which they give to Yahweh, to you have I given them. 13The first-ripe fruits of all that is in their land which they bring to Yahweh shall be yours. Everyone who is clean in your house shall eat of it. 14Everything devoted in Israel shall be yours. 15Everything that opens the womb, of all flesh which they offer to Yahweh, both of man and animal shall be yours; nevertheless you shall surely redeem the firstborn of man, and you shall redeem the firstborn of unclean animals. 16You shall redeem those who are to be redeemed of them from a month old, according to your estimation, for five shekels of money, a after the shekel of the sanctuary (the same is twenty gerahs). 17But you shall not redeem the firstborn of a cow, or the firstborn of a sheep, or the firstborn of a goat. They are holy. You shall sprinkle their blood on the altar, and shall burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a pleasant aroma to Yahweh. 18Their flesh shall be yours, as the wave offering breast and as the right thigh, it shall be yours. 19All the wave offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel give to Yahweh, have I given you and your sons and your daughters with you as a portion forever. It is a covenant of salt forever before Yahweh to you and to your seed with you.

The Tithe

20Yahweh said to Aaron, You shall have no inheritance in their land, neither shall you have any portion among them. I am your portion and your inheritance among the children of Israel. 21To the children of Levi, behold, I have given all the tithe in Israel for an inheritance, in return for their service which they serve, even the service of the Tent of Meeting. 22Henceforth the children of Israel shall not come near the Tent of Meeting, lest they bear sin, and die. 23But the Levites shall do the service of the Tent of Meeting, and they shall bear their iniquity. It shall be a statute forever throughout your generations. Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance. 24For the tithe of the children of Israel, which they offer as a wave offering to Yahweh, I have given to the Levites for an inheritance; therefore I have said to them, ‘Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance’. 25Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 26Moreover you shall speak to the Levites, and tell
them, ‘When you take of the children of Israel the tithe which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then you shall offer up a wave offering of it for Yahweh, a tithe of the tithe. 27Your wave offering shall be reckoned to you, as though it were the grain of the threshing floor, and as the fullness of the winepress. 28Therefore you shall tell them, ‘When you heave its best from it, then it shall be reckoned to the Levites as the increase of the threshing floor, and as the increase of the winepress. 29You shall eat it in every place, you and your households; for it is your reward in return for your service in the Tent of Meeting. 30You shall bear no sin by reason of it, when you have heaved from it the best of it, and you shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, that you not die’.

CHAPTER 19  Apr. 4

The Red Heifer

Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, 2This is the statute of the law which Yahweh has commanded: Speak to the children of Israel, that they bring you a red heifer without spot, in which is no blemish, and which was never yoked. 3You shall give her to Eleazar the priest, and he shall bring her forth outside of the camp, and one shall kill her before his face. 4Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle her blood toward the front of the Tent of Meeting seven times. 5One shall burn the heifer in his sight: her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn; 6and the priest shall take cedar wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer. 7Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the evening. 8He who burns her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the evening. 9A man who is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up outside of the camp in a clean place; and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel for a water for impurity. It is a sin offering. 10He who gathers the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the evening. It shall be to the children of Israel, and to the stranger who lives as a foreigner among them, for a statute forever. 11He who touches the dead body of any man shall be unclean seven days. 12The same shall purify himself with water on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean; but if he doesn’t purify himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean. 13Whoever touches a dead person, the body of a man who has died, and doesn’t purify himself, defiles the tent of Yahweh; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel. Because the water for impurity was not sprinkled on him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness is yet on him. 14This is the law when a man dies in a tent: everyone who comes into the tent, and everyone who is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days. 15Every open vessel, which has no covering bound on it, is unclean. 16Whoever in the open field touches one who is slain with a sword, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days. 17For the unclean they shall take of the ashes of the burning of the sin offering; and running water shall be put thereto in a vessel: 18and a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it on the tent, and on all the vessels, and on the persons who were there, and on him who touched the bone, or the slain, or the dead, or the grave. 19The clean person shall sprinkle on the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day, and on the seventh day he shall purify him; and he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at evening. 20But the man who shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from the midst of the assembly, because he has defiled the sanctuary of Yahweh. The water for impurity has not been sprinkled on him: he is unclean. 21It shall be a perpetual statute to them. He who sprinkles the water for impurity shall wash his clothes, and he who touches the water for impurity shall be unclean until evening. 22Whatever the unclean person touches shall be unclean; and the soul that touches it shall be unclean until evening.

CHAPTER 20  Apr. 5

Moses and Aaron Strike the Rock and Are Punished
The children of Israel, even the whole congregation, came into the wilderness of Zin in the first month; and the people stayed in Kadesh. Miriam died there, and was buried there. 2There was no water for the congregation. They assembled themselves together against Moses and against Aaron. 3The people strove with Moses and spoke, saying, We wish that we had died when our brothers died before Yahweh! 4Why have you brought the assembly of Yahweh into this wilderness that we should die there, we and our animals? 5Why have you made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in to this evil place? It is no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither is there any water to drink. 6Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly to the door of the Tent of Meeting, and fell on their faces, and the glory of Yahweh appeared to them. 7Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 8Take the rod and assemble the congregation, you and Aaron your brother, and speak to the rock before their eyes, that it give forth its water; and you shall bring forth to them water out of the rock; so you shall give the congregation and their livestock drink. 9Moses took the rod from before Yahweh as He commanded him. 10Moses and Aaron gathered the assembly together before the rock and he said to them, Hear now, you rebels; shall we bring water out of this rock for you? 11Moses lifted up his hand and struck the rock with his rod twice: and water came forth abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their livestock. 12Yahweh said to Moses and Aaron, Because you didn’t believe in Me, to sanctify Me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore you shall not bring this assembly into the land which I have given them. 13These are the waters of Meribah; because the children of Israel strove with Yahweh, and He was sanctified in them.

Edom Refuses Israel Passage

14Moses sent messengers from Kadesh to the king of Edom, saying: Thus says your brother Israel: ‘You know all the travail that has happened to us: 15how our fathers went down into Egypt, and we lived in Egypt a long time; and the Egyptians dealt ill with us, and our fathers: 16and when we cried to Yahweh, He heard our voice, and sent an angel, and brought us forth out of Egypt; and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost extremity of your border. 17Please let us pass through your land. We will not pass through field or through vineyard, neither will we drink of the water of the wells. We will go along the king’s highway. We will not turn aside to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed your border. 18Edom said to him, You shall not pass through me, lest I come out with the sword against you. 19The children of Israel said to him, We will go up by the highway; and if we drink of your water, I and my livestock, then will I give its price. Let me only, without doing anything else, pass through on my feet. 20He said, You shall not pass through. Edom came out against him with many people, and with a strong hand. 21Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border, so Israel turned away from him.

The Death of Aaron

22They travelled from Kadesh: and the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, came to Mount Hor. 23Yahweh spoke to Moses and Aaron in Mount Hor, by the border of the land of Edom, saying, 24Aaron shall be gathered to his people; for he shall not enter into the land which I have given to the children of Israel, because you rebelled against my word at the waters of Meribah. 25Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up to Mount Hor; 26and strip Aaron of his garments, and put them on Eleazar his son; and Aaron shall be taken, and shall die there. 27Moses did as Yahweh commanded; and they went up into Mount Hor in the sight of all the congregation. 28Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them on Eleazar his son; and Aaron died there on the top of the mountain; and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mountain. 29When all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they wept for Aaron thirty days, even all the house of Israel.

CHAPTER 21 Apr. 5

The Bronze Serpent

The Canaanite, the king of Arad, who lived in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of Atharim; and he fought against Israel, and took some of them captive. 2Israel vowed a vow to Yahweh, and said, If You will indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their
The children of Israel travelled, and encamped in Oboth. They travelled from Oboth, and encamped at Iyeabarim, in the wilderness which is before Moab, toward the sunrise. From there they travelled, and encamped in the valley of Zered. From there they travelled, and encamped on the other side of the Arnon, which is in the wilderness, that comes out of the border of the Amorites (for the Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites). Therefore it is said in the book of the Wars of Yahweh, Vaheb in Suphah, the valleys of the Arnon, the slope of the valleys that incline toward the dwelling of Ar, leans on the border of Moab.

Therefore those who speak in proverbs say, Come to Heshbon. Let the city of Sihon be built and established; for a fire has gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon. It has devoured Ar of Moab, The lords of the high places of the Arnon. Woe to you, Moab! You are undone, people of Chemosh! He has given his sons as fugitives, and his daughters into captivity, to Sihon king of the Amorites. We have shot at them. Heshbon has perished even to Dibon. We have laid waste even to Nophah, which reaches to Medeba. Thus Israel lived in the land of the Amorites. Moses sent to spy out Jazer; and they took its towns, and drove out the Amorites who were there. They turned and went up by the way of Bashan; and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he and all his people, to battle at Edrei.

Yahweh said to Moses, Don’t fear him; for I have delivered him into your hand, and all his people, and his land; and you shall do to him as you did to Sihon king of the Amorites, who lived at Heshbon. So they struck him, and his sons and all his people, until there was none left him remaining; and they possessed his land.

CHAPTER 22

Balak Encourages Balaam to Curse Israel

The children of Israel travelled, and encamped in the plains of Moab beyond the Jordan at Jericho. Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites. Moab was very afraid of the people, because they were many; and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel. Moab
said to the elders of Midian, Now this multitude will lick up all that is around us, as the ox licks up the grass of the field. Balak the son of Zippor was king of Moab at that time. He sent messengers to Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the River, to the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people who came out of Egypt. Behold, they cover the surface of the earth, and they are staying opposite me. Please come now therefore and curse this people for me; for they are too mighty for me. Perhaps I shall prevail, that we may strike them, and that I may drive them out of the land; for I know that he whom you bless is blessed, and he whom you curse is cursed. The elders of Moab and the elders of Midian departed with the rewards for the divination in their hand; and they came to Balaam, and spoke to him the words of Balak. He said to them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as Yahweh shall speak to me. The princes of Moab stayed with Balaam. God came to Balaam and said, Who are these men with you? Balaam said to God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, has said to me, Behold, the people that has come out of Egypt, it covers the surface of the earth. Now, come curse me them; perhaps I shall be able to fight against them, and shall drive them out. God said to Balaam, You shall not go with them. You shall not curse the people; for they are blessed. Balaam rose up in the morning, and said to the princes of Balak, Go to your land; for Yahweh refuses to permit me to go with you. The princes of Moab rose up, and they went to Balak, and said, Balaam refuses to come with us. Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they. They came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus says Balak the son of Zippor, ‘Please let nothing hinder you from coming to me: for I will promote you to very great honour, and whatever you say to me I will do. Please come therefore, and curse this people for me’. Balaam answered the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I can’t go beyond the word of Yahweh my God, to do less or more. Now therefore, please wait also here this night, that I may know what Yahweh will speak to me more. God came to Balaam at night, and said to him, If the men have come to call you, rise up, go with them; but only the word which I speak to you, that you shall do. Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his donkey, and went with the princes of Moab. God’s anger was kindled because he went; and the angel of Yahweh placed himself in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding on his donkey, and his two servants were with him. The donkey saw the angel of Yahweh standing in the way, with his sword drawn in his hand; and the donkey turned aside out of the way, and went into the field. Balaam struck the donkey to turn her into the way. Then the angel of Yahweh stood in a narrow path between the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side. The donkey saw the angel of Yahweh, and she thrust herself to the wall, and crushed Balaam’s foot against the wall; and he struck her again. The angel of Yahweh went further, and stood in a narrow place, where there was no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left. The donkey saw the angel of Yahweh, and she lay down under Balaam; and Balaam’s anger was kindled, and he struck the donkey with his staff. Yahweh opened the mouth of the donkey, and she said to Balaam, What have I done to you, that you have struck me these three times? Balaam said to the donkey, Because you have mocked me, I wish there were a sword in my hand, for now I would have killed you. The donkey said to Balaam, Am I not your donkey, on which you have ridden all your life long to this day? Was I ever in the habit of doing so to you? He said, No. Then Yahweh opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of Yahweh standing in the way, with his sword drawn in his hand; and he bowed his head, and fell on his face. The angel of Yahweh said to him, Why have you struck your donkey these three times? Behold, I have come forth as an adversary, because your way is perverse before me; and the donkey saw me, and turned aside before me these three times. Unless she had turned aside from me, surely now I would have killed you, and saved her alive. Balaam said to the angel of Yahweh, I have sinned; for I didn’t know that you stood in the way against me. Now therefore, if it displeases you, I will go back again. The angel of Yahweh said to Balaam, Go with the men; but only the word that I shall speak to you, that you shall speak. So Balaam went with the princes of Balak. When Balak heard that Balaam had come, he went out to meet him to the City of Moab, which is on the border of the Arnon, which is in the utmost part of the border. Balak said to Balaam, Didn’t I earnestly send to you to call you? Why didn’t you come to me? Am I not able indeed to promote you to honour? Balaam said to Balak, Behold, I have come to you. Have I now any power at all to speak anything? The word that God puts in my mouth, that shall I speak. Balaam went with Balak, and they came to Kiriath Huzoth. Balak sacrificed cattle and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes who were with him. It happened
in the morning, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal; and he saw from there the utmost part of the people.

CHAPTER 23
Balaam Blesses Israel

Balaam said to Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bulls and seven rams. 2Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on every altar a bull and a ram. 3Balaam said to Balak, Stand by your burnt offering, and I will go. Perhaps Yahweh will come to meet me; and whatever He shows me I will tell you. He went to a bare height. 4God met Balaam,and he said to Him, I have prepared the seven altars, and I have offered up a bull and a ram on every altar. 5Yahweh put a word in Balaam’s mouth, and said, Return to Balak, and thus you shall speak. 6He returned to him, and behold, he was standing by his burnt offering, he, and all the princes of Moab. 7He took up his parable, and said, From Aram has Balak brought me, the king of Moab from the mountains of the East. Come, curse Jacob for me, come, defy Israel. 8How shall I curse whom Yahweh has not cursed? How shall I defy whom Yahweh has not defied? 9For from the top of the rocks I see him, from the hills I see him; behold, it is a people that dwells alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations. 10Who can count the dust of Jacob, or number the fourth part of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous! Let my last end be like his!

11Balak said to Balaam, What have you done to me? I took you to curse my enemies, and behold, you have blessed them altogether. 12He answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which Yahweh puts in my mouth? 13Balak said to him, Please come with me to another place, where you may see them. You shall see but the utmost part of them, and shall not see them all; and curse me them from there. 14He took him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered up a bull and a ram on every altar. 15He said to Balak, Stand here by your burnt offering, while I meet over there. 16Yahweh met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Return to Balak, and say this. 17He came to him, and behold, he was standing by his burnt offering, and the princes of Moab with him. Balak said to him, What has Yahweh spoken? 18He took up his parable, and said, Rise up, Balak, and hear! Listen to Me, you son of Zippor. 19God is not a man, that He should lie, nor the son of man, that He should change His mind. Has He said, and will He not do it? Or has He spoken, and will He not make it good? 20Behold, I have received a command to bless. He has blessed, and I can't reverse it. 21He has not seen iniquity in Jacob, neither has He seen perverseness in Israel. Yahweh his God is with him, the shout of a king is among them. 22Surely there is no enchantment against Jacob; neither is there any divination possible against Israel. Now it shall be said of Jacob and of Israel, What has God done! 23Balak said to Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all. 24But Balaam answered Balak, Didn’t I tell you, saying, ‘All that Yahweh speaks, that I must do?’ 25Balak said to Balaam, Come now, I will take you to another place; perhaps it will please God that you may curse me them from there. 26Balak took Balaam to the top of Peor, that looks down on the desert. 27Balak said to Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bulls and seven rams. 28Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered up a bull and a ram on every altar.

CHAPTER 24
Balaam Continues to Bless Israel and Speaks of their Messiah

When Balaam perceived that it pleased Yahweh to bless Israel, he didn’t go as at the other times to meet with enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness. 2Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel dwelling according to their tribes; and the Spirit of God came on him. 3He took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor says, the man whose eye was closed says; 4he says, who hears the words of God, who sees the vision of the Almighty, falling down, and having his eyes open: 5How beautiful are your tents, Jacob, and your tents, Israel! 6As valleys they are spread forth, as gardens by the riverside, as aloes which Yahweh has planted, as cedar trees beside the waters. 7Water shall flow from his buckets, his seed shall be in many waters, his king shall be higher than Agag; his
kingdom shall be exalted. 8God brings him out of Egypt; he has as it were the strength of the wild ox. He shall eat up the nations his adversaries, shall break their bones in pieces and pierce them with his arrows. 9He couched, he lay down as a lion, as a lioness; who shall rouse him up? Everyone who blesses you is blessed, everyone who curses you is cursed. 10Balak’s anger was kindled against Balaam, and he struck his hands together; and Balak said to Balaam, I called you to curse my enemies, and, behold, you have altogether blessed them these three times. 11Therefore now flee you to your place! I thought to promote you to great honour; but, behold, Yahweh has kept you back from honour. 12Balaam said to Balak, Didn’t I also tell your messengers whom you sent to me, saying, 13If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I can’t go beyond the word of Yahweh, to do either good or bad of my own mind. I will say what Yahweh says?” 14Now, behold, I go to my people. Come, I will inform you what this people shall do to your people in the latter days. 15He took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor says, the man whose eye was closed says; 16he says, who hears the words of God, knows the knowledge of the Most High, and who sees the vision of the Almighty, falling down, and having his eyes open: 17I see him, but not now; I see him, but not near. A star will come out of Jacob, a sceptre will rise out of Israel, and shall strike through the corners of Moab, and break down all the sons of Sheth. 18Edom shall be a possession. Seir, his enemies, also shall be a possession, while Israel does valiantly. 19Out of Jacob shall come one who shall have dominion, and shall destroy the remnant from the city. 20He looked at Amalek and took up his parable, and said, Amalek was the first of the nations, but his latter end shall come to destruction. 21He looked at the Kenite, and took up his parable and said, Your dwelling place is strong, your nest is set in the rock. 22Nevertheless Kain shall be wasted, until Asshur carries you away captive. 23He took up his parable and said, Alas, who shall live when God does this? 24But ships shall come from the coast of Kittim; they shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber. He also shall come to destruction. 25Balaam rose up and went and returned to his place, and Balak also went his way.

CHAPTER 25 Apr. 7
Israel Commit Fornication with Moabite Women

Israel stayed in Shittim; and the people began to play the prostitute with the daughters of Moab; 2for they called the people to the sacrifices of their gods; and the people ate, and bowed down to their gods. 3Israel joined himself to Baal Peor, and the anger of Yahweh was kindled against Israel. 4Yahweh said to Moses, Take all the chiefs of the people, and hang them up to Yahweh before the congregation, and take a spear in his hand; 5and he went after the man of Israel into the pavilion and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel and the woman through her body. So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel. 6Those who died by the plague were twenty-four thousand. 7Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 8Phinehas the son of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest has turned My wrath away from the children of Israel, in that he was jealous with My jealousy among them, so that I didn’t consume the children of Israel in My jealousy. 9Therefore say, ‘Behold, I give to him My covenant of peace: 10and it shall be to him, and to his seed after him, the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was jealous for his God, and made atonement for the children of Israel’. 11Now the name of the man of Israel that was slain, who was slain with the Midianite woman, was Zimri, the son of Salu, a prince of a father’s house among the Simeonites. 12The name of the Midianite woman who was slain was Cozbi, the daughter of Zur: he was head of the people of a fathers’ house in Midian. 13Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 14Harass the Midianites, and strike them; 15for they harassed you with their wiles, with which they have deceived you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi the daughter of the prince of Midian their sister, who was slain on the day of the plague in the matter of Peor.

CHAPTER 26 Apr. 8
A Census Taken

It happened after the plague, that Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying, 2 'Take a census of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward, by their fathers’ families, all who are able to go forth to war in Israel. 3 Moses and Eleazar the priest spoke with them in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho saying, 4 'Take a census, from twenty years old and upward; as Yahweh commanded Moses and the children of Israel. These are those that came out of the land of Egypt: 5 Reuben, the firstborn of Israel; the sons of Reuben: of Hanoch, the family of the Hanochites; of Pallu, the family of the Palluites; 6 of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites; of Carmi, the family of the Carmites. 7 These are the families of the Reubenites; and those who were numbered of them were forty-three thousand seven hundred and thirty. 8 The sons of Pallu: Eliab. 9 The sons of Eliab: Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. These are that Dathan and Abiram, who were renowned in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against Yahweh, 10 and the earth opened its mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died; at which time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men, and they became a sign. 11 Notwithstanding, the sons of Korah didn’t die. 12 The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites; of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites; of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites; 13 of Zerah, the family of the Zerahites; of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites. 14 These are the families of the Simeonites, twenty-two thousand two hundred. 15 The sons of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites; of Haggi, the family of the Haggites; of Shuni, the family of the Shunites; 16 of Ozni, the family of the Oznites; of Eri, the family of the Ermites; 17 of Arod, the family of the Arodites; of Areli, the family of the Arelites. 18 These are the families of the sons of Gad according to those who were numbered of them, forty thousand five hundred. 19 The sons of Judah: Er and Onan; and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. 20 The sons of Judah after their families were: of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites; 21 of Perez, the family of the Perezites; of Zerah, the family of the Zerahites; of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites. 22 These are the families of Judah according to those who were numbered of them, seventy-six thousand five hundred. 23 The sons of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites; of Puah, the family of the Punites; 24 of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites; of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites. 25 These are the families of Issachar according to those who were numbered of them, sixty-four thousand three hundred. 26 The sons of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Seredites; of Elon, the family of the Elonites; of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites. 27 These are the families of the Zebulunites according to those who were numbered of them, sixty thousand five hundred. 28 The sons of Joseph after their families: of Manasseh and Ephraim. 29 The sons of Manasseh: of Machir, the family of the Machirites; and Machir became the father of Gilead; of Gilead, the family of the Gileadites. 30 These are the sons of Gilead: of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites; of Helek, the family of the Helekites; 31 and Asriel, the family of the Asrielites; and Shechem, the family of the Shechemites; 32 and Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites; and Hepher, the family of the Hepherites. 33 Zelophehad the son of Hepher had no sons, but daughters; and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah. 34 These are the families of Manasseh; and those who were numbered of them were fifty-two thousand seven hundred. 35 These are the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthelahites; of Becher, the family of the Becherites; of Tahan, the family of the Tahamites. 36 These are the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites. 37 These are the families of the sons of Ephraim according to those who were numbered of them, thirty-two thousand five hundred. These are the sons of Joseph after their families. 38 The sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites; of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites; of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites; 39 of Shephupham, the family of the Shuphamites; of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites. 40 The sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman: the family of the Ardites; of Naaman, the family of the Naamites. 41 These are the sons of Benjamin after their families; and those who were numbered of them were forty-five thousand six hundred. 42 These are the sons of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan after their families. 43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those who were numbered of them, were sixty-four thousand four hundred. 44 The sons of Asher after their families: of Innah, the family of the Innites; of Ishvi, the family of the Ishvites; of Beriah, the
family of the Berites. 45 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites; of Malchiel, the family of the Machiellites. 46 The name of the daughter of Asher was Serah. 47 These are the families of the sons of Asher according to those who were numbered of them, fifty-three thousand and four hundred. 48 The sons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites; of Guni, the family of the Gunites; 49 of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites; of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites. 50 These are the families of Naphtali according to their families; and those who were numbered of them were forty-five thousand four hundred. 51 These are those who were numbered of the children of Israel, six hundred and one thousand seven hundred and thirty. 52 Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 53 To these the land shall be divided for an inheritance according to the number of names. 54 To the more you shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer you shall give the less inheritance: to everyone according to those who were numbered of his family shall his inheritance be given. 55 Notwithstanding, the land shall be divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit it. 56 According to the lot shall their inheritance be divided between the more and the fewer. 57 These are those who were numbered of the Levites after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites; of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites; of Merari, the family of the Merarites. 58 These are the families of Levi: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korahites. Kohath became the father of Amram. 59 The name of Amram’s wife was Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, who was born to Levi in Egypt: and she bore to Amram Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister. 60 To Aaron were born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. 61 Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before Yahweh. 62 Those who were numbered of them were twenty-three thousand, every male from a month old and upward; for they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel. 63 These are those who were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho. 64 But among these there was not a man of them who were numbered by Moses and Aaron the priest, when they numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai. 65 For Yahweh had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderness. There was not left a man of them, except Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAPTER 27 Apr. 9
The Case of Zelophehad’s Daughters

Then drew near the daughters of Zelophehad the son of Hepher the son of Gilead the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph; and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah. 2 They stood before Moses, and before the princes and all the congregation at the door of the Tent of Meeting, saying, 3 Our father died in the wilderness, and he was not among the company of those who gathered themselves together against Yahweh in the company of Korah; but he died in his own sin, and he had no sons. 4 Why should the name of our father be taken away from among his family, because he had no son? Give to us a possession among the brothers of our father. 5 Moses brought their cause before the princes of the children of Israel. 6 Yahweh spoke to Moses saying, 7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right. You shall surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father’s brothers; and you shall cause the inheritance of their father to pass to them. 8 You shall speak to the children of Israel saying, ‘If a man dies, and has no son, then you shall cause his inheritance to pass to his daughter. 9 If he has no daughter, then you shall give his inheritance to his brothers. 10 If he has no brothers, then you shall give his inheritance to his father’s brothers. 11 If his father has no brothers, then you shall give his inheritance to his kinsman who is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it; and it shall be to the children of Israel a statute and ordinance, as Yahweh commanded Moses’. 12 Yahweh said to Moses, Go up into this mountain of Abarim, and see the land which I have given to the children of Israel. 13 When you have seen it, you also shall be gathered to your people, as Aaron your brother was gathered; 14 because you rebelled against My word in the wilderness of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, to sanctify Me at the waters before their eyes. (These are the waters of
Meribah of Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin). 15Moses spoke to Yahweh, saying, 16Let Yahweh, the God of the spirits of all flesh, appoint a man over the congregation, 17who may go out before them, and who may come in before them, and who may lead them out, and who may bring them in; that the congregation of Yahweh be not as sheep which have no shepherd. 18Yahweh said to Moses, Take Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the Spirit, and lay your hand on him; 19and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation; and commission him in their sight. 20You shall put of your honour on him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may obey. 21He shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall inquire for him by the judgment of the Urim before Yahweh. At his word they shall go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation. 22Moses did as Yahweh commanded him; and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation; 23and he laid his hands on him, and commissioned him, as Yahweh spoke by Moses.

CHAPTER 28  Apr. 10
Commands about Sacrifices Repeated

Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2Command the children of Israel, and tell them, ‘My offering, My food for My offerings made by fire, of a pleasant aroma to Me, you shall observe to offer to Me in their due season’. 3You shall tell them, ‘This is the offering made by fire which you shall offer to Yahweh: male lambs a year old without blemish, two day by day, for a continual burnt offering. 4You shall offer the one lamb in the morning and you shall offer the other lamb at evening; 5with the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a grain offering, mixed with the fourth part of a hin of beaten oil. 6It is a continual burnt offering, which was ordained in Mount Sinai for a pleasant aroma, an offering made by fire to Yahweh. 7Its drink offering shall be the fourth part of a hin for the one lamb. You shall pour out a drink offering of strong drink to Yahweh in the holy place. 8The other lamb you shall offer at evening. As the grain offering of the morning, and as the drink offering of it, you shall offer it, an offering made by fire, of a pleasant aroma to Yahweh. 9On the Sabbath day two male lambs a year old without blemish, and two tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour for a grain offering, mixed with oil, and the drink offering of it: 10this is the burnt offering of every Sabbath, besides the continual burnt offering, and the drink offering of it. 11In the beginnings of your months you shall offer a burnt offering to Yahweh: two young bulls, and one ram, seven male lambs a year old without blemish; 12and three tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour for a grain offering, mixed with oil, for each bull; and two tenth parts of fine flour for a grain offering, mixed with oil, for the one ram; 13and a tenth part of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering to every lamb; for a burnt offering of a pleasant aroma, an offering made by fire to Yahweh. 14Their drink offerings shall be half a hin of wine for a bull, and the third part of a hin for the ram, and the fourth part of a hin for a lamb: this is the burnt offering of every month throughout the months of the year. 15One male goat for a sin offering to Yahweh; it shall be offered besides the continual burnt offering, and the drink offering of it.

The Passover and Firstfruits

16In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month, is Yahweh’s Passover. 17On the fifteenth day of this month shall be a feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten. 18In the first day shall be a holy gathering: you shall do no servile work; 19but you shall offer an offering made by fire, a burnt offering to Yahweh: two young bulls, and one ram, and seven male lambs a year old; they shall be to you without blemish; 20and their grain offering, fine flour mixed with oil; you shall offer three tenth parts for a bull, and two tenth parts for the ram. 21You shall offer a tenth part for every lamb of the seven lambs; 22and one male goat for a sin offering, to make atonement for you. 23You shall offer these besides the burnt offering of the morning, which is for a continual burnt offering. 24In this way you shall offer daily, for seven days, the food of the offering made by fire, of a pleasant aroma to Yahweh. It shall be offered besides the continual burnt offering, and the drink offering of it. 25On the seventh day you shall have a holy gathering: you shall do no servile work. 26Also in the day of the first fruits, when you offer a new grain offering to Yahweh in your feast of weeks, you shall have a holy gathering; you shall do no servile work; 27but you shall offer a burnt offering for a pleasant aroma to Yahweh: two young bulls, one ram, seven male lambs a year old; 28and their grain offering,
fine flour mixed with oil, three tenth parts for each bull, two tenth parts for the one ram; a tenth part for every lamb of the seven lambs; one male goat, to make atonement for you. Besides the continual burnt offering, and the grain offering of it, you shall offer them (they shall be to you without blemish), and their drink offerings.

CHAPTER 29

The Day of Atonement

In the seventh month, on the first day of the month, you shall have a holy gathering. You shall do no servile work: it is a day of blowing of trumpets to you. You shall offer a burnt offering for a pleasant aroma to Yahweh: one young bull, one ram, seven male lambs a year old without blemish; and their grain offering, fine flour mixed with oil, three tenth parts for the bull, two tenth parts for the ram, and one tenth part for every lamb of the seven lambs; and one male goat for a sin offering, to make atonement for you; besides the burnt offering of the new moon, and the grain offering of it, and the continual burnt offering and the grain offering of it, and their drink offerings, according to their ordinance, for a pleasant aroma, an offering made by fire to Yahweh. On the tenth day of this seventh month you shall have a holy gathering; and you shall afflict your souls. You shall do no kind of work; but you shall offer a burnt offering to Yahweh for a pleasant aroma: one young bull, one ram, seven male lambs a year old (they shall be to you without blemish); and their grain offering, fine flour mixed with oil, three tenth parts for the bull, two tenth parts for the one ram, a tenth part for every lamb of the seven lambs: one male goat for a sin offering; besides the sin offering of atonement, and the continual burnt offering, and the grain offering of it, and their drink offerings.

The Feast of Tabernacles

On the fifteenth day of the seventh month you shall have a holy gathering. You shall do no servile work, and you shall keep a feast to Yahweh seven days. You shall offer a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, of a pleasant aroma to Yahweh: thirteen young bulls, two rams, fourteen male lambs a year old; they shall be without blemish: and their grain offering, fine flour mixed with oil, three tenth parts for each bull, two tenth parts for the one ram, and one male goat for a sin offering; besides the burnt offering of the new moon, and the grain offering of it, and their drink offerings, according to their ordinance, for a pleasant aroma, an offering made by fire to Yahweh. On the second day you shall offer twelve young bulls, two rams, fourteen male lambs a year old without blemish; and their grain offering and their drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance; and one male goat for a sin offering; besides the continual burnt offering, and the grain offering of it, and their drink offerings. On the third day eleven bulls, two rams, fourteen male lambs a year old without blemish; and their grain offering and their drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance; and one male goat for a sin offering; besides the continual burnt offering, and the grain offering of it, and their drink offerings. On the fourth day ten bulls, two rams, fourteen male lambs a year old without blemish; their grain offering and their drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance; and one male goat for a sin offering; besides the continual burnt offering, the grain offering of it, and the drink offering of it. On the fifth day nine bulls, two rams, fourteen male lambs a year old without blemish; and their grain offering and their drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance; and one male goat for a sin offering; besides the continual burnt offering, and the grain offering of it, and their drink offerings. On the sixth day eight bulls, two rams, fourteen male lambs a year old without blemish; and their grain offering and their drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance; and one male goat for a sin offering; besides the continual burnt offering, and the grain offering of it, and their drink offerings. On the seventh day seven bulls, two rams, fourteen male lambs a year old without blemish; and their grain offering and their drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance; and one male goat for a sin offering; besides the continual burnt offering, the grain offering of it, and the drink offering of it. On the eighth day you shall have a solemn assembly: you shall do no servile work; but you shall offer a burnt offering, an offering...
made by fire, of a pleasant aroma to Yahweh: one bull, one ram, seven male lambs a year old without blemish; 37 their grain offering and their drink offerings for the bull, for the ram, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the ordinance: 38 and one male goat for a sin offering, besides the continual burnt offering, and the grain offering of it, and the drink offering of it. 39 You shall offer these to Yahweh in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your freewill offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your grain offerings, and for your drink offerings, and for your peace offerings’. 40 Moses told the children of Israel according to all that Yahweh commanded Moses.

CHAPTER 30 Apr. 11
The Vows of Women

Moses spoke to the heads of the tribes of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which Yahweh has commanded. 2 When a man vows a vow to Yahweh, or swears an oath to bind his soul with a bond, he shall not break his word; he shall do according to all that proceeds out of his mouth. 3 Also when a woman vows a vow to Yahweh and binds herself by a bond, being in her father’s house in her youth, 4 and her father hears her vow and her bond with which she has bound her soul, and her father holds his peace at her; then all her vows shall stand, and every bond with which she has bound her soul shall stand. 5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he hears, none of her vows or of her bonds with which she has bound her soul shall stand; and Yahweh will forgive her, because her father disallowed her. 6 If she has a husband while her vows are on her, or the rash utterance of her lips with which she has bound her soul, 7 and her husband hears it, and hold his peace at her in the day that he hears it; then her vows shall stand, and her bonds with which she has bound her soul shall stand. 8 But if her husband forbids her in the day that he hears it, then he shall make void her vow which is on her, and the rash utterance of her lips with which she has bound her soul; and Yahweh will forgive her. 9 But the vow of a widow, or of her who is divorced, everything with which she has bound her soul, shall stand against her. 10 If she vowed in her husband’s house or bound her soul by a bond with an oath 11 and her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and didn’t disallow her; then all her vows shall stand, and every bond with which she bound her soul shall stand. 12 But if her husband made them null and void in the day that he heard them, then whatever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand. Her husband has made them void; and Yahweh will forgive her. 13 Every vow and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it or her husband may make it void. 14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day, then he establishes all her vows, or all her bonds which are on her. He has established them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard them. 15 But if he shall make them null and void after that he has heard them, then he shall bear her iniquity. 16 These are the statutes, which Yahweh commanded Moses, between a man and his wife and between a father and his daughter, being in her youth, in her father’s house.

CHAPTER 31 Apr. 12
War with Midian

Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2 Avenge the children of Israel for the Midianites. Afterward you shall be gathered to your people. 3 Moses spoke to the people, saying, Arm men from among you for the war, that they may go against Midian, to execute Yahweh’s vengeance on Midian. 4 Of every tribe one thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, you shall send to the war. 5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel a thousand of every tribe, twelve thousand armed for war. 6 Moses sent them one thousand of every tribe to the war, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the vessels of the sanctuary and the trumpets for the alarm in his hand. 7 They warred against Midian, as Yahweh commanded Moses; and they killed every male. 8 They killed the kings of Midian with the rest of their slain: Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, the five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they killed with the sword. 9 The children of Israel took captive the women of Midian and their little ones; and all their livestock, and all their flocks, and all their goods, they took for a prey. 10 All their cities in the places in which they lived, and all their encampments, they burnt with fire. 11 They took all the spoil and all the prey, both of man and of animal. 12 They
brought the captives and the prey and the spoil to Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and to the congregation of the children of Israel, to the camp at the plains of Moab which are by the Jordan at Jericho. Moses and Eleazar the priest and all the princes of the congregation went forth to meet them outside of the camp. Moses was angry with the officers of the army, the captains of thousands and the captains of hundreds who came from the service of the war. Moses said to them, Have you saved all the women alive? Behold, these caused the children of Israel through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against Yahweh in the matter of Peor, and so the plague was among the congregation of Yahweh. Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman who has known man by lying with him. But all the girls, who have not known man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves. Encamp outside of the camp seven days: whoever has killed any person and whoever has touched any slain, purify yourselves on the third day and on the seventh day, you and your captives. As to every garment, and all that is made of skin, and all work of goats’ hair, and all things made of wood, you shall purify yourselves. Eleazar the priest said to the men of war who went to the battle, This is the statute of the law which Yahweh has commanded Moses: whatever gold, silver, brass, iron, tin and lead, everything that may withstand the fire you shall make to go through the fire, and it shall be clean; nevertheless it shall be purified with the water for impurity; and all that doesn’t withstand the fire you shall make to go through the water. You shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and you shall be clean; and afterward you shall come into the camp.

Dividing the Spoils of War

Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, Take the sum of the prey that was taken, both of man and of animal, you, and Eleazar the priest, and the heads of the fathers’ households of the congregation; and divide the prey into two parts between the men skilled in war who went out to battle, and all the congregation. Levy a tribute to Yahweh of the men of war who went out to battle: one soul of five hundred, of the persons, of the cattle, of the donkeys, and of the flocks. Take it of their half, and give it to Eleazar the priest, for Yahweh’s wave offering. Of the children of Israel’s half, you shall take one drawn out of every fifty, of the persons, of the cattle, of the donkeys, and of the flocks, of all the livestock, and give them to the Levites, who perform the duty of the tabernacle of Yahweh. Moses and Eleazar the priest did as Yahweh commanded Moses. The avid officers of the army, the captains of thousands and of the captains of hundreds, came near to Moses; and they said to Moses, Your servants have taken the sum of the men of war who are under our command, and there lacks not one man of us. We have brought Yahweh’s offering, what every man has gotten, of jewels of gold, armlets, and bracelets, signet rings, earrings, and necklaces, to make atonement for our souls before Yahweh. Moses and Eleazar the priest took their gold, even all the worked jewels. All the gold of the wave offering that they offered up to Yahweh, of the captains of thousands and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels. (The men of war had taken booty, every man for himself.) Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands and of hundreds and brought it into the Tent of Meeting, for a memorial for the children of Israel before Yahweh.
CHAPTER 32 Apr. 13
Reuben and Gad Seek Immediate Inheritance

Now the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of livestock. When they saw the land of Jazer and the land of Gilead that behold, the place was a place for livestock. 2The children of Gad and the children of Reuben came and spoke to Moses and to Eleazar the priest and to the princes of the congregation, saying, 3Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Sebam, and Nebo, and Beon, 4the land which Yahweh struck before the congregation of Israel, is a land for livestock, and your servants have livestock. 5They said, If we have found favour in your sight, let this land be given to your servants for a possession. Don’t bring us over the Jordan. 6Moses said to the children of Gad and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brothers go to the war, and shall you sit here? 7Why do you discourage the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which Yahweh has given them? 8Your fathers did so when I sent them from Kadesh Barnea to see the land. 9For when they went up to the valley of Eschol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which Yahweh had given them. 10Yahweh’s anger was kindled in that day, and He swore, saying, 11Surely none of the men who came up out of Egypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; because they have not wholly followed me; 12except Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite, and Joshua the son of Nun, because they have followed Yahweh completely.’ 13Yahweh’s anger was kindled against Israel, and He made them wander back and forth in the wilderness forty years, until all the generation, who had done evil in the sight of Yahweh, was consumed. 14Behold, you have risen up in your fathers’ place, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of Yahweh toward Israel. 15For if you turn away from after Him, He will yet again leave them in the wilderness; and you will destroy all this people. 16They came near to him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our livestock, and cities for our little ones; 17but we ourselves will be ready armed to go before the children of Israel, until we have brought them to their place, and our little ones shall dwell in the fortified cities because of the inhabitants of the land. 18We will not return to our houses, until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance. 19For we will not inherit with them on the other side of the Jordan, and forward, because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side of the Jordan eastward. 20Moses said to them, If you will do this thing, if you will arm yourselves to go before Yahweh to the war, 21and every armed man of you will pass over the Jordan before Yahweh, until He has driven out His enemies from before Him, 22and the land is subdued before Yahweh; then afterward you shall return, and be guiltless towards Yahweh, and towards Israel; and this land shall be to you for a possession before Yahweh. 23But if you will not do so, behold, you have sinned against Yahweh; and be sure your sin will find you out. 24Build cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which has proceeded out of your mouth. 25The children of Gad and the children of Reuben spoke to Moses, saying, Your servants will do as my lord commands. 26Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our livestock, shall be there in the cities of Gilead; 27but your servants will pass over, every man who is armed for war, before Yahweh to battle, as my lord says. 28So Moses commanded concerning them to Eleazar the priest, and to Joshua the son of Nun, and to the heads of the fathers’ households of the tribes of the children of Israel. 29Moses said to them, If the children of Gad and the children of Reuben will pass with you over the Jordan, every man who is armed to battle, before Yahweh, and the land shall be subdued before you; then you shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession; 30but if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan. 31The children of Gad and the children of Reuben answered saying, As Yahweh has said to your servants, so will we do. 32We will pass over armed before Yahweh into the land of Canaan, and the possession of our inheritance shall remain with us beyond the Jordan. 33Moses gave to them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land according to its cities and borders, even the cities of the surrounding land. 34The children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer, 35and Atrothshophan, and Jazer, and Jogbehah, 36and Beth Nimrah, and Beth Haran: fortified cities, and folds for sheep. 37The children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim, 38and Nebo, and Baal Meon, (their names being changed), and Sibmah; and they gave other names to the cities which they built. 39The children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead and took it, and dispossessed the
Amorites who were therein. 40Moses gave Gilead to Machir the son of Manasseh, and he lived therein. 41Jair the son of Manasseh went and took his towns, and called them Havvoth Jair. 42Nobah went and took Kenath, and its villages, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAPTER 33 Apr. 14
The Itinerary of Israel's Journeys

These are the journeys of the children of Israel, when they went forth out of the land of Egypt by their armies under the hand of Moses and Aaron. 2Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys by the commandment of Yahweh, and these are their journeys according to their goings out. 3They travelled from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the next day after the Passover the children of Israel went out with a high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians, while the Egyptians were burying all their firstborn, whom Yahweh had struck among them. On their gods also Yahweh executed judgments. 5The children of Israel travelled from Rameses, and encamped in Succoth. 6They travelled from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, which is in the edge of the land of Edom. 7They encamped in Etham, which is in the edge of the land of Edom.

43Nobah went and took Kenath, and its villages, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

Another Appeal to Destroy Canaanite Idols
Yahweh spoke to Moses in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho, saying, 51Speak to the children of Israel, and tell them, When you pass over the Jordan into the land of Canaan, 3then you shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, destroy all their stone idols, destroy all their molten images and demolish all their high places. 52You shall take possession of the land and dwell therein; for I have given the land to you to possess it. 53You shall inherit the land by lot according to your families; to the more you shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer you shall give the less inheritance. Wherever the lot falls to any man, that shall be his. You shall inherit according to the tribes of your fathers. 55But if you do not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then those you let remain of them will be as pricks in your eyes and as thorns in your sides, and they will harass you in the land in which you dwell. 56It shall happen that as I thought to do to them, so will I do to you.

CHAPTER 34 Apr. 15

The Borders of the Land

Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2Command the children of Israel, and tell them, ‘When you come into the land of Canaan (this is the land that shall fall to you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan according to its borders), 3then your south side shall be from the wilderness of Zin along by the side of Edom, and your south border shall be from the end of the Salt Sea eastward; 4and your border shall turn about southward of the ascent of Akrabbim, and pass along to Zin; and the goings out of it shall be southward of Kadesh Barnea; and it shall go forth to Hazar Addar, and pass along to Azmon; 5and the border shall turn about from Azmon to the brook of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea. 6For the western border, you shall have the great sea and its border: this shall be your west border. 7This shall be your north border: from the great sea you shall mark out for you Mount Hor; 8from Mount Hor you shall mark out to the entrance of Hamath; and the goings out of the border shall be at Zedad; 9and the border shall go forth to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar Enan: this shall be your north border. 10You shall mark out your east border from Hazar Enan to Shepham; 11and the border shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east side of Ain; and the border shall go down, and shall reach to the side of the sea of Chinnereth eastward; 12and the border shall go down to the Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the Salt Sea. This shall be your land according to its borders around it’.

The Division of the Land

Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which you shall inherit by lot, which Yahweh has commanded to give to the nine tribes and to the half-tribe; 14for the tribe of the children of Reuben according to their fathers’ families and the tribe of the children of Gad according to their fathers’ families, have received, and the half-tribe of Manasseh have received, their inheritance. 15The two tribes and the half-tribe have received their inheritance beyond the Jordan at Jericho eastward, toward the sunrise. 16Yahweh spoke to Moses saying, 17These are the names of the men who shall divide the land to you for inheritance: Eleazar the priest and Joshua the son of Nun. 18You shall take one prince of every tribe to divide the land for inheritance. 19These are the names of the men: Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh. 20Of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud. 21Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon. 22Of the tribe of the children of Dan a prince, Bukki the son of Jogli. 23Of the children of Joseph: of the tribe of the children of Manasseh a prince, Hanniel the son of Ephod. 24Of the tribe of the children of Ephraim a prince, Kemuel the son of Shiphtan. 25Of the tribe of the children of Zebulun a prince, Elizaphan the son of Parnach. 26Of the tribe of the children of Issachar a prince, Paltiel the son of Azzah. 27Of the tribe of the children of Asher a prince, Ahihud the son of Shelomi. 28Of the tribe of the children of Naphtali a prince, Pedahel the son of Ammihud. 29These are they whom Yahweh commanded to divide the inheritance to the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAPTER 35 Apr. 16

Cities for the Levites
Yahweh spoke to Moses in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho, saying, 2Command the children of Israel that they give to the Levites from the inheritance of their possession some cities to dwell in, and you shall give suburbs for the cities around them to the Levites. 3The cities shall they have to dwell in and their suburbs shall be for their livestock, and for their substance, and for all their animals. 4The suburbs of the cities which you shall give to the Levites shall be from the wall of the city and outward two thousand cubits around it. 5You shall measure outside of the city for the east side two thousand cubits, and for the south side two thousand cubits, and for the west side two thousand cubits, and for the north side two thousand cubits, the city being in the midst. This shall be to them for the suburbs of the cities. 6The cities which you shall give to the Levites shall be the six cities of refuge, which you shall give for the manslayer to flee to: and besides them you shall give forty-two cities. 7All the cities which you shall give to the Levites shall be forty-eight cities together with their suburbs. 8Concerning the cities which you shall give of the possession of the children of Israel, from the many you shall take many; and from the few you shall take few. Everyone according to his inheritance which he inherits shall give of his cities to the Levites.

Cities of Refuge

9Yahweh spoke to Moses saying, 10Speak to the children of Israel, and tell them, ‘When you pass over the Jordan into the land of Canaan, 11then you shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you, that the manslayer who kills any person unknowingly may flee there. 12The cities shall be to you for refuge from the avenger, that the manslayer not die until he stands before the congregation for judgment. 13The cities which you shall give shall be for you six cities of refuge. 14You shall give three cities beyond the Jordan and you shall give three cities in the land of Canaan. They shall be cities of refuge. 15For the children of Israel and for the stranger and for the foreigner living among them, these six cities shall be for refuge; that everyone who kills any person unintentionally may flee there. 16But if he struck him with an instrument of iron, so that he died, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. 17If he struck him with a stone in the hand, by which a man may die, and he died, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. 18Or if he struck him with a weapon of wood in the hand, by which a man may die, and he died, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. 19The avenger of blood shall himself put the murderer to death. When he meets him, he shall put him to death. 20If he thrust him from hatred, or hurled at him, lying in wait, so that he died, 21or in enmity struck him with his hand, so that he died; he who struck him shall surely be put to death; he is a murderer. The avenger of blood shall put the murderer to death when he meets him; 22But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or hurled on him anything without lying in wait, 23or with any stone, by which a man may die, not seeing him, and cast it on him, so that he died, and he was not his enemy, neither sought his harm; 24then the congregation shall judge between the striker and the avenger of blood according to these ordinances; 25and the congregation shall deliver the manslayer out of the hand of the avenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to his city of refuge, where he was fled. He shall dwell therein until the death of the high priest, who was anointed with the holy oil. 26But if the manslayer shall at any time go beyond the border of his city of refuge where he flees, 27and the avenger of blood find him outside of the border of his city of refuge, and the avenger of blood kill the manslayer; he shall not be guilty of blood, 28because he should have remained in his city of refuge until the death of the high priest; but after the death of the high priest the manslayer shall return into the land of his possession. 29These things shall be for a statute and ordinance to you throughout your generations in all your dwellings. 30Whoever kills any person, the murderer shall be slain at the mouth of witnesses; but one witness shall not testify against any person that he die. 31Moreover you shall take no ransom for the life of a murderer who is guilty of death; but he shall surely be put to death. 32You shall take no ransom for him who is fled to his city of refuge, that he may come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest. 33So you shall not pollute the land in which you are: for blood, it pollutes the land; and no expiation can be made for the land for the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him who shed it. 34You shall not defile the land which you inhabit, in the midst of which I dwell; for I, Yahweh, dwell in the midst of the children of Israel’.

CHAPTER 36 Apr. 17

The Need to Marry within the Same Tribe
The heads of the fathers’ households of the family of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near and spoke before Moses and before the princes, the heads of the fathers’ households of the children of Israel. 2They said, Yahweh commanded my lord to give the land for inheritance by lot to the children of Israel; and my lord was commanded by Yahweh to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother to his daughters. 3If they are married to any of the sons of the other tribes of the children of Israel, then their inheritance will be taken away from the inheritance of our fathers, and will be added to the inheritance of the tribe unto which they shall belong: so will it be taken away from the lot of our inheritance. 4When the jubilee of the children of Israel shall be, then their inheritance will be added to the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they shall belong: so their inheritance will be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers. 5Moses commanded the children of Israel according to the word of Yahweh, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph speaks right. 6This is the thing which Yahweh does command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them be married to whom they will; only into the family of the tribe of their father shall they be married. 7So shall no inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe; for the children of Israel shall all keep the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers. 8Every daughter who possesses an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel shall be wife to one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may possess every man the inheritance of his fathers. 9So shall no inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe; for the tribes of the children of Israel shall each keep his own inheritance. 10The daughters of Zelophehad did as Yahweh commanded Moses; 11for Mahlah, Tirzah, Hoglah, Milcah and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married to their father’s brothers’ sons. 12They were married into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph; and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father. 13These are the commandments and the ordinances which Yahweh commanded by Moses to the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho.
Deuteronomy

CHAPTER 1 Apr. 18
God Tells Israel to Leave Horeb

These are the words which Moses spoke to all Israel beyond the Jordan in the wilderness, in the Arabah over against Suph, between Paran, Tophel, Laban, Hazeroth, and Dizahab. 2It is eleven days’ journey from Horeb by the way of Mount Seir to Kadesh Barnea. In the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first day of the month, Moses spoke to the children of Israel according to all that Yahweh had given him in commandment to them, 4after he had struck Sihon the king of the Amorites who lived in Heshbon and Og the king of Bashan who lived in Ashtaroth, at Edrei. 5Beyond the Jordan, in the land of Moab, Moses began to declare this law saying, 6Yahweh our God spoke to us in Horeb saying, You have lived long enough in this mountain; 7turn, and take your journey and go to the hill country of the Amorites and to all the places near there, in the Arabah, in the hill country, in the lowland, in the South and by the seashore, the land of the Canaanites and Lebanon, as far as the great river, the river Euphrates. 8Behold, I have set the land before you; go in and possess the land which Yahweh swore to your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac and to Jacob, to give to them and to their seed after them.

Leaders Appointed

9I spoke to you at that time saying, I am not able to bear you myself alone; 10Yahweh your God has multiplied you and behold, you are this day as the stars of the sky for multitude. 11May Yahweh the God of your fathers make you a thousand times as many as you are and bless you, as He has promised you! 12How can I myself alone bear your encumbrance and your burden and your strife? 13Take wise men of understanding and well known according to your tribes and I will make them heads over you. 14You answered me and said, The thing which you have spoken is good to do. 15So I took the heads of your tribes, wise men and known, and made them heads over you, captains of thousands, captains of fifties and captains of tens and officers, according to your tribes. 16I commanded your judges at that time, saying, Hear cases between your brothers and judge righteously between a man and his brother and the foreigner who is living with him. 17You shall not show partiality in judgment; you shall hear the small and the great alike; you shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgment is God’s. The case that is too hard for you, you shall bring to me and I will hear it, 18I commanded you at that time all the things which you should do.

Spies Sent to Explore the Land

19We travelled from Horeb and went through all that great and terrible wilderness which you saw, by the way to the hill country of the Amorites, as Yahweh our God commanded us, and we came to Kadesh Barnea. 20I said to you, You have come to the hill country of the Amorites, which Yahweh our God gives to us. 21Behold, Yahweh your God has set the land before you; go up, take possession, as Yahweh, the God of your fathers, has spoken to you. Don’t be afraid, neither be dismayed. 22You came near to me every one of you and said, Let us send men before us that they may search the land for us and bring us word again of the way by which we must go up and the cities to which we shall come. 23The thing pleased me well and I took twelve men of you, one man for every tribe. 24They turned and went up into the hill country and came to the valley of Eshcol and spied it out. 25They took of the fruit of the land in their hands and brought it down to us and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land which Yahweh our God gives to us. 26Yet you wouldn’t go up, but rebelled against the commandment of Yahweh your God, 27and you murmured in your tents and said, Because Yahweh hated us He has brought us forth out of the land of Egypt to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us. 28Where are we going up? Our brothers have made our heart melt, saying, ‘The people are greater and taller than we; the cities are great and fortified up to the sky, and moreover we have seen the sons of the Anakim there’. 29Then I said to you, Don’t dread, neither be afraid of them. 30Yahweh your God who goes before you, He will fight for you, according to all that He did for you in
Egypt before your eyes, 31 and in the wilderness, where you have seen how Yahweh your God carried you as a man carries his son in all the way that you went, until you came to this place. 32 Yet in this thing you didn’t believe Yahweh your God, 33 who went before you in the way, to seek you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night to show you by what way you should go, and in the cloud by day. 34 Yahweh heard the voice of your words and was angry and swore saying, 35 Surely not one of these men of this evil generation shall see the good land, which I swore to give to your fathers, 36 except Caleb the son of Jephunneh; he shall see it and to him I will give the land that he has trodden on, and to his children, because he has wholly followed Yahweh. 37 Also Yahweh was angry with me for your sakes saying, You also shall not go in there. 38 Joshua the son of Nun who stands before you, he shall go in there; encourage him, for he shall cause Israel to inherit it. 39 Moreover your little ones, whom you said should be a prey, and your children, who this day have no knowledge of good or evil, they shall go in there and to them will I give it, and they shall possess it. 40 But as for you, turn, and take your journey into the wilderness by the way to the Red Sea. 41 Then you answered and said to me, We have sinned against Yahweh; we will go up and fight, according to all that Yahweh our God commanded us. Every man of you put on his weapons of war and presumed to go up into the hill country. 42 Yahweh said to me, Tell them, ‘Don’t go up, neither fight, for I am not among you, lest you be struck before your enemies’. 43 So I spoke to you and you didn’t listen, but you rebelled against the commandment of Yahweh and were presumptuous and went up into the hill country. 44 The Amorites who lived in that hill country came out against you and chased you, as bees do, and beat you down in Seir, even to Hormah. 45 You returned and wept before Yahweh; but Yahweh didn’t listen to your voice, nor gave ear to you. 46 So you stayed in Kadesh many days, according to the days that you remained.

CHAPTER 2 Apr. 19
Instructions to Avoid Edom, Moab and Ammon

Then we turned and took our journey into the wilderness by the way to the Red Sea as Yahweh spoke to me, and we circled Mount Seir many days. 2 Yahweh spoke to me saying, ‘You have circled this mountain long enough; turn to the north. 3 Command the people saying, ‘You are to pass through the border of your brothers the children of Esau, who dwell in Seir, and they will be afraid of you. Take good heed to yourselves therefore, 4 don’t meddle with them, for I will not give you of their land, no, not so much as for the sole of the foot to tread on, because I have given Mount Seir to Esau for a possession. 5 You shall purchase food of them for money that you may eat, and you shall also buy water of them for money that you may drink’. 6 For Yahweh your God has blessed you in all the work of your hand; He has known your walking through this great wilderness; these forty years Yahweh your God has been with you and you have lacked nothing. 7 So we passed by from our brothers the children of Esau who dwell in Seir, from the way of the Arabah from Elath and from Ezion Geber. We turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab. 8 Yahweh said to me, Don’t bother Moab, neither contend with them in battle, for I will not give you of his land for a possession, because I have given Ar to the children of Lot for a possession. 9 (The Emim lived there before, a people great and many and tall, as the Anakim; but the Amorites called them Rephaim, as the Anakim, but the Moabites call them Emim. 10 The Horites also lived in Seir before, but the children of Esau succeeded them, and they destroyed them from before them and lived in their place, as Israel did to the land of his possession, which Yahweh gave to them.) 11 Now rise up and cross over the brook Zered. We went over the brook Zered. 12 The days in which we came from Kadesh Barnea until we had come over the brook Zered were thirty-eight years, until all the generation of the men of war were consumed from the midst of the camp, as Yahweh swore to them. 13 Moreover the hand of Yahweh was against them, to destroy them from the midst of the camp until they were consumed. 14 So it happened. When all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people, 15 Yahweh spoke to me saying, ‘You are today to pass over Ar, the border of Moab, 16 and when you come near to the children of Ammon, don’t bother them or contend with them, for I will not give you of the land of the children of Ammon for a possession, because I have given it to the children of Lot for a possession. 17 That also is accounted a land of Rephaim. Rephaim lived there before, but the Ammonites call them Zamzummim, 18 a people great and many and tall, as the Anakim; but Yahweh destroyed them before them and they succeeded them and lived in their place, 19 as He did for the children of Esau, who dwell
in Seir, when He destroyed the Horites from before them and they succeeded them and lived in their place to this day; 23 and the Avvim, who lived in villages as far as Gaza, the Caphtorim, who came out of Caphtor, destroyed them and lived in their place.

Sihon King of Heshbon Defeated

24Rise up, take your journey and pass over the valley of the Arnon. Behold, I have given into your hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon and his land; begin to possess it and contend with him in battle. 25This day will I begin to put the dread of you and the fear of you on the peoples who are under the whole sky, who will hear the report of you and will tremble and be in anguish because of you. 26I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth to Sihon king of Heshbon with words of peace saying, 27Let me pass through your land; I will go along by the highway; I will turn neither to the right hand nor to the left. 28You shall sell me food for money, that I may eat and give me water for money, that I may drink; only let me pass through on my feet, 29as the children of Esau who dwell in Seir, and the Moabites who dwell in Ar, did to me, until I shall pass over the Jordan into the land which Yahweh our God gives us. 30But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him, for Yahweh your God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that He might deliver him into your hand, as at this day. 31Yahweh said to me, Behold, I have begun to deliver up Sihon and his land before you; begin to possess, that you may inherit his land. 32Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to battle at Jahaz. 33Yahweh our God delivered him up before us and we struck him and his sons and all his people. 34We took all his cities at that time and utterly destroyed every inhabited city, with the women and the little ones. We left none remaining. 35Only the livestock we took for a prey to ourselves, with the spoil of the cities which we had taken. 36From Aroer, which is on the edge of the valley of the Arnon, and the city that is in the valley, to Gilead, there was not a city too high for us; Yahweh our God delivered up all before us. 37Only to the land of the children of Ammon you didn’t come near, all the side of the river Jabbok, and the cities of the hill country, and wherever Yahweh our God forbad us.

CHAPTER 3

Og King of Bashan Defeated

Then we turned and went up the way to Bashan, and Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, to battle at Edrei. 2Yahweh said to me, Don’t fear him, for I have delivered him and all his people and his land into your hand; you shall do to him as you did to Sihon king of the Amorites, who lived at Heshbon. 3So Yahweh our God delivered into our hand Og also, the king of Bashan and all his people, and we struck him until none remained. 4We took all his cities at that time. There was not a city which we didn’t take from them; sixty cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan. 5All these were fortified cities with high walls, gates, and bars, besides the unwalled towns very many. 6We utterly destroyed them, as we did to Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying every inhabited city, with the women and the little ones. 7But all the livestock and the spoil of the cities we took for a prey to ourselves. 8We took the land at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites who were beyond the Jordan, from the valley of the Arnon to Mount Hermon. 9(The Sidonians call Hermon Sirion, and the Amorites call it Senir.) 10We took all the cities of the plain, all Gilead, and all Bashan, to Salecah and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan. 11(For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of the Rephaim; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron. Is it not in Rabbah of the children of Ammon? Nine cubits was its length and four cubits its breadth, after the cubit of a man.)

Sharing the Land

12This land we took in possession at that time: from Aroer which is by the valley of the Arnon, and half the hill country of Gilead and its cities I gave to the Reubenites and to the Gadites; 13and the rest of Gilead and all Bashan, the kingdom of Og, I gave to the half-tribe of Manasseh; all the region of Argob, all of Bashan. (The same is called the land of Rephaim.) 14Jair the son of Manasseh took all the region of Argob to the border of the Geshurites and the Maacathites, and called them, even
Bashan, after his own name, Havvoth Jair, to this day. 15 I gave Gilead to Machir. 16 To the Reubenites and to the Gadites I gave from Gilead to the valley of the Armon, the middle of the valley and its border, to the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon; 11 the Arabah also, and the Jordan and its border, from Chinnereth to the sea of the Arabah, the Salt Sea, under the slopes of Pisgah eastward. 18 I commanded you at that time, saying Yahweh your God has given you this land to possess it; you shall pass over armed before your brothers, the children of Israel, all the men of valour. 19 But your wives and your little ones and your livestock (I know that you have much livestock) shall live in your cities which I have given you, 20 until Yahweh gives rest to your brothers as to you, and they also possess the land which Yahweh your God gives them beyond the Jordan; then you shall return every man to his possession which I have given you. 21 I commanded Joshua at that time saying, Your eyes have seen all that Yahweh your God has done to these two kings; so shall Yahweh do to all the kingdoms where you go. 25 You shall not fear them, for Yahweh your God, He it is who fights for you.

Moses Forbidden to Cross the Jordan

23 I begged Yahweh at that time saying, 24 Lord Yahweh, You have begun to show Your servant Your greatness and Your strong hand; for what god is there in heaven or in earth that can do according to Your works and according to Your mighty acts? 25 Please let me go over and see the good land that is beyond the Jordan, that good mountain, and Lebanon. 26 But Yahweh was angry with me for your sakes and didn't listen to me; and Yahweh said to me, Let it suffice you; speak no more to Me of this matter. 27 Go up to the top of Pisgah and lift up your eyes westward and northward and southward and eastward, and see with your eyes, for you shall not go over this Jordan. 28 But commission Joshua and encourage him and strengthen him, for he shall go over before this people and he shall cause them to inherit the land which you shall see. 29 So we stayed in the valley over against Beth Peor.

CHAPTER 4  Apr. 21

Moses Commands the People to Obey God

Now Israel, listen to the statutes and to the ordinances which I teach you. Do them so that you may live and go in and possess the land which Yahweh, the God of your fathers gives you. 2 You must not add to the word which I command you, neither must you take away from it, so that you may keep the commandments of Yahweh your God which I command you. 3 Your eyes have seen what Yahweh did because of Baal Peor; for all the men who followed Baal Peor, Yahweh your God has destroyed them from the midst of you. 4 But you who were faithful to Yahweh your God are all alive this day. 5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and ordinances as Yahweh my God commanded me, that you should do so in the midst of the land where you go in to possess it. 6 Keep therefore and do them, for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations who shall hear all these statutes and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people! 7 For what great nation is there that has a god so near to them as Yahweh our God is whenever we call on Him? 8 What great nation is there that has statutes and ordinances so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day? 9 Only take heed to yourself and keep your soul diligently, lest you forget the things which your eyes saw and lest they depart from your heart all the days of your life; therefore make them known to your children and your children’s children. 10 Remember the day that you stood before Yahweh your God in Horeb, when Yahweh said to me Assemble me the people and I will make them hear My words, that they may learn to fear Me all the days that they live on the land and that they may teach their children. 11 You came near and stood under the mountain, and the mountain burned with fire to the heart of the sky, with darkness, cloud and thick darkness. 12 Yahweh spoke to you out of the midst of the fire; you heard the voice of words, but you saw no form; you only heard a voice. 13 He declared to you His covenant which He commanded you to perform, the Ten Commandments, and He wrote them on two tablets of stone. 14 Yahweh commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and ordinances that you might do them in the land you go over to possess.

Idols Forbidden
Take therefore good heed to yourselves, for you saw no kind of form on the day that Yahweh spoke to you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire. Do not corrupt yourselves and make yourself an engraved image in the form of any figure, the likeness of male or female, the likeness of any animal that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged bird that flies in the sky, the likeness of anything that creeps on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the water under the earth. Do not lift up your eyes to the sky and when you see the sun and the moon and the stars, all the army of the sky, be drawn away and worship them and serve them, which Yahweh your God has allotted to all the peoples under the whole sky. But Yahweh has taken you and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, out of Egypt, to be to Him a people of inheritance, right up to this day. Furthermore, Yahweh was angry with me for your sakes and swore that I should not go over the Jordan, and that I should not go in to that good land which Yahweh your God gives you for an inheritance; but I must die in this land. I must not go over the Jordan; but you shall go over and possess that good land. Take heed to yourselves, lest you forget the covenant of Yahweh your God which He made with you, and make you an engraved image in the form of anything which Yahweh your God has forbidden you. For Yahweh your God is a consuming fire, a jealous God.

Punishments for Idolatry

When you father children and children’s children and you have been long in the land and corrupt yourselves and make an engraved image in the form of anything, and do that which is evil in the sight of Yahweh your God, to provoke Him to anger. I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that you shall soon utterly perish from off the land you go over the Jordan to possess; you shall not prolong your days on it, but shall utterly be destroyed. Yahweh will scatter you among the nations and you shall be left few in number among the nations where Yahweh shall lead you away. There you will serve gods, the work of men’s hands, wood and stone, which neither see nor hear nor eat nor smell. But from there you shall seek Yahweh your God and you will find Him, when you search after Him with all your heart and with all your soul. When you are oppressed and all these things have come on you, in the latter days you shall return to Yahweh your God and listen to His voice; for Yahweh your God is a merciful God; He will not fail you neither destroy you, nor forget the covenant of your fathers which He swore to them. For ask now of the days that are past, which were before you, since the day that God created man on the earth, and from the one end of the sky to the other, whether there has been anything like this great thing, or has been heard like it? Did a people ever hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire as you have heard, and live? Has God tried to take a nation for Himself from the midst of another nation by trials, by signs and by wonders, by war and by a mighty hand, by an outstretched arm and by great terrors, according to all that Yahweh your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes? It was shown to you so that you might know that Yahweh is God and that there is none else besides Him. Out of heaven He made you hear His voice so that He might instruct you, and on earth He made you see His great fire and you heard His words out of the midst of the fire. Because He loved your fathers, therefore He chose their seed after them and brought you out with His presence, with His great power, out of Egypt, to drive out nations from before you greater and mightier than you, to bring you in, to give you their land for an inheritance, as at this day. Know therefore this day and lay it to your heart, that Yahweh He is God in heaven above and on the earth beneath; there is none else. You must keep His statutes and His commandments which I command you this day, that it may go well with you and with your children after you, and that you may prolong your days in the land which Yahweh your God gives you forever.

Cities of Refuge

Then Moses set apart three cities beyond the Jordan toward the east that the manslayer might flee there, who kills his neighbour unawares, and didn’t hate him in time past, and that fleeing to one of these cities he might live: Bezer in the wilderness, in the plain country for the Reubenites; Ramoth in Gilead for the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan for the Manassites. This is the law which Moses set before the children of Israel; these are the testimonies, the statutes and the ordinances, which Moses spoke to the children of Israel when they came forth out of Egypt, beyond the Jordan, in the valley over against Beth Peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who lived at Heshbon, whom
Moses and the children of Israel struck, when they came forth out of Egypt. 47They took his land in possession, and the land of Og king of Bashan, the two kings of the Amorites who were beyond the Jordan toward the sunrise, 48from Aroer, which is on the edge of the valley of the Arnon, to Mount Sion (the same is Hermon), 49and all the Arabah beyond the Jordan eastward, even to the sea of the Arabah, under the slopes of Pisgah.

CHAPTER 5

The Ten Commandments

Moses called to all Israel and said to them, Hear, Israel, the statutes and the ordinances which I speak in your ears this day, that you may learn them and observe to do them. 2Yahweh our God made a covenant with us in Horeb. 3Yahweh didn't make this covenant with our fathers but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day. 4Yahweh spoke with you face to face on the mountain out of the midst of the fire, 5(I stood between Yahweh and you at that time to show you the word of Yahweh, for you were afraid because of the fire, and didn't go up onto the mountain) saying, 6I am Yahweh your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. 7You must have no other gods before Me. 8You must not make an engraved image for yourself, any likeness of what is in heaven above, or what is in the earth beneath, or what is in the water under the earth. 9You must not bow down yourself to them nor serve them, for I Yahweh your God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children, and on the third and the fourth generation of those who hate Me, 10and showing loving kindness to thousands of those who love Me and keep My commandments. 11You must not take the name of Yahweh your God in vain, for Yahweh will not hold guiltless who takes His name in vain. 12Observe the Sabbath day to keep it holy, as Yahweh your God commanded you. 13You shall labour six days and do all your work, 14but the seventh day is a Sabbath to Yahweh your God in which you must not do any work, you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your male servant, nor your female servant, nor your ox, nor your donkey, nor any of your livestock, nor the stranger who is within your gates; so that your male servant and your female servant may rest as well as you. 15You shall remember that you were a servant in the land of Egypt, and Yahweh your God brought you out of there by a mighty hand and by an outstretched arm, therefore Yahweh your God commanded you to keep the Sabbath day. 16Honour your father and your mother as Yahweh your God commanded you, that your days may be long, and that it may go well with you in the land which Yahweh your God gives you. 17You must not murder. 18Neither must you commit adultery. 19Neither must you steal. 20Neither must you give false testimony against your neighbour. 21Neither must you covet your neighbour's wife, neither shall you desire your neighbour's house, his field, or his male servant, or his female servant, his ox, or his donkey, or anything that is your neighbour's. 22These words Yahweh spoke to all your assembly on the mountain out of the midst of the fire, the cloud and the thick darkness, with a great voice. 23When you heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness as the mountain was burning with fire, you came near to me, all the heads of your tribes and your elders, 24and you said, Behold, Yahweh our God has shown us His glory and His greatness, and we have heard His voice out of the midst of the fire. We have seen this day that God does speak with man and he lives. 25Now therefore why should we die? For this great fire will consume us. If we hear the voice of Yahweh our God any more, then we shall die. 26For who is there of all humanity that has ever heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire as we have, and has lived? 27Go near and hear all that Yahweh our God shall say, and tell us all that Yahweh our God shall tell you, and we will hear it and do it. 28Yahweh heard the voice of your words when you spoke to me and Yahweh said to me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people which they have spoken to you; they have well said all that they have spoken. 29Oh that there were such a heart in them, that they would fear Me and keep all My commandments always, that it might be well with them and with their children forever! 30Go, tell them, Return to your tents. 31But as for you, stand here by Me and I will tell you all the commandments, the statutes and the ordinances, which you shall teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to possess. 32You must observe to do therefore as Yahweh your God has commanded you; you must not turn aside to the right hand or to the left. 33You must walk in all the way which Yahweh your God has commanded you, in order that you may live and that it may be well with you and that you may prolong your days in the land which you shall possess.
CHAPTER 6 Apr. 23
The Command to Love God

Now these are the commandments, the statutes and the ordinances which Yahweh your God commanded to teach you, that you might do them in the land which you go over to possess, 2 in order that you might fear Yahweh your God, to keep all His statutes and His commandments which I command you, yes, you, your son and your son’s son, all the days of your life, and that your days may be prolonged. 3 Hear therefore, Israel, and observe to do it, so that it may be well with you and that you may increase mightily, as Yahweh the God of your fathers has promised you, in a land flowing with milk and honey. 4 Hear, Israel: Yahweh is our God; Yahweh is one; 5 and you shall love Yahweh your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your might. 6 These words which I command you this day shall be on your heart; 7 and you must teach them diligently to your children and talk of them when you sit in your house and when you walk by the way, when you lie down and when you rise up. 8 You shall bind them for a sign on your hand and they shall be for memorials between your eyes. 9 You shall write them on the door posts of your house and on your gates. 10 When Yahweh your God brings you into the land which He swore to your fathers to give you, to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, great and good cities which you didn’t build, 11 houses full of all good things which you didn’t fill, and wells dug out which you didn’t dig, vineyards and olive trees which you didn’t plant, and you shall eat and be full - 12 then beware lest you forget Yahweh, who brought you out of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. 13 You must fear Yahweh your God and you shall serve Him and shall swear by His name. 14 You must not go after other gods, the gods of the peoples who are around you. 15 For Yahweh your God in the midst of you is a jealous God; otherwise the anger of Yahweh your God shall be kindled against you and He shall destroy you from off the face of the land. 16 You must not test Yahweh your God as you tested Him in Massah. 17 You must diligently keep the commandments of Yahweh your God and His testimonies and His statutes which He has commanded you. 18 You must do that which is right and good in the sight of Yahweh, that it may be well with you and that you may go in and possess the good land which Yahweh swore to your fathers, 19 to thrust out all your enemies from before you, as Yahweh has spoken. 20 When your son asks you in time to come, What do the testimonies, the statutes and the ordinances which Yahweh our God has commanded you mean? 21 then you shall tell your son, We were Pharaoh’s bondservants in Egypt and Yahweh brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand, 22 and Yahweh showed great and awesome signs and wonders on Egypt, on Pharaoh and on all his house, before our eyes. 23 He brought us out from there, that He might bring us in, to give us the land which He swore to our fathers. 24 Yahweh commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear Yahweh our God, for our good always, that He might preserve us alive, as at this day. 25 It shall be righteousness to us if we observe to do all these commandments before Yahweh our God, as He has commanded us.

CHAPTER 7 Apr. 23
The Nations to Be Driven Out

When Yahweh your God brings you into the land where you go to possess it and casts out many nations before you, the Hittite, the Girgashite, the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, seven nations greater and mightier than you, 2 and when Yahweh your God delivers them up before you and you defeat them, then you must utterly destroy them. You must make no covenant with them nor show mercy to them, 3 neither shall you arrange marriages with them; your daughter you shall not give to his son, nor shall you take his daughter for your son. 4 For he will turn away your son from following me to serve other gods; so the anger of Yahweh would be kindled against you and He would destroy you quickly. 5 But you must deal with them like this: break down their altars and dash their pillars in pieces and cut down their Asherim poles and burn their engraved images with fire. 6 For you are a holy people to Yahweh your God; Yahweh your God has chosen you to be a people for His own possession above all peoples who are on the face of the earth. 7 Yahweh didn’t set His love on you nor choose you because you were more in number than any people, for you were the fewest of all peoples; 8 but because Yahweh loves you and because He would keep the oath which He swore to your fathers, therefore has Yahweh brought you out with a mighty hand and
redeemed you out of the house of bondage from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt. 9 Know therefore that Yahweh your God, He is God, the faithful God, who keeps covenant and loving kindness with them who love Him and keep His commandments to a thousand generations, 10 and repays those who hate Him to their face, to destroy them; He will not be slack to him who hates Him, He will repay him to his face. 11 You must therefore keep the commandment, the statutes and the ordinances which I command you this day, to do them.

**Blessings for Obedience**

12 If you listen to these ordinances and keep and do them, Yahweh your God will keep with you the covenant and the loving kindness which He swore to your fathers. 13 He will love you and bless you and multiply you; He will also bless the fruit of your body and the fruit of your ground, your grain and your new wine and your oil, the increase of your livestock and the young of your flock, in the land which He swore to your fathers to give you. 14 You will be blessed above all peoples. There shall not be male or female barren among you or among your livestock. 15 Yahweh will take away from you all sickness, and none of the evil diseases of Egypt which you know, will He put on you, but will lay them on all those who hate you. 16 You shall consume all the peoples whom Yahweh your God shall deliver up unto you; your eye shall not pity them, neither shall you serve their gods, for that will be a snare to you. 17 If you say in your heart, These nations are more than I, how can I dispossess them?, 18 you shall not be afraid of them; you shall well remember what Yahweh your God did to Pharaoh and to all Egypt, 19 the great trials which your eyes saw and the signs, the wonders, the mighty hand and the stretched out arm by which Yahweh your God brought you out; so shall Yahweh your God do to all the peoples of whom you are afraid. 20 Moreover Yahweh your God will send the hornet among them until those who are left and hide themselves perish from before you. 21 You shall not be scared of them, for Yahweh your God is in the midst of you, a great and awesome God. 22 Yahweh your God will cast out those nations before you by little and little; you may not consume them at once, lest the animals of the field increase on you. 23 But Yahweh your God will deliver them up before you and will confuse them with a great confusion until they are destroyed. 24 He will deliver their kings into your hand and you shall make their name perish from under the sky; no man shall be able to stand before you, until you have destroyed them.

25 You must burn the engraved images of their gods with fire. You must not covet the silver or the gold that is on them, nor take it for yourself, lest you be snared by it; for it is an abomination to Yahweh your God.

**CHAPTER 8  Apr. 24**

**Do Not Forget**

You must observe to do all the commandments which I command you this day, that you may live and multiply and go in and possess the land which Yahweh swore to your fathers. 2 You shall remember all the way which Yahweh your God has led you these forty years in the wilderness, that He might humble you, to prove you, to know what was in your heart, whether you would keep His commandments or not. 3 He humbled you and allowed you to suffer hunger, and fed you with manna, which you didn’t know, neither did your fathers know, that He might make you know that man does not live by bread only, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of Yahweh. 4 Your clothing didn’t grow old on you, neither did your foot swell, these forty years. 5 You shall consider in your heart that as a man chastens his son, so Yahweh your God chastens you. 6 You must keep the commandments of Yahweh your God, to walk in His ways and to fear Him. 7 For Yahweh your God brings you into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of springs and underground water gushing into valleys and hills; 8 a land of wheat and barley, vines, fig trees and pomegranates; a land of olive trees and honey; 9 a land in which you shall eat bread without scarcity. You shall not lack anything in it; a land whose stones are iron and out of whose hills you may dig copper. 10 When you shall eat and be full, then you shall bless Yahweh your God for the good land which He has given you. 11 Beware lest you forget Yahweh your God in not keeping His commandments, His ordinances and His statutes which I command you this day; 12 lest, when you have eaten and are full and have built good houses
and lived therein, 13 and when your herds and your flocks multiply and your silver and your gold is multiplied and all that you have is multiplied, 14 then your heart be lifted up and you forget Yahweh your God, Who brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage; 15 Who led you through the great and terrible wilderness, with fiery serpents, scorpions and thirsty ground where there was no water; Who brought you forth water out of the rock of flint; 16 Who fed you in the wilderness with manna, which your fathers didn’t know, that He might humble you and that He might prove you, to do you good at your latter end; 17 and lest you say in your heart, My power and the might of my hand has given me this wealth. 18 But you must remember Yahweh your God, for it is He who gives you power to get wealth that He may establish His covenant which He swore to your fathers, as at this day. 19 If you forget Yahweh your God, and walk after other gods and serve them and worship them, I testify against you this day that you shall surely perish. 20 As the nations that Yahweh makes to perish before you, so you too shall perish, because you wouldn’t listen to the voice of Yahweh your God.

CHAPTER 9  Apr. 24
Israel Not Given the Land for Their Righteousness

Hear, Israel: you are to pass over the Jordan this day to go in to dispossess nations greater and mightier than yourself, cities great and walled up to the sky, 2 a people great and tall, the sons of the Anakim, whom you know and of whom you have heard say, Who can stand before the sons of Anak? 3 Know therefore this day that Yahweh your God is He who goes over before you as a devouring fire. He will destroy them and He will bring them down before you; so you shall drive them out and make them perish quickly, as Yahweh has spoken to you. 4 Don’t say in your heart, after Yahweh your God has thrust them out from before you because of your righteousness or for the uprightness of your heart do you go in to possess their land, but for the wickedness of these nations Yahweh your God drives them out from before you, and that He may establish the word which He swore to your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac and to Jacob. 5 Know therefore that Yahweh your God doesn’t give you this good land to possess because of your righteousness, for you are a stiff-necked people. 6 Remember, don’t forget, how you provoked Yahweh your God to wrath in the wilderness. From the day that you went forth out of the land of Egypt until you came to this place you have been rebellious against Yahweh.

The Golden Calf

8 Also in Horeb you provoked Yahweh to wrath and Yahweh was angry with you to destroy you. 9 When I had gone up onto the mountain to receive the tablets of stone, the tablets of the covenant which Yahweh made with you, then I stayed on the mountain forty days and forty nights; I neither ate bread nor drank water. 10 Yahweh delivered to me the two tablets of stone written with the finger of God, and on them were all the words which Yahweh spoke with you on the mountain out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly. 11 At the end of forty days and forty nights Yahweh gave me the two tablets of stone, the tablets of the covenant. 12 Yahweh said to me Arise, get down quickly from here, for your people whom you have brought out of Egypt have corrupted themselves. They have quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made themselves a molten image. 13 Furthermore Yahweh spoke to me saying, I have seen this people and truly it is a stiff-necked people; 14 let Me alone, that I may destroy them and blot out their name from under the sky, and I will make of you a nation mightier and greater than they. 15 So I turned and came down from the mountain, and the mountain was burning with fire, and the two tablets of the covenant were in my two hands. 16 I looked and truly, you had sinned against Yahweh your God; you had made yourselves a molten calf; you had turned aside quickly out of the way which Yahweh had commanded you. 17 I took hold of the two tablets and cast them out of my two hands and broke them before your eyes. 18 I fell down before Yahweh as at the first, forty days and forty nights. I neither ate bread nor drank water, because of all your sin which you sinned, in doing that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh to provoke him to anger. 19 For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure with which Yahweh was angry against you to destroy you. But Yahweh listened to me that time also. 20 Yahweh was very angry with Aaron to
destroy him, and I prayed for Aaron also at the same time. 21I took your sin, the calf which you had made, and burnt it with fire and stamped it, grinding it very small until it was as fine as dust, and I cast its dust into the brook that descended out of the mountain. 22(At Taberah and at Massah and at Kibroth Hattaavah you provoked Yahweh to wrath. 23When Yahweh sent you from Kadesh Barnea, saying Go up and possess the land which I have given you, then you rebelled against the commandment of Yahweh your God, and you didn’t believe Him, nor listen to His voice. 24You have been rebellious against Yahweh from the day that I knew you).

Moses Begs God Not to Destroy Israel

25So I fell down before Yahweh the forty days and forty nights because Yahweh had said He would destroy you. 26I prayed to Yahweh and said Lord Yahweh, don’t destroy Your people and Your inheritance that You have redeemed through Your greatness, that You have brought out of Egypt with a mighty hand. 27Remember Your servants, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. Don’t look at the stubbornness of this people, nor at their wickedness, nor their sin, 28lest the land You brought us out from say, ‘Because Yahweh was not able to bring them into the land which He promised to them and because He hated them He has brought them out to kill them in the wilderness’. 29Yet they are Your people and Your inheritance, which You brought out by Your great power and by Your outstretched arm.

CHAPTER 10 Apr. 25

New Stone Tablets

At that time Yahweh said to me, Cut two tablets of stone like the first and come up to Me onto the mountain and make an ark of wood. 2I will write on the tablets the words that were on the first tablets which you broke, and you shall put them within that ark. 3So I made an ark of acacia wood and cut two tablets of stone like the first, and went up onto the mountain, having the two tablets in my hand. 4He wrote on the tablets according to the first writing, the Ten Commandments, which Yahweh spoke to you on the mountain out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly, and Yahweh gave them to me. 5I turned and came down from the mountain and put the tablets into the ark which I had made, and there they are as Yahweh commanded me. 6(The children of Israel travelled from Beeroth Bene Jaakan to Moserah. There Aaron died and there he was buried, and Eleazar his son ministered in the priest’s office in his place. 7From there they travelled to Gudgodah and from Gudgodah to Jotbathah, a land of brooks of water. 8At that time Yahweh set apart the tribe of Levi to bear the ark of the covenant of Yahweh, to stand before Yahweh to minister to Him and to bless in His name, to this day. 9Therefore Levi has no portion or inheritance with his brothers; Yahweh is his inheritance according as Yahweh your God spoke to him.) 10I stayed on the mountain, as at the first time, forty days and forty nights and Yahweh listened to me that time also; Yahweh would not destroy you. 11Yahweh said to me Arise, take your journey before the people, and they shall go in and possess the land, which I swore to their fathers to give to them.

Warning to Respect God

12Now Israel, what does Yahweh your God require of you, but to fear Yahweh your God, to walk in all His ways and to love Him and to serve Yahweh your God with all your heart and with all your soul, 13to keep the commandments of Yahweh and His statutes, which I command you this day for your good? 14Behold, to Yahweh your God belongs heaven and the heaven of heavens, the earth, with all that is in it. 15It’s just that Yahweh had a delight in your fathers to love them, and He chose their seed after them, even you above all peoples, as it is at this day. 16Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked. 17For Yahweh your God, He is God of gods and Lord of lords, the great God, the mighty and the awesome, who doesn’t respect persons nor take reward. 18He executes justice for the fatherless and widow and loves the foreigner, in giving him food and clothing. 19Therefore love the foreigner, for you were foreigners in the land of Egypt. 20You must fear Yahweh your God; you must serve Him and cling to Him and you shall swear by His name. 21He is your praise and He is your God, Who has done for you these great and awesome things which your eyes have
seen. 22 Your fathers went down into Egypt with seventy persons, and now Yahweh your God has made you as the stars of the sky for multitude.

CHAPTER 11
Apr. 25
Command to Love God

Therefore you must love Yahweh your God and keep His instructions, His statutes, His ordinances and His commandments always. 2 Know this day - for I don’t speak with your children who have not known, and who have not seen the chastisement of Yahweh your God - His greatness, His mighty hand and His outstretched arm; 3 His signs and His works, which He did in the midst of Egypt to Pharaoh the king of Egypt and to all his land; 4 and what He did to the army of Egypt, to their horses and to their chariots; how He made the water of the Red Sea overflow them as they pursued after you, and how Yahweh has destroyed them to this day; 5 and what He did to you in the wilderness, until you came to this place; 6 and what He did to Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben, how the earth opened its mouth and swallowed them up, and their households and their tents and every living thing that followed them in the midst of all Israel. 7 Your eyes have seen all the great work of Yahweh which He did. 8 Therefore you must keep all the commandment which I command you this day, that you may be strong and go in and possess the land where you go over to possess it, 9 and that you may prolong your days in the land which Yahweh swore to your fathers to give to them and to their seed, a land flowing with milk and honey.

Blessings for Obedience

13 If you will listen diligently to my commandments which I command you this day, to love Yahweh your God, and to serve Him with all your heart and with all your soul, 14 I will give the rain of your land in its season, the former rain and the latter rain, that you may gather in your grain, your new wine and your oil. 15 I will give grass in your fields for your livestock and you shall eat and be full. 16 Take heed to yourselves, lest your heart be deceived and you turn aside, and serve other gods and worship them, 17 and the anger of Yahweh be kindled against you and He shut up the sky, so that there shall be no rain, and the land shall not yield its fruit and you perish quickly from off the good land which Yahweh gives you. 18 Therefore you must lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and you shall bind them for a sign on your hand and they shall be for memorials between your eyes. 19 You must teach them to your children, talking of them when you sit in your house and when you walk by the way, when you lie down and when you rise up. 20 Write them on the door posts of your house and on your gates, 21 that your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which Yahweh swore to their fathers to give them, as the days of the heavens upon the earth. 22 For if you will diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love Yahweh your God, to walk in all His ways and to cleave to Him, 23 then will Yahweh drive out all these nations from before you and you will dispossess nations greater and mightier than yourselves. 24 Every place on which the sole of your foot shall tread shall be yours, from the wilderness and Lebanon, from the river Euphrates, to the hinder sea shall be your border. 25 No man will be able to stand before you. Yahweh your God will lay the fear of you and the dread of you on all the land that you will tread on, as He has spoken to you. 26 Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse: 27 the blessing, if you will listen to the commandments of Yahweh your God which I command you this day, 28 and the curse if you will not listen to the commandments of Yahweh your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which you have not previously known. 29 When Yahweh your God brings you into the land where you go to possess it, you shall set the blessing on Mount Gerizim and the curse on Mount Ebal. 30 Aren’t they beyond the Jordan, behind the way of the going down of the sun, in the land of the Canaanites who dwell in the Arabah, over against Gilgal, beside the oaks of Moreh? 31 For you are to pass over the Jordan to go in to possess the land which Yahweh
your God gives you, and you shall possess it, and dwell therein. 32 You shall observe all the statutes and the ordinances which I set before you this day.

CHAPTER 12  Apr. 26
God’s Choice of a Place to Worship

These are the statutes and ordinances which you shall observe to do in the land which Yahweh, the God of your fathers, has given you to possess all the days that you live on the earth. 2 You must surely destroy all the places in which the nations that you shall dispossess served their gods, on the high mountains and on the hills and under every green tree, and you must break down their altars and dash in pieces their pillars and burn their Asherim with fire. You must cut down the engraved images of their gods and destroy their names out of that place. 4 You shall not do so to Yahweh your God. 5 But to the place which Yahweh your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put His name there, to His dwelling place you shall seek, and there you shall come 6 and bring your burnt offerings, your sacrifices, your tithes, the wave offering of your hand, your vows, your freewill offerings and the firstborn of your herd and of your flock. 7 There you shall eat before Yahweh your God and you shall rejoice in all that you put your hand to, you and your households, in which Yahweh your God has blessed you. 8 You shall not do all the things that we do here this day, every man whatever is right in his own eyes, 9 for you haven’t yet come to the rest and to the inheritance which Yahweh your God gives you. 10 But when you go over the Jordan, and dwell in the land which Yahweh your God causes you to inherit, and He gives you rest from all your enemies around you, so that you dwell in safety, 11 then to the place which Yahweh your God shall choose, to cause His name to dwell there, you must bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings and your sacrifices, your tithes and the wave offering of your hand and all your chosen vows which you vow to Yahweh. 12 Rejoice before Yahweh your God, you and your sons, your daughters, your male servants, your female servants and the Levite who is within your gates, because he has no portion nor inheritance with you. 13 Be careful not to offer your burnt offerings in every place that you see, 14 but in the place which Yahweh shall choose to put His name there, you may offer your burnt offerings, and there you shall do all that I command you. 15 Notwithstanding, you may kill and eat flesh within all your gates after all the desire of your soul, according to the blessing of Yahweh your God which He has given you; the unclean and the clean may eat of it, as of the gazelle and the hart. 16 Only you must not eat the blood. Pour it out on the earth as water. 17 You may not eat within your gates the tithe of your grain or new wine or oil, or the firstborn of your herd or of your flock, nor any of your vows which you vow, nor your freewill offerings, nor the wave offering of your hand; 18 but you must eat them before Yahweh your God in the place which Yahweh your God shall choose, you and your son, your daughter, your male servant and your female servant and the Levite who is within your gates; and you shall rejoice before Yahweh your God in all that you put your hand on. 19 Take heed to yourself that you don’t forsake the Levite as long as you live in your land.

Blood not to be Eaten

20 When Yahweh your God enlarges your border, as He has promised you, and you say I want to eat meat, because your soul desires to eat meat, you may eat meat, after all the desire of your soul. 21 If the place which Yahweh your God shall choose to put His name there is too far from you, then you shall kill of your herd and of your flock which Yahweh has given you, as I have commanded you; you may eat within your gates, after all the desire of your soul. 22 As the gazelle and the hart is eaten, so you shall eat of it; the unclean and the clean may eat of it alike. 23 Only be sure that you don’t eat the blood, for the blood is the life; you shall not eat the life with the flesh. 24 You must not eat it; pour it out on the earth as water. 25 You must not eat it, that it may go well with you and with your children after you, when you do that which is right in the eyes of Yahweh. 26 Only your holy things which you have and your vows, you shall take and go to the place which Yahweh shall choose, 27 and you shall offer your burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, on the altar of Yahweh your God. The blood of your sacrifices must be poured out on the altar of Yahweh your God, and you shall eat the flesh. 28 Observe and hear all these words which I command you, that it may go well with you and with your children after you forever, when you do that which is good and right in the eyes of Yahweh your God.
When Yahweh your God cuts off the nations from before you, where you go in to dispossess them, and you dispossess them and dwell in their land, take heed to yourself that you are not ensnared to follow them, after they are destroyed from before you, and that you do not inquire after their gods saying, How do these nations serve their gods? I will do likewise. You must not do so to Yahweh your God, for every abomination to Yahweh, which He hates, have they done to their gods; for even their sons and their daughters they burn in the fire to their gods.

CHAPTER 13
Warning against Idolatry

If there should arise in the midst of you a prophet or a dreamer of dreams, and he gives you a sign or a wonder, and the sign or the wonder comes to pass of which he spoke to you saying, Let us go after other gods (which you have not previously known) and let us serve them, you must not listen to the words of that prophet or to that dreamer of dreams, for Yahweh your God proves you, to know whether you love Yahweh your God with all your heart and with all your soul. You must walk after Yahweh your God and fear Him and keep His commandments and obey His voice, and you must serve Him and cleave to Him. That prophet or that dreamer of dreams must be put to death, because he has spoken rebellion against Yahweh your God, Who brought you out of the land of Egypt and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to draw you aside out of the way which Yahweh your God commanded you to walk in. So you must put away the evil from the midst of you. If your brother, the son of your mother, or your son or your daughter, or the wife of your bosom or your friend, who is as your own soul, entices you secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which you have not known, nor your fathers, of the gods of the peoples who are around you, near to you or far off from you, from the one end of the land to the other end of the land, you must not consent to him nor listen to him. Neither shall your eye pity him, neither shall you spare, neither shall you conceal him, but you must surely kill him. Your hand shall be first on him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people. You must stone him to death with stones because he has sought to draw you away from Yahweh your God who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. All Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall not do any more such wickedness as this is in the midst of you.

You shall gather all its spoil into the midst of its street and shall burn with fire the city and all its spoil, everything, to Yahweh your God, and it shall be a heap forever. It shall not be built again.

Nothing of the devoted thing must cling to your hand, that Yahweh may turn from the fierceness of His anger and show you mercy and have compassion on you and multiply you, as He has sworn to your fathers, when you listen to the voice of Yahweh your God, to keep all His commandments which I command you this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of Yahweh your God.

CHAPTER 14
Clean and Unclean Food

You are the children of Yahweh your God. You must not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead. For you are a holy people to Yahweh your God, and Yahweh has chosen you to be a people for His own possession above all peoples who are on the face of the earth.

You must not eat any abominable thing. These are the animals which you may eat: the ox, the sheep, the goat, the hart and the gazelle, the roebuck, the wild goat, the ibex, the antelope, and the chamois.

Every animal that has a split hoof and chews the cud among the animals, you may eat. Nevertheless these you must not eat of those that chew the cud or of those which have a split hoof: the camel, the hare and the rabbit. Because they chew the cud but don’t have a split hoof, they are unclean to you.
The pig, because it has a split hoof but doesn’t chew the cud, is unclean to you; of their flesh you shall not eat and their carcasses you shall not touch. These you may eat of all that are in the waters: whatever has fins and scales may you eat. Whatever doesn’t have fins and scales you must not eat; it is unclean to you. Of all clean birds you may eat. But these are the ones you must not eat: the eagle, the vulture and the osprey, the red kite, the falcon and the kite after its kind, every raven after its kind, the ostrich, the owl, the seagull and the hawk after its kind, the little owl, the great owl and the horned owl, the pelican, the vulture and the cormorant, the stork and the heron after its kind and the hoopoe and the bat. All winged creeping things are unclean to you; they shall not be eaten. Of all clean birds you may eat. You must not eat of anything that dies of itself; you may give it to the foreigner living among you who is within your gates, that he may eat it, or you may sell it to a foreigner, for you are a holy people to Yahweh your God. You must not boil a young goat in its mother’s milk.

Tithes

You must surely tithe all the increase of your seed which comes forth from the field year by year. You shall eat before Yahweh your God, in the place which He shall choose to cause His name to dwell there, the tithe of your grain, of your new wine and of your oil, and the firstborn of your herd and of your flock, that you may learn to respect Yahweh your God always. If the way is too long for you, so that when Yahweh your God shall bless you, you are not able to carry it because the place which Yahweh your God shall choose to set His name there is too far from you, then you must turn it into money and take the money in your hand and go to the place which Yahweh your God shall choose, and you may spend the money on whatever your soul desires, cattle or sheep, wine or strong drink, or whatever your soul asks of you, and you may eat there before Yahweh your God, and rejoice, you and your household. The Levite who is within your gates you must not forsake, for he has no portion or inheritance with you. At the end of every three years you must bring forth all the tithe of your increase in the same year and store it within your gates, and the Levite, because he has no portion nor inheritance with you, and the foreigner living among you and the fatherless and the widow, who are within your gates, shall come and shall eat and be satisfied, that Yahweh your God may bless you in all the work of your hand which you do.

CHAPTER 15

The Year for Cancelling Debts

At the end of every seven years you must make a release. This is the method of the release: every creditor shall release that which he has lent to his neighbour. He must not demand it of his neighbour and his brother because Yahweh’s release has been proclaimed. Of a foreigner you may exact it, but whatever of yours is with your brother you must release. However there shall be no poor among you, for Yahweh will surely bless you in the land which Yahweh your God gives you for an inheritance to possess it if only you diligently listen to the voice of Yahweh your God, to observe to do all this commandment which I command you this day. For Yahweh your God will bless you, as He promised you, and you will lend to many nations but you shall not borrow; and you will rule over many nations but they shall not rule over you. If a poor man, one of your brothers, is with you within any of your gates in your land which Yahweh your God gives you, you must not harden your heart nor shut your hand from your poor brother, but you must surely open your hand to him and lend him sufficient for his need, that which he lacks. Beware that there is not a wicked thought in your heart saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand, and your eye be evil against your poor brother and you give him nothing and he cries to Yahweh against you, it is sin to you. You must surely give to him, and your heart must not be grieved when you give to him, because for this Yahweh your God will bless you in all your work and in all that you put your hand to. For the poor will never cease out of the land, therefore I command you, saying. You must surely open your hand to your brother, to your needy and to your poor, in your land.

Freeing Slaves
If your brother, a Hebrew man or a Hebrew woman, is sold to you and serves you six years, then in the seventh year you must let him go free from you. When you let him go free from you, you must not let him go empty. You must furnish him generously out of your flock, out of your threshing floor and out of your winepress; as Yahweh your God has blessed you, you shall give to him. You must remember that you were a bondservant in the land of Egypt and Yahweh your God redeemed you, therefore I command you this today. If he tells you I will not go out from you because he loves you and your house, because he is well with you, then you shall take an awl and thrust it through his ear to the door, and he shall be your servant forever. Also to your female servant you shall do likewise. It must not seem hard to you, when you let him go free from you, for he was worth double the hire of a hireling; he has served you six years; and Yahweh your God will bless you in all that you do.

Firstborn Animals Belong to God

All the firstborn males that are born of your herd and of your flock you must sanctify to Yahweh your God; you must do no work with the firstborn of your herd, nor shear the firstborn of your flock. You must eat it before Yahweh your God year by year in the place which Yahweh shall choose to cause His name to dwell there. You must eat no leavened bread with it. You must eat unleavened bread with it seven days, the bread of affliction, for you came forth out of the land of Egypt in haste, that you may remember the day when you came forth out of the land of Egypt all the days of your life. No yeast shall be seen with you in all your borders seven days, neither shall any of the flesh, which you sacrifice the first day at evening, remain all night until the morning. You may not sacrifice the Passover within any of your gates which Yahweh your God gives you, but at the place which Yahweh your God shall choose to cause His name to dwell in, there you must sacrifice the Passover at evening, at the going down of the sun, at the time that you came forth out of Egypt. You must roast and eat it in the place which Yahweh your God shall choose; and you shall turn in the morning and go to your tents. For six days you must eat unleavened bread. On the seventh day shall be a solemn assembly to Yahweh your God; you shall do no work.

The Feast of Weeks

You must count for yourselves seven weeks: from the time you begin to put the sickle to the standing grain you shall begin to number seven weeks. You must keep the feast of weeks to Yahweh your God with a tribute of a freewill offering, which you shall give according as Yahweh your God blesses you. You shall rejoice before Yahweh your God, you, your son, your daughter, your male servant and your female servant, the Levite who is within your gates and the foreigner, the fatherless and the widow, who are among you, in the place which Yahweh your God shall choose to cause His name to dwell there. You must remember that you were a bondservant in Egypt, and you shall observe and do these statutes.

The Feast of Tents

You must keep the feast of tents seven days after you have gathered in from your threshing floor and from your winepress, and you shall rejoice in your feast, you, your son and your daughter, your male servant, your female servant and the Levite, the foreigner, the fatherless and the widow, who are within your gates. You must keep a feast to Yahweh your God seven days in the place which
Yahweh shall choose. Because Yahweh your God will bless you in all your increase and in all the work of your hands, you shall be altogether joyful. 16 Three times in a year must all your males appear before Yahweh your God in the place which He shall choose: in the feast of unleavened bread, in the feast of weeks and in the feast of tents. They must not appear before Yahweh empty: 17 every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of Yahweh your God which He has given you.

**Judges**

18 You shall make judges and officers in all your gates which Yahweh your God gives you, according to your tribes, and they shall judge the people with righteous judgment. 19 You must not twist justice, you must not respect persons, neither must you take a bribe; for a bribe blinds the eyes of the wise and perverts the words of the righteous. 20 You must follow that which is altogether just, that you may live, and inherit the land which Yahweh your God gives you.

**Warning against Idolatry**

21 You must not plant for yourselves an Asherah of any kind of tree beside the altar of Yahweh your God, which you shall make for yourselves. 22 Neither shall you set yourself up a pillar, which Yahweh your God hates.

**CHAPTER 17 Apr. 30**

You must not sacrifice to Yahweh your God an ox or a sheep in which is a blemish or anything imperfect, for that is an abomination to Yahweh your God. 2 If there is found in the midst of you, within any of your gates which Yahweh your God gives you, a man or woman who does that which is evil in the sight of Yahweh your God in transgressing His covenant, 3 and has gone and served other gods and worshipped them, or the sun or the moon or any of the army of the sky, which I have not commanded, 4 and it is told you and you have heard of it, then you must inquire diligently. Behold, if it is true and certain that such abomination is done in Israel, 5 then you must bring forth that man or that woman who has done this evil thing to your gates, even the man or the woman, and you shall stone them to death with stones. 6 At the mouth of two or three witnesses shall he who is to die be put to death. At the mouth of one witness he must not be put to death. 7 The hand of the witnesses must be first on him to put him to death, and afterward the hand of all the people. So you shall put away the evil from the midst of you.

**Judging**

8 If there arises a matter too hard for you in judgment, between blood and blood, between plea and plea and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversy within your gates, then go up to the place which Yahweh your God shall choose, 9 and come to the priests the Levites and to the judge who shall be in those days and ask. They shall show you the sentence of judgment. 10 You must do according to the sentence which they shall show you from that place which Yahweh shall choose, and you must observe to do according to all that they shall teach you; 11 according to the law which they shall teach you and according to the judgment which they shall tell you, that you shall do. You must not turn aside from the sentence which they shall show you, to the right hand or to the left. 12 The man who does presumptuously in not listening to the priest who stands to minister there before Yahweh your God, or to the judge, that man shall die, and you must put away the evil from Israel. 13 All the people shall hear and fear and do no more presumptuously.

**Rules for a King**

14 When you have come to the land which Yahweh your God gives you and shall possess it, and dwell therein and say, I will set a king over me like all the nations that are around me, 15 you must surely set him king over yourselves whom Yahweh your God shall choose; one from among your brothers you shall set king over you. You may not put a foreigner over you, who is not your brother. 16 Only he must not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, so that he may multiply horses, because Yahweh has said to you, You shall not go back that way again. 17 Neither shall he...
multiply wives to himself, so that his heart will not turn away; neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold. 15 When he sits on the throne of his kingdom, he must write for himself a copy of this law in a book, out of that which is before the priests, the Levites. 16 It shall be with him and he must read from it all the days of his life, so that he may learn to fear Yahweh his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them. 17 Thus his heart will not be raised up above his brothers, and he will not turn aside from the commandment to the right hand or to the left, so that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he and his children, in the midst of Israel.

CHAPTER 18 May 1
Offerings for Priests and Levites

The priests the Levites, all the tribe of Levi, shall have no portion or inheritance with Israel; they will eat the offerings of Yahweh made by fire as their inheritance. 2 They shall have no inheritance among their brothers; Yahweh is their inheritance, as He has spoken to them. 3 This shall be the priest’s due from the people, from those who offer a sacrifice, whether ox or sheep. They shall give to the priest the shoulder, the two cheeks and the stomach. 4 The first fruits of your grain, your new wine and your oil, and the first of the fleece of your sheep you shall give him. 5 For Yahweh your God has chosen him out of all your tribes to stand to minister in the name of Yahweh, him and his sons forever. 6 If a Levite comes from any of your gates out of all Israel, where he lives as a foreigner, and comes with all the desire of his soul to the place which Yahweh shall choose, 7 then he shall minister in the name of Yahweh his God as all his brothers the Levites do, who stand there before Yahweh. 8 They shall have similar portions to eat, besides that which comes from his father’s inheritance.

Warnings against Sorcery

9 When you have come into the land which Yahweh your God gives you, you must not learn to do according to the abominations of those nations. 10 There must not be found with you anyone who makes his son or his daughter pass through the fire, one who uses divination, one who practices sorcery or an enchanter, a sorcerer, 11 a charmer, a consulter with a familiar spirit, a wizard or a necromancer. 12 For whoever does these things is an abomination to Yahweh, and because of these abominations Yahweh your God drives them out from before you. 13 You should be without blame before Yahweh your God. 14 For these nations that you shall dispossess listen to those who practice sorcery and to diviners; but as for you, Yahweh your God has not allowed you to do so.

The Prophet to Come

15 Yahweh your God will raise up to you a prophet like me, from the midst of you, of your brothers. You are to listen to him. 16 This is according to all that you desired of Yahweh your God in Horeb in the day of the assembly saying, Let me not hear again the voice of Yahweh my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, so that I do not die. 17 Yahweh said to me, They have well said that which they have spoken. 18 I will raise them up a prophet like you from among their brothers; I will put My words in his mouth and he shall speak to them all that I shall command him. 19 Whoever will not listen to My words which he shall speak in My name, I will require it of him. 20 But the prophet who shall speak a word presumptuously in My name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or who shall speak in the name of other gods, that same prophet shall die. 21 If you say in your heart, How shall we know the word which Yahweh has not spoken? 22 When a prophet speaks in the name of Yahweh, if the thing doesn’t follow or happen, that is the thing which Yahweh has not spoken; the prophet has spoken it presumptuously, you shall not be afraid of him.

CHAPTER 19 May 2
Cities of Refuge

When Yahweh your God shall cut off the nations whose land Yahweh your God gives you, and you succeed them and dwell in their cities and in their houses, 2 you must set apart three cities for you in the midst of your land, which Yahweh your God gives you to possess. 3 You shall prepare the way,
and divide the borders of your land which Yahweh your God causes you to inherit, into three parts, that any manslayer may flee there. 4This is the case of the manslayer that shall flee there and live. Whoever kills his neighbour unawares and didn’t hate him in time past, 5as when a man goes into the forest with his neighbour to chop wood, and his hand fetches a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the head slips from the handle and hits his neighbour so that he dies; he shall flee to one of these cities and live, 6lest the avenger of blood pursue the manslayer while his heart is hot and overtake him because the way is long, and strike him mortally, whereas he was not worthy of death because he didn’t hate him in time past. 7Therefore I command you, saying, You must set apart three cities for yourselves. 8If Yahweh your God enlarges your border as He has sworn to your fathers, 9if you keep all this commandment to do what I command you this day, to love Yahweh your God and walk always in His ways, then you shall add three cities more for yourselves besides these three, 10so that innocent blood will not be shed in your land which Yahweh your God gives you for an inheritance, and so guilt for blood be upon you. 11But if any man hates his neighbour, and lies in wait for him and rises up against him and strikes him mortally so that he dies, and he flees into one of these cities, 12then the elders of his city must send and bring him from there, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood that he may die. 13Your eye shall not pity him, but you must put away the innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with you. 14You must not remove your neighbour’s landmark, which those of old time have set, in your inheritance which you shall inherit, in the land that Yahweh your God gives you to possess it.

Witnesses

15One witness must not rise up against a man for any iniquity or for any sin that he commits. At the mouth of two witnesses or at the mouth of three witnesses shall a matter be established. 16If an unrighteous witness rises up against any man to testify against him of wrongdoing, 17then both the men in the controversy shall stand before Yahweh, before the priests and the judges who shall be in those days. 18The judges shall make diligent inquisition, and if the witness is a false witness and has testified falsely against his brother, 19then you must do to him as he had thought to do to his brother; so you shall put away the evil from the midst of you. 20Those who remain shall hear and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil in the midst of you. 21Your eyes must not pity; life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAPTER 20 May 3

Rules for War

When you go forth to battle against your enemies and see horses, chariots and a people more than you, you must not be afraid of them, for Yahweh your God is with you, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt. 2When you draw near to the battle, the priest shall approach and speak to the people 3and tell them, Hear, Israel, you draw near this day to battle against your enemies; don’t let your heart faint; don’t be afraid or tremble, neither be scared of them, 4for Yahweh your God goes with you to fight for you against your enemies, to save you. 5The officers must speak to the people saying, Any man who has built a new house and has not dedicated it, let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle and another man dedicate it. 6Any man who has planted a vineyard and has not eaten its fruit, let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle and another man eat its fruit. 7Any man who has pledged to be married to a wife and has not taken her, let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle and another man take her. 8The officers must speak further to the people and say, Any man who is fearful and fainthearted, let him go and return to his house, lest his brother’s heart melt as his heart. 9When the officers have made an end of speaking to the people, they shall appoint captains of armies at the head of the people. 10When you draw near to a city to fight against it, proclaim peace to it. 11If it makes you an answer of peace and opens to you, then all the people who are found therein shall become tributary to you and shall serve you. 12If it will make no peace with you but wishes to make war against you, then you shall besiege it. 13When Yahweh your God delivers it into your hand, you must strike every male of it with the edge of the sword, 14but the women and the little ones, the livestock and all that is in the city, all its spoil, you shall take for a prey to yourself, and you shall eat the spoil of your enemies, which Yahweh your God has given you. 15Thus you must do
to all the cities which are very far off from you, which are not of the cities of nearby nations. 16 But of the cities of these peoples that Yahweh your God gives you for an inheritance, you must save alive nothing that breathes; 17 you must utterly destroy them: the Hittite, the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite and the Jebusite, as Yahweh your God has commanded you, 18 so that they do not teach you to do after all their abominations, which they have done to their gods; so would you sin against Yahweh your God. 19 When you besiege a city a long time in making war against it to take it, you must not destroy its trees by wielding an axe against them, for you may eat of them, and you shall not cut them down. Is the tree of the field a man, that it should be besieged by you? 20 Only the trees which you know are not trees for food you shall destroy; cut them down. And you shall build bulwarks against the city that makes war with you until it falls.

CHAPTER 21 May 4
Regulations Concerning Unsolved Murder

If anyone is found slain in the land which Yahweh your God gives you to possess, lying in the field and it isn’t known who has struck him, 2 then your elders and your judges must come forth and measure to the cities which are around him who is slain. 3 The elders of the city which is nearest to the slain man shall take a heifer of the herd, which hasn’t been worked with and which has not drawn the yoke, 4 and the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer to a valley with running water, which is neither ploughed nor sown, and shall break the heifer’s neck there in the valley. 5 The priests the sons of Levi must come near, for them Yahweh your God has chosen to minister to Him and to bless in the name of Yahweh, and according to their word shall every controversy be decided. 6 All the elders of that city who are nearest to the slain man must wash their hands over the heifer whose neck was broken in the valley, 7 and they shall say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it. 8 Forgive, Yahweh, your people Israel whom You have redeemed, and don’t allow innocent blood to be among Your people Israel. The guilt of blood shall be forgiven them. 9 So you shall put away the innocent blood from the midst of you, when you do that which is right in the eyes of Yahweh.

Marrying a Captive

10 When you go forth to battle against your enemies and Yahweh your God delivers them into your hands and you carry them away captive 11 and see among the captives a beautiful woman, and you have a desire to her and would take her to you as a wife, 12 then you shall bring her home to your house. She must shave her head and pare her nails 13 and put off the clothing of her captivity and remain in your house and bewail her father and her mother a full month. After that you shall go in to her and be her husband and she shall be your wife. 14 If you have no delight in her, then you must let her go where she will, but you must not sell her at all for money. Since you have humbled her, you must not deal with her as a slave.

The Right of a Firstborn

15 If a man has two wives, the one beloved and the other hated, and they have borne him children, both the beloved and the hated, and if the firstborn son be hers who was hated, 16 then in the day that he causes his sons to inherit that which he has, he must not make the son of the beloved the firstborn before the son of the hated, who is the firstborn. 17 He shall acknowledge the firstborn, the son of the hated, by giving him a double portion of all that he has, for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the firstborn is his.

A Rebellious Son

18 If a man has a stubborn and rebellious son who will not obey the voice of his father nor the voice of his mother and, though they chasten him, will not listen to them, 19 then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him and bring him out to the elders of his city and to the gate of his town. 20 They shall tell the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious; he will not obey our voice; he is a glutton, and a drunkard. 21 All the men of his city must stone him to death with stones. So you shall put
away the evil from the midst of you, and all Israel shall hear and fear. 22 If a man has committed a sin worthy of death and is put to death and you hang him on a tree, 23 his body must not remain all night on the tree, but you shall surely bury him the same day (for cursed of God is he who is hanged on a tree), so that you don’t defile your land which Yahweh your God gives you for an inheritance.

CHAPTER 22  May 5

Various Laws

You must not see your brother’s ox or his sheep go astray and hide yourself from them; you must surely bring them again to your brother. 2 If your brother isn’t near to you, or if you don’t know him, then you shall bring it home to your house and it shall be with you until your brother seeks after it, and you shall restore it to him. 3 So you must do with his donkey and with his garment and with every lost thing of your brother’s, which he has lost and you have found; you must not keep it to yourself. 4 You must not see your brother’s donkey or his ox fallen down by the way and hide yourself from them; you shall surely help him to lift them up again. 5 A woman must not wear men’s clothing neither should a man put on women’s clothing, for whoever does these things is an abomination to Yahweh your God.

Marriage Laws

13 If any man takes a wife and goes in to her and hates her 14 and accuses her of shameful things and brings up an evil name on her and says, I took this woman and when I came near to her I didn’t find in her the tokens of virginity, 15 then shall the father of the young woman and her mother take and bring forth the tokens of the young woman’s virginity to the elders of the city in the gate. 16 The young woman’s father shall tell the elders, I gave my daughter to this man to wife and he hates her, 17 and behold, he has accused her of shameful things saying, ‘I didn’t find in your daughter the tokens of virginity’, and yet these are the tokens of my daughter’s virginity. They shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city. 18 The elders of that city must take the man and chastise him 19 and they shall fine him one hundred shekels of silver and give them to the father of the young woman, because he has brought up an evil name on a virgin of Israel, and she shall be his wife; he may not divorce her all his days. 20 But if this thing is true, that the tokens of virginity were not found in the young woman, 21 then they shall bring out the young woman to the door of her father’s house and the men of her city must stone her to death with stones, because she has done folly in Israel, to play the prostitute in her father’s house. So you shall put away the evil from the midst of you. 22 If a man is found lying with a woman who is a virgin, who is not betrothed, and lays hold on her and lies with her and they are found, 23 then you shall put away the evil from among you. 25 But if the man finds the woman who is pledged to be married in the field, and the man forces her and lies with her, then the man only who lay with her must die, 26 but to the woman you shall do nothing; there is in the woman no sin worthy of death. For as when a man rises against his neighbour and kills him, even so is this matter; 27 for when he found her in the field, the betrothed woman cried and there was none to save her. 28 If a man finds a woman who is a virgin, who is not betrothed, and lays hold on her and lies with her and they are found, 29 then the man who lay with her must give to the woman’s father fifty shekels of silver and she shall be his
wife, because he has humbled her; he may not put her away all his days. 30 A man must not take his father’s wife, and shall not uncover his father’s skirt.

CHAPTER 23  May 6
People Excluded from the Assembly

He who is wounded in the testicles, or has his privy member cut off, must not enter into the assembly of Yahweh. 2 An illegitimate person must not enter into the assembly of Yahweh; even to the tenth generation shall none of his enter into the assembly of Yahweh. 3 An Ammonite or a Moabite must not enter into the assembly of Yahweh; even to the tenth generation shall none belonging to them enter into the assembly of Yahweh forever. This is because they didn’t meet you with bread and water in the way, when you came forth out of Egypt, and because they hired against you Balaam the son of Beor from Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse you. 5 Nevertheless Yahweh your God wouldn’t listen to Balaam, but Yahweh your God turned the curse into a blessing to you, because Yahweh your God loved you. 6 You shall not seek their peace or their prosperity all your days forever. 7 You must not abhor an Edomite, for he is your brother. You must not abhor an Egyptian, because you lived as a foreigner in his land. 8 The children of the third generation who are born to them may enter into the assembly of Yahweh.

Keeping the Camp Clean

9 When you go forth to camp against your enemies, you must keep yourselves from every evil thing. 10 If there is among you any man who is not clean by reason of that which happens to him by night, he must go outside the camp. He shall not come within the camp, 11 but when evening comes on he must bathe in water, and when the sun is down he shall come within the camp. 12 You must have a place also outside the camp where you shall go to relieve yourself, 13 and you must have a trowel among your weapons, and when you relieve yourself you must dig with it and turn back and cover that which comes from you; 14 for Yahweh your God walks in the midst of your camp to deliver you and to give up your enemies before you, therefore your camp must be holy so that He may not see an unclean thing in you and turn away from you.

Various Laws

15 You must not deliver to his master a servant who has escaped from his master to you. 16 He shall dwell with you, in the midst of you in the place which he shall choose within one of your gates, where it pleases him best. You must not oppress him. 17 There must be no prostitute of the daughters of Israel. Neither should there be a sodomite of the sons of Israel. 18 You must not bring the hire of a prostitute or of a male prostitute into the house of Yahweh your God for any vow, for both of these are an abomination to Yahweh your God. 19 You must not lend on interest to your brother, interest of money, of food or of anything that is lent. 20 To a foreigner you may lend on interest, but to your brother you shall not lend on interest, so that Yahweh your God may bless you in all that you put your hand to in the land where you go in to possess it. 21 When you make a vow to Yahweh your God you must not be slack to pay it, for Yahweh your God will surely require it of you and it would be sin upon you. 22 But if you forbear to vow, that will be no sin upon you. 23 That which has gone out of your lips you must observe and do, according as you have vowed to Yahweh your God, as a freewill offering which you have promised with your mouth. 24 When you come into your neighbour’s vineyard you may eat your fill of grapes at your own pleasure, but you must not put any in your vessel. 25 When you come into your neighbour’s standing grain you may pluck the ears with your hand, but you shall not move a sickle to your neighbour’s standing grain.

CHAPTER 24  May 7
Law for Divorce

When a man takes a wife and marries her, if she finds no favour in his eyes because he has found some unseemly thing in her, he shall write her a bill of divorce and give it into her hand and send her
out of his house. 2 When she has departed out of his house she may go and be another man’s wife. 3 If the latter husband hates her and writes her a bill of divorce and gives it to her and sends her out of his house, or if the latter husband who took her to be his wife dies, her former husband who sent her away may not take her again to be his wife after she is defiled, for that is abomination before Yahweh. You shall not cause the land to sin, which Yahweh your God gives you for an inheritance.

Various Laws

5 When a man takes a new wife he shall not go into the army, neither must he be assigned any business. He shall be free at home for one year and shall please his wife whom he has taken. 6 No man may take the mill or the upper millstone as pledge, for he takes a life in pledge. 7 If a man is found stealing any of his brothers of the children of Israel, and he deals with him as a slave or sells him, then that thief must die. So you shall put away the evil from among you. 8 Take heed that in the plague of leprosy you observe diligently to do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you. As I commanded them, so you shall observe to do. 9 Remember what Yahweh your God did to Miriam by the way as you came forth out of Egypt. 10 When you lend your neighbour any kind of loan, you must not go into his house to get his pledge. 11 You shall stand outside and the man to whom you lent shall bring the pledge outside to you. 12 If he is a poor man you must not sleep with his pledge; 13 you must surely restore to him the pledge when the sun goes down so that he may sleep in his garment and bless you, and it shall be righteousness to you before Yahweh your God. 14 You must not oppress a hired servant who is poor and needy, whether he is of your brothers or of the foreigners who are in your land within your gates. 15 Each day you must give him his hire. The sun must not go down on it for he is poor and sets his heart on it, lest he cry against you to Yahweh and it be sin to you. 16 The fathers must not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers. Every man shall be put to death for his own sin. 17 You must not deprive the foreigner or the fatherless of justice, nor take a widow’s clothing in pledge, but you must remember that you were a bondservant in Egypt and Yahweh your God redeemed you from there, therefore I command you to do this.

Kindness to the Needy

19 When you reap your harvest in your field and have forgotten a sheaf in the field, do not go back to get it. It shall be for the foreigner, for the fatherless and for the widow, so that Yahweh your God may bless you in all the work of your hands. 20 When you beat your olive tree do not go over the boughs again. It shall be for the foreigner, for the fatherless and for the widow. 21 When you harvest your vineyard do not glean it afterwards yourselves. It shall be for the foreigner, for the fatherless and for the widow. 22 You shall remember that you were a bondservant in Egypt and Yahweh your God redeemed you from there, therefore I command you to do this.

CHAPTER 25 May 8

More Laws

If there is a controversy between men, and they come to judgment and the judges judge them, then they must justify the righteous and condemn the wicked. 2 If the wicked man is worthy to be beaten, the judge shall cause him to lie down and be beaten in his presence according to his wickedness, by number. 3 Forty stripes he may give him. He must not exceed this number. If he should beat him with many more than forty stripes, then your brother may seem vile to you. 4 You shall not muzzle the ox when he treads out the grain. 5 If brothers dwell together and one of them dies and has no son, the wife of the dead should not be married outside to a stranger. Her husband’s brother should go in to her and take her to him as wife and perform the duty of a husband’s brother to her. 6 The firstborn whom she bears shall succeed in the name of his brother who is dead, so that his name is not blotted out of Israel. 7 If the man doesn’t want to take his brother’s wife, then she shall go up to the gate to the elders and say, My husband’s brother refuses to raise up to his brother a name in Israel; he will not perform the duty of a husband’s brother to me. 8 Then the elders of his city shall call him and speak to him, and if he stands and says, I don’t want to take her; 9 then his brother’s wife shall come to him in the presence
of the elders and loose his shoe from off his foot, spit in his face, and say, So shall it be done to the man who does not build up his brother’s house. 10 His name shall be called in Israel; The house of him who had his shoe untied. 11 When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draws near to deliver her husband out of the hand of him who strikes him, and puts forth her hand and takes him by the private parts, 12 then you shall cut off her hand, your eye shall have no pity. 13 You must not have in your bag different weights, a great and a small. 14 You must not have in your house different measures, a great and a small. 15 You shall have a perfect and just weight. You shall have a perfect and just measure, that your days may be long in the land which Yahweh your God gives you. 16 For all who do such things, all who do unrighteously, are an abomination to Yahweh your God. 17 Remember what Amalek did to you by the way as you came forth out of Egypt, 18 how he met you by the way and struck the hindmost of you, all who were feeble behind you, when you were faint and weary, and he didn’t fear God. Therefore when Yahweh your God has given you rest from all your enemies all around in the land which Yahweh your God gives you for an inheritance to possess it, you must blot out the memory of Amalek from under the sky. Do not forget.

CHAPTER 26 May 9
Giving the Firstfruits to God

When you come into the land which Yahweh your God gives you for an inheritance, and possess it and dwell in it, 2 take of the first of all the fruit of the ground which you bring in from your land that Yahweh your God gives you, and put it in a basket and go to the place which Yahweh your God shall choose to cause His name to dwell there. 3 You shall come to the priest who will be in those days and tell him, I declare this day to Yahweh your God that I have come to the land which Yahweh swore to our fathers to give us. 4 The priest shall take the basket out of your hand and set it down before the altar of Yahweh your God. 5 You shall answer and say before Yahweh your God, A Syrian ready to perish was my father and he went down into Egypt and lived there, few in number, and he became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous. 6 The Egyptians behaved badly with us, afflicted us and laid on us hard bondage, 7 and we cried to Yahweh, the God of our fathers and Yahweh heard our voice and saw our affliction, our toil and our oppression, 8 and Yahweh brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, with an outstretched arm and with great terror, with signs and wonders; 9 and He has brought us into this place and has given us this land, a land flowing with milk and honey. 10 Now, behold, I have brought the first of the fruit of the ground which You, Yahweh, have given me. You shall set it down before Yahweh your God, and worship before Yahweh your God. 11 You shall rejoice in all the good which Yahweh your God has given to you and to your house; you and the Levite and the foreigner who is in the midst of you.

Tithes

12 When you have made an end of tithing all your increase in the third year, which is the year of tithing, then you shall give it to the Levite, to the foreigner, to the fatherless and to the widow, so that they may eat within your gates and be filled. 13 You shall say before Yahweh your God, I have put away the holy things out of my house and have given them to the Levite and to the foreigner, to the fatherless and to the widow, according to all Your commandment which You have commanded me. I have not transgressed any of Your commandments, neither have I forgotten them. 14 I have not eaten of it in mourning, neither have I put away any of it while unclean, nor given any of it for the dead. I have listened to the voice of Yahweh my God. I have done according to all that You have commanded me. 15 Look down from Your holy habitation, from heaven, and bless Your people Israel and the ground which You have given us, as You swore to our fathers, a land flowing with milk and honey.

Keep the Commands

16 This day Yahweh your God commands you to do these statutes and ordinances. You shall therefore keep and do them with all your heart and with all your soul. 17 You have undertaken to Yahweh this day to be your God and that you will walk in His ways and keep His statutes, His commandments and His ordinances and listen to His voice. 18 And Yahweh has undertaken to you this day that you shall be
a people for His own possession, as He has promised you, in order that you should keep all His commandments, so as to make you high above all nations that He has made, in praise, in name and in honour, and that you might be a holy people to Yahweh your God, as He has spoken.

CHAPTER 27 May 10

The Altar on Mount Ebal

Moses and the elders of Israel commanded the people saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day. On the day when you pass over the Jordan to the land which Yahweh your God gives you, you must set up great stones and plaster them with plaster and write on them all the words of this law, when you have passed over, that you may go in to the land which Yahweh your God gives you, a land flowing with milk and honey, as Yahweh, the God of your fathers has promised you. When you have passed over the Jordan, I command you this day that you shall set up these stones, in Mount Ebal, and you shall plaster them with plaster. There you shall build an altar to Yahweh your God, an altar of stones. You shall lift up no iron on them. You shall build the altar of Yahweh your God of uncut stones and you shall offer burnt offerings thereon to Yahweh your God. You shall sacrifice peace offerings and shall eat there and you shall rejoice before Yahweh your God.

Curses from Mount Ebal

Moses commanded the people the same day saying, These shall stand on Mount Gerizim to bless the people when you have passed over the Jordan: Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, Joseph and Benjamin. These shall stand on Mount Ebal for the curse: Reuben, Gad, Asher, Zebulun, Dan and Naphtali. The Levites shall answer and tell all the men of Israel with a loud voice, ‘Cursed is the man who makes an engraved or molten image, an abomination to Yahweh, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and secretly sets it up’. All the people shall answer and say ‘Amen’. Cursed is he who dishonours his father or his mother. All the people shall say ‘Amen’. Cursed is he who removes his neighbour’s landmark. All the people shall say ‘Amen’. Cursed is he who makes the blind wander out of the way. All the people shall say ‘Amen’. Cursed is he who deprives the foreigner, fatherless and widow of justice. All the people shall say ‘Amen’. Cursed is he who lies with any kind of animal. All the people shall say ‘Amen’. Cursed is he who strikes his neighbour in secret. All the people shall say ‘Amen’. Cursed is he who takes a bribe to kill an innocent person. All the people shall say ‘Amen’. Cursed is he who doesn’t confirm the words of this law to do them. All the people shall say ‘Amen’.

CHAPTER 28 May 11

Blessings for Obedience

If you will listen diligently to the voice of Yahweh your God, to observe all His commandments which I command you this day, Yahweh your God will set you on high above all the nations of the earth. All these blessings shall come on you and be with you, if you will listen to the voice of Yahweh your God. You shall be blessed in the city and you shall be blessed in the field. You shall be blessed in the fruit of your body, the fruit of your ground, the fruit of your animals, the increase of your livestock and the young of your flock. Your basket and your kneading trough shall be blessed. You shall be blessed when you come in and you shall be blessed when you go out. Yahweh will cause your enemies who rise up against you to be struck before you. They will come out against you one way and will flee before you seven ways. Yahweh will command the blessing on you in your barns and in all that you put your hand to; He will bless you in the land which Yahweh your God
gives you. 9Yahweh will establish you for a holy people to Himself as He has sworn to you, if you will keep the commandments of Yahweh your God and walk in His ways. 10 All the peoples of the land will see that you are called by the name of Yahweh and they will be afraid of you. 11Yahweh will make you prosperous in the fruit of your body and in the fruit of your livestock and in the fruit of your ground, in the land which Yahweh swore to your fathers to give you. 12Yahweh will open to you His good treasure in the sky, to give the rain of your land in its season and to bless all the work of your hand. You shall lend to many nations and you shall not borrow. 13Yahweh will make you the head and not the tail, and you shall only be above and you shall not be beneath, if you will listen to the commandments of Yahweh your God which I command you this day, to observe and to do, 14and do not turn aside from any of the words which I command you this day, to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

Curses for Disobedience

15But if you will not listen to the voice of Yahweh your God, to observe to do all His commandments and His statutes which I command you this day, all these curses shall come on you and consume you. 16You shall be cursed in the city and you shall be cursed in the field. 17Your basket and your kneading trough shall be cursed. 18The fruit of your body, the fruit of your ground, the increase of your livestock and the young of your flock shall be cursed. 19You shall be cursed when you come in and you shall be cursed when you go out. 20Yahweh will send on you cursing, confusion and rebuke in all that you put your hand to do, until you are destroyed and until you perish quickly, because of the evil of your doings by which you have forsaken Him. 21Yahweh will make the pestilence cleave to you until He has consumed you from off the land into which you now go in to possess it. 22Yahweh will strike you with consumption, with fever, with inflammation and with fiery heat; with the sword, with blight and with mildew, and they shall pursue you until you perish. 23Your sky that is over your head shall be brass and the earth that is under you shall be iron. 24Yahweh will make the rain of your land powder and dust; from the sky shall it come down on you until you are destroyed. 25Yahweh will cause you to be struck before your enemies. You shall go out one way against them but shall flee seven ways before them, and you shall be tossed back and forth among all the kingdoms of the earth. 26Your dead body shall be food to all birds of the sky and to the animals of the earth, and there shall be none to frighten them away. 27Yahweh will strike you with the boil of Egypt and with the tumours, the scurvy and the itch, from which you cannot be healed. 28Yahweh will strike you with madness, blindness and astonishment of heart. 29You shall grope at noonday, as the blind gropes in darkness, and you shall not prosper in your ways. You shall be only oppressed and robbed always and there shall be none to save you. 30You will beget sons and daughters but they shall not be yours, for they will go into another people and your eyes will be sorrowful day by day. 31Your ox will be slain before your eyes and you shall not eat of it. Your donkey will be violently taken away from before your face and shall not be restored to you. Your sheep will be given to your enemies and you will have none to save you. 32Your sons and your daughters will be given to another people and your eyes will be evil toward your loins always and there shall be none to save you. 33The fruit of your ground and all your labours shall a nation which you don’t know eat up, and you will be only oppressed and crushed always, so that you will be mad because of the sight your eyes shall see. 34Yahweh will strike you in the knees and in the legs with a sore boil of which you cannot be healed, from the sole of your foot to the crown of your head. 35Yahweh will bring you and your king whom you will set over you to a nation that you have not known, you nor your fathers, and there you shall serve other gods, wood and stone. 36You will become an astonishment, a proverb and a byword among all the peoples where Yahweh shall lead you away. 37You will carry much seed out into the field and gather little in, for the locust shall consume it. 38You will plant vineyards and dress them but you shall neither drink of the wine nor harvest them, for the worm shall eat them. 39You will have olive trees throughout all your borders but you shall not anoint yourself with the oil, for your olives shall drop off. 40You will father sons and daughters but they shall not be yours, for they will go into captivity. 41All your trees and the fruit of your ground shall the locust possess. 42The foreigner who is in the midst of you shall mount up above you higher and higher and you shall come down lower and lower. 43He will lend to you and you shall not lend to him; he will be the head and you shall be the tail. 44All these curses will come on you and pursue you and overtake you until you are destroyed,
because you didn’t listen to the voice of Yahweh your God, to keep His commandments and His statutes which He commanded you, 56 and they shall be to you and your seed a sign and a wonder forever. 4Because you didn’t serve Yahweh your God with joyfulness and with gladness of heart because of the abundance of all things, 48 therefore you shall serve your enemies whom Yahweh shall send against you, in hunger, in thirst, in nakedness and in want of all things and He will put a yoke of iron on your neck until He has destroyed you. 49Yahweh will bring a nation against you from far, from the end of the earth, as the eagle flies; a nation whose language you will not understand; 50 a nation of fierce face who will not respect the person of the old nor show favour to the young. 51 It will eat the fruit of your livestock and the fruit of your ground until you are destroyed. It will not leave you grain, new wine or oil, the increase of your livestock or the young of your flock, until it has caused you to perish. 52 It will besiege you in all your gates until your high and fortified walls come down in which you trusted, throughout all your land. It will besiege you in all your gates throughout all your land which Yahweh your God has given you. 53 You shall eat the fruit of your own body, the flesh of your sons and of your daughters, whom Yahweh your God has given you, in the siege and in the distress with which your enemies shall distress you. 54 The man who is tender among you and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother and toward the wife of his heart and toward the remnant of his children whom he has remaining. 55 so that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat, because he has nothing left in the siege and in the distress with which your enemy shall distress you in all your gates. 56 The tender and delicate woman among you, who would not venture to set the sole of her foot on the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye will be evil toward the husband of her heart and toward her son and her daughter, 57 and toward her young one who comes out from between her feet and her children whom she shall bear; for she will eat them secretly, for want of all things in the siege and in the distress with which your enemy shall distress you in your gates.

Further Warnings

58 If you will not observe all the words of this law that are written in this book, that you may fear this glorious and fearful name, YAHWEH YOUR GOD, 59 then Yahweh will make your plagues terrible and the plagues of your seed, great plagues and of long continuance, and severe sicknesses and of long continuance. 60 He will bring on you again all the diseases of Egypt which you feared, and they shall cling to you. 61 Also Yahweh will bring on you every sickness and every plague which is not written in the book of this law, until you are destroyed. 62 You will be left few in number, whereas you were as the stars of the sky for multitude, because you didn’t listen to the voice of Yahweh your God. 63 As Yahweh rejoiced over you to do you good and to multiply you, so Yahweh will rejoice over you to cause you to perish and to destroy you. You will be plucked from off the land where you go in to possess it. 64 Yahweh will scatter you among all peoples, from the one end of the earth to the other end of the earth, and there you shall serve other gods which you have not known - you nor your fathers - gods of wood and stone. 65 Among these nations you shall find no ease and there shall be no rest for the sole of your foot. Yahweh will give you there a trembling heart and failing of eyes and pining of soul, 66 and your life shall hang in doubt before you; you shall fear night and day and shall have no assurance of your life. 67 In the morning you will say, I wish it were evening! and at evening you will say, I wish it were morning! for the fear of your heart which you shall fear and for the sight of your eyes which you shall see. 68 Yahweh will bring you into Egypt again with ships by the way of which I said to you, You shall see it no more again, and there you shall sell yourselves to your enemies for bondservants and for bondmaids, and no man will buy you.

CHAPTER 29 May 12
The Covenant

These are the words of the covenant which Yahweh commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, besides the covenant which He made with them in Horeb. 7Moses called all Israel and said to them, You have seen all that Yahweh did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh and to all his servants and to all his land; 8 the great trials which your eyes saw, the signs and those great wonders. 9 But Yahweh has not given you a heart to know and eyes to see and ears to
hear, to this day. 5I have led you forty years in the wilderness. Your clothes have not grown old on you and your shoes have not grown old on your feet. 6You have not eaten bread neither have you drunk wine or strong drink, that you may know that I am Yahweh your God. 7When we came to this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon and Og the king of Bashan came out against us to battle and we struck them, 8and we took their land and gave it for an inheritance to the Reubenites, the Gadites and the half-tribe of the Manassites. 9Keep therefore the words of this covenant and do them, so that you may prosper in all that you do. 10You stand this day, all of you, before Yahweh your God: your heads, your tribes, your elders and your officers, all the men of Israel, 11your little ones, your wives and the foreigner who is in the midst of your camps, from the one who cuts your wood to the one who draws your water. 12You wish to enter into covenant with Yahweh your God and into His oath, which Yahweh your God makes with you this day, 13that He may establish you this day to Himself for a people and that He may be to you a God, as He spoke to you and as He swore to your fathers, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. 14Not only with you do I make this covenant and this oath, 15but with him who stands here with us this day before Yahweh our God and also with him who is not here with us this day. 16For you know how we lived in the land of Egypt and how we came through the midst of the nations through which you passed, 17and you have seen their abominations and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which were among them. 18This covenant is made lest there should be among you man or woman, family or tribe, whose heart turns away this day from Yahweh our God, to go to serve the gods of those nations; lest there should be among you a root that bears gall and wormwood, 19who, when he hears the words of this curse blesses himself in his heart saying I shall have peace, though I walk in the stubbornness of my heart, to destroy the moist with the dry. 20Yahweh will not pardon him, but then the anger of Yahweh and His jealousy will smoke against that man, and all the curse that is written in this book shall lie on him, and Yahweh will blot out his name from under the sky. 21Yahweh will separate him unto evil out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant that is written in this book of the law.

Result of Breaking the Covenant

22The generation to come, your children who shall rise up after you and the foreigner who will come from a distant land, shall see the plagues of the land and the sicknesses with which Yahweh has made it sick. 23The whole land is sulphur, salt and burning, that it is not sown nor giving produce and no grass grows therein, like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboiim, which Yahweh overthrew in His anger and in his wrath. 24They and all the nations shall say, Why has Yahweh done thus to this land? What does the heat of this great anger mean? 25Then men shall say, Because they forsook the covenant of Yahweh the God of their fathers, which He made with them when He brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, 26and went and served other gods and worshipped them, gods that they didn’t know and that He had not given to them. 27Therefore the anger of Yahweh was kindled against this land, to bring on it all the curse that is written in this book; 28and Yahweh rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath and cast them into another land, as at this day. 29The secret things belong to Yahweh our God, but the things that are revealed belong to us and to our children forever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAPTER 30 May 13

Blessings after Repentance

When all these things have come on you, the blessing and the curse which I have set before you, and you call them to mind among all the nations where Yahweh your God has driven you, 2and return to Yahweh your God and obey His voice according to all that I command you this day, you and your children, with all your heart and with all your soul; 3then Yahweh your God will turn your captivity and have compassion on you. He will return and gather you from all the peoples where Yahweh your God has scattered you. 4If your outcasts are in the uttermost parts of the heavens, from there will Yahweh your God gather you, and from there He will bring you back. 5Yahweh your God will bring you into the land which your fathers possessed and you shall possess it, and He will do you good and multiply you above your fathers. 6Yahweh your God will circumcise your heart and the heart of your seed, to love Yahweh your God with all your heart and with all your soul, so that you may live.
Yahweh your God will put all these curses on your enemies and on those who hate you and persecuted you. You shall return and obey the voice of Yahweh and do all His commandments which I command you this day. Yahweh your God will make you plenteous in all the work of your hand, in the fruit of your body, in the fruit of your livestock and in the fruit of your ground, for good. Yahweh will again rejoice over you for good, as He rejoiced over your fathers, if you will obey the voice of Yahweh your God to keep His commandments and His statutes which are written in this book of the law, and if you turn to Yahweh your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

**The Choice of Life or Death**

For this commandment which I command you this day is not too hard for you, neither is it far off. It is not in heaven, that you should say, Who shall go up for us to heaven and bring it back down to us and make us hear it, that we may do it? Neither is it beyond the sea, that you should say, Who shall go down into the deeps for us and bring it up to us and make us hear it, that we may do it? But the word is very near to you, in your mouth and in your heart, that you may do it. Behold, I have set before you this day life and good, and death and evil. I command you this day to love Yahweh your God, to walk in His ways and to keep His commandments, His statutes and His ordinances, that you may live and multiply, and that Yahweh your God may bless you in the land where you go in to possess it. But if your heart turns away and you will not hear, but shall be drawn away and worship other gods and serve them, I declare to you this day, that you shall surely perish; you shall not prolong your days in the land, where you pass over the Jordan to go in to possess it. I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day that I have set before you life and death, the blessing and the curse; therefore choose life, that you may live, you and your seed.

**CHAPTER 31 May 14**

**The Appointment of Joshua**

Moses went and spoke these words to all Israel. I am one hundred and twenty years old this day. I can no more go out and come in, and Yahweh has said to me, ‘You shall not go over this Jordan’. Yahweh your God, He will go over before you. He will destroy these nations from before you and you shall dispossess them. Joshua shall go over before you, as Yahweh has spoken. Yahweh will do to them as He did to Sihon and to Og, the kings of the Amorites and to their land, whom He destroyed. Yahweh will deliver them up before you and you shall do to them according to all the commandments which I have commanded you. Be strong and courageous, don’t be afraid nor be scared of them, for Yahweh your God, He it is who goes with you. He will not fail you nor forsake you. Moses called to Joshua and said to him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and courageous, for you shall go with this people into the land which Yahweh has sworn to their fathers to give them, and you shall cause them to inherit it. It is Yahweh who goes before you. He will be with you. He will not fail you neither forsake you. Don’t be afraid neither be dismayed.

**Command to Read the Law Every Seven Years**

Moses wrote this law and delivered it to the priests the sons of Levi, who bore the Ark of the Covenant of Yahweh, and to all the elders of Israel. Moses commanded them saying, At the end of every seven years, in the set time of the year of release, in the feast of tents, when all Israel has come to appear before Yahweh your God in the place which He shall choose, you shall read this law before all Israel in their hearing. Assemble the people, men, women and the little ones and your foreigner who is within your gates, that they may hear and that they may learn to fear Yahweh your God and observe to do all the words of this law; and that their children, who have not known, may hear and learn to fear Yahweh your God as long as you live in the land where you go over the Jordan to possess it.

**God Predicts the People’s Failure**
Yahweh said to Moses, Behold, your life will end shortly. Call Joshua and present yourselves in the Tent of Meeting, so that I may commission him. Moses and Joshua went and presented themselves in the Tent of Meeting. Yahweh appeared in the Tent in a pillar of cloud. The pillar of cloud stood over the door of the Tent. Yahweh said to Moses, Behold, you shall lay down to sleep with your fathers, and this people shall rise up and play the prostitute after the strange gods of the land where they go to be among them, and will forsake Me and break My covenant which I have made with them. Then My anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them and I will hide My face from them and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall come on them, so that they will say in that day, ‘Haven’t these evils come on us because our God is not among us?’ I will surely hide My face in that day for all the evil which they have done, in that they have turned to other gods. Now therefore write this song for yourselves and teach it to the children of Israel. Put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for Me against the children of Israel. For when I have brought them into the land which I swore to their fathers, flowing with milk and honey, and they have eaten and filled themselves and grown fat, then they will turn to other gods and serve them, and despise Me and break My covenant. When many evils and troubles have come on them, this song shall testify before them as a witness, for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed; for I know their imagination which they plan this day, before I have brought them into the land which I swore. So Moses wrote this song the same day and taught it to the children of Israel. He commissioned Joshua the son of Nun and said, Be strong and courageous, for you shall bring the children of Israel into the land which I swore to them, and I will be with you. When Moses had finished writing the words of this law in a book, he commanded the Levites, who bore the ark of the covenant of Yahweh saying, Take this book of the law and put it in the side of the Ark of the Covenant of Yahweh your God, that it may be there for a witness against you. For I know your rebellion and your stiff neck; even while I am alive with you this day you have been rebellious against Yahweh, and how much more after my death? Assemble to me all the elders of your tribes and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears and call heaven and earth to witness against them. For I know that after my death you will utterly corrupt yourselves and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you, and evil will happen to you in the latter days, because you will do that which is evil in the sight of Yahweh, to provoke Him to anger through the work of your hands.

The Song of Moses

Moses spoke in the ears of all the assembly of Israel the words of this song, until they were finished.

CHAPTER 32 May 15

Give ear, you heavens, and I will speak. Let the earth hear the words of my mouth. My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall condense as the dew, as the small rain on the tender grass, as the showers on the herb. For I will proclaim the name of Yahweh. Ascribe greatness to our God the Rock; His work is perfect, for all His ways are justice; a God of faithfulness and without iniquity, just and right is He. They have dealt corruptly with Him; they are not His children any more because of their blemish. They are a perverse and crooked generation. Do you thus repay Yahweh, foolish people and unwise? Isn’t He your father who has bought you? He has created you and established you. Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations. Ask your father and he will show you, your elders and they will tell you. When the Most High gave to the nations their inheritance, when He separated the children of men, He set the bounds of the peoples according to the number of the children of Israel. For Yahweh’s portion is His people; Jacob is the lot of His inheritance. He found him in a desert land, in the waste howling wilderness. He embraced him, He cared for him, He kept him as the apple of His eye. As an eagle that stirs up her nest and flutters over her young, He spread abroad his wings. He took them, He carried them on His feathers. Yahweh alone led him, there was no foreign god with Him. He made him ride in victory on the high places of the earth and fed him with the increase of the field. He caused him to suck honey out of the rock, oil out of the flinty rock, butter of the herd and milk of the flock with fat of lambs, rams of the breed of Bashan and goats, with the finest of the wheat. Of the blood of the grape you drank wine. But Jeshurun grew fat and kicked. You have grown fat. You have grown fat. You have become covered with flesh. Then he forsook God who made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his
salvation. 16 They moved Him to jealousy with strange gods, they provoked Him to anger with abominations. 17 They sacrificed to demons, not God, to gods that they didn’t know, to new gods that came up recently, which your fathers didn’t fear. 18 Of the Rock who became your father you are unmindful, and have forgotten God who gave you birth. 19 Yahweh saw and abhorred, because of the provocation of His sons and His daughters. 20 He said, I will hide My face from them. I will see what their end shall be, for they are a very perverse generation, children in whom is no loyalty. 21 They have moved Me to jealousy with that which is not God. They have provoked Me to anger with their vanities. I will move them to jealousy with those who are not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation. 22 For a fire is kindled in My anger, which burns to the lowest Sheol. It devours the earth with its increase, and sets the foundations of the mountains on fire. 23 I will heap evils on them. I will spend my arrows on them. 24 They shall be wasted with hunger and devoured with burning heat and bitter destruction. I will send the teeth of animals on them and the poison of crawling things of the dust. 25 Outside, the sword shall bereave and inside, terror shall be on both young man and virgin, the nursing infant with the grey-haired man. 26 I said I would scatter them afar, I would make their memory to cease from among men, 27 but I feared the provocation of the enemy, lest their adversaries should judge wrongly, lest they should say, ‘Our hand is exalted, Yahweh has not done all this’. 28 For they are a nation without wisdom; there is no understanding in them. 29 Oh that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end! 30 How one could have chased a thousand and two put ten thousand to flight, had not their Rock sold them and Yahweh delivered them up! 31 For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges. 32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, of the fields of Gomorrah. Their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter. 33 Their wine is the poison of serpents, the deadly venom of asps. 34 Isn’t this laid up in store with Me, sealed up among My treasures? 35 Vengeance is Mine and punishment, at the time when their foot slides; for the day of their calamity is at hand. The things that are to come on them shall make haste. 36 For Yahweh will judge His people and have compassion on His servants when He sees that their power is gone, that there is none remaining, shut up or left at large. 37 He will say, Where are their gods, the rock in which they took refuge, which ate the fat of their sacrifices and drank the wine of their drink offering? Let them rise up and help you! Let them be your protection. 38 See now that I, even I, am He. There is no god with Me. I kill and I make alive. I wound and I heal. There is no one who can deliver out of My hand. 39 For I lift up My hand to heaven and say, as surely as I live forever, 40 if I whet My glittering sword and My hand takes hold on judgment, I will render vengeance to My adversaries and will punish those who hate Me. 41 I will make My arrows drunk with blood. My sword shall devour flesh with the blood of the slain and the captives, from the head of the leaders of the enemy. 42 Rejoice, you nations, with His people, for He will avenge the blood of His servants. He will take vengeance on His adversaries and will make expiation for His land, for His people. 43 Moses came and spoke all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he and Joshua the son of Nun. 44 When Moses had finished speaking all these words to all Israel 45 he said to them, Set your heart to all the words which I testify to you this day, which you must command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law. 46 For it is no vain thing for you, because it is your life and through this you shall prolong your days in the land, where you go over the Jordan to possess it.

Moses to Die

48 Yahweh spoke to Moses that same day saying, 49 Go up into this mountain of Abarim, to Mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab that is opposite Jericho, and see the land of Canaan which I give to the children of Israel for a possession. 50 Die on the mountain and be gathered to your people, as Aaron your brother died on Mount Hor and was gathered to his people, 51 because you trespassed against Me in the midst of the children of Israel at the waters of Meribah of Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because you didn’t sanctify Me in the midst of the children of Israel. 52 For you shall see the land before you, but you shall not go there into the land which I give the children of Israel.

CHAPTER 33 May 16

The Blessing of Moses

This is the blessing with which Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death. 2 He said, Yahweh came from Sinai and rose from Seir to them. He shone forth from Mount Paran. He
came with ten thousands of holy ones. At His right hand was a fiery law for them. 3Yes, He loved the people. All His saints are in Your hand. They sat down at Your feet; each receives Your words. 4Moses commanded us a law, an inheritance for the assembly of Jacob. 5He was king in Jeshurun when the heads of the people were gathered, all the tribes of Israel together. 6Let Reuben live, and not die, nor let his men be few. 7This is for Judah. He said Hear, Yahweh, the voice of Judah. Bring him in to his people; with his hands he contended for himself. You shall be a help against his adversaries. 8Of Levi he said, Your Thummim and your Urim are with your holy one whom You proved at Massah, with whom You strove at the waters of Meribah; ’who said of his father and of his mother, ‘I have not seen him’. Neither did he acknowledge his brothers, nor did he know his own children; for they have observed Your word and keep Your covenant. 10They shall teach Jacob Your ordinances, and Israel Your law. They shall put incense before You and whole burnt offering on Your altar. 11Yahweh, bless his substance. Accept the work of his hands. Strike through the hips of those who rise up against him, of those who hate him, so that they will not rise again. 12Of Benjamin he said, The beloved of Yahweh shall dwell in safety by Him. He covers him all the day long. He dwells between His shoulders. 13Of Joseph he said, His land is blessed by Yahweh for the precious things of the heavens, for the dew, for the deep that couches beneath. 14for the precious things of the fruits of the sun, for the precious things of the growth of the moons, 15for the chief things of the ancient mountains, for the precious things of the everlasting hills, 16for the precious things of the earth and its fullness, the good will of Him who was manifested in the bush. Let this come on the head of Joseph, on the crown of the head of him who was separate from his brothers. 17The firstborn of his herd, majesty is his. His horns are the horns of the wild ox; with them he shall push all the peoples to the ends of the land. They are the ten thousands of Ephraim; they are the thousands of Manasseh. 18Of Zebulun he said, Rejoice, Zebulun, in your going out, and Issachar, in your tents. 19They shall call the peoples to the mountain. There they will offer sacrifices of righteousness, for they shall draw out the abundance of the seas, the hidden treasures of the sand. 20Of Gad he said, He who enlarges Gad is blessed. He dwells as a lioness and tears the arm, yes the crown of the head. 21He provided the first part for himself, for there was the lawgiver’s portion reserved. He came with the heads of the people. He executed the righteousness of Yahweh, His ordinances with Israel. 22Of Dan he said, Dan is a lion’s cub that leaps out of Bashan. 23Of Naphtali he said, Naphtali, satisfied with favour, full of the blessing of Yahweh, possess the west and the south. 24Of Asher he said, May Asher be blessed with children. Let him be acceptable to his brothers; let him dip his foot in oil. 25Your bars shall be iron and brass. As your days, so your strength will be. 26There is none like God, Jeshurun, who rides on the heavens for your help, in His excellence on the skies. 27The eternal God is your dwelling place. Underneath are the everlasting arms. He thrusts out the enemy from before you and said ‘Destroy!’ 28Israel shall dwell in safety alone, the fountain of Jacob in a land of grain and new wine. Yes, His heavens drop down dew. 29You are happy, Israel. Who is like you, a people saved by Yahweh, the shield of your help, the sword of your excellence! Your enemies shall submit themselves to you; you shall tread on their high places.

CHAPTER 34 May 16

The Death of Moses
Moses went up from the plains of Moab to Mount Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, opposite from Jericho. Yahweh showed him all the land of Gilead to Dan, 2and all Naphtali, the land of Ephraim and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah to the hinder sea, 3and the South and the Plain of the valley of Jericho the city of palm trees to Zoar. 4Yahweh said to him, This is the land which I swore to Abraham, to Isaac and to Jacob, saying ‘I will give it to your seed’. I have caused you to see it with your eyes, but you shall not go over there. 5So Moses the servant of Yahweh died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of Yahweh. 6He buried him in the valley in the land of Moab opposite Beth Peor, but no man knows of his tomb to this day. 7Moses was one hundred and twenty years old when he died; his eye was not dim, nor his youth abated. 8The children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty days; so the days of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended. 9Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom, for Moses had laid his hands on him, and the children of Israel listened to him and did as Yahweh commanded Moses. 10There has not arisen a prophet since in Israel like Moses, whom Yahweh knew face to face, 11in all the signs and the wonders which Yahweh
sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh and to all his servants and to all his land 12 and in all the mighty hand and in all the great terror, which Moses worked in the sight of all Israel.
Joshua

CHAPTER 1 May 17

God Commissions Joshua

After the death of Moses the servant of Yahweh, Yahweh spoke to Joshua the son of Nun, Moses’ servant, saying, 2Moses My servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, you, and all this people, to the land which I give to them, even to the children of Israel. 1I have given you every place that the sole of your foot will tread on, as I told Moses. 3From the wilderness, and this Lebanon, even to the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and to the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your border. 4No man will be able to stand before you all the days of your life. As I was with Moses, so I will be with you. I will not fail you nor forsake you. 5Be strong and courageous; for you shall cause this people to inherit the land which I swore to their fathers to give them. 6Only be strong and very courageous to observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded you. Don’t turn from it to the right hand or to the left, that you may prosper wherever you go. 7This book of the law shall not depart out of your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, that you may observe to do according to all that is written therein. Thus you shall make your way prosperous, and then you shall have good success. 8Haven’t I commanded you? Be strong and courageous. Don’t be afraid, neither be dismayed: for Yahweh your God is with you wherever you go.

Preparations for Entering Canaan

Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying, 10Pass through the midst of the camp, and command the people, saying, ‘Prepare food; for within three days you are to pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land, which Yahweh your God gives you to possess’. 11Joshua spoke to the Reubenites and to the Gadites and to the half-tribe of Manasseh saying, 12Remember the word which Moses the servant of Yahweh commanded you saying, ‘Yahweh your God will give you rest, and will give you this land. 13Your wives, your little ones and your livestock shall live in the land which Moses gave you beyond the Jordan; but all your mighty men of valour shall pass over before your brothers, armed, and shall help them until Yahweh has given your brothers rest, as He has given you, and they have also possessed the land which Yahweh your God gives them. Then you shall return to the land of your possession and settle it, which Moses the servant of Yahweh gave you beyond the Jordan toward the sunrise’. 14They answered Joshua saying, All that you have commanded us we will do, and wherever you send us we will go. 15Just as we listened to Moses in all things, so will we listen to you. Only may Yahweh your God be with you as He was with Moses. 16Whoever rebels against your commandment, and doesn’t listen to your words in all that you command him, he shall be put to death. Only be strong and courageous.

CHAPTER 2 May 18

The Spies Come to Rahab

Joshua the son of Nun secretly sent two men out of Shittim as spies, saying, Go, view the land, including Jericho. They went and came into the house of a prostitute whose name was Rahab, and slept there. 2The king of Jericho was told, Behold, men of the children of Israel came in here tonight to spy out the land! 3The king of Jericho sent to Rahab saying, Bring out the men who have come to you, who have entered into your house; for they have come to spy out all the land. 4The woman took the two men and concealed them. Then she said, Yes, the men came to me, but I don’t know where they came from. 5It happened about the time of the shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out. Where the men went I don’t know. Pursue them quickly, for you will overtake them. 6But she had brought them up to the roof, and hid them under the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order on the roof. 7The men pursued them the way to the Jordan to the fords. As soon as those who pursued them had gone out, they shut the gate. 8Before they had lain down, she came up to them on the roof; 9and she said to the men, I know that Yahweh has given you the land, and that the fear of you has
fallen on us, and that all the inhabitants of the land melt away before you. 10For we have heard how Yahweh dried up the waters of the Red Sea before you when you came out of Egypt; and what you did to the two kings of the Amorites who were beyond Jordan, to Sihon and to Og, whom you utterly destroyed. 11As soon as we had heard it, our hearts melted, neither did there remain any more spirit in any man because of you; for Yahweh your God, He is God in heaven above, and on earth beneath. 12Now therefore, please swear to me by Yahweh, since I have dealt kindly with you, that you also will deal kindly with my father’s house, and give me a true token. 13Please save alive my father, my mother, my brothers and my sisters and all that they have, and will deliver our lives from death. 14The men said to her, Our life for yours, if you don’t talk about this business of ours; and it shall be, when Yahweh gives us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with you. 15Then she let them down by a cord through the window; for her house was on the side of the wall, and she lived on the wall. 16She said to them, Go to the mountain, lest the pursuers find you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers have returned. Afterward, you may go on your way. 17The men said to her, We will be guiltless of this your oath which you have made us to swear. 18Behold, when we come into the land, you shall bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which you used to let us down. You shall gather to yourself into the house your father, your mother, your brothers and all your father’s household. 19It shall be that whoever goes out of the doors of your house into the street, his blood will be on his head, and we will be guiltless. Whoever is with you in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand is on him. 20But if you talk about this business of ours, then we shall be guiltless of your oath which you have made us to swear. 21She said, According to your words, so be it. She sent them away, and they departed. She tied the scarlet line in the window. 22They left and came to the mountain, and stayed there three days until the pursuers had returned. The pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but didn’t find them. 23Then the two men returned, descended from the mountain, passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun. They told him all that had happened to them. 24They said to Joshua, Truly Yahweh has delivered into our hands all the land. Furthermore, all the inhabitants of the land melt away before us!

CHAPTER 3  May 19
Israel Miraculously Cross the Jordan

Joshua rose up early in the morning; and they moved from Shittim, and came to the Jordan, he and all the children of Israel. They lodged there before they passed over. 2It happened after three days that the officers went through the midst of the camp; 3and they commanded the people saying, When you see the ark of the covenant of Yahweh your God and the priests the Levites bearing it, then you shall move from your place, and follow it. 4Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure. Don’t come near to it, that you may know the path to follow; for you have not passed this way before. 5Joshua said to the people, Sanctify yourselves; for tomorrow Yahweh will do wonders among you. 6Joshua spoke to the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and walk in front of the people. They took up the ark of the covenant, and walked ahead of the people. 7Yahweh said to Joshua, Today I will begin to magnify you in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that as I was with Moses, so I will be with you. 8You shall command the priests who bear the ark of the covenant saying, ‘When you come to the brink of the waters of the Jordan, you shall stand still in the Jordan’. 9Joshua said to the children of Israel, Come here, and hear the words of Yahweh your God. 10Joshua said, Hereby you shall know that the living God is among you, and that He will without fail drive out the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Hivite, and the Perizzite, and the Girgashite, and the Amorite, and the Jebusite from before you. 11Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth passes over before you into the Jordan. 12Now therefore take twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, for every tribe a man. 13It shall come to pass, when the soles of the feet of the priests who bear the ark of Yahweh, the Lord of all the earth, rest in the waters of the Jordan, the waters of the Jordan will be cut off. The waters that come down from above shall stand in a heap. 14It happened, when the people moved from their tents to pass over the Jordan, that the priests who bore the ark of the covenant walked in front of the people. 15When those who bore the ark had come to the Jordan, and the feet of the priests who bore the ark had dipped in the edge of the water (for the Jordan overflows all its banks all the time of harvest) 16that the waters which came down from above stood and rose up in one heap, a great way off, at Adam, the city that is beside Zarethan; and those that went
down toward the sea of the Arabah, even the Salt Sea, were wholly cut off. Then the people passed over right against Jericho. The priests who bore the ark of the covenant of Yahweh stood firm on dry ground in the middle of the Jordan. Then, all the people of Israel passed over the Jordan on dry ground.

CHAPTER 4 May 19
Twelve Stones Placed for a Memorial

When all the nation had completely passed over the Jordan, Yahweh spoke to Joshua saying, Take twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man, and command them saying, Take from out of the middle of the Jordan, out of the place where the priests’ feet stood firm, twelve stones, and carry them over with you, and lay them down in the resting place where you will rest tonight. Then Joshua called the twelve men whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man. Joshua said to them, Pass over before the ark of Yahweh your God into the middle of the Jordan, and each of you pick up a stone and put it on your shoulder, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel. This will be a sign among you, that when your children ask in time to come saying, What do you mean by these stones? then you shall tell them, Because the waters of the Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of Yahweh. When it passed over the Jordan, the waters of the Jordan were cut off”. These stones shall be for a memorial to the children of Israel forever. The children of Israel did as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of the Jordan as Yahweh spoke to Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel; and they carried them over with them to the place where they lodged, and laid them down there. Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of the Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests who bore the ark of the covenant stood. They are there to this day. For the priests who bore the ark stood in the midst of the Jordan until everything was finished that Yahweh commanded Joshua to speak to the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua; and the people hurried and passed over. It happened, when all the people had completely passed over, that the ark of Yahweh passed over with the priests, while the people watched. The children of Reuben, the children of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses had spoken to them. About forty thousand men prepared and armed for war passed over before Yahweh to battle, to the plains of Jericho. On that day, Yahweh magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel; and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the days of his life. Yahweh spoke to Joshua saying, Command the priests who bear the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of the Jordan. Joshua therefore commanded the priests saying, Come up out of the Jordan! When the priests who carried the ark of the covenant of Yahweh had come up out of the midst of the Jordan, and the soles of the priests’ feet were lifted up to the dry ground, that the waters of the Jordan returned to their place, and went over all its banks as before. The people came up out of the Jordan on the tenth day of the first month, and encamped in Gilgal, on the east border of Jericho. Joshua set up those twelve stones which they took out of the Jordan in Gilgal. He spoke to the children of Israel saying, When your children ask their fathers in time to come saying, ‘What do these stones mean?’ then you shall let your children know, saying, ‘Israel came over this Jordan on dry land. For Yahweh your God dried up the waters of the Jordan from before you, until you had passed over, as Yahweh your God did to the Red Sea which He dried up from before us, until we had passed over; that all the peoples of the earth may know the hand of Yahweh, that it is mighty; that you may fear Yahweh your God forever’.

CHAPTER 5 May 20
The Israelite Males Are Circumcised

It happened that when all the kings of the Amorites who were beyond the Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, who were by the sea, heard how that Yahweh had dried up the waters of the Jordan from before the children of Israel, until we had passed over, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more because of the children of Israel. At that time Yahweh said to Joshua, Make flint knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time. Joshua made himself flint knives and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskins. This is the reason
Joshua circumcised: all the people who were males who came out of Egypt, even all the men of war, died in the wilderness in the way after they came out of Egypt.  For all the people who came out were circumcised; but all the people who were born in the wilderness by the way as they came out of Egypt had not been circumcised.  For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, until all the nation, even the men of war who came out of Egypt, were consumed; because they didn’t listen to the voice of Yahweh.  Yahweh swore to them that He wouldn’t let them see the land which Yahweh swore to their fathers that He would give us, a land flowing with milk and honey.  Their children whom He raised up in their place were circumcised by Joshua; for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them on the way.  It happened, when they were done circumcising all the nation, that they stayed in their places in the camp until they were healed.

Joshua Meets an Angel

13 It happened that when Joshua was by Jericho, he lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, a man stood opposite him with his sword drawn in his hand. Joshua went to him and said to him, Are you for us, or for our adversaries?  14 He said, No; but I have come now as commander of Yahweh’s army. Joshua fell on his face to the earth and worshipped and said to him, What does my lord say to his servant?

The prince of Yahweh’s army said to Joshua, Take your shoes off of your feet; for the place on which you stand is holy. Joshua did so.

CHAPTER 6 May 20

The Battle Plan for Capturing Jericho

Now Jericho was closely shut up because of the children of Israel. No one went out, and no one came in.  Yahweh said to Joshua, Behold, I have given Jericho into your hand, with its king and the mighty men of valour.  All your men of war shall march around the city, going around the city once. You shall do this six days.  Seven priests shall bear seven trumpets of rams’ horns before the ark. On the seventh day you shall march around the city seven times, and the priests shall blow the trumpets.  It shall be that when they make a long blast with the ram’s horn, and when you hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout. The wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shall go up every man straight before him.  Joshua the son of Nun called the priests and said to them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams’ horns before the ark of Yahweh.

Jericho Is Taken

8 It was so, that when Joshua had spoken to the people, the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams’ horns before Yahweh advanced and blew the trumpets; and the ark of the covenant of Yahweh followed them.  The armed men went before the priests who blew the trumpets, and the ark went after them. The trumpets sounded as they went.  Joshua commanded the people saying, You shall not shout, nor let your voice be heard, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I tell you ‘Shout!’ Then you shall shout.  So he caused the ark of Yahweh to go around the city, going about it once. Then they came into the camp and lodged in the camp.  Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of Yahweh.  The seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams’ horns before the ark of Yahweh went on continually and blew the trumpets: and the armed men went before them. The rear guard came after the ark of Yahweh. The trumpets sounded as they went.  The second day they marched around the city once, and returned into the camp. They did this six days. 15 It happened on the seventh day that they rose early at the dawning of the day, and marched
around the city in the same way seven times. Only on this day they marched around the city seven times. 16It happened at the seventh time, when the priests blew the trumpets, that Joshua said to the people, Shout, for Yahweh has given you the city! 17The city shall be devoted, even it and all that is in it, to Yahweh. Only Rahab the prostitute shall live, she and all who are with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent. 18But as for you, only keep yourselves from the devoted thing, lest when you have devoted it, you take of the devoted thing. That would make the camp of Israel accursed, and trouble it. 19But all the silver and gold, and the vessels of brass and iron, are holy to Yahweh. They shall come into Yahweh’s treasury. 20So the people shouted, and the priests blew the trumpets. It happened that when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, the people shouted with a great shout, and the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him; and they took the city. 21They utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, both young and old, and ox, sheep and donkey, with the edge of the sword. 22Joshua said to the two men who had spied out the land, Go into the prostitute’s house, and bring out from there the woman and all that she has, as you swore to her. 23The young men who were spies went in, and brought out Rahab with her father, her mother, her brothers, and all that she had. They also brought out all her relatives, and they set them outside the camp of Israel. 24They burnt the city with fire, and all that was in it. Only they put the silver, the gold and the vessels of brass and of iron into the treasury of Yahweh’s house. 25But Rahab the prostitute, her father’s household, and all that she had, Joshua saved alive. She lived in the midst of Israel to this day, because she hid the messengers, whom Joshua sent to spy out Jericho. 26Joshua commanded them with an oath at that time, saying, Cursed before Yahweh is the man who rises up and builds this city Jericho. With the loss of his firstborn shall he lay its foundation, and with the loss of his youngest son shall he set up its gates. 27So Yahweh was with Joshua; and his fame was in all the land.

CHAPTER 7 May 21
The Sin of Achan

But the children of Israel committed a trespass in the devoted things; for Achan, the son of Carmi the son of Zabdi the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took some of the devoted things. Therefore Yahweh’s anger burned against the children of Israel. 2Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth Aven on the east side of Bethel, and spoke to them saying, Go up and spy out the land. The men went up and spied out Ai. 3They returned to Joshua and said to him, Don’t let all the people go up; but let about two or three thousand men go up and strike Ai. Don’t make all the people to toil there, for there are only a few of them. 4So about three thousand men of the people went up there, and they fled before the men of Ai. 5The men of Ai struck about thirty-six of them, and they chased them from before the gate even to Shebarim, and struck them at the descent. The hearts of the people melted and became like water. 6Joshua tore his clothes and fell to the earth on his face before the ark of Yahweh until the evening, he and the elders of Israel; and they put dust on their heads. 7Joshua said, Alas, Lord Yahweh, why have You brought this people over the Jordan at all, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to cause us to perish? I wish that we had been content and lived beyond the Jordan! 8Oh Lord, what shall I say, after that Israel has turned their backs before their enemies, and Yahweh’s anger burned against the children of Israel? 9Yes, they have even transgressed My covenant which I commanded them. Yes, they have even taken of the devoted things, and have also stolen and also deceived. They have even put it among their own stuff. 10Therefore the children of Israel can’t stand before their enemies. They turn their backs before their enemies, because they have become devoted for destruction. I will not be with you any more, unless you destroy the devoted things from among you. 11Get up! Sanctify the people and say, ‘Sanctify yourselves for tomorrow, because Yahweh the God of Israel says, There is a devoted thing in the midst of you, Israel. You cannot stand before your enemies until you take away the devoted thing from among you.’ 12In the morning therefore you shall be brought near by your tribes. It shall be that the tribe which Yahweh selects shall come near by families. The family which Yahweh selects shall come near by households. The household which Yahweh selects shall come near man by man. 13It shall be, that he who is taken with the devoted thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he has, because he has transgressed the
covenant of Yahweh, and because he has done a disgraceful thing in Israel’. 16So Joshua rose up early in the morning and brought Israel near by their tribes. The tribe of Judah was selected. 17He brought near the family of Judah; and he selected the family of the Zerahites. He brought near the family of the Zerahites man by man, and Zabdi was selected. 18He brought near his household man by man, and Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was selected. 19Joshua said to Achan, My son, please give glory to Yahweh the God of Israel, and make confession to Him. Tell me now what you have done! Don’t hide it from me! 20Achan answered Joshua and said, I have truly sinned against Yahweh the God of Israel, and this is what I have done. 21When I saw among the spoil a beautiful Babylonian robe, two hundred shekels of silver and a wedge of gold weighing fifty shekels, then I coveted them and took them. Behold, they are hidden in the ground in the middle of my tent, with the silver under it. 22So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran to the tent. Behold, it was hidden in his tent, with the silver under it. 23They took them from the middle of the tent, and brought them to Joshua and to all the children of Israel. They laid them down before Yahweh. 24Joshua and all Israel with him took Achan the son of Zerah, the silver, the robe, the wedge of gold, his sons, his daughters, his cattle, his donkeys, his sheep, his tent, and all that he had; and they brought them up to the valley of Achor. 25Joshua said, Why have you troubled us? Yahweh will trouble you this day. All Israel stoned him with stones, and they burned them with fire and stoned them with stones. 26They raised over him a great heap of stones that remains to this day. Yahweh turned from the fierceness of His anger. Therefore the name of that place was called The valley of Achor to this day.

CHAPTER 8  May 22
The Conquest of Ai

Yahweh said to Joshua, Don’t be afraid, neither be dismayed. Take all the people of war with you and arise, go up to Ai. Behold, I have given into your hand the king of Ai, with his people, his city, and his land. 2You shall do to Ai and her king as you did to Jericho and her king, except its spoil and its livestock, you shall take for a plunder for yourselves. Set an ambush for the city behind it. 3So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up to Ai. Joshua chose thirty thousand men, the mighty men of valour, and sent them out by night. 4He commanded them, saying, Behold, you shall lie in ambush against the city, behind the city. Don’t go very far from the city, but all of you be ready. 5I, and all the people who are with me, will approach to the city. It shall happen, when they come out against us, as at the first, we will flee before them. 6They will come out after us, until we have drawn them away from the city; for they will say, ‘They flee before us, like the first time’. So we will flee before them, 7and you shall rise up from the ambush, and take possession of the city; for Yahweh your God will deliver it into your hand. 8It shall be, when you have seized on the city, that you shall set the city on fire. You shall do this according to the word of Yahweh. Behold, I have commanded you. 9Joshua sent them out; and they went to prepare the ambush, and stayed between Bethel and Ai, on the west side of Ai; but Joshua stayed among the people that night. 10Joshua rose up early in the morning, mustered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, at the head of the people to Ai. 11All the people, even the men of war who were with him, went up and drew near to the city, and encamped on the north side of Ai. Now there was a valley between him and Ai. 12He had set about five thousand men in ambush between Bethel and Ai, on the west side of the city. 13So they set the people, even all the army who was on the north of the city, and the ambush on the west of the city; and Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley. 14It happened, when the king of Ai saw it, that they hurried and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people, at the time appointed, before the Arabah; but he didn’t know that there was an ambush against him behind the city. 15Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness. 16All the people who were in the city were called together to pursue after them. They pursued Joshua, and were drawn away from the city. 17There was not a man left in Ai or Bethel who didn’t go out after Israel. They left the city open and pursued Israel. 18Yahweh said to Joshua, Stretch out the javelin that is in your hand toward Ai, for I will give it into your hand. Joshua stretched out the javelin that was in his hand toward the city. 19The ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand, entered into the city and took it. They hurried and set the city on fire. 20When the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the city.
ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way. The people who fled to the wilderness turned back on the pursuers. 

When Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and killed the men of Ai. The others came out of the city against them, so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, some on that side. They struck them so that they let none of them remain or escape. They captured the king of Ai alive, and brought him to Joshua. It happened that when Israel had made an end of killing all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness in which they pursued them, and they had all fallen by the edge of the sword until they were consumed, that all Israel returned to Ai and struck it with the edge of the sword. All that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ai. For Joshua didn’t draw back his hand with which he stretched out the javelin, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai. Only the livestock and the spoil of that city Israel took for prey to themselves, according to the word of Yahweh which He commanded Joshua. So Joshua burnt Ai and made it a heap forever, even a desolation, to this day. He hanged the king of Ai on a tree until the evening, and at the sundown Joshua commanded, and they took his body down from the tree and threw it at the entrance of the gate of the city, and raised a great heap of stones on it that remains to this day.

The Blessing and Curse Pronounced

Then Joshua built an altar to Yahweh, the God of Israel, in Mount Ebal, as Moses the servant of Yahweh commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, an altar of uncut stones, on which no man had lifted up any iron. They offered burnt offerings on it to Yahweh, and sacrificed peace offerings. He wrote there on the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel. All Israel, their elders and officers and their judges, stood on both sides of the ark before the priests the Levites who carried the ark of Yahweh’s covenant, the foreigner as well as the native. Half of them stood in front of Mount Gerizim, and half of them in front of Mount Ebal, as Moses the servant of Yahweh had commanded at the first, for the blessing of the people of Israel. Afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessing and the curse, according to all that is written in the book of the law. There was not a word of all that Moses commanded which Joshua didn’t read before all the assembly of Israel, with the women, the little ones, and the foreigners who were among them.

CHAPTER 9

The Deception by the Gibeonites

When all the kings who were beyond the Jordan, in the hill country, and in the lowland, and on all the shore of the great sea in front of Lebanon, the Hittite, the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, heard of it, they gathered themselves together with one accord to fight with Joshua and with Israel. Our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spoke to us saying, ‘Take provision in your hand for the journey and go to meet them, and tell them, We are your servants. Now make a covenant with us’. They went to Joshua to the camp at Gilgal and said to him and to the men of Israel, ‘We are your servants. Now therefore make a covenant with us. What if you live among us. How could we make a covenant with you? They said to Joshua, We are your servants. Joshua said to them, Who are you? Where do you come from? They said to him, Your servants have come from a very far country because of the name of Yahweh your God; for we have heard of His fame, all that He did in Egypt, and all that He did to the two kings of the Amorites who were beyond the Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon and to Og king of Bashan who was at Ashtaroth. Our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spoke to us saying, ‘Take provision in your hand for the journey and go to meet them, and tell them, We are your servants. Now make a covenant with us’. This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses on the day we went out to go to you; but now, behold, it is dry, and has become mouldy. These wineskins which we filled were new; and behold, now they are torn. These our garments and our shoes have become old because of the
very long journey. 14 The men examined their provisions, and didn’t ask counsel from the mouth of Yahweh.

The Covenant Made with the Gibeonites

15 Joshua made peace with them, and made a covenant with them to let them live. The princes of the congregation swore an oath to them. 16 It happened at the end of three days after they had made a covenant with them that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they lived among them. 17 The children of Israel travelled and came to their cities on the third day. Now their cities were Gibeon, Chephirah, Beeroh, and Kiriath Jearim. 18 The children of Israel didn’t strike them, because the princes of the congregation had sworn to them by Yahweh, the God of Israel. All the congregation murmured against the princes. 19 But all the princes said to all the congregation, We have sworn to them by Yahweh the God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them. 20 This we will do to them, and let them live; lest wrath be on us, because of the oath which we swore to them. 21 The princes said to them, Let them live, so they became wood cutters and drawers of water for all the congregation, as the princes had spoken to them. 22 Joshua called for them, and he spoke to them saying, Why did you deceive us by saying, 'We are very far from you', when you live among us? 23 Now therefore you are cursed, and some of you will never fail to be bondservants, both wood cutters and drawers of water for the house of my God. 24 They answered Joshua and said, Because your servants were certainly told how Yahweh your God commanded His servant Moses to give you all the land and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were very afraid for our lives because of you, and have done this thing. 25 Now, behold, we are in your hand. Do to us as it seems good and right to you to do. 26 He did so to them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, so that they didn’t kill them. 27 That day Joshua made them wood cutters and drawers of water for the congregation and for the altar of Yahweh, to this day, in the place which He should choose.

CHAPTER 10  May 24

Adoni-Zedek Organizes Opposition to the Israelites

Adoni-Zedek king of Jerusalem heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it; and that as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king; and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Joshua and with the children of Israel, and were among them. 2 The people of Jerusalem were very afraid, because Gibeon was a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it was greater than Ai, and all its men were mighty. 3 Therefore Adoni-Zedek king of Jerusalem sent to Hoham king of Hebron, to Piram king of Jarmuth, to Japhia king of Lachish and to Debir king of Eglon saying, 4 Come up to me and help me, and let us strike Gibeon; for it has made peace with Joshua and with the children of Israel. 5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish and the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together and went up, they and all their armies, and encamped against Gibeon and made war against it. 6 The men of Gibeon sent to Joshua in the camp at Gilgal saying, Don’t abandon your servants! Come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us; for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the hill country have gathered together against us. 7 So Joshua went up from Gilgal, and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour. 8 Yahweh said to Joshua, Don’t fear them, for I have delivered them into your hands. Not a man of them will stand before you. 9 Joshua therefore came on them suddenly. He went up from Gilgal all night. 10 Yahweh confused them before Israel, and He slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them by the way of the ascent of Beth Horon, and struck them as far as Azekah and Makkedah. 11 It happened that as they fled from before Israel, while they were at the descent of Beth Horon, that Yahweh cast down great stones from the sky on them to Azekah, and they died. There were more who died from the hailstones than those whom the children of Israel killed with the sword.

The Sun Stands Still

12 Then Joshua spoke to Yahweh in the day when Yahweh delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel; and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand still on Gibeon! You, moon, stop in the
valley of Aijalon! 13 The sun stood still and the moon stayed, until the nation had avenged themselves of their enemies. Isn’t this written in the book of Jashar? The sun stayed in the midst of the sky and didn’t hurry to go down about a whole day. 14 There was no day like that before it or after it, that Yahweh listened to the voice of a man; for Yahweh fought for Israel. 15 Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to the camp to Gilgal. 16 These five kings fled and hid themselves in the cave at Makkedah. 17 Joshua was told saying, The five kings are found, hidden in the cave at Makkedah. 18 Joshua said, Roll large stones to the mouth of the cave, and set men by it to guard them; 19 but don’t stay. Pursue your enemies, and attack their rearguard. Don’t allow them to enter into their cities; for Yahweh your God has delivered them into your hand. 20 It happened, when Joshua and the children of Israel had finished killing them with a very great slaughter until they were consumed, and the remnant which remained of them had entered into the fortified cities, 21 that all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace. None moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel. 22 Then Joshua said, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring those five kings out of the cave to me. 23 They did so, and brought those five kings out of the cave to him: the kings of Jerusalem, Hebron, Jarmuth, Lachish, and Eglon. 24 It happened that when they brought those kings out to Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said to the chiefs of the men of war who went with him, Come near, put your feet on the necks of these kings. They came near, and put their feet on their necks. 25 Joshua said to them, Don’t be afraid, nor be dismayed. Be strong and courageous, for Yahweh will do this to all your enemies against whom you fight. 26 Afterward Joshua put them to death, and hung them on five trees. They hung on the trees until the evening. 27 It happened at the time of the going down of the sun that Joshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees and threw them into the cave in which they had hidden themselves, and laid great stones on the mouth of the cave, which remain to this very day.

Joshua’s Lightning Campaign

28 Joshua took Makkedah on that day and struck it with the edge of the sword, with its king. He utterly destroyed them and all the souls who were in it. He left none remaining. He did to the king of Makkedah as he had done to the king of Jericho. 29 Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, to Libnah, and fought against Libnah. 30 Yahweh delivered it also, with its king, into the hand of Israel. He struck it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls who were in it. He left none remaining in it. He did to its king as he had done to the king of Jericho. 31 Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, to Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it. 32 Yahweh delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel. He took it on the second day, and struck it with the edge of the sword, with all the souls who were in it, according to all that he had done to Libnah. 33 Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish; and Joshua struck him and his people, until he had left him none remaining. 34 Joshua passed from Lachish, and all Israel with him, to Eglon; and they encamped against it and fought against it. 35 They took it on that day, and struck it with the edge of the sword. He utterly destroyed all the souls who were in it that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish. 36 Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, to Hebron; and they fought against it. 37 They took it, and struck it with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls who were in it. He left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon; but he utterly destroyed it, and all the souls who were in it. 38 Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to Debir, and fought against it. 39 He took it, with its king and all its towns. They struck them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls who were in it. He left none remaining. As he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir and to its king; as he had done also to Libnah and to its king. 40 So Joshua struck all the land, the hill country, the South, the lowland, the slopes, and all their kings. He left none remaining, but he utterly destroyed all that breathed, as Yahweh the God of Israel commanded. 41 Joshua struck them from Kadesh Barnea even to Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, even to Gibeon. 42 Joshua took all these kings and their land at one time, because Yahweh, the God of Israel, fought for Israel. 43 Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to the camp at Gilgal.

CHAPTER 11 May 25

A Coalition of Local Kings Oppose Israel
It happened that when Jabin king of Hazor heard of it, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, to the king of Shimron, to the king of Achshaph 2 and to the kings who were on the north, in the hill country, in the Arabah south of Chinneroth, in the lowland, and in the heights of Dor on the west, 3 to the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and the Amorite, the Hittite, the Perizzite and the Jebusite in the hill country, and the Hivite under Hermon in the land of Mizpah. 4 They went out, they and all their armies with them, many people, even as the sand that is on the seashore in multitude, with very many horses and chariots. 5 All these kings met together; and they came and encamped together at the waters of Merom, to fight with Israel. 6 Yahweh said to Joshua, Don’t be afraid because of them; for tomorrow at this time, I will deliver them up all slain before Israel. You shall hamstring their horses and burn their chariots with fire. 7 So Joshua and all the people of war with him suddenly came against them by the waters of Merom, and fell on them. 8 Yahweh delivered them into the hand of Israel, and they struck them and chased them to great Sidon, to Misrephoth Maim and to the valley of Mizpeh eastward. They struck them until they left them none remaining. 9 Joshua did to them as Yahweh told him. He hamstring their horses and burnt their chariots with fire. 10 Joshua turned back at that time and took Hazor, and struck its king with the sword: for Hazor used to be the head of all those kingdoms. 11 They struck all the souls who were in it with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them. There was no one left who breathed. He burnt Hazor with fire. 12 Joshua captured all the cities of those kings, with their kings, and he struck them with the edge of the sword and utterly destroyed them; as Moses the servant of Yahweh commanded. 13 But as for the cities that stood on their mounds, Israel burned none of them, except Hazor only; Joshua burned that one. 14 The children of Israel took all the spoil of these cities, with the livestock, as spoils for themselves; but every man they struck with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them. They didn’t leave any who breathed.

**Summary of Joshua’s Victories**

15 As Yahweh had commanded Moses His servant, so Moses had commanded Joshua. Joshua did so. He left nothing undone of all that Yahweh commanded Moses. 16 So Joshua captured all that land, the hill country, all the South, all the land of Goshen, the lowland, the Arabah, the hill country of Israel, and the lowland of the same; 17 from Mount Halak that goes up to Seir, even to Baal Gad in the valley of Lebanon under Mount Hermon. He took all their kings, struck them and put them to death. 18 Joshua made war a long time with all those kings. 19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, except the Hivites, the inhabitants of Gibeon. They took all in battle. 20 For Yahweh hardened their hearts, to come against Israel in battle, that He might utterly destroy them, that they might have no favour, but that He might destroy them, as Yahweh had commanded Moses. 21 Joshua came at that time and cut off the Anakim from the hill country, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the hill country of Judah, and from all the hill country of Israel: Joshua utterly destroyed them with their cities. 22 There were none of the Anakim left in the land of the children of Israel. Only in Gaza, Gath and Ashdod did some remain. 23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that Yahweh spoke to Moses; and Joshua gave it for an inheritance to Israel according to their divisions by their tribes. The land had rest from war.

**CHAPTER 12 May 26**

**The Conquered Kings on the East of the Jordan**

Now these are the kings of the land whom the children of Israel struck, and possessed their land beyond the Jordan toward the sunrise, from the valley of the Arnon to Mount Hermon, and all the Arabah eastward: 2 Sihon king of the Amorites, who lived in Heshbon and ruled from Aror, which is on the edge of the valley of the Arnon, and the middle of the valley, and half Gilead, even to the river Jabbok, the border of the children of Ammon; 3 and the Arabah to the sea of Chinneroth, eastward, and to the sea of the Arabah, even the Salt Sea, eastward, the way to Beth Jeshimoth; and on the south, under the slopes of Pisgah: 4 and the border of Og king of Bashan, of the remnant of the Rephaim, who lived at Ashtaroth and at Edrei, 5 and ruled in Mount Hermon, and in Salecah, and in all Bashan, to the border of the Geshurites and the Maacathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon. 6 Moses the servant of Yahweh and the children of Israel struck them. Moses the servant of Yahweh gave it for a possession to the Reubenites, the Gadites and the half-tribe of Manasseh.
The Conquered Kings on the West of the Jordan

7These are the kings of the land whom Joshua and the children of Israel struck beyond the Jordan westward, from Baal Gad in the valley of Lebanon even to Mount Halak that goes up to Seir. Joshua gave it to the tribes of Israel for a possession according to their divisions: 8in the mountains, and in the lowland, and in the Arabah, and in the slopes, and in the wilderness, and in the South; the Hittite, the Amorite, and the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite and the Jebusite: 9the king of Jericho, one; the king of Ai, which is beside Bethel, one; 10the king of Jerusalem, one; the king of Hebron, one; 11the king of Jarmuth, one; the king of Lachish, one; 12the king of Eglon, one; the king of Gezer, one; 13the king of Debir, one; the king of Geder, one; 14the king of Hormah, one; the king of Arad, one; 15the king of Libnah, one; the king of Adullam, one; 16the king of Makkedah, one; the king of Bethel, one; 17the king of Tappuah, one; the king of Hepher, one; 18the king of Aphek, one; the king of Lashsharon, one; 19the king of Madon, one; the king of Hazor, one; 20the king of Shimron Meron, one; the king of Achshaph, one; 21the king of Taanach, one; the king of Megiddo, one; 22the king of Kedesh, one; the king of Jokneam in Carmel, one; 23the king of Dor in the height of Dor, one; the king of Goiim in Gilgal, one; 24the king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty-one.

CHAPTER 13 May 27
The Areas of Land Still to Be Possessed

Now Joshua was old and well advanced in years. Yahweh said to him, You are old and advanced in years, and there remains yet very much land to be possessed. 3This is the land that still remains: all the regions of the Philistines, and all the Geshurites; 4from the Shihor, which is before Egypt, even to the border of Ekron northward, which is counted as Canaanite; the five lords of the Philistines; the Gazites, and the Ashdodites, the Ashkelonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avvim, 5on the south; all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that belongs to the Sidonians, to Aphek, to the border of the Amorites; 6and the land of the Gebalites, and all Lebanon, toward the sunrise, from Baal Gad under Mount Hermon to the entrance of Hamath; 7all the inhabitants of the hill country from Lebanon to Misrephoth Maim, even all the Sidonians; them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only allocate it to Israel for an inheritance, as I have commanded you. 8Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance to the nine tribes and the half-tribe of Manasseh. 9With him the Reubenites and the Gadites received their inheritance which Moses had given them beyond the Jordan eastward, even as Moses the servant of Yahweh gave them: 10from Aroer, that is on the edge of the valley of the Arnon, and the city that is in the middle of the valley, and all the plain of Medeba to Dibon; 11and Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites and Maacathites, and all Mount Hermon, and all Bashan to Salecah; 12all the kingdom of Og in Bashan, who reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei (the same was left of the remnant of the Rephaim); for Moses attacked these, and drove them out. 13Nevertheless the children of Israel didn’t drive out the Geshurites nor the Maacathites: but Geshur and Maacath dwell in the midst of Israel to this day. 14Only He gave no inheritance to the tribe of Levi. The sacrifices of Yahweh the God of Israel made by fire are his inheritance, as He spoke to him. 15Moses gave to the tribe of the children of Reuben according to their families. 16Their border was from Aroer that is on the edge of the valley of the Arnon, and the city that is in the middle of the valley, and all the plain of Medeba to Dibon; 17and Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites and Maacathites, and all Mount Hermon, and all Bashan to Salecah; 18all the kingdom of Og in Bashan, whom Moses struck with the chiefs of Midian, Evi, Rekem, Zur, Hur, and Reba, the princes of Sihon, who lived in the land. 19The children of Israel also killed Balaam the son of Beor the soothsayer with the sword, among the rest of their slain. 20The border of the children of Reuben was the bank of the Jordan. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben according to their families, the cities and its villages. 21Moses gave to the tribe of Gad, to the children of Gad, according to their families. 22Their border was Jazer and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, to Aroer that is before Rabbah; 23and from Heshbon to Ramath Mizpeh, and Betonom; and from Mahanaim to the border of Debir; 24in the valley, Beth Haram, Beth Nimrah, Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of
Sihon king of Heshbon, the Jordan’s bank, to the uttermost part of the sea of Chinnereth beyond the Jordan eastward. 26This is the inheritance of the children of Gad according to their families, the cities and villages. 27Moses gave an inheritance to the half-tribe of Manasseh. It was for the half-tribe of the children of Manasseh according to their families. 28Their border was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair which are in Bashan, sixty cities. 29Half Gilead, Ashtaroth, and Edrei, the cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, were for the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, even for the half of the children of Machir according to their families. 30These are the inheritances which Moses distributed in the plains of Moab, beyond the Jordan at Jericho, eastward. 31But to the tribe of Levi Moses gave no inheritance. Yahweh, the God of Israel, was their inheritance, as He had told them.

CHAPTER 14 May 28
Caleb Given an Inheritance

These are the inheritances which the children of Israel took in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers’ houses of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed to them, by the lot of their inheritance, as Yahweh commanded by Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half-tribe. For Moses had given the inheritance of the two tribes and the half-tribe beyond the Jordan; but to the Levites he gave no inheritance among them. For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: and they gave no portion to the Levites in the land, except towns to dwell in, with their suburbs for their livestock and for their property. The children of Israel did as Yahweh commanded Moses, and they divided the land. Then the children of Judah drew near to Joshua in Gilgal. Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite said to him, You know the thing that Yahweh spoke to Moses the man of God concerning me and concerning you in Kadesh Barnea. I was forty years old when Moses the servant of Yahweh sent me from Kadesh Barnea to spy out the land. I brought him word again as it was in my heart. Nevertheless, my brothers who went up with me made the heart of the people melt; but I wholly followed Yahweh my God. Moses swore on that day saying, ‘Surely the land where you walked shall be an inheritance to you and to your children forever, because you have wholly followed Yahweh my God’. Now, behold, Yahweh has kept me alive as He spoke these forty-five years, from the time that Yahweh spoke this word to Moses, while Israel walked in the wilderness. Now, behold, I am eighty-five years old today. As yet I am as strong today as I was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now for war, to go out and to come in. Now therefore give me this hill country, of which Yahweh spoke in that day; for you heard in that day how the Anakim were there, and great and fortified cities. It will surely be that Yahweh will be with me and I shall drive them out, as Yahweh spoke. Joshua blessed him; and he gave Hebron to Caleb the son of Jephunneh for an inheritance. Therefore Hebron became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite to this day; because he wholly followed Yahweh the God of Israel. Now the name of Hebron before was Kiriath Arba, after the greatest man among the Anakim. The land had rest from war.

CHAPTER 15 May 29
The Inheritance of Judah

The lot for the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families was to the border of Edom, even to the wilderness of Zin southward, at the uttermost part of the south. Their south border was from the uttermost part of the Salt Sea, from the bay that looks southward; and it went out southward of the ascent of Akrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and went up by the south of Kadesh Barnea, and passed along by Hezron, went up to Addar, and turned about to Karka; and it passed along to Azmon, went out at the brook of Egypt; and the border ended at the sea. This shall be your south border. The east border was the Salt Sea, even to the end of the Jordan. The border of the north quarter was from the bay of the sea at the end of the Jordan. The border went up to Beth Hoglah, and passed along by the north of Beth Arabah; and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben. The border went up to Debir from the valley of Achor, and so northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is over against the ascent of Adummim, which is on the south side of the river. The border passed along
to the waters of En Shemesh, and ended at En Rogel. The border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom to the side of the Jebusite southward (the same is Jerusalem); and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lies before the valley of Hinnom westward, which is at the farthest part of the valley of the Rephaim northward. The border extended from the top of the mountain to the spring of the waters of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of Mount Ephron; and the border extended to Baalah (the same is Kiriath Jearim); and the border extended to Shikkeron, and passed along to Mount Baalah, and went out at Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea. The west border was to the shore of the great sea. This is the border of the children of Judah according to their families.

The Spiritual Ambition of Caleb and His Family

To Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a portion among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of Yahweh to Joshua, even Kiriath Arba, named after the father of Anak (the same is Hebron). Caleb drove out the three sons of Anak: Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak. He went up against the inhabitants of Debir: now the name of Debir before was Kiriath Sepher. Caleb said, He who strikes Kiriath Sepher and takes it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter as wife. Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter as wife. It happened that she came to ask her father for a field. She got off her donkey, and Caleb said, What do you want? She said, Give me a blessing. Because you have set me in the land of the South, give me also springs of water. He gave her the upper springs and the lower springs.

The Cities and Villages of Judah

This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families. The farthest cities of the tribe of the children of Judah toward the border of Edom in the South were Kabzeel, Eder, Jagur, Kinah, Dimonah, Adadah, Kedesh, Hazor, Ithnan, Ziph, Telem, Bealoth, Hazor Hadattah, Kerioth Hezron (the same is Hazor), Amam, Shema, Moladah, Hazar Gaddah, Heshmon, Beth Pelet, Hazar Shual, Beersheba, Biziothiah, Baalah, Iim, Ezem, Eltolad, Chesil, Hormah, Ziklag, Madmannah, Sansannah, Lebaoth, Shilhim, Ain, and Rimmon. All the cities are twenty-nine, with their villages. In the lowland, Eshtaol, Zorah, Ashnah, Zanoah, En Gannim, Tappuah, Enam, Jarmuth, Adullam, Socoh, Azekah, Shaaraim, Adithaim and Gederah (or Gederothaim); fourteen cities with their villages. Zenan, Hadashah, Migdal Gad, Dilean, Mizpeh, Joktheel, Lachish, Bozkath, Eglon, Cabbon, Lahmam, Chitlish, Gederoth, Beth Dagon, Naamah, and Makkedah; sixteen cities with their villages. Libnah, Ether, Ashan, Iphtah, Ashnah, Nezib, Keilah, Achzib, and Mareshah; nine cities with their villages. Ekron, with its towns and its villages; from Ekron even to the sea, all that were by the side of Ashdod, with their villages. Ashdod, its towns and its villages; Gaza, its towns and its villages; to the brook of Egypt, and the great sea with its coastline. In the hill country, Shamir, Jattir, Socoh, Dannah, Kiriath Sannah (which is Debir), Anab, Eshtemoah, Anim, Goshen, Holon, and Giloh; eleven cities with their villages. Arab, Dumah, Eshan, Janim, Beth Tappuah, Aphekah, Humtah, Kiriath Arba (the same is Hebron) and Zior; nine cities with their villages. Maon, Carmel, Ziph, Jutah, Jezreel, Jokdeam, Zanoah, Kain, Gibeah, and Timnah; ten cities with their villages. Halhul, Beth Zur, Gedor, Maarath, Beth Anoth, and Eltekon; six cities with their villages. Kiriath Baal (the same is Kiriath Jearim), and Rabbah; two cities with their villages. In the wilderness, Beth Arabah, Middin, Secacah, Nibshan, the City of Salt, and En Gedi; six cities with their villages. As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah couldn’t drive them out; but the Jebusites live with the children of Judah at Jerusalem to this day.

CHAPTER 16 May 30
The Territory of Ephraim and Manasseh
The lot came out for the children of Joseph from the Jordan at Jericho, at the waters of Jericho on the east, even the wilderness, going up from Jericho through the hill country to Bethel. It went out from Bethel to Luz, and passed along to the border of the Archites to Ataroth; and it went down westward to the border of the Japhletites, to the border of Beth Horon the lower as far as Gezer; and ended at the sea. The children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance. This was the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families. The border of their inheritance eastward was from Ataroth Addar to Beth Horon the upper. The border went out westward at Michmethath on the north. The border turned about eastward to Taanath Shiloh, and passed along it on the east of Janoah. It went down from Janoah to Ataroth, to Naarah, reached to Jericho, and went out at the Jordan. From Tappuah the border went along westward to the brook of Kanah and ended at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim according to their families; together with the cities which were set apart for the children of Ephraim in the midst of the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages. They didn’t drive out the Canaanites who lived in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwell in the midst of Ephraim to this day, and became servants to do forced labour.

CHAPTER 17 May 31
Some Issues with the Inheritance of Manasseh

This was the lot for the tribe of Manasseh, for he was the firstborn of Joseph. As for Machir the firstborn of Manasseh, the father of Gilead, because he was a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan. So this was for the rest of the children of Manasseh according to their families: for the children of Abiezer, for the children of Helek, for the children of Asriel, for the children of Shechem, for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these were the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph according to their families. But Zelophehad, the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

They came near before Eleazar the priest and before Joshua the son of Nun and before the princes, saying, Yahweh commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brothers. Therefore according to the commandment of Yahweh he gave them an inheritance among the brothers of their father. Ten parts fell to Manasseh, besides the land of Gilead and Bashan, which is beyond the Jordan; because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons. The land of Gilead belonged to the rest of the sons of Manasseh. The border of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethath, which is before Shechem. The border went along to the right hand, to the inhabitants of En Tappuah. The land of Tappuah belonged to Manasseh; but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim. The border went down to the brook of Kanah, southward of the brook. These cities belonged to Ephraim among the cities of Manasseh. The border of Manasseh was on the north side of the brook, and ended at the sea. Southward it was Ephraim’s, and northward it was Manasseh’s, and the sea was his border. They reached to Asher on the north, and to Issachar on the east. Within the territories of Issachar and Asher, Manasseh possessed Beth Shan and Ibleam, along with their surrounding towns, as well as Dor (the one on the coast), Endor, Taanach, Megiddo, and their surrounding towns. Yet the children of Manasseh couldn’t drive out the inhabitants of those cities; but the Canaanites continued to dwell in that land.

Failure to Possess the Land

It happened that when the children of Israel had grown strong, they put the Canaanites to forced labour, and didn’t utterly drive them out. The children of Joseph spoke to Joshua saying, Why have you given me just one lot and one part for an inheritance, since I am a great people, because Yahweh has blessed me so far? Joshua said to them, If you are a great people, go up to the forest, and clear land for yourself there in the land of the Perizzites and of the Rephaim; since the hill country of Ephraim is too narrow for you. The children of Joseph said, The hill country is not enough for us. All the Canaanites who dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, both those who are in Beth Shean and its towns, and those who are in the valley of Jezreel. Joshua spoke to the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim and to Manasseh saying, You are a great people, and have great power. You shall not have one lot only; but the hill country shall be yours. Although it is a forest, you shall cut it
down, and it shall be yours from one end to the other; for you shall drive out the Canaanites, though they have chariots of iron, and though they are strong.

CHAPTER 18 Jun. 1
The Remaining Land Is Assigned

The whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled themselves together at Shiloh and set up the Tent of Meeting there. The land was subdued before them. 2Seven tribes remained among the children of Israel, which had not yet been assigned their inheritance. 3Joshua said to the children of Israel, How long will you delay possession of the land, which Yahweh the God of your fathers has given you? 4Appoint for yourselves three men from each tribe. I will send them, and they shall go through the land, and describe it according to their inheritance; and they shall come to me. 5They shall divide it into seven portions. Judah shall live in his borders on the south, and the house of Joseph shall live in their borders on the north. 6You shall survey the land into seven parts, and bring the description here to me; and I will cast lots for you here before Yahweh our God.

7For the Levites have no portion among you; for the priesthood of Yahweh is their inheritance. Gad, Reuben, and the half-tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance beyond the Jordan eastward, which Moses the servant of Yahweh gave them. 8The men arose and went. Joshua commanded those who went to survey the land saying, Go walk through the land, survey it, and come again to me. I will cast lots for you here before Yahweh in Shiloh. 9The men passed through the land, and recorded it by cities into seven portions in a book. They came to Joshua to the camp at Shiloh. 10Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before Yahweh. There Joshua divided the land to the children of Israel according to their divisions.

The Territory of Benjamin

11The lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families. The border of their lot went out between the children of Judah and the children of Joseph. 12Their border on the north quarter was from the Jordan. The border went up to the side of Jericho on the north, and went up through the hill country westward and ended at the wilderness of Beth Aven. 13The border passed along from there to Luz, to the side of Luz (the same is Bethel) southward. The border went down to Ataroth Addar, by the mountain that lies on the south of Beth Horon the lower. 14The border extended, and turned around on the west quarter southward, from the mountain that lies before Beth Horon southward; and ended at Kiriath Baal (the same is Kiriath Jearim), a city of the children of Judah. This was the west quarter. 15The southern side began at the outskirts of Kiriath Jearim. The border went out westward, and went out to the spring of the waters of Nephtoah. 16The border went down to the farthest part of the mountain that lies before the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is in the valley of the Rephaim northward. It went down to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of the Jebusite southward, and went down to En Rogel. 17It extended northward, went out at En Shemes, and went out to Geliloth, which is over against the ascent of Adummim. It went down to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben. 18It passed along to the side over against the Arabah northward and went down to the Arabah. 19The border passed along to the side of Beth Hoglah northward; and the border ended at the north bay of the Salt Sea, at the south end of the Jordan. This was the south border. 20The Jordan was its border on the east quarter. This was the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, boundary by boundary all around, according to their families. 21Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families were Jericho, Beth Hoglah, Emek Keziz, 22Beth Arabah, Zemaraim, Bethel, 23Avvim, Parah, Ophrah, 24Chephar Ammoni, Ophni, and Geba; twelve cities with their villages. 25Gibeon, Ramah, Beeroth, 26Mizpeh, Chephirah, Mozah, 27Rekem, Irpeel, Taralah, 28Zelah, Eleph, the Jebusite (the same is Jerusalem), Gibeah, and Kiriath; fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

CHAPTER 19 Jun. 2
The Territory of Simeon

The second lot came out for Simeon, even for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families. Their inheritance was in the midst of the inheritance of the children of Judah. 2They had for
their inheritance Beersheba (or Sheba), Moladah, Hazar Shual, Balah, Ezem, Eltolad, Bethul, Hormah, Ziklag, Beth Marcaboth, Hazar Susah, Beth Lebaoth, and Sharuhen; thirteen cities with their villages; Ain, Rimmon, Ether, and Ashan; four cities with their villages; and all the villages that were around these cities to Baalath Beer, Ramah of the South. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families. Out of the part of the children of Judah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon; for the portion of the children of Judah was too much for them. Therefore the children of Simeon had inheritance in the midst of their inheritance.

The Territory of Zebulun

The third lot came up for the children of Zebulun according to their families. The border of their inheritance was to Sarid. Their border went up westward, even to Maralah, and reached to Dabbeseth. It reached to the brook that is before Jokneam. It turned from Sarid eastward toward the sunrise to the border of Chisloth Tabor. It went out to Daberath, and went up to Japhia. From there it passed along eastward to Gath Hepher, to Ethkazin; and going on to Rimmon it bent toward Neah. The border turned around on the north to Hannathon; and it ended at the valley of Iphthah El. It included Kattath, Nahalal, Shimron, Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelve cities with their villages.

This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

The Territory of Issachar

The fourth lot came out for Issachar, even for the children of Issachar according to their families. Their border was to Jezreel, Chesulloth, Shunem, Hapharaim, Shion, Anaharath, Rabbib, Kishion, Ebez, Remeth, Engannim, En Haddah, and Beth Pazzez. The border reached to Tabor, Shahazummah, and Beth Shemesh. Their border ended at the Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

The Territory of Asher

The fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families. Their border was Helkath, Hali, Beten, Achshaph, Allammelech, Amad, Mishal. It reached to Carmel westward, and to Shihorlibnath. It turned toward the sunrise to Beth Dagan, and reached to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iphthah El northward to Beth Emek and Neiel. It went out to Cabul on the left hand, and Ebron, Rehob, Hammon, and Kanah, even to great Sidon. The border turned to Ramah, to the fortified city of Tyre; and the border turned to Hosah. It ended at the sea by the region of Achzib; Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty-two cities with their villages.

This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

The Territory of Naphtali

The sixth lot came out for the children of Naphtali, even for the children of Naphtali according to their families. Their border was from Heleph, from the oak in Zaanannim, Adaminekeb, and Jabneel, to Lakkum. It ended at the Jordan. The border turned westward to Aznoth Tabor, and went out from there to Hukkok. It reached to Zebulun on the south, and reached to Asher on the west, and to Judah at the Jordan toward the sunrise. The fortified cities were Ziddim, Zer, Hammath, Rakkath, Chinnereth, Adamah, Ramah, Hazor, Kedesh, Edrei, En Hazor, Iron, Migdal El, Horem, Beth Anath, and Beth Shemesh; nineteen cities with their villages.

This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities with their villages.

The Territory of Dan

The seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families. The border of their inheritance was Zorah, Eshtaol, Irshemesh, Shaalabbin, Aijalon, Ithlah, Elon, Timnah, Ekron, Eltekeh, Gibbethon, Baalath, Jehud, Bene Berak, Gath Rimmon, Me-Jarkon and Rakkon, with the border over against Joppa. The border of the children of Dan went out beyond
them; for the children of Dan went up and fought against Leshem and took it, and struck it with the edge of the sword and possessed it and lived therein, and called it Leshem Dan after the name of Dan their father. 43This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages. 44So they made an end of distributing the land for inheritance by its borders.

The Inheritance of Joshua

The children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun in their midst. 50According to the commandment of Yahweh, they gave him the city which he asked, even Timnathserah in the hill country of Ephraim; and he built the city, and lived there. 51These are the inheritances, which Eleazar the priest, Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers’ houses of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed for inheritance by lot in Shiloh before Yahweh, at the door of the Tent of Meeting. So they made an end of dividing the land.

CHAPTER 20  Jun. 3

The Cities of Refuge

Yahweh spoke to Joshua saying, 2Speak to the children of Israel saying, ‘Assign the cities of refuge, of which I spoke to you by Moses, 3that the manslayer who kills any person accidentally or unintentionally may flee there. They shall be to you for a refuge from the avenger of blood. 4He shall flee to one of those cities, and shall stand at the entrance of the gate of the city and declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city. They shall take him into the city with them and give him a place, that he may live among them. 5If the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver up the manslayer into his hand; because he struck his neighbour unintentionally, and didn’t hate him beforehand. 6He shall dwell in that city until he stands before the congregation for judgment, until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days. Then the manslayer shall return, and come to his own city, and to his own house, to the city he fled from’. 7They set apart Kedesh in Galilee in the hill country of Naphtali, Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim, and Kiriath Arba (the same is Hebron) in the hill country of Judah. 8Beyond the Jordan at Jericho eastward, they assigned Bezer in the wilderness in the plain out of the tribe of Reuben, Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh. 9These were the appointed cities for all the children of Israel, and for the alien who lives among them, that whoever kills any person unintentionally might flee there, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stands before the congregation.

CHAPTER 21  Jun. 3

Cities Given to the Levites

Then the heads of fathers’ houses of the Levites came near to Eleazar the priest, to Joshua the son of Nun and to the heads of fathers’ houses of the tribes of the children of Israel. 2They spoke to them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan saying, Yahweh commanded Moses to give us cities to dwell in, with their suburbs for our livestock. 3The children of Israel gave to the Levites out of their inheritance, according to the commandment of Yahweh, these cities with their suburbs. 4The lot came out for the families of the Kohathites. The children of Aaron the priest, who were of the Levites, had thirteen cities by lot out of the tribe of Judah, out of the tribe of the Simeonites, and out of the tribe of Benjamin. 5The rest of the children of Kohath had ten cities by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh. 6The children of Gershon had thirteen cities by lot out of the families of the tribe of Judah, out of the tribe of the Simeonites, and out of the tribe of Issachar, out of the tribe of Asher, out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Bashan. 7The children of Merari according to their families had twelve cities out of the tribe of Reuben, out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun. 8The children of Israel gave these cities with their suburbs by lot to the Levites, as Yahweh commanded by Moses. 9They gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are mentioned by name. 10They were for the children of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi; for theirs was the first lot. 11They gave them Kiriath Arba, named after the father of Anak (the same is Hebron), in
Then Joshua called the Reubenites, the Gadites and the half-tribe of Manasseh and said to them, You have kept all that Moses the servant of Yahweh commanded you, and have listened to my voice in all that I commanded you. You have not left your brothers these many days to this day, but have performed the duty commanded by Yahweh your God. Now Yahweh your God has given rest to your brothers, as He spoke to them. Therefore now return and go to your tents, to the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of Yahweh gave you beyond the Jordan. Only take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law which Moses the servant of Yahweh commanded you, to love Yahweh your God, to walk in all His ways, to keep His commandments, to hold fast to Him and to serve Him with all your heart and with all your soul. So Joshua blessed them and sent them away; and they went to their tents. Now to the one half-tribe of Manasseh Moses had given inheritance in Bashan; but to the other half gave Joshua among their brothers beyond the Jordan westward. Moreover when Joshua sent them away to their tents he blessed them and spoke to them saying, Return with much wealth to your tents, with very much livestock, with silver, gold, brass, iron and with very much clothing. Divide the spoil of your enemies with your brothers. The children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the
children of Israel out of Shiloh which is in the land of Canaan to go to the land of Gilead, to the land of their possession which they owned, according to the commandment of Yahweh by Moses. 16 When they came to the region about the Jordan, that is in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by the Jordan, a great altar to look at.

The Ten Tribes Accuse Others of Apostasy

11 The children of Israel heard a report that the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh had built an altar in the forefront of the land of Canaan, in the region about the Jordan, on the side that pertains to the children of Israel. 12 When the children of Israel confirmed this, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up against them to war. 13 The children of Israel sent to the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead. They sent Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, 14 and with him ten princes, one prince of a fathers’ house for each of the tribes of Israel; and they were each one of them head of their fathers’ houses among the thousands of Israel. 15 They came to the children of Reuben and to the children of Gad and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, to the land of Gilead, and they spoke with them saying, 16 Thus says the whole congregation of Yahweh, ‘What trespass is this that you have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following Yahweh, in that you have built yourselves an altar, to rebel this day against Yahweh? 17 Is the iniquity of Peor of little consequence for us, from which we have not cleansed ourselves to this day, although there came a plague on the congregation of Yahweh, 18 that you must turn away this day from following Yahweh? It will be, since you rebel today against Yahweh, that tomorrow He will be angry with the whole congregation of Israel. 19 However, if the land of your possession is unclean, then pass over to the land of the possession of Yahweh, in which Yahweh’s tabernacle dwells, and take possession among us; but don’t rebel against Yahweh, nor rebel against us, in building an altar other than the altar of Yahweh our God. 20 Didn’t Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the devoted thing, causing wrath to fall on all the congregation of Israel? That man didn’t perish alone in his iniquity’. 21 Then the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh answered and spoke to the heads of the thousands of Israel, 22 The Mighty One, God, Yahweh, the Mighty One, God, Yahweh, He knows; and Israel shall know if it was in rebellion, or in trespass against Yahweh (don’t save us this day). 23 He knows whether we have built us an altar to turn away from following Yahweh; or to offer burnt offering or meal offering, or sacrifices of peace offerings. Let Yahweh Himself decide 24 if we have not out of concern done this, and for a reason, saying, ‘In time to come your children might speak to our children saying, What have you to do with Yahweh, the God of Israel? 25 For Yahweh has made the Jordan a border between us and you, you children of Reuben and children of Gad. You have no portion in Yahweh’. So your children might make our children cease from fearing Yahweh. 26 Therefore we said, ‘Let’s now prepare to build ourselves an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice; 27 but it will be a witness between us and you, and between our generations after us, that we may perform the service of Yahweh before Him with our burnt offerings, with our sacrifices and with our peace offerings;’ that your children may not tell our children in time to come, ‘You have no portion in Yahweh’. 28 Therefore we said, ‘It shall be, when they tell us or our generations this in time to come, that we shall say, Behold the pattern of the altar of Yahweh, which our fathers made, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice; but it is a witness between us and you’. 29 Far be it from us that we should rebel against Yahweh, thus turning away this day from following Yahweh to build an altar for burnt offering, for meal offering, or for sacrifice, in competition with the altar of Yahweh our God that is before His tabernacle! 30 When Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, even the heads of the thousands of Israel that were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the children of Manasseh spoke, it pleased them well. 31 Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said to the children of Reuben, to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, Today we know that Yahweh is in the midst of us, because you have not committed this trespass against Yahweh. Now you have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of Yahweh. 32 Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, to the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.
pleased the children of Israel; and the children of Israel blessed God, and spoke no more of going up
to destroy in warfare the land in which the children of Reuben and the children of Gad lived. 38The
children of Reuben and the children of Gad named the altar ‘A Witness Between Us that Yahweh is
God’.

CHAPTER 23  Jun. 5
Joshua’s Parting Speech to Israel

It happened after many days, when Yahweh had given rest to Israel from their enemies all around and
Joshua was old and well advanced in years, 2that Joshua called for all Israel, for their elders, their
heads, their judges and for their officers and said to them, I am old and well advanced in years. 3You
have seen all that Yahweh your God has done to all these nations because of you; for it is Yahweh
your God who has fought for you. 4Behold, I have allotted to you these nations that remain to be an
inheritance for your tribes, from the Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even to the great
sea toward the going down of the sun. 5Yahweh your God will thrust them out from before you, and
drive them from out of your sight. You shall possess their land, as Yahweh your God spoke to you.

Therefore be very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses,
that you not turn aside from it to the right hand or to the left; 7that you not mingle with these nations,
these that remain among you; neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear by
them, neither serve them, nor bow down yourselves to them; 8but hold fast to Yahweh your God, as
you have done to this day. 9For Yahweh has driven great and strong nations out from before you. But
as for you, no man has stood before you to this day. 10One man of you shall chase a thousand; for it is
Yahweh your God who fights for you, as He spoke to you. 11Take good heed therefore to yourselves,
that you love Yahweh your God.

But if you do at all mix with and hold fast to the remnant of these
nations, even these who remain among you, and make marriages with them
and they to you; 12know for a certainty that Yahweh your God will no longer drive these nations from out
of your sight; but they shall be a snare and a trap to you, a scourge in your sides and thorns in your
eyes, until you perish from off this good land which Yahweh your God has given you. 13Behold, today
I am going the way of all the earth. You know in all your hearts and in all your souls that not one
thing has failed of all the good things which Yahweh your God spoke concerning you. All have
happened to you, not one thing has failed of it. 15It shall happen that as all the good things have come
on you of which Yahweh your God spoke to you, so Yahweh will bring on you all the evil things until
He has destroyed you from off this good land which Yahweh your God has given you. 16If you
disobey the covenant of Yahweh your God which He commanded you, and go and serve other gods
and bow down yourselves to them. Then the anger of Yahweh will be kindled against you, and you
will perish quickly from off the good land which He has given to you.

CHAPTER 24  Jun. 5
A Summary of Israel’s History

Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem and called for the elders of Israel, for their heads,
their judges and their officers; and they presented themselves before God. 2Joshua said to all the
people, Thus says Yahweh the God of Israel, ‘Your fathers lived of old time beyond the River, even
Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nahor: and they served other gods. 3I took your father
Abraham from beyond the River, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan and multiplied his
seed, and gave him Isaac. 4I gave to Isaac Jacob and Esau. I gave to Esau Mount Seir, to possess it.
Jacob and his children went down into Egypt. 5I sent Moses and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt
according to that which I did in its midst: and afterward I brought you out. 6I brought your fathers out
of Egypt: and you came to the sea. The Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and with
horsemens to the Red Sea. 7When they cried out to Yahweh, He put darkness between you and the
Egyptians and brought the sea on them, and covered them; and your eyes saw what I did in Egypt; and
you lived in the wilderness many days. 8I brought you into the land of the Amorites that lived beyond
the Jordan; and they fought with you; and I gave them into your hand. You possessed their land; and I
destroyed them from before you. 9Then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab arose and fought
against Israel. He sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you; but I would not listen to Balaam; therefore he blessed you still. So I delivered you out of his hand. You went over the Jordan and came to Jericho. The men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorite, the Perizzite, the Canaanite, the Hittite, the Girgashite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite; and I delivered them into your hand. I sent the hornet before you, which drove them out from before you, even the two kings of the Amorites; not with your sword, nor with your bow. I gave you a land whereon you had not laboured, and cities which you didn’t build, and you live in them. You eat of vineyards and olive groves which you didn’t plant.

Israel Urged to Choose between Yahweh and Idols

Now therefore fear Yahweh, and serve Him in sincerity and in truth. Put away the gods which your fathers served beyond the River and in Egypt, and serve Yahweh. If it seems evil to you to serve Yahweh, choose this day whom you will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were beyond the River, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land you dwell. As for me and my house, we will serve Yahweh. The people answered, Far be it from us that we should forsake Yahweh to serve other gods; for it is Yahweh our God who brought us and our fathers up out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and who did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way in which we went, and among all the peoples through the midst of whom we passed. Yahweh drove out from before us all the peoples, even the Amorites who lived in the land. Therefore we also will serve Yahweh; for He is our God. Joshua said to the people, You can’t serve Yahweh; for He is a holy God. He is a jealous God. He will not forgive your disobedience nor your sins. If you forsake Yahweh and serve foreign gods, then He will turn and do you evil and consume you, after He has done you good. The people said to Joshua, No, but we will serve Yahweh. Joshua said to the people, You are witnesses against yourselves that you yourselves have chosen Yahweh, to serve Him. They said, We are witnesses. Now therefore put away the foreign gods which are among you, and incline your heart to Yahweh, the God of Israel. The people said to Joshua, We will serve Yahweh our God, and we will listen to His voice. So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and made for them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem.

The Death of Joshua

It happened that, after these things, Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Yahweh, died, being one hundred and ten years old. They buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnathserah, which is in the hill country of Ephraim, on the north of the mountain of Gaash. Israel served Yahweh all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders who outlived Joshua and had known all the work of Yahweh that He had worked for Israel. They buried the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, in Shechem, in the parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for a hundred pieces of money. They became the inheritance of the children of Joseph. Eleazar the son of Aaron died. They buried him in the hill of Phinehas his son, which was given him in the hill country of Ephraim.
Judges

CHAPTER 1

Jun. 6

Judah Takes Their Inheritance

After the death of Joshua the children of Israel asked Yahweh, Who should go up for us first against the Canaanites, to fight against them? 2Yahweh said, Judah shall go up. Behold, I have delivered the land into his hand. 3Judah said to Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my designated portion so that we can fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will go with you into yours. So Simeon went with him. 4Judah went up and Yahweh delivered the Canaanites and Perizzites into their hand. They killed ten thousand men in Bezek. 5They found Adoni-Bezek in Bezek and fought against him, and they killed the Canaanites and the Perizzites. 6But Adoni-Bezek fled, and they pursued him, caught him and cut off his thumbs and his great toes. 7Adoni-Bezek said, Seventy kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, scavenged under my table. As I have done, so God has requited me. They brought him to Jerusalem and he died there. 8The men of Judah fought against Jerusalem and took it, putting it to the sword, and set the city on fire. 9Afterwards the men of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites who lived in the hill country, in the South and in the lowland. 10Judah went against the Canaanites who lived in Hebron (the name of Hebron before was Kiriath Arba), and they struck Sheshai and Ahiaman and Talmai. 11From there he went against the inhabitants of Debir. The name of Debir before was Kiriath Sepher. 12Caleb said, He who strikes Kiriath Sepher and takes it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter as wife. 13Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb’s younger brother, took it; and he gave him Achsah his daughter as wife. 14When she came, she got him to ask her father for a field, and she alighted from off her donkey and Caleb said to her, What would you like? 15She said to him, Give me a blessing, for that you have set me in the land of the South; give me also springs of water. Then Caleb gave her the upper springs and the lower springs. 16The descendants of the Kenite, Moses’ father-in-law, went up out of the city of palm trees with the men of Judah in the wilderness of Judah, which is in the south of Arad, and they went and lived with those people. 17Judah went against the Canaanites who lived in Hebron (the name of Hebron before was Kiriath Arba), and they struck Sheshai and Ahiman and Talmai. 18From there he went against the inhabitants of Debir. The name of Debir before was Kiriath Sepher. 19Caleb said, He who strikes Kiriath Sepher and takes it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter as wife. 20Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb’s younger brother, took it; and he gave him Achsah his daughter as wife. 21When she came, she got him to ask her father for a field, and she alighted from off her donkey and Caleb said to her, What would you like? 22She said to him, Give me a blessing, for that you have set me in the land of the South; give me also springs of water. Then Caleb gave her the upper springs and the lower springs. 23The house of Joseph went up against Bethel, and Yahweh was with them. 24The spies saw a man come out of the city and they said to him, Please show us the entrance into the city and we will deal kindly with you. 25He showed them the entrance into the city and they put the city to the sword, but they let the man go and all his family. 26The man went into the land of the Hittites and built a city and called it Luz, which is its name to this day. 27Manasseh did not drive out the inhabitants of Beth Shean, Taanach, Dor, Ibleam or Megiddo and their surrounding settlements; the Canaanites continued to dwell in that land. 28When Israel had grown strong they put the Canaanites to forced labour and did not utterly drive them out. 29Ephraim didn’t drive out the Canaanites who lived in Gezer, but the Canaanites lived in Gezer among them. 30Zebulun didn’t drive out the inhabitants of Kitron or Nahalol, but the Canaanites lived among them and became subject to forced labour. 31Asher didn’t drive out the inhabitants of Acco, Sidon, Ahlab, Achzib, Helbah, Aphik, or Rehob, 32but the Asherites lived among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land, for they did not drive them out. 33Naphtali didn’t drive out the inhabitants of Beth Shemesh or Beth Anath, but he lived among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land who became subject to forced labour. 34The Amorites forced the children of Dan into the hill country, for they would not allow them to come down to the valley, 35but the Amorites continued to dwell in Mount Heres, in Aijalon and in Shaalbim. Yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so
that they became subject to forced labour. 36 The border of the Amorites was from the ascent of Akrabbim, from the rock and upward.

CHAPTER 2  Jun. 7
An Angel Warns the People

The angel of Yahweh came up from Gilgal to Bochim. He said, I brought you up out of Egypt and have brought you to the land which I swore to your fathers, and I said, ‘I will never break My covenant with you, and you must make no covenant with the inhabitants of this land; break down their altars’. But you have not listened to My voice; why have you done this? Therefore I tell you that I will not drive them out from before you, but they shall be thorns in your sides and their gods will be a snare to you. When the angel of Yahweh spoke these words to all the children of Israel, the people lifted up their voice and wept. They called the name of that place Bochim; and they sacrificed there to Yahweh.

The Death of Joshua

6Now when Joshua had sent the people away, the children of Israel went every man to his inheritance to possess the land. 7The people served Yahweh all the days of Joshua and all the days of the elders who outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great work of Yahweh that He had worked for Israel. 8Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Yahweh, died, being one hundred and ten years old. 9They buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnah Heres, in the hill country of Ephraim, on the north of the mountain of Gaash. 10Also all that generation were gathered to their fathers; and there arrose another generation after them who didn’t know Yahweh, nor yet the work which He had done for Israel.

Israel Turns to Idols

11The Israelites did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh and served the Baals. 12They forsook Yahweh the God of their fathers who brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods of the peoples who were around them and bowed themselves down to them; and they provoked Yahweh to anger. 13They forsook Yahweh and served Baal and the Ashtaroth. 14The anger of Yahweh was kindled against Israel and He delivered them into the hands of raiders who plundered them, and He sold them into the hands of their enemies all around so that they could no longer stand before their enemies. 15Wherever they went the hand of Yahweh was against them for evil, as Yahweh had spoken and as Yahweh had sworn to them; and they were very distressed. 16Yahweh raised up judges who saved them from those who plundered them. 17Yet they didn’t listen to their judges; for they played the prostitute after other gods and bowed themselves down to them. They turned aside quickly out of the way in which their fathers walked, who had obeyed the commandments of Yahweh. They didn’t do so. 18When Yahweh raised up judges for them, Yahweh was with the judge and saved them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge, for it grieved Yahweh because of their distress because of the oppression. 19But when the judge was dead they turned back and behaved more corruptly than their fathers in following other gods to serve them and to bow down to them. They didn’t cease from their evil practices or from their stubborn ways. 20The anger of Yahweh was kindled against Israel and He said, Because this nation has transgressed My covenant which I commanded their fathers and has not listened to Me, I also will no longer drive out from before them any of the nations that Joshua left when he died. 22So by them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of Yahweh to walk therein as their fathers did, or not. 23So Yahweh left those nations without driving them out quickly and didn’t deliver them into the hand of Joshua.

CHAPTER 3  Jun. 7
The Nations Left in the Land

Now these are the nations which Yahweh left to test Israel, those who had not known all the wars of Canaan, so that the later generations of the children of Israel might learn battle experience, those who
before knew nothing of it: 3 the five lords of the Philistines and all the Canaanites, the Sidonians and the Hivites who lived on Mount Lebanon, from Mount Baal Hermon to the entrance of Hamath. 4 They were left to test Israel, to know whether they would listen to the commandments of Yahweh which He commanded their fathers by Moses. 5 The Israelites lived among the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, the Perizzites, the Hivites and the Jebusites, 6 and they took their daughters to be their wives and gave their own daughters to their sons, and served their gods. 7 The Israelites did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh and forgot Yahweh their God, and served the Baals and the Asherahs. 8 Therefore the anger of Yahweh was kindled against Israel and He sold them into the hand of Cushan Rishathaim king of Mesopotamia. The Israelites served Cushan Rishathaim for eight years.

Othniel Saves Israel
9 When the Israelites cried to Yahweh, Yahweh raised up a saviour for them, Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb’s younger brother. 10 The Spirit of Yahweh came on him and he judged Israel. He went out to war and Yahweh delivered Cushan Rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Cushan Rishathaim. 11 The land had rest forty years. Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

Ehud Saves Israel
12 The Israelites again did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh. Yahweh strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done what was evil in the sight of Yahweh. 13 He gathered to him the Ammonites and Amalek and he went and struck Israel; and they took possession of the city of palm trees. 14 The Israelites served Eglon king of Moab for eighteen years. 15 But when the Israelites cried to Yahweh, Yahweh raised up a saviour for them, Ehud the son of Gera the Benjamite, a left-handed man. The children of Israel sent tribute by him to Eglon the king of Moab. 16 Ehud made himself a sword which had two edges, a cubit in length; and he wore it under his clothing on his right thigh. 17 He offered the tribute to Eglon king of Moab. Now Eglon was a very fat man. 18 When he had finished offering the tribute he sent away the people who carried the tribute, 19 but he himself turned back from the idols that were by Gilgal and said, I have a secret errand to you, king. The king said, Keep silence! All his attendants left him. 20 Ehud came to him as he was sitting alone in the cool upper room. Ehud said, I have a message from God to you. He arose out of his seat. 21 Ehud put forth his left hand and took the sword from his right thigh and thrust it into his body. 22 The handle also went in after the blade and the fat closed on the blade, for he didn’t draw the sword out of his body, and it came out behind. 23 Then Ehud went out into the porch and shut the doors of the upper room on him and locked them. 24 Now when he had gone out, the servants came and saw that the doors of the upper room were locked, and they said, Surely he is covering his feet in the upper room. They waited until they were ashamed; but still he didn’t open the doors of the upper room, therefore they took the key and opened them and behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth. 26 Ehud escaped while they waited and passed beyond the idols and escaped to Seirah. 27 When he had arrived, he blew a trumpet in the hill country of Ephraim, and the Israelites went down with him from the hill country, and he went before them. 28 He said to them Follow me, for Yahweh has delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. They followed him and took the fords of the Jordan opposite the Moabites and didn’t allow any man to pass over. 29 They struck down about ten thousand Moabite men at that time, every strong man and every man of valour, and none escaped. 30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. The land had rest for eighty years. 31 After him came Shamgar the son of Anath, who killed six hundred Philistine men with an ox goad, and he also saved Israel.

CHAPTER 4 Jun. 8
Deborah Saves Israel
32 The children of Israel again did that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh, when Ehud was dead. 3 Yahweh sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan who reigned in Hazor, the captain of whose army was Sisera who lived in Harosheth of the Gentiles. 3 The Israelites cried to Yahweh, for he had nine hundred iron chariots, and for twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel. 4 Now Deborah, a prophetess, the wife of Lappidoth, judged Israel at that time. 5 She lived under the palm
tree of Deborah between Ramah and Bethel in the hill country of Ephraim, and the Israelites came up to her for judgment. 6She sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam out of Kedesh Naphtali and said to him, Hasn’t Yahweh, the God of Israel, commanded ‘Go to Mount Tabor and take with you ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali and Zebulun?’ 7I will draw to you, to the river Kishon, Sisera the captain of Jabin’s army with his chariots and his multitude, and I will deliver him into your hand’. 8Barak said to her, If you will go with me then I will go, but if you will not go with me I will not go. 9She said, I will surely go with you; nevertheless the journey that you take will not be for your honour, for Yahweh will sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. Deborah arose and went with Barak to Kedesh. 10Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali together to Kedesh and he went with ten thousand men following him; and Deborah went with him. 11Now Heber the Kenite had separated himself from the Kenites, from the children of Hobab the brother-in-law of Moses, and had pitched his tent by the oak in Zaanannim which is by Kedesh. 12They told Sisera that Barak the son of Abinoam had gone up to Mount Tabor. 13Sisera gathered together all his chariots, nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people who were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles to the river Kishon. 14Deborah said to Barak, Go, for this is the day in which Yahweh has delivered Sisera into your hand. Hasn’t Yahweh gone out before you? So Barak went down from Mount Tabor and ten thousand men after him. 15Yahweh routed Sisera and all his chariots and all his army with the sword before Barak, and Sisera got down from his chariot and fled away on foot. 16But Barak pursued the chariots and the army to Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the army of Sisera fell by the sword; there was not a man left.

The Death of Sisera

17However Sisera fled away on foot to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite, for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite. 18Jael went out to meet Sisera and said to him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; don’t be afraid. He came in to her into the tent and she covered him with a rug. 19He said to her, Please give me a little water to drink for I am thirsty. She opened a skin of milk and gave him a drink and covered him. 20He said to her, Stand at the door of the tent and when any man comes and asks you ‘Is there any man here?’ say ‘No’. 21Then Jael Heber’s wife took a tent peg and a hammer in her hand and went quietly to him and hammered the peg into his temples, and it pierced through into the ground, for he was in a deep sleep; so he died. 22As Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him and said to him, Come and I will show you the man whom you seek. He came to her and there lay Sisera, dead; and the tent peg was in his temples. 23So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the Israelites. 24The hand of the Israelites prevailed more and more against Jabin the king of Canaan until they had destroyed him.

CHAPTER 5 Jun. 8

The Song of Deborah

Then Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam sang this song: 2Because the leaders took the lead in Israel, because the people offered themselves willingly, blessed be Yahweh! 3Hear, you kings! Give ear, you princes! I, even I, will sing to Yahweh. I will sing praise to Yahweh the God of Israel. 4Yahweh, when You went forth out of Seir, when You marched out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, the heavens poured. Yes, the clouds poured down water. 5The mountains melted at the presence of Yahweh, even Sinai at the presence of Yahweh the God of Israel. 6In the days of Shamgar the son of Anath, in the days of Jael, the highways were deserted, the travellers walked through byways. 7The rulers ceased to rule in Israel. They ceased until I, Deborah, arose; until I arose, a mother in Israel. 8They chose new gods, therefore war came to the gates. Was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Israel? 9My heart is with the governors of Israel, who offered themselves willingly among the people. Bless Yahweh! 10Speak, you who ride on white donkeys, you who sit on rich carpets and you who walk by the way. 11Far from the noise of archers, in the watering places, there they will recite the righteous acts of Yahweh, the righteous acts of His rule in Israel. Then the people of Yahweh went down to the gates. 12Awake, awake, Deborah! Awake, awake, sing a song! Arise, Barak, and lead away your captives, you son of Abinoam’. 13Then a remnant of the nobles and the people came down. Yahweh came down to me against the mighty. 14Those whose root is in Amalek came out of Ephraim after you, Benjamin, among your peoples. Governors came down
out of Machir. Those who handle the writer’s quill came out of Zebulun. 15The princes of Issachar were with Deborah. As was Issachar, so was Barak. They rushed into the valley at his feet. By the watercourses of Reuben there were great divisions of heart. 16Why did you sit among the sheepfolds, to hear the whistling for the flocks? At the watercourses of Reuben there was much searching of heart. 17Gilead remained beyond the Jordan. Why did Dan remain in ships? Asher remained still at the haven of the sea, and lived by his creeks. 18Zebulun was a people that jeopardized their lives to the death; Naphtali also, on the high places of the field. 19The kings came and fought, then the kings of Canaan fought at Taanach by the waters of Megiddo. They took no plunder of silver. 20From Heaven the stars fought. From their courses they fought against Sisera. 21The river Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon. My soul, march on with strength. 22Then the horse hoofs stamped because of the prancing, the prancing of their strong ones. 23‘Curse Meroz’, said the angel of Yahweh. ‘Curse bitterly its inhabitants, because they didn’t come to help Yahweh, to help Yahweh against the mighty’. 24Jael shall be blessed above women, the wife of Heber the Kenite; blessed shall she be above women in the tent. 25He asked for water and she gave him milk. She brought him butter in a lordly dish. 26She put her hand to the tent peg and her right hand to the workmen’s hammer. With the hammer she struck Sisera. She struck through his head. Yes, she pierced and struck through his temples. 27At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay. At her feet he bowed, he fell. Where he bowed, there he fell down dead. 28Through the window she looked out and cried; Sisera’s mother looked through the lattice. ‘Why is his chariot so long in coming? Why do the wheels of his chariots delay?’ 29Her wise ladies answered her, yes she answered herself: 30‘Have they not found, have they not divided the spoil? A girl, two girls for every man; to Sisera a spoil of dyed garments, a spoil of dyed garments embroidered, of dyed garments embroidered on both sides, on the necks of the spoil?’ 31So let all Your enemies perish, Yahweh, but let those who love Him be as the sun when it rises forth in its strength. Then the land had rest forty years.

CHAPTER 6 Jun. 9
Israel Oppressed by Midian
The children of Israel did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh, and Yahweh delivered them into the hand of Midian for seven years. 2The hand of Midian prevailed against Israel, and because of Midian the Israelites made themselves dens in the mountains, the caves and the strongholds. 3So when Israel had sown their seed, the Midianites, the Amalekites and the people of the east came up against them 4and they encamped against them, and destroyed the crops as far as Gaza, and left no sustenance in Israel, neither sheep nor ox nor donkey. 5For they came with their livestock and their tents; they came up as locusts for multitude; both they and their camels were without number, and they came into the land to destroy it. 6Israel was brought very low because of Midian and the children of Israel cried to Yahweh. 7When the Israelites cried to Yahweh because of Midian 8Yahweh sent a prophet to them, and he said to them, Thus says Yahweh, the God of Israel, ‘I brought you up from Egypt and brought you out of slavery, 9and I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians and out of the hand of all who oppressed you, drove them out from before you, and gave you their land. 10I said to you, I am Yahweh your God; you shall not fear the gods of the Amorites in whose land you dwell. But you have not listened to My voice’. 11The angel of Yahweh came and sat under the oak which was in Ophrah, which belonged to Joash, the Abiezrite, and his son Gideon was beating out wheat in the winepress, to hide it from the Midianites. 12The angel of Yahweh appeared to him and said, Yahweh is with you, you mighty man of valour! 13Gideon said to him Oh, my lord, if Yahweh is with us why then has all this happened to us? Where are all His wondrous works which our fathers told us of, saying ‘Didn’t Yahweh bring us up from Egypt?’ But now Yahweh has forsaken us and delivered us into the hand of Midian. 14Yahweh looked at him and said, Go in the strength of this One and save Israel from the hand of Midian. Haven’t I sent you? 15He said to him, O Lord, how can I save Israel? My family is the poorest in Manasseh and I am the least in my father’s house. 16Yahweh said to him Surely I will be with you, and you shall strike the Midianites as one man. 17He said to Him, If now I have found grace in Your eyes, then show me a sign that it is really You Who talk with me. 18Please don’t go away until I come
to you and bring out my present and lay it before you. He said, I will wait until you come back. 19Gideon went in and prepared a young goat and unleavened cakes of an ephah of meal. He put the meat in a basket and he put the broth in a pot and brought it out to him under the oak and presented it. The angel of God said to him, Take the meat and the unleavened cakes and lay them on this rock and pour out the broth. He did so. 21Then the angel of Yahweh stretched out the end of the staff that was in his hand and touched the meat and the unleavened cakes, and fire went up out of the rock and consumed the meat and the unleavened cakes, and the angel of Yahweh departed out of his sight. 22Gideon saw that he was the angel of Yahweh, and Gideon said, Alas, Lord Yahweh! I have seen the angel of Yahweh face to face!

Gideon Destroys the Altar of Baal

25The same night Yahweh said to him, Take your father’s bull, the second bull seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that your father has and cut down the Asherah that is by it, build an altar to Yahweh your God on the top of this stronghold in the proper way, and take the second bull and offer it as a burnt offering with the wood of the Asherah which you cut down. 27Then Gideon took ten of his servants and did as Yahweh had spoken to him, and because he feared his father’s household and the men of the city, he could not do it by day, so he did it by night. 28When the men of the city arose early in the morning, the altar of Baal was broken down and the Asherah was cut down that was by it and the second bull had been offered on the altar that was built. 29They said one to another, Who has done this? When they inquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash has done this. 30Then the men of the city said to Joash, Bring out your son that he may die, because he has broken down the altar of Baal and because he has cut down the Asherah that was by it. 31Joash said to all who stood against him, Will you contend for Baal? Or will you save him? He who will contend for him, let him be put to death by morning. If he is a god, let him contend for himself, because someone has broken down his altar. 32Therefore on that day he named him Jerub-Baal, saying, Let Baal contend against him because he has broken down his altar.

The Midianites and Amalekites Invade

33Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites and the people of the east assembled themselves together and they crossed over and encamped in the valley of Jezreel. 34But the Spirit of Yahweh came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet; and Abiezer was gathered together after him. 35He sent messengers throughout all Manasseh and they also were gathered together after him, and he sent messengers to Asher, to Zebulun and to Naphthali and they came up to meet them. 36Gideon said to God, If You will save Israel by my hand, as You have spoken, 37I will put a fleece of wool on the threshing floor; if there is dew on the fleece only and it is dry on all the ground, then I will know that You will save Israel by my hand as You have said. 38God did so that night, for it was dry on the fleece only and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAPTER 7 Jun. 10

Gideon Defeats the Midianites

Then Jerubbaal, who is Gideon, and all the people who were with him rose up early and encamped beside the spring of Harod, and the camp of Midian was on the north side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley. 2Yahweh said to Gideon, The people who are with you are too many for Me to give the Midianites into their hand, lest Israel boast against Me saying, ‘My own hand has saved me’. 3Now therefore announce to the people, ‘Whoever is fearful and trembling, let him return and depart from Mount Gilead’. Twenty-two thousand of the people returned and ten thousand remained.
Yahweh said to Gideon, The people are still too many. Bring them down to the water and I will test them for you there. Those of whom I tell you, ‘This one shall go with you’ shall go, and those of whom I tell you, ‘This one shall not go with you’ shall remain. 9So he brought down the people to the water and Yahweh said to Gideon, Each one who laps the water with his tongue, as a dog laps, set him by himself; likewise each one who bows down on his knees to drink. 10The number of those who lapped, putting their hands to their mouth, was three hundred men, but all the rest of the people got down on their knees to drink. 11Yahweh said to Gideon, By the three hundred men who lapped I will save you, and deliver the Midianites into your hand. Let all the other people go, each to his own place.

8So the three hundred men took food and their trumpets, and he sent all the rest of them to their tents; and the camp of Midian was beneath him in the valley. 9The same night Yahweh said to him, Arise, go down into the camp; for I have delivered it into your hand. 10But if you are afraid to go down, go with Purah your servant down to the camp 11and you will hear what they say. After that your hands will be strengthened to go down into the camp. Then he went down with Purah his servant to the outskirts of the armed men who were in the camp. 12The Midianites, the Amalekites and all the children of the east lay along in the valley like locusts for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the sand which is on the seashore for multitude. 13When Gideon had come, there was a man telling a dream to his fellow. He said, I had a dream: a cake of barley bread tumbled into the camp of Midian and came to the tent and struck it so that it fell, and turned it upside down so that the tent lay flat. 14His fellow answered, This is none other than the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel. God has delivered Midian into his hand with all the army. 15When Gideon heard the telling of the dream and its interpretation, he worshipped, and he returned into the camp of Israel. He said, Arise, for Yahweh has delivered the army of Midian into your hand! 16He divided the three hundred men into three companies and he gave each of them a trumpet and an empty pitcher, with a torch inside the pitcher. 17He said to them, Watch me, and do as I do when I come to the outermost part of the camp. 18When I blow the trumpet, I and all who are with me, then blow your trumpets too, on every side of the camp, and shout ‘For Yahweh and for Gideon!’ 19So Gideon and the hundred men who were with him came to the outskirts of the camp in the beginning of the middle watch, when they had but newly set the watch. They blew the trumpets and broke in pieces the pitchers that were in their hands. 20The three companies blew the trumpets and broke the pitchers and held the torches in their left hands and the trumpets in their right hands with which to blow, and they shouted, The sword of Yahweh and of Gideon! 21They each stood in his place around the camp and all the army ran, and they shouted and put them to flight. 22They blew the three hundred trumpets, and Yahweh set every man’s sword against his fellow and against all the army, and the army fled as far as Beth Shittah toward Zererah, as far as the border of Abel Meholah by Tabbath. 23The men of Israel were gathered together out of Naphtali, Asher and all Manasseh, and they pursued Midian. 24Gideon sent messengers throughout all the hill country of Ephraim saying, Come down against Midian and seize the waters of the Jordan ahead of them as far as Beth Barah. So all the men of Ephraim were gathered together and took the waters of the Jordan as far as Beth Barah. 25They took the two princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb and they killed Oreb at the rock of Oreb and Zeeb they killed at the winepress of Zeeb. They pursued Midian, and they brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon beyond the Jordan.

CHAPTER 8  Jun. 10
Zeba and Zalmunna

The men of Ephraim said to him, Why have you treated us this way, that you didn’t call us when you went to fight with Midian? They rebuked him sharply. 2He said to them, What have I now done in comparison with you? Isn’t the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abiezer? 3God has delivered into your hand the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb! What was I able to do in comparison with you? Then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that. 4Gideon came to the Jordan and crossed over with the three hundred men, exhausted yet pursuing. 5He said to the men of Succoth, Please give loaves of bread to the people who follow me, for they are exhausted and I am pursuing Zebah and Zalmunna, the kings of Midian. 6The princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna already in your possession, that we should give bread to your army? 7Gideon said Because of that, when Yahweh has delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into my hand, I will tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briers. 8He went up from there to Penuel and spoke to
them in the same way, and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered. 9 He said to the men of Penuel, When I come again in peace I will break down this tower. 10 Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor and their armies with them, about fifteen thousand men, all who were left of all the army of the people of the east; one hundred and twenty thousand fighting men having been killed. 11 Gideon went up by the way of those who lived in tents on the east of Nobah and Jogbehah and attacked the army, which was unsuspecting. 12 Zebah and Zalmunna fled and he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and routed all the army. 13 Gideon the son of Joash returned from the battle from the ascent of Heres. 14 He caught a young man of Succoth and asked of him, and he described for him the princes of Succoth and its elders, seventy-seven men. 15 He came to the men of Succoth and said, See Zebah and Zalmunna, concerning whom you taunted me saying, ‘Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in your possession, that we should give bread to your men who are weary?’ 16 He took the elders of the city and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and with them he taught the men of Succoth a lesson. 17 He broke down the tower of Penuel and killed the men of the city.

Gideon Makes an Ephod

22 Then the men of Israel said to Gideon, Rule over us, both you and your son and your son’s son also, for you have saved us out of the hand of Midian. 23 Gideon said to them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you. 24 Gideon said to them, I would make a request of you, that every man would give me the earrings of his spoil. They had golden earrings because they were Ishmaelites. 25 They answered, We will willingly give them. They spread a garment and each man threw the earrings of his spoil into it. 26 The weight of the golden earrings that he requested was one thousand seven hundred shekels of gold, besides the crescents, the pendants and the purple clothing that was on the kings of Midian, and besides the chains that were about their camels’ necks. 27 Gideon made an ephod of it and put it in his city, in Ophrah, and all Israel prostituted themselves by worshipping it there; and it became a snare to Gideon and to his house.

The Death of Gideon

28 So Midian was subdued before the Israelites, and they exalted their heads no more. The land had rest forty years in the days of Gideon. 29 Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and lived in his own house. 30 Gideon had seventy sons conceived from his body, for he had many wives. 31 His concubine who was in Shechem also bore him a son and he named him Abimelech. 32 Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age and was buried in the tomb of Joash his father in Ophrah of the Abiezrites. 33 As soon as Gideon was dead, the people of Israel turned again and played the prostitute after the Baals, and made Baal Berith their god. 34 The Israelites didn’t remember Yahweh their God Who had delivered them out of the hand of all their enemies on every side, neither did they show kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, that is, Gideon, according to all the kindness which he had showed to Israel.

CHAPTER 9

Abimelech Is Made King

Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem to his mother’s brothers, and spoke with them and with all the family of the house of his mother’s father saying, 3 Please speak to all the men of Shechem and say, ‘Is it better for you that all the sons of Jerubbaal, seventy persons, should rule over you, or that one rule over you?’ Remember also that I am your bone and your flesh. 4 His mother’s brothers told all the men of Shechem all these words, and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech, for they said, He is our brother. 5 They gave him seventy pieces of silver out of the house of Baal Berith, with
which Abimelech hired reckless adventurers who followed him. 5He went to his father’s house at Ophrah and killed his brothers the sons of Jerubbaal, seventy persons, on one stone; but Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal escaped, for he hid himself. 6All the men of Shechem assembled themselves together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king by the oak of the pillar that was in Shechem.

**Jotham’s Parable**

7When they told Jotham he went and stood on the top of Mount Gerizim and shouted to them, Listen to me, you men of Shechem, so that God will listen to you. 8The trees went out one day to anoint a king to be over them; they said to the olive tree, ‘Reign over us’. 9But the olive tree said to them ‘Should I give up my oil with which they honour God and man to go and hold sway over the trees?’ 10The trees said to the fig tree, ‘Come and reign over us’. 11But the fig tree said to them, ‘Should I give up my good, sweet fruit to go to hold sway over the trees?’ 12The trees said to the vine ‘Come and reign over us’. 13The vine said to them, ‘Should I give up my new wine, which cheers God and man, to go to hold sway over the trees?’ 14Then all the trees said to the thorn bush, ‘Come and reign over us’. 15The thorn bush said to the trees, ‘If in truth you anoint me king over you, then come and take refuge in my shade; if not, let fire come out of the thorn bush and devour the cedars of Lebanon’. 16Now therefore, consider whether you have done what is true and right in making Abimelech king, and whether you have done justly to Jerubbaal and his house as he deserves. 17(For my father fought for you and risked his life and delivered you out of the hand of Midian, 18yet you have risen up against my father’s house this day and have slain his sons, seventy persons, on one stone, and have made Abimelech the son of his female servant king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother.) 19If you have done what is true and right with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, then rejoice in Abimelech and let him also rejoice in you. 20But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech and devour the men of Shechem and the house of Millo and let fire come out from the men of Shechem and from the house of Millo and devour Abimelech. 21Jotham ran away and fled and went to Beer and lived there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

**Gaal Leads a Rebellion against Abimelech**

22Abimelech was prince over Israel for three years. 23God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem, and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech, 24so that the violence done to the seventy sons of Jerubbaal might be avenged, and that their blood might be laid on Abimelech their brother who killed them, and on the men of Shechem who helped him to kill his brothers. 25The men of Shechem set an ambush for him on the tops of the mountains, and they robbed all who came along that way. This was reported to Abimelech. 26Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brothers and went over to Shechem, and the men of Shechem put their trust in him. 27They went out into the field and harvested their vineyards, trod the grapes and held a festival, and went into the house of their god, ate and drank and cursed Abimelech. 28Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? Isn’t he the son of Jerubbaal and Zebul his officer? Serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem, but why should we serve Abimelech? 29If only this people were under my hand! Then I would remove Abimelech. He said to Abimelech, Increase your army and come out! 30When Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was kindled. 31He sent messengers to Abimelech secretly saying, Look, Gaal the son of Ebed and his brothers have come to Shechem and they are inciting the city against you. 32Now therefore, go up by night, you and the people who are with you, and lie in wait in the field. 33In the morning, as soon as the sun is up, you can rise early and rush on the city, and when he and the people who are with him come out against you, then may you do to them as you see fit. 34Abimelech and all the people who were with him got up by night and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies. 35Gaal the son of Ebed went out and stood in the entrance of the gate of the city, and Abimelech and the people who were with him got up from the ambush. 36When Gaal saw the people he said to Zebul, Look, people are coming down from the tops of the mountains. Zebul said to him, You are seeing the shadows of the mountains as if they were men. 37Gaal spoke again and said, Look, people are coming down by the middle of the land, and one company is coming by the way of the oak of Meonenim. 38Then Zebul said to him, Now where is your boast when you said ‘Who is Abimelech, that we should
serve him?’ Isn’t this the people that you have despised? Go out now and fight with them. Gaal went out before the men of Shechem and fought with Abimelech. Abimelech chased him and he fled from him, and many fell wounded, up to the entrance of the gate. Abimelech lived at Arumah, and Zebul drove out Gaal and his brothers, so that they should not dwell in Shechem. Next day the people went out into the field and told Abimelech. He took the people and divided them into three companies and laid wait in the field, and when he saw the people coming out of the city, he rose up against them and struck them. Abimelech and the companies that were with him rushed forward and stood in the entrance of the gate of the city, and the two companies rushed on all who were in the field and struck them. Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he took the city and killed the people who were in it, and he beat down the city and sowed it with salt.

The Death of Abimelech

When all the men of the tower of Shechem heard of it, they entered the stronghold of the house of Elberith. It was told Abimelech that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together. Abimelech went up to Mount Zalmon, he and all the people who were with him, and Abimelech took an axe in his hand and cut down a branch from the trees, took it up and laid it on his shoulder, and he said to the people who were with him, What you have seen me do, hurry and do the same! All the people likewise each cut down his branch and followed Abimelech, and they put them at the base of the stronghold and set the stronghold on fire on them, so that all the people of the tower of Shechem died, about one thousand men and women. Then Abimelech went to Thebez and encamped against Thebez and took it. But there was a strong tower within the city, and all the men and women of the city fled to it and shut themselves in, and went up to the roof of the tower. Abimelech came to the tower and fought against it and drew near to the door of the tower to burn it with fire. A woman cast an upper millstone on Abimelech’s head and broke his skull. Then he called hastily to the young man who carried his armour and said to him, Draw your sword and kill me, so that men will not say of me, ‘A woman killed him’. His young man thrust him through and he died. When the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead they departed each man to his place. Thus God rewarded the wickedness of Abimelech which he did to his father, in killing his seventy brothers, and all the wickedness of the men of Shechem God repaid on their heads, and on them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

CHAPTER 10 Jun. 12

Tola and Jair

After Abimelech, Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar arose to save Israel, and he lived in Shamir in the hill country of Ephraim. He judged Israel twenty-three years and died, and was buried in Shamir. After him arose Jair the Gileadite, and he judged Israel twenty-two years. He had thirty sons who rode on thirty donkey colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havvoth Jair to this day, which are in the land of Gilead. Jair died and was buried in Kamon.

Israel Returns to Idolatry

The people of Israel again did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh, and served the Baals and Ashtaroth, the gods of Syria, the gods of Sidon, the gods of Moab, the gods of the Ammonites and the gods of the Philistines; they forsook Yahweh and didn’t serve Him. The rage of Yahweh was kindled against Israel and He sold them into the hand of the Philistines and into the hand of the people of Ammon. They troubled and oppressed the Israelites that year. For eighteen years they oppressed all the Israelites that were beyond the Jordan in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead. The Ammonites passed over the Jordan to fight also against Judah and Benjamin and against the house of Ephraim, so that Israel was very distressed. The Israelites cried to Yahweh saying, We have sinned against You because we have forsaken our God and have served the Baals. Yahweh said to the Israelites, Didn’t I save you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the Ammonites, and from the Philistines? The Sidonians also and the Amalekites and the Moabites oppressed you, and you cried to Me, and I saved you out of their hand. Yet you have forsaken Me and served other
god; therefore I will save you no more. 14Go and cry to the gods which you have chosen. Let them save you in the time of your distress! 15The Israelites said to Yahweh, We have sinned; do to us whatever seems good to You, only deliver us, please, this day. 16They put away the foreign gods from among them and served Yahweh; and His soul was grieved for the misery of Israel. 17Then the Ammonites were gathered together and encamped in Gilead. The Israelites assembled themselves and encamped in Mizpah. 18The people, the princes of Gilead, said one to another, Who will begin to fight against the Ammonites? He shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAPTER 11 Jun. 12
Jephthah

Now Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of a prostitute; and Gilead was the father of Jephthah. 2Gilead’s wife also bore him sons, and when his wife’s sons grew up they drove out Jephthah, and said to him, You shall not inherit in our father’s house because you are the son of another woman. 3Then Jephthah fled from his brothers and lived in the land of Tob, and a group of adventurers gathered to Jephthah, and they went out with him. 4After a while the Ammonites made war against Israel. 5When the Ammonites made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to get Jephthah out of the land of Tob, 6and they said to Jephthah, Come and be our chief, so that we can fight the Ammonites. 7Jephthah said to the elders of Gilead, Didn’t you hate me and drive me out of my father’s house? Why have you come to me now when you are in distress? 8The elders of Gilead said to Jephthah, Therefore we have turned again to you now, so that you may go with us and fight the Ammonites, and you shall be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead. 9Jephthah said to the elders of Gilead, If you bring me home again to fight the Ammonites and Yahweh delivers them to me, shall I be your head? 10The elders of Gilead said to Jephthah, Yahweh shall be witness between us; certainly we will do as you say. 11Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and chief over them, and Jephthah spoke all his words before Yahweh in Mizpah. 12Jephthah sent messengers to the king of the Ammonites saying, What have you against me, that you have come to me to fight against my land? 13The king of the Ammonites answered the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took away my land when he came up out of Egypt, from the Arnon to the Jabbok and to the Jordan; now therefore restore that territory again peaceably. 14Jephthah sent messengers back to the king of the Ammonites and said to him, This is what Jephthah says: Israel didn’t take away the land of Moab, nor the land of the Ammonites, 15but when they came up from Egypt Israel went through the wilderness to the Red Sea and came to Kadesh. 16Then Israel sent messengers to the king of Edom saying, ‘Please let me pass through your land;’ but the king of Edom didn’t listen. In the same way he sent to the king of Moab, but he would not, and Israel stayed in Kadesh. 17Then they went through the wilderness and skirted around the land of Edom and the land of Moab and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and they encamped on the other side of the Arnon, but they didn’t come within the border of Moab, for the Arnon was the border of Moab. 18Israel sent messengers to Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon, and Israel said to him, ‘Please let us pass through your land to our place’. 19But Sihon didn’t trust Israel to pass through his border, but Sihon gathered all his people together and encamped in Jahaz and fought against Israel. 20Yahweh the God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they struck them; so Israel took possession of all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country. 21They captured all the border of the Amorites from the Arnon to the Jabbok, and from the wilderness to the Jordan. 22So now Yahweh, the God of Israel has driven out the Amorites from before His people Israel, and should you take it over? 23Won’t you inherit that which Chemosh your god gives you to possess? So whatever Yahweh our God has given to us, that we will take. 24Now are you any better than Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab? Did he ever strive successfully against Israel, or did he ever fight against them? 25While Israel lived in Heshbon and its towns, in Aror and its towns and in all the cities that are along by the side of the Arnon, for three hundred years, why didn’t you recover them within that time? 26I therefore have not sinned against you, but you do me wrong to fight against me. Let Yahweh the Judge be judge this day between the people of Israel and the people of Ammon. 27However the king of the Ammonites didn’t listen to the words of Jephthah which he sent him. 28Then the Spirit of Yahweh came on Jephthah and he crossed over Gilead, Manasseh and Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeth of Gilead he crossed over to the Ammonites.
Jephthah’s Vow

30 Jephthah made a vow to Yahweh and said, If you will indeed deliver the Ammonites into my hand, 31 then whatever comes forth from the doors of my house to meet me when I return in peace from the Ammonites, it shall be Yahweh’s, and I will offer it up for a burnt offering. 32 So Jephthah crossed over to the Ammonites to fight against them and Yahweh delivered them into his hand. 33 He struck them from Aroer to Minnith, twenty cities, and to Abelcheraim, with a very great slaughter. So the Ammonites were subdued before the children of Israel. 34 Jephthah came to Mizpah to his house and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with tambourines and with dances. She was his only child; besides her he had neither son nor daughter. 35 When he saw her he tore his clothes and said, Alas my daughter! You have made me very sad and troubled, for I have made a vow to Yahweh and I cannot go back on it. 36 She said to him, My father, you have made a vow to Yahweh; do to me what you have vowed, because Yahweh has taken vengeance for you on your enemies the people of Ammon. 37 She said to her father, Let this one thing be done for me: let me alone two months to go around on the mountains and bewail my virginity, I and my companions. 38 He said, Go. He sent her away for two months, and she and her companions went and mourned her virginity on the mountains. 39 At the end of two months she returned to her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed, and she was a virgin. It was a custom in Israel.

CHAPTER 12

Jephthah Fights Ephraim

The men of Ephraim were gathered together and passed northward, and they said to Jephthah, Why did you go to fight against the Ammonites and didn’t call us to go with you? We will burn your house around you with fire! 2 Jephthah said to them, I and my people were at great strife with the Ammonites and when I called you, you didn’t save me out of their hand. 3 When I saw that you didn’t save me, I put my life in my hand and went against the Ammonites, and Yahweh delivered them into my hand. Why then have you come up to me this day, to fight against me? 4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead and fought with Ephraim, and the men of Gilead struck Ephraim because they said, You Gileadites are renegades of Ephraim from Ephraim and Manasseh. 5 The Gileadites took the fords of the Jordan before the Ephraimites. When the fugitives of Ephraim said, Let me cross over, the men of Gilead said to him, Are you an Ephraimite? If he said No; 6 then they said to him, Now say ‘Shibboleth;’ and he said Sibboleth, for he couldn’t manage to pronounce it right, then they seized him and killed him at the fords of the Jordan. At that time, forty-two thousand of Ephraim fell. 7 Jephthah judged Israel for six years. Then Jephthah the Gileadite died and was buried in a city of Gilead.

Ibzan, Elon and Abdon

8 After him Ibzan of Bethlehem judged Israel. 9 He had thirty sons and thirty daughters. He sent his daughters away in marriage, and brought in thirty women for his sons. He judged Israel for seven years. 10 Ibzan died and was buried at Bethlehem. 11 After him Elon the Zebulunite judged Israel for ten years. 12 Elon the Zebulunite died and was buried in Aijalon in the land of Zebulon. 13 After him Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite judged Israel. 14 He had forty sons and thirty grandsons, who rode on seventy donkey colts, and he judged Israel for eight years. 15 Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the hill country of the Amalekites.

CHAPTER 13

The Birth of Samson

The Israelites again did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh and Yahweh delivered them into the hand of the Philistines for forty years. 2 There was a man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren and childless. 3 The angel of Yahweh appeared to the woman and said to her, Look now, you are barren and childless but you will conceive and bear a son.
Now therefore you must be careful and drink no wine nor strong drink, and don’t eat any unclean thing. You shall conceive and bear a son, and no razor must come upon his head, for the child shall be a Nazirite to God from the womb, and he will begin to save Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

Then the woman went and told her husband, A man of God came to me, and his face was like the face of the angel of God, very awesome. I didn’t ask him where he was from, neither did he tell me his name, but he said to me ‘You will conceive and bear a son; drink no wine or strong drink, and eat no unclean thing, for the child shall be a Nazirite unto God from the womb to the day of his death’.

Then Manoah entreated Yahweh and said, Oh Lord, please let the man of God whom you sent come again to us and teach us what we should do to the child who will be born. God listened to the voice of Manoah, and the angel of God came again to the woman as she sat in the field, but Manoah her husband, wasn’t with her. The woman quickly ran and told her husband, and said to him, The man has appeared to me, who came to me that day. Manoah arose and went after his wife and came to the man and said to him, Are you the man who spoke to the woman? He said, I am. Manoah said, Now may your words come true. What should the child’s way of life and mission be? The angel of Yahweh said to Manoah, All that I said to the woman she must do. She may not eat anything that comes from the vine, nor let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing; all that I commanded her let her observe. Manoah said to the angel of Yahweh, Please, let us detain you so that we may make a young goat ready for you. The angel of Yahweh said to Manoah, Though you detain me, I won’t eat your food, and if you prepare a burnt offering, you must offer it to Yahweh. Manoah didn’t know that he was the angel of Yahweh.

Samson went down to Timnah and saw a woman in Timnah of the daughters of the Philistines. He came up and told his father and mother, I have seen a woman in Timnah of the daughters of the Philistines; now therefore get her for me as my wife. Then his father and mother said to him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of your brothers, or among all our people, that you go to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? Samson said to his father, Get her for me, for she is right in my eyes. But his father and mother didn’t know that it was from Yahweh, for He sought an occasion against the Philistines, for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel. Then Samson went down with his father and mother, to Timnah and came to the vineyards of Timnah, and suddenly a young lion roared against him. The Spirit of Yahweh came mightily on him and he tore it as he would have torn a young goat, having nothing in his hand, but he didn’t tell his father or his mother what he had done. He went down and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well. After a while he returned to take her and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion. In it there was a swarm of bees, in the body of the lion, and honey, which he took it into his hands and went on, eating as he went. He came to his father and mother and gave some to them and they ate, but he didn’t tell them that he had taken the honey out of the body of the lion. His father went down to the woman, and Samson made a drinking feast as was the custom for the young men. When they saw him they brought thirty companions to be with him.

**Samson’s Riddle**
Samson said to them, Let me tell you a riddle now. If you can give me the answer within the seven days of the feast, then I will give you thirty linen garments and thirty changes of clothing. But if you can’t give me the answer, then you shall give me thirty linen garments and thirty changes of clothing. They said to him, Tell us your riddle, that we may hear it. He said to them, Out of the eater came forth food. Out of the strong came forth sweetness. They couldn’t give the answer in three days. On the fourth day they said to Samson’s wife, Entice your husband to tell us the riddle, or we will burn you and your father’s house with fire. Have you called us here to mock us? Samson’s wife wept before him and said, You must hate me, and don’t love me. You have given a riddle to my people but you haven’t told it me. He said to her, I haven’t even told it to my father or my mother; why should I tell you? She wept before him for seven days, while their feast lasted, and on the seventh day he told her, because she pressed him severely. Then she told the riddle to her people. On the seventh day before the sun went down, the men of the city said to him, What is sweeter than honey? What is stronger than a lion? He said to them, If you hadn’t ploughed with my heifer you wouldn’t have found out my riddle. The Spirit of Yahweh came mightily on him, and he went down to Ashkelon and struck thirty men of them and took their belongings and gave their clothes to those who had explained the riddle. His anger was burning, and he went up to his father’s house.

CHAPTER 15  Jun. 14
Samson Takes Revenge

But after a while, in the time of wheat harvest, Samson visited his wife with a young goat. He said, I will go in to my wife into the room. But her father wouldn’t allow him to go in. Her father said, I was certain that you utterly hated her, therefore I gave her to your companion. Isn’t her younger sister more beautiful than she? Please take her instead. Samson said to them, This time I will be blameless of harm to the Philistines. Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took torches, tied them tail to tail in pairs and put a firebrand between each pair of tails. When he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing grain of the Philistines and burnt up both the shocks and the standing grain, and also the olive groves. Then the Philistines said, Who has done this? They said, Samson, the son-in-law of the Timnite, because his his wife was given her to his companion. The Philistines came up and burnt her and her father with fire. Samson said to them, If you behave like this, surely I will be avenged on you. He attacked them viciously and slaughtered many of them, then he went and lived in the cave in the rock of Etam. Then the Philistines went up, and encamped in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi. The men of Judah said, Why have you come up against us? They said, We have come up to take Samson prisoner, to do to him as he has done to us. Then three thousand men of Judah went down to the cave in the rock of Etam and said to Samson, Don’t you know that the Philistines are rulers over us? What is this that you have done to us? He said to them, As they did to me, so have I done to them. They said to him, We have come down to tie you up so that we can deliver you into the hands of the Philistines. Samson said to them, Swear to me that you will not kill me yourselves. They said, No, we will tie you up and deliver you into their hand, but we will not kill you. They bound him with two new ropes and brought him up from the rock. When he came to Lehi, the Philistines shouted as they met him, and the Spirit of Yahweh came mightily on him. The ropes that were on his arms became as charred flax, and his ropes dropped off his hands. He found a fresh jawbone of an ass and struck down a thousand men with it. Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, heaps on heaps; with the jawbone of a donkey I have slain a thousand men. When he had finished speaking he threw away the jawbone, and that place was called Ramath Lehi. He was very thirsty and called on Yahweh and said, You have given this great deliverance by the hand of Your servant; now shall I die for thirst and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised? But God split the hollow place that is in Lehi and water came out of it. When he had drunk, his spirit came again and he revived, therefore its name was called En Hakkore, which is in Lehi to this day. He judged Israel in the days of the Philistines for twenty years.

CHAPTER 16  Jun. 15
Samson and Delilah
Samson went to Gaza and saw there a prostitute, and went in to her. 2 The Gazites were told, Samson is here! They surrounded him and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, staying quiet all night and saying, Wait until dawn, then we will kill him! 3 Samson lay until midnight, then arose and took hold of the doors of the city gate and the two posts, picked them up, along with the bar, put them on his shoulders and carried them up to the top of the mountain that faces Hebron. 4 Afterward, he fell in love with a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah. 5 The lords of the Philistines came to her and said, Entice him, and find out where his great strength lies, and how we might prevail against him to tie him up and subdue him. Then we will each one of us give you eleven hundred pieces of silver. 6 Delilah said to Samson, Please tell me where your great strength lies, and how you might be tied up and subdued. 7 Samson said to her, If I am tied with seven fresh cords that were never dried, then shall I become weak like other men. 8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought to her seven fresh cords which had not been dried, and she tied him with them. 9 Now she had an ambush waiting in the inner room. She said to him, The Philistines are upon you, Samson! He broke the cords, as a string of tow is broken when it touches the fire. So his strength was not known. 10 Delilah said to Samson, You have made a fool of me and told me lies! Now please tell me how you can be tied. 11 He said to her, If I am tied with new ropes with which no work has been done, then I shall become weak like other men. 12 So Delilah took new ropes and tied him with them and said to him, The Philistines are upon you, Samson! The ambush was waiting in the inner room. He broke them off his arms like a thread. 13 Delilah said to Samson, Until now you have fooled me and told me lies. Tell me how you can be tied. He said to her, If you weave the seven braids of my hair into the fabric on the loom, I will become as weak as other men. 14 She wove his hair into the fabric and fastened it with the pin, and said to him, The Philistines are upon you, Samson! He awoke and pulled away the pin from the loom and the fabric. 15 She said to him, How can you say, ‘I love you’, when your heart is not with me? You have fooled me three times and have not told me where your great strength lies. 16 When she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, he became tired to death. 17 So he told her everything, and said to her, No razor has ever come on my head, for I have been a Nazirite to God from my mother’s womb. If I am shaved, then my strength will go from me and I will become weak like any other man. 18 When Delilah saw that he had told her everything, she sent for the lords of the Philistines saying, Come up once more, for he has told me everything. Then the lords of the Philistines came up to her, and brought the money with them. 19 She made him sleep on her knees, and then she called for a man who shaved off the seven braids of his head. Then she began to torment him, and his strength left him. 20 She said, The Philistines are upon you, Samson! He awoke out of sleep and said, I will go out as before and shake myself to be free of them. But he didn’t know that Yahweh had departed from him. 21 The Philistines seized him and put out his eyes, and they brought him down to Gaza, bound him with fetters of brass, and made him work at grinding in the mill in the prison.

### The Death of Samson

22 However the hair of his head began to grow again after he had been shaved. 23 The lords of the Philistines gathered together to offer a great sacrifice to Dagon their god and to rejoice, for they said, Our god has delivered Samson our enemy into our hand. 24 When the people saw him, they praised their god. They said, Our god has delivered our enemy, the destroyer of our country who has slain many of us, into our hand! 25 When their hearts were merry they said, Call for Samson so that he can entertain us. They called Samson out of the prison, and he performed before them. They set him between the pillars. 26 And Samson said to the boy who held him by the hand, Allow me to feel the pillars on which the house rests so that I can lean on them. 27 Now the house was full of men and women. All the lords of the Philistines were there, and on the roof there were about three thousand men and women watching while Samson performed. 28 Samson called to Yahweh and said, Lord Yahweh, remember me please, and strengthen me please, just this once oh God, that I may with one blow be avenged on the Philistines for my two eyes. 29 Samson took hold of the two middle pillars on which the house rested, and leaned on them, one with his right hand and the other with his left. 30 Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines! He pushed with all his might and the house fell on the lords and on all the people who were there. So he killed more in his death than he killed in his life. 31 Then his brothers and all the household of his father came down and took him, and brought him up
and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol in the burial site of Manoah his father. He had judged Israel for twenty years.

CHAPTER 17 Jun. 16
Micah Makes Idols

There was a man of the hill country of Ephraim whose name was Micah. He said to his mother, The eleven hundred pieces of silver that were taken from you, about which I heard you utter a curse - I took them. His mother said, Yahweh bless you my son. He returned the eleven hundred pieces of silver to his mother and she said, I solemnly dedicate my silver to Yahweh for my son to make an engraved image and a molten image. Then I will give it back to you. So he returned the money to his mother and she took two hundred pieces of it and gave them to the silversmith, who made it into an engraved image and a molten image, and they were put into Micah’s house. This man Micah had a shrine, and he made an ephod and household gods and consecrated one of his sons to be his priest.

In those days there was no king in Israel; every man did what was right in his own eyes.

A Levite Comes to Micah

There was a young Levite who had been living in Bethlehem Judah, and he left the city to find a better place, and came to the hill country of Ephraim to the house of Micah. Micah said to him, Where have you come from? He said to him, I am a Levite of Bethlehem Judah, and I am looking for a place to live. Micah said to him, Live with me and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give you ten pieces of silver per year, a suit of clothing and your food. So the Levite agreed. The young Levite was content to dwell with the man and became unto him as one of his sons. Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, living in his house. Then Micah said, Now know I that Yahweh will do good to me, since I have a Levite as my priest.

CHAPTER 18 Jun. 16
The Danites Invade Laish

In those days there was no king in Israel, and at that time the tribe of the Danites looked for a place to live in, because up until then they had not come into their inheritance among the tribes of Israel. The children of Dan sent five men of their family, men of valour, from Zorah and from Eshtaol, to spy out the land and to search it, and they said to them, Go, explore the land! They came to the hill country of Ephraim, to the house of Micah, and lodged there. When they were near the house of Micah they recognised the voice of the young Levite, so they went in there and said to him, Who brought you here? What are you doing in this place? Why are you here? He said to them, This is what Micah has done with me, and he has hired me to be his priest. They said to him, Please enquire of God to find out whether our journey will be successful. The priest said to them, Go in peace. Your way has the approval of Yahweh.

Then the five men departed and came to Laish. They saw that the people there lived in security like the Sidonians, quiet and unsuspecting, and they were prosperous, lacking nothing. Also they were far from the Sidonians and had no dealings with anyone else. The men returned to their brothers to Zorah and Eshtaol, and their brothers asked them, What did you find? They said, Come on, let us go up against them, because we have seen the land, and it is very good. Do you doubt? Don’t hesitate; go in to take possession of the land. When you get there, you will find an unsuspecting people, and the land is large. God has given it to you, a place where there is no lack of anything that is in the earth. Six hundred armed men of the family of the Danites set out from there, out of Zorah and out of Eshtaol. They went up and encamped in Kiriath Jearim in Judah. That is why they called that place The Camp of Dan, to this day; it is behind Kiriath Jearim. They went from there to the hill country of Ephraim, and came to the house of Micah.

The Levite Joins the Danites

Then the five men who went to spy out the country of Laish said to their brothers, Do you know that there is in these houses an ephod and household gods, an engraved image and a molten image? Now
In those days, when there was no king in Israel, there was a Levite living on the farther side of the hill country of Ephraim, who took a concubine out of Bethlehem Judah. 2His concubine was unfaithful to him, and went away from him to her father’s house to Bethlehem Judah, and was there for four months. 3Her husband went after her to persuade her to return. He had his servant with him and a couple of donkeys, and she brought him into her father’s house. When her father saw him, he was pleased to meet him. 4His father-in-law, the girl’s father, persuaded him to stay, and he stayed with him three days, eating and drinking and sleeping there. 5On the fourth day they arose early in the morning, and he got ready to depart, and the girl’s father said to his son-in-law, Strengthen yourself with something to eat and then go on your way. 6So they sat down, ate and drank together, and then the girl’s father said to the man, Please stay another night and enjoy yourself. 7When the man got up to go, his father-in-law urged him to stay, so he stayed there again. 8On the fifth day he got up early to leave, and the girl’s father said, Please refresh yourself and stay until the afternoon; and they ate together. 9When the man, his concubine and his servant got up to leave, his father-in-law, the girl’s father, said to him, Look now, it’s nearly evening; please stay all night. Stay here and enjoy yourself, and tomorrow set off early and go home. 10But the man wouldn’t stay that night; he got up and departed, and went towards Jebus (that is Jerusalem) with his two saddled donkeys and his concubine. 

When they were near Jebus, the light was almost gone, and the servant said to his master, Please come and let us go into this city of the Jebusites, and stay the night there. 12His master said to him, We won’t go into the city of a foreigner whose people are not Israelites; we will go on to Gibeah. 13He said to his servant, Come and let us get to one of these places; we will spend the night in Gibeah or in Ramah. 14So they went on and towards evening they were near Gibeah, which belongs to Benjamin. 15They stopped there to spend the night in Gibeah. They went in and sat down in the street, because no-one took them into his house for the night. 16In the evening there came an old man from his work in the field. He was from the hill country of Ephraim and he lived in Gibeah, but the men of the place therefore consider what you have to do. 15They turned in there and came to the house of the young Levite, to the house of Micah, and asked him how he was. 16The six hundred armed men of Dan stood by the entrance of the gate. 17The five men who had gone to spy out the land went in there and took the engraved image, the ephod, the household gods and the molten image; and the priest stood by the entrance of the gate with the six hundred armed men. 18When these men went into Micah’s house and fetched the engraved image, the ephod, the household gods and the molten image, the priest said to them, What are you doing? 19They said to him, Keep quiet, put your hand on your mouth and go with us, and be unto us a father and a priest. Is it better for you to be priest to the house of one man, or to be priest to a tribe and a family in Israel? 20The priest’s heart was glad, and he took the ephod, the household gods and the engraved image, and went with the people. 21So they turned and departed, putting the little ones, the livestock and the goods in front of them. 22When they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men who were in the houses near to Micah’s house were gathered together and overtook the Danites. 23They shouted after the Danites, who turned round and said to Micah, What is the matter with you that you come with such a company? 24He said, You have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and have gone away, and what else do I have? How then can you say to me, ‘What is the matter with you?’ 25The Danites said to him, Don’t argue with us, or angry fellows might attack you, and you will lose your life, with the lives of your household. 26The Danites went on their way, and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back to his house. 27They took what Micah had made and his priest and came to Laish, to a people unsuspecting and secure, and attacked them with the sword, and they burnt the city with fire. 28There was no deliverer, because it was far from Sidon and they had no dealings with anyone else; it was in the valley that lies by Beth Rehob. They built the city and lived there. 29They called the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born to Israel, but the name of the city before was Laish. 30The Danites set up for themselves the engraved image, and Jonathan the son of Gershom the son of Moses and his sons were priests to the tribe of the Danites until the time of the captivity of the land. 31So they set up for themselves Micah’s engraved image which he had made, using it all the time that God’s house was in Shiloh.

CHAPTER 19 Jun. 17
A Levite and His Concubine

In those days, when there was no king in Israel, there was a Levite living on the farther side of the hill country of Ephraim, who took a concubine out of Bethlehem Judah. 2His concubine was unfaithful to him, and went away from him to her father’s house to Bethlehem Judah, and was there for four months. 3Her husband went after her to persuade her to return. He had his servant with him and a couple of donkeys, and she brought him into her father’s house. When her father saw him, he was pleased to meet him. 4His father-in-law, the girl’s father, persuaded him to stay, and he stayed with him three days, eating and drinking and sleeping there. 5On the fourth day they arose early in the morning, and he got ready to depart, and the girl’s father said to his son-in-law, Strengthen yourself with something to eat and then go on your way. 6So they sat down, ate and drank together, and then the girl’s father said to the man, Please stay another night and enjoy yourself. 7When the man got up to go, his father-in-law urged him to stay, so he stayed there again. 8On the fifth day he got up early to leave, and the girl’s father said, Please refresh yourself and stay until the afternoon; and they ate together. 9When the man, his concubine and his servant got up to leave, his father-in-law, the girl’s father, said to him, Look now, it’s nearly evening; please stay all night. Stay here and enjoy yourself, and tomorrow set off early and go home. 10But the man wouldn’t stay that night; he got up and departed, and went towards Jebus (that is Jerusalem) with his two saddled donkeys and his concubine. 

When they were near Jebus, the light was almost gone, and the servant said to his master, Please come and let us go into this city of the Jebusites, and stay the night there. 12His master said to him, We won’t go into the city of a foreigner whose people are not Israelites; we will go on to Gibeah. 13He said to his servant, Come and let us get to one of these places; we will spend the night in Gibeah or in Ramah. 14So they went on and towards evening they were near Gibeah, which belongs to Benjamin. 15They stopped there to spend the night in Gibeah. They went in and sat down in the street, because no-one took them into his house for the night. 16In the evening there came an old man from his work in the field. He was from the hill country of Ephraim and he lived in Gibeah, but the men of the place
were Benjamites. 17When he saw the traveller in the street the old man said, Where are you going? Where have you come from? 18He said to him, We are on our way from Bethlehem Judah to the far side of the hill country of Ephraim. I am from there and I have been in Bethlehem Judah. I am going to the house of Yahweh, and no-one has taken me into his house. 19Yet we have both straw and fodder for our donkeys and bread and wine also for me and for the maidservant and for the young man who is with us. We don’t need anything. 20The old man said, Peace to you! But I will provide for you; don’t stay all night in the street. 21So he brought him into his house and gave the donkeys fodder, and they washed their feet and ate and drank. 22As they were enjoying themselves the wicked men of the city surrounded the house, beating on the door; they said to the owner of the house, the old man, Bring out the man who came into your house, that we may have sex with him! 23The owner of the house went out to them and said to them, No my brothers, please don’t act so wickedly; since this man is my guest don’t do this disgraceful thing. 24Look, here is my virgin daughter and his concubine. I will bring them out now and you can use them and do with them what seems good unto you, but don’t do any such disgusting thing to this man. 25But the men wouldn’t listen to him, so the man took his concubine and brought her out to them and they raped her and abused her all night until the morning, and when the day began to dawn they let her go. 26Then the woman went back and fell down at the door of the man’s house where her master was, and lay there until it was light. 27Her master got up in the morning and opened the door and went out to continue on his way, and there was his concubine fallen down at the door of the house with her hands on the threshold. 28He said to her, Get up, and let us be going! but there was no answer. Then he put her up on the donkey and set off for home. 29When he had come into his house, he took a knife and cut up his concubine, and divided her, limb by limb, into twelve pieces, and sent them throughout all the regions of Israel. 30All who saw it said, Such a deed has never been done or seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of Egypt until this day! Consider it! Decide what should be done.

CHAPTER 20 Jun. 18
The Israelites Attack the Benjamites

Then all the Israelites went out, and the congregation assembled as one man, from Dan to Beersheba and from the land of Gilead, to Yahweh at Mizpah. The leaders of the people from all the tribes of Israel took their places in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand armed soldiers. Now the Benjamites heard that the Israelites had gone up to Mizpah. The Israelites said, Tell us how this wicked thing happened. The Levite, the husband of the woman who was murdered, answered, I came to Gibeah in Benjamin, I and my concubine, to stay the night. The men of Gibeah came after me and surrounded the house at night. They intended to kill me, and they raped my concubine and she is dead. I took my concubine and cut her in pieces and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel because they have committed this disgraceful and abominable act in Israel. Now you Israelites, all of you, give your advice and counsel. All the people arose as one man saying, None of us will go to his tent, neither will any of us go home. This is what we will do to Gibeah: we will go up against it by lot, and we will take ten men of every hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and a hundred out of every thousand and a thousand out of ten thousand, to get food for the army so that when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin they can punish them for the disgusting thing they have done in Israel. So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, united as one man. The tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin saying, What is this disgusting crime that has been committed among you? Now surrender the wicked men of Gibeah so that we may put them to death and put away evil from Israel. But Benjamin would not listen to their brothers the Israelites. The Benjamites gathered together out of their cities to Gibeah to go out to fight against the Israelites. The Benjamites numbered twenty six thousand swordsmen out of the cities, besides the seven hundred chosen men of Gibeah. Among all these soldiers there were seven hundred chosen men who were left-handed, each of whom could sling stones at a hair’s breadth and not miss. The men of Israel apart from Benjamin were four hundred thousand swordsmen, all warriors. The Israelites went up to Bethel and asked counsel of God. They said, Who shall go up for us first to battle against the children of Benjamin? Yahweh said, Judah first. The next morning the Israelites got up and encamped against Gibeah. The men of Israel went out to fight against Benjamin and took up battle positions against them at Gibeah. The Benjamites came out of Gibeah and destroyed twenty-two thousand
Israelites on that day. The men of Israel encouraged one another and took up their positions again in the place where they had stationed themselves on the first day. They went up and wept before Yahweh until evening, and they asked Yahweh, Shall we go up to fight again against the Benjamites, our brothers? Yahweh said, Go up against them. The Israelites went against the Benjamites the second day. Benjamin went out against them from Gibeah the second day, and destroyed another eighteen thousand Israelite men, all armed with swords. Then the Israelites, all the people, went up to Bethel and wept and sat there before Yahweh and fasted that day until evening. They offered burnt offerings and peace offerings to Yahweh. The Israelites asked Yahweh (for the ark of the covenant of God was there in those days, and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the son of Aaron ministered before it), Shall we yet again go out to fight against Benjamin our brother, or not? Yahweh said, Go up, for tomorrow I will deliver him into your hand. Israel set ambuses all around Gibeah. They went up against the Benjamites on the third day and set themselves in position against Gibeah as before. The Benjamites went out against them and were drawn away from the city. They began to fight the Israelites as before, on the highways on the way to Bethel and Gibeah, and in the field, killing about thirty men of Israel. The Benjamites said, We are defeating them as before. But the Israelites said, Let’s retreat and draw them away from the city to the highways.

The Benjamites Defeated

All the men of Israel arose up from their camp and set themselves in position at Baal Tamar, and the ambush charged from Maareh Geba. Ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel attacked Gibeah and the battle was severe, but the Benjamites didn’t know that disaster was upon them. Yahweh defeated Benjamin before Israel, and the Israelites destroyed twenty five thousand one hundred armed Benjamites that day. Then the Benjamites saw that they were defeated, for the men of Israel had given way to Benjamin, trusting in the ambush which they had set against Gibeah. The men in the ambush rushed into Gibeah, spread out and put all the city to the sword. Now the appointed signal between the men of Israel and the ambush was that they should send up a great cloud of smoke out of the city. Then the men of Israel would turn in the battle. Benjamin began to attack and killed about thirty of the men of Israel, for they said, Surely they are being defeated as before. But when the smoke began to go up out of the city, the Benjamites looked behind them and saw the whole city going up in smoke. Then the men of Israel turned on them and the men of Benjamin were terrified, seeing that disaster had come on them. So they fled before the men of Israel towards the wilderness, but they could not escape the battle, and the Israelites who came out of the cities destroyed them there. They surrounded the Benjamites, chased them and ran them down as far as Gibeah toward the east. Eighteen thousand valiant men of Benjamin fell. They turned and fled toward the wilderness to the rock of Rimmon, and the Israelites killed five thousand of them along the way and chased them to Gidom, killing two thousand more. So that day twenty-five thousand valiant fighters of Benjamin were killed. But six hundred men turned and fled toward the wilderness to the rock of Rimmon, and stayed there four months. The men of Israel went back to Benjamin and put to the sword everything in the towns, including the livestock, and anything they found. All the towns which they found they set on fire.

CHAPTER 21 Jun. 19
Finding Wives for the Benjamites

Now the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpah: Not one of us will give his daughter to a Benjamite as wife. The people came to Bethel where they sat until evening before God, raising their voices and weeping bitterly. They said, Yahweh, the God of Israel, why has this happened to Israel, that there should be today one tribe missing from Israel? Next day the people rose early and built an altar and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. They asked, Who is there among all the tribes of Israel who didn’t come up to the assembly before Yahweh? For they had taken a solemn oath that anyone who didn’t come up to Yahweh to Mizpah should surely be put to death. The Israelites grieved for Benjamin their brother. There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day. How shall we provide wives for those who remain, since we have sworn by Yahweh that we will not give them our daughters as wives? They asked, Which of the tribes of Israel didn’t come up to Yahweh to Mizpah? They found
that none from the camp from Jabesh Gilead came to the assembly. 9 For when the people were counted, none of the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead were there. 10 The congregation sent twelve thousand valiant fighting men and commanded them: Go and put the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead to the sword, including the women and children. 11 This is what you are to do: kill every male and every woman who is not a virgin. 12 They found among the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead four hundred young virgins who had not known man by lying with him, and they brought them to the camp at Shiloh in the land of Canaan. 13 The whole congregation sent an offer of peace to the Benjamites who were in the rock of Rimmon. 14 So then Benjamin returned and they gave them the women whom they had saved alive from Jabesh Gilead, but they weren’t enough for them. 15 The people grieved for Benjamin because Yahweh had made a gap in the tribes of Israel. 16 Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we provide wives for those who remain, since the women are destroyed out of Benjamin? 17 They said, There must be an inheritance for the surviving Benjamites so that a tribe will not be blotted out from Israel. 18 We can’t give them wives from our daughters since the Israelites have taken this oath saying, ‘Cursed be he who gives a wife to Benjamin’. 19 They said, Look, there is an annual feast of Yahweh in Shiloh, which is on the north of Bethel, east of the highway from Bethel to Shechem, and south of Lebonah. 20 They instructed the Benjamites: Go and lie in wait in the vineyards and watch. When the daughters of Shiloh come out to join in the dances, then rush out of the vineyards and each of you catch a wife from the girls of Shiloh and go to the land of Benjamin. 21 When their fathers or their brothers come to complain to us, we will say to them, ‘Allow them to do this because we didn’t get wives for them in the war. You didn’t give them to them, so you are not guilty’. 22 So that is what the Benjamites did. They took wives for each of them from the girls who danced, and carried them off. They returned to their inheritance, rebuilt the cities and lived in them. 23 Then the Israelites departed each to his tribe and family. 24 In those days there was no king in Israel; each man did that which was right in his own eyes.
Ruth

CHAPTER 1  Jun. 20

The Family Background of Ruth

In the days when the judges judged, there was a famine in the land. A man of Bethlehem Judah went with his wife and two sons to live in the country of Moab. The name of the man was Elimelech; his wife’s, Naomi; his two sons’, Mahlon and Chilion. They were Ephrathites of Bethlehem Judah. They came into the country of Moab, and stayed there. Elimelech, Naomi’s husband, died; and she was left, and her two sons. The sons took wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other was Ruth. They lived there about ten years. Mahlon and Chilion both died, and the woman was bereaved of her two children and of her husband. Then she arose with her daughters-in-law, to return from the country of Moab; for she had heard in the country of Moab how that Yahweh had visited His people in giving them bread. She left the place where she was, and her two daughters-in-law went with her. They began the journey to the land of Judah. Naomi said to her two daughters-in-law, Go, return each of you to your mother’s house, Yahweh deal kindly with you, as you have dealt with the dead, and with me. Yahweh grant you that you may find rest, each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them, and they lifted up their voice, and wept. They said to her, No, but we will return with you to your people. Go back, my daughters, why do you want to go with me? Do I still have sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands? Go back, my daughters, go your way; for I am too old to have a husband. If I should say, ‘I have hope’, if I should even have a husband tonight, and should also bear sons; would you then wait until they were grown? Would you then refrain from having husbands? No, my daughters, for it grieves me much for your sakes, for the hand of Yahweh has gone out against me.

Ruth Returns with Naomi to Judah

They lifted up their voices, and wept again; and Orpah kissed her mother-in-law farewell, but Ruth stayed with her. She said, Behold, your sister-in-law has gone back to her people, and to her god. Follow your sister-in-law. Ruth said, Don’t entreat me to leave you, and to return from following after you, for where you go, I will go; and where you lodge, I will lodge. Your people shall be my people, and your God my God; where you die, will I die, and there will I be buried. Yahweh do so to me, and more also, if anything but death part you and me. When she saw that she was steadfastly minded to go with her, she stopped speaking to her. So those two travelled to Bethlehem. When they had come to Bethlehem, it happened that all the city was agitated about them, and they asked, Is this Naomi? She said to them, Don’t call me Naomi. Call me Mara; for the Almighty has dealt very bitterly with me. I went out full, and Yahweh has brought me home again empty. Why do you call me Naomi, since Yahweh has testified against me, and the Almighty has afflicted me? So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess her daughter-in-law with her, who returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of the barley harvest.

CHAPTER 2  Jun. 20

Ruth Meets Boaz

Naomi had a kinsman of her husband’s, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, whose name was Boaz. Ruth the Moabitess said to Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean among the ears of grain after him in whose sight I shall find grace. She said to her, Go, my daughter. She went, and came and gleaned in the field behind the reapers: and she happened to come to the portion of the field belonging to Boaz, who was of the family of Elimelech. Behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem and said to the reapers, Yahweh be with you! They answered him, Yahweh bless you! Then Boaz said to his servant who was set over the reapers, Whose young woman is this? The servant who was set over the reapers answered, It is the Moabite woman who came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab. She said, ‘Please let me glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves’. So she
came, and has continued even from the morning until now, although she stayed a little in the house. 8 Then Boaz said to Ruth, Listen, my daughter: Don’t go to glean in another field, and don’t go away from here, but stay here close to my maidens. 9 Let your eyes be on the field that they reap, and go after them. Haven’t I commanded the young men not to touch you? When you are thirsty, go to the vessels, and drink from that which the young men have drawn. 10 Then she fell on her face and bowed herself to the ground, and said to him, Why have I found grace in your sight, that you should take knowledge of me, since I am a foreigner? 11 Boaz answered her, I have come to know all that you have done for your mother-in-law since the death of your husband; and how you have left your father and your mother and the land of your birth, and have come to a people that you didn’t know before. 12 May Yahweh repay your work, and a full reward be given you from Yahweh, the God of Israel, under whose wings you have come to take refuge. 13 Then she said, Let me find grace in your sight, my lord, because you have comforted me, and because you have spoken to the heart of your handmaid, although I am not as one of your handmaids. 14 At meal time Boaz said to her, Come here, and eat of the bread, and dip your morsel in the wine. She sat beside the reapers, and they reached her parched grain, and she ate, and was satisfied, and left some of it. 15 When she had risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and don’t reproach her. 16 Also pull out some for her from the bundles, and leave it; let her glean, and don’t rebuke her. 17 So she gleaned in the field until evening; and she beat out that which she had gleaned, and it was about an ephah of barley. 18 She carried it, and went into the city where her mother-in-law saw what she had gleaned and she brought out and gave to her that which she had left after she herself had enough to eat. 19 Her mother-in-law said to her, Where have you gleaned today? Where have you worked? Blessed be he who took notice of you! She showed her mother-in-law with whom she had worked and said, The man’s name with whom I worked today is Boaz. 20 Naomi said to her daughter-in-law, Blessed be he of Yahweh, Who has not left off His grace to the living and to the dead. Naomi said to her, The man is a close relative to us, one of our near kinsmen. 21 Ruth the Moabitess said, Yes, he said to me, ‘You shall stay close to my young men, until they have ended all my harvest’. 22 Naomi said to Ruth her daughter-in-law, It is good, my daughter, that you go out with his maidens, and that they not meet you in any other field. 23 So she stayed close to the maidens of Boaz, to glean to the end of barley harvest and of wheat harvest; and she lived with her mother-in-law.

CHAPTER 3

Naomi's Bold Plan for Ruth and Boaz

Naomi her mother-in-law said to her, My daughter, shall I not seek rest for you, that it may be well with you? 2 Now isn’t Boaz our kinsman, with whose maidens you were? Behold, he winnows barley tonight in the threshing floor. 3 Therefore wash yourself, anoint yourself, get dressed up, and go down to the threshing floor, but don’t make yourself known to the man until he has finished eating and drinking. 4 It shall be, when he lies down, that you shall note the place where he shall lie, and you shall go in, uncover his feet, and lay down; then he will tell you what you shall do. 5 She said to her, All that you say I will do. 6 She went down to the threshing floor, and did according to all that her mother-in-law told her. 7 When Boaz had eaten and drunk and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of grain. She came softly, uncovered his feet, and laid herself down. 8 It happened at midnight, that the man was startled and turned himself; and noticed a woman lay at his feet. 9 He said, Who are you? She answered, I am Ruth your handmaid. Therefore spread your skirt over your handmaid; for you are a near kinsman. 10 He said, Blessed are you by Yahweh, my daughter. You have shown more grace in the latter end than at the beginning, inasmuch as you didn’t go after young men, whether poor or rich. 11 Now, my daughter, don’t be afraid; I will do to you all that you say; for all my people in this city know that you are a worthy woman. 12 Now it is true that I am a near kinsman; however there is a kinsman nearer than I. 13 Stay this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will perform for you the part of a kinsman, so be it; let him do the kinsman’s part. But if he will not do the part of a kinsman for you, then will I do the part of a kinsman for you, as Yahweh lives. Lie down until the morning.

Ruth Returns to Naomi
She lay at his feet until the morning. She rose up in the dark; for he said, Let it not be known that a woman came to the threshing floor.  

He said, Bring the mantle that is on you, and hold it. She held it; and he measured six measures of barley, and laid it on her; and he went into the city.  

When she came to her mother-in-law, she said, How did it go, my daughter? She told her all that the man had done to her.  

She said, He gave me these six measures of barley; for he said, ‘Don’t go empty to your mother-in-law’.  

Then she said, Sit still, my daughter, until you know how the matter will end; for the man will not rest, until he has finished the thing this day.

CHAPTER 4  Jun. 21
Boaz Redeems Naomi’s Land and Ruth

Now Boaz went up to the gate and sat down there. When the near kinsman of whom Boaz spoke came by he said to him, Come over here, friend, and sit down! He turned aside, and sat down.  

He took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit down here. They sat down.  

He said to the near kinsman: Naomi, who has come back out of the country of Moab, is selling the parcel of land, which was our brother Elimelech’s.  

I thought to disclose it to you saying, ‘Buy it in the presence of those who sit here, and of the elders of my people’. If you will redeem it, redeem it; but if you will not redeem it, then let me know. You have first right to redeem it; and I am next in line. He said, I will redeem it.  

Then Boaz said, On the day you buy the field from the hand of Naomi, you must buy it also from Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead on his inheritance.  

The near kinsman said, I can’t redeem it for myself, otherwise I will spoil my own inheritance. Take my right of redemption for yourself; for I can’t redeem it.  

Now this was the custom in former time in Israel concerning redeeming and concerning exchanging, to confirm all things: a man took off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbour; and this was the way of affirmation in Israel.  

So the near kinsman said to Boaz, Buy it for yourself. He took off his shoe.  

Boaz said to the elders and to all the people, You are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelech’s, and all that was Chilion’s and Mahlon’s, from the hand of Naomi.  

Moreover Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, I have purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead on his inheritance.  

The women said to Naomi, Blessed be Yahweh, who has not left you this day without a near kinsman; and let his name be famous in Israel.  

He shall be to you a restorer of life, and sustain you in your old age, for your daughter-in-law, who loves you, who is better to you than seven sons, has borne him.  

Naomi took the child and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse to it.  

The neighbouring women gave him a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi! And they named him Obed. He is the father of Jesse, the father of David.

Boaz Marries Ruth

So Boaz took Ruth, and she became his wife; and he went in to her, and Yahweh gave her conception, and she bore a son.  

The women said to Naomi, Blessed be Yahweh, who has not left you this day without a near kinsman; and let his name be famous in Israel.  

He shall be to you a restorer of life, and sustain you in your old age, for your daughter-in-law, who loves you, who is better to you than seven sons, has borne him.  

Naomi took the child and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse to it.  

The neighbouring women gave him a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi! And they named him Obed. He is the father of Jesse, the father of David.  

Now this is the history of the generations of Perez: Perez became the father of Hezron,  

and Hezron became the father of Ram, and Ram became the father of Amminadab,  

and Amminadab became the father of Nahshon, and Nahshon became the father of Salmon,  

and Salmon became the father of Boaz, and Boaz became the father of Obed,  

and Obed became the father of Jesse, and Jesse became the father of David.
The First Book of Samuel

CHAPTER 1 Jun. 22

Hannah Prays for a Son

Now there was a man of Ramathaim Zophim, of the hill country of Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, son of Jeroham, son of Elihu, son of Tohu, son of Zuph, an Ephraimite. 2He had two wives; the name of one was Hannah and the name of the other Peninnah; Peninnah had children but Hannah had no children. 3This man went up out of his city from year to year to worship and to sacrifice to Yahweh of Armies in Shiloh. The two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, priests to Yahweh, were there. 4When the day came that Elkanah sacrificed, he gave to Peninnah his wife and to all her sons and her daughters portions, 5but to Hannah he gave a double portion, for he loved Hannah, but Yahweh had shut up her womb. 6Her rival provoked her severely, to make her fret because Yahweh had shut up her womb. 7This went on year after year when she went up to the house of Yahweh; she provoked her, therefore she wept and didn’t eat. 8Elkanah her husband said to her, Hannah, why do you weep? Why don’t you eat? Why is your heart grieved? Am I not better to you than ten sons? 9So Hannah rose up after they had eaten and drunk in Shiloh. Now Eli the priest was sitting on his seat by the doorway of Yahweh’s temple. 10She was in bitterness of soul and prayed to Yahweh and wept bitterly. 11She vowed a vow and said, Yahweh of Armies, if You will indeed look on the affliction of Your handmaid and remember me and not forget Your handmaid, but will give to Your handmaid a boy, then I will give him to Yahweh all the days of his life, and no razor shall come on his head. 12As she continued praying before Yahweh, Eli saw her mouth. 13Now Hannah spoke in her heart, only her lips moved but her voice was not heard. Therefore Eli thought she was drunk. 14Eli said to her, How long will you be drunk? Put away your wine from you. 15Hannah answered, No, my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit. I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but I poured out my soul before Yahweh. 16Don’t count your handmaid a wicked woman, for I have been speaking out of the abundance of my complaint and my provocation. 17Then Eli answered, Go in peace, and may the God of Israel grant your petition that you have asked of Him. 18She said, Let your handmaid find grace in your sight. So the woman went her way and ate, and her face wasn’t sad any more.

The Birth of Samuel

19They rose up in the morning early and worshipped before Yahweh and returned home to Ramah, and Elkanah lay with Hannah his wife, and Yahweh remembered her. 20When the time had come, Hannah conceived and bore a son, and she named him Samuel, saying, Because I have asked him of Yahweh. 21The man Elkanah and all his household went up to offer to Yahweh the yearly sacrifice and his vow. 22But Hannah didn’t go up, for she said to her husband, Not until the child is weaned, then I will bring him that he may appear before Yahweh and stay there forever. 23Elkanah her husband said to her, Do what seems good to you. Wait until you have weaned him, only may Yahweh establish His word. So the woman waited and nursed her son until she weaned him.

Samuel Is Dedicated to Yahweh

24When she had weaned him she took him up with her, with a three-year-old bull, an ephah of meal and a bottle of wine, and brought him to Yahweh’s sanctuary in Shiloh. The child was young. 25They killed the bull and brought the child to Eli. 26She said, Oh my lord, as your soul lives, my lord, I am the woman who stood by you here, praying to Yahweh. 27For this child I prayed, and Yahweh has given me my petition which I asked of Him. 28Therefore I have given him to Yahweh. As long as he lives he is given to Yahweh. Eli worshipped Yahweh there.

CHAPTER 2 Jun. 23

The Prayer of Hannah
Hannah prayed, and said: My heart exults in Yahweh! My horn is exalted in Yahweh. My mouth boasts over my enemies because I rejoice in Your salvation. 2There is none as holy as Yahweh, for there is none besides You, nor is there any rock like our God. 3Talk no more so exceedingly proudly. Don’t let hardness come out of your mouth, for Yahweh is a God of knowledge, though actions be not weighed. 4The bows of the mighty men are broken, those who stumbled are armed with strength. 5Those who were full have hired themselves out for bread. Those who were hungry are satisfied. Yes, the barren has borne seven; she who has many children languishes. 6Yahweh kills and makes alive; He brings down to Sheol and raises up. 7Yahweh makes poor and makes rich. He brings low and He also lifts up. 8He raises up the poor out of the dust. He lifts up the needy from the dunghill, to make children by this woman for the petition of the priest, while the flesh was boiled. 9-10If the man said to him, Let the fat be burned first, and then take as much as you want; he would say, No, give it to me now, and if you don’t, I will take it by force. 11The sin of the young men was very great before Yahweh, for they despised the offering of Yahweh. 12But Samuel ministered before Yahweh, being a child, clothed with a linen ephod. 13Moreover his mother made him a little robe and brought it to him from year to year, when she came up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice. 14Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife and said, Yahweh give you children by this woman for the petition which was asked of Yahweh. They went to their own home. 15Yahweh visited Hannah and she conceived and bore three sons and two daughters. The child Samuel grew before Yahweh. 16Now Eli was very old, and he heard all that his sons did to all Israel, how they lay with the women who served at the door of the Tent of Meeting. 17He said to them, Why do you do such things? For I hear of your evil deeds from all the people. 18No my sons, it is no good report that I hear; you make Yahweh’s people disobey. 19If one man sins against another, God will judge him; but if a man sins against Yahweh, who shall entreat for him? However, they didn’t listen to their father, because Yahweh intended to kill them. 20The child Samuel grew and increased in favour with Yahweh and with men.

Prophecy against Eli’s House

21A man of God came to Eli and said to him, Thus says Yahweh, ‘Did I not reveal Myself to the house of your father when they were in Egypt, in bondage to Pharaoh’s house? 22Did I not choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be My priest, to go up to My altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before Me? Did I not give to the house of your father all the offerings of the children of Israel made by fire? 23Why then do you despise My sacrifice and My offering which I have commanded for My dwelling, and honour your sons above Me, to make yourselves fat with the best of all the offerings of Israel My people? 24Therefore Yahweh the God of Israel says, ‘I said indeed that your house, and the house of your father, should walk before Me forever’. But now Yahweh says, ‘Far be it from Me. Those who honour Me I will honour, and those who despise Me shall be despised. 25The days are coming when I will cut off your arm and the arm of your father’s house so that there shall not be an old man in your house. 26In distress you would look with envy upon the wealth which I would have given Israel, but there shall not be an old man in your house forever. 27Any man of yours whom I shall not cut off from My altar, will only blind your eyes with tears and grieve your heart; all the increase of your house shall die in the prime of life. 28This will be the sign to you which will come on your two sons, Hophni...
and Phinehas: in one day they shall both die. 

35 I will raise up for Myself a faithful priest who will do according to what is in My heart and My mind. I will build him a sure house, and he shall minister before My anointed one forever. Each one who is left in your house shall come and bow down to him for a piece of silver and a loaf of bread, and shall say, ‘Please put me into one of the priests’ offices, that I may eat a morsel of bread’.

CHAPTER 3 Jun. 24

Samuel Called by the Lord

The child Samuel ministered to Yahweh before Eli. The word of Yahweh was precious in those days; there was no frequent vision. 

At that time, when Eli was laid down in his place (now his eyes had begun to grow dim, so that he could not see), and the lamp of God hadn’t yet gone out, and Samuel had laid down in Yahweh’s sanctuary where the ark of God was, Yahweh called Samuel, and he said Here I am. He ran to Eli, and said, Here I am, for you called me. He said, I didn’t call; lie down again. He went and lay down. Yahweh called again, Samuel! Samuel arose and went to Eli and said, Here I am; for you called me. He answered, I didn’t call my son; lie down again. Now Samuel didn’t yet know Yahweh, neither was the word of Yahweh yet revealed to him. Yahweh called Samuel again the third time. He arose and went to Eli and said, Here I am; for you called me. Eli perceived that Yahweh had called the child. Therefore Eli said to Samuel, Go, lie down, and if He calls you, say, ‘Speak, Yahweh, for Your servant hears’. So Samuel went and lay down in his place. Yahweh came and stood and called as at other times, Samuel! Samuel! Then Samuel said, Speak; for Your servant hears. Yahweh said to Samuel, Behold, I will do something in Israel which will make both the ears of everyone who hears it tingle. In that day I will perform against Eli all that I have spoken concerning his house, from beginning to end. For I have told him that I will judge his house forever for the iniquity which he knew, because his sons brought a curse on themselves and he didn’t rebuke them. Therefore I have sworn to the house of Eli, that the guilt of Eli’s house shall not be removed with sacrifice nor offering forever. Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of Yahweh. Samuel feared to show Eli the vision.

Then Eli called Samuel and said, Samuel, my son! He said, Here I am. He said, What was it that He said to you? Please don’t hide it from me. May God deal with you severely if you hide anything from me of all the things that He said to you. Samuel told him everything and hid nothing from him. He said, It is Yahweh. Let Him do what seems good to Him. Samuel grew, and Yahweh was with him, and he let none of His words fall to the ground. All Israel from Dan to Beersheba knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of Yahweh. Yahweh appeared again in Shiloh, for Yahweh revealed Himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of Yahweh.

CHAPTER 4 Jun. 25

The Ark Captured

Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle and encamped beside Ebenezer, and the Philistines encamped in Aphek. The Philistines put themselves in position against Israel; when they joined battle Israel was defeated by the Philistines, who killed about four thousand Israelite soldiers. When the people had returned to the camp the elders of Israel said, Why has Yahweh struck us today before the Philistines? Let us bring the ark of the covenant of Yahweh out of Shiloh that it may go with us and save us out of the hand of our enemies. So the people sent to Shiloh and they brought from there the ark of the covenant of Yahweh of Armies, who sits above the cherubim; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God. When the ark of the covenant of Yahweh came into the camp all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth resounded. When the Philistines heard the noise of the shout they said, What does the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews mean? When they understood that the ark of Yahweh had come into the camp they were afraid, for they said, God has come into the camp. They said, Woe to us! Nothing like this has happened before. Woe to us! Who can deliver us out of the hand of these mighty gods? These are the gods that struck the Egyptians with all kinds of plagues in the wilderness. Be strong, and behave like men, you Philistines, so that you will not be servants to the Hebrews as
they have been to you. Strengthen yourselves like men and fight! 10 The Philistines fought and Israel was defeated and they fled every man to his tent and there was a very great slaughter, for thirty thousand Israelite foot soldiers were killed. 11 The ark of God was taken, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were killed.

Eli’s Death

12 A man of Benjamin ran out of the army that day and came to Shiloh with his clothes torn and earth on his head. 13 When he came, Eli was sitting on his seat by the road watching, for his heart trembled for the ark of God. When the man came into the city and reported what had happened, all the city cried out. 14 When Eli heard the noise of the crying he said, What does this noise mean? The man hurried and told Eli. 15 Now Eli was ninety-eight years old, and his eyes were so bad that he could not see. 16 The man said to Eli, I am the one who came out of the army, and I fled today from the battle. He said, What happened, my son? 17 The man who brought the news answered, Israel has fled before the Philistines and there has been a great slaughter among the people. Your two sons Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and the ark of God has been captured. 18 When he made mention of the ark of God, Eli fell off his seat backward by the side of the gate and his neck broke and he died, for he was an old man and heavy. He had judged Israel for forty years. 19 His daughter-in-law, Phinehas’ wife, was pregnant, near the time of delivery. When she heard the news that the ark of God was taken and that her father-in-law and her husband were dead, she went into labour and gave birth, but was overcome by her pains. 20 As she was dying the women attending her said, Don’t be afraid, for you have given birth to a son. But she didn’t answer, neither did she pay any attention. 21 She named the child Ichabod saying, The glory has departed from Israel, because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father-in-law and her husband. 22 She said, The glory has departed from Israel, for the ark of God is taken.

CHAPTER 5 Jun. 26

The Ark Goes to Ashdod, Gath and Ekron

Now the Philistines had taken the ark of God, and they brought it from Ebenezer to Ashdod. 2 They took the ark of God into the house of Dagon and set it beside Dagon. 3 When the people of Ashdod arose early the next day, Dagon had fallen on his face to the ground before the ark of Yahweh. They took Dagon and set him back in his place. 4 When they arose early the next morning, Dagon had fallen on his face to the ground before the ark of Yahweh and the head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands were broken off, lying on the threshold. Only Dagon’s torso was intact. 5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon nor anyone who comes into Dagon’s house will tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod, to this day. 6 But the hand of Yahweh was heavy on the people of Ashdod and those nearby, and He destroyed them, afflicting them with tumours. 7 When the men of Ashdod saw what was happening they said, The ark of the God of Israel must not stay with us, for His hand is severe on us and on Dagon our god. 8 They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philistines together and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? They answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried over to Gath. They carried the ark of the God of Israel there. 9 But after they had carried it there, the hand of Yahweh was against the city, causing panic, and He struck the men of the city, small and great, and tumours broke out upon them. 10 So they sent the ark of God to Ekron. As the ark of God came to Ekron, the Ekronites cried out. They have brought the ark of the God of Israel to us, to kill us and our people! 11 They sent therefore and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and they said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go back to its own place so that it does not kill us and our people. For there was a deadly panic throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there. 12 The men who didn’t die were struck with the tumours, and the cry of the city went up to Heaven.

CHAPTER 6 Jun. 26

The Philistines Return the Ark to Israel
The ark of Yahweh was in the country of the Philistines for seven months. The Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, asking, What shall we do with the ark of Yahweh? Show us how we should send it back to its place. They said, If you send away the ark of the God of Israel, don’t send it empty; by all means return Him a trespass offering, then you will be healed and you will know why His hand has not been removed from you. Then they said, What should the trespass offering be, which we should send to Him? They said, Five golden tumours and five golden mice, according to the number of the lords of the Philistines, for the same plague struck you all and your lords. Therefore you must make images of your tumours and your mice that are destroying the land, and give glory to the God of Israel; perhaps He will lift His hand from you, your gods and your land. Why do you harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? When He had done wonders among them, didn’t they send the people away and they departed? Now therefore prepare a new cart, and get two milk cows which have never been yoked; tie the cows to the cart and bring their calves home from them. Put the ark of Yahweh on the cart and put the jewels of gold, which you are sending Him for a trespass offering, in a chest beside it - and send it away. If it goes up to its own territory, to Beth Shemesh, then He has done us this great evil; but if not, then we shall know that it is not His hand that struck us; it was a chance that happened to us. The men did so, and took two milk cows, tied them to the cart and shut up their calves at home. They put the ark of Yahweh on the cart, and the chest with the mice of gold and the images of their tumours.

The Ark Arrives at Beth-Shemesh

The cows went straight towards Beth Shemesh; they went along the highway, lowing as they went, and didn’t turn aside to the right hand or to the left, and the lords of the Philistines went after them to the border of Beth Shemesh. The people of Beth Shemesh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley, and when they looked up and saw the ark, they rejoiced to see it. The cart came into the field of Joshua of Beth Shemesh and stood there beside a great stone. The people split the wood of the cart and offered up the cows for a burnt offering to Yahweh. The Levites took down the ark of Yahweh and the chest with the jewels of gold and put them on the great stone, and the men of Beth Shemesh offered burnt offerings and sacrificed sacrifices to Yahweh that day. When the five lords of the Philistines had seen this, they returned to Ekron the same day. These are the golden tumours which the Philistines returned for a trespass offering to Yahweh: one for Ashdod, one for Gaza, one for Ashkelon, one for Gath and one for Ekron. The number of golden mice was according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines belonging to the five lords, fortified cities and country villages. The great stone on which they put the ark of Yahweh remains to this day in the field of Joshua of Beth Shemesh. But God struck down some of the men of Beth Shemesh because they had looked into the ark of Yahweh. He killed seventy of the men, and the people mourned, because Yahweh had struck the people with a great slaughter. The men of Beth Shemesh said, Who is able to stand before Yahweh, this holy God? To whom shall He go from us? They sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath Jearim saying, The Philistines have brought back the ark of Yahweh; come down and take it up to your place.

CHAPTER 7
The Ark Goes from Beth-Shemesh to Kiriath Jearim

The men of Kiriath Jearim came and fetched up the ark of Yahweh and brought it into the house of Abinadab on the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of Yahweh. The ark stayed for a long time in Kiriath Jearim, twenty years, and all the house of Israel lamented after Yahweh. Samuel spoke to all the house of Israel, saying, If you do return to Yahweh with all your heart, then put away the foreign gods and Ashhtaroth from among you and direct your hearts to Yahweh, and serve Him only, and He will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines. Then the people of Israel removed the Baals and Ashhtaroth and served Yahweh only. Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpah and I will pray for you to Yahweh. They gathered together to Mizpah and drew water, poured it out before Yahweh and fasted on that day. They said there, We have sinned against Yahweh. Samuel judged the people of Israel in Mizpah.
The Philistines Defeated at Mizpah

7When the Philistines heard that the Israelites had gathered together at Mizpah, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. When the Israelites heard it, they were afraid because of the Philistines. 8The Israelites said to Samuel, Don’t cease to cry to Yahweh our God for us, that He will save us out of the hand of the Philistines! 9Samuel took a suckling lamb and offered it for a whole burnt offering to Yahweh, and Samuel cried to Yahweh for Israel, and Yahweh answered him. 10As Samuel was offering up the burnt offering, the Philistines drew near to fight against Israel, but on that day Yahweh thundered with a great thunder upon the Philistines, and confused them; and they were struck down before Israel. 11The men of Israel went out of Mizpah and pursued the Philistines and killed them, all the way to Beth Kar. 12Then Samuel took a stone and set it between Mizpah and Shen, and called it Ebenezer, saying, Yahweh helped us until now. 13So the Philistines were subdued and they came no more within the border of Israel. The hand of Yahweh was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel. 14The cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron to Gath, and Israel recovered its border out of the hand of the Philistines. There was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

The Circuit of Samuel the Judge

15Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life. 16He went from year to year in circuit to Bethel, Gilgal and Mizpah; and he judged Israel in all those places. 17He always returned to Ramah where his home was, and there he judged Israel. He built there an altar to Yahweh.

CHAPTER 8  Jun. 27
Israel Demands a King

When Samuel was old he made his sons judges over Israel. 2The name of his firstborn was Joel and the name of his second Abijah; they were judges in Beersheba. 3His sons didn’t walk in his ways, but turned aside after money, taking bribes and perverting justice. 4Then all the elders of Israel gathered together and came to Samuel to Ramah, 5and they said to him, Look, you are old and your sons don’t walk in your ways; now appoint a king to judge us like all the nations. 6But this displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us.

Yahweh Advises Samuel to Appoint a King

Samuel prayed to Yahweh. 7Yahweh said to Samuel, Listen to the people in all that they tell you; they have not rejected you, but they have rejected Me, that I should not be king over them. 8As they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt to this day, in forsaking Me and serving other gods, so they also do to you. 9Now therefore listen to their voice, but protest solemnly to them and show them what the king who shall reign over them will do.

Samuel’s Warning to Israel

10Samuel told all the words of Yahweh to the people who asked for a king. 11He said, This is what the king who shall reign over you will do: he will take your sons and appoint them to serve with his chariots and to be his horsemen, and they will run before his chariots; 12he will appoint them to be captains of thousands and captains of fifties; he will assign some to plough his ground and reap his harvest, and to make his weapons of war and the equipment for his chariots. 13He will take your daughters to be perfumers, cooks and bakers. 14He will take your fields, your vineyards and your olive groves, even their best, and give them to his servants. 15He will take a tenth of your grain and your vintage to give to his officers and his servants. 16He will take your male and female servants and your best young men and your donkeys, and put them to his work. 17He will take a tenth of your flocks, and you will be his servants. 18You will cry out in that day because of your king whom you have chosen, but Yahweh will not answer you in that day. 19But the people refused to listen to Samuel; they said, No; but we will have a king over us, 20so that we may be like all the other nations, and so that our king
may judge us and go out before us and fight our battles. Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he repeated them before Yahweh. Samuel said to the men of Israel, Every man is to go back to his town.

CHAPTER 9  Jun. 28

Saul Chosen As King

There was a man of Benjamin whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, son of Zeror, son of Becorath, son of Aphiah, a Benjamite, a mighty man of valour. He had a son whose name was Saul, an impressive young man; there was not among the people of Israel a more impressive person than he. From his shoulders and upward he was taller than any of the people. The donkeys of Kish, Saul’s father, were lost. Kish said to Saul, Take now one of the servants with you and go to look for the donkeys. He passed through the hill country of Ephraim and the land of Shalishah, but they didn’t find them. Then they went through the land of Shaalim and they weren’t there; he went throughout the land of the Benjamites, but they didn’t find them. When they reached the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant who was with him, Come, let us return, lest my father stop caring about the donkeys and be anxious for us. The servant said, Look now, in this city there is a man of God, and he is a man who is held in honour. All that he says comes true. Now, let us go there; perhaps he can tell us which way to go. Then Saul said to his servant, But if we go, what shall we bring the man? For the food is finished from our bags and there is no gift to bring to the man of God. What do we have? The servant replied, I have a quarter of a shekel of silver. I will give that to the man of God to tell us our way. (In earlier times in Israel when a man went to inquire of God he would say, Come and let us go to the seer, for he who is now called a prophet was before called a seer). Then Saul said to his servant, Good. Let us go. So they went to the city where the man of God was. As they went up the hill to the city they found young girls going out to draw water and they asked them, Is the seer here? They answered, He is. Look, he is ahead of you. Hurry now, for he has come today into the city because the people have a sacrifice today in the high place. As soon as you have come into the city you will immediately find him, before he goes up to the high place to eat. The people will not eat until he comes, because it is he blesses the sacrifice. Afterwards, those who are invited eat. Now therefore go up, for at this time you should find him.

Saul Meets Samuel

14 They went up to the city. As they came into the city, Samuel came out toward them, to go up to the high place. Now Yahweh had revealed to Samuel a day before Saul came, saying, Tomorrow about this time I will send you a man out of the land of Benjamin, and you must anoint him to be prince over My people Israel, and he will save My people out of the hand of the Philistines, for I have looked on My people, because their cry has come to Me. When Samuel saw Saul, Yahweh said to him, Here is the man of whom I spoke to you! He will have authority over My people. Then Saul came near to Samuel in the gate and said, Please tell me where the seer’s house is. Samuel answered Saul, I am the seer. Go up before me to the high place, for you shall eat with me today. In the morning I will let you go and will tell you all that is in your heart. As for your donkeys which were lost three days ago, don’t worry about them; they have been found. To whom has all the desire in Israel turned? Is it not to you and all your father’s house? Saul answered, Am I not a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? And is not my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? Why then do you speak to me like this? Samuel took Saul and his servant and brought them into the guest room, and made them sit in the best place among the guests about thirty people. Samuel said to the cook, Bring the portion which I gave you, telling you to set it aside. The cook took up the thigh and what was on it and set it before Saul. Samuel said, Here is what has been kept for you! Eat it because it has been kept for you for this occasion since I said, ‘I have invited guests’. So Saul ate with Samuel that day. When they had come down from the high place into the city, he talked with Saul on the housetop. They arose early, at daybreak, and Samuel called to Saul on the housetop, Get up, that I may send you away. Saul arose, and they went outside together. As they were going down to the outskirts of the city Samuel said to Saul, Tell the servant to go on ahead of us (and he did so), but you stay here first, so that I may tell you the message of God.
Then Samuel took a vial of oil and poured it on his head and kissed him and said, Hasn’t Yahweh anointed you to be prince over His inheritance? When you have departed from me today you will find two men by Rachel’s tomb, in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah, and they will tell you, ‘The donkeys which you went to seek have been found, and your father has stopped caring about the donkeys, and is anxious for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?’. Then you will go on from there and you will come to the oak of Tabor. Three men will meet you there, going up to God to Bethel, one carrying three young goats, another carrying three loaves of bread and another carrying a bottle of wine. They will greet you and give you two loaves of bread, which you will accept from them. After that you will come to the hill of God, where the garrison of the Philistines is, and when you come near to the city you will meet a band of prophets coming down from the high place with a psaltery, a tambourine, a pipe and a harp being played before them. They will be prophesying, and the Spirit of Yahweh will come mightily on you, and you will prophesy with them, and you will be changed into another person. When these signs have happened, then do as occasion demands, for God is with you. Go down before me to Gilgal and I will come down to you, to offer burnt offerings and to make sacrifices of peace offerings. Wait seven days until I come to you and show you what you must do.

Saul among the Prophets

When Saul had turned to leave Samuel, God gave him another heart, and all those signs happened that day. When they came to the hill a band of prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came mightily on him and he prophesied among them. When all who knew him before saw that he prophesied with the prophets, then the people said one to another, What is this that has happened to the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets? A man who lived there answered, Who is their father? Therefore it became a proverb: Is Saul also among the prophets? When he had stopped prophesying, he came to the high place. Saul’s uncle said to him and to his servant, Where did you go? He said, To seek the donkeys. When we saw that they were not to be found we came to Samuel. Saul’s uncle said, Please tell me what Samuel said to you. Saul said to his uncle, He told us plainly that the donkeys were found. But concerning the matter of the kingdom, of which Samuel spoke, he didn’t tell him.

Saul’s Kingship Announced

Samuel called the people together to Yahweh to Mizpah, and he said to the people of Israel, Thus says Yahweh, the God of Israel, ‘I brought up Israel out of Egypt and I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians and out of the hand of all the kingdoms that oppressed you, but you have this day rejected your God, who Himself saves you out of all your calamities and your distresses. You have said to Him, ‘No! Set a king over us’. Now therefore present yourselves before Yahweh by your tribes and by your thousands. So Samuel brought all the tribes of Israel together, and the tribe of Benjamin was taken. He brought the tribe of Benjamin forward by their families, and the family of the Mattites was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken, but when they sought him he could not be found. Therefore they asked of Yahweh further, Did the man come here? Yahweh answered, He has hidden himself among the baggage. They ran and fetched him, and when he stood among the people he was taller than any of the people from his shoulders and upward. Samuel said to all the people, You see the one whom Yahweh has chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? All the people shouted, Long live the king! Then Samuel told the people the regulations of the kingdom, wrote them in a book and laid it up before Yahweh. Samuel sent all the people away to their homes. Saul also went to his house to Gibeah and with him the valiant men whose hearts God had touched. But some worthless fellows said, How can this man save us? They despised him and brought him no present. But he was as though he had been deaf.
Saul Rescues the City of Jabesh

Then Nahash the Ammonite came up and encamped against Jabesh Gilead, and all the men of Jabesh said to Nahash, Make a treaty with us and we will serve you. 2Nahash the Ammonite said to them, On this condition I will make it with you, that each of you has his right eye put out, bringing disgrace on all Israel. 3The elders of Jabesh said to him, Give us seven days so that we can send messengers to all the borders of Israel, and then, if there is no one to save us, we will come out to you. 4Then the messengers came to Gibeah of Saul and reported these words to the people, and they all wept aloud. 5Just then Saul came, following the oxen out of the field, and he said, What is wrong with the people that they weep? They told him what the men of Jabesh had said. 6The Spirit of God came mightily on Saul when he heard those words, and his anger was kindled greatly. 7He took a yoke of oxen, cut them in pieces and sent them throughout all Israel by the hand of messengers, saying, Whoever doesn’t come forth after Saul and after Samuel, this is what shall be done to his oxen. The dread of Yahweh fell on the people, and they came out as one man. 8Saul numbered them in Bezek and there were three hundred thousand men of Israel and thirty thousand of Judah. 9They said to the messengers who came, Thus you shall tell the men of Jabesh Gilead: ‘Tomorrow, by the time the sun is hot, you shall have deliverance’. The messengers came and told the men of Jabesh, and they were glad. 10Therefore the men of Jabesh said to the Ammonites, Tomorrow we will come out to you and you can do to us what seems good to you. 11The next day Saul put the people into three companies, and they came into the midst of the camp in the morning watch and slaughtered the Ammonites until the heat of the day. Those who remained were scattered, so that no two of them were left together.

Saul’s Kingship Confirmed

12The people said to Samuel, Who was it who said, ‘Shall Saul reign over us?’. Bring those men out so that we can put them to death! 13But Saul said, No-one is to be put to death today, for today Yahweh has worked deliverance in Israel. 14Then Samuel said to the people, Come, let us go to Gilgal and reaffirm the kingship there. 15All the people went to Gilgal and there they made Saul king before Yahweh in Gilgal, and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

CHAPTER 12 Jun. 30

Samuel’s Farewell

Samuel said to all Israel, I have listened to all that you said to me, and have made a king over you. 2Now, the king is your leader; I am old and grey-headed and my sons are with you, and I have been your leader from my youth to this day. 3Here I am. Testify against me before Yahweh and before His anointed. Whose ox have I taken? Whose donkey have I taken? Whose man have I defrauded? Of whose hand have I taken a bribe to blind my eyes? I will restore it to you. 4They said, You have not defrauded us or oppressed us, neither have you taken anything from any man. 5He said to them, Yahweh is witness against you and His anointed is witness this day that you have not found anything in my hand. They said, He is witness. 6Samuel said to the people, It is Yahweh who appointed Moses and Aaron and brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt. 7Now therefore stand still, that I may plead with you before Yahweh concerning all the righteous acts of Yahweh, which He did to you and to your fathers. 8When Jacob had come into Egypt and your fathers cried to Yahweh, then Yahweh sent Moses and Aaron, who brought your fathers out of Egypt and settled them in this place. 9But they forgot Yahweh their God, and He sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the army of Hazor, into the hand of the Philistines and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them. 10They cried to Yahweh and said, ‘We have sinned, because we have forsaken Yahweh and have served the Baals and Ashtaroth; but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies and we will serve You’. 11Yahweh sent Jerubbaal, Bedan, Jephthah and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and you lived in safety. 12When you saw that Nahash the king of the Ammonites came against you, you said to me, ‘No, we want a king to reign over us’, when Yahweh your God was your king. 13Now therefore, see the king whom you have chosen and whom you have asked for; Yahweh has set a king over you. 14If you will fear Yahweh and serve Him, listen
to His voice and not rebel against the commandment of Yahweh, then it will be well with both you and the king who reigns over you. But if you will not listen to the voice of Yahweh but rebel against the commandment of Yahweh, then the hand of Yahweh will be against you, as it was against your fathers.

Storm As a Sign from Yahweh

Now therefore stand still and see this great thing which Yahweh will do before your eyes. Isn’t it wheat harvest today? I will call to Yahweh to send thunder and rain, and you shall know and see that your wickedness is great which you have done in the eyes of Yahweh, in asking for a king. So Samuel called to Yahweh, and Yahweh sent thunder and rain that day, and all the people greatly feared Yahweh and Samuel. All the people said to Samuel, Pray for your servants to Yahweh your God that we do not die, for we have added to all our sins this evil, to ask for a king. Samuel said to the people, Don’t be afraid. You have indeed done all this evil, yet don’t turn aside from following Yahweh, but serve Yahweh with all your heart. Don’t turn aside to go after vain things which can’t profit or save you, for they are vain. Yahweh will not forsake His people, for the sake of His great name, because it has pleased Yahweh to make you His own people. As for me, far be it from me that I should sin against Yahweh in ceasing to pray for you; I will instruct you in the good and the right way. Only fear Yahweh and serve Him in truth with all your heart; consider what great things He has done for you. But if you still do wickedly you will be consumed, both you and your king.

CHAPTER 13 Jul. 1
Saul Rebuked by Samuel

Saul reigned a year, and when he had reigned two years over Israel Saul chose three thousand men of Israel, of which two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in the Mount of Bethel, and one thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin, and the rest of the people he sent back to their tents. Jonathan attacked the garrison of the Philistines in Geba, and the Philistines heard of it. Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear! All Israel heard that Saul had attacked the garrison of the Philistines, and that Israel had become odious to the Philistines. The people were gathered together to Saul in Gilgal. The Philistines assembled themselves to fight with Israel: thirty thousand chariots, six thousand horsemen and people as numerous as the sand which is on the seashore, and they came up and encamped in Michmash, east of Beth Aven. When the men of Israel saw that they were in great peril and the people were distressed, they hid themselves in caves, thickets, rocks, coverts and in pits. Now some of the Hebrews had gone over the Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead, but Saul was still in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling. He waited seven days, according to the time set by Samuel, but Samuel didn’t come to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him. Saul said, Bring here the burnt offering to me, and the peace offerings. He offered the burnt offering. As soon as he had finished offering the burnt offering Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, to greet him. Samuel said, What have you done? Saul said, When I saw that the people were scattered from me and that you didn’t come within the days appointed, and that the Philistines assembled at Michmash, I thought ‘Now the Philistines will come down on me to Gilgal, and I haven’t entreated the favour of Yahweh’. I forced myself therefore, and offered the burnt offering. Samuel said to Saul, You have done foolishly. You have not kept the commandment of Yahweh your God which He commanded you; for now Yahweh would have established your kingdom in Israel forever. But now your kingdom shall not continue. Yahweh has sought for Himself a man after His own heart, and Yahweh has appointed him to be prince over His people, because you have not kept what Yahweh commanded you. Samuel arose and went from Gilgal to Gibeah of Benjamin. Saul numbered the people who were present with him, about six hundred men.

Israel without Weapons

Saul and Jonathan his son and the people who were with them stayed in Geba of Benjamin, but the Philistines encamped in Michmash. Raiders came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned towards Ophrah in the land of Shual; another company turned
towards Beth Horon, and another company turned towards the border land overlooking the valley of Zeboim facing the wilderness. Now there was no smith to be found throughout all the land of Israel, for the Philistines said, Otherwise the Hebrews will make swords or spears. All the Israelites went down to the Philistines to have their ploughshares, mattocks, axes and sickles sharpened. The price was two thirds of a shekel to sharpen a mattock and a ploughshare, and one third for the forks and axes, and to set the goads. So on the day of battle no soldier had either sword or spear among the people who were with Saul and Jonathan; only Saul and Jonathan his son had swords and spears. The garrison of the Philistines went out to the pass of Michmash.

CHAPTER 14 Jul. 2
The Philistines Attacked by Jonathan

One day Jonathan the son of Saul said to the young man who carried his armour, Come, let us go over to the Philistines’ garrison on the other side. But he didn’t tell his father. Saul stayed on the outskirts of Gibeah under the pomegranate tree which is in Migron; the people who were with him were about six hundred men. Ahijah the son of Ahitub, Ichabod’s brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the priest of Yahweh in Shiloh was there, wearing an ephod. The people didn’t know that Jonathan had gone. On each side of the pass by which Jonathan intended to go over to the Philistines’ garrison there was a rocky crag; one was called Bozez and the other Seneh. The one crag was on the north in front of Michmash and the other on the south in front of Geba. Jonathan said to the young man who carried his armour, Come, let us go over to the garrison of these uncircumcised people. Perhaps Yahweh will work for us, for nothing can hinder Yahweh from saving, by many or by few. His armour bearer said to him, Do all that you have in mind; I am with you according to your heart. Then Jonathan said, We will cross over to them and let them see us. If they say ‘Wait until we come to you!’, then we will stay where we are and will not go up to them. But if they say ‘Come up to us!’ then we will go up, for Yahweh has delivered them into our hand. This will be the sign to us. So they revealed themselves to the garrison of the Philistines, and the Philistines said, Look, the Hebrews are crawling out of the holes they were hiding in! The men of the garrison shouted to Jonathan and his armour bearer, Come up to us and we will show you something! Jonathan said to his armour bearer, Come up after me, for Yahweh has delivered them into the hand of Israel. Jonathan climbed up on his hands and feet and his armour bearer followed, and the Philistines fell before Jonathan, and his armour bearer followed and killed behind him. That first slaughter by Jonathan and his armour bearer killed about twenty men in an area of about half an acre.

The Philistines Defeated by Israel

Then panic struck the whole Philistine army, those in the camp, in the field, and among all the outposts and raiding parties, and the ground shook. There was panic. Saul’s watchmen in Gibeah of Benjamin saw that the army had melted away and scattered. Then Saul said to the men with him, Count now and see who is missing from us. When they had counted, Jonathan and his armour bearer were not there. Saul said to Ahijah, Bring the ark of God here. For the ark of God was with the Israelites at that time. While Saul was talking to the priest the tumult in the camp of the Philistines went on and increased, and Saul said to the priest, Withdraw your hand! Saul and all the men with him were gathered together and came to the battle, and found that every man’s sword was against his fellow; a very great confusion. Now the Hebrews who had been with the Philistines previously and had gone with them into the camp, turned to join the Israelites who were with Saul and Jonathan. Also all the men of Israel who had hidden themselves in the hill country of Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines had fled, followed hard after them in the battle. So Yahweh saved Israel that day, and the battle moved beyond Beth Aven.

Jonathan Eats Some Honey

The men of Israel were in distress that day because Saul had bound the people with an oath saying, Cursed is the man who eats any food before evening, and I have been avenged of my enemies. So
none of the people ate any food. 25 All the army came into the forest, and there was honey on the ground. 26 When they had come to the forest the honey was oozing out, but no-one tasted any because the people feared the oath. 27 But Jonathan hadn’t heard when his father commanded the people with the oath, so he dipped the end of his rod into the honeycomb and ate some, and his eyes brightened. 28 Then one of the people said, Your father bound the people with an oath saying, ‘Cursed is the man who eats food this day’. The people were exhausted. 29 Then Jonathan said, My father has troubled the land. Please look how my eyes have been brightened because I tasted a little of this honey. 30 How much better it would have been if the people had eaten freely today of the spoil of their enemies? Would not the slaughter among the Philistines have been greater? 

They struck down the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon. The people were exhausted, 32 and they pounced on the spoil, and took sheep, cattle and calves and killed them on the ground and ate them with the blood. 

Then they told Saul, Look, the people are sinning against Yahweh, eating meat with the blood. He said, You have broken faith. Roll a large stone here at once! 34 Saul said, Go out among the people and tell them, ‘Each man bring to me here his ox and sheep; kill them here and eat; don’t sin against Yahweh by eating meat with the blood’. So each of them brought his ox with him that night, and killed them there. 35 Saul built an altar to Yahweh. This was the first altar that he built to Yahweh. 

Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night and plunder them until the morning, and let us not leave any of them alive. They said, Do whatever seems good to you. But the priest said, Let us enquire of God. 

Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? Will You deliver them into the hand of Israel? But He didn’t answer him that day. 

Saul Condemns Jonathan 

Saul said, Come here, all you chiefs of the people and let us find out which of us has sinned today. 39 For as Yahweh lives, Who saves Israel, even if it is Jonathan my son, he must die. But there was not a man among all the people who answered him. 40 Then he said to all Israel, You stand on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. The people said to Saul, Do what seems good to you. 41 Therefore Saul said to Yahweh, the God of Israel, Show me the right answer. Jonathan and Saul were chosen, but the people escaped. 42 Saul said, Cast lots between me and Jonathan my son. Jonathan was selected. 43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what you have done! Jonathan told him, I only tasted a little honey with the end of the rod that was in my hand, and now must I die? 

Saul said, God deal with me, be it ever so severely, if you do not die, Jonathan. 45 But the people said to Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who has worked this great salvation in Israel? Far from it! As Yahweh lives, not one hair of his head shall fall to the ground, for he has worked with God this day! So the people rescued Jonathan so that he didn’t die. 

Then Saul stopped pursuing the Philistines, and the Philistines went to their own land. 47 After Saul had taken the kingship over Israel, he fought against all his enemies on every side: Moab, the Ammonites, Edom, the kings of Zobah and the Philistines; wherever he turned he defeated them. 

He fought valiantly and defeated the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of those who plundered them. 

The Family of Saul 

Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, Ishvi and Malchishua, and the names of his two daughters were Merab the firstborn and Michal the younger, 50 and the name of Saul’s wife was Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz. The captain of his army was Abner the son of Ner, Saul’s uncle. 

Kish was the father of Saul and Ner the father of Abner was the son of Abiel. 

There was severe war against the Philistines all the days of Saul, and when Saul saw any mighty man or any valiant man, he took him into his service.

CHAPTER 15 Jul. 3 

Saul Defeats the Amalekites 

Samuel said to Saul, Yahweh sent me to anoint you to be king over His people Israel. Now therefore, listen to the words of Yahweh. 2 Thus says Yahweh of Armies, ‘I will punish the Amalekites for what they did to Israel, opposing them when they came up out of Egypt. 3 Now go and attack Amalek and
utterly destroy all that they have; don’t spare them, but kill both man and woman, infant and nursing baby, ox and sheep, camel and donkey’. 4Saul summoned the people and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand foot soldiers and ten thousand men of Judah. 5Saul went to the city of Amalek and laid wait in the valley. 6Saul said to the Kenites, Go away from among the Amalekites so that I don’t destroy you with them, for you showed kindness to all the Israelites when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites. 7Saul attacked the Amalekites from Havilah to Shur east of Egypt. 8He took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people. 9But Saul and the people spared Agag and the best of the sheep, cattle, fat calves and lambs and all that was good, and wouldn’t utterly destroy them; everything that was bad and worthless they destroyed utterly.

Saul Rejected as King

10Then the word of Yahweh came to Samuel saying, 11It grieves Me that I have set up Saul to be king, for he has turned back from following Me and has not obeyed My commandments. Samuel was troubled and he cried out to Yahweh all night. 12Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, and he was told: Saul came to Carmel and he set up a monument for himself, then went down to Gilgal. 13Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said to him, Yahweh bless you! I have obeyed the commandment of Yahweh. 14Samuel said, Then what is this bleating of sheep in my ears? What does this lowing of cattle mean? 15Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites, for the people spared the best of the sheep and cattle to sacrifice to Yahweh your God. We have utterly destroyed the rest. 16Then Samuel said to Saul, Stop! I will tell you what Yahweh said to me last night. He said to him, Tell me. 17Samuel said, When you were once little in your own sight, weren’t you made the head of the tribes of Israel? Yahweh anointed you king over Israel, 18and Yahweh sent you on a mission and said, ‘Go, and utterly destroy those sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they are destroyed’.

Why then didn’t you obey the voice of Yahweh, but took the spoils and did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh? 20Saul said to Samuel, But I have obeyed the voice of Yahweh, and have gone on the mission which Yahweh gave me and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites. 21But the people took sheep and cattle from the plunder, the best of the devoted things, to sacrifice to Yahweh your God in Gilgal. 22Samuel said, Has Yahweh as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of Yahweh? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to listen than the fat of rams. 23For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as the evil of idolatry. Because you have rejected the word of Yahweh, He has also rejected you from being king. 24Saul said to Samuel, I have sinned; yet please honour me now before the elders of my people and before Israel; come back with me so that I may worship Yahweh. 25Samuel said to Saul, I will not return with you, for you have rejected the word of Yahweh, and Yahweh has rejected you from being king over Israel. 26As Samuel turned to go away, Saul grabbed the skirt of his robe and it tore. 27Samuel said to him, Yahweh has torn the kingdom of Israel from you this day, and has given it to a neighbour of yours who is better than you. 28The Strength of Israel will not lie nor change His mind, for He is not a man that He should change His mind. 29Then he said, I have sinned, yet please honour me now before the elders of my people and before Israel; come back with me so that I may worship Yahweh your God. 30So Samuel went back with Saul and Saul worshipped Yahweh. 31Then Samuel said, Bring here to me Agag the king of the Amalekites! Agag came to him confidently, thinking, Surely the bitterness of death is past. 32Samuel said, As your sword has made women childless, so your mother will be childless among women! Samuel cut Agag in pieces before Yahweh in Gilgal. 33Then Samuel went to Ramah and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul. 34Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death, yet Samuel mourned for Saul, and Yahweh grieved that He had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAPTER 16 Jul. 4

David Anointed by Samuel

Yahweh said to Samuel, How long will you mourn for Saul, since I have rejected him from being king over Israel? Fill your horn with oil and go. I will send you to Jesse the Bethlehemite, for I have
provided a king for Myself from among his sons.  
Samuel said, How can I go? If Saul hears it he will kill me. Yahweh said, Take a heifer with you and say, I have come to sacrifice to Yahweh.  
Call Jesse to the sacrifice and I will show you what you must do. You are to anoint for Me the one whom I name to you.  
Samuel did what Yahweh said and came to Bethlehem. The elders of the city came to meet him trembling, and said, Do you come peaceably?  
He said, Peaceably; I have come to sacrifice to Yahweh. Consecrate yourselves and come with me to the sacrifice. He consecrated Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.  
When they had come he looked at Eliab and said, Surely Yahweh’s anointed is before Him.  
But Yahweh said to Samuel, Don’t look at his appearance or height, because I have rejected him. I do not look at the things man looks at; man looks at the outward appearance but Yahweh looks at the heart.  
Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. He said, Neither has Yahweh chosen this one.  
Then Jesse made Shammah pass by. He said, Neither has Yahweh chosen this one.  
Jesse made seven of his sons pass before Samuel. Samuel said to Jesse, Yahweh has not chosen these.  
Samuel said to Jesse, Are all your children here? He said, There is still the youngest; he is keeping the sheep. Samuel said to Jesse, Send and get him, for we will not sit down until he comes here.  
He sent and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, with a beautiful face and handsome appearance. Yahweh said, Arise, anoint him, for this is the one.  
Then Samuel took the horn of oil and anointed him in the presence of his brothers, and the spirit of Yahweh came mightily on David from that day on. So Samuel arose and went to Ramah.

David Plays the Harp for Saul

Now the spirit of Yahweh had departed from Saul and an evil spirit from Yahweh troubled him.  
Saul’s servants said to him, See now, an evil spirit from God troubles you.  
Let our lord now command your servants who are before you to seek out a man who is a skilful player on the harp. When the evil spirit from God comes on you, he can play and you will feel better.  
Saul said to his servants, Find me someone who can play well and bring him to me.  
Then one of the young men said, I have seen a son of Jesse the Bethlehemite who is skilful in playing, a mighty man of valour, a man of war, who speaks well and is good-looking, and Yahweh is with him.  
Therefore Saul sent messengers to Jesse and said, Send me David your son, who is with the sheep.  
Jesse took a donkey loaded with bread, a bottle of wine and a young goat and sent them by David his son to Saul.  
David came to Saul and stood before him. Saul loved him greatly and he became his armour bearer.  
Saul sent to Jesse saying, Please let David stay with me, for I am pleased with him.  
When the spirit from God was on Saul, David took the harp and played, and Saul was refreshed and felt better and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAPTER 17  Jul. 5

Goliath Challenges Israel

Now the Philistines gathered their armies to battle and assembled at Socoh, which belongs to Judah, and they encamped between Socoh and Azekah in Ephesdammim.  
Saul and the men of Israel assembled and encamped in the valley of Elah, and set the battle in array against the Philistines.  
The Philistines stood on the mountain on the one side and Israel stood on the mountain on the other side, and there was a valley between them.  
A champion went out of the camp of the Philistines named Goliath of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span.  
He had a helmet of bronze on his head and he wore a bronze coat of mail which weighed five thousand shekels.  
He had bronze shin armour on his legs and a javelin of bronze between his shoulders.  
The shaft of his spear was like a weaver’s beam and his iron spear’s head weighed six hundred shekels, and his shield bearer went before him.  
He stood and shouted to the armies of Israel, Why have you come out to line up for battle? Am I not a Philistine, and are you not servants of Saul? Choose a man for yourselves and let him come down to me.  
If he is able to fight and kill me, then we will be your servants, but if I overcome him and kill him, then you will be our servants, and serve us.  
The Philistine said, I defy the armies of Israel this day! Give me a man and let us fight one another!  
When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine they were dismayed, and terrified.

David Visits the Army of Israel
12 Now David was the son of an Ephrathite of Bethlehem Judah, whose name was Jesse. He had eight sons and was considered an old man in the days of Saul. 13 The three eldest sons of Jesse had gone after Saul to the battle. Their names were Eliab the firstborn, next to him Abinadab and the third Shammah. 14 David was the youngest; and the three eldest followed Saul. 15 Now David went back and forth from Saul to tend his father’s sheep at Bethlehem. 16 The Philistines drew near morning and evening and took his stand for forty days. 17 Jesse said to David his son, Now take an ephah of parched grain and these ten loaves, and carry them quickly to the camp to your brothers; 18 and take these ten cheeses to the captain of their thousand. See how your brothers are doing and bring back news. 19 Saul and David’s brothers and all the men of Israel were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

David Accepts Goliath’s Challenge

23 As he talked with them Goliath came up, the champion, the Philistine of Gath, out of the ranks of the Philistines. He shouted the same words, and David heard them. 24 All the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him and were terrified. 25 The men of Israel said, Have you seen this man who keeps coming up? He comes up to defy Israel. The king has promised to give great riches to the man who kills him, and will give him his daughter and make his father’s house free in Israel. 26 David said to the men who stood by him, What shall be done for the man who kills this Philistine, and takes away the reproach from Israel? Who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God? 27 The people repeated to him what they had said: This is indeed what is promised to the man who kills him. 28 Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spoke to the men and Eliab’s anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why have you come down? With whom have you left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know your pride and the presumption of your heart; you have only come down to see the battle. 29 David said, What have I done now? Can I not speak? 30 He turned away from him toward someone else and said the same, and the people answered him as before. 31 When the words of David were heard, they repeated them to Saul and he sent for him. 32 David said to Saul, Let no man’s heart fail because of this Philistine. Your servant will go and fight him. 33 Saul said to David, You are not able to go against this Philistine to fight him; you are only a youth, and he has been a man of war from his youth. 34 David said, Your servant has been keeping his father’s sheep, and when a lion or a bear came and took a lamb out of the flock, 35 I went out after it and struck it, and rescued it out of its mouth. When it turned on me I caught it by its beard and killed it. 36 Your servant killed both the lion and the bear. This uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, since he has defied the armies of the living God. 37 David said, Yahweh who delivered me out of the paw of the bear, will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. Saul said to David, Go; and Yahweh be with you. 38 Saul dressed David in his own clothes. He put a bronze helmet on his head and put a coat of mail on him. 39 David strapped his sword onto his tunic and he tried to move, but he was not used to it. David said to Saul, I can’t go with these; I am not used to them. So David took them off. 40 He took his staff in his hand and chose five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in the pouch of his shepherd’s bag. His sling was in his hand as he drew near to the Philistine.

David Kills Goliath

41 The Philistine advanced and came near to David with his shield-bearer in front of him. 42 When he looked at David he despised him, for he was only a youth, ruddy and handsome. 43 The Philistine said to David, Am I a dog that you come at me with sticks? The Philistine cursed David by his gods. 44 He said to David, Come here and I will give your flesh to the birds of the air and the animals of the field. 45 Then David said to the Philistine, You come against me with a sword, a spear and a javelin, but I come to you in the name of Yahweh of Armies, the God of the armies of Israel, whom you have defied. 46 Today Yahweh will deliver you into my hand. I will strike you down and cut off your head. I will give the dead bodies of the army of the Philistines today to the birds of the air and the wild animals of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel. 47 And all those here...
may know that Yahweh doesn’t save with sword and spear, for the battle is Yahweh’s and He will give you into our hand. 48 When the Philistine came closer to attack David, David ran quickly towards the Philistine army. 49 He put his hand into his bag, took out a stone and slung it and struck the Philistine on his forehead. The stone sank into his forehead and he fell on his face to the ground. 50 So David triumphed over the Philistine with a sling and a stone, and struck the Philistine and killed him without a sword in his hand. 51 Then David ran and stood over the Philistine, took hold of his sword, drew it out of its scabbard and killed him, and cut off his head with it. When the Philistines saw that their champion was dead, they fled. 52 The men of Israel and Judah arose with a shout and pursued the Philistines as far as Gath and the gate of Ekron. The wounded of the Philistines fell down all the way to Shaaraim, Gath and Ekron. 53 The Israelites returned from chasing the Philistines and plundered their camp. 54 David took the head of the Philistine and brought it to Jerusalem, but he put his armour in his own tent. 55 When Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said to Abner, the captain of the army, Abner, whose son is this youth? Abner said, As your soul lives, O king, I don’t know. 56 The king said, Find out whose son the young man is! 57 As David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him and brought him to Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand. 58 Saul said to him, Whose son are you, young man? David answered, I am the son of your servant Jesse, the Bethlehemite.

CHAPTER 18  Jul. 6

David and Jonathan

When David had finished speaking to Saul, the soul of Jonathan became bound to the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul. 2 Saul took him that day and would not let him go home to his father’s house. 3 Then Jonathan made a covenant with David because he loved him as his own soul. 4 Jonathan stripped himself of the robe he was wearing and gave it to David with his tunic and even his sword, his bow and his belt.

David’s Successes in Battle

5 David went out wherever Saul sent him and behaved himself wisely, and Saul set him over the men of war, which pleased all the people and Saul’s servants. 6 When David and the men returned from the slaughter of the Philistine the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet King Saul with tambourines, with joy, and with instruments of music. 7 The women sang one to another as they played, Saul has slain his thousands and David his ten thousands. 8 Saul was very angry; this song displeased him and he said, They have ascribed to David ten thousands and to me they have ascribed only thousands. What more can he have but the kingdom? 9 Saul eyed David from that day and onward.

Jealous Saul Seeks to Kill David

10 The next day an evil spirit from God came mightily on Saul, and he prophesied in his house. David played his harp, as he did day by day. Saul had his spear in his hand and he threw the spear saying, I will pin David to the wall! David escaped from his presence twice. 11 Saul was afraid of David because Yahweh was with him but had departed from Saul. 12 Therefore Saul sent David away from him and made him his captain over a thousand, and David went out and came in before the people. 13 David behaved himself wisely in all he did, and Yahweh was with him. 14 When Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he stood in awe of him. 15 But all Israel and Judah loved David, for he went out and came in before them. 16 Saul said to David, here is my elder daughter Merab; I will give her to you as a wife. Only be valiant for me, and fight Yahweh’s battles. Saul thought, Don’t let my hand be against him, but let the hand of the Philistines be against him. 17 David said to Saul, Who am I, and what is my clan or my father’s family in Israel, that I should be son-in-law to the king? 18 But when Merab, Saul’s daughter, should have been given to David, she was given to Adriel the Meholathite as his wife. 19 Michal, Saul’s daughter, loved David, and when they told Saul he was pleased. 20 Saul said, I will give her to him so that she can be a snare to him, and so that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Therefore Saul said to David, You shall this day have a second opportunity to be my son-
in-law. 22Saul commanded his servants, Speak to David secretly and say, ‘Look, the king is pleased with you, and all his servants love you; now therefore be the king’s son-in-law’. 21Saul’s servants told David this. David said, Does it seem to you a light thing to be the king’s son-in-law, since I am a poor man, and little known? 24The servants of Saul told him what David said. 25Saul said, Tell David, ‘The king desires no dowry except one hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged on the king’s enemies’. Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines. 26When his servants told David this, he was pleased to be the king’s son-in-law. Before the allotted time 27David arose and went with his men and killed two hundred of the Philistine men, and David brought their foreskins, and gave them in full number to the king so that he might be the king’s son-in-law. Saul gave him Michal his daughter as his wife. 28Saul saw and knew that Yahweh was with David, and Michal, Saul’s daughter, loved him. 29Saul was yet the more afraid of David, and Saul was David’s enemy continually. 30Then the princes of the Philistines went forth and whenever they did so, David behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul, so that his name was highly esteemed.

CHAPTER 19

Jonathan Speaks for David

Saul told Jonathan his son and all his servants to kill David. But Jonathan, Saul’s son, delighted much in David. Jonathan told David, Saul my father seeks to kill you. Now therefore, please take extra care of yourself in the morning; hide in a secret place and stay there. I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where you are and I will talk with my father about you, and if I find out anything, I will tell you. Jonathan spoke well of David to Saul his father, and said to him, Don’t let the king sin against his servant David, because he has not sinned against you and he has worked well for you; he put his life in his hand and struck the Philistine, and Yahweh worked a great victory for all Israel. You saw it and rejoiced. Why then will you sin against innocent blood, to kill David without a cause? Saul listened to Jonathan and took this oath: As Yahweh lives, he shall not be put to death. Jonathan called David and told him all this. Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence as before.

David’s Successes Enrage Saul

8There was war again. David went out and fought the Philistines and killed them with a great slaughter, and they fled before him. 9An evil spirit from Yahweh came on Saul as he sat in his house with his spear in his hand, and David was playing his harp. 10Saul sought to pin David to the wall with the spear, but he slipped away out of Saul’s presence, and the spear went into the wall. David fled, and escaped that night. 11Saul sent messengers to David’s house to watch him and to kill him in the morning. Michal, David’s wife, told him, If you don’t save your life tonight, tomorrow you will be killed. 12So Michal let David down through the window. He fled and escaped. 13Michal took an idol and laid it in the bed, put a pillow of goats’ hair at its head, and covered it with the clothes. 14When Saul sent messengers to take David she said, He is sick. 15Saul sent the messengers to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed so that I can kill him. 16When the messengers came in, there was just the idol in the bed, with the pillow of goats’ hair at its head. 17Saul said to Michal, Why have you deceived me like this and let my enemy go, so that he has escaped? Michal answered Saul, He said to me, ‘Let me go! Why should I kill you?’. 18Now David fled and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. He and Samuel went and lived in Naioth. 19Saul was told, David is at Naioth in Ramah! 20Saul sent messengers to take David, and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying and Samuel standing as head over them, the spirit of God came on the messengers of Saul and they also prophesied. 21When Saul was told, he sent other messengers, and they also prophesied. Saul sent messengers again the third time and they also prophesied. 22Then he went himself to Ramah, and came to the great well that is in Secu, and he asked, Where are Samuel and David? Someone said, They are at Naioth in Ramah. 23So he went towards Naioth in Ramah. Then the spirit of God came on him also, and he went on and prophesied until he came to Naioth in Ramah. 24He stripped off his clothes and he also prophesied before Samuel, and lay down naked all that day and all that night. Therefore they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?
CHAPTER 20  Jul. 8

Jonathan Helps David

David fled from Naioth in Ramah and went to Jonathan and asked, What have I done? What is my iniquity? What is my sin before your father, that he seeks my life? 2 He said to him, Far from it; you shall not die. Look, my father does nothing either great or small without disclosing it to me, so why should my father hide this thing from me? It is not so. 3 But David took an oath and said, Your father knows well that I have found favour in your eyes, so he says, ‘Don’t let Jonathan know this, or he will be grieved’; but truly as Yahweh lives and as your soul lives, there is but a step between me and death. 4 Then Jonathan said to David, Whatever your soul desires, I will do it for you. 5 David said to Jonathan, Look, tomorrow is the new moon, and I should not fail to dine with the king; but let me go so that I can hide myself in the field until the third day at evening. 6 If your father misses me at all then say, ‘David earnestly asked leave of me to run to Bethlehem, his city, for it is the yearly sacrifice there for all the family’. 7 If he says, ‘Very well’, your servant will have peace; but if he is angry, then know that evil is determined by him. 8 Therefore deal kindly with your servant, for you have brought your servant into a covenant of Yahweh. But if there is iniquity in me, kill me yourself; why should you bring me to your father? 9 Jonathan said, Never! If I should know that evil were determined against you by my father, wouldn’t I tell you? 10 Then David said to Jonathan, Who will tell me if your father answers you roughly? 11 Jonathan said to David, Come, let us go out into the field. They both went out into the field. 12 Jonathan said to David, By Yahweh, the God of Israel, when I have sounded out my father, by this time tomorrow or the third day, if he is favourable toward you I will send and tell you. 13 Yahweh deal with me severely, if my father intends evil against you and I don’t disclose it to you so that I can send you away safely. May Yahweh be with you, as He has been with my father. 14 But while I live, show me the grace of Yahweh so that I will not be killed. 15 Also, do not cut off your kindness from my house forever, not even when Yahweh has cut off all the enemies of David from the surface of the earth.

Jonathan and David’s Covenant

16 So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, saying, Yahweh will require it at the hand of David’s enemies. 17 Jonathan made David swear again, for the love that he had for him, for he loved him as he loved his own soul. 18 Then Jonathan said to him, Tomorrow is the new moon and you will be missed, because your seat will be empty. 19 When you have waited three days, go down quickly to the place where you hid yourself when this started, and stay by the stone Ezel. 20 I will shoot three arrows to the side of it as though I shot at a mark. 21 Then I will send the boy saying, ‘Go, find the arrows!’. If I tell the boy ‘Look, the arrows are on this side of you; bring them’, then go, for you are safe, as Yahweh lives. 22 But if I say this to the boy, ‘Look, the arrows are beyond you’, then go your way, for Yahweh has sent you away. 23 Concerning the matter which you and I have spoken of, behold, Yahweh is between you and me forever. 24 So David hid himself in the field, and when the new moon had come, the king sat down to eat. 25 The king sat on his seat by the wall as usual and Jonathan sat opposite and Abner sat by Saul’s side, but David’s place was empty. 26 Nevertheless Saul didn’t say anything that day, for he thought, Something has happened to him. He is not clean. Surely he is not clean. 27 On the next day after the new moon, the second day, David’s place was empty again. Saul said to Jonathan his son, Why didn’t the son of Jesse come to eat, either yesterday or today? 28 Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked leave of me to go to Bethlehem. 29 He said, ‘Please let me go, for our family has a sacrifice in the city. My brother has commanded me to be there. Now, if I have found favour in your eyes, please let me go away and see my brothers’. That is why he has not come to the king’s table.

Saul Turns against David Again

30 Then Saul’s anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said to him, You son of a perverse rebellious woman, don’t I know that you have chosen the son of Jesse to your own shame, and to the confusion of your mother’s nakedness? 31 As long as the son of Jesse lives on the earth you will not be established, nor your kingdom. Therefore now send and bring him to me, for he shall surely die!
Jonathan answered Saul his father, Why should he be put to death? What has he done? Saul cast his spear at him to strike him. By this Jonathan knew that his father was determined to put David to death. So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger and ate no food the second day of the month, for he was grieved for David, because his father had treated him shamefully. In the morning Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little boy went with him. He said to his boy, Run, find now the arrows which I shoot. As the boy ran, he shot an arrow beyond him. When the boy had come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan called after the boy, Isn’t the arrow beyond you? Jonathan called after the boy, Go quickly! Hurry! Don’t delay! Jonathan’s boy gathered up the arrows and came to his master. But the boy didn’t know anything. Only Jonathan and David knew the matter. Jonathan gave his weapons to his boy, and said to him, Go, take them to the city.

CHAPTER 21 Jul. 9
David and the Priest of Nob

Then David went to Nob, to Ahimelech the priest. Ahimelech came to meet David trembling and said to him, Why are you alone and no-one with you? David said to Ahimelech the priest, The king has charged me with a task and has said to me ‘Let no-one know anything about it or what I have commanded you’. I have told the young men to go to a meeting place. Now therefore what do you have to hand? Give me five loaves of bread, or whatever there is here. The priest answered David, There is no common bread here, but there is holy bread, if the young men have kept themselves from women. David answered the priest, Truly, women have been kept from us for about three days. When I go on an expedition the bodies of the young men are holy; they are even for an ordinary journey; how much more so today? So the priest gave him the holy bread, for there was no bread there apart from the Bread of the Presence that had been taken from before Yahweh, to be replaced by fresh hot bread. Now one of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before Yahweh; his name was Doeg the Edomite, the best of the herdsmen who belonged to Saul. David said to Ahimelech, Don’t you have here a spear or sword? I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me because the king’s business required haste. The priest answered David, There is no common bread here, but there is holy bread, if the young men have kept themselves from women. David answered the priest, Truly, women have been kept from us for about three days. When I go on an expedition the bodies of the young men are holy; they are even for an ordinary journey; how much more so today? So the priest gave him the holy bread, for there was no bread there apart from the Bread of the Presence that had been taken from before Yahweh, to be replaced by fresh hot bread. Now one of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before Yahweh; his name was Doeg the Edomite, the best of the herdsmen who belonged to Saul. David said to Ahimelech, Don’t you have here a spear or sword? I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me because the king’s business required haste. The priest answered David, The sword of Goliath the Philistine whom you killed in the valley of Elah is here, wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod. If you will take that, take it; there is no other except that here. David said, There is none like that. Give it to me.

David Flees to Gath

David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath. The servants of Achish said to him, Isn’t this David the king of the land? Didn’t they sing one to another about him in dances saying, ‘Saul has slain his thousands and David his ten thousands’?. David took these words to heart and was very much afraid of Achish the king of Gath. He changed his behaviour before them and pretended to be mad, scrabbled on the doors of the gate and let his saliva fall down onto his beard. Then Achish said to his servants, Look, you see the man is mad. Why then have you brought him to me? Do I lack madmen that you have brought this fellow to play the madman in my presence? Shall this fellow come into my house?

CHAPTER 22 Jul. 9
David Escapes to the Cave at Adullam

David therefore departed from there and escaped to the cave of Adullam. When his brothers and all his father’s house heard it, they went down there to him. Everyone who was in distress, everyone who was in debt and everyone who was discontented gathered themselves to him and he became their captain. About four hundred men were with him. David went from there to Mizpah of Moab, and he
said to the king of Moab. Please let my father and my mother come and stay with you, until I know what God will do for me. 4He brought them before the king of Moab and they lived with him all the while that David was in the stronghold. 5The prophet Gad said to David, Don’t stay in the stronghold. Depart, and go into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and went into the forest of Hereth.

The Priests of Nob Killed by Saul

Saul heard that David and his men had been discovered. Now Saul was sitting in Gibeah under the tamarisk tree in Ramah with his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him. 7Saul said to them, Listen now, you Benjamites! Will the son of Jesse give each of you fields and vineyards? Will he make you all captains of thousands and captains of hundreds? 8Is that why all of you have conspired against me so that there is no-one who tells me when my son makes a treaty with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you who is sorry for me or tells me that my son has stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as he does today? 9Then Doeg the Edomite, who stood by the servants of Saul, said: I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub. 10He inquired of Yahweh for him, gave him food, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine. 11Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub and all his father’s house, the priests who were in Nob; and they all came to the king. 12Saul said, Listen now, you son of Ahitub. He answered, Here I am, my lord. 13Saul said to him, Why have you conspired against me, you and the son of Jesse, in that you have given him bread and a sword, and have inquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as he does today? 14Then Ahimelech answered the king, Who among all your servants is as faithful as David, who is the king’s son-in-law, and is taken into your council, and is honourable in your house? 15Is this the first time I have inquired of God for him? Be it far from me! Don’t let the king accuse his servant or any of the house of my father, for your servant knows nothing at all of all this. 16The king said, You shall surely die Ahimelech, you and all your father’s house. 17The king said to the guards who stood around him, Turn and kill the priests of Yahweh because they have sided with David, and because they knew that he fled, and didn’t tell me. But the servants of the king wouldn’t put forth their hand to strike the priests of Yahweh. 18The king said to Doeg, You turn and attack the priests! Doeg the Edomite turned and attacked the priests, and he killed on that day eighty-five people who wore a linen ephod. 19He struck Nob, the city of the priests, with the edge of the sword, men, women, children and nursing babies, and cattle, donkeys and sheep. 20One of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled to David. 21Abiathar told David that Saul had killed Yahweh’s priests. 22David said to Abiathar, I knew on that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul. I am responsible for the death of all the people of your father’s house. 23Stay with me, don’t be afraid, for he who seeks my life seeks your life. With me you will be safe.

CHAPTER 23 Jul. 10

Keilah Saved by David

David was told, The Philistines are fighting against Keilah and are robbing the threshing floors. 2Therefore David inquired of Yahweh, Shall I go and attack these Philistines? Yahweh said to David, Go, attack the Philistines and save Keilah. 3David’s men said to him, Look, we are afraid here in Judah; how much more then, if we go to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines? 4Then David inquired of Yahweh yet again. Yahweh answered him, Get up and go down to Keilah, for I will deliver the Philistines into your hand. 5David and his men went to Keilah and fought against the Philistines and carried off their livestock and killed them with a great slaughter. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah. 6When Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, he brought an ephod with him.

Saul Continues to Pursue David

7Saul was told that David had gone to Keilah and he said, God has delivered him into my hand, for he is trapped by going into a town that has gates and bars. 8Saul summoned all the people to war, to go
down to Keilah to besiege David and his men. David knew that Saul was plotting evil against him, so he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring the ephod here. Then David said, O Yahweh the God of Israel, Your servant has definitely heard that Saul intends to come to Keilah to destroy the city for my sake. Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? Will Saul come down, as Your servant has heard? Yahweh, the God of Israel, I beg you, tell Your servant. Yahweh said, He will come down. Then David said, Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? Yahweh said, They will deliver you. Then David and his men, who were about six hundred, arose and left Keilah, and went wherever they could go. Saul heard that David had escaped from Keilah so he gave up going there. David stayed in the wilderness in the strongholds and in the hill country in the wilderness of Ziph. Saul sought him every day, but God didn’t deliver him into his hand. David saw that Saul had come out to seek his life when he was in the wilderness of Ziph, in the forest. Jonathan, Saul’s son, went to David into the forests and strengthened his hand in God. He said to him, Don’t be afraid, for the hand of Saul my father will not find you; you will be king over Israel and I shall be next to you. Saul my father well knows that. They both made a covenant before Yahweh, and David stayed in the forests but Jonathan went home. Then the Ziphites came to Saul in Gibeah saying, Isn’t David hiding among us in the strongholds in the forest, on the hill of Hachilah, which is on the south of the desert? Now therefore, O king, come down when you are ready; our part will be to deliver him into the king’s hand. Saul said, Yahweh bless you, for you have had compassion on me. Please go and make sure and find out where his haunt is and who has seen him there, for they tell me that he is very crafty. So find out all the hiding places he uses and come back to me with definite information, and I will go with you. If he is in the area I will search him out among all the thousands of Judah. They set out and went to Ziph ahead of Saul, but David and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in the Arabah on the south of the desert. Saul and his men went to seek him. When David was told, he went down to the rock and stayed in the wilderness of Maon. When Saul heard that, he pursued David into the wilderness of Maon. Saul went on one side of the mountain and David and his men on the other, and David hurried to get away for fear of Saul, for Saul and his men surrounded David and his men to take them. But a messenger came to Saul saying, Hurry and come, for the Philistines have made a raid on the land! So Saul returned from pursuing David and went against the Philistines. Therefore they called that place Sela Hammahlekoth. David went from there and lived in the strongholds of En Gedi.

CHAPTER 24 Jul. 11
Saul’s Life Spared by David

When Saul had returned from pursuing the Philistines he was told, David is in the wilderness of En Gedi. Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel and went to seek David and his men on the rocks of the wild goats. He came to the sheep pens by the way, where there was a cave, and Saul went in to relieve himself. Now David and his men were hiding in the innermost parts of the cave. The men of David said to him, Look, the day of which Yahweh said to you, ‘I will deliver your enemy into your hand and you can do to him whatever you wish’. Then David got up and cut off a corner of Saul’s robe secretly. Afterwards David’s conscience smote him, because he had cut off a piece of Saul’s robe. He said to his men, Yahweh forbid that I should do such a thing to my lord, Yahweh’s anointed, to lift my hand against him, since he is Yahweh’s anointed. So David restrained his men with these words, and didn’t allow them to attack Saul. Saul got up out of the cave and went on his way. David also got up afterwards and went out of the cave, and called after Saul, My lord the king! When Saul looked behind him, David bowed with his face to the earth and showed respect. David said to Saul, Why do you listen when men say ‘David is trying to harm you’? Look, today your eyes have seen how Yahweh had delivered you into my hand in the cave. Some urged me to kill you, but I spared you; I said, I will not lift up my hand against my lord, for he is Yahweh’s anointed. Moreover, my father, look, here is a piece of your robe in my hand; by the fact that I cut it off and didn’t kill you, you can know and see that I have no desire to hurt you and have not sinned against you, though you hunt me to take my life. May Yahweh judge between me and you, and may Yahweh avenge the wrong you have done me; but my hand shall not be against you. As the proverb of the ancients says, ‘Out of the wicked comes forth wickedness, but my hand shall not be against you’. Against whom has the king of Israel come out? Whom do you pursue? A dead dog? A flea?
May Yahweh therefore be the judge and give sentence between me and you; may He plead my cause and deliver me out of your hand. When David had finished saying this to Saul, Saul said, Is this your voice, my son David? Saul wept aloud. He said to David, You are more righteous than I, for you have been good to me, whereas I have done evil to you. You have declared this day how you have been good to me, because when Yahweh had delivered me into your hand, you didn’t kill me. For if a man finds his enemy, will he let him go away unharmed? Therefore may Yahweh reward you with good for what you have done to me today. Now I know that you will surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel will be established in your hands. Swear now therefore to me by Yahweh, that you will not cut off my seed after me, and that you will not destroy my name out of my father’s house. David gave his oath to Saul. Saul went home, but David and his men went up to the stronghold.

CHAPTER 25 Jul. 12
Nabal Refuses to Help David

Samuel died, and all Israel gathered together and mourned for him, and they buried him at his home in Ramah. David went down to the wilderness of Paran. There was a man in Maon who had property in Carmel, and the man was very wealthy. He had three thousand sheep and a thousand goats, and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel. His name was Nabal and his wife’s name was Abigail. She was an intelligent and beautiful woman, but the man was harsh and mean; he belonged to the family of Caleb.

David heard in the wilderness that Nabal was shearing his sheep. David sent ten young men and said to them, Go up to Carmel and go to Nabal and greet him in my name. Say to him, Long life to you! Peace to you and to your house and to all that you have. I have heard that you are shearing your sheep. Your shepherds have been with us, and we didn’t hurt them, nothing of theirs was missing all the while they were in Carmel. Ask your young men and they will tell you. Therefore let my young men find grace in your eyes, for we come at a good time. Please give whatever you can to your servants and to your son David.

When David’s young men came they said this to Nabal in the name of David, and waited.

Nabal answered David’s servants, Who is David? Who is the son of Jesse? There are many servants who break away from their masters these days. Shall I then take my bread, my water and my meat that I have killed for my shearers, and give it to men who come from I don’t know where?

David Prepares to Punish Nabal

So David’s young men turned and went back and told him all this. David said to his men, Every man put on his sword! Every man put on his sword and David also put on his. About four hundred men followed David and two hundred stayed by the baggage. But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal’s wife, Look, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to greet our master, and he railed at them. But the men were very good to us and we were not hurt, nothing was missing as long as we were with them in the fields. They were a wall to us night and day all the while we were with them keeping the sheep. Now therefore consider what you should do, for evil is determined against our master and against all his household; he is such a worthless fellow that one can’t even speak to him. Then Abigail hurried and took two hundred loaves of bread, two bottles of wine, five sheep ready dressed, five measures of parched grain, one hundred clusters of raisins and two hundred cakes of figs, and loaded them on donkeys. She said to her young men, Go on before me; I am following you. But she didn’t tell her husband, Nabal.

As she rode on her donkey and came down in a valley, and there were David and his men coming down towards her, and she met them. Now David had said, Surely for nothing I have kept all this fellow’s possessions in the wilderness, so that nothing was missing. He has returned me evil for good. God deal with David severely, if I leave alive one man of his by the morning.

Abigail Intervenes

When Abigail saw David she hurried and alighted from her donkey; she bowed down before David with her face to the ground. She fell at his feet and said, On me, my lord, on me be the blame, and
please let your handmaid speak in your ears. Hear the words of your handmaid. 25 Please pay no attention, my lord, to this worthless fellow Nabal. As his name is, so is he. Nabal is his name and folly is his nature; but I, your handmaid, didn’t see your young men whom you sent. 26 Now therefore my lord, as Yahweh lives and as your soul lives, since Yahweh has withheld you from bloodshed and from avenging yourself with your own hand, now therefore let your enemies and those who seek evil to my lord be like Nabal. 27 Let this gift which your servant has brought to my lord be given to the young men who follow my lord. 28 Please forgive the sin of your handmaid, for Yahweh will certainly make for my lord a sure house, because my lord fights the battles of Yahweh. Let evil not be found in you all your days. 29 Though men may rise up to pursue you and to seek your life, yet the life of my lord will be bound in the bundle of life with Yahweh your God. He will hurl out the lives of your enemies as though from the pocket of a sling. 30 When Yahweh has done to my lord according to all the good that He has spoken concerning you, and has appointed you prince over Israel, 31 then this will not be on your conscience, either that you have shed blood without cause, or that my lord has avenged himself. When Yahweh has dealt well with my lord, then remember your handmaid. 32 David said to Abigail, Blessed is Yahweh, the God of Israel, who sent you this day to meet me! 33 Blessed is your discretion, and blessed are you for keeping me this day from the guilt of bloodshed and from avenging myself with my own hand. 34 For indeed, as Yahweh the God of Israel lives who has withheld me from hurting you, unless you had hurried and come to meet me, surely there wouldn’t have been left to Nabal by the morning light so much as a single male. 35 So David accepted from her what she had brought him and he said to her, Go up in peace to your house. I have listened to your words and have granted your request. 36 Abigail came to Nabal while he was holding a feast in his house, like the feast of a king. Nabal’s heart was merry, for he was very drunk. Therefore she told him nothing until the morning. 37 In the morning, when Nabal was sober, his wife told him what had happened; and his heart failed and he became like a stone. 38 About ten days after that, Yahweh struck Nabal so that he died.

Abigail Becomes David’s Wife

39 When David heard that Nabal was dead he said, Blessed is Yahweh, who has upheld my cause against Nabal, and has kept back His servant from doing wrong. Yahweh has returned the wrongdoing of Nabal on his own head. David sent and asked Abigail to become his wife. 40 When his servants had come to Abigail to Carmel they said, David has sent us to you to take you to become his wife. 41 She arose, bowed herself with her face to the earth and said, Your handmaid is ready to be a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord. 42 Abigail hurried and got onto a donkey, with five of her maids who followed her, and she went with the messengers of David and became his wife. 43 David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel; and they both became his wives. 44 Now Saul had given Michal his daughter, David’s wife, to Palti the son of Laish, who was of Gallim.

CHAPTER 26 Jul. 13
David Spares Saul's Life Again

The Ziphites came to Saul to Gibeah saying, Isn’t David hiding in the hill of Hachilah, which is before the desert? 2 Then Saul went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph. 3 Saul encamped by the road on the hill of Hachilah, which is before the desert, but David stayed in the wilderness. When he saw that Saul had come after him into the wilderness, 4 David sent out spies and found that Saul had certainly come to that place. 5 David set out and came to the place where Saul had encamped. He saw the place where Saul and Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his army were lying; Saul lay among the wagons and the people were encamped around him. 6 Then David said to Ahimelech the Hittite and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? Abishai said, I will go down with you. 7 So David and Abishai came to the army by night and Saul lay sleeping among the wagons, with his spear stuck in the ground at his head, and Abner and the soldiers lay around him. 8 Then Abishai said to David, God has delivered your enemy into your hand today. Now therefore please let me strike him to the ground with one stroke of my spear; I will not strike him a second time. 9 David said to Abishai, Don’t destroy him, for who can put forth his hand against Yahweh’s anointed
and be guiltless? 10David said, As Yahweh lives, Yahweh will strike him, or his day will come to die, or he will go into battle and perish. 11Yahweh forbade that I should put forth my hand against Yahweh’s anointed; but now please get the spear that is at his head and the jar of water, and let us go. 12So David took the spear and the jar of water from Saul’s head and they went away; and no-one saw it or knew about it, neither did anyone awake, for they were all asleep because a deep sleep from Yahweh had fallen on them. 13Then David went over to the other side and stood on the top of the hill far off, a great space being between them, 14and David called to the army and to Abner the son of Ner, Don’t you answer, Abner? Then Abner answered, Who are you who calls to the king? 15David said to Abner, Aren’t you a man? Who is like you in Israel? Why then have you not kept watch over your lord, the king? Someone came to destroy the king your lord. 16What you have done is not good. As Yahweh lives, you are worthy to die because you have not kept watch over your lord, Yahweh’s anointed. Where are the king’s spear and the jar of water that was at his head? 17Saul knew David’s voice and said, Is that your voice, my son David? David said, It is my voice, my lord, O king. 18Why does my lord pursue his servant? What have I done? What evil am I guilty of? 19Now therefore, please let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If Yahweh has stirred you up against me, let Him accept an offering. But if it is men who have done it, may they be cursed by Yahweh, for they have driven me out so that I can’t have a part in Yahweh’s inheritance; they have said ‘Go and serve other gods!’. 20Now therefore, don’t let my blood fall to the earth far from the presence of Yahweh, for the king of Israel has come out to seek a flea, as when one hunts a partridge in the mountains.

Saul’s Repentance

21Then Saul said, I have sinned. Return, my son David, for I will no more do you harm, because my life was precious in your eyes today. I have played the fool, and have erred very seriously. 22David answered, Here is the spear, O king! Let one of the young men come over and get it. 23Yahweh will reward every man for his righteousness and his faithfulness, because Yahweh delivered you into my hand today and I wouldn’t put forth my hand against Yahweh’s anointed. 24As your life was respected this day in my eyes, so let my life be respected in the eyes of Yahweh and let Him deliver me out of all oppression. 25Then Saul said to David, May you be blessed, my son David. You will do great things and will surely triumph. So David went on his way, and Saul returned home.

CHAPTER 27 Jul. 13
David Goes to the Philistines

David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul. There is nothing better for me than that I should escape into the land of the Philistines, then Saul will give up looking for me any more in Israel and I will escape from him. 2David and the six hundred men who were with him left and went to Achish the son of Maoch, king of Gath. 3David lived with Achish at Gath with his men, each one with his household, and David had with him his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal’s wife. 4When Saul was told that David had fled to Gath he stopped searching for him. 5David said to Achish, If I have found favour in your eyes, let me be given a place in one of the cities in the country to live in. Why should your servant dwell in the royal city with you? 6Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day, therefore Ziklag belongs to the kings of Judah to this day. 7David lived in the country of the Philistines for a full year and four months. 8David and his men went and made a raid on the Geshurites, the Girzites and the Amalekites; those were the inhabitants of the land from ancient times as far as Shur and Egypt. 9David attacked the land and saved neither man nor woman alive; he took away the sheep, cattle, donkeys and camels and the clothing, then he returned to Achish. 10When Achish said, Against whom have you made a raid today? David would say, Against the South of Judah, or against the South of the Jerahmeelites, or against the South of the Kenites. 11David saved neither man nor woman alive to bring them to Gath, thinking, They might inform about us, saying, ‘David has done this. This was what he did all the time he lived in the country of the Philistines’. 12Achish believed David, saying, He has made his people Israel abhor him so much that he will be my servant forever.
CHAPTER 28  Jul. 14
The Philistines Fight against Israel

In those days the Philistines gathered their armies together to fight against Israel. Achish said to David, You must certainly go out with me in the army, you and your men. 2David said to Achish, Then you will know what your servant can do. Achish said to David, Therefore I will make you my bodyguard for life. 3Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had mourned for him and buried him in Ramah, his own city. Saul had put away out of the land those who had familiar spirits and the wizards. 4The Philistines gathered together and encamped in Shunem, and Saul gathered all Israel and they encamped in Gilboa. 5When Saul saw the army of the Philistines, he was afraid and his heart trembled greatly. 6When Saul inquired of Yahweh, Yahweh didn’t answer him, neither by dreams nor by Urim nor by prophets.

The Witch of Endor

7Then Saul said to his servants, Find me a woman who has a familiar spirit so that I can go to inquire of her. His servants said to him, There is a woman who has a familiar spirit at Endor. 8Saul disguised himself, putting on other clothing, and went with two men to the woman by night. He said, Please consult a familiar spirit for me and bring me up the one I name. 9The woman said to him, Look, you know what Saul has done, how he has cut off those who have familiar spirits and the wizards out of the land. Why then have you set a trap for me, to cause me to die? 10Saul swore to her by Yahweh, As Yahweh lives, you will not be punished for this. 11Then the woman said, Whom shall I bring up to you? He said, Bring Samuel up for me. 12When the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice, and said to Saul, Why have you deceived me? You are Saul! 13The king said to her, Don’t be afraid. What do you see? The woman said to Saul, I see a god coming up out of the earth. 14He said to her, What does he look like? She said, An old man is coming up. He is wearing a mantle. Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he bowed with his face to the ground and showed respect. 15Samuel said to Saul, Why have you disturbed me by bringing me up? Saul answered, I am very distressed, for the Philistines make war against me and God has departed from me, and answers me no more, neither by prophets nor by dreams. Therefore I have called you so that you can tell me what I should do. 16Samuel said, Why do you ask me, since Yahweh has departed from you and has become your adversary? 17Yahweh has done to you as He spoke by me. Yahweh has torn the kingdom out of your hand and given it to your neighbour, to David. 18Because you didn’t obey Yahweh and didn’t execute His fierce wrath on Amalek, therefore Yahweh has done this to you today. 19Yahweh will deliver Israel and you into the hand of the Philistines, and tomorrow you and your sons will be with me. Yahweh will also deliver the army of Israel into the hand of the Philistines. 20Then Saul fell immediately his full length on the earth and was terrified because of the words of Samuel. There was no strength in him, for he had eaten no food all that day and all that night. 21The woman came to Saul, and seeing that he was very troubled she said to him, Look, your handmaid has obeyed you and I have put my life in my hands and have done what you told me. 22Now please listen to your handmaid and let me give you some food so that you may eat and have the strength to go on your way. 23But he refused and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, urged him, so he listened to them. He got up from the earth and sat on the bed. 24The woman had a fattened calf in the house. She hurried and killed it, and she took flour, kneaded it and baked unleavened bread with it. 25She brought it before Saul and his servants and they ate. Then they got up, and went away that night.

CHAPTER 29  Jul. 15
David Sent Back to Ziklag by Achish

The Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek, and the Israelites encamped by the spring in Jezreel. 2The lords of the Philistines marched on in units of hundreds and thousands, and David and his men marched in the rear with Achish. 3Then the lords of the Philistines said, What about these Hebrews? Achish said, Isn’t this David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, who has been with me these days, or rather these years, and I have so far found no fault in him? 4But the princes of the Philistines were angry with him and said to him, Send the man back to the place you have appointed
for him. He must not go down with us to battle, in case he turns against us during the fighting. How better could this fellow reconcile himself to his lord than with the heads of these men? Is not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, ‘Saul has slain his thousands and David his ten thousands’? So Achish called David and said to him, As Yahweh lives, you have been upright and your conduct with me in the army has been good in my sight; I have not found evil in you since the day you came to me till this day. But the lords don’t approve of you. Therefore now return and go in peace; do not displease the lords of the Philistines. David said to Achish, But what have I done? What have you found against your servant all the time I have been with you to this day, that I may not go and fight against the enemies of my lord the king? Achish answered David, I know that you have been pleasing to me, as an angel of God, nevertheless the princes of the Philistines have said, ‘He must not go up with us to the battle’. Now get up early in the morning with the servants of your lord who have come with you, and depart as soon as it is light. So David got up early, he and his men, to depart in the morning to return to the land of the Philistines, and the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

CHAPTER 30 Jul. 15
The Amalekites Destroyed by David

When David and his men had come to Ziklag on the third day, the Amalekites had made a raid on the South and on Ziklag, and had attacked Ziklag and burned it, and had taken captive the women and all who were in it, both young and old. They didn’t kill any, but carried them off and went their way. When David and his men came to the city they found it had been burned, and their wives, their sons and their daughters taken captive. Then David and his men wept aloud until they had no more power to weep. David’s two wives were taken captive: Ahinoam the Jezreelitess and Abigail who had been the wife of Nabal the Carmelite. David was greatly distressed, because they were grieved, every man for his sons and his daughters. But David strengthened himself in Yahweh his God. David said to Abiathar the priest, the son of Ahimelech, Please bring me here the ephod. Abiathar brought the ephod to David and David inquired of Yahweh saying, Shall I pursue this raiding party? Will I overtake them? He answered, Pursue, for you will certainly overtake them and recover all. So David and the six hundred men who were with him went to the brook Besor, where those who were left behind had stayed. But David pursued the Amalekites with four hundred men; two hundred had stayed behind because they were so exhausted that they couldn’t go over the brook Besor. They found an Egyptian in the field and brought him to David and, gave him food and he ate, and they gave him water to drink. They gave him a piece of a cake of figs and two clusters of raisins. When he had eaten, he revived, for he had eaten no food nor drunk any water for three days and three nights. David asked him, To whom do you belong? Where are you from? He said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite, and my master left me because three days ago I fell sick. We made a raid on the South of the Cherethites and on the territory which belongs to Judah and on the South of Caleb, and we burned Ziklag with fire. David said to him, Will you lead me down to this raiding party? He said, Swear to me by God that you will neither kill me nor deliver me up into the hands of my master, and I will take you down to them. When he had led him down, there they were, spread around over all the ground, eating, drinking and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines and out of the land of Judah. David fought them from twilight to the evening of the next day. Not a man of them escaped except four hundred young men who rode on camels and fled. David recovered all that the Amalekites had taken, and David rescued his two wives. There was nothing missing, small or great, sons or daughters, spoil or anything that they had taken. David brought back everything. He took all the flocks and herds, which they drove before the other livestock, and he said, This is David’s spoil. David came to the two hundred men who had been so exhausted that they could not follow David, who had been left behind at the brook Besor, and they went out to meet David and the people who were with him. When David came near them they greeted him. But all the wicked men and troublemakers among David’s followers said, Because they didn’t go with us we will not give them any of the spoil that we have recovered, just each man’s wife and children; then he can take them away and depart. David said, You must not do that, my brothers, with what Yahweh has given us. He has preserved us and delivered the forces that came against us into our hand. Who will listen to what you say? The share of the one who goes down to the battle shall be the same as the share of the one who stays with the
baggage; they shall share alike. 25 From that day forward he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel to this day. 26 When David came to Ziklag he sent some of the spoil to the elders of Judah, his friends, saying, Here is a present for you from the spoil of the enemies of Yahweh. 27 He sent it to those who were in Bethel, Ramoth of the South, Jattir, 28 Aroer, Siphmoth, Eshtemoa, 29 Racal, the cities of the Jerahmeelites, the cities of the Kenites, 30 Hormah, Borashan, Athach, 31 Hebron and to those in all the places where David himself and his men used to stay.

CHAPTER 31  Jul. 16
Saul’s Suicide

Now the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines and fell down slain on Mount Gilboa. 2 The Philistines followed hard after Saul and his sons, and they killed Jonathan, Abinadab and Malchishua, the sons of Saul. 3 The battle went badly against Saul, the archers overtook him and wounded him badly. 4 Then Saul said to his armour bearer, Draw your sword and thrust me through with it, lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through and abuse me! But his armour bearer would not, for he was respectful. Therefore Saul took his sword and fell on it. 5 When his armour bearer saw that Saul was dead, he likewise fell on his sword and died with him. 6 So Saul died, and his three sons and his armour bearer and all his men, that same day together. 7 When the men of Israel who were on the other side of the valley, and those who were beyond the Jordan, saw that the men of Israel had fled and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook their cities and fled, and the Philistines came and lived in them. 8 The next day, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, they found Saul and his three sons fallen on Mount Gilboa. 9 They cut off his head, stripped off his armour and sent into the land of the Philistines all around to carry the news to the house of their idols and to the people. 10 They put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth Shan. 11 When the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead heard what the Philistines had done to Saul, 12 all the valiant men arose and travelled all night and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth Shan, and they went to Jabesh and burnt them there. 13 They took their bones and buried them under the tamarisk tree in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.
The Second Book of Samuel

CHAPTER 1  Jul. 17

David Told about Saul’s Death

It happened after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had stayed two days in Ziklag; 2it happened on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul with his clothes torn and dust upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and showed respect. 3David said to him, Where do you come from? He said to him, I have escaped out of the camp of Israel. 4David said to him, How did it go? Please tell me. He answered, The people have fled from the battle, and many of the people also have fallen and are dead; and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also. 5David said to the young man who told him, How do you know that Saul and Jonathan his son are dead? 6The young man who told him said, As I happened by chance on Mount Gilboa, behold, Saul was leaning on his spear; and behold, the chariots and the horsemen followed hard after him. 7When he looked behind him, he saw me, and called to me. I answered, ‘Here I am’. 8He said to me, ‘Who are you?’ I answered him, ‘I am an Amalekite’. 9He said to me, ‘Please stand beside me, and kill me; for anguish has taken hold of me, because my life is yet whole in me’. 10So I stood beside him and killed him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he had fallen. I took the crown that was on his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them here to my lord.

David Mourns the Death of Saul and Jonathan

11Then David took hold on his clothes, and tore them; and likewise all the men who were with him. 12They mourned, wept and fasted until evening, for Saul and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of Yahweh, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword. 13David said to the young man who told him, Where are you from? He answered, I am the son of a foreigner, an Amalekite. 14David said to him, How were you not afraid to put forth your hand to destroy Yahweh’s anointed? 15David called one of the young men and said, Go near, and fall on him. He struck him, so that he died. 16David said to him, Your blood be on your head; for your mouth has testified against you saying, ‘I have slain Yahweh’s anointed’.

David’s Lament

17David lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his son 18(and he commanded them to teach the children of Judah the song of the bow: behold, it is written in the book of Jashar): 19Your glory, Israel, is slain on your high places! How the mighty have fallen! 20Don’t tell it in Gath. Don’t publish it in the streets of Ashkelon, lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph. 21You mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew nor rain on you, neither fields of offerings; for there the shield of the mighty was shamefully cast away, The shield of Saul was not anointed with oil. 22From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, Jonathan’s bow didn’t turn back. Saul’s sword didn’t return empty. 23Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives. In their death they were not divided. They were swifter than eagles. They were stronger than lions. 24You daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet delicately, who put ornaments of gold on your clothing. 25How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle! Jonathan is slain on your high places. 26I am distressed for you, my brother Jonathan. You have been very pleasant to me. Your love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women. 27How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

CHAPTER 2  Jul. 18

David Inquires of God
It happened after this, that David inquired of Yahweh saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? Yahweh said to him, Go up. David said, Where shall I go up? He said, To Hebron. 2So David went up there, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite. 3David brought up his men who were with him, every man with his household. They lived in the cities of Hebron. 4The men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah. They told David saying, The men of Jabesh Gilead were those who buried Saul. 5David sent messengers to the men of Jabesh Gilead and said to them, Blessed are you by Yahweh, that you have shown this kindness to your lord, even to Saul, and have buried him. 6Now may Yahweh show grace and truth to you. I also will reward you for this kindness, because you have done this thing. 7Now therefore let your hands be strong, and be valiant; for Saul your lord is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

**Ishboseth Made King of Israel**

8Now Abner the son of Ner, captain of Saul’s army, had taken Ishboseth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim; 9and he made him king over Gilead, over the Ashurites, over Jezreel, over Ephraim, over Benjamin and over all Israel. 10Ishboseth, Saul’s son, was forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and he reigned two years. But the house of Judah followed David. 11The time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah was seven years and six months. 12Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ishboseth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon; 13and they became one band, and stood on the top of a hill. 14Then Abner called to Joab and said, Shall the sword devour forever? Don't you know that it will be bitterness in the latter end? How long shall it be then, before you ask the people to return from following their brothers? 15Joab said, As God lives, if you had not spoken, surely then in the morning the people would have gone away, rather than each following after his brother. 16So Joab blew the trumpet; and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more. 17Abner and his men went all that night through the Arabah; and they passed over the Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and came to Mahanaim. 18Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of David’s servants nineteen men and Asahel. 19But the servants of David had struck of Benjamin, and of Abner’s men, so that three hundred and sixty men died. 20They took up Asahel, and buried him in the tomb of his father, which was in Bethlehem. Joab and his men went all night, and the day broke on them at Hebron.
CHAPTER 3  Jul. 19
The House of David Grows Stronger

Now there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David: and David grew stronger and stronger, but the house of Saul grew weaker and weaker. 2To David were sons born in Hebron: and his firstborn was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; 3his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; the third, Absalom the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur; 4the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggit; the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital; 5the sixth, Ithream, of Eglah, David’s wife. These were born to David in Hebron.

Abner Makes Peace with David

6It happened that while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, Abner made himself strong on behalf of the house of Saul. 7Now Saul had a concubine, whose name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Ishbosheth said to Abner, Why have you gone in to my father’s concubine? 8Then was Abner very angry for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, Am I a dog’s head that belongs to Judah? Today I show kindness to the house of Saul your father, to his brothers and to his friends, and have not delivered you into the hand of David; and yet you charge me this day with a fault concerning this woman! 9God do so to Abner, and more also, if, as Yahweh has sworn to David, I don’t do even so to him: 10to transfer the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel and over Judah, from Dan even to Beersheba. 11He could not answer Abner another word, because he feared him. 12Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf saying, Whose is the land? Make your alliance with me, and behold, my hand shall be with you, to bring all Israel around to you. 13He said, Good; I will make a treaty with you; but one thing I require of you. That is, you shall not see my face, unless you first bring Michal, Saul’s daughter, when you come to see my face. 14David sent messengers to Ishbosheth, Saul’s son, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, whom I pledged to be married to me for one hundred foreskins of the Philistines. 15Ishbosheth sent, and took her from her husband, even from Paltiel the son of Laish. 16Her husband went with her, weeping as he went, and followed her to Bahurim. Then Abner said to him, Go! Return! And he returned. 17Abner had communication with the elders of Israel saying, In times past, you wished for David to be king over you. 18Now then do it; for Yahweh has spoken of David saying, ‘By the hand of My servant David, I will save My people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies’. 19Abner also spoke in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, and to the whole house of Benjamin. 20So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him. David made Abner and the men who were with him a feast. 21Abner said to David, I will arise and go, and will gather all Israel to my lord the king, that they may make a covenant with you, and that you may reign over all that your soul desires. David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.

Joab Kills Abner

22Behold, the servants of David and Joab came from an engagement, and brought in a great spoil with them: but Abner was not with David in Hebron; for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace. 23When Joab and all the army which was with him had come, they told Joab saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he has sent him away, and he is gone in peace. 24Then Joab came to the king and said, What have you done? Behold, Abner came to you. Why is it that you have sent him away, and he is quite gone? 25You know Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive you, and to know your going out and your coming in, and to know all that you do. 26When Joab had come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, and they brought him back from the well of Sirah; but David didn’t know it. 27When Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside into the midst of the gate to speak with him quietly, and struck him there in the body, so that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother. 28Afterwards, when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before Yahweh forever of the blood of Abner the son of Ner. 29Let it fall on the head of Joab, and on all his father’s house. Let there not fail from the house of Joab one who has an issue, or who is a leper, or who leans on a staff, or who falls by the sword, or who lacks bread. 30So Joab and Abishai his brother
killed Abner, because he had killed their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle. 31 David said to Joab, and to all the people who were with him, Tear your clothes, and clothe yourselves with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. King David followed the bier. 32 They buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lifted up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept. 33 The king lamented for Abner and said, Should Abner have died as a fool dies? 34 Your hands were not bound, nor your feet put into fetters. As a man falls before the children of iniquity, so you fell. All the people wept again over him. 35 All the people came to cause David to eat bread while it was yet day. David swore saying, God do so to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or anything else, until the sun goes down. 36 All the people took notice of it, and it pleased them; as whatever the king did pleased all the people. 37 So all the people and all Israel understood that day that it was not of the king to kill Abner the son of Ner. 38 The king said to his servants, Don’t you know that a prince and a great man has fallen this day in Israel? 39 I am this day weak, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zeruiah are too hard for me. May Yahweh reward the evildoer according to his wickedness.

CHAPTER 4 Jul. 20
Ishbosheth Killed

When Saul’s son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands became feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled. 2 Saul’s son had two men who were captains of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin (for Beeroth also is reckoned to Benjamin: 3 and the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and have lived as foreigners there until this day). 4 Now Jonathan, Saul’s son, had a son who was lame of his feet. He was five years old when the news came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel; and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it happened, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame. His name was Mephibosheth. 5 The sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ishbosheth, as he took his rest at noon. 6 They came there into the middle of the house, as if they would have fetched wheat; and they struck him in the body: and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped. 7 Now when they came into the house, as he lay on his bed in his bedroom, they struck him, and killed him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and went by the way of the Arabah all night. 8 They brought the head of Ishbosheth to David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold, the head of Ishbosheth, the son of Saul, your enemy, who sought your life! Yahweh has avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

Rechab and Baanah Put to Death

9 David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said to them, As Yahweh lives, who has redeemed my soul out of all adversity, 10 when someone told me, ‘Behold, Saul is dead’, thinking to have brought good news, I took hold of him, and killed him in Ziklag, which was the reward I gave him for his news. 11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house on his bed, shall I not now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth? 12 David commanded his young men, and they killed them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up beside the pool in Hebron. But they took the head of Ishboseth, and buried it in the grave of Abner in Hebron.

CHAPTER 5 Jul. 20
David Anointed King of Israel

Then came all the tribes of Israel to David to Hebron, and spoke saying, Behold, we are your bone and your flesh. 2 In times past, when Saul was king over us, it was you who led out and brought in Israel. Yahweh said to you, ‘You shall be shepherd of My people Israel, and you shall be prince over Israel’. 3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a covenant with them in Hebron before Yahweh; and they anointed David king over Israel. 4 David was thirty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years. 5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months; and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty-three years over all Israel and Judah. 6 The king and his
men went to Jerusalem against the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land, who spoke to David saying, Unless you take away the blind and the lame, you shall not come in here; thinking, David can’t come in here. 7Nevertheless David took the stronghold of Zion; the same is the city of David. 8David said on that day, Whoever strikes the Jebusites, let him get up to the watercourse, and strike the lame and the blind, who are hated by David’s soul. Therefore they say, The blind and the lame can’t come into the house. 9David lived in the stronghold, and called it the city of David. David built around from Millo and inward. 10David grew greater and greater; for Yahweh, the God of Armies, was with him.

David Builds His House

11Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, carpenters and masons; and they built David a house. 12David perceived that Yahweh had established him king over Israel, and that He had exalted his kingdom for His people Israel’s sake. 13David took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he had come from Hebron; and there were more sons and daughters born to David. 14These are the names of those who were born to him in Jerusalem: Shammua, Shobab, Nathan, Solomon, 15Ibhar, Elisha, Nepheg, Japhia. 16Elishama, Eliada and Eliphelet. 17When the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David; and David heard of it, and went down to the stronghold. 18Now the Philistines had come and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim. 19David inquired of Yahweh, Shall I go up against the Philistines? Will You deliver them into my hand? Yahweh said to David, Go up; for I will certainly deliver the Philistines into your hand.

Victory against the Philistines

20David came to Baal Perazim, and David struck them there; and he said, Yahweh has broken my enemies before me, like the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place Baal Perazim. 21They left their images there; and David and his men took them away. 22The Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim. 23When David inquired of Yahweh, He said, You shall not go up. Circle around behind them, and attack them opposite the mulberry trees. 24It shall be, when you hear the sound of marching in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then you shall stir yourself up; for then Yahweh has gone out before you to strike the army of the Philistines. 25David did so, as Yahweh commanded him, and struck the Philistines from Geba until you come to Gezer.

CHAPTER 6 Jul. 21

Uzzah and the Ark of God

David again gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand. 2David arose, and went with all the people who were with him, from Baale Judah, to bring up from there the ark of God, which is called by the name, even the name of Yahweh of Armies who sits above the cherubim. 3They set the ark of God on a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in the hill: and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drove the new cart. 4They brought it out of the house of Abinadab which was in the hill, with the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark. 5David and all the house of Israel played before Yahweh with all kinds of instruments made of fir wood, and with harps, stringed instruments, tambourines, castanets and cymbals. 6When they came to the threshing floor of Nacon, Uzzah reached for the ark of God and took hold of it; for the cattle stumbled. 7The anger of Yahweh was kindled against Uzzah; and God struck him there for his error; and there he died by the ark of God. 8David was displeased, because Yahweh had broken forth on Uzzah; and he called that place Perez Uzzah, to this day. 9David was afraid of Yahweh that day; and he said, How can the ark of Yahweh come to me? 10So David would not move the ark of Yahweh to be with him in the city of David; but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite. 11The ark of Yahweh remained in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite three months: and Yahweh blessed Obed-Edom, and all his house. 12It was told king David saying, Yahweh has blessed the house of Obed-Edom and all that pertains to him, because of the ark of God.
The Ark Brought to the City of David

David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-Edom into the city of David with joy. 1It was so, that when those who bore the ark of Yahweh had gone six paces, he sacrificed an ox and a fattened calf. 14David danced before Yahweh with all his might; and David was clothed in a linen ephod. 15So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of Yahweh with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet. 16It was so, as the ark of Yahweh came into the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looked out at the window and saw king David leaping and dancing before Yahweh; and she despised him in her heart. 17They brought in the ark of Yahweh, and set it in its place, in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it; and David offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before Yahweh. 18When David had made an end of offering the burnt offering and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of Yahweh of Armies. 19He distributed to all the people, even throughout the whole multitude of Israel, both to men and women, to each one a portion of bread, dates and raisins. So all the people departed each one to his house. 20Then David returned to bless his household.

Michal Goes to Meet David

Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious the king of Israel was today, who uncovered himself today in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovers himself! 21David said to Michal, It was in the eyes of Yahweh, who chose me before your father and before all his house, to appoint me prince over the people of Yahweh, over Israel. Therefore will I celebrate in the eyes of Yahweh. 22I will be yet more vile than this, and will be base in my own eyes. But of the handmaids of whom you have spoken, they shall honour me. 23Michal the daughter of Saul had no child to the day of her death.

CHAPTER 7 Jul. 22

God's Promise to David

It happened, when the king lived in his house, and Yahweh had given him rest from all his enemies all around, 2that the king said to Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in a house of cedar, but the ark of God dwells within curtains. 3Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is in your heart; for Yahweh is with you. 4It happened the same night, that the word of Yahweh came to Nathan saying, 5Go and tell My servant David, 'Thus says Yahweh, Shall you build Me a house for Me to dwell in? 6For I have not lived in a house since the day that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have moved around in a tent and in a tabernacle. 7In all places in which I have walked with all the children of Israel, did I say a word to any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to be shepherd of My people Israel, saying, 'Why have you not built Me a house of cedar?' 9Now therefore you shall tell My servant David, 'Thus says Yahweh, I took you from the sheep pen, that you should be prince over My people, over Israel. 9I have been with you wherever you went, and have cut off all your enemies from before you. I will make you a great name, like the name of the great ones who are in the earth. 10I will appoint a place for My people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in their own place, and be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as at the first, 11and as from the day that I commanded judges to be over My people Israel. I will cause you to rest from all your enemies. Moreover Yahweh tells you that Yahweh will make you a house. 12When your days are fulfilled, and you shall sleep with your fathers, I will set up your seed after you, who shall proceed out of your body, and I will establish his kingdom. 13He shall build a house for My name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom forever. 14I will be his father, and he shall be My son. If he commits iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men; 15but My loving kindness shall not depart from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before you. 16Your house and your kingdom shall be established forever before you. Your throne shall be established forever’.

According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so Nathan spoke to David.

David's Prayer to God
18Then David the king went in and sat before Yahweh; and he said, Who am I, Lord Yahweh, and what is my house, that You have brought me thus far? 19This was yet a small thing in Your eyes, Lord Yahweh; but You have spoken also of Your servant’s house for a great while to come; this is not the way of men, Lord Yahweh! 20What more can David say to You? For You know Your servant, Lord Yahweh. 21For Your word’s sake, and according to Your own heart, You have worked all this greatness, to make Your servant know it. 22Therefore You are great, Yahweh God. For there is none like You, neither is there any God besides You, according to all that we have heard with our ears. 23What one nation in the earth is like Your people, even like Israel, whom God went to redeem to Himself for a people, and to make Himself a name, and to do great things for You, and awesome things for Your land, before Your people, whom You redeemed to yourself out of Egypt, from the nations and their gods? 24You established for Yourself Your people Israel to be a people to You for ever; and You, Yahweh, became their God. 25Now, Yahweh God, the word that You have spoken concerning Your servant, and concerning his house, confirm it for ever, and do as You have spoken. 26Let Your name be magnified for ever, saying, ‘Yahweh of Armies is God over Israel; and the house of Your servant David shall be established before You’. 27For You, Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, have revealed to Your servant saying, ‘I will build you a house’. Therefore Your servant has found in his heart to pray this prayer to You. 28Now, O Lord Yahweh, You are God, and Your words are truth, and You have promised this good thing to Your servant. 29Now therefore let it please You to bless the house of Your servant, that it may continue for ever before You; for You, Lord Yahweh, have spoken it. Let the house of Your servant be blessed for ever with Your blessing.

CHAPTER 8 Jul. 23
God Gives David Many Victories

After this it happened that David struck the Philistines and subdued them: and David took the bridle of the mother city out of the hand of the Philistines. 2He struck Moab, and measured them with the line, making them to lie down on the ground; and he measured two lines to put to death, and one full line to keep alive. The Moabites became servants to David, and brought tribute. 3David struck also Hadadezer the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his dominion at the River. 4David took from him one thousand seven hundred horsemen and twenty thousand footmen: and David hamstrung all the chariot horses, but reserved of them for one hundred chariots. 5When the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadadezer king of Zoba, David struck of the Syrians twenty two thousand men. 6Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus; and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought tribute. Yahweh gave victory to David wherever he went. 7David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem. 8From Betah and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass. 9When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had struck all the army of Hadadezer, 10then Toi sent Joram his son to king David, to greet him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer and struck him: for Hadadezer had wars with Toi. Joram brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass:

Spoils of War Dedicated to God

11King David also dedicated these to Yahweh, with the silver and gold that he dedicated of all the nations which he subdued; 12of Syria, Moab, the children of Ammon, the Philistines and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobah. 13David made himself a name when he returned from smiting the Syrians in the Valley of Salt, even eighteen thousand men. 14He put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garrisons, and all the Edomites became servants to David. Yahweh gave victory to David wherever he went. 15David reigned over all Israel; and David executed justice and righteousness to all his people. 16Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the army; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder; 17and Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, were priests; and Seraiah was scribe; 18and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David’s sons were chief ministers.

CHAPTER 9 Jul. 23
Jonathan's Son

David said, Is there yet any who is left of the house of Saul, that I may show him kindness for Jonathan’s sake? 2There was of the house of Saul a servant whose name was Ziba, and they called him to David; and the king said to him, Are you Ziba? He said, Your servant is he. 3The king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may show the kindness of God to him? Ziba said to the king, Jonathan has yet a son, who is lame of his feet. 4The king said to him, Where is he? Ziba said to the king, Behold, he is in the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, in Lo Debar. 5Then king David sent, and fetched him out of the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, from Lo Debar. 6Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, came to David, and fell on his face, and showed respect. David said, Mephibosheth. He answered, Behold, your servant! 7David said to him, Don’t be afraid; for I will surely show you kindness for Jonathan your father’s sake, and will restore to you all the land of Saul your father. You shall eat bread at my table continually. 8He bowed down, and said, What is your servant, that you should look on such a dead dog as I am?

David Shows Grace to Mephibosheth

9Then the king called to Ziba, Saul’s servant, and said to him, All that pertained to Saul and to all his house have I given to your master’s son. 10You shall till the land for him, you, and your sons, and your servants; and you shall bring in the harvest, that your master’s son may have bread to eat: but Mephibosheth your master’s son shall eat bread always at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons and twenty servants. 11Then Ziba said to the king, According to all that my lord the king commands his servant, so your servant will do. So Mephibosheth ate at the king’s table, like one of the king’s sons. 12Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name was Mica. All that lived in the house of Ziba were servants to Mephibosheth. 13So Mephibosheth lived in Jerusalem; for he ate continually at the king’s table. He was lame in both his feet.

CHAPTER 10 Jul. 24
The Ammonites Spurn David's Friendship

It happened after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his place. 2David said, I will show kindness to Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father showed kindness to me. So David sent by his servants to comfort him concerning his father. David’s servants came into the land of the children of Ammon. 3But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun their lord, Do you think that David honours your father, in that he has sent comforters to you? Hasn’t David sent his servants to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it? 4So Hanun took David’s servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away. 5When they told it to David, he sent to meet them; for the men were greatly ashamed. The king said, Wait at Jericho until your beards have grown, and then return. 6When the children of Ammon saw that they were become odious to David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth Rehob, and the Syrians of Zobah, twenty thousand footmen, and the king of Maacah with one thousand men, and the men of Tob with twelve thousand men. 7When David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the army of the mighty men. 8The children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at the entrance of the gate: and the Syrians of Zobah and of Rehob, and the men of Tob and Maacah, were by themselves in the field.

The Syrians and Ammonites Defeated

9Now when Joab saw that the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians. 10The rest of the people he committed into the hand of Abishai his brother; and he put them in array against the children of Ammon. 11He said, If the Syrians are too strong for me, then you shall help me; but if the children of Ammon are too strong for you, then I will come and help you. 12Be courageous, and let us be strong for our people, and for the cities of our God; and Yahweh do that which seems good to Him. 13So Joab and the people who were with him drew near to the battle against the Syrians: and they fled before him. 14When the children of
Ammon saw that the Syrians had fled, they likewise fled before Abishai, and entered into the city. Then Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem. 15 When the Syrians saw that they were defeated by Israel, they gathered themselves together. 16 Hadadezer sent, and brought out the Syrians who were beyond the River: and they came to Helam, with Shobach the captain of the army of Hadadezer at their head. 17 It was told David; and he gathered all Israel together, and passed over the Jordan, and came to Helam. The Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him. 18 The Syrians fled before Israel; and David killed of the Syrians seven hundred charioteers and forty thousand horsemen, and struck Shobach the captain of their army, so that he died there. 19 When all the kings who were servants to Hadadezer saw that they were defeated before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them. So the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAPTER 11 Jul. 25
David and Bathsheba

It happened, at the return of the year, at the time when kings go out to battle, that David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah. But David stayed at Jerusalem. 2 It happened at evening, that David arose from off his bed, and walked on the roof of the king’s house: and from the roof he saw a woman bathing; and the woman was very beautiful to look on. 3 David sent and inquired after the woman. One said, Isn’t this Bathsheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite? 4 David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in to him, and he lay with her (for she was purified from her uncleanness); and she returned to her house. 5 The woman conceived; and she sent and told David, and said, I am with child. 6 David sent to Joab, Send me Uriah the Hittite. Joab sent Uriah to David. 7 When Uriah had come to him, David asked of him how Joab did, and how the people fared, and how the war prospered. 8 David said to Uriah, Go down to your house, and wash your feet. Uriah departed out of the king’s house, and a gift from the king was sent after him. 9 But Uriah slept at the door of the king’s house with all the servants of his lord, and didn’t go down to his house. 10 When they had told David, saying, Uriah didn’t go down to his house, David said to Uriah, Haven’t you come from a journey? Why didn’t you go down to your house? 11 Uriah said to David, The ark, Israel, and Judah, are staying in tents; and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord, are encamped in the open field. Shall I then go into my house to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? As you live, and as your soul lives, I will not do this thing!

Death of Uriah the Hittite

12 David said to Uriah, Stay here today also, and tomorrow I will let you depart. So Uriah stayed at Jerusalem that day, and the next day. 13 When David had called him, he ate and drink before him; and he made him drunk. At evening, he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but didn’t go down to his house. 14 It happened in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah. 15 He wrote in the letter saying, Send Uriah to the forefront of the hottest battle, and retreat from him, that he may be struck, and die. 16 It happened, when Joab kept watch on the city, that he assigned Uriah to the place where he knew that valiant men were. 17 The men of the city went out, and fought with Joab. Some of the people fell, even of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also. 18 Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war; 19 and he commanded the messenger saying, When you have finished telling all the things concerning the war to the king, 20 it shall be that, if the king’s wrath arise, and he asks you, ‘Why did you go so near to the city to fight? Didn’t you know that they would shoot from the wall? 21 who struck Abimelech the son of Jerubbesheth? Didn’t a woman cast an upper millstone on him from the wall, so that he died at Thebez? Why did you go so near the wall?’ then you shall say, ‘Your servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also’. 22 So the messenger went, and came and showed David all that Joab had sent him for. 23 The messenger said to David, The men prevailed against us, and came out to us into the field, and we were on them even to the entrance of the gate. 24 The shooters shot at your servants from off the wall; and some of the king’s servants are dead, and your servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also. 25 Then David said to the messenger, Thus you shall tell Joab, ‘Don’t let this thing displease you, for the sword devours one as well as another. Make your battle stronger against the city, and overthrow it’. 
Encourage him. 

When the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she made lamentation for her husband. 

When the mourning was past, David sent and took her home to his house, and she became his wife, and bore him a son. But the thing that David had done displeased Yahweh.

CHAPTER 12 Jul. 26

Nathan Confronts David

Yahweh sent Nathan to David. He came to him, and said to him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor. The rich man had very many flocks and herds, but the poor man had nothing, except one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and raised. It grew up together with him, and with his children. It ate of his own food, drank of his own cup, lay in his bosom, and was to him like a daughter. A traveller came to the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man who had come to him, but took the poor man’s lamb, and dressed it for the man who had come to him. David’s anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As Yahweh lives, the man who has done this is worthy to die! He shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity!

Nathan said to David, You are the man. This is what Yahweh, the God of Israel, says: ‘I anointed you king over Israel, and I delivered you out of the hand of Saul. I gave you your master’s house, and your master’s wives into your bosom, and gave you the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that would have been too little, I would have added to you many more such things. Why have you despised the word of Yahweh, to do that which is evil in His sight? You have struck Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and have taken his wife to be your wife, and have slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon. Now therefore the sword will never depart from your house, because you have despised Me, and have taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be your wife.

This is what Yahweh says: ‘Behold, I will raise up evil against you out of your own house; and I will take your wives before your eyes, and give them to your neighbour, and he will lie with your wives in the sight of this sun.

David Acknowledges His Sin

David said to Nathan, I have sinned against Yahweh. Nathan said to David, Yahweh also has put away your sin. You will not die. However, because by this deed you have given great occasion to Yahweh’s enemies to blaspheme, the child also who is born to you shall surely die. Nathan departed to his house. Yahweh struck the child that Uriah’s wife bore to David, and it was very sick.

David therefore begged God for the child; and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night on the earth. The elders of his house arose beside him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them. It happened on the seventh day, that the child died. The servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead; for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spoke to him, and he didn’t listen to our voice. How will he then harm himself, if we tell him that the child is dead? But when David saw that his servants were whispering together, David perceived that the child was dead; and David said to his servants, Is the child dead? They said, He is dead. Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his clothing; and he came into the house of Yahweh, and worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he ate. Then his servants said to him, What is this that you have done? You fasted and wept for the child while he was alive; but when the child was dead, you rose up and ate bread. He said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept; for I said, ‘Who knows whether Yahweh will not be gracious to me, that the child may live?’.

Birth of Solomon

David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in to her, and lay with her. She bore a son, and he called his name Solomon. Yahweh loved him; and He sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and he named him Jedidiah, for Yahweh’s sake. Now Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of
Ammon, and took the royal city. 27Joab sent messengers to David and said, I have fought against Rabbah. Yes, I have taken the city of waters. 28Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city and take it; lest I take the city, and it be called after my name. 29David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it and took it. 30He took the crown of their king from off his head; and its weight was a talent of gold, and in it were precious stones; and it was set on David's head. He brought out the spoil of the city, exceeding much. 31He brought out the people who were therein, and put them under saws, and under iron picks, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brick kiln: and he did so to all the cities of the children of Ammon. David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 13 Jul. 27

Amnon and Tamar

It happened after this, that Absalom the son of David had a beautiful sister, whose name was Tamar; and Amnon the son of David loved her. 2Amnon was so troubled that he fell sick because of his sister Tamar; for she was a virgin; and it seemed hard to Amnon to do anything to her. 3But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab, the son of Shimeah, David’s brother; and Jonadab was a very subtle man. 4He said to him, Why, son of the king, are you so sad from day to day? Won’t you tell me? Amnon said to him, I love Tamar, my brother Absalom’s sister. 5Jonadab said to him, Lie down on your bed, and pretend to be sick. When your father comes to see you, tell him, ‘Please let my sister Tamar come and give me bread to eat, and dress the food in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it from her hand’. 6So Amnon lay down and faked being sick. When the king came to see him, Amnon said to the king, Please let my sister Tamar come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat from her hand.

Then David sent home to Tamar saying, Go now to your brother Amnon’s house, and prepare food for him. 8So Tamar went to her brother Amnon’s house; and he was laid down. She took dough, kneaded it, made cakes in his sight, and baked the cakes. 9She took the pan, and poured them out before him; but he refused to eat. Amnon said to her, Have all men leave me. Every man went out from him. 10Amnon said to Tamar, Bring the food into the inner room, that I may eat from your hand. Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the inner room to Amnon her brother. 11When she had brought them near to him to eat, he took hold of her, and said to her, Come, lie with me, my sister! 12She answered him, No, my brother, do not force me! For no such thing ought to be done in Israel. Don’t you do this folly. 13I, to where would I carry my shame? And as for you, you will be as one of the fools in Israel. Now therefore, please speak to the king; for he will not withhold me from you. 14However he would not listen to her voice; but being stronger than she, he forced her, and lay with her. 15Then Amnon hated her with exceeding great hatred; for the hatred with which he hated her was greater than the love with which he had loved her. Amnon said to her, Arise, be gone! 16She said to him, Not so, because this great wrong in sending me away is worse than the other that you did to me!

Tamar Sent Away

But he would not listen to her. 17Then he called his servant who ministered to him and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her. She had a garment of various colours on her; for with such robes were the king’s daughters who were virgins dressed. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her. 19Tamar put ashes on her head, and tore her garment of various colour that was on her; and she laid her hand on her head, and went her way, crying aloud as she went. 20Absalom her brother said to her, Has Amnon your brother been with you? But now hold your peace, my sister. He is your brother. Don’t take this thing to heart. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absalom’s house. 21But when king David heard of all these things, he was very angry. 22Absalom spoke to Amnon neither good nor bad; for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

Amnon Killed
It happened after two full years, that Absalom had sheep shearers in Baal Hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king’s sons. Absalom came to the king and said, See now, your servant has sheep shearers. Please let the king and his servants go with your servant. The king said to Absalom, No, my son, let us not all go, lest we be burdensome to you. He pressed him; however he would not go, but blessed him. Then Absalom said, If not, please let my brother Amnon go with us. The king said to him, Why should he go with you? But Absalom pressed him, and he let Amnon and all the king’s sons go with him. Absalom commanded his servants saying, Mark now, when Amnon’s heart is merry with wine; and when I tell you, ‘Strike Amnon’, then kill him. Don’t be afraid. Haven’t I commanded you? Be courageous, and be valiant! The servants of Absalom did to Amnon as Absalom had commanded. Then all the king’s sons arose, and every man got up on his mule, and fled. It happened, while they were in the way, that the news came to David, saying, Absalom has slain all the king’s sons, and there is not one of them left!

Absalom Flees

Then the king arose, and tore his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes torn. Jonadab the son of Shimeah, David’s brother, answered, Don’t let my lord suppose that they have killed all the young men the king’s sons; for Amnon only is dead; for by the appointment of Absalom this has been determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar. Now therefore don’t let my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the king’s sons are dead; for Amnon only is dead. But Absalom fled. The young man who kept the watch lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, many people were coming by the way of the hillside behind him. Jonadab said to the king, Behold, the king’s sons are coming! It is as your servant said. It happened, as soon as he had finished speaking, that behold, the king’s sons came, and lifted up their voice, and wept. The king also and all his servants wept bitterly. But Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years. King David longed to go forth to Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, since he was dead.
handmaid said, ‘I will now speak to the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his servant’. 16 For the king will hear, to deliver his servant out of the hand of the man who would destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God. 17 Then your handmaid said, ‘Please let the word of my lord the king bring rest; for as an angel of God, so is my lord the king to discern good and bad. May Yahweh your God be with you’. 18 Then the king answered the woman, Please don’t hide anything from me that I ask you. The woman said, Let my lord the king now speak. 19 The king said, Is the hand of Joab with you in all this?

Absalom Brought Back to Jerusalem

The woman answered, As your soul lives, my lord the king, no one can turn to the right hand or to the left from anything that my lord the king has spoken; for your servant Joab, he urged me, and he put all these words in the mouth of your handmaid; 20 to change the face of the matter has your servant Joab done this thing. My lord is wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are on the earth. 21 The king said to Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing. Go therefore, bring the young man Absalom back. 22 Joab fell to the ground on his face, showed respect, and blessed the king. Joab said, Today your servant knows that I have found grace in your sight, my lord o king, in that the king has performed the request of his servant. 23 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem. 24 The king said, Let him return to his own house, but let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and didn’t see the king’s face. 25 Now in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him. 26 When he cut the hair of his head (now it was at every year’s end that he cut it; because it was heavy on him, therefore he cut it); he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels, after the king’s weight. 27 To Absalom there were born three sons and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a beautiful appearance. 28 Absalom lived two full years in Jerusalem; and he didn’t see the king’s face. 29 Then Absalom sent for Joab, to send him to the king; but he would not come to him: and he sent again a second time, but he would not come. 30 Therefore he said to his servants, Behold, Joab’s field is near mine, and he has barley there. Go and set it on fire. Absalom’s servants set the field on fire. 31 Then Joab arose and came to Absalom to his house and said to him, Why have your servants set my field on fire? 32 Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent to you saying, ‘Come here, that I may send you to the king to say, Why have I come from Geshur? It would be better for me to be there still. Now therefore let me see the king’s face; and if there is iniquity in me, let him kill me’. 33 So Joab came to the king and told him; and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAPTER 15 Jul. 29

Absalom Wins the Hearts of the People

It happened after this, that Absalom prepared him a chariot and horses, and fifty men to run before him. 2 Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate. It was so, that whenever any man had a suit which should come to the king for judgement, then Absalom called to him and said. What city are you from? He said, Your servant is of one of the tribes of Israel. 3 Absalom said to him, Behold, your matters are good and right; but there is no man deputised by the king to hear you. 4 Absalom said moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that each man who has any suit or cause might come to me, and I would do him justice! 5 It was so, that when any man came near to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand and took hold of him and kissed him. 6 Absalom did this sort of thing to all Israel who came to the king for judgement. So Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel. 7 It happened at the end of forty years that Absalom said to the king, Please let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed to Yahweh, in Hebron. 8 For your servant vowed a vow while I stayed at Geshur in Syria saying, ‘If Yahweh shall indeed bring me again to Jerusalem, then I will serve Yahweh’. 9 The king said to him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron. 10 But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel saying, As soon as you hear the sound of the trumpet, then you shall say, ‘Absalom is king in Hebron’. 11 Two hundred men went with Absalom out of Jerusalem, who were invited and went in their innocence; and they didn’t know anything. 12 Absalom sent for
Ahithophel the Gilonite, David’s counsellor, from his city, even from Giloh, while he was offering the sacrifices. The conspiracy was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom. 13 A messenger came to David saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom. 14 David said to all his servants who were with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee; for else none of us shall escape from Absalom. Make speed to depart, lest he overtake us quickly and bring evil down upon us and strike the city with the edge of the sword. 15 The king’s servants said to the king, Behold, your servants are ready to do whatever my lord the king chooses.

David Flees Jerusalem

16 The king went forth, and all his household after him. The king left ten women, who were concubines, to keep the house. 17 The king went forth, and all the people after him; and they stayed in Beth Merhak. 18 All his servants passed on beside him; and all the Cherethites, the Pelethites and all the Gittites, six hundred men who came after him from Gath, passed on before the king. 19 Then the king said to Ittai the Gittite, Why do you also go with us? Return, and stay with the king; for you are a foreigner, and also an exile. Return to your own place. 20 Whereas you came but yesterday, should I this day make you go up and down with us, since I go where I may? Return, and take back your brothers. Mercy and truth be with you. 21 Ittai answered the king and said, As Yahweh lives, and as my lord the king lives, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether for death or for life, even there also will your servant be. 22 David said to Ittai, Go and pass over. Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones who were with him. 23 All the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over the king also himself passed over the brook Kidron, and all the people passed over towards the way of the wilderness. 24 The king said to Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city. If I find grace in the eyes of Yahweh, He will bring me again, and show me both it, and His dwelling place; 25 but if He say thus, ‘I have no delight in you;’ behold, here am I. Let Him do to me as seems good to Him.

Zadok Sent Back to Jerusalem

27 The king said also to Zadok the priest, Aren’t you a seer? Return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz your son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar. 28 Behold, I will stay at the fords of the wilderness until word comes from you to inform me. 29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem; and they stayed there. 30 David went up by the ascent of the Mount of Olives, and wept as he went up; and he had his head covered, and went barefoot: and all the people who were with him covered each man his head; so they went up, weeping as they went up. 31 Someone told David saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. David said, Yahweh, please turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness. 32 It happened that when David had come to the top, where God was worshipped, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him with his coat torn, and earth on his head. 33 David said to him, If you pass on with me, then you will be a burden to me; 34 but if you return to the city and tell Absalom, ‘I will be your servant, O king. As I have been your father’s servant in time past, so will I now be your servant; then you will defeat for me the counsel of Ahithophel’. 35 Don’t you have Zadok and Abiathar the priests there with you? Therefore it shall be, that whatever thing you shall hear out of the king’s house, you shall tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests. 36 Behold, they have there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz, Zadok’s son, and Jonathan, Abiathar’s son; and by them you shall send to me everything that you shall hear. 37 So Hushai, David’s friend, came into the city; and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 16 Jul. 30

Ziba Meets David

When David was a little past the top, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of donkeys saddled, and on them two hundred loaves of bread, one hundred clusters of raisins, one hundred summer fruits and a skin of wine. 2 The king said to Ziba, What do you mean by these?
Ziba said, The donkeys are for the king’s household to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, that such as are faint in the wilderness may drink. 3 The king said, Where is your master’s son? Ziba said to the king, Behold, he is staying in Jerusalem; for he said, ‘Today the house of Israel will restore me the kingdom of my father’. 4 Then the king said to Ziba, Behold, all that pertains to Mephibosheth is yours. Ziba said, I do obeisance. Let me find grace in your sight, my lord, O king.

Shimei Curses David

5 When king David came to Bahurim, behold, a man of the family of the house of Saul came out, whose name was Shimei the son of Gera. He came out and cursed continually as he came. 6 He cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David; and all the people and all the mighty men were on his right hand and on his left. 7 Shimei said when he cursed, Be gone, be gone, you man of blood, and base fellow! 8 Yahweh has returned on you all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose place you have reigned! Yahweh has delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom your son! Behold, you are caught by your own sinfulness, because you are a man of blood!

9 Then Abishai the son of Zeruiah said to the king, Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? Please let me go over and take off his head. 10 The king said, What have I to do with you, you sons of Zeruiah? Because he curses, and because Yahweh has said to him, ‘Curse David’, who then shall say, ‘Why have you done so?’. 11 David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, who came forth from my bowels, seeks my life. How much more this Benjamite, now? Leave him alone, and let him curse; for Yahweh has invited him. 12 It may be that Yahweh will look on the wrong done to me, and that Yahweh will repay me good for the cursing of me today. 13 So David and his men went by the way; and Shimei went along on the hillside opposite him, and cursed as he went, threw stones at him, and threw dust.

14 The king, and all the people who were with him, became weary; and he refreshed himself there.

Absalom and Ahithophel

15 Absalom, and all the people, the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him. 16 It happened, when Hushai the Archite, David’s friend, had come to Absalom, that Hushai said to Absalom, Long live the king! Long live the king! 17 Absalom said to Hushai, Is this your kindness to your friend? Why didn’t you go with your friend? 18 Hushai said to Absalom, No; but whoever Yahweh and this people, and all the men of Israel have chosen, his will I be, and with him I will stay. 19 Again, whom should I serve? Shouldn’t I serve in the presence of his son? As I have served in your father’s presence, so will I be in your presence. 20 Then Absalom said to Ahithophel, Give your counsel what we shall do. 21 Ahithophel said to Absalom, Go in to your father’s concubines, that he has left to keep the house. Then all Israel will hear that you are abhorred by your father. Then the hands of all who are with you will be strong. 22 So they spread Absalom a tent on the top of the house; and Absalom went in to his father’s concubines in the sight of all Israel. 23 The counsel of Ahithophel, which he gave in those days, was as if a man inquired at the oracle of God: so was all the counsel of Ahithophel both with David and with Absalom.

CHAPTER 17 Jul. 31
Absalom Accepts Hushai’s Counsel

Moreover Ahithophel said to Absalom, Let me now choose twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David tonight. 2 I will come on him while he is weary and exhausted, and will make him afraid. All the people who are with him shall flee. I will strike the king only; 3 and I will bring back all the people to you. The man whom you seek is as if all returned; and so all the people shall be in peace. 4 The saying pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel. 5 Then Absalom said, Now call Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise what he says. 6 When Hushai had come to Absalom, Absalom spoke to him saying, Ahithophel has spoken like this. Shall we do what he says? If not, speak up. 7 Hushai said to Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel has given is not good at this time. 8 Hushai said moreover, You know your father and his men, that they are mighty men, and they are bitter in their minds, like a bear robbed of her cubs in the field. Your father is a man of war, and will not lodge with
the people. Behold, he is now hidden in some pit, or in some other place. It will happen, when some of them have fallen at the first, that whoever hears it will say, ‘There is a slaughter among the people who follow Absalom!’

Even he who is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, will utterly melt; for all Israel knows that your father is a mighty man, and those who are with him are valiant men. But I advise that all Israel be gathered together to you, from Dan even to Beersheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude; and that you go to battle in your own person. So shall we come on him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light on him as the dew falls on the ground; and of him and of all the men who are with him we will not leave so much as one. Moreover, if he be gone into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there isn’t one small stone found there. Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel. For Yahweh had ordained to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that Yahweh might bring evil on Absalom. Then Hushai said to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Ahithophel counselled Absalom and the elders of Israel that way; and I have counselled this way. Now therefore send quickly and tell David saying, ‘Don’t lodge this night at the fords of the wilderness, but by all means pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people who are with him’.

Warning Sent to David

Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz were staying by En Rogel; and a female servant used to go and tell them; and they went and told king David. For they didn’t want to be seen to come into the city. But a boy saw them, and told Absalom. Then they both went away quickly, and came to the house of a man in Bahurim, who had a well in his court; and they went down there. The woman took and spread the covering over the well’s mouth, and spread out bruised grain on it; and nothing was known. Absalom’s servants came to the woman to the house; and they said, Where are Ahimaaz and Jonathan? The woman said to them, They have gone over the brook of water. When they had sought and could not find them, they returned to Jerusalem. It happened, after they had departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David; and they said to David, Arise and pass quickly over the water; for thus has Ahithophel counselled against you. Then David arose, and all the people who were with him, and they passed over the Jordan. By the morning light there lacked not one of them who had not gone over the Jordan. When Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his donkey, and arose, and went home, to his city, and set his house in order, and hanged himself; and he died, and was buried in the tomb of his father. Then David came to Mahanaim. Absalom passed over the Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him. Absalom set Amasa over the army instead of Joab. Now Amasa was the son of a man, whose name was Ithra the Israelite, who went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Joab’s mother. Israel and Absalom encamped in the land of Gilead. It happened, when David had come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim, brought beds, basins, earthen vessels, wheat, barley, meal, parched grain, beans, lentils, roasted grain, honey, butter, sheep, and cheese of the herd, for David, and for the people who were with him, to eat; for they said, The people are hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness.

CHAPTER 18 Aug. 1

David’s Plea for Absalom

David numbered the people who were with him, and set over them captains over thousands and captains over hundreds. David sent forth the people, a third part under the hand of Joab, a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab’s brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite. The king said to the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also. But the people said, You shall not go forth; for if we flee away, they will not care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us. But you are worth ten thousand of us. Therefore now it’s better that you are ready to help us from out of the city. The king said to them, I will do what seems best to you. The king stood beside the gate, and all the people went out by hundreds and by thousands. The king commanded Joab, Abishai and Ittai, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, even with Absalom. All
the people heard when the king commanded all the captains concerning Absalom. So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battle was in the forest of Ephraim. The people of Israel were struck there before the servants of David, and there was a great slaughter there that day of twenty thousand men. For the battle was there spread over the surface of all the country; and the forest devoured more people that day than the sword devoured. Absalom happened to meet the servants of David. Absalom was riding on his mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, so that he was taken up between the sky and earth; and the mule that was under him went on. A certain man saw it and informed Joab and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanging in an oak. Joab said to the man who told him, Behold, you saw it, and why didn’t you strike him there to the ground? I would have given you ten pieces of silver, and a belt. The man said to Joab, Though I should receive a thousand pieces of silver in my hand, I still wouldn’t put forth my hand against the king’s son; for in our hearing the king commanded you and Abishai and Ittai saying, ‘Beware that none touch the young man Absalom’. Otherwise if I had dealt falsely against his life (and there is no matter hidden from the king), then you yourself would have set yourself against me.

Death of Absalom

Then Joab said, I’m not going to wait like this with you. He took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet alive in the midst of the oak. Ten young men who bore Joab’s armour surrounded and struck Absalom, and killed him. Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel; for Joab held back the people. They took Absalom, and cast him into the great pit in the forest, and raised over him a very great heap of stones. Then all Israel fled everyone to his tent.

David Mourns the Death of Absalom

Now David was sitting between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof of the gate to the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, a man running alone. The watchman cried, and told the king. The king said, If he is alone, there is news in his mouth. He came closer and closer. The watchman said, I think the running of the first one is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. The king said, He is a good man, and comes with good news. Ahimaaz called and said to the king, All is well. He bowed himself before the king with his face to the earth and said, Blessed is Yahweh your God, who has delivered up the men who lifted up their hand against my lord the king! The king said, Is it well with the young man Absalom? Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the king’s servant, even me your servant, I saw a great tumult, but I don’t know what it was. The king said, Turn aside, and stand here. He turned aside, and stood still. Behold, the Cushite came. The Cushite said, News for my lord the king; for Yahweh has avenged you this day of all those who rose up against you. The king said to the Cushite, Is it well with the young man Absalom? The Cushite answered, May the enemies of my lord the king, and all who rise up against you to do you harm, be as that young man is. The king was much moved, and went up to the room over the gate, and wept. As he went, he said, My son Absalom! My son, my son Absalom! I wish I had died for you, Absalom, my son, my son!
Joab Remonstrates with David

It was told Joab, Behold, the king weeps and mourns for Absalom. 2The victory that day was turned into mourning to all the people; for the people heard it said that day, The king grieves for his son. 3The people spoke against the city that day, as people who are ashamed steal away when they flee in battle. 4The king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, My son Absalom, Absalom, my son, my son! 5Joab came into the house to the king and said, You have shamed this day the faces of all your servants, who this day have saved your life, and the lives of your sons and of your daughters, and the lives of your wives, and the lives of your concubines; 6in that you love those who hate you, and hate those who love you. For you have declared this day, that princes and servants are nothing to you. For today I perceive that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it would have pleased you. 7Now therefore arise, go out, and speak to the heart of your servants; for I swear by Yahweh, if you don’t go out, not a man will stay with you this night. That would be worse for you than all the evil that has happened to you from your youth until now. 8Then the king arose, and sat in the gate. They told all the people saying, Behold, the king is sitting in the gate. All the people came before the king. Now Israel had fled every man to his tent.

Shimei Pardoned

15So the king returned, and came to the Jordan. Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to bring the king over the Jordan. 16Shimei the son of Gera, the Benjamite, who was of Bahurim, hurried and came down with the men of Judah to meet king David. 17There were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went through the Jordan in the presence of the king. 18A ferry boat went to bring over the king’s household, and to do what he thought good. Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, when he had come over the Jordan. 19He said to the king, Don’t let my lord impute iniquity to me, nor remember that which your servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart. 20For your servant knows that I have sinned. Therefore behold, I have come this day the first of all the house of Joseph to go down to meet my lord the king. 21But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered, Shall Shimei not be put to death for this, because he cursed Yahweh’s anointed? 22David said, What have I to do with you, you sons of Zeruiah, that you should this day be adversaries to me? Shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? For don’t I know that I am this day king over Israel? 23The king said to Shimei, You shall not die. The king swore to him.

Mephibosheth Seeks Pardon

24Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king; and he had neither groomed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came home in peace. 25It happened, when he had come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said to him, Why didn’t you go with me, Mephibosheth? 26He answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me. For your servant said, I will saddle me a donkey that I may ride thereon, and go with the king; because your servant is lame. 27He has slandered your servant to my lord the king; but my lord the king is as an angel of God. Do therefore what is good in your eyes. 28For all my father’s house were dead men before my lord the king; yet you set your servant among those who ate at your own
table. What right therefore have I yet that I should cry any more to the king? 29 The king said to him, Why do you speak any more of your matters? I say, you and Ziba divide the land. 30 Mephibosheth said to the king, Yes, let him take all, because my lord the king has come in peace to his own house. 31 Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim; and he went over the Jordan with the king, to conduct him over the Jordan. 32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even eighty years old: and he had provided the king with sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim; for he was a very great man. 33 The king said to Barzillai, Come over with me, and I will sustain you with me in Jerusalem. 34 Barzillai said to the king, How many are the days of the years of my life, that I should go up with the king to Jerusalem? 35 I am this day eighty years old. Can I discern between good and bad? Can your servant taste what I eat or what I drink? Can I hear any more the voice of singing men and singing women? Why then should your servant be yet a burden to my lord the king? 36 Your servant would but just go over the Jordan with the king. Why should the king repay me with such a reward? 37 Please let your servant turn back again, that I may die in my own city, by the grave of my father and my mother. But behold, your servant Chimham; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good to you. 38 The king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good to you. Whatever you require of me, that I will do for you. 39 All the people went over the Jordan, and the king went over. Then the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned to his own place. 40 So the king went over to Gilgal, and Chimham went over with him. All the people of Judah brought the king over, and also half the people of Israel. 41 Behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said to the king, Why have our brothers the men of Judah stolen you away, and brought the king and his household, over the Jordan, and all David's men with him? 42 All the men of Judah answered the men of Israel and said, Because the king is a close relative to us. Why then are you angry about this matter? Have we eaten at all at the king’s cost? Or has he given us any gift? 43 The words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

CHAPTER 20  Aug. 3
Sheba's Rebellion

There happened to be there a base fellow, whose name was Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite: and he blew the trumpet and said, We have no portion in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse. Every man to his tents, Israel! So all the men of Israel changed from following David, and followed Sheba the son of Bichri; but the men of Judah joined with their king, from the Jordan even to Jerusalem. David came to his house at Jerusalem; and the king took the ten women his concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in custody, and provided them with sustenance, but didn’t go in to them. So they were shut up to the day of their death, living in widowhood. Then the king said to Amasa, Call me the men of Judah together within three days, and be here present. 5 Amasa went to call the men of Judah together; but he stayed longer than the set time which he had appointed him. 6 David said to Abishai, Now Sheba the son of Bichri will do us more harm than Absalom did. Take your lord’s servants, and pursue after him, otherwise he will get himself fortified cities, and escape out of our sight.

Joab Kills Amasa

7 There went out after him Joab’s men, and the Cherethites, the Pelethites and all the mighty men; and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri. 8 When they were at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa came to meet them. Joab was clothed in his battledress that he had put on, and on it was a sash with a sword fastened on his waist in its sheath; and as he went forth it fell out. 9 Joab said to Amasa, Is it well with you, my brother? Joab took Amasa by the beard with his right hand to kiss him. 10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joab’s hand. So he struck him with it in the body, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and didn’t strike him again; and he died. Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri. 11 There stood by him one of Joab’s young men and said, He who favours Joab, and he who is for David, let him follow Joab! 12 Amasa lay wallowing in his blood in the midst of the highway. When the man saw that all the people
stood still, he carried Amasa out of the highway into the field, and cast a garment over him, when he saw that everybody who came by him stood still.

Sheba Killed

13When he was removed out of the highway, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri. 14He went through all the tribes of Israel to Abel, and to Beth Maacah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him. 15They came and besieged him in Abel of Beth Maacah, and they cast up a mound against the city, and it stood against the rampart; and all the people who were with Joab battered at the wall, in order to throw it down. 16Then a wise woman cried out of the city, Hear, hear! Please say to Joab, ‘Come near here, that I may speak with you’. 17He came near to her; and the woman said, Are you Joab? He answered, I am. Then she said to him, Hear the words of your handmaid. He answered, I do hear. 18Then she spoke saying, They used to say in old times, ‘They shall surely as counsel at Abel’; and so they resolved things. 19I am among those who are peaceable and faithful in Israel. You seek to destroy a city and a mother in Israel. Why will you swallow up the inheritance of Yahweh? 20Joab answered, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy. 21The matter is not so. But a man of the hill country of Ephraim, Sheba the son of Bichri by name, has lifted up his hand against the king, even against David. Deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. The woman said to Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to you over the wall. 22Then the woman went to all the people in her wisdom. They cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and threw it out to Joab. He blew the trumpet, and they were dispersed from the city, each man to his tent. Joab returned to Jerusalem to the king.

CHAPTER 21 Aug. 3

David Atones for Saul's Bloodshed

There was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year; and David sought the face of Yahweh. Yahweh said, There is bloodguilt on Saul and on his house, because he put to death the Gibeonites. 2The king called the Gibeonites and said to them (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites; and the children of Israel had sworn to them: and Saul sought to kill them in his zeal for the children of Israel and Judah); 3and David said to the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? And with what shall I make atonement, that you may bless the inheritance of Yahweh? 4The Gibeonites said to him, It is no matter of silver or gold between us and Saul, or his house; neither is it for us to put any man to death in Israel. He said, Whatever you say, that will I do for you. 5They said to the king, The man who consumed us, and who devised against us, that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the borders of Israel, 6let seven men of his sons be delivered to us, and we will hang them in the mountain before Yahweh, and all seven of them fall together. They were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first days, at the beginning of barley harvest. 7Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her on the rock, from the beginning of harvest until water was poured on them from the sky. She allowed neither the birds of the sky to rest on them by day, nor the animals of the field by night. 8It was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul, had done. 9David went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of Jabesh Gilead, who had stolen them from the public square of Beth Shan, where the Philistines had hanged them, in the day that the Philistines killed Saul in Gilboa; 10and he brought up from there the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son: and they gathered the bones of those who were
hanged. 14They buried the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son in the country of Benjamin in Zela, in the tomb of Kish his father: and they performed all that the king commanded. After that God responded to the prayer for the land.

War against the Philistines

15The Philistines had war again with Israel; and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines. David grew faint; 16and Ishbibenob, who was of the sons of the giant, the weight of whose spear was three hundred shekels of brass in weight, he being armed with a new sword, was about to have slain David. 17But Abishai the son of Zeruiah helped him, and struck the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David spake to him saying, You shall go no more out with us to battle, that you don’t quench the lamp of Israel.

18It came to pass after this, that there was again war with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbecai the Hushathite killed Saph, who was of the sons of the giant. 19There was again war with the Philistines at Gob; and Elhanan the son of Jaareoregim the Bethlehemite killed Goliath the Gittite’s brother, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver’s beam.

20There was again war at Gath, where there was a man of great stature, who had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, twenty four in number; and he also was born to the giant. 21When he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimei, David’s brother, killed him. 22These four were born to the giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAPTER 22 Aug. 4
David's Song of Praise

David spoke to Yahweh the words of this song in the day that Yahweh delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul: 2and he said, Yahweh is my rock, my fortress, and my deliverer, even mine; 3God, my rock, in Him I will take refuge; my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge. My saviour, You save me from violence. 4I will call on Yahweh, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from my enemies. 5For the waves of death surrounded me. The floods of ungodliness made me afraid. 6The cords of Sheol were around me, the snares of death caught me. 7In my distress I called on Yahweh. Yes, I called to my God. He heard my voice out of His temple. My cry came into His ears. 8Then the earth shook and trembled. The foundations of heaven quaked and were shaken, because He was angry. 9Smoke went up out of His nostrils. Fire out of His mouth devoured. Coals were kindled by it. 10He bowed the heavens also, and came down. Thick darkness was under His feet. 11He rode on a cherub, and flew. Yes, He was seen on the wings of the wind. 12He made darkness pavilions around Himself; gathering of waters, and thick clouds of the skies. 13At the brightness before Him, coals of fire were kindled. 14Yahweh thundered from heaven, the Most High uttered His voice. 15He sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and confused them. 16Then the channels of the sea were exposed, the foundations of the world were laid bare by the rebuke of Yahweh, by the blast of the breath of His nostrils. 17He sent from on high and He took me, He drew me out of many waters. 18He delivered me from my strong enemy, from those who hated me, for they were too mighty for me. 19They came on me in the day of my calamity, but Yahweh was my support. 20He also brought me out into a large place. He delivered me, because He delighted in me. 21Yahweh rewarded me according to my righteousness, He rewarded me according to the cleanness of my hands. 22For I have kept the ways of Yahweh, and have not wickedly departed from my God. 23For all His ordinances were before me. As for His statutes, I did not depart from them. 24I was also perfect towards Him; I kept myself from my iniquity. 25Therefore Yahweh has rewarded me according to my righteousness, according to my cleanness in His eyesight. 26With the merciful You will show Yourself to have bowed the neck; with the perfect man You will show Yourself perfect. 27With the purified You will show Yourself pure, with the crooked You will show Yourself tortuous.

God's Way Is Perfect

28You will save the afflicted people, but Your eyes are on the proud, that You may bring them down. 29For You are my lamp, Yahweh. Yahweh will light up my darkness. 30For by You, I run against
a troop. By my God, I leap over a wall. 31 As for God, His way is perfect. The word of Yahweh is tested. He is a shield to all those who take refuge in Him. 32 For who is God, besides Yahweh? Who is a rock, besides our God? 33 God is my strong fortress. He makes my way perfect. 34 He makes His feet like hinds' feet, and sets me on my high places. 35 He teaches my hands to war, so that my arms bend a bow of brass. 36 You have also given me the shield of your salvation. Your gentleness has made me great. 37 You have enlarged my steps under me. My feet have not slipped. 38 I have pursued my enemies and destroyed them. I didn’t turn again until they were consumed. 39 I have consumed them, and struck them through, so that they can’t arise. Yes, they have fallen under my feet. 40 For You have armed me with strength for the battle. You have subdued under me those who rose up against me. 41 You have also made my enemies turn their backs to me, so that I might cut off those who hate me. 42 They looked, but there was none to save; even to Yahweh, but He didn’t answer them. 43 Then I beat them as small as the dust of the earth. I crushed them as the mire of the streets, and spread them abroad. 44 You also have delivered me from the strivings of my people. You have preserved me to be the head of the nations. A people whom I have not known will serve me. 45 The foreigners will submit themselves to me. As soon as they hear of me, they will obey me. 46 The foreigners will fade away, and will come trembling out of their hiding places. 47 Yahweh lives! Blessed be my rock! Exalted be God, the rock of my salvation, 48 even the God who executes vengeance for me, who brings down peoples under me, 49 who delivers from my enemies. Yes, You lift me up above those who rise up against me. You deliver me from the violent man. 50 Therefore I will give thanks to You, Yahweh, among the nations. I will sing praises to your name. 51 He gives great deliverance to His king, and shows grace to His anointed, to David and to his seed, for evermore.

CHAPTER 23 Aug. 5
David’s Last Words

Now these are the last words of David. David the son of Jesse says, the man who was raised on high says, the anointed of the God of Jacob, the sweet psalmist of Israel: 2 The Spirit of Yahweh spoke by me. His word was on my tongue. 3 The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spoke to me, ‘One who rules over men righteously, who rules in the fear of God, 4 shall be as the light of the morning, when the sun rises, a morning without clouds, when the tender grass springs out of the earth, like the clear shining after rain’. 5 Most certainly my house is not so with God, yet He has made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure, for it is all my salvation, and all my desire, although He doesn’t make it grow. 6 But all of the ungodly shall be as thorns to be thrust away, because they can’t be taken with the hand; 7 but the man who touches them must be filled with iron and the staff of a spear. They shall be utterly burned with fire in the same place.

David’s Mighty Men

8 These are the names of the mighty men whom David had: Josheb Basshebeth a Tahchemonite, chief of the captains; the same was Adino the Ezinite, who slew eight hundred at one time. 9 After him was Eleazar the son of Dodai the son of an Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines who were there gathered together to battle, and the men of Israel had fled away. 10 He arose, and struck the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand froze to the sword; and Yahweh worked a great victory that day; and the people returned after him only to take spoil. 11 After him was Shammah the son of Agee a Hararite. The Philistines were gathered together into a troop, where there was a plot of ground full of lentils; and the people fled from the Philistines. 12 But he stood in the midst of the plot and defended it, and killed the Philistines; and Yahweh worked a great victory. 13 Three of the thirty chief men went down, and came to David in the harvest time to the cave of Adullam; and the troop of the Philistines was encamped in the valley of Rephaim. 14 David was then in the stronghold; and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Bethlehem. 15 David longed and said, Oh that one would give me water to drink of the well of Bethlehem, which is by the gate! 16 The three mighty men broke through the army of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: but he would not drink of it, but poured it out to Yahweh. 17 He said, Be it far from me, Yahweh, that I should do this! Isn’t it the blood of the men who went in jeopardy of their lives? Therefore he would not drink it. The three mighty men did
these things. 18 Abishai, the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief of the three. He lifted up his spear against three hundred and killed them, and had a name among the three. 19 Wasn’t he the most honourable of the three? Therefore he was made their captain: however, he didn’t attain to the three. 20 Benaiha the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done mighty deeds, he killed the two sons of Ariel of Moab: he went down also and killed a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow. 22 He lifted up his spear against three hundred and killed them, and had a name among the three mighty men. He was more honourable than the thirty, but he didn’t attain to the three. David set him over his guard. 24 Asahel the brother of Joab was one of the thirty; Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem, 25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite, 26 Helez the Palite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Anathothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite, Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite, Heleb the son of Baanah the Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin, 28 Benaiha a Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of Gaash, 29 Abiathar the Arbathite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite, the sons of Jashen, Jonathan, Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Ararite, Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maacathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite, Hezro the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite, Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite, Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, armour bearers to Joab the son of Zeruiah, Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite, Uriah the Hittite: thirty-seven in all.

CHAPTER 24
David Numbers Israel and Judah

Again the anger of Yahweh was kindled against Israel, and He moved David against them saying, Go, number Israel and Judah. 2 The king said to Joab the captain of the army, who was with him, Now go back and forth through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beersheba, and number the people, that I may know the sum of the people. 3 Joab said to the king, Now may Yahweh your God add to the people, however many they may be, one hundred times; and may the eyes of my lord the king see it. But why does my lord the king delight in this thing? 4 Notwithstanding, the king’s word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the army. Joab and the captains of the army went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel. 5 They passed over the Jordan, and encamped in Aroer, on the right side of the city that is in the middle of the valley of Gad, and to Jazer: 6 then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim Hodshi; and they came to Dan Jaan, and around to Sidon, and came to the stronghold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites; and they went out to the south of Judah, at Beersheba. 8 So when they had gone back and forth through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days. 9 Joab delivered the sum of the numbering of the people to the king: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men who drew the sword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

David Begs God's Mercy

10 David’s heart struck him after that he had numbered the people. David said to Yahweh, I have sinned greatly in that which I have done. But now, Yahweh, put away, I beg you, the iniquity of Your servant; for I have done very foolishly. 11 When David rose up in the morning, the word of Yahweh came to the prophet Gad, David’s seer, saying, Go and speak to David, ‘Thus says Yahweh, I offer you three things. Choose one of them, that I may do it to you’. 12 So Gad came to David, and told him, and said to him, Shall seven years of famine come to you in your land? Or will you flee three months before your foes while they pursue you? Or shall there be three days of plague in your land? Now answer, and consider what answer I shall return to Him who sent me. 14 David said to Gad, I am in distress; let us fall now into the hand of Yahweh: for His mercies are great. Let me not fall into the hand of man. 15 So Yahweh sent a plague on Israel from the morning even to the appointed time; and there died of the people from Dan even to Beersheba seventy thousand men. 16 When the angel stretched out his hand towards Jerusalem to destroy it, Yahweh relented of the disaster, and said to the angel who destroyed the people, It is enough. Now stay your hand. The angel of Yahweh was by the
threshing floor of Araunah the Jebusite. 17David had spoken to Yahweh when he saw the angel who struck the people, and had said, Behold, I have sinned, and I have done perversely; but these sheep, what have they done? Please let Your hand be against me, and against my father’s house.

The Plague Afflicting Israel Is Stopped

18Gad came that day to David and said to him, Go up, build an altar to Yahweh on the threshing floor of Araunah the Jebusite. 19David went up according to the saying of Gad, as Yahweh commanded. 20Araunah looked out, and saw the king and his servants coming on towards him. Then Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground. 21Araunah said, Why has my lord the king come to his servant? David said, To buy your threshing floor, to build an altar to Yahweh, that the plague may be stopped from afflicting the people. 22Araunah said to David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seems good to him. Behold, the cattle for the burnt offering, and the threshing instruments and the yokes of the oxen for the wood: 23all this, my king, does Araunah give to the king. Araunah said to the king, May Yahweh your God accept you. 24The king said to Araunah, No; but I will most certainly buy it from you for a price. I will not offer burnt offerings to Yahweh my God which cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing floor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver. 25David built an altar to Yahweh there, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. So Yahweh heard the prayer for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.
The First Book of Kings

CHAPTER 1 Aug. 7
Adonijah’s Rebellion

Now king David was old and advanced in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he couldn’t keep warm. Therefore his servants said to him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin. Let her stand before the king, and cherish him; and let her lie on your chest, so that my lord the king may keep warm. So they sought for a beautiful young lady throughout all the borders of Israel, and found Abishag the Shunammite, and brought her to the king. The young lady was very beautiful; and she cherished the king, and ministered to him; but the king didn’t know her intimately. Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will be king. Then he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

His father had not displeased him at any time in saying, Why have you done so? And he was also a very handsome man; and he was born after Absalom. He conferred with Joab son of Zeruiah and with Abiathar the priest: they followed Adonijah and helped him. But Zadok the priest, Benaiah son of Jehoiada, Nathan the prophet, Shimei, Rei and the mighty men who belonged to David, were not with Adonijah. Adonijah killed sheep and cattle and fatlings by the stone of Zoheleth, which is beside En Rogel; and he called all his brothers, the king’s sons, and all the men of Judah, the king’s servants: but Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother, he didn’t call.

Nathan and Bathsheba Persuade David to Pronounce Solomon as King

Then Nathan spoke to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon saying, Haven’t you heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith reigns, and David our lord doesn’t know it? Now therefore come, please let me give you advice, that you may save your own life, and the life of your son Solomon. Go in to king David and tell him, ‘Didn’t you, my lord, king, swear to your handmaid saying, Assuredly Solomon your son shall reign after me, and he shall sit on my throne? Why then does Adonijah reign?’ Whilst you are talking there with the king, I also will come in after you, and confirm your words.

Bathsheba went in to the king into the room. The king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite was ministering to the king.

Bathsheba bowed, and showed respect to the king. The king said, What would you like? She said to him, My lord, you swore by Yahweh your God to your handmaid, ‘Assuredly Solomon your son shall reign after me, and he shall sit on my throne’. Now, look, Adonijah reigns; and you, my lord the king, don’t know it. He has killed cattle, fatlings and sheep in abundance, and has called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the army; but he hasn’t called Solomon your servant. You, my lord the king, the eyes of all Israel are on you, that you should tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him. Otherwise it will happen, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted offenders. Behold, while she still talked with the king, Nathan the prophet came in. They told the king, saying, Here is Nathan the prophet! When he had come in before the king, he bowed down before the king with his face to the ground. Nathan said, My lord, king, have you said, ‘Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit on my throne?’ For he is gone down this day, and has killed cattle and fatlings and sheep in abundance, and has called all the king’s sons, and the captains of the army, and Abiathar the priest.

Then king David answered, Call to me Bathsheba. She came into the king’s presence, and stood before the king. The king swore and said, As Yahweh lives, who has redeemed my soul out of all adversity, most certainly as I swore to you by Yahweh the God of Israel, saying, ‘Assuredly Solomon your son shall reign after me, and he shall sit on my throne in my place’; most certainly so will I do this day. Then king David answered, Call to me Bathsheba. She came into the king’s presence, and stood before the king. The king swore and said, As Yahweh lives, who has redeemed my soul out of all adversity, most certainly as I swore to you by Yahweh the God of Israel, saying, ‘Assuredly Solomon your son shall reign after me, and he shall sit on my throne in my place’; most certainly so will I do this day. Then Bathsheba bowed with her face to the earth, and showed respect to the king, and said, Let my lord king David live forever! King David said, Call to me Zadok the priest, Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. They came before the king.
Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride on my own mule, and bring him down to Gihon. 34Let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Israel. Blow the trumpet, and say, ‘Long live king Solomon!’ 35Then you shall come up after him, and he shall come and sit on my throne; for he shall be king in my place. I have appointed him to be prince over Israel and over Judah. 36Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king and said, Amen. May Yahweh, the God of my lord the king, say so too. 37As Yahweh has been with my lord the king, even so may He be with Solomon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David.

Solomon Is Proclaimed King

38So Zadok the priest, Nathan the prophet, Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites and the Pelethites, went down and caused Solomon to ride on king David’s mule, and brought him to Gihon. 39Zadok the priest took the horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon. They blew the trumpet; and all the people said, Long live king Solomon! 40All the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth shook with their sound. 41Adonijah and all the guests who were with him heard it as they finished eating. When Joab heard the sound of the trumpet he said, Why is this noise of the city being in an uproar? 42While he yet spoke, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came: and Adonijah said, Come in; for you are a worthy man, and bring good news. 43Jonathan answered Adonijah, Most certainly our lord king David has made Solomon king. 44The king has sent with him Zadok the priest, Nathan the prophet, Benaiah son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and they have caused him to ride on the king’s mule. 45Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon. They have come up from there rejoicing, so that the city rang again. This is the noise that you have heard. 46Also, Solomon sits on the throne of the kingdom. 47Moreover the king’s servants came to bless our lord king David saying, ‘May your God make the name of Solomon better than your name, and make his throne greater than your throne’; and the king bowed himself on the bed. 48Also thus said the king, ‘Blessed be Yahweh, the God of Israel, who has given one to sit on my throne this day, my eyes even seeing it’. 49All the guests of Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and each man went his way. 50Adonijah feared because of Solomon; and he arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar. 51It was told Solomon saying, Behold, Adonijah fears king Solomon; for, behold, he has laid hold on the horns of the altar, saying, ‘Let king Solomon swear to me first that he will not kill his servant with the sword’. 52Solomon said, If he shows himself a worthy man, not a hair of him shall fall to the earth; but if wickedness be found in him, he shall die. 53So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. He came and bowed down to king Solomon; and Solomon said to him, Go to your house.

CHAPTER 2

David Charges Solomon

Now the days of David drew near that he should die; and he commanded Solomon his son saying, 2I am going the way of all the earth. Be strong therefore, and show yourself a man; 3and keep the instruction of Yahweh your God, to walk in His ways, to keep His statutes, His commandments, His ordinances and His testimonies, according to what is written in the law of Moses, that you may prosper in all that you do, and wherever you turn yourself. 4This is so that Yahweh may establish His word which He spoke concerning me saying, ‘If your children take heed to their way, to walk before Me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, there shall not fail you’, He said, ‘a man on the throne of Israel’. 5Moreover you know also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me and what he did to the two captains of the armies of Israel, to Abner the son of Ner, and to Amasa the son of Jether, whom he killed, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war on his sash that was about his waist, and in his shoes that were on his feet. 6Do therefore according to your wisdom, and don’t let his gray head go down to Sheol in peace. 7But show kindness to the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those who eat at your table; for so they came to me when I fled from Absalom your brother. 8Behold, there is with you Shimei the son of Gera, the Benjamite of Bahurim, who cursed me with a grievous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim; but he came down to meet me at the Jordan, and I vowed to him by Yahweh saying, ‘I will not put you to death with the sword’. 9Now therefore don’t hold him guiltless, for you are a wise man; and you will know what you ought
to do to him, and you shall bring his gray head down to Sheol with blood. 10David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David. 11The days that David reigned over Israel were forty years; he reigned seven years in Hebron, and he reigned thirty-three years in Jerusalem.

Solomon Destroys His Rivals

12Solomon sat on the throne of David his father; and his kingdom was firmly established. 13Then Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon. She said, Do you come peaceably? He said, Peaceably. 14He said moreover, I have something to tell you. She said, Say on.

Solomon Destroys His Rivals

She said, You know that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign. However the kingdom is turned around, and has become my brother's; for it was his from Yahweh. 16Now I ask one petition of you. Don't deny me. She said to him, Say on. 17He said, Please speak to Solomon the king (for he will not tell you ‘no’), that he give me Abishag the Shunammite as wife. 18Bathsheba said, Alright. I will speak for you to the king. 19Bathsheba therefore went to king Solomon, to speak for him to Adonijah. The king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself to her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a throne to be set for the king’s mother; and she sat on his right hand.

Then she said, I ask one small petition of you; don’t deny me. The king said to her, Ask on, my mother; for I will not deny you. 21She said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah your brother as wife. 22King Solomon answered his mother, Why do you ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Ask for him the kingdom also; for he is my elder brother; even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah. 23Then king Solomon vowed by Yahweh saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah has not spoken this word against his own life. 24Now therefore as Yahweh lives, who has established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who has made me a house, as He promised, surely Adonijah shall be put to death this day. 25King Solomon sent by Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he fell on him, so that he died. 26To Abiathar the priest the king said, Go to Anathoth, to your own fields; for you are worthy of death. But I will not at this time put you to death, because you carried the ark of the Lord Yahweh before David my father, and because you were afflicted in all in which my father was afflicted. 27So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest to Yahweh, that he might fulfil the word of Yahweh, which He spoke concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh. 28The news came to Joab; for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he didn’t turn after Absalom. Joab fled to the tabernacle of Yahweh, and caught hold on the horns of the altar. 29It was told king Solomon, Joab has fled to the tabernacle of Yahweh, and behold, he is by the altar. Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada saying, Go, fall on him. 30Benaiah came to the tabernacle of Yahweh and said to him, Thus says the king, ‘Come forth!’ He said, No; but I will die here. Benaiah brought the king word again saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me. 31The king said to him, Do as he has said, and fall on him, and bury him; that you may take away the blood which Joab shed without cause, from me and from my father’s house. 32Yahweh will return his blood on his own head, because he fell on two men more righteous and better than he, and killed them with the sword, and my father David didn’t know it: Abner the son of Ner, captain of the army of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the army of Judah. 33So shall their blood return on the head of Joab, and on the head of his seed forever. But to David, and to his seed, and to his house, and to his throne, there shall be peace forever from Yahweh. 34Then Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up and fell on him, and killed him; and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness. 35The king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his place over the army; and the king put Zadok the priest in the place of Abiathar. 36The king sent and called for Shimei and said to him, Build yourself a house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and don’t go out anywhere from there. 37For on the day you go out, and pass over the brook Kidron, know for certain that you shall surely die: your blood shall be on your own head. 38Shimei said to the king, The saying is good. As my lord the king has said, so will your servant do. Shimei lived in Jerusalem many days. 39It happened at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away to Achish, son of Maacah, king of Gath. They told Shimei saying, Behold, your servants are in Gath. 40Shimei arose, saddled his donkey, and went to Gath to Achish, to seek his servants; and Shimei went, and brought his servants from Gath. 41It was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and had come again. 42The king sent and called for Shimei, and said to him, Didn’t I adjure you by Yahweh and warn you, saying, ‘Know for certain, that on the day you go out, and walk abroad any where, you shall surely die?’ You said to me, ‘The saying that I
have heard is good’. 43 Why then have you not kept the oath of Yahweh, and the commandment that I have instructed you with? 44 The king said moreover to Shimei, You know all the wickedness which your heart knows full well, what you did to David my father. Therefore Yahweh shall return your wickedness on your own head. 45 But king Solomon shall be blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before Yahweh forever. 46 So the king commanded Benaijah the son of Jehoiada; and he went out, and fell on him, so that he died. The kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAPTER 3 Aug. 9
Solomon Asks for Wisdom

Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh’s daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of Yahweh, and the wall of Jerusalem all around. 2 At that time the people sacrificed in the high places, because there was no house built for the name of Yahweh. 3 Solomon loved Yahweh, walking in the statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places. 4 The king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place. Solomon offered a thousand burnt offerings on that altar. 5 In Gibeon Yahweh appeared to Solomon in a dream by night; and God said, Ask what I shall give you. 6 Solomon said, You have shown to Your servant David my father great grace, according as he walked before You in truth, righteousness and in uprightness of heart with You. You have kept for him this great grace, that You have given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day. 7 Now, Yahweh my God, You have made Your servant king instead of David my father. I am but a little child. I don’t know how to go out or come in. 8 Your servant is in the midst of Your people which You have chosen, a great people, that can’t be numbered nor counted for multitude. 9 Give Your servant therefore an understanding heart to judge Your people, that I may discern between good and evil; for who is able to judge this Your great people? 10 The speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing. 11 God said to him, Because you have asked this thing, and have not asked for yourself long life, neither have asked riches for yourself, nor have asked the life of your enemies, but have asked for yourself understanding to discern justice; 12 therefore I have done according to your word. Behold, I have already given you a wise and an understanding heart; so that there has been none like you before you, neither after you shall any arise like you. 13 I have also given you that which you have not asked, both riches and honour, so that there shall not be any among the kings like you, all your days. 14 If you will walk in My ways, to keep My statutes and My commandments as your father David walked, then I will lengthen your days. 15 Solomon awoke; and behold, it was a dream. Then he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of Yahweh, and offered up burnt offerings, offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

The Two Prostitutes

16 Then two women who were prostitutes came to the king, and stood before him. 17 The one woman said, Oh my lord, I and this woman live in one house. I gave birth with her in the house. 18 It happened the third day after I gave birth, that this woman gave birth also. We were together. There was no stranger with us in the house, just us two in the house. 19 This woman’s child died in the night, because she lay on it. 20 She arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while your handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom. 21 When I rose in the morning to nurse my child, behold, it was dead; but when I had looked at it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, whom I bore. 22 The other woman said, No; but the living is my son, and the dead is your son. The other said, No; but the dead is your son, and the living is my son. Thus they spoke before the king. 23 Then the king said, The one says, ‘This is my son who lives, and your son is the dead’; and the other says, ‘No; but your son is the dead one, and my son is the living one’. 24 The king said, Get me a sword. They brought a sword before the king. 25 The king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other. 26 Then the woman whose the living child was spoke to the king, for her heart yearned over her son, and she said, Oh my lord, give her the living child, and in no way kill it! But the other said, It shall be neither mine nor yours. Divide it. 27 Then the king answered, Give her the living child, and in no way kill it. She is its mother. 28 All Israel heard of the judgment which
the king had judged; and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him, to do justice.

CHAPTER 4 Aug. 10

The Administration of Solomon’s Kingdom

King Solomon was king over all Israel. These were the princes whom he had: Azariah the son of Zadok, the priest; Elihoerek and Ahijah, the sons of Shisha, scribes; Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the recorder; Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the army; Zadok and Abiathar were priests; Azariah the son of Nathan was over the officers; Zabud the son of Nathan was chief officer, the king’s friend; Ahishar was over the household; and Adoniram the son of Abda was over the men subject to forced labour. Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, who provided food for the king and his household: each man had to make provision for a month in the year. These are their names: Ben Hur, in the hill country of Ephraim; Ben Deker, in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth Shemesh, and Elon Beth Hanan; Ben Hesed, in Arubboth (to him belonged Socoh, and all the land of Hipher); Ben Abinadab, in all the height of Dor (he had Taphath the daughter of Solomon as wife); Baana the son of Ahilud, in Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth Shean which is beside Zarethan, beneath Jezreel, from Beth Shean to Abel Meholah, as far as Jokmeam; Ben Geber, in Ramoth Gilead (to him belonged the towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which are in Gilead; to him belonged the region of Argob, which is in Bashan, sixty great cities with walls and bronze bars); Ahinadab the son of Iddo, in Mahanaim; Ahimaaz, in Naphtali (he also took Basemath the daughter of Solomon as wife); Baana the son of Hushai, in Asher and Bealoth; Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah, in Issachar; Shimei the son of Ela, in Benjamin; Geber the son of Uri, in the land of Gilead, the country of Sihon king of the Amorites and of Og king of Bashan; and he was the only officer who was in the land. Judah and Israel were many as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking and making merry. Solomon ruled over all the kingdoms from the River to the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt: they brought tribute, and served Solomon all the days of his life. Solomon’s provision for one day was thirty measures of fine flour, and sixty measures of meal, ten head of fat cattle, twenty head of cattle out of the pastures, one hundred sheep, besides harts, gazelles, roebucks and fattened fowl. For he had dominion over all on this side of the River, from Tiphsah even to Gaza, over all the kings on this side of the River: and he had peace on all sides around him. Judah and Israel lived safely, every man under his vine and under his fig tree, from Dan even to Beersheba, all the days of Solomon. Solomon had forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen. Those officers provided food for king Solomon, and for all who came to king Solomon’s table, every man in his month; they let nothing be lacking. Barley also and straw for the horses and swift steeds brought they to the place where the officers were, each man according to his duty.

The Wisdom of Solomon

God gave Solomon great wisdom and understanding, and very great perception, according to the sand which is on the seashore. Solomon’s wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east, and all the wisdom of Egypt. For he was wiser than all men; than Ethan the Ezrahite, Heman, Calcol, Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all the nations all around. He spoke three thousand proverbs; and his songs were one thousand and five. He spoke of trees, from the cedar that is in Lebanon even to the hyssop that springs out of the wall; he spoke also of animals, birds, creeping things and fish. There came of all peoples to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, who had heard of his wisdom.

CHAPTER 5 Aug. 10

Hiram Cooperates with Solomon to Build the Temple

Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants to Solomon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the place of his father: for Hiram had always admired David. Solomon sent to Hiram saying, You know how that David my father could not build a house for the name of Yahweh his God for the wars
which were about him on every side, until Yahweh put his enemies under the soles of his feet. 4But now Yahweh my God has given me rest on every side. There is no adversary nor any evil occurrence.

2Behold, I purpose to build a house for the name of Yahweh my God, as Yahweh spoke to David my father saying, 3Your son, whom I will set on your throne in your place, he shall build the house for My name’. 4Now therefore command that they cut me cedar trees out of Lebanon. My servants shall be with your servants; and I will give you wages for your servants according to all that you shall say. For you know that there is not among us any who knows how to cut timber like the Sidonians. 5It happened, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he was very pleased and said, Blessed is Yahweh this day, who has given to David a wise son over this great people. 6Hiram sent to Solomon saying, I have heard the message which you have sent to me. I will do all your desire concerning timber of cedar and concerning timber of fir. 7My servants shall bring them down from Lebanon to the sea. I will make them into rafts to go by sea to the place that you shall appoint me, and will cause them to be broken up there, and you shall receive them. You shall accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

8So Hiram gave Solomon timber of cedar and timber of fir according to all his desire. 9Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat for food for his household, and twenty measures of pure oil. Solomon gave this to Hiram year by year. 10Yahweh had given Solomon wisdom, as He promised him; and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon; and they two made a treaty together. 11King Solomon raised a levy out of all Israel; and the levy was thirty thousand men. 12He sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month by courses; a month they were in Lebanon, and two months at home; and Adoniram was over the men subject to forced labour. 13Solomon had seventy thousand who bore burdens, and eighty thousand who were stone cutters in the mountains; 14besides Solomon’s chief officers who were over the work, three thousand three hundred, who bore rule over the people who laboured in the work. 15The king commanded, and they cut out great stones, costly stones, to lay the foundation of the house with worked stone. 16Solomon’s builders along with Hiram’s builders and the Gebalites cut them, and prepared the timber and the stones to build the house.

CHAPTER 6 Aug. 11
The Plan of the Temple

It happened in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel had come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon’s reign over Israel, in the month Ziv, which is the second month, that he began to build the house of Yahweh. 2The house which king Solomon built for Yahweh, its length was sixty cubits, and its breadth twenty, and its height thirty cubits. 3The porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits was its length, according to the breadth of the house. Ten cubits was its breadth before the house. 4He made windows of fixed lattice work for the house.

5Against the wall of the house he built storeys all around, against the walls of the house all around, both of the temple and of the oracle; and he made side rooms all around. 6The lowest storey was five cubits broad, and the middle was six cubits broad, and the third was seven cubits broad; for on the outside he made offsets in the wall of the house all around, so that the supporting beams should not should not be inserted into the walls of the house. 7The house, when it was in building, was built of stone prepared at the quarry; and there was neither hammer nor axe nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building. 8The door for the middle side rooms was in the right side of the house: and they went up by winding stairs into the middle storey, and out of the middle into the third. 9So he built the house, and finished it; and he covered the house with beams and planks of cedar. 10He built the storeys against the whole house, each five cubits high: and they were attached to the house by cedar beams. 11The word of Yahweh came to Solomon saying, 12Concerning this house which you are building, if you will walk in My statutes, and execute My ordinances, and keep all My commandments to walk in them; then will I establish My word with you, which I spoke to David your father. 13I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake My people Israel. 14So Solomon built the house, and finished it. 15He built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar: from the floor of the house to the walls of the ceiling, he covered them on the inside with wood; and he covered the floor of the house with boards of fir. 16He built twenty cubits on the back part of the house with boards of cedar from the floor to the ceiling: he built them for it within, for an inner sanctuary, even for the most holy place. 17In front of the temple sanctuary was forty cubits.
was cedar on the house within, carved with buds and open flowers: all was cedar; there was no stone seen.

The Inner Sanctuary

19 He prepared an inner sanctuary in the midst of the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of Yahweh. 20 Within the inner sanctuary was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in its height; and he overlaid it with pure gold: and he covered the altar with cedar. 21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he drew chains of gold across before the inner sanctuary; and he overlaid it with gold. 22 The whole house he overlaid with gold, until all the house was finished: also the whole altar that belonged to the inner sanctuary he overlaid with gold. 23 In the inner sanctuary he made two cherubim of olive wood, each ten cubits high. 24 Five cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing to the uttermost part of the other were ten cubits. 25 The other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubim were of one measure and one form. 26 He set the cherubim within the inner house; and the wings of the cherubim were stretched forth, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house. 27 He overlaid the cherubim with gold. 28 He carved all the walls of the house around with carved figures of cherubim and palm trees and open flowers, inside and outside. 29 For the entrance of the inner sanctuary he made doors of olive wood: the lintel and door posts were a fifth part of the wall. 30 So he made two doors of olive wood; and he carved on them carvings of cherubim and palm trees and open flowers, and overlaid them with gold; and he spread the gold on the cherubim, and on the palm trees. 31 In the same way he also made for the entrance of the temple door posts of olive wood, out of a fourth part of the wall; 32 and two doors of fir wood: the two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding. 33 He carved cherubim and palm trees and open flowers; and he overlaid them with gold fitted on the engraved work. 34 He built the inner court with three courses of cut stone, and a course of cedar beams.

CHAPTER 7 Aug. 12

Solomon’s House

Solomon was building his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. 2 For he built the house of the forest of Lebanon; its length was one hundred cubits, and its breadth fifty cubits, and its height thirty cubits, on four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams on the pillars. 3 It was covered with cedar above over the forty-five beams, that were on the pillars; fifteen in a row. 4 There were window frames in three rows, and window was over against window in three ranks. 5 All the doors and posts had square frames; and window was opposite window in three tiers. 6 He made the porch of pillars; its length was fifty cubits, and its breadth thirty cubits; and a porch before them; and pillars and a threshold before them. 7 He made the hall of judgment for the throne where he was to judge, even the porch of judgment: and it was covered with cedar from floor to floor. 8 His house where he was to dwell had another court within the porch, which was of the same plan. He made also a house for Pharaoh’s daughter (whom Solomon had taken as wife), like this porch. 9 All these were of costly stones, even of cut stone, according to measure, sown with saws, inside and outside, even from the foundation to the coping, and so on the outside to the great court. 10 The foundation was of costly stones, even great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits. 11 Above were costly stones, cut stone, according to measure, and cedar wood. 12 The great court around had three courses of cut stone, and a course of cedar beams; like the inner court of the house of Yahweh, and the porch of the house.

The Two Pillars and Laver
King Solomon sent and fetched Hiram out of Tyre. He was the son of a widow of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brass; and he was filled with wisdom and understanding and skill, to work all works in brass. He came to king Solomon, and performed all his work. For he fashioned the two pillars of brass, each eighteen cubits high: and a line of twelve cubits encircled both of them around. He made two capitals of molten brass, to set on the tops of the pillars: the height of the one capital was five cubits, and the height of the other capital was five cubits. There were nets of chequer work, and wreaths of chain work, for the capitals which were on the top of the pillars; seven for the one capital, and seven for the other capital. So he made the pillars; and there were two rows around on the one network, to cover the capitals that were on the top of the pillars: and he did so for the other capital. The capitals that were on the top of the pillars in the porch were of carved lilies, four cubits. There were capitals above also on the two pillars, close by the cushion which was beside the network: and the pomegranates were two hundred, in rows around on the other capital. He set up the pillars at the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called its name Jachin; and he set up the left pillar, and called its name Boaz. On the top of the pillars was lily work: so was the work of the pillars finished. He made the molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass, and its height was five cubits; and a line of thirty cubits encircled it. Under its brim around there were buds which encircled it, for ten cubits, encircling the sea: the buds were in two rows, cast when it was cast. It stood on twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, three looking toward the west, three looking toward the south and three looking toward the east; and the sea was set on them above, and all their hinder parts were inward. It was a handbreadth thick: and its brim was worked like the brim of a cup, like the flower of a lily: it held two thousand baths. He made the ten bases of brass; four cubits was the length of one base, and four cubits its breadth, and three cubits its height. The work of the bases was like this: they had panels; and there were panels between the ledges; and on the panels that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and cherubim; and on the ledges there was a pedestal above; and beneath the lions and oxen were wreaths of hanging work. Every base had four bronze wheels, and axles of brass; and the four feet of it had supports: beneath the basin were the supports molten, with wreaths at the side of each. The mouth of it within the capital and above was a cubit: and its mouth was round after the work of a pedestal, a cubit and a half; and also on its mouth were engravings, and its panels were foursquare, not round. The four wheels were underneath the panels; and the axles of the wheels were in the base: and the height of a wheel was a cubit and half a cubit. The work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot wheel: their axles, and their rims, and their spokes, and their naves, were all molten. There were four supports at the four corners of each base: its supports were of the base itself. In the top of the base was there a round compass half a cubit high; and on the top of the base its stays and its panels were of the same. On the plates of its stays, and on its panels, he engraved cherubim, lions, and palm trees, according to the space of each, with wreaths all around. In this way, he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one form. He made ten basins of brass: one basin contained forty baths; and every basin was four cubits; and on every one of the ten basins one basin. He set the bases, five on the right side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward, toward the south. Hiram made the basins, and the shovels, and the basins. So Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he worked for king Solomon in the house of Yahweh: the two pillars, and the two bowls of the capitals that were on the top of the pillars; and the two networks to cover the two bowls of the capitals that were on the top of the pillars; and the four hundred pomegranates for the two networks; two rows of pomegranates for each network, to cover the two bowls of the capitals that were on the pillars; and the one sea, and the twelve oxen under the sea; and the pots, and the shovels, and the basins: even all these vessels, which Hiram made for king Solomon, in the house of Yahweh, were of burnished brass. The king cast them in the plain of the Jordan, in the clay ground between Succoth and Zarethan. Solomon left all the vessels unweighed, because they were exceeding many: the weight of the brass could not be found out.

The Utensils for the Temple

Solomon made all the vessels that were in the house of Yahweh: the golden altar, and the table whereupon the show bread was, of gold; and the lampstands, five on the right side, and five on the
left, before the oracle, of pure gold; and the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, of gold; \(^5\) and the cups, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the fire pans, of pure gold; and the hinges, both for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, of the temple, of gold. \(^5\) Thus all the work that king Solomon worked in the house of Yahweh was finished. Solomon brought in the things which David his father had dedicated, the silver, the gold and the vessels, and put them in the treasuries of the house of Yahweh.

CHAPTER 8 Aug. 13
The Temple Is Dedicated

Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the princes of the families of the people of Israel, to king Solomon in Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of Yahweh out of the city of David, which is Zion. \(^2\) All the men of Israel assembled themselves to king Solomon at the feast, in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month. \(^3\) All the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark. \(^4\) They brought up the ark of Yahweh, and the Tent of Meeting, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tent; all these the priests and the Levites brought up. \(^5\) King Solomon and all the congregation of Israel who were assembled to him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and cattle, that could not be counted nor numbered for multitude. \(^6\) The priests brought in the ark of the covenant of Yahweh to its place, into the inner sanctuary of the house, the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubim. \(^7\) For the cherubim spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubim covered the ark and its poles above. \(^8\) The poles were so long that the ends of the poles were seen from the holy place before the inner sanctuary; but they were not seen outside: and there they are to this day. \(^9\) There was nothing in the ark except the two tables of stone which Moses put there at Horeb, when Yahweh made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt. \(^10\) When the priests had come out of the holy place, the cloud filled the house of Yahweh, \(^11\) so that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud; for the glory of Yahweh filled the house of Yahweh.

Solomon’s Prayer of Dedication

\(^12\) Then Solomon said, Yahweh has said that He would dwell in the thick darkness. \(^13\) I have surely built You a house, a place for You to dwell in forever. \(^14\) The king turned his face about, and blessed all the assembly of Israel: and all the assembly of Israel stood. \(^15\) He said, Blessed is Yahweh, the God of Israel, who spoke with His mouth to David my father, and has with His hand fulfilled it, saying, \(^16\) ‘Since the day that I brought My people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build a house that My name might be there; but I chose David to be over My people Israel’. \(^17\) Now it was with the heart of David my father to build a house for the name of Yahweh, the God of Israel. \(^18\) But Yahweh said to David my father, ‘Whereas it was in your heart to build a house for My name, you did well that it was in your heart. \(^19\) Nevertheless, you shall not build the house; but your son who shall come forth out of your body, he shall build the house for My name’. \(^20\) Yahweh has established His word that He spoke; for I have risen up in the place of David my father, and I sit on the throne of Israel, as Yahweh promised, and have built the house for the name of Yahweh, the God of Israel. \(^21\) There I have set a place for the ark, in which is the covenant of Yahweh which He made with our fathers when He brought them out of the land of Egypt. \(^22\) Solomon stood before the altar of Yahweh in the presence of all the assembly of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven; \(^23\) and he said, Yahweh, the God of Israel, there is no God like You in heaven above nor on earth beneath; who keeps covenant and grace with Your servants who walk before You with all their heart; who has kept with Your servant David my father that which You promised him. Yes, You spoke with Your mouth, and have fulfilled it with Your hand, as it is this day. \(^25\) Now therefore, may Yahweh, the God of Israel, keep with Your servant David my father that which You have promised him saying, ‘There shall not fail you a man in My sight to sit on the throne of Israel, if only your children take heed to their way, to walk before Me as you have walked before Me’. \(^26\) Now therefore, God of Israel, please let Your word be verified, which You spoke to Your servant David my father. \(^27\) But will God in very deed dwell on the earth? Behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens can’t contain You; how much less this house that I have built! \(^28\) Yet have respect for the prayer of Your servant, and for his supplication,
Yahweh my God, to listen to the cry and to the prayer which Your servant prays before You this day; 29that Your eyes may be open toward this house night and day toward the place of which You have said, ‘My name shall be there;’ to listen to the prayer which Your servant shall pray toward this place. 30Listen to the supplication of Your servant, and of Your people Israel, when they shall pray toward this place. Yes, hear in heaven, Your dwelling place; and when You hear, forgive. 31If a man sins against his neighbour, and an oath is laid on him to cause him to swear, and he comes and swears before Your altar in this house; 32then hear in heaven, and do, and judge Your servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his own head, and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness. 33When Your people Israel are struck down before the enemy, because they have sinned against You; if they turn again to You, and confess Your name, and pray and make supplication to You in this house: 34then hear in heaven, and forgive the sin of Your people Israel, and bring them again to the land which You gave to their fathers. 35When the sky is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against You; if they pray toward this place, and confess Your name, and turn from their sin, when You afflict them: 36then hear in heaven, and forgive the sin of Your servants, and of Your people Israel, when You teach them the good way in which they should walk; and send rain on Your land, which You have given to Your people for an inheritance. 37If there is famine in the land, if there is pestilence, if there is blight, mildew or caterpillar; if their enemy besieges them in their cities; whatever plague, whatever sickness there is; 38whatever prayer and supplication is made by any man, or by all Your people Israel, who shall each know the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house: 39then hear in heaven, Your dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and render to every man according to all his ways, whose heart You know; (for You, even You only, know the hearts of all the children of men;) 40that they may fear You all the days that they live in the land which You gave to our fathers. 41Moreover concerning the foreigner, who is not of Your people Israel, when he shall come out of a far country for Your name’s sake (for they shall hear of Your great name, and of Your mighty hand, and of Your outstretched arm); when he shall come and pray toward this house; 42hear in heaven, Your dwelling place, and do according to all that the foreigner calls to You; for that all the peoples of the earth may know Your name, to fear You, as do Your people Israel, and that they may know that this house which I have built is called by Your name. 43If Your people go out to battle against their enemy, by whatever way You shall send them, and they pray to Yahweh toward the city which You have chosen, and toward the house which I have built for Your name; 44then hear in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause. 45If they sin against You (for there is no man who doesn’t sin), and You are angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captive to the land of the enemy, far off or near; 46yet if they shall repent in the land where they are carried captive, and turn again, and make supplication to You in the land of those who carried them captive, saying, ‘We have sinned, and have done perversely; we have dealt wickedly;’ 47if they return to You with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their enemies, who carried them captive, and pray to You towards their land, which You gave to your fathers, the city which You have chosen, and the house which I have built for Your name: 48then hear their prayer and their supplication in heaven, your dwelling place, and maintain their cause; 49and forgive Your people who have sinned against You, and all their transgressions in which they have transgressed against You; and give them compassion before those who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them (for they are Your people, and Your inheritance, which You brought out of Egypt, from the midst of the furnace of iron); 50that Your eyes may be open to the supplication of Your servant, and to the supplication of Your people Israel, to listen to them whenever they cry to You. 51For You separated them from among all the peoples of the earth to be Your inheritance, as You spoke by Moses Your servant, when You brought our fathers out of Egypt, Lord Yahweh.

A Final Dedication

54It was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication to Yahweh, he arose from before the altar of Yahweh, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread forth toward heaven. 55He stood, and blessed all the assembly of Israel with a loud voice saying, 56Blessed be Yahweh, who has given rest to His people Israel, according to all that He promised. There has not failed one word of all His good promise, which He promised by Moses His servant.
57 May Yahweh our God be with us, as He was with our fathers. Let Him not leave us, nor forsake us;  
58 that He may incline our hearts to Him, to walk in all His ways, and to keep His commandments, His statutes and his ordinances which He commanded our fathers.  
59 Let these my words, with which I have made supplication before Yahweh, be near to Yahweh our God day and night, that He may maintain the cause of His servant, and the cause of His people Israel, as each day shall require;  
60 that all the peoples of the earth may know that Yahweh, He is God. There is none else.  
61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with Yahweh our God, to walk in His statutes and to keep His commandments; and all the peoples of the earth shall know that I am Yahweh your God, if you walk in My statutes and My commandments which I command you today.

CHAPTER 9  Aug. 14
God Warns Solomon

It happened, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of Yahweh, and the king’s house, and all Solomon’s desire which he was pleased to do,  
2 that Yahweh appeared to Solomon the second time, as He had appeared to him at Gibeon.  
3 Yahweh said to him, I have heard your prayer and your supplication, that you have made before Me. I have made this house holy, which you have built, to put My name there forever; and My eyes and My heart shall be there constantly.  
4 As for you, if you will walk before Me, as David your father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded you, and will keep My statutes and My ordinances;  
5 then I will establish the throne of your kingdom over Israel forever, according as I promised to David your father saying, ‘There shall not fail you a man on the throne of Israel’.  
6 But if you turn away from following Me, you or your children, and don’t keep My commandments and My statutes which I have set before you, but shall go and serve other gods, and worship them;  
7 then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house, which I have made holy for My name, will I cast out of my sight; and Israel shall be a proverb and a byword among all peoples.  
8 Though this house is so high, yet shall everyone who passes by it be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, ‘Why has Yahweh done thus to this land, and to this house?’;  
9 and they shall answer, ‘Because they forsook Yahweh their God, who brought their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold of other gods, and worshiped them, and served them. Therefore Yahweh has brought all this evil on them’.  
10 It happened at the end of twenty years, in which Solomon had built the two houses, the house of Yahweh and his own house, (now Hiram the king of Tyre had supplied Solomon with cedar trees and fir trees, and with gold, according to all his desire), that then king Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.  
11 Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him; and they didn’t please him.  
12 He said, What cities are these which you have given me, my brother? He called them the land of Cabul to this day.

Solomon Strengthens His Kingdom

13 This is the reason of the levy which king Solomon raised, to build the house of Yahweh, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.  
14 Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites who lived in the city, and given it for a present to his daughter, Solomon’s wife.  
15 Solomon built Gezer, and Beth Horon the lower, and Baalath, and Tamar in the wilderness, in the land;  
16 and all the storage cities that Solomon had, and the cities for his chariots, and the cities for his horsemen, and that which Solomon desired to build for his pleasure in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his
As for all the people who were left of the Amorites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, who were not of the children of Israel; their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel were not able utterly to destroy, of them Solomon raised a levy of bondservants to this day. But of the children of Israel Solomon made no bondservants; but they were the men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots and of his horsemen. These were the chief officers who were over Solomon’s work, five hundred and fifty, who bore rule over the people who laboured in the work. But Pharaoh’s daughter came up out of the city of David to her house which Solomon had built for her: then he built Millo. Solomon offered burnt offerings and peace offerings on the altar which he built to Yahweh three times a year, burning incense with them, on the altar that which he built to Yahweh three times a year. Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion Geber, which is beside Eloth, on the shore of the Red Sea, in the land of Edom. Hiram sent in the navy his servants, sailors who had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon. They came to Ophir, and fetched from there gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

CHAPTER 10

The Queen of Sheba Visits Solomon

When the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the name of Yahweh, she came to test him with hard questions. She came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that carried spices, and very much gold and precious stones; and when she had come to Solomon, she talked with him of all that was in her heart. Solomon told her all her questions: there was not anything hidden from the king which he didn’t tell her. When the queen of Sheba had seen all the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built, and the food of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their clothing, and his cup bearers, and his ascent by which he went up to the house of Yahweh; there was no more spirit in her. She said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in my own land of your acts, and of your wisdom. However I didn’t believe the words, until I came, and my eyes had seen it. Behold, the half was not told her. Happy are your men, happy are these your servants, who stand continually before you, who hear your wisdom. Blessed is Yahweh your God, who delighted in you, to set you on the throne of Israel. Because Yahweh loved Israel forever, therefore He made you king, to do justice and righteousness. She gave the king one hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones. There came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon. The navy also of Hiram, that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir a great quantity of almug trees and precious stones. The king made of the almug trees pillars for the house of Yahweh, and for the king’s house, harps also and stringed instruments for the singers: there came no such almug trees, nor were seen, to this day. King Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatever she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her of his royal bounty. So she turned, and went to her own land, she and her servants.

Solomon’s Wealth

Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred and sixty-six talents of gold, besides that which the traders brought, and the traffic of the merchants, and of all the kings of the mixed people, and of the governors of the country. King Solomon made two hundred bucklers of beaten gold; six hundred shekels of gold went to one buckler. He made three hundred shields of beaten gold; three minas of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon. Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the finest gold. There were six steps to the throne, and the top of the throne was round behind; and there were stays on either side by the place of the seat, and two lions standing beside the stays. Twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other on the six steps: there was nothing like it made in any kingdom. All king Solomon’s drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold: none were of silver; it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon. For the king had at sea a navy of Tarshish with the navy of Hiram: once every three years came the navy of Tarshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.
exceeded all the kings of the earth in riches and in wisdom. 22 All the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart. 23 They brought every man his tribute, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and clothing, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year. 24 Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, that he placed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. 25 The king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycamore trees that are in the lowland, for abundance. 26 The horses which Solomon had were brought out of Egypt; and the king’s merchants received them in droves, each drove at a price. 27 Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, that he placed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. 28 The king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycamore trees that are in the lowland, for abundance. 29 The horses which Solomon had were brought out of Egypt for six hundred shekels of silver, and a horse for one hundred and fifty; and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, they brought them out by their traders.

CHAPTER 11 Aug. 16
Solomon Turns Away from God

Now king Solomon loved many foreign women, together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians, and Hittites; of the nations concerning which Yahweh said to the children of Israel, You shall not go among them, neither shall they come among you; for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods. Solomon joined to these in love. 2 He had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines; and his wives turned away his heart. 3 For it happened, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods; and his heart was not perfect with Yahweh his God, as was the heart of David his father. 4 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites. 5 Solomon did that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh, because his heart was turned away from Yahweh, the God of Israel, who had appeared to him twice, 6 and had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he didn’t keep that which Yahweh commanded. 7 Therefore Yahweh said to Solomon, Because this is done by you, and you have not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded you, I will surely tear the kingdom from you, and will give it to your servant. 8 Notwithstanding I will not do it in your days, for David your father’s sake; but I will tear it out of the hand of your son. 9 However I will not tear away all the kingdom: but I will give one tribe to your son, for David My servant’s sake, and for Jerusalem’s sake which I have chosen.

Solomon’s Adversaries

10 Yahweh raised up an adversary to Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he was of the king’s seed in Edom. 11 For it happened, when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the army was gone up to bury the slain, and had struck every male in Edom 12 (for Joab and all Israel remained there six months, until he had cut off every male in Edom); 13 that Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his father’s servants with him, to go into Egypt, Hadad being yet a little child. 14 They arose out of Midian, and came to Paran; and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, to Pharaoh king of Egypt, who gave him a house, and appointed him food, and gave him land. 15 Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him as wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen. 16 The sister of Tahpenes bore him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh’s house; and Genubath was in Pharaoh’s house among the sons of Pharaoh. 17 When Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the army was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may go to my own country. 18 Then Pharaoh said to him, But what have you lacked with me, that behold, you seek to go to your own country? He answered, Nothing, however please only let me depart. 19 God raised up an adversary to him, Rezon the son of Eliada, who had fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah. 20 He gathered men to him, and became captain over a troop, when David killed them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and lived therein,
and reigned in Damascus. 25He was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, besides the mischief of Hadad: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

Ahijah’s Prophecy

26Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephraimite of Zeredah, a servant of Solomon, whose mother’s name was Zeruah, a widow, he also opposed the king. 27This was the reason why he opposed the king: Solomon built Millo, and repaired the breach of the city of David his father. 28The man Jeroboam was a brave man; and Solomon saw the young man that he was industrious, and he put him in charge of all the labour of the house of Joseph. 29It happened at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way; now Ahijah had put on a new garment; and they two were alone in the field. 30Ahijah laid hold of the new garment that was on him, and tore it in twelve pieces. 31He said to Jeroboam, Take ten pieces; for thus says Yahweh the God of Israel, ‘Behold, I will tear the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to you 32(but he shall have one tribe, for My servant David’s sake and for Jerusalem’s sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel); 33because they have forsaken Me, and have worshiped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, Chemosh the god of Moab, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon. They have not walked in My ways, to do that which is right in My eyes, and to keep My statutes and My ordinances, as David his father did. 34However I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand; but I will make him prince all the days of his life, for David My servant whom I chose, who kept My commandments and My statutes; 35but I will take the kingdom out of his son’s hand, and will give it to you, even ten tribes. 36To his son will I give one tribe, that David My servant may have a lamp always before Me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen for Me to put My name there. 37I will take you, and you shall reign according to all that your soul desires, and shall be king over Israel. 38It shall be, if you will listen to all that I command you, and will walk in My ways, and do that which is right in My eyes, to keep My statutes and My commandments, as David My servant did; that I will be with you, and will build you a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel to you. 39I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not forever’. 40Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam; but Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, to Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon. 41Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, aren’t they written in the book of the acts of Solomon? 42The time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel was forty years. 43Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his place.

CHAPTER 12 Aug. 17

The People Complain to Rehoboam

Rehoboam went to Shechem; for all Israel had come to Shechem to make him king. 2It happened, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard of it (for he was still in Egypt, where he had fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam therefore lived in Egypt; 3and they sent and called him), that Jeroboam and all the assembly of Israel came and spoke to Rehoboam saying, 4Your father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make the grievous service of your father, and his heavy yoke which he put on us, lighter, and we will serve you. 5He said to them, Depart for three days, then come back to me. The people departed. 6King Rehoboam took advice with the old men, who had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What advice do you give me to return answer to this people? 7They said, If you will be a servant to this people this day, and will serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be your servants forever. 8But he ignored the advice of the old men which they had given him, and took advice with the young men who had grown up with him, who stood before him. 9He said to them, What advice do you give, that we may return answer to this people, who have spoken to me saying, ‘Make the yoke that your father put on us lighter?’. 10The young men who had grown up with him spoke to him saying, Thus you shall tell this people who spoke to you saying, ‘Your father made our yoke heavy, but make it lighter to us;’ you shall say to them, ‘My little finger is thicker than my father’s waist. 11Now whereas my father burdened you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions’. 12So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day,
as the king asked, saying, Come to me again the third day. 13The king answered the people roughly, and forsook the advice of the old men which they had given him, 14and spoke to them according to the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add to your yoke. My father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions. 15So the king didn’t listen to the people; for it was a thing brought about of Yahweh, that He might establish His word which Yahweh spoke by Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

The Division of the Kingdom

16When all Israel saw that the king didn’t listen to them, the people answered the king saying, What portion have we in David? Neither do we have an inheritance in the son of Jesse. To your tents, Israel! Now see to your own house, David. So Israel departed to their tents. 17But as for the children of Israel who lived in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them. 18Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was over the men subject to forced labour; and all Israel stoned him to death with stones. King Rehoboam made speed to get himself up to his chariot, to escape to Jerusalem. 19So Israel rebelled against the house of David to this day. 20It happened, when all Israel heard that Jeroboam had returned, that they sent and called him to the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none who followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only. 21When Rehoboam had come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah and the tribe of Benjamin, a hundred and eighty thousand chosen men who were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon. 22But the word of God came to Shemaiah the man of God saying, 23Speak to Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the rest of the people saying, 24'Thus says Yahweh, You shall not go up, nor fight against your brothers, the children of Israel. Everyone return to his house; for this thing is of Me’. So they listened to the word of Yahweh, and returned and went their way, according to the word of Yahweh. 25Then Jeroboam built Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim, and he went out from there, and built Penuel. 26Jeroboam said in his heart, Now the kingdom will return to the house of David. 27If this people goes up to offer sacrifices in the house of Yahweh at Jerusalem, then the heart of this people will turn again to their lord, to Rehoboam king of Judah; and they will kill me, and return to Rehoboam king of Judah. 28Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold; and he said to them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem. Look and see your gods, Israel, which brought you up out of the land of Egypt! 29He set the one in Bethel, and the other he put in Dan. 30This thing became a sin; for the people went to worship before the one, even to Dan. 31He made houses on high places, and made priests from among all the people, who were not of the sons of Levi. 32Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like the feast that is in Judah, and he went up to the altar; he did so in Bethel, sacrificing to the calves that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places that he had made. 33He went up to the altar which he had made in Bethel on the fifteenth day in the eighth month, even in the month which he had devised of his own heart: and he ordained a feast for the children of Israel, and went up to the altar, to burn incense.

CHAPTER 13 Aug. 18
A Man of God Condemns Jeroboam

There came a man of God out of Judah by the word of Yahweh to Beth El: and Jeroboam was standing by the altar to burn incense. 2He cried against the altar by the word of Yahweh and said, Altar, altar, thus says Yahweh: ‘Behold, a son shall be born to the house of David, Josiah by name. On you he shall sacrifice the priests of the high places who burn incense on you, and they will burn men’s bones on you’. 3He gave a sign the same day saying, This is the sign which Yahweh has spoken: Behold, the altar will be split apart, and the ashes that are on it will be poured out. 4It happened, when the king heard the saying of the man of God which he cried against the altar in Bethel, that Jeroboam put out his hand from the altar, saying, Seize him! His hand, which he put out against him, dried up, so that he could not draw it back again to himself. 5The altar also was split apart, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of Yahweh. 6The king answered the man of God, Now entreat the favour of Yahweh your
God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored to me again. The man of God entreated Yahweh, and the king’s hand was restored him again, and became as it was before. 7 The king said to the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh yourself, and I will give you a reward. 8 The man of God said to the king, Even if you gave me half of your house, I would not go in with you, neither would I eat bread nor drink water in this place; 9 for so was it commanded me by the word of Yahweh saying, ‘You shall eat no bread, nor drink water, neither return by the way that you came’. 10 So he went another way, and didn’t return by the way that he came to Bethel.

The Man of God is Disobedient and Punished

11 Now there lived an old prophet in Bethel; and one of his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bethel. They also told their father the words which he had spoken to the king. 12 Their father said to them, Which way did he go? Now his sons had seen which way the man of God went, who came from Judah. 13 He said to his sons, Saddle the donkey for me. So they saddled the donkey for him; and he rode on it. 14 He went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak. He said to him, Are you the man of God who came from Judah? He said, I am. 15 Then he said to him, Come home with me, and eat bread. 16 He said, I may not return with you, nor go in with you; neither will I eat bread nor drink water with you in this place. 17 For it was said to me by the word of Yahweh, ‘You shall eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that you came’. 18 He said to him, I also am a prophet as you are; and an angel spoke to me by the word of Yahweh, saying, ‘Bring him back with you into your house, that he may eat bread and drink water’. He lied to him. 19 So he went back with him, and ate bread in his house, and drank water.

20 It happened, as they sat at the table, that the word of Yahweh came to the prophet who brought him back; 21 and he cried to the man of God who came from Judah, saying, Thus says Yahweh, ‘Because you have been disobedient to the mouth of Yahweh, and have not kept the commandment which Yahweh your God commanded you, but came back, and have eaten bread and drunk water in the place of which He said to you, Eat no bread, and drink no water; your body shall not come to the tomb of your fathers’. 22 It happened, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled the donkey for the prophet whom he had brought back. 23 When he had gone, a lion met him by the way, and killed him. His body was cast in the way, and the donkey stood by it. The lion also stood by the body. 24 Behold, men passed by, and saw the body cast in the way, and the lion standing by the body; and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet lived. 25 When the prophet who brought him back from the way heard of it, he said, It is the man of God who was disobedient to the mouth of Yahweh. Therefore Yahweh has delivered him to the lion, which has mauled him and slain him, according to the word of Yahweh, which He spoke to him. 26 He spoke to his sons saying, Saddle the donkey for me. They saddled it. 27 He went and found his body cast in the way, and the donkey and the lion standing by the body. The lion had not eaten the body, nor mauled the donkey. 28 The prophet took up the body of the man of God, and laid it on the donkey, and brought it back. He came to the city of the old prophet to mourn, and to bury him. 29 He laid his body in his own grave; and they mourned over him saying, Alas, my brother! 30 It happened, after he had buried him, that he spoke to his sons saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the tomb in which the man of God is buried. Lay my bones beside his bones. 31 For the saying which he cried by the word of Yahweh against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, will surely happen. 32 After this thing Jeroboam didn’t return from his evil way, but again made priests of the high places from among all the people. Whoever wanted to, he consecrated him, that there might be priests of the high places. 33 This thing became sin to the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the surface of the earth.

CHAPTER 14 Aug. 19
Abijah’s Prophecy against Jeroboam

At that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick. 2 Jeroboam said to his wife, Please get up and disguise yourself, that you won’t be recognized as the wife of Jeroboam. Go to Shiloh. Behold, there is Abijah the prophet, who spoke concerning me that I should be king over this people. 3 Take with you ten loaves, cakes and a jar of honey, and go to him. He will tell you what will become of the
child. Jeroboam’s wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah. Now Ahijah could not see; for his eyes were set by reason of his age. Yahweh said to Ahijah, The wife of Jeroboam is coming to inquire of you concerning her son; for he is sick. This is what you shall tell her; for it will be, when she comes in, that she will pretend to be another woman. It was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, you wife of Jeroboam! Why do you pretend to be another? For I am sent to you with heavy news. Go, tell Jeroboam, ‘Thus says Yahweh, the God of Israel: Because I exalted you from among the people, and made you prince over My people Israel, and tore the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it you; and yet you have not been as My servant David who kept My commandments, and who followed Me with all his heart, to do only that which was right in My eyes, but you have done evil above all who were before you, and have gone and made you other gods and molten images, to provoke Me to anger, and have cast Me behind your back: therefore, behold, I will bring evil on the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam every male, he who is shut up and he who is left free in Israel, and will utterly sweep away the house of Jeroboam, as a man sweeps away dung, until it is all gone. He who dies of Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat; and he who dies in the field shall the birds of the sky eat: for Yahweh has spoken it. Arise therefore, and go to your house. When your feet enter into the city, the child shall die. All Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him; for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing toward Yahweh, the God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam. Moreover Yahweh will raise Him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam. This is the day! What? Even now. Yahweh will strike Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water; and He will root up Israel out of this good land which He gave to their fathers, and scatter them beyond the River, because they have made their Asherim, provoking Yahweh to anger. He will give Israel up because of the sins of Jeroboam, which he has sinned, and with which he has made Israel to sin.

The Death of Jeroboam

Jeroboam’s wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah. As she came to the threshold of the house, the child died. All Israel buried him and mourned for him, according to the word of Yahweh, which He spoke by His servant Ahijah the prophet. The rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. Jeroboam reigned for twenty two years: and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his place.

Rehoboam’s Reign

Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah. Rehoboam was forty-one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which Yahweh had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put His name there: and his mother’s name was Naamah the Ammonitess. Judah did that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh, and they provoked Him to jealousy with their sins which they committed, even worse than all that their fathers had done. For they also built themselves high places, and pillars and Asherim on every high hill, and under every green tree; and there were also sodomites in the land: they did according to all the abominations of the nations which Yahweh drove out before the children of Israel. It happened in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem; and he took away the treasures of the house of Yahweh, and the treasures of the king’s house; he took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made. King Rehoboam made in their place shields of brass, and committed them to the hands of the captains of the guard, who kept the door of the king’s house. It was so, that as often as the king went into the house of Yahweh, the guard bore them, and brought them back into the guard room. Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, aren’t they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? There was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually. Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and his mother’s name was Naamah the Ammonitess. Abijam his son reigned in his place.
Abijam’s Reign

Now in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat began Abijam to reign over Judah.  
2 He reigned three years in Jerusalem: and his mother’s name was Maacah the daughter of Abishalom.  
3 He walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him; and his heart was not perfect with Yahweh his God, as the heart of David his father.  
4 Nevertheless for David’s sake, Yahweh his God gave him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem;  
5 because David had done that which was right in the eyes of Yahweh, and didn’t turn aside from anything that He commanded him all the days of his life, except only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.  
6 Now there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life.  
7 The rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, aren’t they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? There was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.  
8 Abijam slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his place.

Asa’s Reign

9 In the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel began Asa to reign over Judah.  
10 He reigned forty-one years in Jerusalem: and his mother’s name was Maacah the daughter of Abishalom.  
11 Asa did that which was right in the eyes of Yahweh, as did David his father.  
12 He put away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.  
13 Also Maacah his mother he removed from being queen, because she had made an abominable image for an Asherah; and Asa cut down her image, and burnt it at the brook Kidron.  
14 But the high places were not taken away: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect with Yahweh all his days.  
15 He brought into the house of Yahweh the things that his father had dedicated, and the things that himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.  
16 There was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.  
17 Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah and built Ramah, that he might not allow anyone to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.  
18 Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of Yahweh, and the treasures of the king’s house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants; and king Asa sent them to Ben Hadad son of Tabrimmon son of Hezion, king of Syria, who lived at Damascus, saying,  
19 There is a treaty between me and you, between my father and your father. Behold, I have sent to you a present of silver and gold. Go, break your treaty with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.  
20 Ben Hadad listened to king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel, and struck Ijon, Dan, Abel Beth Maacah and all Chinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.  
21 It happened, when Baasha heard of it, that he left off building Ramah, and lived in Tirzah.  
22 Then king Asa made a proclamation to all Judah; none was exempted: and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and its timber, with which Baasha had built; and king Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin and Mizpah.  
23 Now the rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, aren’t they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? But in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.  
24 Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father; and Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his place.

Nadab’s Reign

25 Nadab the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah; and he reigned over Israel two years.  
26 He did that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin with which he made Israel to sin.  
27 Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasha struck him at Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines; for Nadab and all Israel were laying siege to Gibbethon.  
28 Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah, Baasha killed him, and reigned in his place.  
29 As soon as he was king, he struck all the house of Jeroboam: he didn’t leave to Jeroboam any who breathed, until he had destroyed him; according to the saying of Yahweh which He spoke by His servant Ahijah the Shilonite;  
30 for the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and with which he made Israel to sin, because of his provocation with which he provoked Yahweh the God of Israel, to anger.  
31 Now the rest of the acts of Nadab and all that he did, aren’t they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?  
32 There was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.  
33 In the third year of Asa king of Judah, Baasha
the son of Ahijah began to reign over all Israel in Tirzah for twenty-four years. He did evil in the sight of Yahweh, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin with which he made Israel to sin.

CHAPTER 16 Aug. 21
The Destruction of Baasha’s Family

The word of Yahweh came to Jehu the son of Hanani against Baasha, saying, "Because I exalted you out of the dust, and made you prince over My people Israel, and you have walked in the way of Jeroboam, and have made My people Israel to sin, to provoke Me to anger with their sins; behold, I will utterly sweep away Baasha and his house; and I will make your house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat. The dogs will eat Baasha’s descendants who die in the city, and he who dies of his in the field- the birds of the sky will eat. Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, aren’t they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah; and Elah his son reigned in his place. Moreover by the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani came the word of Yahweh against Baasha, and against his house, both because of all the evil that he did in the sight of Yahweh, to provoke Him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam, and because he struck him. In the twenty-sixth year of Asa king of Judah, Elah the son of Baasha began to reign over Israel in Tirzah for two years. His servant Zimri, captain of half his chariots, conspired against him. Now he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza, who was over the household in Tirzah: and Zimri went in and struck him and killed him, in the twenty-seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his place. It happened, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, that he struck all the house of Baasha: he didn’t leave him a single male, neither of his relatives, nor of his friends. Thus Zimri destroyed all the house of Baasha, according to the word of Yahweh, which He spoke against Baasha by Jehu the prophet, for all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, which they sinned, and with which they made Israel to sin, to provoke Yahweh, the God of Israel, to anger with their vanities. Now the rest of the acts of Elah and all that he did, aren’t they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? In the twenty-seventh year of Asa king of Judah, Zimri reigned seven days in Tirzah. Now the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines. The people who were encamped heard say, Zimri has conspired, and has also struck the king: therefore all Israel made Omri, the captain of the army, king over Israel that day in the camp. Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah. It happened, when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the castle of the king’s house, and burnt the king’s house over himself with fire, and died, for his sins which he sinned in doing that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel to sin. Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he committed, aren’t they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri. But the people who followed Omri prevailed against the people who followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned. In the thirty-first year of Asa king of Judah, Omri began to reign over Israel for twelve years. He reigned six years in Tirzah. He bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of silver; and he built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built Samaria, after the name of Shemer the owner of the hill. Omri did evil in the sight of Yahweh, and dealt wickedly above all who were before him. For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sins with which he made Israel to sin, to provoke Yahweh, the God of Israel, to anger with their vanities. Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he showed, aren’t they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria; and Ahab his son reigned in his place.

Ahab’s Evil Reign

In the thirty-eighth year of Asa king of Judah began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel: and he reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty-two years. Ahab the son of Omri did that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh above all that were before him. It happened, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took as wife Jezebel the daughter of...
Ethbaal king of the Sidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him. He reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria. Ahab made the Asherah; and Ahab did yet more to provoke Yahweh, the God of Israel, to anger than all the kings of Israel who were before him. In his days Hiel the Bethelite built Jericho: he laid its foundation with the loss of Abiram his firstborn, and set up its gates with the loss of his youngest son Segub, according to the word of Yahweh, which he spoke by Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAPTER 17 Aug. 22
Elijah is Sustained during the Famine

Elijah the Tishbite, who was among the foreigners of Gilead, said to Ahab, As Yahweh, the God of Israel, lives, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word. The word of Yahweh came to him saying, Go away from here, turn eastward, and hide yourself by the brook Cherith, that is before the Jordan. It shall be, that you shall drink of the brook. I have commanded the ravens to feed you there. So he went and did according to the word of Yahweh; for he went and lived by the brook Cherith, that is before the Jordan. The ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

It happened after a while, that the brook dried up, because there was no rain in the land. The word of Yahweh came to him saying, Arise, go to Zarephath, which belongs to Sidon, and stay there. Behold, I have commanded a widow there to sustain you. So he arose and went to Zarephath; and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, a widow was there gathering sticks: and he called to her and said, Please get me a little water in a vessel, that I may drink. As she was going to get it, he called to her and said, Please bring me a morsel of bread in your hand. She said, As Yahweh your God lives, I don't have a cake, but a handful of flour in a pitcher, and a little oil in a pitcher. Behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and bake it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die. The woman said to her, Don't be afraid. Go and do as you have said; but make me of it a little cake first, and bring it out to me, and afterward make some for you and for your son. For thus says Yahweh, the God of Israel, 'The jar of meal shall not empty, neither shall the jar of oil fail, until the day that Yahweh sends rain on the earth'. She went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, ate many days. The jar of meal didn't empty, neither did the jar of oil fail, according to the word of Yahweh, which he spoke by Elijah.

Elijah Raises the Widow’s Son

It happened after these things, that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so severe, that there was no breath left in him. She said to Elijah, What have I to do with you, you man of God? You have come to me to bring my sin to memory, and to kill my son! He said to her, Give me your son. He took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into the room where he stayed, and laid him on his own bed. He cried to Yahweh and said, Yahweh my God, have You also brought evil on the widow with whom I stay, by killing her son? He stretched himself on the child three times, and cried to Yahweh and said, Yahweh my God, please let this child’s soul come into him again. Yahweh listened to the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived. Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the room into the house, and delivered him to his mother; and Elijah said, Behold, your son lives. The woman said to Elijah, Now I know that you are a man of God, and that the word of Yahweh in your mouth is truth.

CHAPTER 18 Aug. 23
Elijah and Obadiah

It happened after many days, that the word of Yahweh came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go, show yourself to Ahab; and I will send rain on the earth. Elijah went to show himself to Ahab. The famine was severe in Samaria. Ahab called Obadiah, who was over the household. (Now Obadiah feared Yahweh greatly: for it was so, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of Yahweh, that Obadiah took one hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water). Ahab said to Obadiah, Go through the land, to all the springs of water, and to all the brooks.
we may find grass and save the horses and mules alive, so that we don’t lose all the animals. 6 So they divided the land between them to pass throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself. 7 As Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he recognized him and fell on his face and said, Is it you, my lord Elijah? 8 He answered him, It is I. Go, tell your lord, ‘Behold, Elijah is here!’ 9 He said, Wherein have I sinned, that you would deliver your servant into the hand of Ahab, to kill me? 10 As Yahweh your God lives, there is no nation or kingdom where my lord has not sent to seek you. When they said, ‘He is not here’, he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they didn’t find you. 11 Now you say, ‘Go, tell your lord, Behold, Elijah is here’. 12 It will happen, as soon as I am gone from you, that the spirit of Yahweh will carry you I don’t know where; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he can’t find you, he will kill me. But I, your servant, have feared Yahweh from my youth. 13 Wasn’t it told my lord what I did when Jezebel killed the prophets of Yahweh, how I hid one hundred men of Yahweh’s prophets with fifty to a cave, and fed them with bread and water? 14 Now you say, ‘Go, tell your lord, Behold, Elijah is here!’ - and he will kill me. 15 Elijah said, As Yahweh of Armies lives, before whom I stand, I will surely show myself to him today. 16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him; and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

The Contest on Mount Carmel

17 It happened that when Ahab saw Elijah, Ahab said to him, Is that you, you trouble of Israel? 18 He answered, I have not troubled Israel; but you, and your father’s house, in that you have forsaken the commandments of Yahweh, and you have followed the Baals. 19 Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel to Mount Carmel, and four hundred and fifty of the prophets of Baal, and four hundred of the prophets of the Asherah who eat at Jezebel’s table. 20 So Ahab sent to all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together to Mount Carmel. 21 Elijah came near to all the people and said, How long will you waver between the two sides? If Yahweh is God, follow him; but if Baal, then follow him. The people answered him not a word. 22 Then Elijah said to the people, I, even I only, am left a prophet of Yahweh; but Baal’s prophets are four hundred and fifty men. 23 Let them therefore give us two bulls; and let them choose one bull for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on the wood, and put no fire under it. 24 You call on the name of your god, and I will call on the name of Yahweh. The God who answers by fire, let him be God. All the people answered, It is well said. 25 Elijah said to the prophets of Baal, Choose one bull for yourselves, and dress it first; for you are many; and call on the name of your god, but put no fire under it. 26 They took the bull which was given to them and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, Baal, hear us! But there was no voice, nor any who answered. They leaped about the altar which was made. 27 It happened at noon, that Elijah mocked them and said, Cry louder; for he is a god! Either he is musing, or he has gone aside to the toilet, or he is on a journey, or perhaps he sleeps and must be awakened. 28 They cried aloud, and cut themselves in their way with knives and lances, until the blood gushed out on them. 29 It was so, when midday was past, that they prophesied until the time of the offering of the offering; but there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any who responded. 30 Elijah said to all the people, Come near to me; and all the people came near to him. He repaired the altar of Yahweh that was thrown down. 31 Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, to whom the word of Yahweh came, saying, Israel shall be your name. 32 With the stones he built an altar in the name of Yahweh. He made a trench around the altar, large enough to contain two measures of seed. 33 He put the wood in order, and cut the bull in pieces, and laid it on the wood. He said, Fill four jars with water, and pour it on the burnt offering and on the wood. 34 He said, Do it a second time; and they did it the second time. He said, Do it a third time; and they did it the third time. 35 The water ran around the altar; and he also filled the trench with water. 36 It happened at the time of the offering of the offering, that Elijah the prophet came near and said, Yahweh, the God of Abraham, Isaac and of Israel, let it be known this day that You are God in Israel and that I am Your servant, and that I have done all these things at Your word. 37 Answer me, Yahweh, answer me, that this people may know that You, Yahweh, are God, and that You have turned their heart back again. 38 Then the fire of Yahweh fell and consumed the burnt offering and the wood, the stones and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench. 39 When all the people saw it, they fell on their faces. They said, Yahweh, he is
God! Yahweh, He is God!  

Elijah said to them, Seize the prophets of Baal! Don’t let one of them escape! They seized them. Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and killed them there.

Elijah Prays for Rain

Elijah said to Ahab, Get up, eat and drink; for there is the sound of abundance of rain.

So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; and he bowed himself down on the earth, and put his face between his knees.

He said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. He went up and looked, and said, There is nothing. He said seven times, Go again.

It happened at the seventh time that he said, Behold, a small cloud, like a man’s hand, is rising out of the sea. He said, Go up, tell Ahab, ‘Get ready and go down, so that the rain doesn’t stop you’.

It happened in a little while, that the sky grew black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

The hand of Yahweh was on Elijah; and he tucked his cloak into his belt and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

CHAPTER 19  

Elijah Meets God at Horeb

Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and how he had killed all the prophets with the sword.

Then Jezebel sent a messenger to Elijah saying, So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I don’t make your life as the life of one of them by tomorrow about this time!

When he saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beersheba, which belongs to Judah, and left his servant there.

But he himself went a day’s journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper tree: and he requested for himself that he might die, and said, It is enough. Now, O Yahweh, take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers.

He lay down and slept under a juniper tree; and behold, an angel touched him, and said to him, Arise and eat!

He looked, and behold, there was at his head a cake baked on the coals, and a jar of water. He ate and drank, and lay down again.

The angel of Yahweh came again the second time, and touched him and said, Arise and eat, because the journey is too great for you.

He arose and ate and drank, and went in the strength of that food forty days and forty nights to Horeb the Mount of God.

He came there to a cave, and lodged there; and behold, the word of Yahweh came to him, and he said to him, What are you doing here, Elijah?

He said, I have been very zealous for Yahweh, the God of Armies; for the children of Israel have forsaken Your covenant, thrown down Your altars and slain Your prophets with the sword. I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

Yahweh said to him, Go, return on your way to the wilderness of Damascus. When you arrive, you shall anoint Hazael to be king over Syria.

Elisha is Commissioned

You shall anoint Jehu the son of Nimshi to be king over Israel; and you shall anoint Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel Meholah to be prophet in your place.

It shall happen, that he who escapes from the sword of Hazael, Jehu will kill; and he who escapes from the sword of Jehu, Elisha will kill.

Yet will I leave seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed to Baal, and every mouth which has not kissed him.

So he departed to there, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was ploughing, with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed over to him, and threw his mantle on him.

He left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me please kiss my father and my mother, and then I will follow you. He said to him, Go back again; for what have I
done to you? 21He returned from following him, and took the yoke of oxen, killed them and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave to the people and they ate. Then he arose, and went after Elijah, and served him.

CHAPTER 20  Aug. 25
Conflict between Ahab and Ben Hadad

Ben Hadad the king of Syria gathered all his army together; and there were thirty-two kings with him, and horses and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and fought against it. 2He sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said to him, Thus says Ben Hadad, 3‘Your silver and your gold is mine. Your wives also and your children, even the best, are mine’. 4The king of Israel answered. It is according to your saying, my lord, O king. I am yours, and all that I have. 5The messengers came again and said, Ben Hadad says, ‘I sent indeed to you, saying, You shall deliver me your silver, and your gold, and your wives, and your children; 6but I will send my servants to you tomorrow about this time, and they shall search your house, and the houses of your servants; and it shall be, that whatever is pleasant in your eyes, they shall put it in their hand, and take it away’. 7Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land and said, Please notice how this man seeks mischief; for he sent to me for my wives, my children, my silver, my gold; and I didn’t deny him. 8All the elders and all the people said to him, Don’t listen, neither consent. 9Therefore he said to the messengers of Ben Hadad, Tell my lord the king, ‘All that you sent for to your servant at the first I will do; but this thing I cannot do’. The messengers departed, and delivered the message. 10Ben Hadad sent to him and said, The gods do so to me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people who follow me. 11The king of Israel answered, Tell him, ‘Don’t let him who puts on his armour brag like he who takes it off’. 12It happened, when Ben Hadad heard this message, as he was drinking, he and the kings, in the pavilions, that he said to his servants, Prepare to attack! They prepared to attack the city. 13Behold, a prophet came near to Ahab king of Israel and said, Thus says Yahweh, ‘Have you seen all this great multitude? Behold, I will deliver it into your hand this day; and you shall know that I am Yahweh’. 14Ahab said, By whom? He said, Thus says Yahweh, ‘By the young men of the princes of the provinces’. Then he said, Who shall begin the battle? He answered, You. 15Then he mustered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty-two. After them, he mustered all the people, even all the children of Israel, being seven thousand. 16They went out at noon. But Ben Hadad was drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty-two kings who helped him. 17The young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Ben Hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, Men are coming out from Samaria. 18He said, If they have come out for peace, take them alive; or if they have come out for war, take them alive. 19So these went out of the city, the young men of the princes of the provinces, and the army which followed them. 20They each killed his opponent. The Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them. Ben Hadad the king of Syria escaped on a horse with horsemen. 21The king of Israel went out, and struck the horses and chariots, and killed the Syrians with a great slaughter. 22The prophet came near to the king of Israel and said to him, Go, strengthen yourself, and mark, and see what you do; for at the return of the year the king of Syria will come up against you. 23The servants of the king of Syria said to him, Their god is a god of the hills; therefore they were stronger than we. But let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they. 24Do this thing: take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their place. 25Muster an army, like the army that you have lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot. We will fight against them in the plain, and surely we will be stronger than them. He listened to their voice, and did so. 26It happened at the return of the year, that Ben Hadad mustered the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, to fight against Israel. 27The children of Israel were mustered and were provisioned, and went against them. The children of Israel encamped before them like two little flocks of young goats; but the Syrians filled the country. 28A man of God came near and spoke to the king of Israel and said, Thus says Yahweh, ‘Because the Syrians have said, Yahweh is a god of the hills, but He is not a god of the valleys; therefore I will deliver all this great multitude into your hand, and you shall know that I am Yahweh’. 29They encamped opposite one another seven days. So it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined; and the children of Israel killed one hundred thousand footmen of the Syrians in one day. 30But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city; and the wall fell on twenty-seven thousand men who were left. Ben
Hadad fled, and came into the city, into an inner room. His servants said to him, See now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful kings. Please let us put sackcloth on our bodies, and ropes on our heads, and go out to the king of Israel. Maybe he will save your life. So they put sackcloth on their bodies and ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Your servant Ben Hadad says, ‘Please let me live’. He said, Is he still alive? He is my brother. Now the men observed diligently, and hurried to take this phrase; and they said, Your brother Ben Hadad. Then he said, Go, bring him. Then Ben Hadad came out to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot. Ben Hadad said to him, The cities which my father took from your father I will restore. You shall make streets for yourself in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. I, said Ahab, will let you go with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and let him go.

A Lesson in the Need for Obedience

A certain man of the sons of the prophets said to his fellow by the word of Yahweh, Please strike me! The man refused to strike him. Then he said to him, Because you have not obeyed the voice of Yahweh, behold, as soon as you are departed from me, a lion shall kill you. As soon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and killed him. Then he found another man, and said, Please strike me. The man struck him, smiting and wounding him. So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with his headband over his eyes. As the king passed by, he cried to the king; and he said, Your servant went out into the midst of the battle; and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man to me and said, ‘Guard this man! If by any means he be missing, then your life shall go for his life, or else you shall pay a talent of silver’. As your servant was busy here and there, he was gone. The king of Israel said to him, So your judgment shall be; you yourself have decided it. He hurried, and took the headband away from his eyes; and the king of Israel recognized that he was of the prophets. He said to him, Thus says Yahweh, ‘Because you have let go out of your hand the man whom I had devoted to destruction, therefore your life shall go for his life, and your people for his people’. The king of Israel went to his house sullen and angry, and came to Samaria.

CHAPTER 21

Ahab and Naboth’s Vineyard

It happened after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Jezreel, right next to the palace of Ahab king of Samaria. Ahab spoke to Naboth saying, Give me your vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is near to my house; and I will give you for it a better vineyard than it. Or, if it seems good to you, I will give you its worth in money. Naboth said to Ahab, May Yahweh forbid me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers to you! Ahab came into his house sullen and angry because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him; for he had said, I will not give you the inheritance of my fathers. He laid himself down on his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

But Jezebel his wife came to him and said to him, Why is your spirit so sad, that you eat no bread? He said to her, Because I spoke to Naboth the Jezreelite and said to him, ‘Give me your vineyard for money; or else, if it pleases you, I will give you another vineyard for it’. He answered, ‘I will not give you my vineyard’. Jezebel his wife said to him, Do you really now govern the kingdom of Israel? Arise, and eat bread, and let your heart be merry. I will give you the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite. So she wrote letters in Ahab’s name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters to the elders and to the nobles who were in his city, who lived with Naboth. She wrote in the letters saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people. Set two men, base fellows, before him, and let them testify against him saying, ‘You cursed God and the king!’ Then carry him out, and stone him to death. The men of his city, even the elders and the nobles who lived in his city, did as Jezebel had sent to them, according as it was written in the letters which she had sent to them. They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people. The two men, the base fellows, came in and sat before him. The base fellows testified against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people saying, Naboth cursed God and the king! Then they carried him out of the city, and stoned him to death with stones. Then they sent to Jezebel saying, Naboth has been stoned, and is dead. It happened, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was
stoned and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give you for money; for Naboth is not alive, but dead. It happened, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

Ahab’s Condemnation and Repentance

17The word of Yahweh came to Elijah the Tishbite saying, Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, who dwells in Samaria. Behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, where he has gone down to take possession of it. You shall speak to him saying, ‘Thus says Yahweh, Have you killed and also taken possession?’. You shall speak to him saying, ‘Thus says Yahweh, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, dogs will lick your blood, even yours’. Ahab said to Elijah, Have you found me, my enemy? He answered, I have found you, because you have sold yourself to do evil in the sight of Yahweh. Behold, I will bring evil on you, and will utterly sweep you away and cut off from Ahab every male, and him who is shut up and him who is left at large in Israel. I will make your house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah for the provocation with which you have provoked Me to anger, and have made Israel to sin. Yahweh also spoke of Jezebel saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the rampart of Jezreel. The dogs will eat him who dies of Ahab in the city; and the birds of the sky will eat him who dies in the field. But there was none like Ahab, who sold himself to do that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up. He did very abominably in following idols, according to all that the Amorites did, whom Yahweh cast out before the children of Israel. It happened, when Ahab heard those words, that he tore his clothes, and put sackcloth on his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly. The word of Yahweh came to Elijah the Tishbite saying, See how Ahab humbles himself before Me? Because he humbles himself before Me, I will not bring the evil in his days; but in his son’s days will I bring the evil on his family.

CHAPTER 22 Aug. 27

Ahab’s Alliance with Jehoshaphat

They continued three years without war between Syria and Israel. It happened in the third year, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel. The king of Israel said to his servants, You know that Ramoth Gilead is ours, and we are sitting still, and don’t take it out of the hand of the king of Syria? He said to Jehoshaphat, Will you go with me to battle to Ramoth Gilead? Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I am as you are, my people as your people, my horses as your horses. Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, Please inquire first for the word of Yahweh. Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said to them, Shall I go against Ramoth Gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? They said, Go up; for the Lord will deliver it into the hand of the king. But Jehoshaphat said, Isn’t there here a prophet of Yahweh, that we may inquire of Him? The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man by whom we may inquire of Yahweh, Micaiah the son of Imlah; but I hate him; for he does not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. Jehoshaphat said, Don’t let the king say so. Then the king of Israel called an officer, and said, Quickly get Micaiah the son of Imlah. Now the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah were sitting each on his throne, arrayed in their robes, in an open place at the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them. Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made horns of iron and said, Thus says Yahweh, ‘With these you shall push the Syrians, until they are consumed’. All the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper; for Yahweh will deliver it into the hand of the king. The messenger who went to call Micaiah spoke to him saying, See now, the prophets declare good to the king with one mouth. Please let your word be like the word of one of them, and speak good. Micaiah said, As Yahweh lives, what Yahweh says to me, that I will speak. When he had come to the king, the king said to him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth Gilead to battle, or shall we forbear? He answered him, Go up and prosper; and Yahweh will deliver it into the hand of the king. The king said to him, How many times do I have to adjure you that you speak to me nothing but the truth in the name of Yahweh? He said, I saw all Israel scattered on the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd. Yahweh said, ‘These have no master. Let them
each return to his house in peace’. The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Didn’t I tell you that he would not prophesy good concerning me, but evil?

A Vision of God’s Throne Room

Micaiah said, Therefore hear the word of Yahweh. I saw Yahweh sitting on His throne, and all the army of heaven standing by Him on His right hand and on His left. Yahweh said, ‘Who shall entice Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth Gilead?’ One said one thing; and another said another. A spirit came out and stood before Yahweh, and said, ‘I will entice him’. Yahweh said to him, ‘How?’ He said, ‘I will go out and will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets’. He said, ‘You will entice him, and will also prevail. Go out and do so’. Now therefore, behold, Yahweh has put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these your prophets; and Yahweh has spoken evil concerning you. Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near and struck Micaiah on the cheek, and said, Which way did the Spirit of Yahweh go from me to speak to you? Micaiah said, Behold, you will see on that day when you go into an inner room to hide yourself.

The Battle at Ramoth Gilead

So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth Gilead. The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and go into the battle; but you put on your robes. The king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battle. Now the king of Syria had commanded the thirty-two captains of his chariots saying, Fight neither with small nor great, except only with the king of Israel. It happened, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely that is the king of Israel! And they turned aside to fight against him. Jehoshaphat cried out. It happened, when the captains of the chariots saw that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him. A certain man drew his bow at random, and struck the king of Israel between the joints of the armour. Therefore he said to the driver of his chariot, Turn your hand, and carry me out of the battle; for I am severely wounded. The battle increased that day. The king was propped up in his chariot facing the Syrians, and died at evening. The blood ran out of the wound into the bottom of the chariot. A cry went throughout the army about the going down of the sun saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his country! So the king died, and was brought to Samaria; and they buried the king in Samaria. The remainder of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he built, and all the cities that he built, aren’t they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? So Ahab slept with his fathers; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his place.

Jehoshaphat’s Reign

Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel. Jehoshaphat was thirty-five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty-five years in Jerusalem. His mother’s name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi. He walked in all the way of Asa his father; he didn’t turn aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of Yahweh: however the high places were not taken away; the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places. Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel. Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he showed, and how he warred, aren’t they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

The remainder of the sodomites, from the days of his father Asa, he put away out of the land. There was no king in Edom: a deputy was king. Jehoshaphat made ships of Tarshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they didn’t go; for the ships were broken at Ezion Geber. Then Ahaziah the son of Ahab said to Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with your servants in the ships. But Jehoshaphat would not. Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father; Jehoram his son reigned in his place. Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in
Samaria in the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and he reigned two years over Israel. 52 He did that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh, and walked in the way of his father and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, in which he made Israel to sin. 53 He served Baal and worshipped him, and provoked to anger Yahweh, the God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.
The Second Book of Kings

CHAPTER 1  Aug. 28
Ahaziah Condemned by God

Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab. 2Ahaziah fell down through the lattice in his upper room that was in Samaria, and was sick. So he sent messengers and said to them, Go, inquire of Baal Zebub, the god of Ekron, whether I will recover of this sickness. 3But the angel of Yahweh said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria and tell them, 'Is it because there is no God in Israel that you go to inquire of Baal Zebub, the god of Ekron? 4Now therefore thus says Yahweh, You shall not come down from the bed where you have gone up, but shall surely die'. Elijah departed. 5The messengers returned to him, and he said to them, Why is it that you have returned? 6They said to him, A man came up to meet us and said to us, 'Go, return to the king who sent you, and tell him, Thus says Yahweh, Is it because there is no God in Israel that you send to inquire of Baal Zebub, the god of Ekron? Therefore you shall not come down from the bed where you have gone up, but shall surely die'. 7He said to them, What kind of man was he who came up to meet you, and told you these words? 8They answered him, He was a hairy man, and wearing a leather belt around his waist. He said, It is Elijah the Tishbite.

Elijah Calls Fire Down from Heaven

9Then the king sent a captain of fifty with his fifty to him. He went up to him; and behold, he was sitting on the top of the hill. He said to him, Man of God, the king has said, ‘Come down!’ 10Elijah answered to the captain of fifty, If I am a man of God, let fire come down from the sky, and consume you and your fifty! Fire came down from the sky, and consumed him and his fifty. 11Again he sent to him another captain of fifty and his fifty. He answered him, Man of God, the king has said, ‘Come down quickly!’ 12Elijah answered them, If I am a man of God, let fire come down from the sky, and consume you and your fifty! The fire of God came down from the sky, and consumed him and his fifty. 13Again he sent the captain of a third fifty with his fifty. The third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah and begged him and said to him, Man of God, please let my life, and the life of these fifty your servants, be precious in your sight. 14Behold, fire came down from the sky, and consumed the two former captains of fifty with their fifties. But now let my life be precious in your sight. 15The angel of Yahweh said to Elijah, Go down with him. Don’t be afraid of him. He arose, and went down with him to the king. 16He said to him, Thus says Yahweh, ‘Because you have sent messengers to inquire of Baal Zebub, the god of Ekron, is it because there is no God in Israel to inquire of His word? Therefore you shall not come down from the bed where you have gone up, but shall surely die’. 17So he died according to the word of Yahweh which Elijah had spoken. Jehoram began to reign in his place in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son. 18Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, aren’t they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAPTER 2  Aug. 28
Elijah’s Public Ministry Ends

It happened, when Yahweh would take up Elijah by a whirlwind into heaven, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal. 2Elijah said to Elisha, Please wait here, for Yahweh has sent me as far as Bethel. Elisha said, As Yahweh lives, and as your soul lives, I will not leave you. So they went down to Bethel. 3The sons of the prophets who were at Bethel came out to Elisha and said to him, Do you know that Yahweh will take away your master from your head today? He said, Yes, I know it. Hold your peace. 4Elijah said to him, Elisha, please wait here, for Yahweh has sent me to Jericho. He said, As Yahweh lives, and as your soul lives, I will not leave you. So they came to Jericho. 5The sons of the prophets who were at Jericho came near to Elisha and said to him, Do you know that Yahweh will take away your master from your head today? He answered, Yes, I know it. Hold your peace. 6Elijah said to him, Please wait here, for Yahweh has sent me to the Jordan. He said, As Yahweh lives, and as
your soul lives, I will not leave you. They both went on. 7 Fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood opposite them at a distance; and they both stood by the Jordan. 8 Elijah took his mantle, wrapped it together and struck the waters, and they were divided here and there, so that they two went over on dry ground. 9 When they had gone over, Elijah said to Elisha, Ask what I shall do for you, before I am taken from you. Elisha said, Please let a double portion of your spirit be on me. 10 He said, You have asked a hard thing. If you see me when I am taken from you, it shall be so for you; but if not, it shall not be so. 11 It happened, as they still went on, and talked, that behold, a chariot of fire and horses of fire separated them; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into the sky. 12 Elisha saw it, and he cried, My father, my father, the chariots of Israel and its horseman! He saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and tore them in two pieces. 13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of the Jordan.

14 He took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and struck the waters, and said, Where is Yahweh, the God of Elijah? When he also had struck the waters, they were divided here and there; and Elisha went over. 15 When the sons of the prophets who were at Jericho opposite him saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah rests on Elisha. They came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him. 16 They said to him, See now, there are with your servants fifty strong men. Please let them go and seek your master. Perhaps the spirit of Yahweh has taken him up, and put him on some mountain, or into some valley. He said, You shall not send them. 17 When they urged him until he was ashamed, he said, Send them. They sent therefore fifty men; and they searched for three days, but didn’t find him. 18 They came back to him while he stayed at Jericho; and he said to them, Didn’t I tell you, ‘Don’t go?’

Elisha’s First Miracles

19 The men of the city said to Elisha, Behold, please, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord sees; but the water is bad, and the land miscarries. 20 He said, Bring me a new jar, and put salt in it. They brought it to him. 21 He went out to the spring of the waters, and threw salt into it, and said, Thus says Yahweh, ‘I have healed these waters. There shall not be from there any more death or miscarriage’. 22 So the waters were healed to this day, according to the word of Elisha which he spoke. 23 He went from there to Mount Carmel, and from there he returned to Samaria.

CHAPTER 3 Aug. 29

War with Moab

Now Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria in the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years. 2 He did that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh, but not like his father or his mother; for he put away the pillar of Baal that his father had made. 3 Nevertheless he held to the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, with which he made Israel to sin; he didn’t depart from them. 4 Now Mesha king of Moab was a sheep breeder; and he rendered to the king of Israel the wool of one hundred thousand lambs, and of one hundred thousand rams. 5 But it happened, when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel. 6 King Jehoram went out of Samaria at that time, and mustered all Israel. 7 He went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab has rebelled against me. Will you go with me against Moab to battle? He said, I will go up. I am as you are, my people as your people, my horses as your horses. 8 He said, Which way shall we go up? He answered, The way of the wilderness of Edom. 9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom; and they made a circuit of seven days’ journey. There was no water for the army, nor for the animals that followed them. 10 The king of Israel said, Alas! For Yahweh has called these three kings together to deliver them into the hand of Moab. 11 But Jehoshaphat said, Isn’t there here a prophet of Yahweh, that we may inquire of Yahweh by him? One of the king of Israel’s servants answered, Elisha the son of Shaphat is here, who poured water on the hands of Elijah. 12 Jehoshaphat said, The word of Yahweh is with him. So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom went down to him. 13 Elisha said to the king of Israel,
What have I to do with you? Go to the prophets of your father, and to the prophets of your mother. 

The king of Israel said to him, No; for Yahweh has called these three kings together to deliver them into the hand of Moab. 14Elisha said, As Yahweh of Armies lives, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I respect the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward you, nor see you. 15But now bring me a minstrel. It happened, when the minstrel played, that the hand of Yahweh came on him. 16He said, Thus says Yahweh, ‘Make this valley full of trenches’. 17For thus says Yahweh, ‘You will not see wind, neither will you see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, and you will drink, both you and your livestock and your animals. 18This is but a light thing in the sight of Yahweh. He will also deliver the Moabites into your hand. 

The Moabites Defeated

21Now when all the Moabites heard that the kings had come up to fight against them, they gathered themselves together, all who were able to put on armour, young and older, and stood on the border. 22They rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone on the water, and the Moabites saw the water over against them as red as blood. They said, This is blood. The kings are surely destroyed, and they have struck each other. Now therefore, Moab, to the spoil! When they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and struck the Moabites, so that they fled before them; and they went forward into the land smiting the Moabites. 25They beat down the cities; and on every good piece of land they cast every man his stone, and filled it. They stopped all the springs of water, and felled all the good trees, until in Kir Hareseth only they left its stones; however the men armed with slings surrounded it, and struck it. 26When the king of Moab saw that the battle was too severe for him, he took with him seven hundred men who drew sword, to break through to the king of Edom; but they could not. 27Then he took his eldest son who would have reigned in his place, and offered him for a burnt offering on the wall. There was great wrath against Israel, who departed from him, and returned to their own land.

CHAPTER 4 Aug. 30

Elisha Multiplies Oil

Now there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets to Elisha, saying, Your servant my husband is dead. You know that your servant feared Yahweh. Now the creditor has come to take for himself my two children to be slaves. 3Elisha said to her, What shall I do for you? Tell me: what do you have in the house? She said, Your handmaid has nothing in the house, except a pot of oil. 4Then he said, Go, borrow containers, empty ones, from of all your neighbours. Don’t borrow just a few. 5You shall go in, and shut the door on yourself and on your sons, and pour out into all those containers; and you shall set aside that which is full. 6So she went from him, and shut the door on herself and on her sons; they brought the containers to her, and she poured out. 7It happened, when the containers were full, that she said to her son, Bring me another container. He said to her, There isn’t another container. The oil stopped flowing. 8Then she came and told the man of God. He said, Go, sell the oil, and pay your debt; and you and your sons shall live on the rest.

Elisha and the Shunammite Woman

8It fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where there was a prominent woman; and she persuaded him to eat bread. So it was, that as often as he passed by, he turned in there to eat bread. 9She said to her husband, See now, I perceive that this is a holy man of God that passes by us continually. 10Please let us make a little room on the wall. Let us set for him there a bed, a table, a chair, and a lamp stand. It shall be, when he comes to us, that he shall turn in there. 11One day he came there, and he turned into the room and lay there. 12He said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. When he had called her, she stood before him. 13He said to him, Say now to her, ‘Behold, you have cared for us with all this care. What is to be done for you? Would you like to be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the army?’ She answered, I dwell among my own people.
He said, What then is to be done for her? Gehazi answered, Most certainly she has no son, and her husband is old. 16He said, Call her. When he had called her, she stood in the door. 17He said, At this season, when the time comes around, you will embrace a son. She said, No, my lord, you man of God, do not lie to your handmaid. 18The woman conceived, and bore a son at that season, when the time came around, as Elisha had said to her. 19When the child was grown, it happened one day that he went out to his father to the reapers. 20He said to his father, My head! My head! He said to his servant, Carry him to his mother. 21When he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees until noon, and then died. 22She went up and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the door on him, and went out. 23She called to her husband and said, Please send me one of the servants, and one of the donkeys, that I may run to the man of God, and come again. 24He said, Why would you want to go to him today? It is neither new moon nor Sabbath. She said, It’s alright. 25Then she saddled a donkey, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward! Don’t slow down for me, unless I ask you to. 26So she went, and came to the man of God to Mount Carmel. It happened, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, there is the Shunammite. 27Please run now to meet her, and ask her, ‘Is it well with you? Is it well with your husband? Is it well with the child?’ She answered, It is well. 28When she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught hold of his feet, Gehazi came near to thrust her away; but the man of God said, Leave her alone; for her soul is troubled within her; and Yahweh has hidden it from me, and has not told me. 29Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? Didn’t I say, Do not deceive me? 30Then he said to Gehazi, Tuck your cloak into your belt, take my staff in your hand, and go your way. If you meet any man, don’t greet him; and if anyone greets you, don’t answer him again. Then lay my staff on the face of the child. 31The mother of the child said, As Yahweh lives, and as your soul lives, I will not leave you. He arose, and followed her. 32Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff on the face of the child; but there was neither voice nor hearing. Therefore he returned to meet him, and told him, saying, The child has not awakened. 33When Elisha had come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid on his bed. 34He went in therefore, and shut the door on them both, and prayed to Yahweh. 35He went up, and cast himself on the child, and put his mouth on his mouth, and his eyes on his eyes, and his hands on his hands. He lay upon him; and the flesh of the child grew warm. 36Then he returned, and walked in the house once back and forth; and went up, and cast himself on him. Then the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes. 37He called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite! So he called her. When she had come in to him, he said, Take up your son. 38Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground; and she took up her son, and went out.

Elisha’s Miracles

Elisha came again to Gilgal. There was a famine in the land; and the sons of the prophets were sitting before him. He said to his servant, Set on the great pot, and boil stew for the sons of the prophets. 34One went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered of it a lapful of wild gourds, and came and shred them into the pot of stew; for they didn’t recognize them. 35So they poured out for the men to eat. It happened, as they were eating of the stew, that they didn’t recognize them. 36When the child was grown, it happened one day that he went out to his father to the reapers. 37A man from Baal Shalishah came, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and fresh ears of grain in his sack. He said, Give to the people, that they may eat. 38A man from Baal Shalishah came, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and fresh ears of grain in his sack. He said, Give to the people, that they may eat. 39He said, Call her. When he had called her, she stood in the door. 40He said, At this season, when the time comes around, you will embrace a son. She said, No, my lord, you man of God, do not lie to your handmaid. 41The woman conceived, and bore a son at that season, when the time came around, as Elisha had said to her. 42When the child was grown, it happened one day that he went out to his father to the reapers. 43He said to his father, My head! My head! He said to his servant, Carry him to his mother. 44When he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees until noon, and then died. 45She went up and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the door on him, and went out. 46She called to her husband and said, Please send me one of the servants, and one of the donkeys, that I may run to the man of God, and come again. 47He said, Why would you want to go to him today? It is neither new moon nor Sabbath. She said, It’s alright. 48Then she saddled a donkey, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward! Don’t slow down for me, unless I ask you to. 49So she went, and came to the man of God to Mount Carmel. It happened, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, there is the Shunammite. 50Please run now to meet her, and ask her, ‘Is it well with you? Is it well with your husband? Is it well with the child?’ She answered, It is well. 51When she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught hold of his feet, Gehazi came near to thrust her away; but the man of God said, Leave her alone; for her soul is troubled within her; and Yahweh has hidden it from me, and has not told me. 52Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? Didn’t I say, Do not deceive me? 53Then he said to Gehazi, Tuck your cloak into your belt, take my staff in your hand, and go your way. If you meet any man, don’t greet him; and if anyone greets you, don’t answer him again. Then lay my staff on the face of the child. 54The mother of the child said, As Yahweh lives, and as your soul lives, I will not leave you. He arose, and followed her. 55Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff on the face of the child; but there was neither voice nor hearing. Therefore he returned to meet him, and told him, saying, The child has not awakened. 56When Elisha had come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid on his bed. 57He went in therefore, and shut the door on them both, and prayed to Yahweh. 58He went up, and cast himself on the child, and put his mouth on his mouth, and his eyes on his eyes, and his hands on his hands. He lay upon him; and the flesh of the child grew warm. 59Then he returned, and walked in the house once back and forth; and went up, and cast himself on him. Then the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes. 60He called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite! So he called her. When she had come in to him, he said, Take up your son. 61Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground; and she took up her son, and went out.

CHAPTER 5 Aug. 31

Elisha Heals Naaman

Now Naaman, captain of the army of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable, because by him Yahweh had given victory to Syria. He was also a mighty man of valour, but he was a leper. 2The Syrians had gone out in companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maiden; and she waited on Naaman’s wife. 3She said to her mistress, I wish that
my lord would visit the prophet who is in Samaria! Then he would heal him of his leprosy. 4Someone went in, and told his lord, saying, The maiden who is from the land of Israel said this. 5The king of Syria said, Go now, and I will send a letter to the king of Israel. He departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of clothing. 6He brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter has come to you, behold, I have sent Naaman my servant to you, that you may heal him of his leprosy. 7When the king of Israel had read the letter, he tore his clothes and said, Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man sends to me to heal a man of his leprosy? Surely he is seeking a quarrel against me. 8It was so, when Elisha the man of God heard that the king of Israel had torn his clothes, that he sent to the king saying, Why have you torn your clothes? Let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel. 9So Naaman came with his horses and with his chariots, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha. 10Elisha sent a messenger to him saying, Go and wash in the Jordan seven times, and your flesh shall be restored, and you shall be clean. 11But Naaman was angry, and went away, and said, I thought, 'He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of Yahweh his God, and wave his hand over the place, and heal the leprosy'. 12Aren’t Abanah and Pharpar, the rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? Couldn’t I wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage. 13His servants came near and spoke to him and said, My father, if the prophet had asked you do some great thing, wouldn’t you have done it? How much rather then, when he says to you, ‘Wash, and be clean’? 14Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in the Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God; and his flesh was restored like the flesh of a little child, and he was clean. 15He returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and stood before him; and he said, See now, I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel. Now therefore, please take a gift from your servant. 16But he said, As Yahweh lives, before whom I stand, I will receive none. He urged him to take it; but he refused. 17Naaman said, If not, then please let two mules’ burden of earth be given to your servant; for your servant will from now on offer neither burnt offering nor sacrifice to other gods, but to Yahweh. 18In this thing may Yahweh pardon your servant: when my master goes into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leans on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon. When I bow myself in the house of Rimmon, may Yahweh pardon your servant in this thing. 19He said to him, Go in peace. So he departed from him a little way.

Gehazi’s Greed

20But Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man of God said, My master has spared this Naaman the Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought. As Yahweh lives, I will run after him, and take something from him. 21So Gehazi followed after Naaman. When Naaman saw one running after him, he came down from the chariot to meet him, and said, Is all well? 22He said, All is well. My master has sent me, saying, ‘Behold, even now two young men of the sons of the prophets have come to me from the hill country of Ephraim. Please give them a talent of silver and two changes of clothing’. 23Naaman said, Please take two talents. He urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of clothing, and laid them on two of his servants; and they carried them before him. 24When he came to the hill, he took them from their hand, and stored them in the house. Then he let the men go, and they departed. 25But he went in, and stood before his master. Elisha said to him, Where did you come from, Gehazi? He said, Your servant went nowhere. 26He said to him, Didn’t my heart go with you, when the man turned from his chariot to meet you? Is it a time to receive money, to receive garments and olive groves and vineyards, sheep and cattle, and male servants and female servants? Therefore the leprosy of Naaman will cling to you and to your seed forever. He went out from his presence a leper, as white as snow.

CHAPTER 6  Sep. 1
The Iron Floats

The sons of the prophets said to Elisha, See now, the place where we dwell before you is too small for us. 2Please let us go to the Jordan, and every man take a beam from there, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. He answered, Got! 3One said, Please go with your servants. He answered, I will go. 4So he went with them. When they came to the Jordan, they cut down wood. 5But as one
was felling a beam, the axe head fell into the water. Then he cried and said, Alas, my master! For it was borrowed. The man of God asked, Where did it fall? He showed him the place. He cut down a stick, threw it in there, and made the iron float. He said, Take it. So he put out his hand and took it.

Elisha Traps the Syrians

8Now the king of Syria was warring against Israel; and he took counsel with his servants, saying, My camp will be in such and such a place. 9The man of God sent to the king of Israel saying, Beware that you not pass such a place; for the Syrians are coming that way. 10The king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him of; and he saved himself there, not once nor twice. 11The heart of the king of Syria was very troubled about this. He called his servants, and said to them, Won’t you show me which of us is for the king of Israel? 12One of his servants said, No, my lord, O king; but Elisha, the prophet who is in Israel, tells the king of Israel the words that you speak in your bedroom. 13He said, Go and see where he is, that I may send and get him. It was told him saying, Behold, he is in Dothan. 14Therefore he sent horses, chariots and a great army there. They came by night, and surrounded the city. 15When the servant of the man of God had risen early and gone out, behold, an army with horses and chariots was around the city. His servant said to him, Alas, my master! What shall we do? 16He answered, Don’t be afraid; for those who are with us are more than those who are with them. 17Elisha prayed and said, Yahweh, please open his eyes, that he may see. Yahweh opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw that the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire around Elisha. 18When they came down to him, Elisha prayed to Yahweh, and said, Please strike this people with blindness. He struck them with blindness according to the word of Elisha. 19Elisha said to them, This is not the way, neither is this the city. Follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom you seek. He led them to Samaria. 20It happened, when they had come into Samaria, that Elisha said, Yahweh, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. Yahweh opened their eyes, and they perceived that they were in the midst of Samaria. 21The king of Israel said to Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I strike them? Shall I strike them? 22He answered, You shall not strike them. Would you strike those whom you have taken captive with your sword and with your bow? Set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master. 23He prepared a great feast for them. When they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. The bands of Syria stopped raiding the land of Israel.

Samaria Besieged

24It happened after this, that Ben Hadad king of Syria gathered all his army, and went up and besieged Samaria. 25There was a great famine in Samaria. Behold they besieged it, until a donkey’s head was sold for eighty pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of dove’s dung for five pieces of silver. 26As the king of Israel was passing by on the wall, a woman cried to him saying, Help, my lord, O king! 27He said, If Yahweh doesn’t help you, how could I help you? From the threshing floor, or from the winepress? 28The king said to her, What ails you? She answered, This woman said to me, ‘Give your son, that we may eat him today, and we will eat my son tomorrow’. 29So we boiled my son, and ate him. I said to her on the next day, ‘Give your son, that we may eat him;’ and she has hidden her son. 30It happened, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he tore his clothes (now he was passing by on the wall); and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth underneath on his flesh. 31Then he said, God do so to me, and more also, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stay on him this day. 32But Elisha was sitting in his house, and the elders were sitting with him. Then the king sent a man from before him; but before the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, Do you see how this son of a murderer has sent to take away my head? When the messenger comes, shut the door, and hold it shut against him. Isn’t the sound of his master’s feet behind him? 33While he was still talking with them, the messenger came down to him. Then he said, This evil is from Yahweh. Why should I wait for Yahweh any longer?

CHAPTER 7 Sep. 2
The Syrians Destroyed
Elisha said, Hear the word of Yahweh. Thus says Yahweh, ‘Tomorrow about this time a measure of fine flour will be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria’. Then the captain on whose hand the king leaned answered the man of God and said, Behold, if Yahweh made windows in heaven, could this thing be? He said, You shall see it with your eyes, but shall not eat of it. Now there were four lepers at the entrance of the gate. They said one to another, Why do we sit here until we die? If we say, ‘We will enter into the city’, then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there. If we sit still here, we also die. Now therefore come, and let us surrender to the army of the Syrians. If they save us alive, we will live; and if they kill us, we will only die. They rose up in the twilight, to go to the camp of the Syrians. When they had come to the outermost part of the camp of the Syrians, behold, there was no man there. For the Lord had made the army of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great army. They said one to another, Behold, the king of Israel has hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come on us. Therefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their donkeys, even the camp as it was, and fled for their life.

When these lepers came to the outermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and ate and drank, and carried from there silver, and gold, and clothing, and went and hid it. Then they came back and entered into another tent, and carried from there also, and went and hid it. Then they said one to another, We aren’t doing the right thing. This day is a day of good news, and we keep silent. If we wait until the morning light, punishment will overtake us. Now therefore come, let us go and tell the king’s household. So they came and called to the porter of the city and said, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and, behold, there was no man there, neither voice of man, but the horses tied, and the donkeys tied, and the tents as they were. He called the porters; and they told it to the king’s household within. The king arose in the night and said to his servants, I’ll tell you what the Syrians are doing to us. They know that we are hungry. Therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field saying, ‘When they come out of the city, we shall take them alive, and get into the city’. One of his servants answered, Please let some men take five of the horses that remain in the city. Behold, they are like all the multitude of Israel who are left in it. They would perish anyway, like all the many Israelites who have already died. Let us send and see. They took therefore two chariots with horses; and the king sent after the army of the Syrians saying, Go and see. They went after them to the Jordan; and behold, all the way was full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste. The messengers returned and told the king. The people went out, and plundered the camp of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of Yahweh. The king appointed the captain on whose hand he leaned to be in charge of the gate; and the people trod on him in the gate, and he died as the man of God had said when the king came down to him. It happened, as the man of God had spoken to the king saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be tomorrow about this time in the gate of Samaria; and that captain answered the man of God and said, Now, behold, if Yahweh should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, you shall see it with your eyes, but shall not eat of it. It happened like that to him; for the people trod on him in the gate, and he died.)

CHAPTER 8 Sep. 3
A Divinely Arranged Coincidence

Now Elisha had spoken to the woman whose son he had restored to life, saying, Arise and go, you and your household, and stay for a while wherever you can; for Yahweh has called for a famine. It shall also come on the land seven years. The woman arose, and did according to the word of the man of God; and she and her household went out, and entered into the land of the Philistines seven years. It happened after the seven years, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines. Then she went forth to plead to the king for her house and for her land. Now the king was talking with Gehazi the servant of the man of God saying, Please tell me all the great things that Elisha has done. It happened, as he was telling the king how he had restored to life him who was dead, that the woman whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land. Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is her son whom Elisha restored to life. When the king asked the woman, she
told him. So the king appointed to her a certain officer saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land, even until now.

**The Death of Ben Hadad**

7 Elisha came to Damascus; and Ben Hadad the king of Syria was sick. It was told him saying, The man of God has come here. 8 The king said to Hazael, Take a present in your hand, and go, meet the man of God, and inquire of Yahweh by him, saying, ‘Will I recover from this sickness?’ 9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels’ burden, and came and stood before him and said, Your son Ben Hadad king of Syria has sent me to you, saying, ‘Will I recover from this sickness?’ 10 Elisha said to him, Go, tell him, ‘You shall surely recover;’ however Yahweh has shown me that he shall surely die. 11 He settled his gaze steadfastly on him, until he was ashamed. Then the man of God wept. 12 Hazael said, Why do you weep, my lord? He answered, Because I know the evil that you will do to the children of Israel. You will set their strongholds on fire, kill their young men with the sword, dash in pieces their little ones and rip up their women with child.

13 Hazael said, But what is your servant, is he a dog, that he should do this awful thing? Elisha answered, Yahweh has shown me that you will be king over Syria.

14 Then he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What did Elisha say to you? He answered, He told me that you would surely recover.

15 It happened on the next day, that he took a thick cloth, dipped it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died. Then Hazael reigned in his place.

**Jehoram Becomes King**

16 In the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat being king of Judah then, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign. 17 He was thirty-two years old when he began to reign. He reigned eight years in Jerusalem. 18 He walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab; for he had the daughter of Ahab as wife. He did that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh. 19 However, Yahweh would not destroy Judah, for David His servant’s sake, as He promised him to give to him a lamp for his children always. 20 In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 Then Joram passed over to Zair, and all his chariots with him. He rose up by night, and struck the Edomites who surrounded him, and the captains of the chariots; and the people fled to their tents.

22 So Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah to this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time. 23 The rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, aren’t they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 24 Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his place.

25 In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah began to reign. 26 Twenty-two years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. His mother’s name was Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Israel. 27 He walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh, as did the house of Ahab; for he was the son-in-law of the house of Ahab. 28 He went with Joram the son of Ahab to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth Gilead; and the Syrians wounded Joram. 29 King Joram returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

**CHAPTER 9**

**Sep. 4**

**Jehu Is Anointed**

Elisha the prophet called one of the sons of the prophets and said to him, Put your belt on your waist, take this vial of oil in your hand, and go to Ramoth Gilead. 2 When you come there, find Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brothers, and carry him to an inner room. 3 Then take the vial of oil, and pour it on his head, and say, ‘Thus says Yahweh, I have anointed you king over Israel’. Then open the door, flee, and don’t wait. 4 So the young man, even the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth Gilead. 5 When he came, behold, the
captains of the army were sitting. Then he said, I have a message for you, captain. Jehu said, To which of us all here? He said, To you, O captain. 6He arose, and went into the house. Then he poured the oil on his head and said to him, Thus says Yahweh, the God of Israel, ‘I have anointed you king over the people of Yahweh, even over Israel. 7You shall strike the house of Ahab your master, that I may avenge the blood of My servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of Yahweh, at the hand of Jezebel. 8For the whole house of Ahab shall perish. I will cut off from Ahab every male, both him who is shut up and him who is left at large in Israel. 9I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah. 10The dogs will eat Jezebel on the plot of ground of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury her’. He opened the door, and fled. 11Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord; and one said to him, Is all well? Why did this mad fellow come to you? He said to them, You know the man and what his talk was. 12They said, That is a lie. Tell us now. He said, He told me, ‘Thus says Yahweh, I have anointed you king over Israel’. 13Then they hurried, and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the stairs and blew the trumpet, saying, Jehu is king.

Jehu Kills Joram, Ahaziah and Jezebel

14So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi conspired against Joram. (Now Joram was keeping Ramoth Gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria; 15but king Joram had returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria). Jehu said, If this is your thinking, then let no one escape and go out of the city to go to tell it in Jezreel. 16So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel; for Joram lay there. Ahaziah king of Judah had come down to see Joram. 17Now the watchman was standing on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. Joram said, Take a horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, ‘Is it peace?’ 18So there went one on horseback to meet him and said, Thus says the king, ‘Is it peace?’ Jehu said, What do you have to do with peace? Fall in behind me! The watchman said, The messenger came to them, but he isn’t coming back. 19Then he sent out a second on horseback, who came to them, and said, Thus says the king, ‘Is it peace?’ Jehu answered, What do you have to do with peace? Fall in behind me! 20The watchman said, He came to them, and isn’t coming back. The driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he drives angrily. 21Joram said, Get ready! They got his chariot ready. Joram king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out to meet Jehu, and found him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite. 22It happened, when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, Is it peace, Jehu? He answered, What peace, so long as the prostitution of your mother Jezebel and her witchcraft abound? 23Joram turned around to flee, and said to Ahaziah, There is treason, Ahaziah! 24Jehu drew his bow with his full strength, and struck Joram between his arms; and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk down in his chariot. 25Then Jehu said to Bidkar his captain, Pick him up, and throw him in the plot of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite; for remember how, when you and I rode together after Ahab his father, Yahweh laid this burden on him; 26Surely I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons’, says Yahweh; ‘and I will repay you in this plot of ground’, says Yahweh. Now therefore take and cast him onto the plot of ground, according to the word of Yahweh. 27But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he fled by the way of the garden house. Jehu followed after him, and said, Strike him also in the chariot! They struck him at the ascent of Gur, which is by Ibleam. He fled to Megiddo, and died there. 28His servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his tomb with his fathers in the city of David. 29In the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab began Ahaziah to reign over Judah. 30When Jehu had come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it; and she painted her eyes, and attired her head, and looked out at the window. 31As Jehu entered in at the gate she said, Do you come in peace, Zimri, you murderer of your master? 32He lifted up his face to the window and said, Who is on my side? Who? Two or three eunuchs looked out at him. 33He said, Throw her down! So they threw her down; and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses. Then he trampled her under foot. 34When he had come in, he ate and drank; and he said, See now to this cursed woman, and bury her; for she is a king’s daughter. 35They went to bury her; but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands. 36Therefore they came back, and told him. He said, This is the word of Yahweh which He spoke by His servant Elijah the Tishbite saying, ‘The dogs will eat the flesh of Jezebel on the plot of Jezreel, 3and the body of
Jezebel shall be as dung on the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel, so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel”.

CHAPTER 10 Sep. 5
Jehu Kills Ahab's Family

Now Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria. Jehu wrote letters and sent to Samaria, to the rulers of Jezreel, even the elders, and to those who brought up the sons of Ahab, saying, Now as soon as this letter comes to you, since your master’s sons are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, a fortified city also, and armour: Select the best and fittest of your master’s sons, set him on his father’s throne, and fight for your master’s house. But they were exceedingly afraid and said, Behold, the two kings didn’t stand before him! How then shall we stand? He who was over the household, and he who was over the city, the elders also, and those who raised the children, sent to Jehu saying, We are your servants, and will do all that you ask us. We will not make any man king. You do that which is good in your eyes. Then he wrote a letter the second time to them saying, If you are on my side, and if you will listen to my voice, take the heads of the men your master’s sons, and come to me to Jezreel by tomorrow this time. Now the king’s sons, being seventy persons, were with the great men of the city who brought them up.

It happened, when the letter came to them, that they took the king’s sons and killed them, all seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent them to him to Jezreel. A messenger came and told him, They have brought the heads of the king’s sons. He said, Lay them in two heaps at the entrance of the gate until the morning. It happened in the morning, that he went out and stood and said to all the people, You are righteous. Behold, I conspired against my master, and killed him; but who struck all these? Know now that nothing shall fall to the earth of the word of Yahweh, which Yahweh spoke concerning the house of Ahab. For Yahweh has done that which He spoke by His servant Elijah. So Jehu struck all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, with all his great men, his familiar friends, and his priests, until he left him none remaining.

He arose and departed, and went to Samaria. As he was at the shearing house of the shepherds on the way, Jehu met with the brothers of Ahaziah king of Judah and said, Who are you? They answered, We are the brothers of Ahaziah. We are going down to greet the children of the king and the children of the queen. He said, Take them alive! They took them alive, and killed them at the pit of the shearing house, even forty-two men. He didn’t leave any of them.

When he had departed from there, he met Jehonadab the son of Rechab coming to meet him. He greeted him and said to him, Is your heart right, as my heart is with your heart? Jehonadab answered, It is. If it is, give me your hand. He gave him his hand; and he took him up to him into the chariot. He said, Come with me, and see my zeal for Yahweh. So they made him ride in his chariot. When he came to Samaria, he struck all who remained to Ahab in Samaria, until he had destroyed him, according to the word of Yahweh, which He spoke to Elijah.

Jehu Kills the Baal Worshippers

Jehu gathered all the people together and said to them, Ahab served Baal a little; but Jehu will serve him much. Now therefore call to me all the prophets of Baal, all of his worshippers, and all of his priests. Let none be absent; for I have a great sacrifice to Baal. Whoever is absent, he shall not live. But Jehu did it in subtlety, intending that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal. Jehu said, Sanctify a solemn assembly for Baal! They proclaimed it. Jehu sent through all Israel; and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that didn’t come. They came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was filled from one end to the other. He said to him who was over the vestry, Bring out robes for all the worshippers of Baal! He brought robes out to them. Jehu went with Jehonadab the son of Rechab into the house of Baal. Then he said to the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there are here with you none of the servants of Yahweh, but the worshippers of Baal only. They went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings. Now Jehu had appointed him eighty men outside and said, If any of the men whom I bring into your hands escape, he who lets him go, his life shall be for the life of him. It happened, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Jehu said to the guard and to the captains, Go in, and kill them! Let none escape. They struck them with the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast them out, and went into
the inner room of the house of Baal. 26 They brought out the pillars that were in the house of Baal, and burned them. 27 They broke down the pillar of Baal, and broke down the house of Baal and made it a latrine, to this day. 28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

Jehu’s Weakness

29 However Jehu didn‘t depart from following the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, with which he made Israel to sin: the golden calves that were in Bethel, and in Dan. 30 Yahweh said to Jehu, Because you have done well in executing that which is right in My eyes, and have done to the house of Ahab according to all that was in My heart, your sons of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel. 31 But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of Yahweh, the God of Israel, with all his heart. He didn’t depart from the sins of Jeroboam, with which he made Israel to sin. 32 In those days Yahweh began to weaken Israel; and Hazael struck them in all the borders of Israel: 33 from the Jordan eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, which is by the valley of the Arnon, even Gilead and Bashan. 34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, aren’t they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 35 Jehu slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria. Jehoahaz his son reigned in his place.

CHAPTER 11 Sep. 6
Joash Is Crowned King

Now when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal. 2 But Jehosheba, the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him away from among the king’s sons who were slain, even him and his nurse, and put them in the bedroom. They hid him from Athaliah, so that he was not slain; 3 he was with her hidden in the house of Yahweh six years. Athaliah reigned over the land. 4 In the seventh year Jehoiada sent and fetched the captains over hundreds of the Carites and of the guard, and brought them to him into the house of Yahweh. He made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of Yahweh, and showed them the king’s son. 5 He commanded them saying, This is the thing that you shall do: a third part of you, who come in on the Sabbath, shall be keepers of the watch of the king’s house; 6 a third part shall be at the gate Sur; and a third part at the gate behind the guard. So you shall keep the watch of the house, and be a barrier. 7 The two companies of you, even all who go out on the Sabbath, shall keep the watch of the house of Yahweh around the king. 8 You shall surround the king, every man with his weapons in his hand; and he who comes within the ranks, let him be slain. Be with the king when he goes out, and when he comes in. 9 The captains over hundreds did according to all that Jehoiada the priest commanded; and they took every man his men, those who were to come in on the Sabbath, with those who were to go out on the Sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest. 10 The priest delivered to the captains over hundreds the spears and shields that had been king David’s, which were in the house of Yahweh. 11 The guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, from the right side of the house to the left side of the house, along by the altar and the house, around the king. 12 Then he brought out the king’s son and put the crown on him, and gave him the testimony. They made him king and anointed him; and they clapped their hands, and said, Long live the king! 13 When Athaliah heard the noise of the guard and of the people, she came to the people into the house of Yahweh. 14 She looked, and behold, the king stood by the pillar, as the tradition was, and the captains and the trumpets near the king; and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew trumpets. Then Athaliah tore her clothes and cried, Treason! Treason! 15 Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of hundreds who were set over the army, and said to them, Bring her out between the ranks. Kill him who follows her with the sword. For the priest said, Don’t let her be slain in the house of Yahweh. 16 So they made way for her; and she went by the way of the horses’ entry to the king’s house. She was slain there. 17 Jehoiada made a covenant between Yahweh and the king and the people, that they should be Yahweh’s people; also between the king and the people. 18 All the people of the land went to the house of Baal, and broke it down. They broke his altars and his images in pieces thoroughly, and killed Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. The priest appointed officers over the house of Yahweh. 19 He took the captains over hundreds, and the Carites, and the guard, and all the
people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of Yahweh, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the king’s house. He sat on the throne of the kings. So all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was quiet. Athaliah they had slain with the sword at the king’s house. Jehoash was seven years old when he began to reign.

CHAPTER 12  Sep. 6

Joash Repairs the Temple

In the seventh year of Jehu began Jehoash to reign; and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem. His mother’s name was Zibiah of Beersheba. Jehoash did that which was right in the eyes of Yahweh all the days in which Jehoiada the priest instructed him. However the high places were not taken away; the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places. Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the holy things that is brought into the house of Yahweh, in current money, the money of the persons at which each man is rated, and all the money that it comes into any man’s heart to bring into the house of Yahweh, let the priests take it to them, every man from his acquaintance; and they shall repair the breaches of the house, wherever any breach shall be found. But, in the twenty third year of king Jehoash the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house. Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and for the other priests, and said to them, Why don’t you repair the breaches of the house? Now therefore take no more money from your treasurers, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

The priests agreed that they should take no more money from the people, neither repair the breaches of the house themselves. Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in its lid, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one comes into the house of Yahweh. The priests who kept the threshold put therein all the money that was brought into the house of Yahweh. It was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the king’s scribe and the high priest came up, and they put up in bags and counted the money that was found in the house of Yahweh. They gave the money that was weighed out into the hands of those who did the work, who had the oversight of the house of Yahweh. They paid it out to the carpenters and the builders, who worked on the house of Yahweh, and to the masons and the stone cutters, and for buying timber and cut stone to repair the breaches of the house of Yahweh, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair it. But there were not made for the house of Yahweh cups of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of Yahweh; for they gave that to those who did the work, and repaired therewith the house of Yahweh. Moreover they didn’t demand an accounting from the men into whose hand they delivered the money to give to those who did the work; for they dealt faithfully. The money for the trespass offerings, and the money for the sin offerings, were not brought into the house of Yahweh: it was the priests’.

The Death of Jehoash

Then Hazael king of Syria went up and fought against Gath, and took it; and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem. Jehoash king of Judah took all the holy things that Jehoshaphat, Jehoram and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own holy things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of Yahweh, and of the king’s house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria; and he went away from Jerusalem. Now the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, aren’t they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? His servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and struck Joash at the house of Millo, on the way that goes down to Silla. For Jozacar the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, struck him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David. Amaziah his son reigned in his place.

CHAPTER 13  Sep. 7

Jehoahaz’s Reign

In the twenty-third year of Joash son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria for seventeen years. He did that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh, and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, in which he made Israel to sin. He didn’t depart from it. The anger of Yahweh was kindled against Israel, and He delivered them into the hand of
Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben Hadad the son of Hazael, continually. 4Jehoahaz begged Yahweh, and Yahweh listened to him; for He saw the oppression of Israel, how that the king of Syria oppressed them. 5Yahweh gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians; and the children of Israel lived in their tents as before. 6Nevertheless they didn’t depart from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, with which he made Israel to sin, but walked therein. There remained the Asherah also in Samaria. 7For the king of Syria didn’t leave to Jehoahaz of the people any more than fifty horsemen, ten chariots and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria destroyed them, and made them like the dust in threshing. 8Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, aren’t they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 9Jehoahaz slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria: and Joash his son reigned in his place.

Jehoash’s Reign

10In the thirty-seventh year of Joash king of Judah, Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz began to reign over Israel in Samaria for sixteen years. 11He did that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh; he didn’t depart from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, with which he made Israel to sin; but he walked therein. 12Now the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might with which he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, aren’t they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 13Joash slept with his fathers; and Jeroboam sat on his throne. Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel. 14Now Elisha contracted a sickness of which he would die. Joash the king of Israel came down to him and wept over him and said, My father, my father, the chariots of Israel and its horsemen! 15Elisha said to him, Take bow and arrows; and he took to him bow and arrows. 16He said to the king of Israel, Put your hand on the bow; and he put his hand on it. Elisha laid his hands on the king’s hands. 17He said, Open the window eastward; and he opened them. Then Elisha said, Shoot! And he shot. He said, Yahweh’s arrow of victory, even the arrow of victory over Syria; for you shall strike the Syrians in Aphek, until you have consumed them. 18He said, Take the arrows; and he took them. He said to the king of Israel, Strike the ground; and he struck three times, and stopped. 19The man of God was angry with him and said, You should have struck five or six times. Then you would have struck Syria until you had consumed it, whereas now you shall strike Syria just three times.

The Death of Elisha and of Hazael

20Elisha died, and they buried him. Now the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the year. 21It happened, as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band; and they cast the man into the tomb of Elisha. As soon as the man touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up on his feet. 22Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz. 23But Yahweh was gracious to them and had compassion on them, and had respect to them because of His covenant with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither did He cast them out from His presence at that time. 24Hazael king of Syria died; and Ben Hadad his son reigned in his place. 25Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz took again out of the hand of Ben Hadad the son of Hazael the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war. Joash struck him three times, and recovered the cities of Israel.

CHAPTER 14 Sep. 8

Amaziah Becomes King of Judah

In the second year of Joash son of Joahaz king of Israel began Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah to reign. 2He was twenty-five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty-nine years in Jerusalem: and his mother’s name was Jehoaddin of Jerusalem. 3He did that which was right in the eyes of Yahweh, yet not like David his father: he did according to all that Joash his father had done. 4However the high places were not taken away. The people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places. 5As soon as the kingdom was established in his hand, he killed his servants who had slain the king his father. 6But the children of the murderers he didn’t put to death; as written in the book of the law of Moses, that Yahweh commanded, saying, The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall die for his own sin. 7He
killed of Edom in the Valley of Salt ten thousand and took Sela by war, and called its name Joktheel to this day. Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face. Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon saying, ‘Give your daughter to my son as wife. Then a wild animal that was in Lebanon passed by, and trampled down the thistle.’ You have indeed struck Edom, and your heart has lifted you up. Enjoy the glory of it, and stay at home; for why should you meddle to your harm, that you should fall, even you, and Judah with you? But Amaziah would not listen. So Jehoash king of Israel went up; and he and Amaziah king of Judah faced each other at Beth Shemesh, which belongs to Judah. Judah was defeated by Israel; and they fled each man to his tent. Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash the son of Ahaziah, at Beth Shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and broke down the wall of Jerusalem from the gate of Ephraim to the corner gate, four hundred cubits. He took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of Yahweh and in the treasures of the king’s house, with hostages also, and returned to Samaria. Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, aren’t they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel: and Jeroboam his son reigned in his place. Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years. Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, aren’t they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? They made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem; and he fled to Lachish; but they sent after him to Lachish, and killed him there. They brought him on horses; and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David. All the people of Judah took Azariah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the place of his father Amaziah. He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

Jeroboam’s Reign

In the fifteenth year of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria for forty-one years. He did that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh: he didn’t depart from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, with which he made Israel to sin. He restored the border of Israel from the entrance of Hamath to the sea of the Arabah, according to the word of Yahweh, the God of Israel, which He spoke by His servant Jonah the son of Amittai, the prophet who was of Gath Hepher. For Yahweh saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter; for there was none shut up nor left at large, neither was there any helper for Israel. Yahweh didn’t say that He would blot out the name of Israel from under the sky; but He saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash. Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered for Israel Damascus and Hamath, which had belonged to Judah, aren’t they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? Jeroboam slept with his fathers, even with the kings of Israel; and Zechariah his son reigned in his place.

CHAPTER 15 Sep. 9
The Reigns of Azariah and Zechariah

In the twenty-seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel began Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign. Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned fifty-two years in Jerusalem. His mother’s name was Jecoliah of Jerusalem. He did that which was right in the eyes of Yahweh, according to all that his father Amaziah had done. However the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places. Yahweh struck the king, so that he was a leper to the day of his death, and lived in a separate house. Jotham the king’s son was over the household, judging the people of the land. Now the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, aren’t they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Azariah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David. Jotham his son reigned in his place. In the thirty-eighth year of Azariah king of Judah, Zechariah the son of Jeroboam reigned over Israel in Samaria six months. He did that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh, as his fathers had done: he didn’t depart from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, with which he made Israel to sin. Shallum
the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and struck him before the people, and killed him, and reigned in his place. Now the rest of the acts of Zechariah, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. This was the word of Yahweh which He spoke to Jezho, saying, Your sons to the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel. So it came to pass.

Wicked Kings of Israel

13 Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the thirty-ninth year of Azariah king of Judah; and he reigned for a month in Samaria. Menahem the son of Gadi went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and struck Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and killed him, and reigned in his place. Now the rest of the acts of Shallum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. Then Menahem struck Tiphsah, and all who were therein, and its borders, from Tirzah, because they didn’t open to him. Therefore he struck it; and all the women therein who were with child he ripped up.

14 In the thirty-ninth year of Azariah king of Judah, Menahem began to reign in the thirty-ninth year of Azariah king of Judah; and he reigned for a month in Samaria. Menahem the son of Gadi went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and struck Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and killed him, and reigned in his place. Menahem exacted the money of Israel, even of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria. So the king of Assyria turned back, and didn’t stay there in the land.

21 Now the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, aren’t they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 Menahem slept with his fathers; and Pekahiah his son reigned in his place.

23 In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria for two years.

24 He did that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh. He didn’t depart from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, with which he made Israel to sin.

25 Pekah the son of Remaliah, his captain, conspired against him and struck him in Samaria, in the castle of the king’s house, with Argob and Arieh; and with him were fifty men of the Gileadites. He killed him, and reigned in his place.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 In the fifty-second year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria for twenty years.

28 He did that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh. He didn’t depart from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, with which he made Israel to sin.

29 In the days of Pekah king of Israel came Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, Abel Beth Maacah, Janoah, Kedesh, Hazor, Gilead, Galilee all the land of Naphtali; and he carried them captive to Assyria.

30 Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and struck him, and killed him, and reigned in his place, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 Now the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

Jotham’s Reign

32 In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

33 He was twenty-five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and his mother’s name was Jerusha the daughter of Zadok. He did according to all that his father Uzziah had done. However the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burned incense in the high places. He built the upper gate of the house of Yahweh; he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

36 Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, and the words of Ahaz his son which he made against the king of Assyria, aren’t they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 In those days Yahweh began to send against Judah Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah. Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father; and Ahaz his son reigned in his place.

CHAPTER 16 Sep. 10

Ahaz’s Reign
In the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign. 2Twenty years old was Ahaz when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. He didn’t do that which was right in the eyes of Yahweh his God, like David his father. 3But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yes, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the nations, whom Yahweh cast out from before the children of Israel. 4He sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places and on the hills, and under every green tree. 5Then Rezin king of Syria and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up to Jerusalem to war; and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him. 6At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drove the Jews from Elath; and the Syrians came to Elath, and lived there, to this day. 7So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria saying, I am your servant and your son. Come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, who are rising up against me. 8Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of Yahweh, and in the treasures of the king’s house, and sent it for a present to the king of Assyria. 9The king of Assyria listened to him. The king of Assyria went up against Damascus, and took it, and carried its people captive to Kir, and killed Rezin. 10King Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, and saw the altar that was at Damascus; and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and its pattern, according to all its workmanship. 11Urijah the priest built an altar: according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Urijah the priest made it for the coming of king Ahaz from Damascus. 12When the king had come from Damascus, the king saw the altar, and the king drew near to the altar, and offered on it. 13He burnt his burnt offering and his meal offering, and poured his drink offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace offerings on the altar. 14The bronze altar, which was before Yahweh, he brought from the forefront of the house, from between his altar and the house of Yahweh, and put it on the north side of his altar. 15King Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest saying, On the great altar burn the morning burnt offering, and the evening meal offering, and the king’s burnt offering, and his meal offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meal offering and their drink offerings; and sprinkle on it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice; but the bronze altar shall be for me to inquire by. 16Urijah the priest did so, according to all that king Ahaz commanded. 17King Ahaz cut off the panels of the bases, and removed the basins from off them, and took down the sea from off the bronze oxen that were under it, and put it on a pavement of stone. 18The covered way for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king’s entry outside the house of Yahweh, he changed because of the king of Assyria. 19Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, aren’t they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 20Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David; and Hezekiah his son reigned in his place.

CHAPTER 17 Sep. 11
Israel Are Taken Captive into Assyria

In the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah, Hoshea the son of Elah began to reign in Samaria over Israel for nine years. 2He did that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh, yet not as the kings of Israel who were before him. 3Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria; and Hoshea became his servant, and brought him tribute. 4The king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea; for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and offered no tribute to the king of Assyria, as he had done year by year. Therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison. 5Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years. 6In the ninth year of Hoshea the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away to Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and on the Habor, the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes. 7It was so, because the children of Israel had sinned against Yahweh their God, who brought them up out of the land of Egypt from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt. They had feared other gods, 8and walked in the statutes of the kings of Israel which they had made, and of the nations, whom Yahweh cast out from before the children of Israel. 9The children of Israel did secretly things that were not right against Yahweh their God. They built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen to the fortified city; 10and they set them up pillars and Asherim on every high hill, and under every green tree. 11There they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the nations whom Yahweh carried away before them; and they worked wicked things to provoke Yahweh to anger, 12and they served idols, of
which Yahweh had said to them, You shall not do this thing. 13Yet Yahweh testified to Israel and to Judah, by every prophet and every seer, saying, Turn from your evil ways, and keep My commandments and My statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by My servants the prophets. 14Notwithstanding, they would not listen, but stiffened their neck, like the neck of their fathers, who didn’t believe in Yahweh their God. 15They rejected His statutes and His covenant that He made with their fathers, and His testimonies which He had testified to them; and they followed vanity, and became vain, and followed the nations that were around them, concerning whom Yahweh had commanded them that they should not do like them. 16They forsook all the commandments of Yahweh their God, and made them molten images, even two calves, and made an Asherah, and worshipped all the army of the sky, and served Baal. 17They caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to do that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh, to provoke Him to anger. 18Therefore Yahweh was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of His sight. There was none left but the tribe of Judah only. 19Also Judah didn’t keep the commandments of Yahweh their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made. 20Yahweh rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until He had cast them out of His sight. 21For He tore Israel from the house of David; and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king. Jeroboam drove Israel from following Yahweh, and made them sin a great sin. 22The children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they didn’t depart from them; 23until Yahweh removed Israel out of His sight, as He spoke by all His servants the prophets. So Israel was carried away out of their own land to Assyria to this day. 24The king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, Cuthah, Avva, Hamath and Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and lived in the cities of it. 25So it was, at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they didn’t fear Yahweh; therefore Yahweh sent lions among them, which killed some of them. 26Therefore they spoke to the king of Assyria saying, The nations which you have carried away and placed in the cities of Samaria, don’t know the law of the god of the land. Therefore he has sent lions among them, and behold, they kill them, because they don’t know the law of the god of the land. 27Then the king of Assyria commanded saying, Carry there one of the priests whom you brought from there; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the law of the god of the land. 28So one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria came and lived in Bethel, and taught them how they should fear Yahweh. 29However every nation made gods of their own, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities in which they lived. 30The men of Babylon made Succoth Benoth, the men of Cuth made Nergal, the men of Hamath made Ashima, 31the Avvites made Nibhaz and Tartak; and the Sepharvites burnt their children in the fire to Adrammelech and Ananmelech, the gods of Sepharvaim. 32So they feared Yahweh, and made to them from among themselves priests of the high places, who sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places. 33They feared Yahweh, and served their own gods, after the ways of the nations from among whom they had been carried away.

The Broken Covenant

34To this day they do what they did before: they don’t fear Yahweh, neither do they follow their statutes, or their ordinances, or the law or the commandment which Yahweh commanded the children of Jacob, whom He named Israel. 35Yahweh had made a covenant with them and commanded them saying, You shall not fear other gods, nor bow yourselves to them nor serve them nor sacrifice to them; 36but you shall fear Yahweh, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power and with an outstretched arm, and you shall bow yourselves to Him, and you shall sacrifice to Him. 37The statutes and the ordinances, the law and the commandment which He wrote for you, you shall observe to do for evermore. You shall not fear other gods. 38You shall not forget the covenant that I have made with you; neither shall you fear other gods. 39But you shall fear Yahweh your God; and He will deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies. 40However they did not listen, but they did what they did before. 41So these nations feared Yahweh, and served their engraved images. Their children likewise, and their children’s children, as their fathers did, so they do to this day.

CHAPTER 18 Sep. 12
Hezekiah Becomes King of Judah

Now it happened in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign. He was twenty-five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty-nine years in Jerusalem. His mother's name was Abi the daughter of Zechariah. He did that which was right in the eyes of Yahweh, according to all that David his father had done. He removed the high places, and broke the pillars, and cut down the Asherah. He also broke in pieces the bronze serpent that Moses had made; for in those days the children of Israel burned incense to it; and he called it Nehushtan. He trusted in Yahweh the God of Israel; so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor among them that were before him. For he joined with Yahweh; he didn't depart from following Him, but kept His commandments which Yahweh commanded Moses. Yahweh was with him; wherever he went forth he prospered. He rebelled against the king of Assyria, and didn’t serve him. He struck the Philistines to Gaza and its borders, from the tower of the watchmen to the fortified city. It happened in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it. At the end of three years they took it: in the sixth year of Hezekiah, which was the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel, Samaria was taken. The king of Assyria carried Israel away to Assyria, and put them in Halah, and on the Habor, the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes, because they didn’t obey the voice of Yahweh their God, but transgressed His covenant, even all that Moses the servant of Yahweh commanded, and would not hear it, nor do it.

The Assyrian Invasion

Now in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the fortified cities of Judah, and took them. Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish saying, I have offended; return from me. That which you put on me, I will bear. The king of Assyria appointed to Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold. Hezekiah gave him all the silver that was found in the house of Yahweh, and in the treasures of the king’s house. At that time, Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doors of Yahweh's temple, and from the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria. The king of Assyria sent Tartan and Rabsaris and Rabshakeh from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a great army to Jerusalem. They went up and came to Jerusalem. When they had come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which is in the highway of the fuller’s field. Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and spoke, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria:

Rabshakeh’s Speech

Rabshakeh said to them, Say now to Hezekiah, ‘Thus says the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this in which you trust? You say (but they are but vain words), ‘There is counsel and strength for war’. Now on whom do you trust, that you have rebelled against me? Now, behold, you trust in the staff of this bruised reed, even in Egypt. If a man leans on it, it will go into his hand, and pierce it. So is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all who trust on him. But if you tell me, ‘We trust in Yahweh our God’; isn’t that He whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah has taken away, and has said to Judah and to Jerusalem, ‘You shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?’ Now therefore, please give pledges to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give you two thousand horses, if you are able on your part to set riders on them. How then can you turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master’s servants, and put your trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen? Have I now come up without Yahweh against this place to destroy it? Yahweh said to me, ‘Go up against this land, and destroy it’. Then Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, Shebnah and Joah said to Rabshakeh, Please speak to your servants in the Syrian language; for we understand it. Don’t speak with us in the Jews’ language, in the hearing of the people who are on the wall. But Rabshakeh said to them, Has my master sent me to your master, and to you, to speak these words? Hasn’t he sent me to the men who sit on the wall, to eat their own dung, and to drink their own water with you? Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews’ language, and spoke, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria: Thus says the king, ‘Don’t let Hezekiah
deceive you; for he will not be able to deliver you out of his hand. 30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in Yahweh saying, Yahweh will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria. 31 Don’t listen to Hezekiah. For thus says the king of Assyria, ‘Make your peace with me, and come out to me; and every one of you will eat of his vine, and every one of his fig tree, and everyone will drink the waters of his own cistern: 32 until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of grain and new wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of olive trees and of honey, that you may live, and not die. Don’t listen to Hezekiah when he persuades you saying, Yahweh will deliver us. 33 Has any of the gods of the nations ever delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria? 34 Where are the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? Where are the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena and Ivah? Have they delivered Samaria out of my hand? 35 Who are they among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of my hand, that Yahweh should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?’ 36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word; for the king’s commandment was, Don’t answer him.

CHAPTER 19

Isaiah Prophecies Deliverance

It happened, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he tore his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of Yahweh. 2 He sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz. 3 They said to him, Thus says Hezekiah, ‘This day is a day of trouble, of rebuke, and of rejection; for the children have come to the point of birth, and there is no strength to deliver them. 4 It may be Yahweh your God will hear all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master has sent to defy the living God, and will rebuke the words which Yahweh your God has heard. Therefore lift up your prayer for the remnant that is left’. So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah. 5 Isaiah said to them, Thus you shall tell your master, ‘Thus says Yahweh, Don’t be afraid of the words that you have heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed Me. 6 Behold, I will put a spirit in him, and he will hear news, and will return to his own land. I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land’. 7 So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah; for he had heard that he had departed from Lachish. 8 When he heard it said of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he has come out to fight against you, he sent messengers again to Hezekiah saying, 9 Thus you shall speak to Hezekiah king of Judah saying, Don’t let your God in whom you trust deceive you saying, Jerusalem will not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria. 10 Behold, you have heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly. Will you be delivered? 11 Have the gods of the nations delivered them, which my fathers have destroyed, Gozan, Haran, Rezeph and the children of Eden that were in Telassar? 12 Where is the king of Hamath, the king of Arpad, the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena and Ivah?

Hezekiah’s Prayer and God’s Response

14 Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it. Then Hezekiah went up to the house of Yahweh, and spread it before Yahweh. 15 Hezekiah prayed before Yahweh and said, Yahweh, the God of Israel, Who sits above the cherubim, You are the God, even You alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth. You have made heaven and earth. 16 Incline Your ear, Yahweh, and hear. Open your eyes, Yahweh, and see. Hear the words of Sennacherib, with which he has sent to defy the living God. 17 Truly, Yahweh, the kings of Assyria have laid waste the nations and their lands, 18 and have cast their gods into the fire; for they were no gods, but the work of men’s hands, wood and stone. Therefore they have destroyed them. 19 Now therefore, Yahweh our God, save us, I beg You, out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that You, Yahweh, are God alone. 20 Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah saying, Thus says Yahweh, the God of Israel, ‘Whereas you have prayed to Me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard you. 21 This is the word that Yahweh has spoken concerning him: The virgin daughter of Zion has despised you and ridiculed you. The daughter of Jerusalem has shaken her head at you. 22 Whom have you defied and blasphemed? Against
whom have you exalted your voice and lifted up your eyes on high? Against the Holy One of Israel.

23By your messengers you have defied the Lord, and have said, ‘With the multitude of my chariots I have come up to the height of the mountains, to the innermost parts of Lebanon; and I will cut down its tall cedars, and its choice fir trees; and I will enter into His deepest dwelling place, the forest of His fruitful field. 24I have dug and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet will I dry up all the rivers of Egypt’. 25Haven’t you heard how I have done it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? Now have I brought it to pass, that it should be yours tolay waste fortified cities into ruinous heaps. 26Therefore their inhabitants were of small power. They were dismayed and confounded. They were like the grass of the field, and like the green herb, like the grass on the housetops, and like grain blasted before it has grown up. 27But I know your sitting down, and your going out, and your coming in, and your raging against Me. 28Because of your raging against Me, and because your arrogance has come up into My ears, therefore will I put my hook in your nose and My bridle in your lips, and I will turn you back by the way by which you came. 29This shall be the sign to you: You shall eat this year that which grows of itself, and in the second year that which springs of the same; and in the third year sow, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat its fruit. 30The remnant that has escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward. 31For out of Jerusalem a remnant will go out, and out of Mount Zion those who shall escape. The zeal of Yahweh will perform this’.

32Therefore thus says Yahweh concerning the king of Assyria, ‘He shall not come to this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor shall he come before it with shield, nor cast up a mound against it. 33By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and he shall not come to this city’, says Yahweh.

34‘For I will defend this city to save it, for My own sake and for My servant David’s sake’.

35It happened, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer struck him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Ararat. Esar Haddon his son reigned in his place.

CHAPTER 20 Sep. 14

Hezekiah’s Illness

In those days was Hezekiah sick to death. Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came to him and said to him, Thus says Yahweh, ‘Set your house in order; for you shall die, and not live’. 2Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed to Yahweh saying, 3Remember now, Yahweh, I beg You, how I have walked before You in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in Your sight. Hezekiah wept bitterly. 4It happened, before Isaiah had gone out into the middle part of the city, that the word of Yahweh came to him saying, 5Turn back and tell Hezekiah the prince of My people, ‘Thus says Yahweh the God of David your father, I have heard your prayer. I have seen your tears. Behold, I will heal you. On the third day, you shall go up to the house of Yahweh. 6I will add to your days fifteen years. I will deliver you and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria. I will defend this city for My own sake and for My servant David’s sake’. 7Isaiah said, Take a cake of figs. They took and laid it on the boil, and he recovered. 8Hezekiah said to Isaiah, What shall be the sign that Yahweh will heal me, and that I shall go up to the house of Yahweh the third day? 9Isaiah said, This shall be the sign to you from Yahweh, that Yahweh will do the thing that He has spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten steps, or go back ten steps? 10Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go forward ten steps. Nay, but let the shadow return backward ten steps. 11Isaiah the prophet cried to Yahweh; and He brought the shadow ten steps backward, by which it had gone down on the dial of Ahaz.

Hezekiah’s Failure

12At that time Berodach Baladan the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah; for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick. 13Hezekiah listened to them, and showed them all the house of his precious things, the silver, the gold, the spices, the precious oil, the house of his armour and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his
dominion, that Hezekiah didn’t show them. Then Isaiah the prophet came to king Hezekiah and said to him, What did these men say? From where did they come to you? Hezekiah said, They have come from a far country, even from Babylon. He said, What have they seen in your house? Hezekiah answered, They have seen all that is in my house. There is nothing among my treasures that I have not shown them. Isaiah said to Hezekiah, Hear the word of Yahweh. Behold, the days come, that all that is in your house, and that which your fathers have laid up in store to this day, shall be carried to Babylon. Nothing shall be left’, says Yahweh. Of your sons who shall issue from you, whom you shall father, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon’. Then Hezekiah said to Isaiah, The word of Yahweh which you have spoken is good. He said moreover, Isn’t it so, if peace and truth shall be in my days?

CHAPTER 21 Sep. 15

Manasseh’s Reign

Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign; and he reigned fifty-five years in Jerusalem. His mother’s name was Hephzibah. He did that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh, after the abominations of the nations whom Yahweh cast out before the children of Israel. For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Baal, and made an Asherah, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshiped all the host of the sky, and served them. He built altars in the house of Yahweh, of which Yahweh said, I will put My name in Jerusalem. He built altars in all the host of the sky in the two courts of the house of Yahweh. He made his son to pass through the fire, and practised sorcery, used enchantments and dealt with those who had familiar spirits and with wizards. He worked much evil in the sight of Yahweh, to provoke Him to anger. He set the engraved image of Asherah that he had made, in the house of which Yahweh said to David and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, will I put My name forever; neither will I cause the feet of Israel to wander any more out of the land which I gave their fathers, if only they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that My servant Moses commanded them. But they didn’t listen: and Manasseh seduced them to do more evil than the nations did whom Yahweh destroyed before the children of Israel. Yahweh spoke by His servants the prophets saying, Because Manasseh king of Judah has done these abominations, and has done wickedly above all that the Amorites did who were before him, and has made Judah also to sin with his idols, therefore thus says Yahweh the God of Israel, Behold, I bring such evil on Jerusalem and Judah, that whoever hears of it, both his ears shall tingle. I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab; and I will wipe Jerusalem as a man wipes a dish, wiping it and turning it upside down. I will cast off the remainder of My inheritance and deliver them into the hand of their enemies. They will become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies; because they have done that which is evil in My sight, and have provoked Me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt even to this day’. Moreover Manasseh shed very much innocent blood, until he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another; besides his sin with which he made Judah to sin, in doing that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh. Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, aren’t they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza; and Amon his son reigned in his place.

Amon’s Reign

Amon was twenty-two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned two years in Jerusalem. His mother’s name was Meshullemeth the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah. He did that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh, as Manasseh his father did. He walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them: and he forsook Yahweh the God of his fathers, and didn’t walk in the way of Yahweh. The servants of Amon conspired against him and put
the king to death in his own house. 23 But the people of the land killed all those who had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his place. 24 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, aren’t they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 25 He was buried in his tomb in the garden of Uzza; and Josiah his son reigned in his place.

CHAPTER 22  Sep. 16
Josiah’s Reign

Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned thirty-one years in Jerusalem. His mother’s name was Jedidah the daughter of Adaiah of Bozkath. 2 He did that which was right in the eyes of Yahweh, and walked in all the way of David his father, and didn’t turn aside to the right hand or to the left. 3 It happened in the eighteenth year of king Josiah that the king sent Shaphan, the son of Azaliah the son of Meshullam, the scribe, to the house of Yahweh, saying, 4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the money which is brought into the house of Yahweh, which the keepers of the threshold have gathered of the people. 5 Let them deliver it into the hand of the workmen who have the oversight of the house of Yahweh; and let them give it to the workmen who are in the house of Yahweh, to repair the breaches of the house, 6 to the carpenters, to the builders and to the masons, and for buying timber and cut stone to repair the house. 7 However there was no accounting made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand; for they dealt faithfully.

The Book of the Law Is Found

8 Hilkiah the high priest said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of Yahweh. Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan, and he read it. 9 Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again and said, Your servants have emptied out the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of the workmen who have the oversight of the house of Yahweh. 10 Shaphan the scribe told the king saying, Hilkiah the priest has delivered a book to me. Shaphan read it before the king. 11 It happened, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he tore his clothes. 12 The king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Micaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah the king’s servant saying, 13 Go inquire of Yahweh for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found; for great is the wrath of Yahweh that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not listened to the words of this book, to do according to all that which is written concerning us. 14 So Hilkiah the priest, Ahikam, Achbor, Shaphan and Asaiah went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe (now she lived in Jerusalem in the second quarter); and they talked with her. 15 She said to them, Thus says Yahweh, the God of Israel: ‘Tell the man who sent you to Me, 16 Thus says Yahweh, Behold, I will bring evil on this place and on its inhabitants, even all the words of the book which the king of Judah has read. 17 Because they have forsaken Me, and have burned incense to other gods, that they might provoke Me to anger with all the work of their hands, therefore My wrath shall be kindled against this place, and it shall not be quenched. 18 But to the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of Yahweh, thus you shall tell him, Thus says Yahweh, the God of Israel: Concerning the words which you have heard, because your heart was tender, and you humbled yourself before Yahweh when you heard what I spoke against this place and against its inhabitants, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and have torn your clothes, and wept before Me; I also have heard you, says Yahweh. 19 Therefore behold, I will gather you to your fathers, and you shall be gathered to your grave in peace, neither shall your eyes see all the evil which I will bring on this place’. They brought back this message to the king.

CHAPTER 23  Sep. 16
Josiah’s Reforms

The king sent, and they gathered to him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem. 2 The king went up to the house of Yahweh, and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, both small and great. He read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of Yahweh. 3 The king stood by the pillar
and made a covenant before Yahweh, to walk after Yahweh and to keep His commandments, His testimonies and His statutes with all his heart and all his soul, to confirm the words of this covenant that were written in this book; and all the people stood to the covenant. 2The king commanded Hilkiiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the threshold, to bring forth out of Yahweh’s temple all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the Asherah, and for all the host of the sky; and he burned them outside of Jerusalem in the fields of the Kidron, and carried their ashes to Bethel. 3He put down the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah and in the places around Jerusalem; those also who burned incense to Baal, to the sun, the moon, to the planets and to all the host of the sky. 4He brought out the Asherah from the house of Yahweh, outside of Jerusalem, to the brook Kidron, and burned it at the brook Kidron, and beat it to dust, and cast its dust on the graves of the common people. 5He broke down the houses of the sodomites that were in the house of Yahweh, where the women wove hangings for the Asherah. 6He brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from Geba to Beersheba; and he broke down the high places of the gates that were at the entrance of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which were on a man’s left hand at the gate of the city. 7Nevertheless the priests of the high places didn’t come up to the altar of Yahweh in Jerusalem, but they ate unleavened bread among their brothers. 8He defiled Topheth, which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech. 9He took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entrance of the house of Yahweh, by the room of Nathan Melech the officer, who was in the court; and he burned the chariots of the sun with fire. 10The king broke down the altars that were on the roof of the upper room of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of Yahweh, and beat them down from there, and cast their dust into the brook Kidron. 11The king defiled the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the mountain of corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had built for Ashthoreth the abomination of the Sidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon. 12He broke in pieces the pillars, and cut down the Asherim, and filled their places with the bones of men. 13Moreover the altar that was at Bethel, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, even that altar and the high place he broke down; and he burned the high place and beat it to dust, and burned the Asherah. 14As Josiah turned himself, he spied the tombs that were there in the mountain; and he sent, and took the bones out of the tombs and burned them on the altar and defiled it, according to the word of Yahweh which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these things. 15Then he said, What monument is that which I see? The men of the city told him, It is the tomb of the man of God, who came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that you have done against the altar of Bethel. 16He said, Let him be! Let no man move his bones. So they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet who came out of Samaria. 17All the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke Yahweh to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bethel. 18He killed all the priests of the high places that were there, upon the altars, and burned men’s bones on them; and he returned to Jerusalem.

Josiah’s Passover

21The king commanded all the people saying, Keep the Passover to Yahweh your God, as it is written in this book of the covenant. 22Surely there was not kept such a Passover from the days of the judges who judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah; 23but in the eighteenth year of king Josiah was this Passover kept to Yahweh in Jerusalem. 24Moreover Josiah removed those who had familiar spirits, and the wizards, the teraphim, the idols and all the abominations that were seen in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, that he might confirm the words of the law which were written in the book that Hilkiiah the priest found in the house of Yahweh. 25Like him was there no king before him, who turned to Yahweh with all his heart and with all his soul and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him. 26Notwithstanding, Yahweh didn’t turn from the fierceness of His great wrath with which His anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocation with which Manasseh had provoked Him.
27 Yahweh said, I will remove Judah also out of My sight as I have removed Israel, and I will cast off this city which I have chosen, even Jerusalem, and the house of which I said, 'My name shall be there'. 28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, aren't they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 29 In his days Pharaoh Necoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates. King Josiah went against him; and Pharaoh Necoh killed him at Megiddo when he had seen him. 30 His servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own tomb. The people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father’s place.

The Reigns of Jehoahaz and Jehoiakim

31 Jehoahaz was twenty-three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. His mother’s name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. 32 He did that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh, according to all that his fathers had done. 33 Pharaoh Necoh put him in bonds at Riblah in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem; and put the land to a tribute of one hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold. 34 Pharaoh Necoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the place of Josiah his father, and changed his name to Jehoiakim; but he took Jehoahaz away; and he came to Egypt, and died there. 35 Jehoiakim gave silver and the gold to Pharaoh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh. He exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of each one according to his taxation, to give it to Pharaoh Necoh. 36 Jehoiakim was twenty-five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. His mother’s name was Zebidah the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah. 37 He did that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAPTER 24 Sep. 17
The Last Kings of Judah

In his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years, then rebelled against him. 2 Yahweh sent against him bands of the Chaldeans, the Syrians, Moabites and of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of Yahweh, which He spoke by His servants the prophets. 3 Surely at the commandment of Yahweh came this on Judah, to remove them out of His sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did, and also for the innocent blood that he shed; for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood, which Yahweh would not pardon. 4 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, aren’t they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 5 So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers; and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his place.

6 In his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiachin became his servant three years, then rebelled against him. 7 Yahweh sent against him bands of the Chaldeans, the Syrians, Moabites and of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of Yahweh, which He spoke by His servants the prophets. 8 Surely at the commandment of Yahweh came this on Judah, to remove them out of His sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did, and also for the innocent blood that he shed; for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood, which Yahweh would not pardon. 9 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, aren’t they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 10 So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers; and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his place. 11 The king of Egypt didn’t come again out of his land any more; for the king of Babylon had taken, from the brook of Egypt to the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt. 12 Jehoiachin was eighteen years old when he began to reign; and he reigned in Jerusalem three months. His mother’s name was Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem. 13 He did that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh, according to all that his father had done. 14 At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up to Jerusalem, and the city was besieged. 15 Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came to the city while his servants were besieging it; 16 and Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, his mother, his servants, his princes and his officers; and the king of Babylon took him prisoner in the eighth year of his reign. 17 He carried out from there all the treasures of the house of Yahweh and the treasures of the king’s house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold, which Solomon king of Israel had made in Yahweh’s temple, as Yahweh had said. 18 He carried away all Jerusalem, all the princes and all the mighty men of valour, even ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and the smiths; none remained, except the poorest sort of the people of the land. 19 He carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon; and the king’s mother, the king’s wives, his officers and the chief men of the land, he carried into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon. 20 All the men of might, even seven thousand, and the craftsmen and the smiths one thousand, all of them strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon. 21 The king of Babylon made Mattaniah, Jehoiachin’s father’s brother, king is his place, and changed his name to Zedekiah. 22 Zedekiah was twenty-one years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. His mother’s name was Hamutal the
daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. 19 He did that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh, according to all that Jehoiakim had done. 20 For through the anger of Yahweh, it happened in Jerusalem and Judah, until He had cast them out from His presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAPTER 25 Sep. 17
The Fall of Jerusalem

It happened in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and encamped against it; and they built forts against it around it. 2 So the city was captured, by the eleventh year of king Zedekiah. 3 On the ninth day of the fourth month the famine was severe in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land. 4 Then a breach was made in the city, and all the men of war fled by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the king’s garden (now the Chaldeans were against the city around it); and the king went by the way of the Arabah. 5 But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho; and all his army was scattered from him. 6 Then they took the king, and carried him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah; and they gave judgment on him. 7 They killed the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him in fetters, and carried him to Babylon. 8 Now in the fifth month, on the seventh day of the month, which was the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, came Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, to Jerusalem. 9 He burnt the house of Yahweh and the king’s house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, every great house, burnt he with fire. 10 All the army of the Chaldeans, who were with the captain of the guard, broke down the walls around Jerusalem. 11 Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive the residue of the people who were left in the city, and those who fell to the king of Babylon, and the remainder of the multitude of the people. 12 But the captain of the guard left some of the poorest of the land to work the vineyards and fields. 13 The Chaldeans broke up the pillars of brass that were in the house of Yahweh and the bases and the bronze sea that were in the house of Yahweh, and carried the brass pieces to Babylon. 14 They took away the pots, the shovels, the snuffers, the spoons, and all the vessels of brass with which they ministered. 15 The captain of the guard took away the fire pans, the basins, whatever was of gold, and of silver. 16 The two pillars, the one sea and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of Yahweh, the brass of all these things was without weight. 17 The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and a capital of brass was on it; and the height of the capital was three cubits, with network and pomegranates on the capital around it, all of brass, similarly the second pillar with its network. 18 The captain of the guard took Seraijah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the threshold; 19 and out of the city he took an officer who was set over the men of war; and five men of those who saw the king’s face, who were found in the city; and the scribe, the captain of the army, who mustered the people of the land; and sixty men of the people of the land, who were found in the city. 20 Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah. 21 The king of Babylon struck them, and put them to death at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away captive out of his land. 22 As for the people who were left in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, governor.

God’s Grace

23 Now when all the captains of the bands of soldiers, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of the Maacathite, they and their men. 24 Gedaliah swore to them and to their men and said to them, Don’t be afraid because of the servants of the Chaldeans. Dwell in the land and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you. 25 But it happened in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the royal seed, came with ten men and struck Gedaliah so that he died, and the Jews and the Chaldeans that were with him at Mizpah. 26 All the people, both small and great, and the captains of the forces, arose and came to Egypt; for they were
afraid of the Chaldeans. 27It happened in the thirty-seventh year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the twenty-seventh day of the month, that Evilmerodach king of Babylon, in the year that he began to reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison. 28He spoke kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings who were with him in Babylon, 29and changed his prison garments. Jehoiachin ate bread before him continually all the days of his life. 30For his allowance, there was a continual allowance given him of the king, every day a portion, all the days of his life.
CHAPTER 1  Sep. 18
Israel’s Roots

Adam, Seth, Enosh, 2Kenan, Mahalalel, Jared, 3Enoch, Methuselah, Lamech, 4Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth. 5The sons of Japheth: Gomer, Magog, Madai, Javan, Tubal, Meshech and Tiras. 6The sons of Gomer: Ashkenaz, Diphath and Togarmah. 7The sons of Javan: Elishah, Tarshish, Kittim and Rodanim. 8The sons of Ham: Cush, Mizraim, Put and Canaan. 9The sons of Cush: Seba, Havilah, Sabta, Raama and Sabteca. The sons of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan. 10Cush became the father of Nimrod, who began to be a mighty one in the earth. 11Mizraim became the father of Ludim, Anamim, Lehabim, Naphtuhim, 12Pathrusim, Casluhim (where the Philistines came from) and Caphtorim. 13Canaan became the father of Sidon his firstborn, Heth, 14the Jebusite, the Amorite, the Girgasite, 15the Hivite, the Arkite, the Sinite, 16the Arvadite, the Zemarite and the Hamathite. 17The sons of Shem: Elam, Asshur, Arpachshad, Lud, Aram, Uz, Hul, Gether and Meshech. 18Arpachshad became the father of Shelah, and Shelah became the father of Eber. 19To Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was Peleg; for in his days the land was divided; and his brother’s name was Joktan. 20Joktan became the father of Almodad, Sheleph, Hazarmaveth, Jerah, 21Hadoram, Uzal, Dilkiah, 22Ebal, Abimailech, Sheba, 23Ophir, Havilah and Jobab. All these were the sons of Joktan. 24Shem, Arpachshad, Shelah, 25Eber, Peleg, Reu, 26Serug, Nahor, Terah, 27Abram (the same is Abraham). 28The sons of Abraham: Isaac, and Ishmael. 29These are their generations: the firstborn of Ishmael, Nebaioth; then Kedar, Adbeel, Mibsam, 30Mishma, Dumah, Massa, Hadad, Tema, 31Jetur, Naphish and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael. 32The sons of Keturah, Abraham’s concubine: she bore Zimran, Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. The sons of Jokshan: Sheba and Dedan. 33The sons of Midian: Ephah, Epher, Hanoch, Abida and Eldaah. All these were the sons of Keturah. 34Abraham became the father of Isaac. The sons of Isaac: Esau and Israel. 35The sons of Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, Jeush, Jalam and Korah. 36The sons of Eliphaz: Teman, Omar, Zephi, Gatam, Kenaz, Timna and Amalek. 37The sons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah and Mizzah. 38The sons of Seir: Lotan, Shobal, Zibon, Anah, Dishon, Ezer and Dishan. 39The sons of Lotan: Hori, and Homam; and Timna was Lotan’s sister. 40The sons of Shobal: Alian, Manahath, Ebal, Shephish and Onam. The sons of Zibeon: Aiah and Anah. 41The son of Anah: Dishon. The sons of Dishon: Hamran, Eshban, Ithran and Cheran. 42The sons of Ezer: Bilhan, Zavan and Jaakan. The sons of Dishan: Uz and Aran.

The Kings of Edom

43Now these are the kings who reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel: Bela the son of Beor; and the name of his city was Dinhabah. 44Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his place. 45Jobab died, and Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his place. 46Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, who struck Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his place; and the name of his city was Avith. 47Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his place. 48Samlah died, and Shaul of Rehoboth by the River reigned in his place. 49Shaul died, and Baal Hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his place. 50Baal Hanan died, and Hadad reigned in his place; and the name of his city was Pai: and his wife’s name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab. 51Hadad died. The chiefs of Edom were: chief Timna, chief Aliah, chief Jetheth, 52chief Oholibamah, chief Elah, chief Pinon, 53chief Kenaz, chief Teman, chief Mibzar, 54chief Magdiel, chief Iram. These are the chiefs of Edom.

CHAPTER 2  Sep. 19
These are the sons of Israel: Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, Zebulun, 2Dan, Joseph, Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad and Asher.

The Children of Judah
The sons of Judah: Er, Onan and Shelah; which three were born to him of Shua’s daughter the Canaanitess. Er, Judah’s firstborn, was wicked in the sight of Yahweh; and He killed him. 4Tamar his daughter-in-law bore him Perez and Zerah. All the sons of Judah were five. 5The sons of Perez: Hezron, and Hamul. 6The sons of Zerah: Zimri, Ethan, Heman, Calcol and Dara; five of them in all. 7The sons of Carmi: Achar the trouble of Israel, who committed a trespass in the devoted thing. 8The son of Ethan: Azariah. 9The sons also of Hezron, who were born to him: Jerahmeel, Ram and Chelubai.

The Children of Ram

10Ram became the father of Amminadab, and Amminadab became the father of Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah; 11and Nahshon became the father of Salma, and Salma became the father of Boaz, 12and Boaz became the father of Obed, and Obed became the father of Jesse; 13and Jesse became the father of his firstborn Eliab, Abinadab the second, Shimea the third, 14Nethanel the fourth, Raddai the fifth, Ozem the sixth, David the seventh; 16and their sisters were Zeruiah and Abigail. The sons of Zeruiah: Abishai, Joab and Asahel, three. 17Abigail bore Amasa; and the father of Amasa was Jether the Ishmaelite.

The Children of Caleb

18Caleb the son of Hezron fathered children by Azubah his wife, and by Jerioth; and these were her sons: Jesher, Shobab and Ardon. 19Azubah died, and Caleb took to him Ephrath, who bore him Hur. 20Hur became the father of Uri, and Uri became the father of Bezalel. 21Afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir the father of Gilead, whom he took as wife when he was sixty years old; and she bore him Segub. 22Segub became the father of Jair, who had twenty-three cities in the land of Gilead. 23Geshur and Aram took the towns of Jair from them, with Kenath, and its villages, even sixty cities. All these were the sons of Machir the father of Gilead. 24After that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephrathah, then Abijah Hezron’s wife bore him Ashhur the father of Tekoa.

The Children of Jerahmeel

25The sons of Jerahmeel the firstborn of Hezron were Ram the firstborn, Bunah, Oren, Ozem and Ahijah. 26Jerahmeel had another wife, whose name was Atarah; she was the mother of Onam. 27The sons of Ram the firstborn of Jerahmeel were Maaz, Jamin and Eker. 28The sons of Onam were Shammasi and Jada. The sons of Shammasi: Nadab and Abishur. 29The name of the wife of Abishur was Ahihail; and she bore him Ahban and Molid. 30The sons of Nadab: Seled and Appaim; but Seled died without children. 31The sons of Appaim: Ishi. The sons of Ishi: Sheshan. The sons of Sheshan: Ahlai. 32The sons of Jada the brother of Shammasi: Jether and Jonathan; and Jether died without children. 33The sons of Jonathan: Peleth and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel. 34Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters. Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha. 35Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant as wife; and she bore him Attai. 36Attai became the father of Nathan, and Nathan became the father of Zabad. 37Zabad became the father of Ephlal, Ephlal became the father of Obed, 38Obed became the father of Jehu, Jehu became the father of Azariah, 39Azariah became the father of Helez, Helez became the father of Eleasah, 40Eleasah became the father of Sissai, Sissai became the father of Shallum, 41Shallum became the father of Jekamiah and Jekamiah became the father of Elishama. 42The sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel were Meshia his firstborn, who was the father of Ziph, The son of Mareshah was Hebron. 43The sons of Hebron: Korah, Tappuah, Rekem and Shema. 44Shema became the father of Raham, the father of Jorkeam; and Rekem became the father of Shammai. 45The son of Shammai was Maon; and Maon was the father of Beth Zur. 46Ephah, Caleb’s concubine, bore Haran, Moza and Gazez; and Haran became the father of Gazez. 47The sons of Jahdai: Regem, Jothan, Geshan, Pelet, Ephah and Shaaph. 48Maacah, Caleb’s concubine, bore Sheber and Tirhanah. 49She bore also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbena, and the father of Gibea; and the daughter of Caleb was Acsah. 50These were the sons of Caleb, the son of Hur, the firstborn of Ephrathah: Shobal the father of Kiriath Jearim, 51Salma the father of Bethlehem, Hareph the father of Beth Gader. 52Shobal the founder of Kiriath Jearim was the ancestor of the people Haroeh and half of the people of Menehoth. 53The families of Kiriath
Jearim: The Ithrites, Puthites, Shumathites and the Mishraites; of them came the Zorathites and the Eshtaolites. 54 The sons of Salma: Bethlehem and the Netophathites, Atroth Beth Joab, and half of the Manahathites, the Zorites. 55 The families of scribes who lived at Jabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, the Sucathites. These are the Kenites who came of Hammath, the father of the house of Rechab.

CHAPTER 3  Sep. 20
The Children of David

Now these were the sons of David, who were born to him in Hebron: the firstborn, Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; the second, Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitess; 3 the third, Absalom the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur; 4 the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith; 5 the fifth, Shephatiah of Abital; the sixth, Ihream by Eglah his wife. 6 Six were born to him in Hebron; and there he reigned seven years and six months. In Jerusalem he reigned thirty-three years. 7 These were born to him in Jerusalem: Shimea, Shobab, Nathan and Solomon, four, of Bathshua the daughter of Ammiel; 8 and Ibhar, Elishama, Eliphelet, 9 Nogah, Nepheg, Japhia, 10 Elisheva, Eliada and Eliphelet, nine. 11 All these were the sons of David, besides the sons of the concubines; and Tamar was their sister.

CHAPTER 4  Sep. 21
The Children of Judah

The sons of Judah: Perez, Hezron, Carmi, Hur and Shobal. 2 Reaiah the son of Shobal became the father of Jahath; and Jahath became the father of Ahumai and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites. 3 These were the sons of the father of Etam: Jezer, Ishma and Idbash; and the name of their sister was Hazzelelponi; 4 and Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These are the sons of Hur, the firstborn of Ephrathah, the founder of Bethlehem. 5 Ashhur the father of Tekoa had two wives, Helah and Naarah. 6 Naarah bore him Ahuzzam, Hepher, Temeni and Haahashtari. These were the sons of Naarah. 7 The sons of Helah were Zereth, Izhar, Ethnan and Ezer and Jeshua the firstborn of Edra; 8 and Ezer became the father of Etam, and he had twelve sons. 9 The son of Jezreel was Jahath; and he was the father of Zanoah. These are the men of Tekoa. 10 Jehallelel became the father of Azaleah, and she bore Hebron, and the family of Hebron. 11 The son of Jerahmeel was Lotan; and he had four sons. 12 And Shobal the father of Alian, and Manahath the father of Pazo, and Enan, the father of Asaiah. 13 These are the Zorathites.

14 These are the son of Aiah, Goshen and Melcam; and he had two sons, Maacah and Zerah; 15 and Zerah the father of Etam, and Elpaal and Jeiel and Shepard. 16 And Zerah became the father of Hashuel; and he was the father of Ephatah. 17 These are the sons of Judah, except Caleb the son of Jephunneh and the Temanites. 18 The sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh: Iru, Elah and Naam; and the son of Elah: Kenaz.

19 The sons of CANAAN: Sidon their firstborn, and his brother Hiram; and the Zorites; 20 the Tahalites, the Ahohites, the Zerethites; and the semi-nomadic families who lived in the Valley of Akrabbim: the Picthers, the Pashubites, the Pahathmoabites, 21 the Hacmonites, the Shephahites, the Ibserites, the Selaflites, the杞lishites, the Shobalites, the Libnite, the Temanite, the Amorite, the Hivite, the Jebusite. 22 These are the families of the sons of Canaan, and the inhabitants of the land who remained.

The sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh: Iru, Elah and Naam; and the son of Elah: Kenaz.

The sons of the wife of Hodiah, the sister of Naham, were the fathers of
Keilah the Garmite and Esthemoa the Maacathite. 20 The sons of Shimon: Amnon, Rinnah, Ben Hanan and Tilon. The sons of Ishi: Zoheth and Ben Zoheth. 21 The sons of Shelah the son of Judah: Er the father of Lecah, Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of those who worked fine linen, of the house of Ashbea; 22 and Jokim, the men of Cozeba, Joash and Saraph, who had dominion in Moab, and Jashubilehem. The records are ancient. 23 These were the potters, and the inhabitants of Netaim and Gederah where they lived and worked for the king.

The Children of Simeon

24 The sons of Simeon: Nemuel, Jamin, Jarib, Zerah and Shaul; 25 Shalum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son. 26 The sons of Mishma: Hammuel his son, Zaccur his son, Shimei his son. 27 Shimei had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brothers didn’t have many children, neither did all their family multiply like the children of Judah. 28 They lived at Beersheba, Moladah and Hazarshual, 29 and at Bilhah, Ezem, Tolad, Bethuel, Hormah, Ziklag, Beth Marcaboth and Hazar Susim, Beth Biri and at Shaaraim. These were their cities to the reign of David. 32 Their villages were Etam, Ain, Rimmon, Tochen and Ashan, five cities; 33 and all their villages that were around the same cities, to Baal. These were their habitations, and they have their genealogy. 34 Meshobab, Jamlech, Joshah the son of Amaziah, 35 Joel, Jehu the son of Joshibiah, the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel, 36 and Elioenai, Jaakobah, Jeshohaiah, Asaiah, Adiel, Jesimiel, Benaiah, Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah — these mentioned by name were princes in their families; and their fathers’ houses increased greatly. 39 They went to the entrance of Gedor, even to the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks. 40 They found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide, quiet and peaceable; for those who lived there before were of Ham. 41 These written by name came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and attacked their tents, and the Meunim who were found there, and destroyed them utterly to this day, and lived in their place; because there was pasture there for their flocks.

CHAPTER 5  Sep. 22

The Children of Reuben

The sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel (for he was the firstborn; but, because he defiled his father’s bed, his birthright was given to the sons of Joseph the son of Israel; and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright. 2 For Judah prevailed above his brothers, and of him came the prince; but the birthright was Joseph’s): 3 the sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel: Hanoch, Pallu, Hezron and Carmi. 4 The sons of Joel: Shemaiyah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son, Micah his son, Reaiah his son, Beerah his son, whom Tiglath Pilneser king of Assyria carried away captive: he was prince of the Reubenites. 5 His brothers by their families, when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned: the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah, 6 and Bela the son of Azaz, the son of Shema, the son of Joel, who lived in Arero, even up to Nebo and Baal Meon: 7 and eastward he lived even to the entrance of the wilderness from the river Euphrates, because their livestock were multiplied in the land of Gilead. 10 In the days of Saul, they made war with the Hagrites, who fell by their hand; and they lived in their tents throughout all the land east of Gilead.

The Children of Gad

11 The sons of Gad lived over against them, in the land of Bashan to Salecah: 12 Joel the chief, Shapham the second, Janai and Shaphat, in Bashan. 13 Their brothers of their fathers’ houses: Michael, Meshullam, Sheba, Jorai, Jacan, Zia and Eber, seven. 14 These were the sons of Abihail, the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshihai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz; 15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of their fathers’ houses. 16 They lived in Gilead in Bashan, and in its towns, and in all the suburbs of Sharon, as far as their borders. 17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of Jotham king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam king of Israel. 18 The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men, men
able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skillful in war, were forty-four thousand seven hundred and sixty, that were able to go forth to war. 19 They made war with the Hagrites, with Jetur, Naphish and Nodab. 20 They were helped against them, and the Hagrites were delivered into their hand, and all who were with them; for they cried to God in the battle, and He was entreated of them, because they put their trust in Him. 21 They took away their livestock; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of donkeys two thousand, and of men one hundred thousand. 22 For there fell many slain, because the war was of God. They lived in their place until the captivity.

The Children of Manasseh

23 The children of the half-tribe of Manasseh lived in the land: they increased from Bashan to Baal Hermon, Senir and Mount Hermon. 24 These were the heads of their fathers’ houses: even Epher, Ishi, Eliel, Azriel, Jeremiah, Hodaviah and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, famous men, heads of their fathers’ houses. 25 They trespassed against the God of their fathers, and played the prostitute after the gods of the peoples of the land, whom God destroyed before them. 26 The God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tiglath Pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, and brought them to Halah, Habor and Hara, and to the river of Gozan, to this day.

CHAPTER 6

Sep. 23

The Children of Levi

The sons of Levi: Gershon, Kohath and Merari. 2 The sons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron and Uzziel. 3 The children of Amram: Aaron, Moses and Miriam. The sons of Aaron: Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. 4 Eleazar became the father of Phinehas, Phinehas became the father of Abishua, 5 Abishua became the father of Bukki, Bukki became the father of Uzzi, 6 Uzzi became the father of Zerahiah, Zerahiah became the father of Meraioth, 7 Meraioth became the father of Ahitub, 8 Ahitub became the father of Zadok, Zadok became the father of Ahimaaz, 9 Ahimaaz became the father of Azariah, Azariah became the father of Johanan, 10 Johanan became the father of Azariah (he it is who executed the priest’s office in the house that Solomon built in Jerusalem), 11 Azariah became the father of Amariah, Amariah became the father of Ahitub, 12 Ahitub became the father of Zadok, Zadok became the father of Shallum, 13 Shallum became the father of Hilkiah, Hilkiah became the father of Azariah, 14 Azariah became the father of Seraiah, Seraiah became the father of Jehozadak. 15 Jehozadak went into captivity when Yahweh carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar. 16 The sons of Levi: Gershon, Kohath and Merari. 17 These are the names of the sons of Gershon: Libni and Shimei. 18 The sons of Kohath: Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son, 19 Joel his son, Zebiah his son, Azariah his son. 20 Of Gershon: Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimmah his son, 21 Joah his son, Zebadiah his son, Shoham his son, Zaccur his son, and Shiphath his son. 22 The sons of Kohath: Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son, 23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiaiah his son and Assir his son, 24 Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uzziel his son and Shalih his son. 25 The sons of Elkanah: Amasai and Ahimoth. 26 As for Elkanah, the sons of Elkanah: Zophai his son, and Nahath his son, 27 Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son. 28 The sons of Samuel: the firstborn Joel and the second Abijah. 29 The sons of Merari: Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzzah his son, 30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.

The Temple Musicians

31 These are they whom David set over the service of song in the house of Yahweh, after that the ark had rest. 32 They ministered with song before the tabernacle of the Tent of Meeting, until Solomon had built the house of Yahweh in Jerusalem; and they served in their office according to their order. 33 These are those who waited, and their sons. Of the sons of the Kohathites: Heman the singer, the son of Joel, son of Samuel, 34 son of Elkanah, son of Jeroham, son of Eliel, son of Toah, 35 son of Zuph, son of Elkanah, son of Mahath, son of Amasai, 36 son of Elkanah, son of Joel, son of Azariah, son of
Zephaniah, son of Tahath, son of Assir, son of Ebiasaph, son of Korah, son of Kohath, son of Levi, the son of Israel.

His brother Asaph, who stood on his right hand, even Asaph the son of Berechiah, son of Shimea,

son of Michael, son of Baaseiah, son of Malchijah,

son of Ethni, son of Zerah, son of Adaiath, son of Ethan, son of Zimmah, son of Shimei,

son of Jahath, son of Gershom, the son of Levi.

On the left hand were their brothers the sons of Merari: Ethan the son of Kishi, son of Abdi, son of Malluch,

son of Hashabiah, son of Amaziah, son of Hilkiah,

son of Amzi, son of Bani, son of Shemer,

son of Mahli, son of Mushli, son of Merari, the son of Levi.

Their brothers the Levites were appointed for all the service of the tabernacle of God's house.

But Aaron and his sons offered on the altar of burnt offering, and on the altar of incense, for all the work of the most holy place, and to make atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.

These are the sons of Aaron: Eleazar, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son, Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son, Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahtub his son, Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.

Now these are their dwelling places according to their encampments in their borders: to the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites (for theirs was the first lot),

To them they gave Hebron in the land of Judah, and its suburbs around it; but the fields of the city, and its villages, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

To the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of refuge: Hebron; Libnah also with its suburbs, Jattir, Eshtemoa with its suburbs; Libnah with its suburbs; Debir with its suburbs; Ashan with its suburbs and Beth Shemesh with its suburbs;

and out of the tribe of Benjamin, Geba with its suburbs; Allemeth with its suburbs and Anathoth with its suburbs. All their cities throughout their families were thirteen cities.

To the rest of the sons of Kohath were given by lot, out of the family of the tribe, out of the half-tribe, the half of Manasseh, ten cities.

To the sons of Gershon, according to their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, out of the tribe of Asher, out of the tribe of Naphtali and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

To the sons of Merari were given by lot, according to their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, out of the tribe of Gad and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

The children of Israel gave to the Levites the cities with their suburbs.

They gave by lot out of the tribe of Benjamin, these cities which are mentioned by name.

Some of the families of the sons of Kohath had cities of their borders out of the tribe of Ephraim.

They gave to them the cities of refuge: Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim with its suburbs; Gezer also with its suburbs; Jokmeam with its suburbs; Beth Horon with its suburbs; Aijalon with its suburbs and Gath Rimmon with its suburbs;

and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Aner with its suburbs and Bileam with its suburbs, for the rest of the family of the sons of Kohath.

To the sons of Gershon were given, out of the family of the half-tribe of Manasseh: Golan in Bashan with its suburbs, and Ashtaroth with its suburbs;

and out of the tribe of Issachar: Kedesh with its suburbs; Daberath with its suburbs; Ramoth with its suburbs; Anem with its suburbs;

and out of the tribe of Asher: Mashal with its suburbs; Abdon with its suburbs;

Hukok with its suburbs and Rehob with its suburbs;

and out of the tribe of Naphtali: Kedesh in Galilee with its suburbs; Hammon with its suburbs and Kiriataim with its suburbs.

To the rest of the Levites, the sons of Merari, were given, out of the tribe of Zebulun: Rimmono with its suburbs; Tabor with its suburbs;

and beyond the Jordan at Jericho, on the east side of the Jordan, were given, out of the tribe of Reuben: Bezer in the wilderness with its suburbs; Jahzah with its suburbs;

Kedemoth with its suburbs and Mephaath with its suburbs;

and out of the tribe of Gad: Ramoth in Gilead with its suburbs; Mahanaim with its suburbs;

Heshbon with its suburbs and Jazer with its suburbs.

CHAPTER 7 Sep. 24

The Children of Issachar

Of the sons of Issachar: Tola,Puah, Jashub and Shimron, four.

The sons of Tola: Uzzi, Rephaiah, Jeriel, Jahmai, Ibnsam and Shemuel, heads of their fathers' houses, of Tola; mighty men of valour in their generations. Their number in the days of David was twenty-two thousand six hundred.

The son of Uzzi: Izrahiah. The sons of Izrahiah: Michael, Obadiah, Joel and Ishshiah, five; all of them chief men.

With them, by their generations, after their fathers' houses, were bands of the army for war, thirty-six thousand; for they had many wives and sons.

Their brothers among all the families of Issachar, mighty men of valour, reckoned in all by genealogy, were eighty-seven thousand.
The Children of Benjamin

6 The sons of Benjamin: Bela, Becher and Jediael, three. 7 The sons of Bela: Ezbon, Uzzi, Uzziel, Jerimoth and Ir, five; heads of fathers’ houses, mighty men of valour. They were reckoned by genealogy twenty-two thousand and thirty-four. 8 The sons of Becher: Zemirah, Joash, Eliezer, Elioenai, Omri, Jeremoth, Abijah, Anathoth and Alemeth. All these were the sons of Becher. 9 They were reckoned by genealogy, after their generations, heads of their fathers’ houses, mighty men of valour, twenty thousand two hundred. 10 The son of Jediael: Bilhan. The sons of Bilhan: Jeush, Benjamin, Ehud, Chenaanah, Zethan, Tarshish and Ahishahar. 11 All these were sons of Jediael, according to the heads of their fathers’ households, mighty men of valour, seventeen thousand and two hundred, who were able to go forth in the army for war. 12 Shuppim also, and Huppim, the sons of Ir, Hushim, the sons of Aher.

The Children of Naphtali

13 The sons of Naphtali: Jahziel, Guni, Jezer and Shallum, the sons of Bilhah.

The Children of Manasseh

14 The sons of Manasseh: Asriel, whom his concubine the Aramitess bore. She bore Machir the father of Gilead. 15 Machir took a wife of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sister’s name was Maacah; and the name of the second was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters. 16 Maacah the wife of Machir bore a son, and she named him Peresh; and the name of his brother was Sheresh; and his sons were Ulam and Rakem. 17 The son of Ulam: Bedan. These were the sons of Gilead the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh. 18 His sister Hammolecheth bore Ishhod, and Abiezer, and Mahlah. 19 The sons of Shemida were Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

The Children of Ephraim

20 The sons of Ephraim: Shuthelah, Bered his son, Tahath his son, Eleadah his son, Tahath his son, 21 Zabad his son, Shuthelah his son, and Ezer and Elead, whom the men of Gath who were born in the land killed, because they came down to take away their livestock. 22 Ephraim their father mourned many days, and his brothers came to comfort him. 23 He went in to his wife, and she conceived and bore a son, and he named him Beriah, because it went evil with his house. 24 His daughter was Sheerah, who built Beth Horon the lower and the upper, and Uzzen Sheerah. 25 Rephah was his son, and Resheph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his son, 26 Ladan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son, 27 Nun his son, Joshua his son. 28 Their possessions and habitations were Bethel and its towns, and eastward Naaran, and westward Gezer, with its towns; Shechem also and its towns, to Azzah and its towns; 29 and by the borders of the children of Manasseh, Beth Shean and its towns, Taanach and its towns, Megiddo and its towns, Dor and its towns. In these lived the children of Joseph the son of Israel.

The Children of Asher

30 The sons of Asher: Imnah, Ishvah, Ishvi, Beriah, and Serah their sister. 31 The sons of Beriah: Heber and Malchiel, who was the father of Birzaith. 32 Heber became the father of Japhlet, Shomer, Hotham and Shua their sister. 33 The sons of Japhlet: Pasach, Bimhal and Ashvath. These are the children of Japhlet. 34 The sons of Shemer: Ahi, Rohgah, Jehubbah and Aram. 35 The sons of Helem his brother: Zophah, Imna, Shelesh and Amal. 36 The sons of Zophah: Suah, Harnepher, Shual, Beri, Imrah, 37 Bezer, Hod, Shamma, Shilshah, Ithran and Beera. 38 The sons of Jether: Jephunneh, Pispa and Ara. 39 The sons of Ulla: Arah, Hanniel and Rizia. 40 All these were the children of Asher, heads of the fathers’ houses, choice and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. The number of them reckoned by genealogy for service in war was twenty-six thousand men.

CHAPTER 8 Sep. 25
More Children of Benjamin
Benjamin became the father of Bela his firstborn, Ashbel the second, Aharah the third, 2Nohah the fourth and Rapha the fifth. 3Bela had sons: Addar, Gera, Abihud, 4Abishua, Naaman, Ahoah, 5Gera, Shuppah and Huram. 6These are the sons of Ehud, who are the heads of fathers’ households of the inhabitants of Geba, and they carried them captive to Manahath: 7Naaman, Ahijah and Gera. He carried them captive, and he became the father of Uzza and Ahihud. 8Shaharaim divorced his two wives, Hushim and Baara. Later, when he lived in the country of Moab, he married Hodesh 9his wife and had seven sons: Jobab, Zibia, Meshal, Malaam, 10Jezah, Shachia and Miriam. These were his sons, heads of fathers’ households. 11By Hushim he became the father of Abitub and Elpaal. 12The sons of Elpaal: Eber, Misham and Shemed, who built Ono and Lod with its towns; 13and Beriah and Shema, who were heads of fathers’ households of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who put to flight the inhabitants of Gath; 14and Ahio, Shashak, Jeremoth, 15Zebadiah, Arad, Eder, 16Michael, Ishpah and Joha, the sons of Beriah, 17and Zebadiah, Meshullam, Hizki, Heber, 18Ishmerai, Izliah and Jobab, the sons of Elpaal, 19and Jakim, Zichri, Zabdi, 20Eliezer, Zilethai, Eliel, 21Adaiah, Beriah and Shimrath, the sons of Shimeii. 22and Ishpan, Eber, Eliel, 23Abdon, Zichri, Hanan, 24Hananiah, Elam, Anthothijah, 25Iphdeiah, and Penuel the sons of Shashak, 26and Shamsherai, Shehariah, Athaliah, 27Jareshiah, Eliah and Zichri, the sons of Jeroham. 28These were heads of fathers’ households throughout their generations, chief men: these lived in Jerusalem. 29In Gibeon there lived the father of Gibeon, whose wife’s name was Maacah; 30and his firstborn son Abdon, and Zur, Kish, Baal, Nadab, 31Gedor, Ahio and Zechar. 32Mikloth became the father of Shimeah. They also lived with their brothers in Jerusalem, over against their brothers. 33Ner became the father of Kish; and Kish became the father of Saul; and Saul became the father of Jonathan, Malaichah, Abinadab and Ishbaal. 34The son of Jonathan was Merib Baal; and Merib Baal became the father of Micah. 35The sons of Micah: Pithon, Melech, Tarea, and Ahaz. 36Ahaz became the father of Jehoaddah; and Jehoaddah became the father of Amen, Azmaveth and Zemri; and Zemri became the father of Moza. 37Moza became the father of Binea; Raphah was his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son. 38Azel had six sons, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, Ishmael, Sheariah, Obadiah and Hanan. All these were the sons of Azel. 39The sons of Eshek his brother: Ulam his firstborn, Jeush the second, and Eliphelet the third. 40The sons of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons’ sons, one hundred and fifty. All these were of the sons of Benjamin.

CHAPTER 9 Sep. 26

The Exiles Who Returned

So all Israel were reckoned by genealogies - they are written in the book of the kings of Israel. Judah was carried away captive to Babylon for their disobedience. 2Now the first inhabitants who lived in their possessions in their cities were Israel, the priests, the Levites and the Nethinim. 3In Jerusalem lived of the children of Judah, of the children of Benjamin and of the children of Ephraim and Manasseh: 4Uthai the son of Ammihud, son of Omri, son of Imri, son of Bani, of the children of Perez son of Judah. 5Of the Shilonites: Asaiah the firstborn, and his sons. 6Of the sons of Zerah: Jeuel, and their brothers, six hundred and ninety. 7Of the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, son of Hodaviah, son of Hassenuah, 8and Ibneiah son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephathiah, son of Reuel, son of Ibniiah; 9and their brothers, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty-six. All these men were heads of fathers’ households by their fathers’ houses. 10Of the priests: Jedaiah, Johoiarib, Jachin, 11and Azariah son of Hilkeah, son of Meshullam, son of Zadok, son of Meraioth, son of Ahitub, the ruler of God’s house; 12and Adariah the son of Jeroham, son of Pashhur, son of Malchijah, and Maasai son of Adiel, son of Jahzerah, son of Meshullam, son of Meshillemith, son of Immer; 13and their brothers, heads of their fathers’ houses, one thousand seven hundred and sixty; very able men for the work of the service of God’s house. 14Of the Levites: Shemaiah son of Hashub, son of Azrikam, son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari; 15and Bakbakkar, Heresh, Galal, and Mattaniah son of Mica, son of Zichri, son of Asaph. 16And Obadiah son of Shemaiah, son of Galal, son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah son of Asa, son of Elkanah, who lived in the villages of the Netophathites. 17The porters: Shallum, Akkub, Talmon and Ahiman, and their brothers (Shallum was the chief), 18who previously served in the king’s gate eastward: they were the porters for the camp of the children of Levi. 19Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brothers, of his father’s house, the Korahites, were over the work of the service,
keepers of the thresholds of the tent. Their fathers had been over the camp of Yahweh, keepers of the entry. 20 Phinehas the son of Eleazar was ruler over them in time past, and Yahweh was with him. 21 Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah was porter of the door of the Tent of Meeting. All these who were chosen to be porters in the thresholds were two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by genealogy in their villages, whom David and Samuel the prophet ordained in their office of trust. So they and their children had the oversight of the gates of the house of Yahweh, even the house of the tent, as guards. On the four sides were the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south. Their brothers, in their villages, were to come in every seven days from time to time to be with them; for the four chief porters, who were Levites, were in an office of trust, and were over the rooms and over the treasures in God’s house. They lodged around God’s house, because that duty was theirs. To them pertained its opening morning by morning. Certain of them were in charge of the vessels of service; for by count were these brought in and by count were these taken out. Some of them also were appointed over the furniture, and over all the vessels of the sanctuary, and over the fine flour, the wine, the oil, the frankincense and the spices. Some of the sons of the priests prepared the mix of the spices. Mattithiah, one of the Levites, who was the firstborn of Shallum the Korahite, had the office of trust over the things that were baked in pans. Some of their brothers, of the sons of the Kohathites, were over the show bread, to prepare it every Sabbath. These are the singers, heads of fathers’ households of the Levites, who lived in the rooms and were free from other service; for they were employed in their work day and night. These were heads of fathers’ households of the Levites, throughout their generations, chief men. They lived at Jerusalem.

The Children of Jeiel

In Gibeon there lived the father of Gibeon, Jeiel, whose wife’s name was Maacah. His firstborn son Abdon, then Zur, Kish, Baal, Ner, Nadab, Gedor, Ahio, Zechariah and Mikloth. Mikloth became the father of Shimeam. They also lived with their brothers in Jerusalem, over against their brothers. Ner became the father of Kish; and Kish became the father of Saul; and Saul became the father of Jonathan, Malchishua, Abinadab and Eshbaal. The son of Jonathan was Merib Baal; and Merib Baal became the father of Micah. The sons of Micah: Pithon, Melech, Tahrea and Ahaz. Ahaz became the father of Jarah; and Jarah became the father of Alemeth, Azmaveth and Zimri; and Zimri became the father of the father of Moza; and Moza became the father of Binea, and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son. Azel had six sons, whose names are: Azrikam, Bocheru, Ishmael, Sheariah, Obadiah and Hanan. These were the sons of Azel.

CHAPTER 10 Sep. 27

The Death of Saul

Now the Philistines fought against Israel; and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain on Mount Gilboa. The Philistines followed hard after Saul and after his sons; and the Philistines killed Jonathan, Abinadab and Malchishua, the sons of Saul. The battle went hard against Saul, and the archers overtook him; and he was badly wounded by the archers. Then Saul said to his armour bearer, Draw your sword, and thrust me through with it, lest these uncircumcised come and abuse me. But his armour bearer would not; for he was terrified. Therefore Saul took his sword and fell on it. When his armour bearer saw that Saul was dead, he likewise fell on his sword and died. So Saul died, and his three sons; and all his family died together. When all the men of Israel who were in the valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook their cities and fled; and the Philistines came and lived in them. It happened on the next day, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen on Mount Gilboa. They stripped him, and took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines all around, to carry the news to their idols, and to the people. They put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the house of Dagon. When all Jabesh Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul, all the valiant men arose and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days. So Saul died for his trespass which he committed against Yahweh, against the word of Yahweh, which he
didn’t keep; and also because he asked counsel of one who had a familiar spirit, to inquire, 14and didn’t inquire of Yahweh. Therefore He killed him, and turned the kingdom to David the son of Jesse.

CHAPTER 11 Sep. 28
David Is Made King

Then all Israel gathered themselves to David to Hebron saying, Behold, we are your bone and your flesh. 2In times past, even when Saul was king, it was you who led out and brought in Israel. Yahweh your God said to you, ‘You shall be shepherd of My people Israel, and you shall be prince over My people Israel’. 3So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before Yahweh; and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of Yahweh by Samuel. 4David and all Israel went to Jerusalem (the same is Jebus). The Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land, were there. 5The inhabitants of Jebus said to David, You shall not come in here. Nevertheless David took the stronghold of Zion. The same is the city of David. 6David said, Whoever strikes the Jebusites first shall be chief and captain. Joab the son of Zeruiah went up first, and was made chief. 7David lived in the stronghold; therefore they called it the city of David. 8He built the city all around, from Millo and all around; and Joab repaired the rest of the city. 9David grew greater and greater; for Yahweh of Armies was with him.

David’s Mighty Men

10Now these are the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who showed themselves strong with him in his kingdom, together with all Israel, to make him king, according to the word of Yahweh concerning Israel. 11This is the number of the mighty men whom David had: Jashobeam, the son of a Hachmonite, the chief of the thirty; he lifted up his spear against three hundred and killed them at one time. 12After him was Eleazar the son of Dodo, the Ahoite, who was one of the three mighty men. 13He was with David at Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battle, where there was a plot of ground full of barley; and the people fled from before the Philistines. 14They stood in the midst of the plot, and defended it, and killed the Philistines; and Yahweh saved them by a great victory. 15Three of the thirty chief men went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam; and the army of the Philistines were encamped in the valley of Rephaim. 16David was then in the stronghold, and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Bethlehem. 17David was thirsty and said, Oh that one would give me water to drink of the well of Bethlehem, which is by the gate! 18The three broke through the army of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David. David would not drink of it, but poured it out to Yahweh, 19and said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this! Shall I drink the blood of these men who have put their lives in jeopardy? For they risked their lives to bring it. Therefore he would not drink it. The three mighty men did these things. 20Abishai, the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three; for he lifted up his spear against three hundred and killed them, and had a name among the three. 21Of the three, he was more honourable than the two, and was made their captain: however he didn’t attain to the three. 22Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, had done mighty deeds. He killed two lion-like men of Moab. He went down also and killed a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow. 23He killed an Egyptian, a man of great stature, five cubits high; and in the Egyptian’s hand was a spear like a weaver’s beam; and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian’s hand, and killed him with his own spear. 24Benaiah the son of Jehoiada did these things, and had a name among the three mighty men. 25Behold, he was more honourable than the thirty, but he didn’t attain to the three; and David set him over his guard. 26Also the mighty men of the armies: Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem, 27Shammah the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite, 28Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekaite, Abiezer the Anathothite, 29Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ili the Ahoite, 30Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite, 31Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite, 32Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite, 33Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite, 34the sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shagee the Hararite, 35Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the son of Ur, 36Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite, 37Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbi, 38Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the son of Hagri,
Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah. Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite, Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai, Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a chief of the Reubenites, and thirty with him, Hanan the son of Maacah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite, Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Jeiel the sons of Hotham the Aroerite, Jedidiah the son of Shimri, and Joa his brother, the Tizite, Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joshaviah, the sons of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite, Eliel, and Obed, and Jaasiel the Mezobait.

CHAPTER 12
The Names of David’s Followers

Now these are those who came to David to Ziklag, while he yet kept himself in secret because of Saul the son of Kish; and they were among the mighty men, his helpers in war. They were armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left in slinging stones and in shooting arrows from the bow. They were of Saul’s brothers of Benjamin. The chief was Ahiezer; then Joash, the sons of Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Zeziel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth, and Beracah, and Jehu the Anathothite, and Ishmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Jozabad the Gederathite, Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite, Elkanah, and Isshiah, and Azarel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam, the Korahites, and Joelah, and Zebadiah, the sons of Jeroham of Gedor. Of the Gadites there separated themselves to David to the stronghold in the wilderness, mighty men of valour, men trained for war, that could handle shield and spear; whose faces were like the faces of lions, and they were as swift as the roes on the mountains: Ezer the chief, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third, Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth, Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh, Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth, Jeremiah the tenth, Machbannai the eleventh. These of the sons of Gad were captains of the army: he who was least was equal to one hundred, and the greatest to one thousand. These are those who went over the Jordan in the first month, when it had overflowed all its banks; and they put to flight all the men of the valleys, both toward the east, and toward the west. There came of the children of Benjamin and Judah to the stronghold to David. David went out to meet them and responded to them: If you have come peaceably to me to help me, my heart shall be knit to you; but if you have come to betray me to my adversaries, since there is no wrong in my hands, may the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke it. Then the Spirit came on Amasai, who was chief of the thirty, and he said, We are yours, David, and on your side, you son of Jesse. Peace, peace be to you, and peace be to your helpers; for your God helps you. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band. Of Manasseh also there fell away some to David, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battle; but they didn’t help them; for the lords of the Philistines sent him away after consultation, saying, He will fall away to his master Saul to the jeopardy of our heads. As he went to Ziklag, there joined him of Manasseh, Adnah, Jozabad, Jediael, Michael, Jozabad, Elihu and Zillethai, captains of thousands who were of Manasseh. They helped David against the band of rovers; for they were all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the army. For from day to day men came to David to help him, until there was a great army, like the army of God.

The Numbers of David’s Supporters

These are the numbers of the heads of those who were armed for war, who came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of Yahweh. The children of Judah who bore shield and spear were six thousand eight hundred, armed for war. Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour in war, seven thousand one hundred. Of the children of Levi four thousand six hundred. Jehoiada was the leader of the household of Aaron; and with him were three thousand seven hundred, and Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his father’s house twenty-two captains. Of the children of Benjamin, the brothers of Saul, three thousand; for hitherto the majority of them had kept their allegiance to the house of Saul. Of the children of Ephraim twenty thousand eight hundred, mighty men of valour, famous men in their fathers’ houses. Of the half-tribe of Manasseh eighteen thousand, who were mentioned by name, came and made David king. Of the children of Issachar, men who had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do, their heads were two hundred; and all their brothers were under their command. Of Zebulun,
such as were able to go out in the army, with all kinds of instruments of war, fifty thousand, who could command and were not of double heart. 34 Of Naphtali one thousand captains, and with them with shield and spear thirty-seven thousand. 35 Of the Danites who could set the battle in array, twenty-eight thousand six hundred. 36 Of Asher, such as were able to go out in the army, who could set the battle in array, forty thousand. 37 On the other side of the Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half-tribe of Manasseh, with all kinds of instruments of war for the battle, one hundred and twenty thousand. 38 All these being men of war, who could order the battle array, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel. All the rest of Israel were also of one heart to make David king. 39 They were there with David three days, eating and drinking; for their brothers had made preparation for them. 40 Moreover those who were near to them, as far as Issachar and Zebulun and Naphtali, brought bread on donkeys, and on camels, mules and oxen, food of meal, cakes of figs, and clusters of raisins, and wine and oil, and cattle and sheep in abundance; for there was joy in Israel.

CHAPTER 13 Sep. 30
David Takes the Ark of God

David consulted with the captains of thousands and of hundreds, even with every leader. 2 David said to all the assembly of Israel, If it seems good to you, and if it is of Yahweh our God, let us send abroad everywhere to our brothers who are left in all the land of Israel, with whom the priests and Levites are in their cities that have suburbs, that they may gather themselves to us. 3 Let us bring again the ark of our God to us; for we didn’t seek it in the days of Saul. 4 All the assembly said that they would do so; for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people. 5 So David assembled all Israel together, from Shihor the brook of Egypt even to the entrance of Hamath, to bring the ark of God from Kiriath Jearim. 6 David went up, and all Israel, to Baalah, that is, to Kiriath Jearim, which belonged to Judah, to bring it up from there the ark of Yahweh God who dwells between the cherubim, that is called by the Name. 7 They carried the ark of God on a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drove the cart. 8 David and all Israel played before God with all their might, even with songs, harps, stringed instruments, tambourines, cymbals and trumpets. 9 When they came to the threshing floor of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the oxen stumbled. 10 The anger of Yahweh was kindled against Uzza, and He struck him, because he put forth his hand to the ark; and there he died before God. 11 David was displeased, because Yahweh had broken forth on Uzza; and he called that place Perez Uzza, to this day. 12 David was afraid of God that day saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me? 13 So David didn’t move the ark to him into the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite. 14 The ark of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three months; and Yahweh blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

CHAPTER 14 Sep. 30
David Defeats the Philistines

Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, and masons, and carpenters, to build him a house. 2 David perceived that Yahweh had established him king over Israel; for his kingdom was exalted on high, for His people Israel’s sake. 3 David took more wives at Jerusalem; and David became the father of more sons and daughters. 4 These are the names of the children whom he had in Jerusalem: Shammua, Shobab, Nathan, Solomon, 5 Ibhar, Elishua, Elpelet, 6 Nogah, Nepheg, Japhia, 7 Elishama, Beeliada and Eliphelet. 8 When the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David. David heard of it, and went out against them. 9 Now the Philistines had come and made a raid in the valley of Rephaim. 10 David inquired of God saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? Will You deliver them into my hand? Yahweh said to him, Go up; for I will deliver them into your hand. 11 So they came up to Baal Perazim, and David struck them there; and David said, God has broken my enemies by my hand, like the breach of waters. Therefore they called the name of that place Baal Perazim. 12 They left their gods there; and David gave commandment, and they were burned with fire. 13 The Philistines yet again made a raid in the valley.
David inquired again of God; and God said to him, You shall not go up after them. Turn away from them, and come on them opposite the mulberry trees. It shall be, when you hear the sound of marching in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then you shall go out to battle; for God has gone out before you to strike the army of the Philistines. David did as God commanded him; and they struck the army of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gezer. The fame of David went out into all lands; and Yahweh brought the fear of him on all nations.

CHAPTER 15  Oct. 1
The Ark Is Brought to Zion

David made himself houses in the city of David; and he prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched a tent for it. Then David said, No one ought to carry the ark of God but the Levites; for Yahweh has chosen them to carry the ark of God, and to minister to Him forever. David assembled all Israel at Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of Yahweh to its place, which he had prepared for it. David gathered together the sons of Aaron and the Levites: of the sons of Kohath, Uriel the chief, and his brothers one hundred and twenty; of the sons of Merari, Asaiah the chief, and his brothers two hundred and twenty; of the sons of Gershom, Joel the chief, and his brothers one hundred and thirty; of the sons of Elizaphan, Shemaiah the chief, and his brothers two hundred; of the sons of Hebron, Eliel the chief, and his brothers eighty; of the sons of Uzziel, Amminadab the chief, and his brothers one hundred and twelve. David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, Joel, Shemaiah, Eliel and Amminadab, and said to them, You are the heads of the fathers’ households of the Levites. Sanctify yourselves, both you and your brothers, that you may bring up the ark of Yahweh, the God of Israel, to the place that I have prepared for it. For because you didn’t carry it at first, Yahweh our God broke out against us, because we didn’t seek Him according to the ordinance. So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of Yahweh, the God of Israel. The children of the Levites bore the ark of God with its poles on their shoulders, as Moses commanded according to the word of Yahweh. David spoke to the chief of the Levites to appoint their brothers the singers, with instruments of music, stringed instruments and harps and cymbals, sounding aloud and lifting up the voice with joy. So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel; and of his brothers, Asaph the son of Berechiah; and of the sons of Merari their brothers, Ethan the son of Kushaiah; and with them their brothers of the second degree, Zechariah, Ben, Jaaziel, Shemiramoth, Jehiel, Unni, Eliab, Beniah, Maaseiah, Mattithiah, Eliphelehu, Mikneiah, Obed-Edom and Jeiel, the doorkeepers. So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were given cymbals of brass to sound aloud; and Zechariah, Aziel, Shemiramoth, Jehiel, Unni, Eliab, Maaseiah and Beniah, with stringed instruments set to Alamoth; and Mattithiah, Eliphelehu, Mikneiah, Obed-Edom, Jeiel and Azaziah, with harps tuned to the eight-stringed lyre, to lead. Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, was over the song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilful. Berechiah and Elkanah were doorkeepers for the ark. Shebaniah, and Josaphat, and Nethanel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Beniah, and Eliezer, the priests, blew the trumpets before the ark of God. Obed-Edom and Jehiah were doorkeepers for the ark. So David, and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of Yahweh out of the house of Obed-Edom with joy. It happened, when God helped the Levites who bore the ark of the covenant of Yahweh, that they sacrificed seven bulls and seven rams. David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites who bore the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song with the singers; and David wore an ephod of linen. Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of Yahweh with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, sounding aloud with stringed instruments and harps. As the ark of the covenant of Yahweh came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looked out at the window, and saw king David dancing and playing; and she despised him in her heart.

CHAPTER 16  Oct. 2
David’s Song of Praise
They brought in the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it. They offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before God. 4When David had made an end of offering the burnt offering and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of Yahweh. 5He dealt to each one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, a portion of meat and a cake of raisins. 6He appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of Yahweh, and to celebrate and to thank and praise Yahweh, the God of Israel: 7Asaph the chief, and second to him Zechariah, then Jeiel, Shemiramoth, Jehiel, Mattithiah, Eliab, Benaiah, Obed-Edom and Jeiel, with stringed instruments and with harps; and Asaph with cymbals, sounding aloud; 8and Benaiah and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually, before the ark of the covenant of God. 9Then on that day David led the giving of thanks to Yahweh, by the hand of Asaph and his brothers: 10Oh give thanks to Yahweh! Call on His name. Make His deeds known among the peoples. 11Sing to Him, sing praises to Him. Tell of all His marvellous works. 12Glory in His holy name. Let the heart of those who seek Yahweh rejoice. 13Seek Yahweh and His strength. Seek His face for evermore. 14Remember His marvellous works that He has done, His wonders, and the judgments of His mouth, 15you seed of Israel His servant, you children of Jacob, His chosen ones. 16He is Yahweh our God. His judgments are in all the earth. 17Remember His covenant forever, the word which He commanded to a thousand generations, 18the covenant which He made with Abraham, His oath to Isaac. 19He confirmed the same to Jacob for a statute, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant 20saying, ‘I will give you the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance;’ 21when you were but a few men in number, yes, very few, and foreigners were in it. 22They went about from nation to nation, from one kingdom to another people. 23He allowed no man to do them wrong. Yes, He reproved kings for their sakes, 24Don’t touch My anointed ones! Do My prophets no harm! 25Sing to Yahweh, all the earth! Display His salvation from day to day. 26Declare His glory among the nations, and His marvellous works among all the peoples. 27For great is Yahweh, and greatly to be praised. He also is to be feared above all gods. 28For all the gods of the peoples are idols, but Yahweh made the heavens. 29Honor and majesty are before Him. Strength and gladness are in His place. 30Ascribe to Yahweh, you relatives of the peoples, ascribe to Yahweh glory and strength! 31Ascribe to Yahweh the glory due to His name. Bring an offering, and come before Him. Worship Yahweh in holy array. 32Tremble before Him, all the land. The world also is established that it can’t be moved. 33Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice! Let them say among the nations, Yahweh reigns! 34Let the sea roar, and its fullness! Let the field exult, and all that is therein! 35Then the trees of the forest will sing for joy before Yahweh, for He comes to judge the earth. 36Oh give thanks to Yahweh, for He is good, for His grace endures forever. 37Say, ‘Save us, God of our salvation! Gather us together and deliver us from the nations, to give thanks to Your holy name, to triumph in Your praise’. 38Blessed be Yahweh, the God of Israel, from everlasting even to everlasting. All the people said, ‘Amen’, and praised Yahweh. 39So he left there, before the ark of the covenant of Yahweh, Asaph and his brothers, to minister before the ark continually, as every day’s work required; 40and Obed-Edom with their brothers, sixty-eight; Obed-Edom also the son of Jeduthun and Hosah to be doorkeepers; 41and Zadok the priest, and his brothers the priests, before the tabernacle of Yahweh in the high place that was at Gibeon, 42to offer burnt offerings to Yahweh on the altar of burnt offering continually morning and evening, even according to all that is written in the law of Yahweh, which He commanded to Israel. 43With them were Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest who were chosen, who were mentioned by name, to give thanks to Yahweh, because His grace endures forever; 44and with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals for those that should sound aloud, and with instruments for the songs of God; and the sons of Jeduthun to be at the gate. 45All the people departed each man to his family; and David returned to bless his family.

CHAPTER 17 Oct. 3
The Covenant with David

It happened that as David lived in his house, David said to Nathan the prophet, Behold, I dwell in a house of cedar, but the ark of the covenant of Yahweh is under curtains. 2Nathan said to David, Do all that is in your heart; for God is with you. 3It happened the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan saying, 4Go and tell David My servant, ‘Thus says Yahweh, You shall not build Me a house to dwell in; 5for I have not lived in a house since the day that I brought up Israel to this day, but have gone from tent to tent, and from one tent to another. 6In all places in which I have walked with all
Israel, did I speak a word with any of the judges of Israel, whom I commanded to be shepherd of My people saying, ‘Why have you not built Me a house of cedar?’ 7 Now therefore, you shall tell My servant David, ‘Thus says Yahweh of Armies, I took you from the sheep pen, from following the sheep, that you should be prince over My people Israel. 8 I have been with you wherever you have gone, and have cut off all your enemies from before you. I will make you a name, like the name of the great ones who are in the earth. 9 I will appoint a place for My people Israel and will plant them, that they may dwell in their own place, and be moved no more. Neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more, as at the first, 10 and from the day that I commanded judges to be over My people Israel; and I will subdue all your enemies. Moreover I tell you that Yahweh will build you a house. 11 It shall happen, when your days are fulfilled that you must go to be with your fathers, that I will set up your seed after you, who shall be of your sons; and I will establish his kingdom. 12 He shall build Me a house, and I will establish his throne forever. 13 I will be his father, and he shall be My son. I will not take My sure mercies away from him, as I took it from him that was before you; 14 but I will settle him in My House and in My kingdom forever. His throne shall be established forever’. 15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so Nathan spoke to David.

David's Response to the Covenant

16 Then David the king went in and sat before Yahweh; and he said, ‘Who am I, Yahweh God, and what is my house, that You have brought me thus far? 17 This was a small thing in Your eyes, O God; but You have spoken of your servant’s house for a great while to come, and have respected me according to the estate of a man of high degree, Yahweh God. 18 What can David say yet more to You concerning the honour which is done to Your servant? For You know Your servant. 19 Yahweh, for Your servant’s sake, and according to Your own heart, You have worked all this greatness, to make known all these great things. 20 Yahweh, there is none like You, neither is there any God besides You, according to all that we have heard with our ears. 21 What single nation in the earth is like Your people Israel, whom God went to redeem to Himself for a people, to make You a name by great and awesome things, in driving out nations from before Your people, whom You redeemed out of Egypt? 22 For Your people Israel You made Your very own people forever; and You, Yahweh, became their God. 23 Now, Yahweh, let the word that You have spoken concerning Your servant and concerning his house be established forever, and do as You have spoken. 24 Let Your name be established and magnified forever, saying, ‘Yahweh of Armies is the God of Israel, even a God to Israel. The house of David Your servant is established before You’. 25 For You, my God, have revealed to Your servant that You will build him a house. Therefore Your servant has found courage to pray before You. 26 Now, Yahweh, You are God, and have promised this good thing to Your servant. 27 Now it has pleased You to bless the house of Your servant, that it may continue forever before You; for You, Yahweh, have blessed, and it is blessed forever.

CHAPTER 18 Oct. 4
David's Prosperity

After this, it happened that David struck the Philistines and subdued them, and took Gath and its towns out of the hand of the Philistines. 2 He struck Moab; and the Moabites became servants to David, and brought tribute. 3 David struck Hadadezer king of Zobah to Hamath, as he went to establish his dominion by the river Euphrates. 4 David took from him one thousand chariots, seven thousand horsemen and twenty thousand footmen; and David hamstrung all the chariot horses, but reserved of them enough for one hundred chariots. 5 When the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadadezer king of Zobah, David struck of the Syrians twenty-two thousand men. 6 Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus; and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought tribute. Yahweh gave victory to David wherever he went. 7 David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem. 8 From Tibhath and from Cun, cities of Hadadezer, David took very much brass, with which Solomon made the bronze laver, the pillars and the vessels of brass. 9 When Tou king of Hamath heard that David had struck all the army of Hadadezer king of Zobah, 10 he sent Hadoram his son to king David to greet him and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer and struck him (for Hadadezer had wars with Tou); and he had with him all kinds of
vessels of gold and silver and brass. 

King David also dedicated these to Yahweh, with the silver and the gold that he carried away from all the nations; from Edom, Moab, the children of Ammon, the Philistines and from Amalek. Moreover Abishai the son of Zeruiah struck of the Edomites in the Valley of Salt eighteen thousand. He put garrisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became servants to David. Yahweh gave victory to David wherever he went. David reigned over all Israel; and he executed justice and righteousness to all his people. Joab son of Zeruiah was over the army; Jehoshaphat son of Ahilud was recorder; Zadok son of Ahitub and Abimelech son of Abiathar were priests; Shavsha was scribe; Benaiah son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and the sons of David were chief around the king.

CHAPTER 19  Oct. 4
David’s Conflict with Ammon

It happened after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his place. David said, I will show kindness to Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father showed kindness to me. So David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. David’s servants came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun, to comfort him. But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, Do you think that David honours your father, in that he has sent comforters to you? Haven’t his servants come to you to search, to overthrow, and to spy out the land? So Hanun took David’s servants, shaved them, cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away. Then there went certain persons and told David how the men were served. He sent to meet them; for the men were greatly ashamed. The king said, Stay at Jericho until your beards have grown, and then return. When the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent one thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Arammaacah, and out of Zobah. So they hired for themselves thirty-two thousand chariots, and the king of Maacah and his people, who came and camped before Medeba. The children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battle. When David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the army of the mighty men. The children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at the gate of the city. The kings who had come were by themselves in the field. Now when Joab saw that the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians. The rest of the people he committed into the hand of Abishai his brother; and they put themselves in array against the children of Ammon. He said, If the Syrians are too strong for me, then you are to help me; but if the children of Ammon are too strong for you, then I will help you. Be courageous, and let us be strong for our people, and for the cities of our God. May Yahweh do that which seems good to Him. So Joab and the people who were with him drew near before the Syrians to the battle; and they fled before him. When the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians had fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entered into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem. When the Syrians saw that they were defeated by Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians who were beyond the River, with Shophach the captain of the army of Hadadezer at their head. It was told David; and he gathered all Israel together, passed over the Jordan and came on them, and set the battle in array against them. So when David had put the battle in array against the Syrians, they fought with him. The Syrians fled before Israel; and David killed of the Syrians seven thousand charioteers, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the army. When the servants of Hadadezer saw that they were defeated by Israel, they made peace with David, and served him. From then on, the Syrians would not help the children of Ammon.

CHAPTER 20  Oct. 5
At the time of the return of the year, at the time when kings go out, Joab led forth the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah. But David stayed at Jerusalem. Joab struck Rabbah and overthrew it. David took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it; and it was set on David’s head; and he brought forth the spoil of the city, a great amount. He brought forth the people
who were therein, and cut them with saws, and with iron picks, and with axes. David did so to all the cities of the children of Ammon. David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

The Sons of the Giant Are Killed

After this, there arose war at Gezer with the Philistines. Then Sibbecai the Hushathite killed Sippai, of the sons of the giant; and they were subdued. There was again war with the Philistines; and Elhanan the son of Jair killed Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver’s beam. There was again war at Gath, where there was a man of great stature, whose fingers and toes were twenty-four, six on each hand, and six on each foot; and he also was born to the giant. When he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea David’s brother killed him. These were born to the giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAPTER 21 Oct. 5
David Numbers Israel

Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel. David said to Joab and to the princes of the people, Go, number Israel from Beersheba even to Dan; and bring me word, so that I may know the sum of them. Joab said, May Yahweh make His people a hundred times as many as they are; but, my lord the king, aren’t they all my lord’s servants? Why does my lord require this thing? Why will he be a cause of guilt for Israel? Nevertheless the king’s word prevailed against Joab. Therefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem. Joab gave up the sum of the numbering of the people to David. All those of Israel were one million one hundred thousand men who drew sword; and in Judah were four hundred and seventy thousand men who drew sword. But he didn’t count Levi and Benjamin among them; for the king’s word was abominable to Joab. God was displeased with this thing; therefore He struck Israel. David said to God, I have sinned greatly, in that I have done this thing. But now, put away, I beg You, the iniquity of Your servant; for His mercies are very great. Let me not fall into the hand of man.

So Yahweh sent a plague on Israel; and seventy thousand men of Israel fell. God sent an angel to Jerusalem to destroy it. As he was about to destroy, Yahweh saw, and He relented of the disaster, and said to the destroying angel, It is enough; now stay your hand. The angel of Yahweh was standing by the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

David’s Intercession for Israel

David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of Yahweh standing between earth and sky, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders, clothed in sackcloth, fell on their faces. David said to God, Isn’t it I who commanded the people to be numbered? It is even I who have sinned and done very wickedly; but these sheep, what have they done? Please let Your hand, O Yahweh my God, be against me, and against my father’s house; but not against Your people, that they should be plagued. Then the angel of Yahweh commanded Gad to tell David that David should go up, and make an altar to Yahweh in the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite. David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spoke in the name of Yahweh. Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons who were with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat. As David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshing floor, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground. Then David said to Ornan, Give me the place of this threshing floor, that I may build thereon an altar to Yahweh. You shall sell it to me for the full price, that the plague may be stopped from afflicting the people. Ornan said to
David, Take it for yourself, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes. Behold, I give the oxen for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meal offering. I give it all. 24King David said to Ornan, No; but I will most certainly buy it for the full price. For I will not take that which is yours for Yahweh, nor offer a burnt offering without cost. 25So David gave to Ornan six hundred shekels of gold by weight for the place. 26David built an altar to Yahweh there, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, and called on Yahweh; and He answered him from the sky by fire on the altar of burnt offering. 27Yahweh commanded the angel; and he put up his sword again into its sheath. 28At that time, when David saw that Yahweh had answered him in the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there. 29For the tabernacle of Yahweh, which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of burnt offering, were at that time in the high place at Gibeon. 30But David couldn’t go before it to inquire of God; for he was afraid because of the sword of the angel of Yahweh.

CHAPTER 22 Oct. 6
David Prepares for the Temple

Then David said, This is the house of Yahweh God, and this is the altar of burnt offering for Israel. 2David gave orders to gather together the foreigners who were in the land of Israel; and he set masons to cut worked stones to build God’s house. 3David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the couplings; and brass in abundance without weight; 4and cedar trees without number; for the Sidonians and Tyrians brought cedar trees in abundance to David. 5David said, Solomon my son is young and tender, and the house that is to be built for Yahweh must be exceedingly magnificent, of fame and of glory throughout all nations. I will therefore make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death. 6Then he called for Solomon his son, and commanded him to build a house for Yahweh, the God of Israel. 7David said to Solomon his son, As for me, it was in my heart to build a house to the name of Yahweh my God. 8But the word of Yahweh came to me saying, ‘You have shed blood abundantly, and have made great wars. You shall not build a house to My name, because you have shed much blood on the earth in My sight. 9Behold, a son shall be born to you, who shall be a man of peace. I will give him peace from all his enemies all around; for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness to Israel in his days. 10He shall build a house for My name; and he shall be My son, and I will be his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever’. 11Now, my son, may Yahweh be with you and prosper you, and build the house of Yahweh your God, as He has spoken concerning you. 12May Yahweh give you discretion and understanding, and put you in charge of Israel; that so you may prosper, if you observe to do the statutes and the ordinances which Yahweh gave Moses concerning Israel. Be strong and courageous. Don’t be afraid, neither be dismayed. 13Now, behold, I have made a great effort in preparing for the house of Yahweh one hundred thousand talents of gold, one million talents of silver, and brass and iron without weight; for it is in abundance. I have also prepared timber and stone; and you may add to them. 14There are also workmen with you in abundance, cutters and workers of stone and timber, and all kinds of men who are skilful in every kind of work: 15of the gold, silver, brass and iron, there is no number. Arise and be doing, and may Yahweh be with you. 16David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, saying, 17Isn’t Yahweh your God with you? Hasn’t He given you rest on every side? For He has delivered the inhabitants of the land into my hand; and the land is subdued before Yahweh and before His people. 18Now set your heart and your soul to seek after Yahweh your God. Arise therefore, and build the sanctuary of Yahweh God, to bring the ark of the covenant of Yahweh, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of Yahweh.

CHAPTER 23 Oct. 7
The Number and Genealogy of the Levites

Now David was old and full of days; and he made Solomon his son king over Israel. 2He gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites. 3The Levites were numbered from thirty years old and over: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty-eight thousand.
David said, Of these, twenty-four thousand are to oversee the work of the house of Yahweh; six thousand are to be officers and judges; four thousand are to be doorkeepers; and four thousand are to praise Yahweh with the instruments which I made for giving praise. David divided them into divisions according to the sons of Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

The sons of Ladan: Jehiel the chief, Zetham and Joel, three. The sons of Shimeon: Shelomo and Haran, three. These were the heads of the fathers’ households of Ladan. The sons of Shimeon: Jahath, Zina, Jeush and Beriah. These four were the sons of Shimeon. Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the second: but Jeush and Beriah didn’t have many sons; therefore they combined to become a father’s house. The sons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.
The sons of Amram: Aaron and Moses; and Aaron was sanctified, that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons, forever, to burn incense before Yahweh, to minister to Him, and to bless in His name, forever. But as for Moses the man of God, his sons were named among the tribe of Levi. The sons of Moses: Gershom and Eliezer. The sons of Gershon: Shebuel the chief. The sons of Eliezer were: Rehabiah the chief. Eliezer had no other sons; but the sons of Rehabiah were very many. The sons of Ithamar: Shelomith the chief. The sons of Hebron: Jeriah the chief, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth. The sons of Uziel: Micah the chief, and Ishshiah the second. The sons of Merari: Mahli and Mushli. The sons of Mahli: Eleazar and Kish. Eleazar died, and had no sons, but daughters only; and their brothers the sons of Kish took them as wives. The sons of Mushli: Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three. These were the sons of Levi after their fathers’ houses, even the heads of the fathers’ houses of those who were counted individually, in the number of names by their polls, who did the work for the service of the house of Yahweh, from twenty years old and over.

For David said, Yahweh, the God of Israel, has given rest to His people; and He dwells in Jerusalem forever. Also the Levites will no longer need to carry the tabernacle and all its vessels for its service. For by the last words of David the sons of Levi were numbered, from twenty years old and over. Their ministry was to wait on the sons of Aaron for the service of the house of Yahweh, in the courts, and in the rooms, and in the purifying of all holy things, even the work of the service of God’s house; for the showbread also, and for the fine flour for a meal offering, whether of unleavened wafers, or of that which is baked in the pan, or of that which is soaked, and for all kinds of measure and size. And to stand every morning to thank and praise Yahweh, and likewise in the evening; and to offer all burnt offerings to Yahweh, on the Sabbaths, on the new moons, and on the set feasts, in number according to the ordinance concerning them, continually before Yahweh; and that they should keep the duty of the Tent of Meeting, and the duty of the holy place, and the duty of the sons of Aaron their brothers, for the service of the house of Yahweh.

CHAPTER 24 Oct. 8
The Divisions of the Descendants of Aaron

These were the divisions of the sons of Aaron. The sons of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children; therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priest’s office. David with Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, divided them according to their ordering in their service. There were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar. They were divided like this: of the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen, heads of fathers’ houses; and of the sons of Ithamar, according to their fathers’ houses, eight. Thus were they divided impartially by drawing lots; for there were princes of the sanctuary, and princes of God, both of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar. Shemaiah the son of Nethanel the scribe, who was of the Levites, wrote them in the presence of the king, and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and the heads of the fathers’ households of the priests and of the Levites; one father’s house being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar. Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah, the third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim, the fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin, the seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah, the ninth to Jeshua, the tenth to Shecaniah, the eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim, the thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebaeb, the fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer, the seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Happizzez, the nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel, the twenty-first to Jachin, the twenty-second to Gamul, the twenty-third to Delaiah, the twenty-fourth to Maazziah.
CHAPTER 25 Oct. 8

The Sons of Asaph, Heman and Jeduthun

Moreover, David and the captains of the army set apart for the service certain of the sons of Asaph, Heman and Jeduthun, who should prophesy with harps, stringed instruments and cymbals. The number of those who did the work according to their service was: 2Of the sons of Asaph: Zaccur, Joseph, Nethaniah and Asharelah, the sons of Asaph, under the hand of Asaph, who prophesied after the order of the king. 3Of Jeduthun; the sons of Jeduthun: Gedaliah, Zeri, Jeshaiah, Hashabiah and Mattithiah, six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun with the harp, who prophesied in giving thanks and praising Yahweh. 4Of Heman; the sons of Heman: Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, Shemelemiah, Shelomith, Jeremiah, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, Romamti-Ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir and Mahazioth. 5All these were the sons of Heman the king’s prophet of the words of God, to lift up the horn. God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters. 6All these were under the hands of their father for the singing ministry in the house of Yahweh, with cymbals, stringed instruments and harps, for the service of God’s house: Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman being under the order of the king. 7The number of them, with their brothers who were instructed in singing to Yahweh, even all who were skilful, was two hundred and eighty-eight. 8They cast lots for their offices, all alike, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar. 9Now the first lot of Asaph came forth to Joseph: the second to Gedaliah, he and his brothers and sons were twelve; 10the third to Zaccur, his sons and his brothers, twelve; 11the fourth to Izri, his sons and his brothers, twelve; 12the fifth to Nethaniah, his sons and his brothers, twelve; 13the sixth to Bukkiah, his sons and his brothers, twelve; 14the seventh to Jeshaiah, his sons and his brothers, twelve; 15the eighth to Jeshaiah, his sons and his brothers, twelve; 16the ninth to Mattaniah, his sons and his brothers, twelve; 17the tenth to Shimei, his sons and his brothers, twelve; 18the eleventh to Azarel, his sons and his brothers, twelve; 19the twelfth to Hashabiah, his sons and his brothers, twelve; 20the thirteenth to Shubael, his sons and his brothers, twelve; 21the fourteenth, to Mattithiah, his sons and his brothers, twelve; 22the fifteenth to Jeremoth, his sons and his brothers, twelve; 23the sixteenth to Hananiah, his sons and his brothers, twelve; 24the seventeenth to Joshbekashah, his sons and his brothers, twelve; 25the eighteenth to Hanani, his sons and his brothers, twelve; 26the nineteenth to Mallothi, his sons and his brothers, twelve; 27the twentieth to Eliathah, his sons and his brothers, twelve; 28the twenty-first to Hothir, his sons and his brothers, twelve; 29the twenty-second to Giddalti, his sons and his brothers, twelve; 30the twenty-third to Mahazioth, his sons and his brothers, twelve; 31the twenty-fourth to Romamti-Ezer, his sons and his brothers, twelve.

CHAPTER 26 Oct. 9

The Doorkeepers

For the divisions of the doorkeepers: of the Korahites, Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph. 2Meshelemiah had sons: Zechariah the firstborn, Jediah the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth, 3Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Eliehoenai the seventh. 4Obed-Edom had sons: Shemaiah the firstborn, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, Sacar the fourth, Nethanel the
fifth, 5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulethai the eighth; for God blessed him. 6 Also to SHEMAIAH his son were sons born, who ruled over the house of their father; for they were mighty men of valour. 7 The sons of Shemaiah: Othni, Rephael, Obed and Elzabad, whose brothers were capable men, Elihu and Semachiach. 8 All these were of the sons of Obed-Edom: they and their sons and their brothers, able men in strength for the service; sixty-two of Obed-Edom. 9 Meshelemiah had sons and brothers, valiant men, eighteen. 10 Also Hosah, of the children of Merari, had sons: Shimri the chief, (for though he was not the firstborn, yet his father made him chief), 11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth. All the sons and brothers of Hosah were thirteen. 12 Of these were the divisions of the doorkeepers, even of the chief men, having offices like their brothers, to minister in the house of Yahweh. 13 They cast lots, the small as well as the great, according to their fathers’ houses, for each gate. 14 The lot eastward fell to Shelemiah. Then for Zechariah his son, a wise counsellor, they cast lots; and his lot came out northward. 15 To Obed-Edom southward; and to his sons, the storehouse. 16 To Shuppim and Hosah, westward, by the gate of Shallecheth, at the causeway that goes up, watch against watch. 17 Eastward were six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and for the storehouse two and two. 18 For the colonnade on the west, four at the causeway, and two at the colonnade. 19 These were the divisions of the doorkeepers; of the sons of the Korahites, and of the sons of Merari.

The Keepers of the Treasury

20 Of the Levites, Ahijah was over the treasures of God’s house, and over the treasures of the dedicated things. 21 The sons of Ladan, the sons of the Gershonites belonging to Ladan, the heads of the fathers’ households belonging to Ladan the Gershonite: Jehieli. 22 Of the sons of Jehieli: Zetham and Joel his brother were over the treasures of the house of Yahweh. 23 Of the Amramites, of the Izharites, of the Hebronites, of the Uzzielites: 24 and Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, was ruler over the treasures. 25 His brothers: of Eliezer, Rehabiah his son, Jeshuaiah his son, Joram his son, Zichri his son and Shelomoth his son. 26 This Shelomoth and his brothers were over all the treasures of the dedicated things, which David the king, and the heads of the fathers’ households, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the army, had dedicated. 27 They dedicated some of the spoil won in battles to repair the house of Yahweh. 28 All that Samuel the seer, Saul the son of Kish, Abner the son of Ner and Joab the son of Zeruiah had dedicated, whoever had dedicated anything, it was under the hand of Shelomoth, and of his brothers.

Other Officials

29 Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons were for the outward business over Israel, for officers and judges. 30 Of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brothers, men of valour, one thousand seven hundred, had the oversight of Israel beyond the Jordan westward, for all the business of Yahweh, and for the service of the king. 31 Of the Hebronites was Jerijah the chief, even of the Hebronites, according to their generations by fathers’ households. In the fortieth year of the reign of David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour at Jazer of Gilead. 32 His brothers, men of valour, were two thousand seven hundred, heads of fathers’ households, whom king David made overseers over the Reubenites, the Gadites and the half-tribe of the Manassites, for every matter pertaining to God, and for the affairs of the king.

CHAPTER 27 Oct. 10

The Monthly Battalions

Now the children of Israel after their number, the heads of fathers’ households and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and their officers who served the king, in any matter of the divisions which came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year—of every division were twenty-four thousand. 2 Over the first division for the first month was Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel; and in his division were twenty-four thousand. 3 He was of the children of Perez, the chief of all the captains of the army for the first month. 4 Over the division of the second month was Dodai the Ahohite, and his division; and Mikloth the ruler; and in his division were twenty-four thousand. 5 The
third captain of the army for the third month was Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada the priest, chief; and in his division were twenty-four thousand. 6This is that Benaiah, who was the mighty man of the thirty, and over the thirty; and of his division was Ammizabad his son. 7The fourth captain for the fourth month was Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebediah his son after him; and in his division were twenty-four thousand. 8The fifth captain for this fifth month was Shamhuth the Izrahite; and in his division were twenty-four thousand. 9The sixth captain for the sixth month was Ira the son of Ikknesh the Tekoit; and in his division were twenty-four thousand. 10The seventh captain for the seventh month was Heli the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his division were twenty-four thousand. 11The eighth captain for the eighth month was Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zerahites; and in his division were twenty-four thousand. 12The ninth captain for the ninth month was Abiezer the Anathothite, of the Benjamites; and in his division were twenty-four thousand. 13The tenth captain for the tenth month was Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zerahites; and in his division were twenty-four thousand. 14The eleventh captain for the eleventh month was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his division were twenty-four thousand. 15The twelfth captain for the twelfth month was Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel; and in his division were twenty-four thousand.

The Rulers of the Tribes

16Furthermore over the tribes of Israel: of the Reubenites was Eliezer the son of Zichri the ruler: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maacah: 17of Levi, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of Aaron, Zadok: 18of Judah, Elihu, one of the brothers of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael: 19of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jeremoth the son of Azriel: 20of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah: of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pediaiah: 21of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner: 22of Dan, Azarel the son of Jeroham. These were the captains of the tribes of Israel. 23But David didn’t take the number of them from twenty years old and under, because Yahweh had said He would increase Israel like the stars of the sky. 24Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but didn’t finish; and there came wrath for this upon Israel; neither was the number put into the account in the chronicles of king David. 25Over the king’s treasures was Azmaveth the son of Adiel. Over the treasures i

CHAPTER 28 Oct. 11
David Charges Solomon about the Temple

David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, the captains of the companies who served the king by division, the captains of thousands and hundreds, and the rulers over all the substance and possessions of the king and of his sons, with the officers and the mighty men, even all the mighty men of valour, to Jerusalem. 3Then David the king stood up on his feet and said, Hear me, my brothers and my people! As for me, it was in my heart to build a house of rest for the ark of the covenant of Yahweh, and for the footstool of our God; and I had prepared for the building. 4But God said to me, ‘You shall not build a house for My name, because you are a man of war, and have shed blood’. 5However Yahweh, the God of Israel, chose me out of all the house of my father to be king over Israel forever. For He has chosen Judah to be prince; and in the house of Judah, the house of my father; and among the sons of my father He took pleasure in me to make me king over all Israel. 6Of
all my sons (for Yahweh has given me many sons), He has chosen Solomon my son to sit on the throne of Yahweh’s kingdom over Israel. 6 He said to me, ‘Solomon, your son, shall build My house and My courts; for I have chosen him to be My son, and I will be his father. 7 I will establish his kingdom forever, if he continues to do My commandments and My ordinances as he does at this time’. 8 Now therefore, in the sight of all Israel, the assembly of Yahweh, and in the audience of our God, observe and seek out all the commandments of Yahweh your God; that you may possess this good land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children after you forever. 9 You, Solomon my son, know the God of your father, and serve Him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind; for Yahweh searches all hearts, and understands all the imaginations of the thoughts. If you seek Him, He will be found by you; but if you forsake Him, He will cast you off forever. 10 Take heed now; for Yahweh has chosen you to build a house for the sanctuary. Be strong, and do it.

David’s Preparation for the Temple

11 Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch of the temple, and of its houses, and of its treasuries, and of the upper rooms of it, and of the inner rooms of it, and of the place of the mercy seat; 12 and the pattern of all that he had in mind for the courts of the house of Yahweh, and for all the surrounding rooms, for the treasuries of God’s house, and for the treasuries of the dedicated things; 13 also for the divisions of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of Yahweh, and for all the vessels of service in the house of Yahweh; 14 of gold by weight for the gold, for all vessels of every kind of service; for all the vessels of silver by weight, for all vessels of every kind of service; 15 by weight also for the lampstands of gold, and for its lamps, of gold, by weight for every lampstand and for its lamps; and for the lampstands of silver, by weight for every lampstand and for its lamps, according to the use of every lampstand; 16 and the gold by weight for the tables of show bread, for every table; and silver for the tables of silver; 17 and the forks, and the basins, and the cups, of pure gold; and for the golden bowls by weight for every bowl; and for the silver bowls by weight for every bowl; 18 and for the altar of incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot, the cherubim, that spread out, and covered the ark of the covenant of Yahweh.

All this, said David, I have been made to understand in writing from the hand of Yahweh, even all the works of this pattern. 20 David said to Solomon his son, Be strong and courageous, and do it. Don’t be afraid, nor be dismayed; for Yahweh God, even my God, is with you. He will not fail you, nor forsake you, until all the work for the service of the house of Yahweh is finished. 21 Behold, there are the divisions of the priests and the Levites, for all the service of God’s house. There shall be with you in all kinds of work every willing man who has skill, for any kind of service. Also the captains and all the people will be entirely at your command.

CHAPTER 29 Oct. 12

David Addresses Israel and They Respond Generously

David the king said to all the assembly, Solomon my son, whom alone God has chosen, is yet young and tender, and the work is great; for the palace is not for man, but for Yahweh God. 2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for the things of gold, the silver for the things of silver, the brass for the things of brass, the iron for the things of iron and wood for the things of wood; onyx stones and stones to be set, stones for inlaid work and of various colours, all kinds of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance. 3 In addition, because I have set my affection on the house of my God, since I have a treasure of my own of gold and silver, I give it to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house, 4 even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, with which to overlay the walls of the house; 5 of gold for the things of gold, and of silver for the things of silver, and for all kinds of work to be made by the hands of artisans. Who then offers willingly to consecrate himself this day to Yahweh? 6 Then the princes of the fathers’ households, and the princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers over the king’s work, offered willingly; 7 and they gave for the service of God’s house five thousand talents and ten thousand darics of gold, and of silver ten thousand talents, of brass eighteen thousand talents and of iron a hundred thousand talents. 8 They with whom precious stones were found gave them to the treasure of the house of Yahweh,
under the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite. 9 Then the people rejoiced, because they offered willingly, because with a complete heart they offered willingly to Yahweh: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy. 10 Therefore David blessed Yahweh before all the assembly; and David said, You are blessed, Yahweh, the God of Israel our father, forever and ever. 11 Yours, Yahweh, is the greatness, the power, the glory, the victory and the majesty! For all that is in the heavens and in the earth is Yours. Yours is the kingdom, Yahweh, and You are exalted as head above all. 12 Both riches and honour come from You, and You rule over all; in Your hand is power and might; it is in Your hand to make great, and to give strength to all. 13 Now therefore, our God, we thank You and praise Your glorious name. 14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly as this? For all things come from You, and of Your own have we given You. 15 For we are strangers before You, and foreigners, as all our fathers were. Our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is no remaining. 16 Yahweh our God, all this store that we have prepared to build You a house for Your holy name comes from Your hand, and is all Your own. 17 I know also, my God, that You try the heart, and have pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of my heart I have willingly offered all these things. Now have I seen with joy Your people, that are present here, offer willingly to You. 18 Yahweh, the God of Abraham, of Isaac and of Israel our fathers, keep this forever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of Your people, and prepare their heart for You. 19 Give to Solomon my son a perfect heart, to keep Your commandments, Your testimonies and Your statutes, and to do all these things, and to build the palace, for which I have made provision. 20 David said to all the assembly, Now bless Yahweh your God!

The Death of David

All the assembly blessed Yahweh, the God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads and prostrated themselves before Yahweh and the king. 21 They sacrificed sacrifices to Yahweh, and offered burnt offerings to Yahweh, on the next day after that day, even one thousand bulls, one thousand rams and one thousand lambs, with their drink offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel, 22 and ate and drink before Yahweh on that day with great gladness. They made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and anointed him to Yahweh to be prince, and Zadok to be priest. 23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of Yahweh as king instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him. 24 All the princes, the mighty men, and also all the sons of king David submitted themselves to Solomon the king. 25 Yahweh magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed on him such royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel. 26 Now David the son of Jesse had reigned over all Israel. 27 The time that he reigned over Israel was forty years; he reigned seven years in Hebron, and he reigned thirty-three years in Jerusalem. 28 He died in a good old age, full of days, riches and honour; and Solomon his son reigned in his place. 29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the history of Samuel the seer, in the history of Nathan the prophet and in the history of Gad the seer, 30 with accounts of all his reign and his might, and the circumstances which he and all Israel experienced, and those of all the kingdoms of the surrounding countries.
Solomon Asks for Wisdom

Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and Yahweh his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly. Solomon spoke to all Israel, to the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every prince in all Israel, the heads of the fathers’ households. Solomon, and all the assembly with him, went to the high place that was at Gibeon; for there was the Tent of Meeting of God, which Moses the servant of Yahweh had made in the wilderness. But David had brought the ark of God up from Kiriath Jearim to the place that David had prepared for it; for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem. Moreover the bronze altar, that Bezalel the son of Uri the son of Hur had made, was there before the tabernacle of Yahweh; and Solomon and the assembly were seeking counsel there. Solomon went up there to the bronze altar before Yahweh which was at the Tent of Meeting and offered one thousand burnt offerings on it. In that night God appeared to Solomon and said to him, Ask what I shall give you. Solomon said to God, You have shown great grace to David my father, and have made me king over a people like the dust of the earth in multitude. Now give me wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people; for who can judge this your people, that is so great? God said to Solomon, Because this was in your heart, and you have not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of those who hate you, neither yet have asked long life; but have asked wisdom and knowledge for yourself, that you may judge my people, over whom I have made you king: wisdom and knowledge is granted to you. I will give you riches, wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had who have been before you; neither shall there any after you have the like.

Solomon’s Prosperity

So Solomon came from the high place that was at Gibeon, from before the Tent of Meeting, to Jerusalem; and he reigned over Israel. Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had one thousand four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, that he placed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. The king made silver and gold to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as abundant as the sycamore trees that are in the lowland. The horses which Solomon had were brought out of Egypt and from Kue; the king’s merchants purchased them from Kue. They brought out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred pieces of silver, and a horse for one hundred and fifty. They also brought them out for all the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of Syria.

Solomon Arranges Raw Materials for the Temple from Huram

Now Solomon purposed to build a house for the name of Yahweh, and a house for his kingdom. Solomon counted out seventy thousand men to bear burdens, and eighty thousand men who were stone cutters in the mountains, and three thousand six hundred to oversee them. Solomon sent to Huram the king of Tyre saying, As you dealt with David my father, and sent him cedars to build him a house in which to dwell, so deal with me. Behold, I am about to build a house for the name of Yahweh my God, to dedicate it to Him, and to burn before Him incense, and for the continual showbread, and for the burnt offerings morning and evening, on the Sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the set feasts of Yahweh our God. This is an ordinance forever to Israel. The house which I build is great; for our God is great above all gods. But who is able to build Him a house, since heaven and the heaven of heavens can’t contain Him? Who am I then, that I should build Him a house, except just to burn incense before Him? Now therefore send me a man talented to work in gold, silver, brass, iron, purple, crimson and blue, and who knows how to produce engravings, to be with the talented men who are with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father provided. Send me also cedar trees, fir trees, and alpine trees, out of Lebanon; for I know that your servants know how to cut timber in Lebanon. My servants shall be with your servants, even to prepare me
timber in abundance; for the house which I am about to build shall be great and wonderful. 10 Behold, I will give to your servants, the cutters who cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil. 11 Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in a writing which he sent to Solomon, Because Yahweh loves His people, therefore He has made you king over them. 12 Huram continued, Blessed be Yahweh, the God of Israel That made heaven and earth, Who has given to David the king a wise son, endowed with discretion and understanding, that should build a house for Yahweh, and a house for His kingdom. 13 Now I have sent a talented man endowed with understanding, of Huram my fathers, 14 the son of a woman of the daughters of Dan; and his father was a man of Tyre, talented to work in gold, silver, brass, iron, stone, timber, purple, blue, fine linen and crimson, also to engrave any kind of engraving, and to devise any device. Let there be a place appointed to him with your talented men, and with the talented men of my lord David your father. 15 Now therefore the wheat and the barley, which my lord has spoken of, let him send to his servants; 16 and we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as you shall need. We will bring it to you in floats by sea to Joppa; and you shall carry it up to Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 3 Oct. 14
The Dimensions and Specifications of the Temple

Then Solomon began to build the house of Yahweh at Jerusalem on Mount Moriah, where Yahweh appeared to David his father, which he prepared in the place that David had appointed, in the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite. 2 He began to build in the second day of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign. 3 Now these are the foundations which Solomon laid for the building of God’s house. The length by cubits after the first measure was sixty cubits and the breadth twenty cubits. 4 The porch that was in front, its length, according to the breadth of the house, was twenty cubits, and the height one hundred and twenty; and he overlaid it within with pure gold. 5 The greater house he made with a ceiling of fir wood which he overlaid with fine gold, and ornamented it with palm trees and chains. 6 He garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold was gold of Parvaim. 7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the thresholds and its walls and its doors, with gold; and engraved cherubim on the walls. 8 He made the most holy place: its length, according to the breadth of the house, was twenty cubits, and its breadth twenty cubits; and he overlaid it with fine gold, amounting to six hundred talents. 9 The weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold. He overlaid the upper rooms with gold. 10 In the most holy place he made two cherubim of wood; and they overlaid them with gold. 11 The wings of the cherubim were twenty cubits long. The wing of the one was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house; and the other wing was five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub. 12 The wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house; and the other wing was five cubits, joining to the wing of the other cherub. 13 The wings of these cherubim spread themselves forth twenty cubits. They stood on their feet, and their faces were toward the house. 14 He made the veil of blue, purple, crimson and fine linen, and decorated it with cherubim. 15 Also he made before the house two pillars of thirty-five cubits high, and the capital that was on the top of each of them was five cubits. 16 He made chains in the oracle, and put them on the tops of the pillars; and he made one hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chains. 17 He set up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand Jachin, and the name of that on the left Boaz.

CHAPTER 4 Oct. 14
Details of the Temple Furniture

Then he made an altar of brass, twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and ten cubits in height. 2 Also he made the molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass; and its height was five cubits; and a line of thirty cubits encircled it. 3 Under it was the likeness of oxen which
encircled it for ten cubits, encircling the sea. The oxen were in two rows, cast when it was cast. It stood on twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, three looking toward the west, three looking toward the south and three looking toward the east. The sea was set on them above, and all their back parts were inward. It was a handbreadth thick; and its brim was worked like the brim of a cup, like the flower of a lily. It received and held three thousand baths. He made also ten basins, and put five on the right hand and five on the left, to wash in them. Such things as related to the burnt offering they washed in them; but the sea was for the priests to wash in. He made the ten lampstands of gold according to the command concerning them; and he set them in the temple, five on the right hand and five on the left. He made also ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side and five on the left. He made one hundred basins of gold. Furthermore he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid their doors with brass. He set the sea on the right side of the house eastward, toward the south. Huram made the pots, the shovels and the basins. So Huram made an end of doing the work that he did for king Solomon in God’s house: the two pillars, and the bowls, and the two capitals which were on the top of the pillars, and the two networks to cover the two bowls of the capitals that were on the top of the pillars, and the four hundred pomegranates for the two networks; two rows of pomegranates for each network, to cover the two bowls of the capitals that were on the pillars. He made also the bases, and the basins he made on the bases; one sea, and the twelve oxen under it. Huram his father also made the pots, the shovels, the forks, and all its vessels for king Solomon for the house of Yahweh of bright brass. The king cast them in the plain of the Jordan, in the clay ground between Succoth and Zeredah. Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance; for the weight of the brass could not be estimated.

Solomon made all the vessels that were in God’s house, the golden altar also, and the tables with the showbread on them; and the lampstands with their lamps, to burn before the oracle according to the commandment, of pure gold; the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, of gold (perfect gold); and the snuffers, basins, spoons and fire pans, of pure gold. As for the entry of the house, the inner doors of it for the most holy place, and the doors of the main hall of the temple were of gold.

CHAPTER 5 Oct. 15
The Temple Is Dedicated with Praise

Thus all the work that Solomon did for the house of Yahweh was finished. Solomon brought in the things that David his father had dedicated, even the silver and the gold, and all the vessels, and put them in the treasuries of the house of God. Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the princes of the fathers’ households of the children of Israel, to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of Yahweh out of the city of David, which is Zion. And all the men of Israel assembled themselves to the king at the feast, which was in the seventh month. All the elders of Israel came. The Levites took up the ark; and they brought up the ark, and the Tent of Meeting, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tent; these the priests the Levites brought up. King Solomon and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled to him, were before the ark, sacrificing sheep and cattle, that could not be counted nor numbered for multitude. The priests brought in the ark of the covenant of Yahweh to its place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubim. For the cherubim spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubim covered the ark and its poles. The poles were so long that the ends of the poles were seen from the ark before the oracle; but they were not seen outside. It is there to this day. There was nothing in the ark except the two tables which Moses put in it at Horeb, when Yahweh made a covenant with the children of Israel when they came out of Egypt. The priests came out of the holy place, when the priests were present had sanctified themselves, and didn’t keep their divisions; also the Levites who were the singers, all of them, even Asaph, Heman, Jeduthun, and their sons and their brothers, arrayed in fine linen, with cymbals and stringed instruments and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them one hundred twenty priests sounding with trumpets. The trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking Yahweh; and they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of music, and praised Yahweh, saying, For He is good; for His loving kindness endures forever! Then
the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of Yahweh, so that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud; for the glory of Yahweh filled God's house.

CHAPTER 6 Oct. 15
Solomon Addresses the People

Then Solomon said, Yahweh has said that He would dwell in the thick darkness. He has built You a house of habitation, and a place for You to dwell in forever. The king turned his face and blessed all the assembly of Israel; and all the assembly of Israel stood. He said, Blessed be Yahweh the God of Israel, Who spoke with His mouth to David my father and has with His hands fulfilled it saying. Since the day that I brought forth My people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build a house in, that My name might be there; neither chose I any man to be prince over My people Israel. But I have chosen Jerusalem, that My name might be there; and have chosen David to be over My people Israel. Now it was in the heart of David my father to build a house for the name of Yahweh, the God of Israel. But Yahweh said to David my father, Whereas it was in your heart to build a house for My name, you did well that it was in your heart. Nevertheless you shall not build the house; but your son who shall come forth out of your body, he shall build the house for My name. Yahweh has performed His word that He spoke; for I have risen up in the place of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as Yahweh promised, and have built the house for the name of Yahweh, the God of Israel. Therein I have set the ark, in which is the covenant of Yahweh, which He made with the children of Israel.

Solomon's Prayer of Dedication

He stood before the altar of Yahweh in the presence of all the assembly of Israel, and spread forth his hands (for Solomon had made a bronze scaffold, five cubits long, five cubits broad and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court; and on it he stood, and kneeled down on his knees before all the assembly of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven). He said, Yahweh, the God of Israel, there is no God like You, in heaven or on earth; You Who keep covenant and loving kindness with Your servants who walk before You with all their heart; Who has kept with Your servant David my father that which You promised him: yes, You spoke with Your mouth, and have fulfilled it with Your hand, as it is this day. Now therefore, Yahweh the God of Israel, keep with Your servant David my father that which You promised him saying, There shall not fail you a man in My sight to sit on the throne of Israel, if only your children take heed to their way, to walk in My law as you have walked before Me. Now therefore, Yahweh the God of Israel, let Your word be verified which You spoke to Your servant David. But will God indeed dwell with men on the earth? Behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens can't contain You; how much less this house which I have built! Yet have respect for the prayer of Your servant and to his supplication, Yahweh my God, to listen to the cry and to the prayer which Your servant shall pray toward this place, to listen to the petitions of Your servant and of Your people Israel when they shall pray toward this place. Yes, hear from Your dwelling place, even from heaven; and when You hear, forgive. If a man sin against his neighbour, and an oath is laid on him to cause him to swear, and he comes and swears before your altar in this house; then hear from heaven, and do, and judge your servants, bringing retribution to the wicked, to bring his way on his own head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness. If Your people Israel be struck down before the enemy because they have sinned against You, and shall turn again and confess Your name, and pray and make supplication before You in this house; then hear from heaven, and forgive the sin of your people Israel, and bring them again to the land which You gave to them and to their fathers. When the sky is shut up and there is no rain because they have sinned against You; if they pray toward this place, and confess Your name and turn from their sin, when You afflict them; then hear in heaven, and forgive the sin of Your servants and of Your people Israel, when You teach them the good way in which they should walk; and send rain on Your land, which You have given to Your people for an inheritance. If there is famine in the land, if there is plague, blight or mildew, locust or caterpillar; if their enemies besiege them in the
land of their cities; whatever plague or whatever sickness there is; 29 whatever prayer and supplication be made by any man, or by all Your people Israel who shall know every man his own plague and his own sorrow of heart, and shall spread forth his hands toward this house; 30 then hear from heaven Your dwelling place and forgive, and render to each man according to all his ways, whose heart You know; (for You, even You only, know the hearts of the children of men;) 31 that they may fear You, to walk in Your ways, so long as they live in the land which You gave to our fathers. 32 Moreover concerning the foreigner, who is not of Your people Israel, when he shall come from a far country for Your great name’s sake and because of Your mighty hand and Your outstretched arm; when they shall come and pray toward this house; 33 then hear from heaven, even from Your dwelling place, and do according to all that the foreigner calls to You for; that all the peoples of the earth may know Your name and fear You, as does Your people Israel, and that they may know that this house which I have built is called by Your name. 34 If Your people go out to battle against their enemies, by whatever way You shall send them, and they pray to You toward this city which You have chosen, and the house which I have built for your name; 35 then hear from heaven their prayer and their supplication, and uphold their case. 36 If they sin against You (for there is no man who sins not) and You are angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captive to a land far off or near; 37 yet if they shall repent themselves in the land where they are carried captive, and turn again, and make supplication to You in the land of their captivity saying, We have sinned, we have done perversely, and have dealt wickedly; 38 if they return to You with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity to where they have carried them captive, and pray toward their land which You gave to their fathers and to the city which You have chosen, and toward the house which I have built for Your name: 39 then hear from heaven, even from Your dwelling place, their prayer and their petitions, and uphold their case and forgive Your people who have sinned against You. 40 Now, my God, let, I beg You, Your eyes be open, and let Your ears be attentive, to the prayer that is made in this place. 41 Now therefore arise, Yahweh God, into Your resting place, You and the ark of Your strength: let Your priests, Yahweh God, be clothed with salvation, and let Your saints rejoice in goodness. 

CHAPTER 7 Oct. 16

God Accepts the Temple

Now when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of Yahweh filled the house. 2 The priests could not enter into the house of Yahweh, because the glory of Yahweh filled Yahweh’s house. 3 All the children of Israel looked on, when the fire came down, and the glory of Yahweh was on the house; and they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground on the pavement and worshipped and gave thanks to Yahweh saying, For He is good; for His grace endures for ever. 4 Then the king and all the people offered sacrifice before Yahweh. 5 King Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty-two thousand head of cattle, and a hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the people dedicated God’s house. 6 The priests stood, according to their positions; the Levites also with instruments of music of Yahweh, which David the king had made to give thanks to Yahweh, when David praised by their ministry saying, For His grace endures forever. The priests sounded trumpets before them; and all Israel stood. 7 Moreover Solomon made the middle of the court holy that was before the house of Yahweh; for there he offered the burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the bronze altar which Solomon had made was not able to receive the burnt offering, and the meal offering, and the fat. 8 So Solomon held the feast at that time seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great assembly, from the entrance of Hamath to the brook of Egypt. 9 On the eighth day they held a solemn assembly; for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days. 10 On the twenty-third day of the seventh month he sent the people away to their tents, joyful and glad of heart for the grace that Yahweh had shown to David, and to Solomon, and to Israel His people. 11 Thus Solomon finished the house of Yahweh, and the king’s house. He successfully completed all that came into Solomon’s heart to make in the house of Yahweh, and in his own house.
God Responds to Solomon’s Prayer

12 Yahweh appeared to Solomon by night and said to him, I have heard your prayer, and have chosen this place to Myself for a house of sacrifice. 13 If I shut up the sky so that there is no rain, or if I command the locust to devour the land, or if I send plague among My people; 14 if My people who are called by My name shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek My face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land. 15 Now My eyes shall be open and My ears sensitive to the prayer that is made in this place. 16 As for you, if you will walk before Me as David your father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded you and will keep My statutes and My ordinances; 17 then I will establish the throne of your kingdom, according as I covenanted with David your father saying, There shall not fail you a man to be ruler in Israel. 18 But if you turn away and forsake My statutes and My commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them; 19 then I will pluck them up by the roots out of My land which I have given them; and this house, which I have made holy for My name, I will cast out of My sight, and I will make it a proverb and a byword among all peoples. 20 This house, which is so high, everyone who passes by it shall be astonished, and shall say, ‘Why has Yahweh done thus to this land, and to this house?’ 21 They shall answer, ‘Because they abandoned Yahweh, the God of their fathers, who brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and took other gods, worshipped them, and served them. Therefore He has brought all this evil on them’.

CHAPTER 8 Oct. 17
Solomon’s Building Projects

It happened at the end of twenty years, in which Solomon had built the house of Yahweh and his own house, 2 that the cities which Huram had given to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there. 3 Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and prevailed against it. 4 He built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the storage cities which he built in Hamath. 5 Also he built Beth Horon the upper, and Beth Horon the lower, fortified cities, with walls, gates, and bars; 6 and Baalath, and all the storage cities that Solomon had, and all the cities for his chariots, and the cities for his horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build for his pleasure in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion. 7 As for all the people who were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, who were not of Israel; 8 of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel didn’t consume, of them Solomon conscripted forced labour to this day. 9 But of the children of Israel, Solomon made no servants for his work; but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and rulers of his chariots and of his horsemen. 10 These were the chief officers of king Solomon, even two-hundred and fifty, who ruled over the people. 11 Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David to the house that he had built for her; for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the places where the ark of Yahweh has come are holy. 12 Then Solomon offered burnt offerings to Yahweh on the altar of Yahweh, which he had built before the porch, 13 even as the duty of every day required, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the set feasts, three times in the year, in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tents. 14 He appointed, according to the ordinance of David his father, the divisions of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their offices, to praise, and to minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required; the doorkeepers also by their divisions at every gate; for so had David the man of God commanded. 15 They didn’t depart from the commandment of the king to the priests and Levites concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures. 16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared to the day of the foundation of the house of Yahweh, and until it was finished. So the house of Yahweh was completed. 17 Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, and to Eloth, on the seashore in the land of Edom. 18 Huram sent him ships and servants who had knowledge of the sea by the hands of his servants; and they came with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and fetched from there four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to king Solomon.
When the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to Jerusalem to prove Solomon with hard questions, with a very great train, and camels that bore spices, and gold in abundance and precious stones. When she had come to Solomon, she talked with him of all that was in her heart. Solomon told her all her questions; and there was not anything hidden from Solomon which he didn’t tell her. When the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built, and the food of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers and their clothing, his cup bearers also and their clothing, and his ascent by which he went up to the house of Yahweh; there was no more spirit in her. She told the king, It was a true report that I heard in my own land of your acts and of your wisdom. However I didn’t believe their words until I came, and my eyes had seen it; and behold, the half of the greatness of your wisdom wasn’t told me: you exceed the fame that I heard. Happy are your men, and happy are these your servants who stand continually before you, and hear your wisdom. Blessed be Yahweh your God, who delighted in you to set you on His throne, to be king for Yahweh your God: because your God loved Israel to establish them forever, therefore He made you king over them, to do justice and righteousness. She gave the king one hundred and twenty talents of gold, and spices in great abundance, and precious stones. Neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon. The servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, who brought gold from Ophir, brought algum trees and precious stones. The king made of the algum trees terraces for the house of Yahweh and for the king’s house, and harps and stringed instruments for the singers. There were none like these seen before in the land of Judah. King Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatever she asked, besides that which she had brought to the king. So she returned to her own land, she and her servants.

Solomon's Wealth

Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred and sixty-six talents of gold, besides that which the traders and merchants brought. All the kings of Arabia and the governors of the country brought gold and silver to Solomon. King Solomon made two hundred large shields of beaten gold; six hundred shekels of beaten gold went to one large shield. He made three hundred other shields of beaten gold; three hundred shekels of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon. Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold. And there were six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and stays on either side by the place of the seat, and two lions standing beside the stays. Twelve lions stood there on both sides of the six steps: there was nothing like it made in any kingdom. All king Solomon’s drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold. Silver was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon. For the king had ships that went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram; once every three years came the ships of Tarshish, bringing gold, silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks. So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom. All the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart. They brought each man his tribute, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and clothing, armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year. Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen that he stationed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. He ruled over all the kings from the River even to the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt. The king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and he made cedars to be as the sycamore trees that are in the lowland, for abundance. They brought horses for Solomon out of Egypt, and out of all lands. Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, aren’t they written in the history of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer concerning Jeroboam the son of Nebat? Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel forty years. Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father. Rehoboam his son reigned in his place.
The Division of the Kingdom

Rehoboam went to Shechem; for all Israel had come to Shechem to make him king. 2 When Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard of it (for he was in Egypt, where he had fled from the presence of king Solomon), then Jeroboam returned out of Egypt. 3 They sent and called him; and Jeroboam and all Israel came, and they spoke to Rehoboam saying, 4 Your father made our yoke grievous. Now therefore make lighter the grievous service of your father, and his heavy yoke which he put on us, and we will serve you. 5 He said to them, Come again to me after three days. The people departed. 6 King Rehoboam took counsel with the old men who had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What advice do you give me to return answer to this people?

7 They spoke to him saying, ‘If you are kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, then they will be your servants forever’. 8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men which they had given him, and took counsel with the young men who had grown up with him, who stood before him. 9 He said to them, What advice do you give, that we may return answer to this people who have spoken to you saying, ‘Make the yoke that your father put on us lighter?’

10 The young men who had grown up with him spoke to him saying, Thus you shall tell the people who spoke to you saying, Your father made our yoke heavy, but make it lighter on us; thus you shall say to them. My little finger is thicker than my father’s waist. 11 Now whereas my father burdened you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke. My father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions. 12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king asked, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 The king answered them roughly; and king Rehoboam forsook the advice of the old men, 14 and spoke to them after the advice of the young men saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add to it. My father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions. 15 So the king didn’t listen to the people; for it was brought about of God, that Yahweh might establish His word, which He spoke by Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat. 16 When all Israel saw that the king didn’t listen to them, the people answered the king saying, What portion have we in David? Neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse! Every man to your tents, Israel! Now see to your own house, David. So all Israel departed to their tents. 17 But as for the children of Israel who lived in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them. 18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram, who was over the men subject to forced labour; and the children of Israel stoned him to death with stones. King Rehoboam made speed to get himself up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 11  Oct, 19

Rehoboam Begins Well

When Rehoboam had come to Jerusalem, he assembled the house of Judah and Benjamin, one hundred and eighty thousand chosen men who were warriors, to fight against Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam. 2 But the word of Yahweh came to Shemaiah the man of God saying, 3 Speak to Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin saying, 4 Thus says Yahweh, ‘You shall not go up nor fight against your brothers! Return every man to his house; for this thing is of Me’. So they listened to the words of Yahweh, and returned from going against Jeroboam. 5 Rehoboam lived in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah. 6 He built Bethlehem, Etam, Tekoa, 7 Beth Zur, Soco, Adullam, 8 Gath, Mareshah, Ziph, 9 Adoraim, Lachish, Azekah, 10 Zorah, Aijalon and Hebron, which are in Judah and in Benjamin, fortified cities. 11 He fortified the strongholds, and put captains in them, and stores of food, and oil and wine. 12 He put shields and spears in every city, and made them exceedingly strong. Judah and Benjamin belonged to him. 13 The priests and the Levites who were in all Israel resorted to him out of all their border. 14 For the Levites left their suburbs and their possessions and came to Judah and Jerusalem; for Jeroboam and his sons cast them off, that they should not execute the priests’ office to Yahweh. 15 He appointed priests for the high places, and for the male goats, and for the calves which he had made. 16 After them, out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek Yahweh, the God of Israel, came to Jerusalem to sacrifice to Yahweh, the God of their fathers. 17 So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three years; for they walked three years in the
way of David and Solomon. Rehoboam took him a wife, Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David and of Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse. She bore him sons: Jeush, and Shemariah, and Zaham. After her he took Maacah the daughter of Absalom. She bore him Abijah, Attai, Ziza and Shelomith. Rehoboam loved Maacah the daughter of Absalom above all his wives and his concubines. (He took eighteen wives, and sixty concubines, and became the father of twenty-eight sons and sixty daughters.) Rehoboam appointed Abijah the son of Maacah to be chief, the prince among his brothers; for he intended to make him king. He dealt wisely, and settled some of his sons throughout all the lands of Judah and Benjamin, to every fortified city; and he gave them food in abundance. He sought for them many wives.

CHAPTER 12 Oct. 20
The Invasion of Shishak

When the kingdom of Rehoboam was established and he had made himself strong, he forsook the law of Yahweh, and all Israel with him. It happened in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, because they had trespassed against Yahweh, with twelve hundred chariots and sixty thousand horsemen. The people were without number who came with him out of Egypt: the Lubim, the Sukkiim and the Ethiopians. He took the fortified cities which pertained to Judah and came to Jerusalem. Now Shemaiah the prophet came to Rehoboam and to the princes of Judah, who were gathered together to Jerusalem because of Shishak, and said to them, Thus says Yahweh, You have forsaken Me, therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak. Then the princes of Israel and the king humbled themselves; and they said, Yahweh is righteous. When Yahweh saw that they humbled themselves, the word of Yahweh came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves. I will not destroy them; but I will grant them some deliverance. My wrath shall not be poured out on Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak. Nevertheless they shall be his servants, that they may know My service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries. So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of Yahweh, and the treasures of the king's house. He took it all away. He also took away the shields of gold which Solomon had made. King Rehoboam made in their place shields of brass, and committed them to the hands of the captains of the guard who kept the door of the king's house. It was so, that as often as the king entered into the house of Yahweh, the guard came and carried them back into the guard room. When he humbled himself, the wrath of Yahweh turned from him, so as not to destroy him altogether. Moreover, in Judah there were good things found. So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned. Rehoboam was forty-one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which Yahweh had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put His name there. His mother's name was Naamah the Ammonitess. He did that which was evil, because he didn't set his heart to seek Yahweh. The acts of Rehoboam, first and last, aren't they written in the histories of Shemaiah the prophet and of Iddo the seer, after the way of genealogies? There were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually. Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David; and Abijah his son reigned in his place.

CHAPTER 13 Oct. 20
Abijah's Reign

In the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam began Abijah to reign over Judah. He reigned three years in Jerusalem. His mother's name was Micaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah. There was war between Abijah and Jeroboam. Abijah joined battle with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men. Jeroboam set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, who were mighty men of valour. Abijah stood up on Mount Zemaraim, which is in the hill country of Ephraim, and said, Hear me, Jeroboam and all Israel. Ought you not to know that Yahweh, the God of Israel, gave the kingdom over Israel to David forever, even to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt? Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, rose up, and rebelled against his lord. There were gathered to him vain men, base fellows, who strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and
tenderhearted, and could not withstand them. 8 Now you think to withstand the kingdom of Yahweh in the hand of the sons of David. You are a great multitude, and there are with you the golden calves which Jeroboam made you for gods. 9 Haven’t you driven out the priests of Yahweh, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and made priests for yourselves after the ways of the peoples of other lands? So that whoever comes to consecrate himself with a young bull and seven rams, the same may be a priest of those who are not gods. 10 But as for us, Yahweh is our God, and we have not forsaken Him. We have priests ministering to Yahweh, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites in their work: 11 and they burn to Yahweh every morning and every evening burnt offerings and sweet incense. They also set the showbread in order on the pure table; and the lampstand of gold with its lamps, to burn every evening. We keep the instruction of Yahweh our God; but you have forsaken Him. 12 Behold, God is with us at our head, and His priests with the trumpets of alarm to sound an alarm against you. Children of Israel, don’t fight against Yahweh, the God of your fathers; for you shall not prosper. 13 But Jeroboam caused an ambush to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambush was behind them. 14 When Judah looked back, behold, the battle was before and behind them; and they cried to Yahweh, and the priests sounded with the trumpets. 15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout; and as the men of Judah shouted, it happened, that God struck Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah. 16 The children of Israel fled before Judah; and God delivered them into their hand. 17 Abijah and his people killed them with a great slaughter; so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men. 18 Thus the children of Israel were overcome at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied on Yahweh, the God of their fathers. 19 Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him: Bethel with its suburbs, Jeshanah with its suburbs and Ephron with its suburbs. 20 Jeroboam didn’t recover strength again in the days of Abijah. Yahweh struck him, and he died. 21 But Abijah grew mighty, and took to himself fourteen wives, and became the father of twenty-two sons, and sixteen daughters. 22 The rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways and his sayings, are written in the commentary of the prophet Iddo.

CHAPTER 14 Oct. 21

King Asa Begins Well

So Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David; and Asa his son reigned in his place. In his days the land was quiet ten years. 2 Asa did that which was good and right in the eyes of Yahweh his God. 3 He took away the foreign altars, and the high places, and broke down the pillars, and cut down the Asherim, 4 and commanded Judah to seek Yahweh, the God of their fathers, and to obey the law and the commandment. 5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah the high places and the sun images. The kingdom was quiet before him. 6 He built fortified cities in Judah; for the land was quiet, and he had no war in those years, because Yahweh had given him rest. 7 For he said to Judah, Let us build these cities, and make walls around them, with towers, gates, and bars. The land is yet before us, because we have sought Yahweh our God. We have sought Him, and He has given us rest on every side. So they built and prospered. 8 He had an army that carried shields and spears: out of Judah three hundred thousand; and out of Benjamin, that bore shields and drew bows, two hundred and eighty thousand. All these were mighty men of valour. 9 There came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian with an army of a million troops, and three hundred chariots; and he came to Mareshah. 10 Then Asa went out to meet him, and they set the battle in array in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah. 11 Asa cried to Yahweh his God and said, Yahweh, there is none apart from You to help, between the mighty and him who has no strength. Help us, Yahweh our God; for we rely on You, and in Your name are we come against this multitude. Yahweh, You are our God. Don’t let man prevail against You. 12 So Yahweh struck the Ethiopians before Asa and before Judah; and the Ethiopians fled. 13 Asa and the people who were with him pursued them to Gerar. There fell of the Ethiopians so many that they could not recover themselves; for they were destroyed before Yahweh and before His army; and they carried away very much booty. 14 They struck all the cities around Gerar; for the fear of Yahweh came on them. They despoiled all the cities; for there was much spoil in them. 15 They struck also the tents of the herdsmen, and carried away sheep in abundance, and camels, and returned to Jerusalem.
CHAPTER 15  Oct. 21
Asa's Dedication to God

The Spirit of God came on Azariah the son of Oded: 2 and he went out to meet Asa and said to him, Hear me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin! Yahweh is with you, while you are with Him; and if you seek Him, He will be found by you; but if you forsake Him, He will forsake you. 3 Now for a long time Israel was without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law. 4 But when in their distress they turned to Yahweh the God of Israel and sought Him, He was found by them. 5 In those times there was no peace to him who went out, nor to him who came in; but great troubles were on all the inhabitants of the lands. 6 They were broken in pieces, nation against nation, and city against city; for God troubled them with all adversity. 7 But you be strong, and don't let your hands be slack; for your work shall be rewarded. 8 When Asa heard these words, and the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the abominations out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from the hill country of Ephraim; and he renewed the altar of Yahweh that was before the porch of Yahweh. 9 He gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and those who lived with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon; for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that Yahweh his God was with him. 10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa. 11 They sacrificed to Yahweh in that day, of the spoil which they had brought, seven hundred head of cattle and seven thousand sheep. 12 They entered into the covenant to seek Yahweh the God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their soul; 13 and that whoever would not seek Yahweh the God of Israel, should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman. 14 They swore to Yahweh with a loud voice, and with shouting, trumpets and cornets. 15 All Judah rejoiced at the oath; for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought Him with their whole desire; and He was found of them: and Yahweh gave them rest all around. 16 Also Maacah, the mother of Asa the king, he removed from being queen, because she had made an abominable image for an Asherah. Asa cut down her image, and made dust of it, and burnt it at the brook Kidron. 17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel. Nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his days. 18 He brought into God's house the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels. 19 There was no more war until the thirty-fifth year of the reign of Asa.

CHAPTER 16  Oct. 22
Asa Falls Away from God

In the thirty sixth year of the reign of Asa, Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not allow anyone to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah. 2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of Yahweh and of the king's house, and sent to Ben Hadad king of Syria, who lived at Damascus saying, 3 Let there be a covenant between me and you, as there was between my father and your father. Behold, I have sent you silver and gold. Go, break your treaty with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me. 4 Ben Hadad listened to king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they struck Ijon, and Dan, and Abel Maim, and all the storage cities of Naphtali. 5 It happened, when Baasha heard of it, that he left off building Ramah, and let his work cease. 6 Then Asa the king took all Judah; and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and its timber, with which Baasha had built; and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah. 7 At that time Hanani the seer of visions came to Asa king of Judah and said to him, Because you have relied on the king of Syria, and have not relied on Yahweh your God, therefore is the army of the king of Syria escaped out of your hand. 8 Weren't the Ethiopians and the Lubim a huge army, with exceeding many chariots and horsemen? Yet, because you relied on Yahweh, He delivered them into your hand. 9 For the eyes of Yahweh run back and forth throughout the whole earth, to show Himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward Him. Herein you have done foolishly; for from henceforth you shall have wars. 10 Then Asa was angry with the seer of visions, and put him in the prison; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. Asa oppressed some of the people at the same time. 11 Behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. 12 In the thirty-ninth year of his reign, Asa was diseased in his feet.
His disease was exceeding great; yet in his disease he didn't turn to Yahweh, but to the physicians. 13 Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the forty-first year of his reign. 14 They buried him in his own tombs, which he had dug out for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours and various kinds of spices prepared by the perfumer’s art; and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAPTER 17 Oct. 22
Jehoshaphat Strengthens Judah Spiritually

Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his place, and strengthened himself against Israel. 2 He placed forces in all the fortified cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim which Asa his father had taken. 3 Yahweh was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways of his father David, and didn’t seek the Baals, 4 but sought to the God of his father, and walked in His commandments and not after the doings of Israel. 5 Therefore Yahweh established the kingdom in his hand. All Judah brought to Jehoshaphat tribute; and he had riches and honour in abundance. 5 His heart was lifted up in the ways of Yahweh. Furthermore, he removed the high places and the Asherim out of Judah. 7 Also in the third year of his reign he sent his princes, even Ben Hail, Obadiah, Zechariah, Nethanel and Micaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah; 8 and with them the Levites, even Shemaiah, Nathaniah, Zebadiah, Asahel, Shemiramoth, Jehonathan, Adonijah, Tobijah and Tobadonijah the Levites; and with them Elishama and Jehoram, the priests. 9 They taught in Judah, having the book of the law of Yahweh with them. They went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught among the people. 10 The fear of Yahweh fell on all the kingdoms of the lands that were around Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat. 11 Some of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and silver for tribute. The Arabians also brought him flocks, seven thousand seven hundred rams, and seven thousand seven hundred male goats. 12 Jehoshaphat grew great exceedingly; and he built in Judah fortified and store cities. 13 He had many works in the cities of Judah; and men of war, mighty men of valour, in Jerusalem. 14 This was the numbering of them according to their fathers’ houses. Of Judah, the captains of thousands: Adnah the captain, and with him mighty men of valour three hundred thousand; 15 and next to him Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and eighty thousand; 16 and next to him Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself to Yahweh; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour. 17 Of Benjamin: Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him two hundred thousand armed with bow and shield; 18 and next to him Jehozabad; and with him one hundred and eighty thousand prepared for war. 19 These were those who waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fortified cities throughout all Judah.

CHAPTER 18 Oct. 23
Jehoshaphat Makes a Wrong Alliance with Ahab

Now Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance; and he joined affinity with Ahab. 2 After certain years he went down to Ahab to Samaria. Ahab killed sheep and cattle for him in abundance, and for the people who were with him, and moved him to go up with him to Ramoth Gilead. 3 Ahab king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Will you go with me to Ramoth Gilead? He answered him, I am as you are, and my people as your people. We will be with you in the war. 4 Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, Please inquire first for the word of Yahweh. 5 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, four hundred men, and said to them, Shall we go to Ramoth Gilead to battle, or shall I desist? They said, Go up; for God will deliver it into the hand of the king. 6 But Jehoshaphat said, Isn’t there here a prophet of Yahweh besides, that we may inquire of him? 7 The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man by whom we may inquire of Yahweh; but I hate him, for he never prophesies good concerning me, but always evil. He is Micaiah the son of Imla. Jehoshaphat said, Don’t let the king say so. 8 Then the king of Israel called an officer and said, Get Micaiah the son of Imla quickly. 9 Now the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, arrayed in their robes. They were sitting in an open place at the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets were prophesying before them. 10 Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him horns of iron and said, Thus says Yahweh, ‘With these you shall push the Syrians, until
they are consumed’. 11 All the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper; for Yahweh will deliver it into the hand of the king. 12 The messenger who went to call Micaiah spoke to him saying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king with one mouth. Let your word therefore, please be like one of theirs, and speak good. 13 Micaiah said, As Yahweh lives, what my God says, that will I speak. 14 When he had come to the king, the king said to him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth Gilead to battle, or shall I desist? He said, Go up, and prosper. They shall be delivered into your hand. 15 The king said to him, How many times shall I adjure you that you speak to me nothing but the truth in the name of Yahweh? 16 He said, I saw all Israel scattered on the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd. Yahweh said, These have no master. Let them return every man to his house in peace. 17 The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Didn’t I tell you that he would not prophesy good concerning me, but evil?

Micaiah’s Vision of Angels

18 Micaiah said, Therefore hear the word of Yahweh: I saw Yahweh sitting on His throne, and all the army of heaven standing on His right hand and on His left. 19 Yahweh said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth Gilead? One spoke saying this way, and another saying that way. 20 A spirit came out, stood before Yahweh and said, I will entice him. Yahweh said to him, How? 21 He said, I will go forth, and will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. He said, You will entice him, and will prevail also. Go forth, and do so. 22 Now therefore, behold, Yahweh has put a lying spirit in the mouth of these your prophets; and Yahweh has spoken evil concerning you.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and struck Micaiah on the cheek, and said, Which way did the spirit of Yahweh go from me to speak to you? 24 Micaiah said, Behold, you shall see on that day, when you shall go into an inner room to hide yourself.

25 The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Take Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king’s son. 26 Say, ‘Thus says the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I return in peace’. 27 Micaiah said, If you return at all in peace, Yahweh has not spoken by me. He said, Listen, you peoples, all of you!

The Battle at Ramoth Gilead

28 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth Gilead. 29 The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and go into the battle; but you put on your robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself; and they went into the battle. 30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of his chariots saying, Fight neither with small nor great, except only with the king of Israel. 31 It happened that when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, they said, It is the king of Israel! Therefore they turned around to fight against him. But Jehoshaphat cried out, and Yahweh helped him; and God moved them to depart from him. 32 It happened, when the captains of the chariots saw that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him. 33 A certain man drew his bow at random, and struck the king of Israel between the joints of the armour. Therefore he said to the driver of the chariot, Turn your hand, and carry me out of the army; for I am severely wounded. 34 The battle increased that day. However the king of Israel propped himself up in his chariot against the Syrians until the evening. About the time of the going down of the sun, he died.

CHAPTER 19

Jehoshaphat Reforms Judah

Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem. 2 Jehu the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Should you help the wicked, and love those who hate Yahweh? Because of this, wrath is on you from before Yahweh. 3 Nevertheless there are good things found in you, in that you have put away Asheroth out of the land, and have set your heart to seek God. 4 Jehoshaphat lived at Jerusalem. He went out again among the people from Beersheba to the hill country of Ephraim, and brought them back to Yahweh, the God of their fathers. 5 He set judges in the land throughout all the fortified cities of Judah, city by city, 6 and said to the judges, Consider what you do. You don’t judge for man, but for Yahweh; and He is with you in the judgment.
Now therefore let the fear of Yahweh be upon you. Be careful and do so; for there is no iniquity with Yahweh our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of bribes. Moreover in Jerusalem Jehoshaphat appointed Levites and priests, and of the heads of the fathers’ households of Israel, for the judgment of Yahweh, and for controversies. They returned to Jerusalem. He commanded them saying, Thus you shall do in the fear of Yahweh, faithfully, and with a perfect heart. Whenever any controversy shall come to you from your brothers who dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and ordinances, you shall warn them, that they not be guilty towards Yahweh, and so wrath come on you and on your brothers. Do this, and you shall not be guilty. Behold, Amariah the chief priest is over you in all matters of Yahweh; and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, in all the king’s matters. The Levites shall be officers before you. Deal courageously, and may Yahweh be with the good.

CHAPTER 20
Jehoshaphat Prays to God for Deliverance

It happened after this that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them some of the other Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battle. Then some came who told Jehoshaphat saying, A great multitude is coming against you from beyond the sea from Syria. Behold, they are in Hazazon Tamar (that is, En Gedi). Jehoshaphat was alarmed, and set himself to seek to Yahweh. He proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah. Judah gathered themselves together to seek help from Yahweh. They came out of all the cities of Judah to seek Yahweh. Jehoshaphat stood in the assembly of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of Yahweh, before the new court; and he said, Yahweh, the God of our fathers, aren’t You God in heaven? Aren’t You ruler over all the kingdoms of the nations? Power and might are in Your hand, so that no one is able to stand against You.

Jehoshaphat stood before Yahweh, with their little ones, their wives and their children.

Judah Win the Battle without Fighting

Then the Spirit of Yahweh came on Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, son of Benaiah, son of Jeiel, son of Mattaniah, the Levite, of the sons of Asaph, in the midst of the assembly. He said, Listen, all Judah and you inhabitants of Jerusalem, and you, king Jehoshaphat. Thus says Yahweh to you, ‘Don’t be afraid, neither be dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle is not yours, but God’s. Tomorrow go down against them. Behold, they are coming up by the ascent of Ziz. You shall find them at the end of the valley, before the wilderness of Jeruel. You will not need to fight this battle. Set yourselves, stand still, and see the salvation of Yahweh with you, O Judah and Jerusalem. Don’t be afraid, nor be dismayed. Go out against them tomorrow, for Yahweh is with you’. Jehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground; and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell down before Yahweh, worshipping Yahweh. The Levites, of the children of the Kohathites and of the children of the Korahites, stood up to praise Yahweh, the God of Israel, with an exceeding loud voice. They rose early in the morning and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa. As they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Listen to me, Judah, and you inhabitants of Jerusalem! Believe in Yahweh your God, so you shall be established! Believe His prophets, so you shall prosper. When he had taken counsel with the people, he appointed those who should sing to Yahweh and give praise in holy array, as they went out before the army, and say, Give thanks to Yahweh; for His grace endures forever. When they began to sing and to praise, Yahweh set ambushers against the children of Ammon, Moab, and Mount Seir, who had come against Judah; and they were struck. For the
children of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of Mount Seir, utterly to kill and destroy them. When they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, each one helped to destroy another. When Judah came to the place overlooking the wilderness, they looked at the multitude which were now dead bodies fallen to the earth, and there were none who escaped. When Jehoshaphat and his people came to take their spoil, they found among them in abundance both riches and dead bodies, and precious jewels, which they stripped off for themselves, more than they could carry away. They were three days in taking the spoil, it was so much. On the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of Beracah; for there they blessed Yahweh. Therefore the name of that place is called The valley of Beracah to this day. Then they returned, every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in their forefront, to go again to Jerusalem with joy; for Yahweh had made them to rejoice over their enemies. They came to Jerusalem with stringed instruments and harps and trumpets to the house of Yahweh. The fear of God was on all the kingdoms of the countries, when they heard that Yahweh fought against the enemies of Israel.

Jehoshaphat’s Last Years

So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gave him rest all around. Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: he was thirty-five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty-five years in Jerusalem. His mother’s name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi. He walked in the way of Asa his father, and didn’t turn aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of Yahweh. However the high places were not taken away; neither as yet had the people set their hearts to the God of their fathers. Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the history of Jehu the son of Hanani, which is inserted in the book of the kings of Israel. After this, Jehoshaphat king of Judah joined himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly. He joined himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish; and they made the ships in Ezion Geber. Then Eliezer the son of Dodavahu of Mareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat saying, Because you have joined yourself with Ahaziah, Yahweh has destroyed your works. The ships were broken, so that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

CHAPTER 21  Oct. 25

The Bad Reign of Jehoram

Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his brothers in the city of David; and Jehoram his son reigned in his place. He had brothers, the sons of Jehoshaphat: Azariah, Jehiel, Zechariah, Azariah, Michael and Shephatiah. All these were the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel. Their father gave them great gifts, of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fortified cities in Judah; but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram, because he was the firstborn. Now when Jehoram was risen up over the kingdom of his father, and had strengthened himself, he killed all his brothers with the sword, and various also of the princes of Israel. Jehoram was thirty-two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem. He walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab; for he had the daughter of Ahab as wife: and he did that which was evil in the eyes of Yahweh. However Yahweh would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that He had made with David, and as He promised to give a lamp to him and to his children always. In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves. Then Jehoram passed over with his captains, and all his chariots with him. He rose up by night, and struck the Edomites who surrounded him, along with the captains of the chariots. So Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah to this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time from under his hand, because he had forsaken Yahweh, the God of his fathers. Moreover he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and made the inhabitants of Jerusalem to play the prostitute, and led Judah astray. A letter came to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus says Yahweh, the God of David your father, ‘You have not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat your father, nor in the ways of Asa king of Judah, but have walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and have made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to play the prostitute like the house of Ahab did, and also have slain your brothers of your father’s house, who were better than yourself. Therefore, Yahweh will strike with a great plague your people
and your children and your wives, and all your substance; 15 and you shall have great sickness by disease of your bowels, until your bowels fall out by reason of the sickness, day by day’.

Jehoram’s Punishments

16 Yahweh stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians who are beside the Ethiopians. 17 They came up against Judah and broke into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the king’s house, and his sons also and his wives; so that there was no son left him except Jehoahaz, the youngest of his sons. 18 After all this Yahweh struck him in his bowels with an incurable disease. 19 It happened, in process of time, at the end of two years, that his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness, and he died of severe diseases. His people made no burning for him, like the burning for his fathers. 20 Thirty-two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years. He departed without being desired; and they buried him in the city of David, but not in the tombs of the kings.

CHAPTER 22 Oct. 25
Ahaziah Reigns One Year

The inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son king in his place; for the band of men who came with the Arabians to the camp had slain all the older ones. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned. 2 Forty-two years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. His mother’s name was Athaliah the daughter of Omri. 3 He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab; for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly. 4 He did that which was evil in the eyes of Yahweh, as did the house of Ahab; for they were his counsellors after the death of his father, to his destruction. 5 He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth Gilead; and the Syrians wounded Joram. 6 He returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which they had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram in the house of Ahab, because he was sick. 7 Now the destruction of Ahaziah was of God, in that he went to Joram; for when he had come, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom Yahweh had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab. 8 It happened, when Jehu was executing judgment on the house of Ahab, that he found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brothers of Ahaziah, ministering to Ahaziah, and killed them. 9 He sought Ahaziah, and they caught him (now he was hiding in Samaria), and they brought him to Jehu, and killed him. They buried him, for they said, He is the descendent of Jehoshaphat, who sought Yahweh with all his heart. The house of Ahaziah had no power to hold the kingdom. 10 Now when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the royal seed of the house of Judah. 11 But Jehoshabeath, the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him away from among the king’s sons who were slain, and put him and his nurse in the bedroom. So Jehoshabeath, the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah), hid him from Athaliah, so that she didn’t kill him. 12 He was with them hidden in God’s house six years; and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAPTER 23 Oct. 26
Jehoiada the Priest Supports Joash

In the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, Azariah the son of Obed, Maaseiah the son of Adaiah and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him. 2 They went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the heads of fathers’ households of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem. 3 All the assembly made a covenant with the king in God’s house. He said to them, Behold, the king’s son shall reign, as Yahweh has spoken concerning the sons of David. 4 This is the thing that you shall do. A third part of you, who come in on the Sabbath, of the priests and of the Levites, shall be porters at the thresholds. 5 A third part shall be at the king’s house; and a third part at the gate of the foundation. All the people shall be in the courts of Yahweh’s house. 6 But let no one come into the house of Yahweh, except the priests, and those who minister of the Levites. They shall come in, for
they are holy, but all the people shall follow Yahweh’s instructions. 7 The Levites shall surround the king, every man with his weapons in his hand. Whoever comes into the house, let him be slain. Be with the king when he comes in, and when he goes out. 8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all that Jehoiada the priest commanded. They took every man his men, those who were to come in on the Sabbath, with those who were to go out on the Sabbath; for Jehoiada the priest didn’t dismiss the shift. 9 Jehovah the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds the spears, large shields and shields that had been king David’s, which were in God’s house. 10 He set all the people, each man with his weapon in his hand, from the right side of the house to the left side of the house, along by the altar and the house, surrounding the king. 11 Then they brought out the king’s son and put the crown on him, and gave him the testimony, and made him king. Jehovah and his sons anointed him; and they said, Long live the king! 12 When Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of Jehovah. 13 She looked, and, behold, the king stood by his pillar at the entrance, and the captains and the trumpets by the king; and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew trumpets. The singers also played musical instruments, and led the singing of praise. Then Athaliah tore her clothes, and said, Treason! Treason! 14 Jehovah the priest brought out the captains of hundreds who were set over the army and said to them, Bring her out between the ranks; and whoever follows her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Don’t kill her in Jehovah’s house. 15 So they made way for her. She went to the entrance of the horse gate to the king’s house; and they killed her there.

Jehoiada Reform Judah

16 Jehovah made a covenant between himself and all the people, and the king, that they should be Jehovah’s people. 17 All the people went to the house of Baal and broke it down, and broke his altars and his images in pieces, and killed Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. 18 Jehovah appointed the officers of the house of Jehovah under the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had distributed in the house of Jehovah, to offer the burnt offerings of Jehovah, as it is written in the law of Moses, with rejoicing and with singing, according to the order of David. 19 He set the porters at the gates of the house of Jehovah, that no one who was unclean in any matter should enter in. 20 He took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of Jehovah. They came through the upper gate to the king’s house, and set the king on the throne of the kingdom. 21 So all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was quiet. Athaliah they had slain with the sword.

CHAPTER 24 Oct. 27

Joash Zealously Restores the Temple

Joash was seven years old when he began to reign; and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem. His mother’s name was Zibiah of Beersheba. 2 Joash did that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah all the days of Jehoiada the priest. 3 Jehoiada took for him two wives; and he fathered sons and daughters. 4 It happened after this that Joash intended to restore the house of Jehovah. 5 Jehovah took for him two wives; and he fathered sons and daughters. 6 It happened after this that Joash intended to restore the house of Jehovah. 7 He gathered together the priests and the Levites and said to them, Go out to the cities of Judah, and gather money to repair the house of your God from all Israel from year to year. See that you hasten this matter. However the Levites didn’t do it right away. 6 The king called for Jehovah the chief and said to him, Why haven’t you required of the Levites to bring in the tax of Moses the servant of Jehovah, and of the assembly of Israel, out of Judah and out of Jerusalem, for the tent of the testimony? 7 For the sons of Athaliah, that wicked woman, had broken up God’s house; and they also gave all the dedicated things of the house of Jehovah to the Baals. 8 So the king commanded, and they made a chest, and set it outside at the gate of the house of Jehovah. 9 They made a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in for Jehovah the tax that Moses the servant of God laid on Israel in the wilderness. 10 All the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end. 11 It was so, that whenever the chest was brought to the king’s officers by the hand of the Levites, and when they saw that there was much money, the king’s scribe and the chief priests’ officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to its place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance. 12 The king and Jehovah gave it to those who did the work of the service of the house of
Yahweh. They hired masons and carpenters to restore the house of Yahweh, and also those who worked iron and brass, so as to repair the house of Yahweh. 13 So the workmen worked, and the work of repairing advanced in their hands, and they restored God's house to its proper condition and strengthened it. 14 When they had finished, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, from which were made vessels for the house of Yahweh, even vessels with which to minister and to offer, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver. They offered burnt offerings in the house of Yahweh continually all the days of Jehoiada. 15 But Jehoiada grew old and was full of days, and he died. He was one hundred and thirty years old when he died. 16 They buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, and toward God and His house.

Joash Departs from Yahweh

17 Now after the death of Jehoiada came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king. Then the king listened to them. 18 They forsook the house of Yahweh, the God of their fathers, and served the Asherim and the idols. Wrath came on Judah and Jerusalem for this their guiltiness. 19 Yet He sent prophets to them, to bring them again to Yahweh; and they testified against them. But they would not listen. 20 The spirit of God came on Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest; and he stood above the people and said to them, Thus says God, 'Why do you disobey the commandments of Yahweh, so that you can’t prosper? Because you have forsaken Yahweh, He has also forsaken you'. 21 They conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of Yahweh. 22 Thus Joash the king didn’t remember the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but killed his son. When he died, he said, May Yahweh witness it, and require it. 23 It happened at the end of the year, that the army of the Syrians came up against him. They came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all their spoil to the king of Damascus. 24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men; and Yahweh delivered a very great army into their hand, because they had forsaken Yahweh, the God of their fathers. So they executed judgment on Joash. 25 When they had departed from him (for they left him very sick), his own servants conspired against him for the blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, and killed him on his bed, and he died; and they buried him in the city of David, but they didn't bury him in the tombs of the kings. 26 These are those who conspired against him: Zabad the son of Shimeath the Ammonitess and Jehozabad the son of Shimrith the Moabitess. 27 Now concerning his sons, and the greatness of the burdens laid on him, and the rebuilding of God's house, behold, they are written in the commentary of the book of the kings. Amaziah his son reigned in his place.

CHAPTER 25 Oct. 28

Amaziah’s Incomplete Devotion

Amaziah was twenty-five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty-nine years in Jerusalem. His mother’s name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem. 2 He did that which was right in the eyes of Yahweh, but not with a complete heart. 3 Now it happened that when the kingdom was established to him, he killed his servants who had killed the king his father. 4 But he didn’t put their children to death, but did according to that which is written in the law in the book of Moses, as Yahweh commanded saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but every man shall die for his own sin. 5 Moreover Amaziah gathered Judah together, and ordered them according to their fathers houses, under captains of thousands and captains of hundreds, even all Judah and Benjamin. He numbered them from twenty years old and upward, and found them three hundred thousand chosen men, able to go forth to war, who could handle spear and shield. 6 He hired also one hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel for one hundred talents of silver. 7 A man of God came to him, saying, O king, don’t let the army of Israel go with you; for Yahweh is not with Israel, with all the children of Ephraim. 8 But if you will go, go and take action, be strong for the battle. God will overthrow you before the enemy; for God has power to help, and to overthrow. 9 Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Israel? The man of God answered, Yahweh is able to give you much more than this. 10 Then Amaziah separated them, the army that had come to him out of Ephraim, to go home again. Therefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home in fierce anger.
Amaziah took courage, and led forth his people, and went to the Valley of Salt, and struck ten thousand of the children of Seir. The children of Judah carried away ten thousand alive, and brought them to the top of the rock, and threw them down from the top of the rock, so that they all were broken in pieces. But the men of the army whom Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell on the cities of Judah, from Samaria even to Beth Horon, and struck of them three thousand, and took much spoil.

Amaziah’s Spiritual Decline

Now it happened, after that Amaziah had come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense to them. Therefore the anger of Yahweh was kindled against Amaziah, and He sent to him a prophet who said to him, Why have you sought after the gods of the people, which have not delivered their own people out of your hand? It happened, as he talked with him, that the king said to him, Have we made you one of the king’s counsellors? Stop! Why should you be struck down? Then the prophet stopped, and said, I know that God has determined to destroy you, because you have done this, and have not listened to my counsel.

Now Amaziah king of Judah consulted his advisers, and sent to Joash, the son of Jehoahaz the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us face off against each other. Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon saying, Give your daughter to my son as his wife. Then a wild animal that was in Lebanon passed by, and trampled down the thistle.

You say to yourself that you have struck Edom; and your heart lifts you up to boast. Now stay at home. Why should you meddle with trouble, that you should fall, even you, and Judah with you? But Amaziah would not listen; for it was of God, that He might deliver them into the hand of their enemies, because they had sought after the gods of Edom. So Joash king of Israel went up; and he and Amaziah king of Judah confronted each other at Beth Shemesh, which belongs to Judah. Joash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth Shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and broke down the wall of Jerusalem from the gate of Ephraim to the corner gate, four hundred cubits. He took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in God’s house with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the king’s house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years. Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, aren’t they written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel? Now from the time that Amaziah turned away from following Yahweh, they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem. He fled to Lachish; but they sent after him to Lachish, and killed him there. They brought him on horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of David.

CHAPTER 26 Oct. 29

Uzziah’s Industry and Success

All the people of Judah took Uzziah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the place of his father Amaziah. He built Eloth and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers. Sixteen years old was Uzziah when he began to reign; and he reigned fifty-two years in Jerusalem. His mother’s name was Jechiliah of Jerusalem. He did that which was right in the eyes of Yahweh, according to all that his father Amaziah had done. He set himself to seek God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding in the vision of God. As long as he sought Yahweh, God made him to prosper. He went forth and warred against the Philistines, and broke down the walls of Gath, Jabneh and Ashdod; and he built cities in the country of Ashdod and among the Philistines. God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arameans who lived in Gur Baal and the Meunim. The Ammonites gave tribute to Uzziah. His name spread abroad even to the entrance of Egypt; for he grew extremely strong. Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the corner gate and the valley gate, and at the turning of the wall, and fortified them. He built towers in the wilderness, and dug out many cisterns, for he had much livestock; in the lowland also, and in the plain. He had farmers and vineyard keepers in the mountains and in the fruitful fields; for he loved farming. Moreover Uzziah had an army of fighting men, who went out to war by bands, according to the number of their
reckoning made by Jeiel the scribe and Maaseiah the officer, under the hand of Hananiah, one of the
king’s captains. 12 The whole number of the heads of fathers’ households, even the mighty men of
valour, was two thousand six hundred. 13 Under their hand was an army, three hundred and seven
thousand five hundred, who made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.
Uzziah prepared for them, even for all the army, shields, spears, helmets, coats of armour, bows and
stones for slinging. 14 He made in Jerusalem engines, invented by skilful men, to be on the towers and
on the battlements, with which to shoot arrows and great stones. His name spread far abroad; for he
was marvellously helped, until he was strong.

Uzziah’s Failure
16 But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up, so that he did corruptly, and he trespassed against
Yahweh his God; for he went into Yahweh’s temple to burn incense on the altar of incense. 17 Azariah
the priest went in after him, and with him eighty priests of Yahweh, who were valiant men. 18 They
resisted Uzziah the king, and said to him, It isn’t for you, Uzziah, to burn incense to Yahweh, but for
the priests the sons of Aaron, who are consecrated to burn incense. Go out of the sanctuary; for you
have trespassed; neither shall it be for your honour from Yahweh God. 19 Then Uzziah was angry; and
he had a censer in his hand to burn incense; and while he was angry with the priests, the leprosy broke
forth in his forehead before the priests in the house of Yahweh, beside the altar of incense. 20 Azariah
the chief priest, and all the priests, looked on him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and
they thrust him out quickly from there. Yes, he himself hurried also to go out, because Yahweh had
struck him. 21 Uzziah the king was a leper to the day of his death, and lived in a separate house,
being a leper; for he was cut off from the house of Yahweh; and Jotham his son was over the king’s house,
judging the people of the land. 22 Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, Isaiah the prophet,
the son of Amoz, wrote. 23 So Uzziah slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of David;
and Jotham his son reigned in his place.

CHAPTER 27 Oct. 29
Jotham’s Good Reign

Jotham was twenty-five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.
His mother’s name was Jerushah the daughter of Zadok. 2 He did that which was right in the eyes of
Yahweh, according to all that his father Uzziah had done. However he didn’t enter into Yahweh’s
temple. The people still did corruptly. 3 He built the upper gate of the house of Yahweh, and on the
wall of Ophel he built much. 4 Moreover he built cities in the hill country of Judah, and in the forests
he built castles and towers. 5 He fought also with the king of the children of Ammon, and prevailed
against them. The children of Ammon gave him the same year one hundred talents of silver, ten
thousand measures of wheat and ten thousand of barley. The children of Ammon gave that much to
him in the second year also, and in the third. 6 So Jotham became mighty, because he prepared his
ways before Yahweh his God. 7 Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars and his ways,
behind, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah. 8 He was twenty-five years old
when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. 9 Jotham slept with his fathers, and
they buried him in the city of David; and Ahaz his son reigned in his place.

CHAPTER 28 Oct. 30
The Wickedness of Ahaz

Ahaz was twenty years old when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and he
didn’t do that which was right in the eyes of Yahweh, as David his father did; 2 but he walked in the
ways of the kings of Israel, and additionally made molten images for the Baals. 3 Moreover he burnt
incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, according to the
abominations of the nations whom Yahweh cast out before the children of Israel. 4 He sacrificed and
burnt incense in the high places and on the hills, and under every green tree. 5 Therefore Yahweh his
God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria; and they struck him, and carried away from him
a great multitude of captives, and brought them to Damascus. He was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who struck him with a great slaughter. 

For Pekah the son of Remaliah killed in Judah one hundred and twenty thousand in one day, all of them valiant men; because they had forsaken Yahweh, the God of their fathers. 

Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, killed Maaseiah the king’s son, and Azrikam the ruler of the house, and Elkannah who was next to the king. 

The children of Israel carried away captive of their brothers two hundred thousand, women, sons and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria. 

But a prophet of Yahweh was there, whose name was Oded. He went out to meet the army that came to Samaria and said to them, Behold, because Yahweh, the God of your fathers, was angry with Judah, He has delivered them into your hand, and you have slain them in a rage which has reached up to heaven. 

Now you purpose to oppress the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bondservants and bondmaids for yourselves. Aren’t there even with you trespasses of your own against Yahweh your God? 

Now hear me therefore, and send back the captives, that you have taken captive from your brothers; for the fierce wrath of Yahweh is on you. 

Then some of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechith the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against those who came back from the war. 

They said to them, You shall not bring in the captives here; for you purpose that which will bring on us a trespass against Yahweh, to add to our sins and to our trespass; for our trespass is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel. 

So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the assembly. 

The men mentioned by name rose up and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all who were naked among them, dressed them, gave them sandals, and gave them something to eat and to drink, anointed them, carried all the feeble of them on donkeys, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm trees, to their brothers. Then they returned to Samaria. 

At that time king Ahaz sent to the kings of Assyria to help him. 

For again the Edomites had come and struck Judah, and carried away captives. 

The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the lowland, and of the South of Judah, and had taken Beth Shemesh, Aijalon, Gederoth, Soco with its towns, Timnah with its towns, Gimzo also and its towns; and settled there. 

For Yahweh brought Judah low because of Ahaz king of Israel; for he had dealt wantonly in Judah, and trespassed severely against Yahweh. 

Tilgath Pilneser king of Assyria came to him and distressed him, but didn’t strengthen him. 

For Ahaz took away a portion out of the house of Yahweh, and out of the house of the king and of the princes, and gave it to the king of Assyria: but it didn’t help him. 

In the time of his distress, he trespassed yet more against Yahweh, this same king Ahaz. 

For he sacrificed to the gods of Damascus which struck him. He said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria helped them, so I will sacrifice to them, that they may help me. But they were the ruin of him, and of all Israel. 

Ahaz gathered together the vessels of God’s house, cut in pieces the vessels of God’s house, and shut up the doors of the house of Yahweh; and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem. 

In every city of Judah he made high places to burn incense to other gods, and provoked to anger Yahweh, the God of his fathers. 

Now the rest of his acts, and all his ways, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. 

Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem; for they didn’t bring him into the tombs of the kings of Israel; and Hezekiah his son reigned in his place.

CHAPTER 29 Oct. 31

Hezekiah Cleanses the Temple

Hezekiah began to reign when he was twenty-five years old; and he reigned twenty-nine years in Jerusalem. His mother’s name was Abijah, the daughter of Zechariah. 

He did that which was right in the eyes of Yahweh, according to all that David his father had done. 

In the first year of his reign, in the first month, he opened the doors of the house of Yahweh, and repaired them. 

He brought in the priests and the Levites and gathered them together into the broad place on the east, and said to them, Listen to me, you Levites! Now sanctify yourselves, and sanctify the house of Yahweh, the God of your fathers, and carry all the abominations out of the holy place. 

For our fathers have trespassed and done that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh our God, and have forsaken Him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of Yahweh, and turned their backs. 

Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burned incense nor offered burnt offerings in
the holy place to the God of Israel. 8Therefore the wrath of Yahweh was on Judah and Jerusalem, and He has delivered them to be tossed back and forth, to be an astonishment and a hissing, as you see with your eyes. 9For, behold, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daughters and our wives are in captivity for this. 10Now it is in my heart to make a covenant with Yahweh, the God of Israel, that His fierce anger may turn away from us. 11My sons, don’t be negligent now; for Yahweh has chosen you to stand before Him to minister to Him, and that you should be His ministers, and burn incense. 12Then the Levites arose, Mahath son of Amasai, and Joel son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites; and of the sons of Merari, Kish son of Abdi and Azariah son of Jehallelel; and of the Gershonites, Joel son of Zimmah and Eden son of Joel; 13and of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri and Jeuel; and of the sons of Asaph, Zechariah and Mattaniah; 14and of the sons of Heman, Jehuel and Shimei; and of the sons of Jeduthun, Shemaiah and Uzziel. 15They gathered their brothers and sanctified themselves, and went in, according to the commandment of the king by the words of Yahweh, to cleanse the house of Yahweh. 16The priests went in to the inner part of the house of Yahweh to cleanse it, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in Yahweh’s temple into the court of the house of Yahweh. The Levites took it, to carry it out abroad to the brook Kidron. 17Now they began on the first day of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of Yahweh. They sanctified the house of Yahweh in eight days, and on the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end. 18Then they went in to Hezekiah the king within the palace and said, We have cleansed all the house of Yahweh, and the altar of burnt offering, with all its vessels, and the table of showbread, with all its vessels. 19Moreover all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reign threw away when he trespassed, have we prepared and sanctified; and behold, they are before the altar of Yahweh.

A Service of Re-dedication

20Then Hezekiah the king arose early, and gathered the princes of the city, and went up to the house of Yahweh. 21They brought seven bulls, seven rams, seven lambs, and seven male goats for a sin offering for the kingdom and for the sanctuary and for Judah. He commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer them on the altar of Yahweh. 22So they killed the bulls, and the priests received the blood, and sprinkled it on the altar. They killed the rams, and sprinkled the blood on the altar: they killed also the lambs, and sprinkled the blood on the altar. 23They brought near the male goats for the sin offering before the king and the assembly; and they laid their hands on them: 24and the priests killed them, and they made a sin offering with their blood on the altar, to make atonement for all Israel; for the king commanded that the burnt offering and the sin offering should be made for all Israel. 25He set the Levites in the house of Yahweh with cymbals, with stringed instruments, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the king’s seer and Nathan the prophet; for the commandment was of Yahweh by His prophets. 26The Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets. 27Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering on the altar. When the burnt offering began, the song of Yahweh began also, and the trumpets, together with the instruments of David king of Israel. 28All the assembly worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded. All this continued until the burnt offering was finished. 29When they had made an end of offering, the king and all who were present with him bowed themselves and worshipped. 30Moreover Hezekiah the king and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praises to Yahweh with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer. They sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped. 31Then Hezekiah answered, Now you have consecrated yourselves to Yahweh; come near and bring sacrifices and thank offerings into the house of Yahweh. The assembly brought in sacrifices and thank offerings; and as many as were of a willing heart brought burnt offerings. 32The number of the burnt offerings which the assembly brought was seventy bulls, one hundred rams, and two hundred lambs. All these were for a burnt offering to Yahweh. 33The consecrated things were six hundred head of cattle and three thousand sheep. 34But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings. Therefore their brothers the Levites helped them, until the work was ended, and until the priests had sanctified themselves; for the Levites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests. 35Also the burnt offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and with the drink offerings for every burnt offering. So the service of the house of
Yahweh was set in order. 36Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, because of that which God had prepared for the people; for this was done suddenly.

CHAPTER 30 Nov.1
Hezekiah’s Great Passover

Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of Yahweh at Jerusalem, to keep the Passover to Yahweh, the God of Israel. 2For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the assembly in Jerusalem, to keep the Passover in the second month. 3For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves in sufficient number, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem. 4The thing was right in the eyes of the king and of all the assembly. 5So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the Passover to Yahweh, the God of Israel, at Jerusalem; for they had not kept it in great numbers in the manner that is written. 6So the couriers went with the letters from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king saying, You children of Israel, turn again to Yahweh, the God of your fathers, that He may return to the remnant that have escaped of you out of the hand of the kings of Assyria. 7Don’t be like your fathers, and like your brothers, who trespassed against Yahweh, the God of their fathers, so that He gave them up to destruction, as you see. 8Now don’t be stiff-necked, as your fathers were; but yield yourselves to Yahweh, and enter into His sanctuary which He has sanctified forever. Serve Yahweh your God, that His fierce anger may turn away from you. 9For if you turn again to Yahweh, your brothers and your children shall find compassion before those who led them captive, and shall come again into this land: for Yahweh your God is gracious and merciful, and will not turn away His face from you if you return to Him. 10So the couriers passed from city to city through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, even to Zebulun; but there they were ridiculed and despised. 11Nevertheless certain men of Asher and Manasseh and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem. 12Also on Judah came the hand of God to give them one heart, to do the commandment of the king and of the princes by the word of Yahweh.

Many people assembled at Jerusalem to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great assembly. 14They arose and took away the altars that were in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast them into the brook Kidron. 15Then they killed the Passover on the fourteenth day of the second month. The priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought burnt offerings into the house of Yahweh. 16They stood in their place after their order, according to the law of Moses the man of God, and the priests sprinkled the blood which they received of the hand of the Levites.

The Passover Kept in Uncleanness

There were many in the assembly who had not sanctified themselves: therefore the Levites were in charge of killing the Passovers for everyone who was not clean, to sanctify them to Yahweh. 18For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet they ate the Passover otherwise than it is written. For Hezekiah had prayed for them saying, May the good Yahweh pardon everyone who sets his heart to seek God, Yahweh, the God of his fathers, even if they aren’t clean according to the purification of the sanctuary. 19Yahweh listened to Hezekiah, and healed the people. 20The children of Israel who were present at Jerusalem kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness; and the Levites and the priests praised Yahweh day by day, singing with loud instruments to Yahweh. 21Hezekiah spoke to the heart of all the Levites who had good understanding in the service of Yahweh. So they ate throughout the feast for the seven days, offering sacrifices of peace offerings, and making confession to Yahweh, the God of their fathers. 22The whole assembly took counsel to keep another seven days; and they kept another seven days with gladness. 23For Hezekiah king of Judah gave to the assembly for offerings one thousand bulls and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the assembly a thousand bulls and ten thousand sheep; and a great number of priests sanctified themselves. 25All the assembly of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the assembly who came out of Israel, and the foreigners who came out of the land of Israel, and who lived in Judah, rejoiced. 26So there was great
joy in Jerusalem; for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel there was not the like in Jerusalem. Then the priests and the Levites arose and blessed the people; and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to His holy habitation, even to heaven.

CHAPTER 31 Nov.2

Generous Response and Distribution of the Tithes

Now when all this was finished, all Israel who were present went out to the cities of Judah, and broke in pieces the pillars, and cut down the Asherim, and broke down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned each man to his possession, into their own cities. 2Hezekiah appointed the divisions of the priests and the Levites after their divisions, each man according to his service, both the priests and the Levites, for burnt offerings and for peace offerings, to minister, to give thanks and to praise in the gates of the camp of Yahweh. 3He appointed also the king’s portion of his substance for the burnt offerings, for the morning and evening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it is written in the law of Yahweh. 4Moreover he commanded the people who lived in Jerusalem to give the portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might give themselves to the law of Yahweh. 5As soon as the commandment was published, the children of Israel gave in abundance the first fruits of grain, new wine, oil and honey, and of all the increase of the field; and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly. 6The children of Israel and Judah, who lived in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of cattle and sheep, and the tithe of dedicated things which were consecrated to Yahweh their God, and laid them by heaps. 7In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished them in the seventh month. 8When Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed Yahweh and His people Israel. 9Then Hezekiah questioned the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps. 10Azariah the chief priest, of the house of Zadok, answered him and said, Since people began to bring the offerings into the house of Yahweh, we have eaten and had enough, and have left plenty; for Yahweh has blessed His people. That which is left is this great store. 11Then Hezekiah commanded them to prepare rooms in the house of Yahweh; and they prepared them. 12They brought in the offerings, the tithes and the dedicated things faithfully. Conaniah the Levite was ruler over them, and Shimei his brother was second. 13Jehiel, Azaziah, Nahath, Asahel, Jerimoth, Jozabad, Eliel, Ismachiah, Mahath and Benaiah were overseers under the hand of Conaniah and Shimei his brother, by the appointment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of God’s house. 14Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter at the east gate, was over the freewill offerings of God, to distribute the offerings of Yahweh and the most holy things. 15Under him were Eden, Miniamin, Jeshua, Shemaiah, Amariah and Shecaniah, in the cities of the priests, in their office of trust, to give to their brothers by divisions, both to the great and small. 16Also under him were those who were reckoned by genealogy of males, from three years old and upward, even each one who entered into the house of Yahweh, as the duty of every day required, for their service in their offices according to their divisions; 17and those who were reckoned by genealogy of the priests by their fathers’ houses; and the Levites from twenty years old and upward, in their offices by their divisions; 18and those who were reckoned by genealogy of all their little ones, their wives, their sons and their daughters, through all the congregation. In their office of trust they sanctified themselves in holiness. 19Also for the sons of Aaron the priests, who were in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every city, there were men who were mentioned by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all who were reckoned by genealogy among the Levites. 20Hezekiah did so throughout all Judah; and he worked that which was good and right and faithful before Yahweh his God. 21In every work that he began in the service of God’s house, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAPTER 32 Nov.3
The Assyrian Invasion

After these things, and this faithfulness, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entered into Judah, and encamped against the fortified cities, and thought to win them for himself. 2When Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib had come, and that he was set to fight against Jerusalem, 3he took counsel with his princes and his mighty men to stop the waters of the springs which were outside of the city; and they helped him. 4So many people gathered together, and they stopped all the springs, and the brook that flowed through the midst of the land saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and find much water? 5He took courage, and built up all the wall that was broken down, and raised it up to the towers, and the other wall outside, and strengthened Millo in the city of David, and made weapons and shields in abundance. 6He set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the broad place at the gate of the city, and spoke to their hearts saying, 7Be strong and courageous, don’t be afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude who is with him; for there is a greater One with us than with him. 8With him is an arm of flesh; but with us is Yahweh our God to help us, and to fight our battles. The people rested themselves on the words of Hezekiah king of Judah. 9After this, Sennacherib king of Assyria sent his servants to Jerusalem, (now he was before Lachish, and all his power with him), to Hezekiah king of Judah, and to all Judah who were at Jerusalem saying, 10Thus says Sennacherib king of Assyria, In whom do you trust, that you remain under siege in Jerusalem? 11Doesn’t Hezekiah persuade you, to give you over to die by famine and by thirst by saying, ‘Yahweh our God will deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?’ 12Hasn’t the same Hezekiah taken away His high places and His altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, You shall worship before one altar, and on it you shall burn incense? 13Don’t you know what I and my fathers have done to all the peoples of the lands? Were the gods of the nations of the lands in any way able to deliver their land out of my hand? 14Who was there among all the gods of those nations which my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of my hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of my hand? 15Now therefore don’t let Hezekiah deceive you, nor persuade you in this way, neither believe him; for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of my hand, and out of the hand of my fathers. How much less will your God deliver you out of my hand? 16His servants spoke yet more against Yahweh God, and against His servant Hezekiah. 17He also wrote letters insulting Yahweh, the God of Israel, and to speak against Him saying, As the gods of the nations of the lands, which have not delivered their people out of my hand, so shall the God of Hezekiah not deliver His people out of my hand. 18They cried with a loud voice in the Jews’ language to the people of Jerusalem who were on the wall, to frighten them, and to trouble them; that they might take the city. 19They spoke of the God of Jerusalem, as of the gods of the peoples of the earth, which are the work of men’s hands. 20Hezekiah the king, and Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz, prayed because of this, and cried to heaven. 21Yahweh sent an angel, who cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains, in the camp of the king of Assyria. So he returned with shame of face to his own land. When he had come into the house of his god, those who came forth from his own bowels killed him there with the sword. 22Thus Yahweh saved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all others, and guided them on every side. 23Many brought gifts to Yahweh to Jerusalem, and precious things to Hezekiah king of Judah; so that He was exalted in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

Hezekiah’s Poor Response to Grace

24In those days Hezekiah was sick even to death. He prayed to Yahweh; and He spoke to him, and gave him a sign. 25But Hezekiah didn’t render again according to the grace done to him. His heart was lifted up; therefore there was wrath on him, and on Judah and Jerusalem. 26Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himself for the pride of his heart, both he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the wrath of Yahweh didn’t come on them in the days of Hezekiah. 27Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour and he set up treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all kinds of needly vessels; 28storehouses also for the increase of grain and new wine and oil; and stalls for all kinds of animals, and flocks in folds. 29Moreover he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance; for God had given him very much substance. 30This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper spring of the waters of Gihon, and brought them straight down on the west side of the city of David. Hezekiah prospered in all his works. 31However concerning the
ambassadors of the princes of Babylon, who sent to him to inquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that 
He might know all that was in his heart. Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his good deeds, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz, in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ascent of the tombs of the sons of David; and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour at his death. Manasseh his son reigned in his place.

CHAPTER 33 Nov.4

Manasseh’s Great Wickedness

Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign; and he reigned fifty-five years in Jerusalem. He did that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh, after the abominations of the nations whom Yahweh cast out before the children of Israel. For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down; and he reared up altars for the Baals, and made Asheroth, and worshipped all the army of the sky, and served them. He built altars in the house of Yahweh, of which Yahweh said, My name shall be in Jerusalem forever. He built altars for all the army of the sky in the two courts of the house of Yahweh. He also made his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom; and he practised sorcery and used enchantments, and practised witchcraft and dealt with those who had familiar spirits, and with wizards. He worked much evil in the sight of Yahweh, to provoke Him to anger. He set the engraved image of the idol, which he had made, in God’s house, of which God said to David and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, will I put My name forever; neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from off the land which I have appointed for your fathers, if only they will observe to do all that I have commanded them, even all the law and the statutes and the ordinances given by Moses. Manasseh seduced Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that they did more evil than the nations did whom Yahweh had destroyed before the children of Israel. Yahweh spoke to Manasseh, and to his people; but they gave no heed. Therefore Yahweh brought on them the captains of the army of the king of Assyria, who took Manasseh in chains, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

Manasseh’s Repentance

When he was in distress, he begged Yahweh his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers. He prayed to Him; and He was entreated by him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that Yahweh was God. Now after this he built an outer wall to the city of David, on the west side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entrance at the fish gate; and he encircled Ophel with it, and raised it up to a very great height; and he put valiant captains in all the fortified cities of Judah. He took away the foreign gods, and the idol out of the house of Yahweh, and all the altars that he had built in the mountain of the house of Yahweh, and in Jerusalem, and cast them out of the city. He built up the altar of Yahweh, and offered thereon sacrifices of peace offerings and of thanksgiving, and commanded Judah to serve Yahweh, the God of Israel. Nevertheless the people sacrificed still in the high places, but only to Yahweh their God. Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer to his God, and the words of the seers who spoke to him in the name of Yahweh, the God of Israel, behold, they are written among the acts of the kings of Israel. His prayer also, and how God was entreated of him, and all his sin and his trespass, and the places in which he built high places, and set up the Asherim and the engraved images, before he humbled himself: they are written in the history of Hozai.

Amon’s Wicked Reign

Amon was twenty-two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned two years in Jerusalem. He did that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh, as did Manasseh his father; and Amon sacrificed to all the engraved images which Manasseh his father had made, and served them. He didn’t humble himself before Yahweh, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but this same Amon trespassed more and more. His servants conspired against him, and put him to death in his own house. But the
people of the land killed all those who had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his place.

CHAPTER 34  Nov.5

Josiah’s Good Reign

Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned thirty-one years in Jerusalem. 2 He did that which was right in the eyes of Yahweh, and walked in the ways of David his father, and didn’t turn aside to the right hand or to the left. 3 For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father. In the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the Asherim, and the engraved images, and the molten images. 4 They broke down the altars of the Baals in his presence. He cut down the incense altars that were on high above them. He broke in pieces the Asherim, and the engraved images, and the molten images, and made dust of them, and strewed it on the graves of those who had sacrificed to them. 5 He burnt the bones of the priests on their altars, and purged Judah and Jerusalem. 6 He did this in the cities of Manasseh and Ephraim and Simeon, even to Naphtali, in their surrounding ruins. 7 He broke down the altars, and beat the Asherim and the engraved images into powder, and cut down all the incense altars throughout all the land of Israel, and returned to Jerusalem. 8

The Book of the Law Discovered

14 When they brought out the money that was brought into the house of Yahweh, Hilkiah the priest found the book of the law of Yahweh given by Moses. 15 Hilkiah answered Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of Yahweh. Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan. 16 Shaphan carried the book to the king, and moreover brought back word to the king, saying, All that was committed to your servants, they are doing. 17 They have emptied out the money that was found in the house of Yahweh, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and into the hand of the workmen. 18 Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest has delivered me a book. Shaphan read therein before the king. 19 It happened, when the king had heard the words of the law, that he tore his clothes. 20 The king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah the king’s servant saying, 21 Go inquire of Yahweh for me, and for those who are left in Israel and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found. Great is the wrath of Yahweh that is poured out on us, because our fathers have not kept the word of Yahweh, to do according to all that is written in this book. 22 So Hilkiah, and they whom the king had commanded, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tokhath, the son of Hasrah, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she lived in Jerusalem in the second quarter), and they spoke to her to that effect. 23 She said to them, Thus says Yahweh, the God of Israel: ‘Tell the man who sent you to me, 24 Thus says Yahweh, Behold, I will bring evil on this place, and on its inhabitants, even all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah. 25 Because they have forsaken Me, and have burned incense to other gods, that they might provoke Me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore is My wrath poured out on this place,
and it shall not be quenched’. 26But to the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of Yahweh, thus you shall tell him, Thus says Yahweh, the God of Israel: ‘As touching the words which you have heard, 27because your heart was tender, and you humbled yourself before God when you heard His words against this place, and against its inhabitants, and have humbled yourself before Me and have torn your clothes, and wept before Me; I also have heard you, says Yahweh. 28Behold, I will gather you to your fathers, and you shall be gathered to your grave in peace, neither shall your eyes see all the evil that I will bring on this place, and on its inhabitants’. They brought back word to the king. 29Then the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem. 30The king went up to the house of Yahweh, and all the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, both great and small; and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of Yahweh. 31The king stood in his place, and made a covenant before Yahweh, to walk after Yahweh, and to keep His commandments, His testimonies and His statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant that were written in this book. 32He caused all who were found in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand to it. The inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers. 33Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countries that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all who were found in Israel to serve, even to serve Yahweh their God. All his days they didn’t depart from following Yahweh, the God of their fathers.

CHAPTER 35 Nov.6
Josiah’s Passover

Josiah kept a Passover to Yahweh in Jerusalem: and they killed the Passover on the fourteenth day of the first month. 2He set the priests in their offices, and encouraged them to the service of the house of Yahweh. 3He said to the Levites who taught all Israel, who were holy to Yahweh, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel built. There shall no more be a burden on your shoulders. Now serve Yahweh your God and His people Israel. 4Prepare yourselves after your fathers’ houses by your divisions, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his son. 5Stand in the holy place according to the divisions of the fathers’ houses of your brothers the children of the people, and let there be for each a portion of a father’s house of the Levites. 6Kill the Passover and sanctify yourselves, and prepare for your brothers, to do according to the word of Yahweh by Moses. 7Josiah gave to the children of the people of the flock, lambs and young goats, all of them for the Passover offerings, to all who were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bulls. These were of the king’s substance. 8His princes gave for a freewill offering to the people, to the priests, and to the Levites. Hilkiah and Zechariah and Jehiel, the rulers of God’s house, gave to the priests for the Passover offerings two thousand and six hundred small livestock, and three hundred head of cattle. 9Conaniah also, and Shemariah and Nethanel, his brothers, and Hashabiah and Jeiel and Jozabad, the chiefs of the Levites, gave to the Levites for the Passover offerings five thousand small livestock, and five hundred head of cattle. 10So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites by their divisions, according to the king’s commandment. 11They killed the Passover, and the priests sprinkled the blood which they received of their hand, and the Levites flayed them. 12They removed the burnt offerings, that they might give them according to the divisions of the fathers’ houses of the children of the people, to offer to Yahweh, as it is written in the book of Moses. So they did with the cattle. 13They roasted the Passover with fire according to the ordinance. They boiled the holy offerings in pots, in caldrons and in pans, and carried them quickly to all the children of the people. 14Afterward they prepared for themselves, and for the priests, because the priests the sons of Aaron were busy with offering the burnt offerings and the fat until night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron. 15The singers the sons of Asaph were in their place, according to the commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the king’s prophet. The porters were at every gate: they didn’t need to depart from their service; for their brothers the Levites prepared for them. 16So all the service of Yahweh was prepared the same day, to keep the Passover, and to offer burnt offerings on the altar of Yahweh, according to the commandment of king Josiah. 17The children of Israel who were present kept the Passover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven
In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah was this Passover kept.

Josiah’s Death

After all this, when Josiah had prepared the temple, Neco king of Egypt went up to fight against Carchemish by the Euphrates; and Josiah went out against him. But he sent ambassadors to him saying, What have I to do with you, you king of Judah? I come not against you this day, but against the house with which I have war. God has commanded me to make haste. Beware and know that it is God who is with me, that he not destroy you. Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and didn’t listen to the words of Neco from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo. The archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said to his servants, Take me away, because I am seriously wounded! So his servants took him out of the chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had, and brought him to Jerusalem; and he died, and was buried in the tombs of his fathers. All Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah. Jeremiah lamented for Josiah. All the singing men and singing women spoke of Josiah in their lamentations to this day; and they made them an ordinance in Israel. These are written in the lamentations. Now the rest of the acts of Josia, and his good deeds, according to that which is written in the law of Yahweh, and his acts, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAPTER 36 Nov.7

The Final Kings of Judah

Then the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his father’s place in Jerusalem. Jehoahaz was twenty-three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. The king of Egypt deposed him at Jerusalem, and fined the land one hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold. The king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and changed his name to Jehoiakim. Neco took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt. Jehoiakim was twenty-five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. He did that which was evil in the eyes of Yahweh his God. Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters, to carry him to Babylon. Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of Yahweh to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon. Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah. Jehoiachin his son reigned in his place. Jehoiachin was eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem. He did that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh. At the return of the year king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the beautiful vessels of the house of Yahweh, and made Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem. Zedekiah was twenty-one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. He did that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh his God; he didn’t humble himself before Jeremiah the prophet speaking the words of Yahweh. He also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God; but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart against turning to Yahweh, the God of Israel. Moreover all the chiefs of the priests, and the people, trespassed very greatly after all the abominations of the nations; and they polluted the house of Yahweh which He had made holy in Jerusalem. Yahweh, the God of their fathers, sent to them by His messengers, rising up early and sending, because He had compassion on His people and on His dwelling place. But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised His words and scoffed at His prophets, until the wrath of Yahweh arose against His people, until there was no remedy.

Judah Taken Into Captivity

Therefore He brought on them the king of the Chaldeans, who killed their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion on young man or virgin, old man or
gray-headed. He gave them all into his hand. 18 All the vessels of God’s house, great and small, and the treasures of the house of Yahweh, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes, all these he brought to Babylon. 19 They burnt God’s house and broke down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all its palaces with fire, and destroyed all the beautiful vessels of it. 20 He carried those who had escaped from the sword away to Babylon; and they were servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Persia: 21 to fulfil the word of Yahweh by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed its Sabbaths. As long as it lay desolate it kept Sabbath, to fulfil seventy years. 22 Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of Yahweh by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, Yahweh stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, so that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing saying, 23 Thus says Cyrus king of Persia, Yahweh, the God of heaven has given all the kingdoms of the earth to me; and He has commanded me to build Him a house in Jerusalem which is in Judah. Whoever there is among you of all his people, Yahweh his God be with him, and let him go up.
Ezra

CHAPTER 1 Nov.8
The Temple to Be Rebuilt

Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of Yahweh by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, Yahweh stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, so that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying, ‘Thus says Cyrus king of Persia, ‘Yahweh, the God of heaven, has given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and He has commanded me to build Him a house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. 5Whoever there is among you of all His people, may his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of Yahweh, the God of Israel (He is God), which is in Jerusalem. 6Whoever is left, in any place where he lives, let the men of his place help him with silver, with gold, with goods, and with animals, besides the freewill offering for God’s house which is in Jerusalem’. 7

Offerings for the Temple

5Then the heads of fathers’ households of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, even all whose spirit God had stirred to go up, rose up to build the house of Yahweh which is in Jerusalem. 6All those who were around them strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with animals, and with precious things, besides all that was willingly offered. 7Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of Yahweh, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought out of Jerusalem, and had put in the house of his gods; 8even those, Cyrus king of Persia brought out by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them to Sheshbazzar, the prince of Judah. 9This is the number of them: thirty platters of gold, one thousand platters of silver, twenty-nine knives, 10thirty bowls of gold, silver bowls of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels one thousand. 11All the vessels of gold and of silver were five thousand four hundred. Sheshbazzar brought all these up, when the captives were brought up from Babylon to Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 2 Nov.8
List of Those Who Returned from Exile

Now these are the children of the province, who went up out of the captivity of those who had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away to Babylon, and who returned to Jerusalem and Judah, each one to his city; 2who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel: 3The children of Parosh, two thousand one hundred and seventy-two. 4The children of Shephatiah, three hundred and seventy-two. 5The children of Arah, seven hundred and seventy-five. 6The children of Pahathmoab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve. 7The children of Elam, one thousand two hundred and fifty-four. 8The children of Zattu, nine hundred and forty-five. 9The children of Zaccur, seven hundred and sixty. 10The children of Bani, six hundred and forty-two. 11The children of Bebai, six hundred and twenty-three. 12The children of Azgad, one thousand two hundred and twenty-nine. 13The children of Adin, six hundred and sixty-six. 14The children of Bigvai, two thousand and fifty-six. 15The children of Adin, four hundred and fifty-four. 16The children of Ater, of Hezekiah, ninety-eight. 17The children of Bezai, three hundred and twenty-three. 18The children of Zethan, one hundred and twelve. 19The children of A_zrah, one thousand and sixty-two. 20The children of Hashum, two thousand and sixty-three. 21The children of Bani, one hundred and twenty-three. 22The children of Gibbar, ninety-two. 23The children of Kiriathaim, two hundred and twenty-eight. 24The children of Jearim, one thousand and fifty-two. 25The children of Beersheba, three hundred and twenty. 26The children of Ramah and Geba, six hundred and twenty-one. 27The children of Michmas and Bethel and Ai, two hundred and twenty-three. 28The children of Nebo, fifty-two. 29The children of Magbish, one hundred and fifty-six. 30The children of the other Elam, one thousand two hundred and fifty-four.
The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty. 

The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred and twenty-five. 

The children of Jericho, three hundred and forty-five. 

The children of Seneah, three thousand six hundred and thirty. 

The priests: the children of Jediaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred and seventy-three. 

The children of Immer, one thousand and fifty-two. 

The children of Pashhur, one thousand two hundred and forty-seven. 

The children of Harim, one thousand and seventeen. 

The Levites: the children of Jeshua and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodaviah, seventy-four. 

The singers: the children of Asaph, one hundred and twenty-eight. 

The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all one hundred and thirty-nine. 

The Nethinim: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth, the children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon, the children of Lebanon, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub, the children of Hagab, the children of Shamla, the children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaijah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai, the children of Asnah, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephusim, the children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur, the children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha, the children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Temah, the children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha. 

The children of Solomon’s servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Hassophereth, the children of Peruda, the children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Hazzebaim, the children of Ami. 

All the Nethinim, and the children of Solomon’s servants, were three hundred and ninety-two. 

These were those who went up from Tel Melah, Tel Harsha, Cherub, Addan, and Immer; but they could not show their fathers’ houses, and their genealogy, whether they were of Israel: the children of Delaiyah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred and fifty-two. 

Of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Hakkoz, the children of Barzillai, who took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name. 

These sought their place among those who were registered by genealogy, but they were not found: therefore were they deemed polluted and put from the priesthood. 

The governor told them that they should not eat of the most holy things, until they stood up a priest with Urim and Thummim. 

The whole assembly together was forty-two thousand three hundred and sixty, besides their male servants and their female servants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred and thirty-seven; and they had two hundred singing men and singing women. 

Their horses were seven hundred and thirty-six; their mules, two hundred and forty-five; their camels, four hundred and thirty-five; their donkeys, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

More Offerings for the Temple

Some of the heads of fathers’ households, when they came to the house of Yahweh which is in Jerusalem, offered willingly for God’s house to set it up in its place: they gave after their ability into the treasury of the work sixty-one thousand darics of gold, five thousand minas of silver and one hundred priests’ garments. 

So the priests, and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinim, lived in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAPTER 3  Nov.9

Burnt Offerings Resume

When the seventh month had come and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem. Then Jeshua the son of Jozaak stood up with his brothers the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel and his brothers, and built the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon as it is written in the law of Moses the man of God. 

In spite of their fear because of the peoples of the surrounding lands, they set the altar on its base; and they offered burnt offerings on it to Yahweh, even burnt offerings morning and evening. They kept the feast of tents, as it is written, and offered the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the ordinance, as the duty of every day required; and afterwards the continual burnt offering, the
offerings of the new moons, of all the set feasts of Yahweh that were consecrated, and of each one who willingly offered a freewill offering to Yahweh. 6From the first day of the seventh month, they began to offer burnt offerings to Yahweh; but the foundation of Yahweh’s temple was not yet laid. 7They also gave money to the masons, and to the carpenters. They also gave food, drink and oil to the people of Sidon and Tyre, to bring cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea, to Joppa, according to the grant that they had from Cyrus King of Persia.

The Rebuilding of the Temple Begins

6Now in the second year of their coming to God’s house at Jerusalem, in the second month, Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the rest of their brothers the priests and the Levites, and all those who had come out of the captivity to Jerusalem, began the work and appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upward, to have the oversight of the work of Yahweh’s house. 7Then Jeshua stood with his sons and his brothers, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah, together, having the oversight of the workmen in God’s house: the sons of Henadad, with their sons and their brothers the Levites. 10When the builders laid the foundation of Yahweh’s temple, they set the priests in their clothing with trumpets, with the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise Yahweh, according to the directions of David king of Israel. 11They sang to one another in praising and giving thanks to Yahweh: For He is good, for His grace endures forever toward Israel. All the people shouted with a great shout when they praised Yahweh, because the foundation of the house of Yahweh had been laid.

Joy and Weeping

12But many of the priests and Levites and heads of fathers’ households, the old men who had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice. Many also shouted aloud for joy, 13so that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people; for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard far away.

CHAPTER 4 Nov.9
Opposition to Rebuilding the Temple

Now when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity were building a temple to Yahweh, the God of Israel; 2then they drew near to Zerubbabel, and to the heads of fathers’ households and said to them, Let us build with you; for we seek your God, as you do; and we sacrifice to Him since the days of Esar Haddon king of Assyria, who brought us up here. 3But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the heads of fathers’ households of Israel, said to them, You have nothing in common with us in building a house to our God; but we ourselves together will build to Yahweh, the God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia has commanded us. 4Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building, 5and hired counsellors against them to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.

A Letter Sent to the King of Persia

6In the reign of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, they wrote an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem. 7In the days of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel and the rest of his companions, to Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in Syrian, and set forth in the Syrian language. 8Rehum the chancellor and Shimshai the scribe wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this way: 9then Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions, the Dinaites, and the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Shushanchites, the Dehaites, the Elamites, 10and the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Osnappar brought over, and set in the city of Samaria,
and in the rest of the country beyond the River, and so forth, wrote. 11 This is the copy of the letter that they sent to Artaxerxes the king:

Opposition to Rebuilding Jerusalem

Your servants the men beyond the River, and so forth. 12 Be it known to the king, that the Jews who came up from you have come to us to Jerusalem; they are building the rebellious and the bad city, and have finished the walls, and repaired the foundations. 13 Be it known now to the king that if this city is built, and the walls finished, they will not pay tribute, custom, or toll, and in the end it will be hurtful to the kings. 14 Now because we eat the salt of the palace, and it is not right for us to see the king’s dishonour, therefore have we sent and informed the king; 15 that search may be made in the book of the records of your fathers: so you shall find in the book of the records, and know that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtful to kings and provinces, and that they have made rebellion within the same city from old time; for which cause this city was laid waste. 16 We inform the king that if this city be built and the walls finished, because of this you shall have no portion beyond the River.

The King Orders the Rebuilding to Stop

Then the king sent an answer to Rehum the chancellor, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their companions who dwell in Samaria, and in the rest of the country beyond the River: Peace, and so forth. 18 The letter which you sent to us has been plainly read before me. 19 I decreed, and search has been made, and it is found that this city of old time has made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made in it. 20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, who have ruled over all the country beyond the River; and tribute, custom, and toll, was paid to them. 21 Make a decree now to cause these men to cease, and that this city not be built, until a decree shall be made by me. 22 Take heed that you not be slack herein: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings? 23 Then when the copy of king Artaxerxes’ letter was read before Rehum and Shimshai the scribe and their companions, they went in haste to Jerusalem to the Jews, and made them to cease by force and power. 24 Then ceased the work of God’s house which is at Jerusalem; and it ceased until the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

CHAPTER 5 Nov.10
Rebuilding the Temple Starts Again

Now the prophets, Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied to the Jews who were in Judah and Jerusalem; in the name of the God of Israel they prophesied to them. 2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build God’s house which is at Jerusalem; and with them were the prophets of God, helping them. 3 At the same time came to them Tattenai, the governor beyond the River, and Shetharbozenai, and their companions, and said thus to them, Who gave you a decree to build this house, and to finish this wall? 4 Then we told them in this way, what the names of the men were who were making this building. 5 But the eye of their God was on the elders of the Jews, and they did not make them cease, until the matter should come to Darius, and then answer should be returned by letter concerning it. 6 This is the copy of the letter that Tattenai, the governor beyond the River, and Shetharbozenai, and his companions the Apharsachites, who were beyond the River, sent to Darius the king.

A Letter Sent to Darius

7 They sent a letter to him, in which was written thus: To Darius the king, all peace. 8 Be it known to the king, that we went into the province of Judah, to the house of the great God, which is built with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls; and this work goes on with diligence and prospers in their hands. 9 Then we asked those elders, and said to them thus, Who gave you a decree to build this house, and to finish this wall? 10 We asked them their names also, to inform you that we might write the names of the men who were at their head. 11 Thus they
 returned us answer saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and are building the house that was built these many years ago, which a great king of Israel built and finished. But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven to wrath, He gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon. But in the first year of Cyrus king of Babylon, Cyrus the king made a decree to build this house of God. The gold and silver vessels also of God’s house, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that was in Jerusalem, and brought into the temple of Babylon, those Cyrus the king took out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered to one whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom he had made governor; and he said to him, ‘Take these vessels, go, put them in the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let God’s house be built in its place’. Then the same Sheshbazzar came, and laid the foundations of God’s house which is in Jerusalem: and since that time even until now has it been in building, and yet it is not completed. Now therefore, if it seem good to the king, let a search be made in the king’s treasure house, which is there at Babylon, whether it be so, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem; and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAPTER 6

The Search for Cyrus’ Decree

Then Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the archives, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon. There was found at Achmetha, in the palace that is in the province of Media, a scroll, and therein was thus written for a record: In the first year of Cyrus the king, Cyrus the king made a decree: Concerning God’s house at Jerusalem, let the house be built, the place where they offer sacrifices, and let its foundations be strongly laid; its height sixty cubits, and its breadth sixty cubits; with three courses of great stones, and a course of new timber: and let the expenses be given out of the king’s house. Also let the gold and silver vessels of God’s house, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which is at Jerusalem and brought to Babylon, be restored, and brought again to the temple which is at Jerusalem, each one to its place; and you shall put them in God’s house.

A New Decree for the Work to Continue

Now therefore, Tattenai, governor beyond the River, Shetharbozenai, and your companions the Aphanschites, who are beyond the River, you must not hinder this matter. Leave the work of this house of God alone; let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in its place. Moreover I make a decree what you shall do to these elders of the Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the king’s goods, even of the tribute beyond the River, expenses be given with all diligence to these men, that they be not hindered. That which they have need of, both young bulls, and rams, and lambs, for burnt offerings to the God of heaven; also wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the word of the priests who are at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail; that they may offer sacrifices of pleasant aroma to the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king and of his sons. Also I have made a decree, that whoever shall alter this word, let a beam be pulled out from his house, and let him be lifted up and fastened thereon; and let his house be made a dunghill for this: and the God who has caused His name to dwell there overthrow all kings and peoples who shall put forth their hand to alter the same, to destroy this house of God which is at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree; let it be done with all diligence. Then Tattenai, the governor beyond the River, Shetharbozenai, and their companions, because Darius the king had sent a decree, did accordingly with all diligence. The elders of the Jews built and prospered, through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. They built and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the decree of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia. This house was finished on the third day of the month Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

Joyous Dedication of the Temple
The children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy. They offered at the dedication of this house of God one hundred bulls, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin offering for all Israel, twelve male goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel. They set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which is at Jerusalem; as it is written in the book of Moses. The children of the captivity kept the Passover on the fourteenth day of the first month. For the priests and the Levites had purified themselves together; all of them were pure: and they killed the Passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brothers the priests, and for themselves. The children of Israel who had come again out of the captivity, and all such as had separated themselves to them from the filthiness of the nations of the land, to seek Yahweh, the God of Israel, ate, and kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for Yahweh had made them joyful, and had turned the heart of the king of Assyria to them, to strengthen their hands in the work of God's house, the God of Israel.

CHAPTER 7 Nov.11
Ezra Comes to Jerusalem

Now after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah, the son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub, the son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth, the son of Zerahiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki, the son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest; this Ezra went up from Babylon: and he was a willing scribe in the law of Moses, which Yahweh, the God of Israel, had given; and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of Yahweh his God on him. There went up some of the children of Israel, and of the priests, the Levites, the singers, the porters and the Nethinim, to Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

He came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king. For on the first day of the first month began he to go up from Babylon; and on the first day of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God on him. For Ezra had set his heart to seek the law of Yahweh, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and ordinances.

The Letter of Artaxerxes

Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave to Ezra the priest, the scribe, even the scribe of the words of the commandments of Yahweh, and of His statutes to Israel: Artaxerxes, king of kings, to Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect peace and so forth. I make a decree, that all those of the people of Israel, and their priests and the Levites, in my realm, who are minded of their own free will to go to Jerusalem, go with you. Because you are sent of the king and his seven counsellors, to inquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of your God which is in your hand, and he was a willing scribe in the law of Moses, which Yahweh, the God of Israel, had given; and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of Yahweh his God on him. There went up some of the children of Israel, and of the priests, the Levites, the singers, the porters and the Nethinim, to Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king. He came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king. For on the first day of the first month began he to go up from Babylon; and on the first day of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God on him. For Ezra had set his heart to seek the law of Yahweh, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and ordinances.

The Letter of Artaxerxes

Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave to Ezra the priest, the scribe, even the scribe of the words of the commandments of Yahweh, and of His statutes to Israel: Artaxerxes, king of kings, to Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect peace and so forth. I make a decree, that all those of the people of Israel, and their priests and the Levites, in my realm, who are minded of their own free will to go to Jerusalem, go with you. Because you are sent of the king and his seven counsellors, to inquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of your God which is in your hand, and he was a willing scribe in the law of Moses, which Yahweh, the God of Israel, had given; and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of Yahweh his God on him. There went up some of the children of Israel, and of the priests, the Levites, the singers, the porters and the Nethinim, to Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king. He came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king. For on the first day of the first month began he to go up from Babylon; and on the first day of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God on him. For Ezra had set his heart to seek the law of Yahweh, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and ordinances.
lawful to impose tribute, custom, or toll on them. 25 You, Ezra, after the wisdom of your God which is in your hand, appoint magistrates and judges who may judge all the people who are beyond the River, all such as know the laws of your God; and teach him who doesn’t know them. 26 Whoever will not do the law of your God, and the law of the king, let judgement be executed on him with all diligence, whether it be to death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

Ezra’s Response

27 Blessed be Yahweh, the God of our fathers, who has put such a thing as this in the king’s heart, to beautify the house of Yahweh which is in Jerusalem; 28 and has extended grace to me before the king, his counsellors and before all the king’s mighty princes. I was strengthened according to the hand of Yahweh my God upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel chief men to go up with me.

CHAPTER 8  Nov.12

The People Who Returned with Ezra

Now these are the heads of their fathers’ households, and this is the genealogy of those who went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king: 2 Of the sons of Phinehas, Gershom. Of the sons of Ithamar, Daniel. Of the sons of David, Hattush. 3 Of the sons of Shecaniah, of the sons of Parosh, Zechariah; and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males one hundred and fifty. 4 Of the sons of Pahathmoab, Eliehoenai the son of Zerahiah; and with him two hundred males. 5 Of the sons of Shecaniah, the son of Jahaziel; and with him three hundred males. 6 Of the sons of Adin, Ebed the son of Jonathan; and with him fifty males. 7 Of the sons of Elam, Jeshaiah the son of Athaliah; and with him seventy males. 8 Of the sons of Shephathiah, Zebadiah the son of Michael; and with him eighty males. 9 Of the sons of Joab, Obadiah the son of Jehiel; and with him two hundred and eighteen males. 10 Of the sons of Shelomith, the son of Josiphiah; and with him one hundred and sixty males. 11 Of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai; and with him twenty-eight males. 12 Of the sons of Azgad, Johanan the son of Hakkanam; and with him one hundred and ten males. 13 Of the sons of Adonikam, who were the last; and these are their names: Eliphelet, Jeuel, and Shemaiah; and with them sixty males. 14 Of the sons of Bigvai, Uthai and Zabbud; and with them seventy males.

Ezra Finds Levites for the Temple

15 I gathered them together to the river that runs to Ahava; and there we encamped three days: and I viewed the people and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi. 16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elathan, and for Jarib, and for Elathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Joiarib, and for Elathan, who were teachers. 17 I sent them forth to Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia; and I told them what they should tell Iddo, and his brothers the Nethinim, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring to us ministers for the house of our God. 18 According to the good hand of our God on us they brought us a man of discretion, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel; and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brothers, eighteen; 19 and Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of Merari, his brothers and their sons, twenty; 20 and of the Nethinim, whom David and the princes had given for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinim: all of them were mentioned by name.

Fasting and Prayer

21 Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might humble ourselves before our God, to seek of Him a straight way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance. 22 For I was ashamed to ask of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way, because we had spoken to the king saying, The hand of our God is on all those who seek Him for good; but His power and His wrath is against all those who forsake Him. 23 So we fasted and begged our God for this: and He was entreated of us.

Offerings for the Temple
Then I set apart twelve of the priests, even Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brothers with them, and weighed to them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering for the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his princes, and all Israel there present, had offered: I weighed into their hand six hundred fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels one hundred talents; of gold one hundred talents; and twenty bowls of gold, of one thousand darics; and two vessels of fine bright brass, precious as gold. I said to them, You are holy to Yahweh, and the vessels are holy; and the silver and the gold are a freewill offering to Yahweh, the God of your fathers. Guard and keep them, until you weigh them before the chiefs of the priests and the Levites, and the princes of the fathers' households of Israel, at Jerusalem, in the rooms of the house of Yahweh.

So the priests and the Levites received the weight of the silver and the gold, and the vessels, to bring them to Jerusalem to the house of our God.

Return to Jerusalem

Then we departed from the river Ahava on the twelfth day of the first month, to go to Jerusalem: and the hand of our God was on us, and He delivered us from the hand of the enemy and the bandit by the way. We came to Jerusalem, and stayed there three days. On the fourth day the silver and the gold and the vessels were weighed in the house of our God into the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest; and with him was Eleazar the son of Phinehas; and with them was Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, the Levite. Everything was counted and weighed: and all the weight was written at that time.

The children of the captivity, who had come out of exile, offered burnt offerings to the God of Israel, twelve bulls for all Israel, ninety-six rams, seventy-seven lambs and twelve male goats for a sin offering: all this was a burnt offering to Yahweh. They delivered the king's commissions to the king's satraps, and to the governors beyond the River: and they furthered the people and God's house.

CHAPTER 9 Nov.13

Ezra Learns of Mixed Marriages

Now when these things were done, the princes drew near to me saying, The people of Israel, and the priests and the Levites, have not separated themselves from the peoples of the lands and are following their abominations, even those of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites. For they have taken of their daughters for themselves and for their sons, so that the holy seed have mixed themselves with the peoples of the lands. Yes, the hand of the princes and rulers has been chief in this trespass.

Ezra Is Distressed and Prays

When I heard this thing, I tore my garment and my robe, and plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard, and sat down confounded. Then were assembled to me all who trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away; and I sat confounded until the evening offering. At the evening offering I arose up from my humiliation, even with my garment and my robe torn; and I fell on my knees, and spread out my hands to Yahweh my God; and I said, My God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to You, my God; for our iniquities have increased over our head, and our guiltiness has grown up to the heavens. Since the days of our fathers we have been exceeding guilty to this day; and for our iniquities we, our kings and our priests, have been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, to plunder and to confusion of face, as it is this day. Now for a little moment grace has been shown from Yahweh our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a nail in His holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage. Now, our God, what shall we say after this? For we have forsaken Your commandments, which You have commanded by Your servants the prophets saying, The land, to which you go to possess it, is an unclean land through the uncleanness of the peoples of the lands,
through their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another with their filthiness. Now therefore don’t give your daughters to their sons, neither take their daughters to your sons, nor seek their peace or their prosperity forever; that you may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children forever. After all that has come upon us for our evil deeds and for our great guilt, since You, our God, has punished us less than our iniquities deserve, and has given us such a remnant, shall we again break Your commandments, and join in affinity with the peoples that do these abominations? Wouldn’t You be angry with us until You had consumed us, so that there should be no remnant, nor any to escape? Yahweh, the God of Israel, You are righteous; for we are left a remnant that has escaped, as it is this day. Behold, we are before You in our guiltiness; for we cannot remain before You because of this.

CHAPTER 10 Nov.14
A Plan to End Mixed Marriages

Now while Ezra prayed and made confession, weeping and casting himself down before God’s house, there was gathered together to him out of Israel a very great assembly of men and women and children; for the people wept very bitterly. Shecaniah the son of Jehiel, one of the sons of Elam, answered Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have married foreign women of the peoples of the land. Yet now there is hope for Israel concerning this thing. Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those who tremble at the commandment of our God. Let it be done according to the law. Arise; for the matter belongs to you, and we are with you. Be courageous, and do it. Then Ezra arose, and made the chiefs of the priests, the Levites, and all Israel, to swear that they would do according to this word. So they swore. Then Ezra rose up from before God’s house, and went into the chamber of Jehohanan the son of Eliashib: and when he came there, he ate no bread, nor drank water; for he mourned because of the trespass of the captives. They made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem to all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves to Jerusalem; and that whoever didn’t come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be forfeited, and himself separated from the assembly of the captives. Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together to Jerusalem within the three days; it was the ninth month, on the twentieth day of the month: and all the people sat in the broad place before God’s house, trembling because of this matter, and because of the great rain. Ezra the priest stood up and said to them, You have trespassed, and have married foreign women, to increase the guilt of Israel. But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand outside; neither is this a work of one day or two; for we have greatly transgressed in this matter. Let now our princes be appointed for all the assembly, and let all those who are in our cities who have married foreign women come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and its judges, until the fierce wrath of our God be turned from us, until this matter is resolved. Only Jonathan the son of Asahel and Jahzeiah the son of Tikvah stood up against this; and Meshullam and Shabbethai the Levite helped them. The children of the captivity did so. Ezra the priest, with certain heads of fathers’ households, after their fathers’ houses, and all of them by their names, were set apart; and they sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter. They made an end with all the men who had married foreign women by the first day of the first month.

Those Who Had Married Foreign Wives

Among the sons of the priests there were found who had married foreign women: of the sons of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and his brothers, Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah. They gave their hand that they would put away their wives; and being guilty, they offered a ram of the flock for their guilt. Of the sons of Immer: Hanani and Zebadiah. Of the sons of Harim: Maaseiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah. Of the sons of Pashhur: Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethanel, Jozabad, and Elasah. Of the Levites: Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah (the same is
Nehemiah

CHAPTER 1 Nov.15
Difficulties in Jerusalem

The words of Nehemiah the son of Hacaliah. Now it happened in the month Chislev, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shushan the palace, 2that Hanani one of my brothers came, he and certain men out of Judah; and I asked them concerning the Jews who had escaped, who were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem. 3They said to me, The remnant who are left of the captivity there in the province are in great affliction and reproach. The wall of Jerusalem also is broken down, and its gates are burned with fire.

Nehemiah’s Prayer

4It happened, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days. I fasted and prayed before the God of heaven 5and said, I beg you, Yahweh the God of heaven, the great and awesome God, Who keeps covenant and grace with those who love Him and keep His commandments: 6Let Your ear now be attentive, and Your eyes open, that You may listen to the prayer of Your servant which I pray before You at this time, day and night, for the children of Israel Your servants; while I confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against You. Yes, I and my father’s house have sinned. 7We have dealt very corruptly against You, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the ordinances which You commanded Your servant Moses. 8Remember, I beg You, the word that You commanded Your servant Moses saying, ‘If you trespass, I will scatter you abroad among the peoples; 9but if you return to Me and keep My commandments and do them, though your outcasts were in the uttermost part of the heavens, yet will I gather them from there, and will bring them to the place that I have chosen, to cause My name to dwell there’. 10Now these are Your servants and Your people whom You have redeemed by Your great power, and by Your strong hand. 11Lord, I beg You, let Your ear be attentive now to the prayer of Your servant, and to the prayer of Your servants, who delight to fear Your name; and please prosper Your servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. Now I was cup-bearer to the king.

CHAPTER 2 Nov.15
The King Allows Nehemiah to Go to Jerusalem

It happened in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king, when wine was before him, that I took up the wine and gave it to the king. Now I had not been sad before in his presence. 2The king said to me, Why is your face sad, since you are not sick? This is nothing else but sorrow of heart. Then I was very much afraid. 3I said to the king, Let the king live forever! Why shouldn’t my face be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers’ tombs, lies waste, and its gates have been consumed with fire? 4Then the king said to me, For what do you make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven. 5I said to the king, If it pleases the king, and if your servant has found favour in your sight, that you would send me to Judah, to the city of my fathers’ tombs, that I may build it. 6The king said to me (the queen was also sitting by him), How long shall your journey be? And when will you return? So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him a time. 7Moreover I said to the king, If it pleases the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the River, that they may let me pass through until I come to Judah; 8and a letter to Asaph the keeper of the king’s forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the citadel by the temple, for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. The king granted my requests because of the good hand of my God upon me.

Nehemiah Inspects the Walls of Jerusalem
Then I came to the governors beyond the River, and gave them the king’s letters. Now the king had sent with me captains of the army and horsemen. When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly, because a man had come to seek the welfare of the children of Israel. So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three days. I arose in the night, and some few men with me; neither told I any man what my God put into my heart to do for Jerusalem. There was no animal with me, except the animal that I rode on. I went out by night by the valley gate, even toward the jackal’s well, and to the dung gate, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem which were broken down, and its gates which were consumed with fire. Then I went on to the spring gate and to the king’s pool; but there was no place for the animal that was under me to pass. Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall; and I turned back, and entered by the valley gate, and so returned. The rulers didn’t know where I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest who did the work.

Nehemiah Encourages Rebuilding

Then I said to them, You see the evil situation that we are in, how Jerusalem lies waste and its gates are burned with fire. Come, let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we won’t be disgraced. I told them of the hand of my God which was for good upon me, as also of the king’s words that he had spoken to me. They said, Let us arise up and build. So they strengthened their hands for the good work. But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian, heard it, they ridiculed us and despised us and said, What is this thing that you are doing? Will you rebel against the king?

Then I answered them and said to them, The God of heaven will prosper us. Therefore we, His servants, will arise and build; but you have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 3 Nov.16

Those Who Rebuilt the Wall

Then Eliashib the high priest rose up with his brothers the priests, and they built the sheep gate. They sanctified it, and set up its doors; even to the tower of Hammaeh they sanctified it, to the tower of Hananel. Next to him built the men of Jericho. Next to them built Zacchur the son of Imri. The sons of Hassenaah built the fish gate; they laid its beams, and set up its doors, its bolts, and its bars. Next to them, Meremoth the son of Uriah, the son of Hakkoz made repairs. Next to them, Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabel made repairs. Next to them, Zadok the son of Baana made repairs. Next to them, the Tekoites made repairs; but their nobles didn't put their necks to the work of their Lord. Joiada the son of Paseah and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah repaired the old gate. They laid its beams, and set up its doors, and its bolts, and its bars. Next to them, Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon and of Mizpah, repaired the residence of the governor beyond the River. Next to him, Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, goldsmiths, made repairs. Next to him, Hananiah one of the perfumers made repairs, and they fortified Jerusalem even to the broad wall. Next to them, Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of half the district of Jerusalem, made repairs. Next to them, Jedaiah the son of Harumaph made repairs across from his house. Next to him, Hattush the son of Hashabneiah made repairs. Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hasshub the son of Pahathmooab, repaired another portion, and the tower of the furnaces. Next to him, Shallum the son of Hallohesh, the ruler of half the district of Jerusalem, he and his daughters, made repairs. Han and the inhabitants of Zanoah repaired the valley gate. They built it, and set up its doors, its bolts, and its bars, and one thousand cubits of the wall to the dung gate. Malchijah the son of Rechab, the ruler of the district of Beth Haccherem, repaired the dung gate. He built it, and set up its doors, its bolts, and its bars.

Those Who Rebuilt the Southern Part

Shallun the son of Colhozeh, the ruler of the district of Mizpah, repaired the spring gate. He built it and covered it, and set up its doors, its bolts, and its bars, and the wall of the pool of Shelah by the king’s garden, even to the stairs that go down from the city of David. After him, Nehemiah the son
of Azbuk, the ruler of half the district of Beth Zur, made repairs to the place opposite the tombs of David, and to the pool that was made, and to the house of the mighty men. 17 After him the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani, made repairs. Next to him, Hashabiah, the ruler of half the district of Keilah, made repairs for his district. 18 After him, Baruch the son of Zabbai earnestly repaired another portion, from the turning of the wall to the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest. 21 After him, Meremoth the son of Uriah the son of Hakkoz repaired another portion, from the door of the house of Eliashib even to the end of the house of Eliashib. 22 After him, the priests, the men of the Plain, made repairs. 23 After them, Benjamin and Hasshub made repairs across from their house. After them, Azariah the son of Maaseiah the son of Ananiah made repairs beside his own house. 24 After him, Binnui the son of Henadad repaired another portion, from the house of Azariah to the turning of the wall, and to the corner. 25 Palal the son of Uzai made repairs opposite the turning of the wall, and the tower that stands out from the upper house of the king, which is by the court of the guard. After him Pedahiah the son of Parosh made repairs. 26 (Now the Nethinim lived in Ophel, to the place over against the water gate toward the east, and the tower that stands out.) 27 After him the Tekoites repaired another portion, over against the great tower that stands out, and to the wall of Ophel. 28 Above the horse gate, the priests made repairs, each one across from his own house. 29 After them, Zadok the son of Immer made repairs across from his own house. After him, Shemaiah the son of Shecaniah, the keeper of the east gate, made repairs. 30 After him, Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, repaired another portion. After him, Meshullam the son of Berechiah made repairs across from his place. 31 After him, Malchijah one of the goldsmiths to the house of the Nethinim, and of the merchants, made repairs over against the Muster gate, and to the ascent of the corner. 32 Between the ascent of the corner and the sheep gate, the goldsmiths and the merchants made repairs.

CHAPTER 4 Nov.17
Opposition to the Work

But it happened that when Sanballat heard that we were building the wall, he was angry, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews. 2 He spoke before his brothers and the army of Samaria and said, What are these feeble Jews doing? Will they fortify themselves? Will they sacrifice? Will they finish in a day? Will they revive the stones out of the heaps of rubbish, since they are burned? 3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he said, What they are building? If a fox climbed up it, he would break down their stone wall. 4 Hear, our God; for we are despised. Turn back their reproach on their own head, give them up for a spoil in a land of captivity. 5 Don’t cover their iniquity, and don’t let their sin be blotted out from before You; for they have insulted the builders. 6 So we built the wall; and all the wall was joined together to half its height; for the people had a mind to work. 7 But it happened that when Sanballat, Tobiah, the Arabians, the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites heard that the repairing of the walls of Jerusalem went forward, and that the breaches began to be filled, then they were very angry. 8 They conspired all of them together to come and fight against Jerusalem, and to cause confusion therein. 9 But we made our prayer to our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them. 10 Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is fading, and there is much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall. 11 Our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, until we come into their midst, and kill them, and cause the work to cease. 12 It happened that when the Jews who lived by them came, they said to us ten times from all places, Wherever you turn, they will attack us. 13 Therefore set I in the lowest parts of the space behind the wall, in the open places, I set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows. 14 I looked, and rose up, and said to the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Don’t be afraid of them! Remember the Lord, Who is great and awesome, and fight for your brothers, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

Opposition Is Overcome
It happened, when our enemies heard that it was known to us, and God had brought their counsel to nothing, that we returned all of us to the wall, each one to his work. They all built the wall while those who bore burdens loaded themselves; each one with one of his hands toiled in the work, and with the other held his weapon; and the builders, each one wore his sword at his side, and so built. He who sounded the trumpet was by me. I said to the nobles, to the rulers and to the rest of the people, The work is great and large, and we are separated on the wall, one far from another. Wherever you hear the sound of the trumpet, rally there to us. Our God will fight for us.

So we worked at rebuilding. Half of them held the spears from the rising of the morning until the stars appeared. Likewise at the same time said I to the people, Let each one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and may labour in the day. So I, my brothers, my servants, and the men of the guard who followed me, did not take off our clothes except to wash.

CHAPTER 5 Nov.18
The Poor Are Suffering

Then there arose a great cry of the people and of their wives against their brothers the Jews. For there were some that said, We, our sons and our daughters, are many. Let us get grain, that we may eat and live. Some also there were that said, We are mortgaging our fields, our vineyards and our houses. Let us get grain, because of the famine. There were also some who said, We have borrowed money for the king’s tribute using our fields and our vineyards as collateral. Yet our flesh is as the flesh of our brothers, our children as their children. Indeed, we have to bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants. Some of our daughters have already been brought into bondage. Neither is it in our power to get out of it; for other men have our fields and our vineyards.

Nehemiah Has a Just Solution

I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words. Then I considered the matter, then contended with the nobles and the rulers and said to them, You exact usury, each one from his brother. I held a great assembly against them. I said to them, We, as much as we could, have redeemed our brothers the Jews that were sold to the nations. Would you really sell your brothers, and should they be sold to us? Then they held their peace, and found never a word to answer. Also I said, The thing that you do is not good. Ought you not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the nations our enemies? For this reason, I my brothers and my servants lend them money and grain. Please let us stop this usury. Please restore to them, even this day, their fields, their vineyards, their olive groves, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the grain, the new wine, and the oil, that you are charging them. Then they said, We will restore them, and will require nothing of them; so will we do, even as you say. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they would do according to this promise. Also I shook out my lap and said, So may God shake out every man from His house and from His work that doesn’t perform this promise; even thus may he be shaken out, and emptied. All the assembly said, Amen, and praised Yahweh. The people did according to this promise.

Nehemiah's Unselfishness

Moreover from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year even to the thirty second year of Artaxerxes the king, that is, twelve years, I and my brothers did not eat the bread of the governor. But the former governors who were before me were supported by the people, and took bread and wine from them, besides forty shekels of silver. Yes, even their servants ruled over the people: but I didn’t do so, because of the fear of God. Yes, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land; and all my servants were gathered there to the work. Moreover there were at my table, of the Jews and the rulers, one hundred and fifty men, besides those who came to us from among the nations that were around us. Now that which was prepared for one day was one ox and six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once
in ten days store of all sorts of wine. Yet for all this I didn’t demand the bread due to the governor, because the bondage was heavy on this people. 19 Remember me, my God, for good, for all that I have done for this people.

CHAPTER 6 Nov.18
Plots against Nehemiah

It was reported to Sanballat and Tobiah, and to Geshem the Arabian, and to the rest of our enemies, that I had built the wall, and that there was no breach left therein (though even to that time I had not set up the doors in the gates). 2 Then Sanballat and Geshem sent to me saying, Come, let us meet together in the villages in the plain of Ono. But they intended to harm me. 3 I sent messengers to them saying, I am doing a great work, so that I can’t come down. Why should the work cease while I leave it, and come down to you? 4 They sent to me four times in this manner; and I kept giving them the same answer. 5 Then, again Sanballat sent his servant to me the fifth time with an open letter in his hand, 6 in which was written, It is reported among the nations, and Gashmu says it, that you and the Jews intend to rebel. Because of that, you are building the wall. You would be their king, according to this report. 7 You have also appointed prophets to speak up for you at Jerusalem saying, ‘There is a king in Judah!’ Now it will be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together. 8 Then I sent to him, saying, ‘There are no such things done as you say, but you imagine them out of your own heart’. 9 For they all would have made us afraid, saying, Their hands will be weakened from the work, that it not be done. But now, may my hands be strengthened. 10 I went to the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah the son of Mehetabel, who was shut in at his home; and he said, Let us meet together in God’s house, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple; for they will come to kill you. Yes, in the night will they come to kill you.

Nehemiah Is Not Afraid

11 I said, Should such a man as I flee? Who is there that, being such as I, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in. 12 I perceived that God had not sent him; but that he pronounced this prophecy against me. Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him. 13 He was hired so that I would be afraid, follow his advice, and sin. Thus they would have material for an evil report, that they might reproach me. 14 Remember, my God, Tobiah and Sanballat according to these their works, and also the prophetess Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

The Wall is Finished

15 So the wall was finished in the twenty-fifth day of Elul, in fifty-two days. 16 It happened that when all our enemies heard of it, then all the nations that were about us were afraid, and were much cast down in their own eyes; for they perceived that this work was done of our God. 17 Moreover in those days the nobles of Judah sent many letters to Tobiah, and Tobiah’s letters came to them. 18 For there were many in Judah sworn to him, because he was the son-in-law of Shecaniah the son of Arah; and his son Jehohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam the son of Berechiah as wife. 19 Also they spoke of his good deeds before me, and reported my words to him. Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

CHAPTER 7 Nov.19
Protection for Jerusalem

Now it happened, once the wall was built and I had set up the doors, and the porters and the singers and the Levites were appointed, 2 that I put my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the governor of the castle, in charge over Jerusalem: for he was a faithful man, and feared God above many. 3 I said to them, Don’t let the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun is hot. While they stand guard, let them shut the doors, and you bar them; and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, everyone in his watch, with everyone near his house.
A List of Those Who Had Returned

Now the city was wide and large; but the people were few therein, and the houses were not built. My God put into my heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. I found the book of the genealogy of those who came up at the first, and I found written therein: These are the children of the province, who went up out of the captivity of those who had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and who returned to Jerusalem and to Judah, each one to his city. They came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshann, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel: The children of Parosh, two thousand one hundred and seventy-two. The children of Shephatiah, three hundred and seventy-two. The children of Arah, six hundred and fifty-two. The children of Pahathmoab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand eight hundred and thirteen. The children of Elam, one thousand two hundred and fifty-four. The children of Zattu, eight hundred and forty-five. The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and sixty. The children of Binnui, six hundred and forty-eight. The children of Bebai, six hundred and twenty-eight. The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred and twenty-two. The children of Adonikam, six hundred and sixty-seven. The children of Bigvai, two thousand and sixty-seven. The children of Adin, six hundred and fifty-five. The children of Ater, of Hezekiah, ninety-eight. The children of Hashum, three hundred and twenty-eight. The children of Bebai, three hundred and twenty-four. The children of Hariph, one hundred and twelve. The children of Gibeon, ninety-five. The men of Bethlehem and Netophah, one hundred and eighty-eight. The men of Anathoth, one hundred and twenty-eight. The men of Beth Azmaveth, forty-two. The men of Kiriath Jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty-three. The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred and twenty-one. The men of Michmas, one hundred and twenty-two. The men of Bethel and Ai, a hundred and twenty-three. The men of the other Nebo, fifty-two. The children of the other Elam, one thousand two hundred and fifty-four. The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty. The children of Jericho, three hundred and forty-five. The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred and twenty-one. The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty. The priests: The children of Jediael, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred and seventy-three. The children of Asaph, one hundred and forty-seven. The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, one hundred and thirty-eight. The children of Tabboath, the children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon, the children of Lebanah, the children of Hagaba, the children of Salmah, the children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Elnaah, the children of Resin, the children of Nekoa, the children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Paseah. The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephshesim, the children of Bakub, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhar, the children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha, the children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Temah, the children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha. The children of Solomon’s servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida, the children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel, the children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Hazzebaim, the children of Amon. All the Nethinim, and the children of Solomon’s servants, were three hundred and ninety-two. These were those who went up from Tel Melah, Tel Harsha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer; but they could not prove their fathers’ houses nor their genealogies, whether they were of Israel: The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobia, the children of Nekoda, six hundred and forty-two. Of the priests: the children of Hobai, the children of Hakkoz, the children of Barzillai, who took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name. These searched for their genealogical records, but couldn’t find them. Therefore were they deemed polluted and put from the priesthood. The governor told them that they should not eat of the most holy things until there stood up a priest with Urim and Thummim. The whole assembly together was forty-two thousand three hundred and sixty, besides their male and their female servants, of whom there were...
seven thousand three hundred and thirty-seven: and they had two hundred and forty-five singing men and singing women. Their horses were seven hundred and thirty-six; their mules, two hundred and forty-five; their camels, four hundred and thirty-five; their donkeys, six thousand seven hundred and twenty. Some from among the heads of fathers’ households gave to the work. The governor gave to the treasury one thousand darics of gold, fifty basins and five hundred and thirty priests’ garments. Some of the heads of fathers’ households gave into the treasury of the work twenty thousand darics of gold, and two thousand two hundred minas of silver. That which the rest of the people gave was twenty thousand darics of gold, and two thousand minas of silver, and sixty-seven priests’ garments.

Some of the heads of fathers’ households gave to the work. The governor gave to the treasury one thousand darics of gold, fifty basins and five hundred and thirty priests’ garments. Some of the heads of fathers’ households gave into the treasury of the work twenty thousand darics of gold, and two thousand two hundred minas of silver. That which the rest of the people gave was twenty thousand darics of gold, and two thousand minas of silver, and sixty-seven priests’ garments.

So the priests, the Levites and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinim, and all Israel, lived in their cities. When the seventh month had come, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAPTER 8 Nov.20

Ezra Reads God’s Law to the People

All the people gathered themselves together as one man into the broad place that was before the water gate; and they spoke to Ezra the scribe to bring the book of the law of Moses, which Yahweh had commanded to Israel. Ezra the priest brought the law before the assembly, both men and women, and all who could hear with understanding, on the first day of the seventh month. He read therein before the broad place that was before the water gate from early morning until noon, in the presence of the men and the women, and of those who could understand. The ears of all the people were attentive to the book of the law. Ezra the scribe stood on a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Mattithiah, Shema, Anaiah, Uriah, Hilkiah and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, Mishael, Malchijah, Hashum, Hashbaddanah, Zechariah and Meshullam. Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people; for he was above all the people; and when he opened it, all the people stood up. Ezra blessed Yahweh, the great God. All the people answered, Amen, Amen, with the lifting up of their hands. They bowed their heads, and worshipped Yahweh with their faces to the ground.

Also Jeshua, Bani, Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah and the Levites caused the people to understand the law; and the people stayed in their place. They r

Feast of Booths

On the second day were gathered together the heads of fathers’ households of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, to Ezra the scribe, even to give attention to the words of the law. They found written in the law, how that Yahweh had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month; and that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem saying, Go out to the mountain, and get olive branches, and branches of wild olive, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.

They went out, and brought them, and made themselves booths, each one on the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of God’s house, and in the broad place of the water gate, and in the broad place of the gate of Ephraim. All the assembly of those who had come again out of the captivity made booths, and lived in the booths; for since the days of Joshua the son of Nun to that day the children of Israel had not done so. There was very great gladness.

Also day by day, from the first day to the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. They kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according to the ordinance.
CHAPTER 9 Nov.21
The People Confess Their Sins

Now in the twenty-fourth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackcloth, and earth on them. The seed of Israel separated themselves from all foreigners, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers. They stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of Yahweh their God a fourth part of the day; and a fourth part they confessed, and worshipped Yahweh their God. Then Jeshua, Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani of the Levites stood up on the stairs, and cried with a loud voice to Yahweh their God.

An Account of God's Care of Israel

Then the Levites, Jeshua, Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabneiah, Sherebiah, Hodiah, Shebaniah and Pethahiah said, Stand up and bless Yahweh your God from everlasting to everlasting! Blessed be Your glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise! You are Yahweh, even You alone. You have made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their army, the earth and all things that are on it, the seas and all that is in them, and You preserve them all. The army of heaven worships You. You are Yahweh, the God who chose Abram and brought him out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gave him the name of Abraham, and found his heart faithful before You, and made a covenant with him to give the land of the Canaanite, the Hittite, the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite, and the Girgashite, to give it to his seed; and have performed Your words; for You are righteous. You saw the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heard their cry by the Red Sea. You showed signs and wonders against Pharaoh, and against all his servants, and against all the people of his land; for You knew that they dealt arrogantly against them, and made a name for Yourself, as it is this day. You divided the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and You cast their pursuers into the depths, as a stone into the mighty waters. Moreover, You led them by day in a pillar of cloud; and in a pillar of fire by night, to give them light in the way in which they should go. You came down also on Mount Sinai and spoke with them from heaven, and gave them right ordinances and true laws, good statutes and commandments. You made known to them Your holy Sabbath, and commanded them commandments, and statutes, and a law, by Moses Your servant. You gave also Your good Spirit to instruct them, and didn’t withhold Your manna from their mouth, and gave them water for their thirst. You gave them bread from the sky for their hunger, and brought forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and commanded them that they should go in to possess the land which You had sworn to give them. Moreover You gave them kingdoms and peoples which You allotted according to their portions. So they possessed the land of Sihon, even the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan. You also multiplied their children as the stars of the sky, and brought them into the land concerning which You had said to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it. So the children went in and possessed the land, and You subdued before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gave them into their hands, with their kings, and the peoples of the land, that they might do with them as they pleased. They took fortified cities, and a rich land, and possessed houses full of all good things, cisterns dug out, vineyards, olive groves and fruit trees in abundance. So they ate, were filled, became fat, and delighted themselves in Your great grace.

Disobedience and Deliverance
Nevertheless they were disobedient and rebelled against You, and cast Your law behind their back, and killed your prophets that testified against them to turn them again to You, and they committed awful blasphemies. Therefore You delivered them into the hand of their adversaries, who distressed them. In the time of their trouble, when they cried to You, You heard from heaven; and according to Your many mercies You gave them saviours who saved them out of the hand of their adversaries.

But after they had rest, they did evil again before You; therefore You left them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them. Yet, when they returned and cried to You, You heard from heaven; and many times You delivered them according to Your mercies, and testified against them, that You might bring them again to Your law. Yet they dealt proudly, and didn’t listen to Your commandments, but sinned against Your ordinances, which, if a man does, he shall live in them, turned their backs, stiffened their neck, and would not hear. Yet many years You put up with them, and testified against them by Your spirit through Your prophets. Yet would they not give ear. Therefore You gave them into the hand of the peoples of the lands.

Confession of Sins

Nevertheless in Your many mercies You did not make a full end of them, nor forsake them; for You are a gracious and merciful God. Now therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the awesome God, who keeps covenant and grace, don’t let all the travail seem little before You, that has come on us, on our kings, on our princes, priests, prophets, and on our fathers, and on all Your people, since the time of the kings of Assyria to this day. However You are just in all that has come on us: for You have dealt truly, but we have done wickedly. Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers kept Your law, nor listened to Your commandments and Your testimonies that You pronounced against them. For they have not served You in their kingdom, and in Your great goodness that You gave them, and in the large and rich land which You gave before them, neither did they turn from their wicked works. Indeed, we are servants this day, and as for the land that You gave to our fathers to eat its fruit and its good, we are servants in it. It yields much increase to the kings whom You have set over us because of our sins. They also have power over our bodies, and over our livestock, at their pleasure, and we are in great distress. Yet for all this, we make a sure covenant, and write it; and our princes, our Levites, and our priests, seal it.

CHAPTER 10 Nov.22
The People Make a Covenant

Now those who sealed were: Nehemiah the governor, the son of Hacaliah, and Zedekiah, Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah, Pashhur, Amariah, Malchijah, Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch, Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah, Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch, Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin, Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemariah; these were the priests. The Levites: namely, Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel; and their brothers, Shebaniah, Hodiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan, Mica, Rehob, Hashabiah, Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah, Hodiah, Bani, Beninu. The chiefs of the people: Parosh, Pahathmoab, Elam, Zattu, Bani, Bunni, Azagad, Bebai, Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin, Ater, Hezekiah, Azzur, Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai, Hariph, Anathoth, Nobai, Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir, Meshezabel, Zadok, Jaddua, Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah, Hoshea, Hananiah, Hash hub, Halloesh, Pihah, Shobek, Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah, Ahiah, Hanan, Anan, Malluch, Harim and Baanah. The rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinim, and all those who had separated themselves from the peoples of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, each one who had knowledge, and understanding—they joined with their brothers, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in God’s law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of Yahweh our Lord, and His ordinances and His statutes; and that we would not give our daughters to the peoples of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons; and if the peoples of the land bring wares or any grain on the Sabbath day to sell, that we would not buy of them on the Sabbath, or on a holy day; and that we would forego the seventh year, and the exaction of every debt.

Various Offerings for the House of God
Also we made ordinances for ourselves, to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God; 33 for the show bread, and for the continual meal offering, and for the continual burnt offering, for the Sabbaths, for the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin offerings to make atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God. 34 We cast lots, the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, according to our fathers’ houses, at times appointed, year by year, to burn on the altar of Yahweh our God, as it is written in the law; 35 and to bring the first fruits of our ground, and the first fruits of all fruit of all kinds of trees, year by year, to the house of Yahweh; 36 also the first born of our sons, and of our livestock, as it is written in the law, and the first born of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, to the priests who minister in the house of our God; 37 and that we should bring the first fruits of our dough, and our wave offerings, and the fruit of all kinds of trees, the new wine and the oil, to the priests, to the rooms of the house of our God; and the tithes of our ground to the Levites; for they, the Levites, take the tithes in all the cities of our tillage. 38 The priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes; and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes to the house of our God, to the rooms, into the treasure house. 39 For the children of Israel and the children of Levi shall bring the wave offering of the grain, of the new wine, and of the oil, to the rooms, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests who minister, and the porters, and the singers. We will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAPTER 11 Nov.23
People Who Lived in Jerusalem

The princes of the people lived in Jerusalem. The rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one-tenth to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine- tenths in the other cities. 2 The people blessed all the men who willingly offered themselves to dwell in Jerusalem. 3 Now these are the chiefs of the province who lived in Jerusalem. However, in the cities of Judah each person lived in his possession in their cities: Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinim, and the children of Solomon’s servants. 4 In Jerusalem lived some of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Judah: Athaiah the son of Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalalel, of the children of Perez; 5 and Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Colhozeh, the son of Hazaliah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of the Shilonite. 6 All the sons of Perez who lived in Jerusalem were four hundred and sixty-eight valiant men. 7 These are the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Joel the son of Zichri, the son of the sons of Benjamin; 8 and Shallum the son of Shemsi, the son of Hasam, the son of Binnui, the son of Kemuel, the son of Zabul, the son of Padan, the son of Shimei, the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Mica, of the sons of Asaph, the singers, over the business of God’s house. 9 For there was a commandment from the king concerning them,
and a settled provision for the singers, as every day required. 24Pethahiah the son of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the son of Judah, was at the king’s hand in all matters concerning the people.

Other Places Where People Settled

25 As for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Judah lived in Kiriath Arba and its towns, and in Dibon and its towns, and in Jebazyleel and its villages, 26 and in Jeshua, and in Moladah, and Beth Pelet, 27 and in Hazar Shual, and in Beersheba and its towns, 28 and in Ziklag, and in Meconah and in its towns, 29 and in En Rimmon, and in Zorah, and in Jarmuth, 30 Zanoah, Adullam, and their villages, Lachish and its fields, Azekah and its towns. So they encamped from Beersheba to the valley of Hinnom. 31 The children of Benjamin also lived from Geba onward, at Michmash and Aija, and at Bethel and its towns, 32 at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah, 33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim, 34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat, 35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen. 36 Of the Levites, certain divisions in Judah settled in Benjamin’s territory.

CHAPTER 12

List of Priests and Levites

Now these are the priests and the Levites who went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra, 2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattush, 3 Shecaniah, Rehum, Meremoth, 4 Iddo, Ginnethoi, Abijah, 5 Mijamin, Maadiah, Bilgah, 6 Shemariah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah. 7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah. These were the chiefs of the priests and of their brothers in the days of Jeshua. 8 Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, who was the praise leader, he and his brothers. 9 Also Bakkukiah and Unno, their brothers, were over against them according to their offices. 10 Jeshua became the father of Joiakim, and Joiakim became the father of Eliashib, and Eliashib became the father of Joiada, 11 and Joiada became the father of Jonathan, and Jonathan became the father of Jaddua. 12 In the days of Joiakim there were priests, heads of fathers’ households: of Seraiah, Meraiah; of Jeremiah, Hananiah; 13 of Ezra, Meshullam; of Amariah, Jehohanan; 14 of Malluchi, Jonathan; of Shebaniah, Joseph; 15 of Harim, Adna; of Meraioth, Helkai; 16 of Iddo, Zechariah; of Ginnethon, Meshullam; 17 of Abijah, Zichri; of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai; 18 of Bilgah, Shammua; of Shemaiah, Jehonathan; 19 of and of Joiarib, Mattenai; of Jedaiah, Uzzi; 20 of Sallai, Kallai; of Amok, Eber; 21 of Hilkiah, Hashabiah; of Jedediah, Nethanel. 22 As for the Levites, in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, there were recorded the heads of fathers’ households; also the priests, in the reign of Darius the Persian. 23 The sons of Levi, heads of fathers’ households, were written in the book of the chronicles, even until the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib. 24 The chiefs of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brothers over against them, to praise and give thanks, according to the commandment of David the man of God, watch next to watch. 25 Mattaniah, and Bakkukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the watch at the storehouses of the gates. 26 These were in the days of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the days of Nehemiah the governor, and of Ezra the priest the scribe.

The Wall of Jerusalem Is Dedicated

27 At the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with giving thanks, and with singing, with cymbals, stringed instruments, and with harps. 28 The sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain around Jerusalem, and from the villages of the Netophathites; 29 also from Beth Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba and Azmaveth. The singers had built themselves villages around Jerusalem. 30 The priests and the Levites purified themselves; and they purified the people, and the gates, and the wall. 31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah on the wall, and appointed two great companies who gave thanks and went in procession. One went on the right hand on the wall toward the dung gate; 32 and after them went Hoshiaiah, and half of the princes of Judah, 33 and Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam, 34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah, 35 and some of the priests’ sons with trumpets: Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of
Mattaniah, the son of Micaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph, and his brothers, Shemaiah, and Azarel, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God; and Ezra the scribe was before them. By the spring gate, and straight before them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the ascent of the wall, above the house of David, even to the water gate eastward. The other company of those who gave thanks went to meet them, and I after them, with the half of the people, on the wall, above the tower of the furnaces, even to the broad wall, and above the gate of Ephraim, and by the old gate, and by the fish gate, and the tower of Hananel, and the tower of Hammeah, even to the sheep gate; and they stood still in the gate of the guard. So stood the two companies of those who gave thanks in God’s house, and I, and the half of the rulers with me; and the priests, Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Micaiah, Elieoenai, Zechariah, and Hananiah, with trumpets; and Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. The singers sang loud, with Jezrahiah their overseer. They offered great sacrifices that day, and rejoiced; for God had made them rejoice with great joy; and the women also and the children rejoiced; so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off. On that day were men appointed over the rooms for the treasures, for the wave offerings, for the first fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them, according to the fields of the cities, the portions appointed by the law for the priests and Levites; for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites who waited. They performed the duty of their God, and the duty of the purification, and so did the singers and the porters, according to the commandment of David, and of Solomon his son. For in the days of David and Asaph of old there was a chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving to God. All Israel in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers and the porters, as every day required: and they set apart that which was for the Levites; and the Levites set apart that which was for the sons of Aaron.

CHAPTER 13  Nov.25
The Mixed Multitude Separated from Israel

On that day they read in the book of Moses in the audience of the people; and therein was found written, that an Ammonite and a Moabite should not enter into the assembly of God forever, because they didn’t meet the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, to curse them; however our God turned the curse into a blessing. It came to pass, when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

Nehemiah Makes Other Changes

Now before this, Eliashib the priest, who was appointed over the rooms of the house of our God, being allied to Tobiah, had prepared for him a great room, where before they laid the meal offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the grain, the new wine, and the oil, which were given by commandment to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters; and the wave offerings for the priests. But in all this, I was not at Jerusalem; for in the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon I went to the king: and after certain days asked I leave of the king. When I returned to Jerusalem, and understood the evil that Eliashib had done for Tobiah, in preparing him a room in the courts of God’s house, it grieved me severely: therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of Tobiah out of the room. Then I commanded, and they cleansed the rooms; and there brought I again the vessels of God’s house, with the meal offerings and the frankincense. I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given them; so that the Levites and the singers, who did the work, had fled everyone to his field. Then I contended with the rulers and said, Why is God’s house forsaken? I gathered them together, and set them in their place. Then brought all Judah the tithe of the grain and the new wine and the oil to the treasuries. I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah. Next to them was Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattanah; for they were counted faithful, and their business was to distribute to their brothers. Remember me, my God, concerning this, and don’t wipe out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for its observances.

Abuses of the Sabbath
In those days I saw in Judah some men treading winepresses on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and loading donkeys; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all kinds of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the Sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day in which they sold food. There also lived men of Tyre therein, who brought in fish and all kinds of wares, and sold on the Sabbath to the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem. Then I contended with the nobles of Judah and said to them, What evil thing is this that you do, and profane the Sabbath day? Didn’t your fathers do thus, and didn’t our God bring all this evil on us, and on this city? Yet you bring more wrath on Israel by profaning the Sabbath.

The Sabbath Sanctified

It came to pass that, when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the Sabbath, I commanded that the doors should be shut, and commanded that they should not be opened until after the Sabbath. I set some of my servants over the gates, so that no burden should be brought in on the Sabbath day. So the merchants and sellers of all kinds of wares lodged outside of Jerusalem once or twice. Then I testified against them and said to them, Why do you stay around the wall? If you do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time on, they didn’t come on the Sabbath. I commanded the Levites that they should purify themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the Sabbath day. Remember me, my God, for this also, and spare me according to the greatness of Your loving grace.

Foreign Influences Removed

In those days I also saw Jews who had married women of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab: and their children spoke half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews’ language, but according to the language of each people. I contended with them and cursed them, and struck certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God, You shall not give your daughters to their sons, nor take their daughters for your sons, or for yourselves. Didn’t Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? Yet among many nations was there no king like him that was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel. Nevertheless foreign women caused even him to sin. Shall we then listen to you to do all this great evil, in breaking covenant with our God in marrying foreign wives? One of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, was son-in-law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me. Remember them, my God, because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites. Thus I cleansed them from all foreigners, and appointed duties for the priests and for the Levites, each one in his work; and for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the first fruits. Remember me, my God, for good.
Esther

CHAPTER 1 Nov.26
The King Makes a Feast

Now it happened in the days of Ahasuerus (this is Ahasuerus who reigned from India even to Ethiopia, over one hundred and twenty-seven provinces), 2that in those days, when the King Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom which was in Shushan the palace, 3in the third year of his reign, he made a feast for all his princes and his servants; the powerful ones of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces, being before him. 4He displayed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honour of his excellent majesty many days, even one hundred and eighty days. 5When those days were fulfilled, the king made a seven day feast for all the people who were present in Shushan the palace, both great and small, in the court of the garden of the king’s palace. 6There were hangings of white, green and blue material, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and marble pillars. The couches were of gold and silver, on a pavement of red, white, yellow and black marble. 7They gave them ample drinks in golden vessels of various kinds, including the wine of the kingdom, according to the bounty of the king. 8In accordance with the law, the drinking was not compulsory; for so the king had instructed all the officials of his house, that they should do according to every man’s pleasure. 9Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women in the royal house which belonged to King Ahasuerus.

Queen Vashti Disobeys the King

10On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, Abagtha, Zethar and Carcass, the seven eunuchs who served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king, 11to bring Vashti the queen before the king with the royal crown, to show the people and the princes her beauty; for she was beautiful. 12But the queen Vashti refused to come at the king’s commandment by the eunuchs. Therefore the king was very angry, and his anger burned in him. 13Then the king said to the wise men who knew the times, (for it was the king’s custom to consult those who knew law and judgement; 14and those next to him were Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seven princes of Persia and Media, who saw the king’s face, and sat first in the kingdom), 15What shall we do to the queen Vashti according to law, because she has not done the bidding of the King Ahasuerus by the eunuchs? 16Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen has not done wrong to only the king, but also to all the princes, and to all the people who are in all the provinces of the King Ahasuerus. 17For this deed of the queen will become known to all women, causing them to show contempt for their husbands when it is reported, ‘King Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she didn’t come’. 18Today, the princesses of Persia and Media who have heard of the queen’s deed will likewise tell all the king’s princes. This will cause much contempt and wrath.

The King’s Decree

19If it please the king, let a royal commandment go from him and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, so that it cannot be altered, that Vashti may never again come before King Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royal estate to another who is better than she. 20When the king’s decree which he shall make is published throughout all his kingdom (for it is great), all the wives will give their husbands honour, both great and small. 21This advice pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan: 22for he sent letters into all the king’s provinces, into every province according to its writing, and to every people in their language, that every man should rule his own house, and that it should be published in the language of each people.

CHAPTER 2 Nov.27
The King Seeks a New Queen
After these things, when the wrath of King Ahasuerus was pacified, he remembered Vashti and what she had done, and what was decreed against her. Then the king’s servants who served him said, Let beautiful young virgins be sought for the king. Let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the beautiful young virgins to the citadel of Susa, to the women’s house, to the custody of Hegai the king’s eunuch, keeper of the women. Let cosmetics be given them; and let the maiden who pleases the king be queen instead of Vashti. The thing pleased the king, and he did so.

**Mordecai and Esther**

There was a certain Jew in the citadel of Susa, whose name was Mordecai, son of Jair, son of Shimei, son of Kish a Benjamite, who had been carried away from Jerusalem with the captives who had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away. He brought up Hadassah, that is, Esther, his uncle’s daughter; for she had neither father nor mother. The maiden was fair and beautiful; and when her father and mother were dead, Mordecai took her for his own daughter. So it happened that when the king’s commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together to the citadel of Susa, to the custody of Hegai, Esther was taken into the king’s house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women. The maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness from him. He quickly gave her cosmetics and her portions of food, and the seven choice maidens who were to be given her out of the king’s house. Esther had not made known her people nor her relatives, because Mordecai had instructed her that she should not make it known.

Mordecai walked every day in front of the court of the women’s house, to find out how Esther was doing, and what would become of her.

**Esther Is Made Queen**

Each young woman’s turn came to go in to King Ahasuerus after her purification for twelve months (for so were the days of their purification accomplished, six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet fragrances and with preparations for beautifying women). The young woman then came to the king like this: whatever she desired was given her to go with her out of the women’s house to the king’s house. In the evening she went, and on the next day she returned into the second women’s house, to the custody of Shaaaghaz, the king’s eunuch, who kept the concubines. She came in to the king no more, unless the king delighted in her, and she was called by name. Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai, who had taken her for his daughter, came to go in to the king, she required nothing but what Hegai the king’s eunuch, the keeper of the women, advised. Esther obtained favour in the sight of all those who looked at her. So Esther was taken to King Ahasuerus into his royal house in the tenth month, which is the month Tebeth, in the seventh year of his reign. The king loved Esther more than all the women, and she obtained favour and kindness in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown on her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti. Then the king made a great feast for all his princes and his servants, even Esther’s feast; and he proclaimed a holiday in the provinces, and gave gifts according to the king’s bounty.

**Mordecai Saves the King’s Life**

When the virgins were gathered together the second time, Mordecai was sitting in the king’s gate. Esther had not yet made known her relatives nor her people, as Mordecai had commanded her; for Esther obeyed Mordecai, like she did when she was brought up by him. In those days, while Mordecai was sitting in the king’s gate, two of the king’s eunuchs who were doorkeepers, Bigthan and Teresh, were angry, and sought to lay hands on the King Ahasuerus. This thing became known to Mordecai, who informed Esther the queen; and Esther informed the king in Mordecai’s name. When this matter was investigated, and it was found to be so, they were both hanged on a tree; and it was written in the book of the chronicles in the king’s presence.
Haman Seeks to Destroy the Jews

After these things King Ahasuerus promoted Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes who were with him. All the king’s servants who were in the king’s gate bowed down, and paid homage to Haman; for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Mordecai didn’t bow down or pay him homage. Then the king’s servants who were in the king’s gate said to Mordecai, Why do you disobey the king’s commandment? Now it came to pass, when they spoke daily to him and he didn’t listen to them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai’s position would stand; for he had told them that he was a Jew. When Haman saw that Mordecai didn’t bow down nor pay him homage, Haman was full of wrath. But he scorned the thought of laying hands on Mordecai alone, for they had made known to him Mordecai’s people. Therefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews who were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even Mordecai’s people. In the first month, which is the month Nisan, in the twelfth year of King Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman from day to day, and from month to month, and chose the twelfth month, which is the month Adar. Haman said to King Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad and dispersed among the peoples in all the provinces of your kingdom, and their laws are different from other people’s. They don’t keep the king’s laws. Therefore it is not for the king’s profit to allow them to remain. If it pleases the king, let it be written that they be destroyed; and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver into the hands of those who are in charge of the king’s business, to bring it into the king’s treasuries.

The Decree to Destroy the Jews

The king took his ring from his hand, and gave it to Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews’ enemy. The king said to Haman, The silver is given to you, the people also, to do with them as it seems good to you. Then the king’s scribes were called in on the first month, on the thirteenth day of the month; and all that Haman commanded was written to the king’s satraps and to the governors who were over every province, and to the princes of every people, to every province according to its writing, and to every people in their language. It was written in the name of King Ahasuerus, and it was sealed with the king’s ring. Letters were sent by couriers into all the king’s provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, even on the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar, and to plunder their possessions. A copy of the letter, that the decree should be given out in every province, was published to all the peoples, that they should be prepared against that day.

Mordecai Informs Esther about the King’s Decree

Now when Mordecai found out all that was done, Mordecai tore his clothes and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and wailed loudly and a bitterly. He came even before the king’s gate; for no one was allowed inside the king’s gate clothed with sackcloth. In every province, wherever the king’s commandment and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, weeping and wailing; and many lay in sackcloth and ashes. Esther’s maidens and her eunuchs came and told her this, and the queen was exceedingly grieved. She sent clothing to Mordecai, to replace his sackcloth; but he didn’t receive it. Then Esther called for Hathach, one of the king’s eunuchs, whom he had appointed to attend her, and commanded him to go to Mordecai, to find out what this was, and why it was. So Hathach went out to Mordecai, to the city square which was before the king’s gate. Mordecai told him of all that had happened to him, and the exact sum of money that Haman had promised to pay to the king’s treasuries for the destruction of the Jews. He also gave him the copy of the writing of the decree that was given out in Shushan to destroy them, to
show it to Esther, and to declare it to her, and to urge her to go in to the king to make supplication to him, to make request before him for her people.

**Messages between Mordecai and Esther**

9 Hathach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai. 
10 Then Esther spoke to Hathach and gave him a message to Mordecai:  
11 All the king’s servants and the people of the king’s provinces know that whoever, whether man or woman, comes to the king into the inner court without being invited, there is one law for him, that he be put to death; except those to whom the king might hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live. I have not been called to come in to the king these thirty days. 
12 They told to Mordecai Esther’s words. 
13 Then Mordecai asked them to return answer to Esther, Don’t think to yourself that you will escape in the king’s house any more than all the Jews. 
14 For if you remain silent now, then relief and deliverance will come to the Jews from another place, but you and your father’s house will perish. Who knows if you haven’t come to the kingdom for such a time as this? 
15 Then Esther asked them to answer Mordecai, Go, gather together all the Jews who are present in Shushan and fast for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day. I and my maidens will also fast the same way. Then I will go in to the king, which is against the law; and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

**CHAPTER 5 Nov.29**

Esther Invites the King and Haman to a Banquet

Now it happened on the third day that Esther put on her royal clothing, and stood in the inner court of the king’s house, next to the king’s house. The king sat on his royal throne in the royal house, next to the entrance of the house.  
When the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, she obtained favour in his sight; and the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that was in his hand. So Esther came near, and touched the top of the sceptre.  
Then the king asked her, What would you like, queen Esther? What is your request? It shall be given you even to the half of the kingdom.  
Esther said, If it seems good to the king, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I have prepared for him, and I will do tomorrow as the king has said.

**Haman Plots to Have Mordecai Hanged**

9 Then Haman went out that day joyful and glad of heart, but when Haman saw Mordecai in the king’s gate, that he didn’t stand up nor move for him, he was filled with wrath against Mordecai. 
10 Nevertheless Haman restrained himself, and went home. There, he sent and called for his friends and Zeresh his wife.  
11 Haman recounted to them the glory of his riches, the multitude of his children, all the things in which the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.  
12 Haman also said, Yes, Esther the queen let no man come in with the king to the banquet that she had prepared but myself; and tomorrow I am also invited by her together with the king.  
13 Yet all this avails me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the king’s gate. 
14 Then Zeresh his wife and all his friends said to him, Let a gallows be made fifty cubits high, and in the morning speak to the king about hanging Mordecai on it. Then go in merrily with the king to the banquet. This pleased Haman, so he had the gallows made.

**CHAPTER 6 Nov.29**

The King Remembers Mordecai
On that night, sleep fled from the king. He commanded the book of records of the chronicles to be brought, and they were read to the king. It was found written that Mordecai had told of Bigthana and Teresh, two of the king’s eunuchs, who were doorkeepers, who had tried to lay hands on the King Ahasuerus. The king said, What honour and dignity has been bestowed on Mordecai for this? Then the king’s servants who attended him said, Nothing has been done for him. The king said, Who is in the court? Now Haman had come into the outer court of the king’s house, to speak to the king about hanging Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him. The king’s servants said to him, Behold, Haman stands in the court. The king said, Let him come in. So Haman came in. The king said to him, What shall be done to the man whom the king delights to honour? Then the king’s servants who attended him said, Nothing has been done for him. The king said, Who is in the court? Now Haman had come into the outer court of the king’s house, to speak to the king about hanging Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him. The king’s servants said to him, Behold, Haman stands in the court. The king said, Let him come in. So Haman came in. The king said to him, What shall be done to the man whom the king delights to honour? Now Haman said in his heart, Who would the king delight to honour more than myself? Haman said to the king, For the man whom the king delights to honour, let royal clothing be brought which the king wears, and the horse that the king rides on, and on the head of which a crown royal is set. Let the clothing and the horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king’s most noble princes, that they may array the man whom the king delights to honour with them, and have him ride on horseback through the city square, and proclaim before him, ‘Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delights to honour!’

Mordecai Is Honoured But Haman Mourns

Then the king said to Haman, Hurry and take the clothing and the horse, as you have said, and do this for Mordecai the Jew, who sits at the king’s gate. Let nothing fail of all that you have spoken. Then Haman took the clothing and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and had him ride through the city square, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delights to honour! Mordecai came back to the king’s gate, but Haman hurried to his house, mourning and having his head covered. Haman recounted to Zeresh his wife and all his friends everything that had happened to him. Then his wise men and Zeresh his wife said to him, If Mordecai, before whom you have begun to fall is of Jewish descent, you will not prevail against him, but you will surely fall before him. While they were yet talking with him, the king’s eunuchs came, and hurried to bring Haman to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAPTER 7 Nov.30

Esther Reveals Haman’s Plot to the King

So the king and Haman came to banquet with Esther the queen. The king said again to Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is your petition, queen Esther? It shall be granted you. What is your request? Even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed. Then Esther the queen answered, If I have found favour in your sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request. For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bondservants and bondmaids, I would have held my peace, although the adversary could not have compensated for the king’s loss. Then King Ahasuerus said to Esther the queen, Who is he, and where is he who dared presume in his heart to do so? Esther said, The adversary and the enemy is even this wicked Haman!

Haman Put to Death

Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen. The king arose in his wrath from the banquet of wine and went into the palace garden. Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king. Then the king returned out of the palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman had fallen on the couch where Esther was. Then the king said, Will he even assault the queen in front of me in the house? As the word went out of the king’s mouth, they covered Haman’s face. Then Harbonah, one of the eunuchs who were with the king said, Behold, the gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman has made for Mordecai, who spoke good for the king, is standing at Haman’s house. The king said, Hang him on it! So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the king’s wrath pacified.
On that day, King Ahasuerus gave the house of Haman, the Jews’ enemy, to Esther the queen. Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he was to her. The king took off his ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gave it to Mordecai. Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman. Esther spoke yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and begged him with tears to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews. Then the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre. So Esther arose, and stood before the king. She said, If it pleases the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right to the king, and I am pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman, the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews who are in all the king’s provinces. For how can I endure to see the evil that would come to my people? How can I endure to see the destruction of my relatives?

The King Grants Esther’s Wish

Then King Ahasuerus said to Esther the queen and to Mordecai the Jew, If I have freely granted you all that was Haman’s, because he laid his hand on the Jews, and hanged him on a gallows, what do you further seek? Write also to the Jews, as it pleases you, in the king’s name, and seal it with the king’s ring; for the writing which is written in the king’s name, and sealed with the king’s ring, may not be reversed by any man. Then the king’s scribes were called at that time, in the third month Sivan, on the twenty-third day of the first month, which is Nisan; and it was written according to all that Mordecai commanded to the Jews, and to the satraps, the governors and princes of the provinces which are from India to Ethiopia, one hundred and twenty-seven provinces, to every province according to its writing, and to every people in their language, and to the Jews in their writing and in their language. He wrote in the name of King Ahasuerus, and sealed it with the king’s ring, and sent letters by courier on horseback, riding on royal horses that were bred from swift steeds.

The Jews Are to Defend Themselves

In those letters, the king granted the Jews who were in every city to gather themselves together, and to defend their life, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and province that would assault them, their little ones and women, and to plunder their possessions. On one day in all the provinces of King Ahasuerus, on the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar. A copy of the letter, that the decree should be given out in every province, was published to all the peoples, that the Jews should be ready for that day to avenge themselves on their enemies. So the couriers who rode on royal horses went out, hastened and pressed on by the king’s commandment. The decree was given out in the citadel of Susa. Mordecai went out of the presence of the king in royal clothing of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a robe of fine linen and purple; and the city of Susa shouted and was glad. The Jews had light, gladness, joy, and honour. In every province, and in every city, wherever the king’s commandment and his decree came, the Jews had gladness, joy, a feast, and a good day. Many from among the peoples of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews was fallen on them.

CHAPTER 9  Dec. 1
The Jews Destroy Their Enemies

Now in the twelfth month, which is the month Adar, on the thirteenth day of the month, when the king’s commandment and his decree drew near to be put into effect, on the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to conquer them, (but it was turned about so that the opposite happened- the Jews conquered those who hated them), the Jews gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the King Ahasuerus, to lay hands on those who wanted to harm them. No one could withstand them, because the fear of them had fallen on all the people. All the princes of the
provinces, the satraps, the governors, and those who did the king’s business helped the Jews, because the fear of Mordecai had fallen on them. 4For Mordecai was great in the king’s house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces; for the man Mordecai grew greater and greater. 5The Jews struck all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and with slaughter and destruction, and did what they wanted to do those who hated them. 6In the citadel of Susa, the Jews killed and destroyed five hundred men. 7They killed Parshandatha, Dalphon, Aspatha, 8Poratha, Adalia, Aridatha, 9Parnashta, Arisai, Aridai and Vaizatha, 10the ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Jew’s enemy; but they didn’t lay their hand on the plunder. 11On that day, the number of those who were slain in the citadel of Susa was brought before the king. 12The king said to Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in the citadel of Susa, including the ten sons of Haman; what then have they done in the rest of the king’s provinces! Now what is your petition? It shall be granted you. What is your further request? It shall be done. 13Then Esther said, If it pleases the king, let it be granted to the Jews who are in Shushan to do tomorrow also according to this day’s decree, and let Haman’s ten sons be hanged on the gallows. 14The king commanded this to be done. A decree was given out in Shushan; and they hanged Haman’s ten sons. 15The Jews who were in Shushan gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and killed three hundred men in Shushan; but they didn’t lay their hand on the spoil. 16The other Jews who were in the king’s provinces gathered themselves together, defended their lives, had rest from their enemies, and killed seventy-five thousand of those who hated them; but they didn’t lay their hand on the plunder.

The Custom of Purim Begins

17This was done on the thirteenth day of the month Adar; and on the fourteenth day of that month they rested and made it a day of feasting and gladness. 18But the Jews who were in Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth and on the fourteenth days of the month; and on the fifteenth day of that month, they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness. 19Therefore the Jews of the villages, who lived in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar a day of gladness and feasting, a good day, and a day of sending presents of food to one another. 20Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters to all the Jews who were in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both near and far, 21to enjoin them that they should keep the fourteenth and fifteenth days of the month Adar yearly, 22as the days in which the Jews had rest from their enemies, and the month which was turned to them from sorrow to gladness, and from mourning into a good day; that they should make them days of feasting and gladness, and of sending presents of food to one another, and gifts to the needy. 23The Jews accepted the custom that they had begun, as Mordecai had written to them; 24because Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had plotted against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur, that is, the lot, to consume them, and to destroy them; 25but when this became known to the king, he commanded by letters that his wicked device, which he had devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows. 26Therefore they called these days Purim, from the word ‘Pur’. Therefore because of all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and that which had come to them, 27the Jews established and imposed on themselves and on their descendants, and on all those who joined themselves to them, so that it should not fail, that they would keep these two days according to what was written, and according to its appointed time, every year; 28and that these days should be remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and that these days of Purim should not fail from among the Jews, nor their memory perish from their seed. 29Then Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all authority to confirm this second letter of Purim. 30He sent letters to all the Jews, to the hundred and twenty-seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, with words of peace and truth, 31to confirm these days of Purim in their appointed times, as Mordecai the Jew and Esther the queen had decreed, and as they had imposed upon themselves and their descendants, in the matter of the fastings and their cry. 32The commandment of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim; and it was written in the book.

CHAPTER 10 Dec. 1
The Greatness of King Ahasuerus and Mordecai
King Ahasuerus laid a tribute on the land, and on the islands of the sea. 2 All the acts of his power and of his might, and the full account of the greatness of Mordecai to which the king advanced him, aren’t they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia? 3 For Mordecai the Jew was next to King Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted by the multitude of his brothers, seeking the good of his people and speaking peace to all his descendants.
Chapter 1
The Prologue: Yahweh, Job and the Satan

There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job. That man was blameless and upright, and one who feared God and turned away from the evil. There were born to him seven sons and three daughters. His possessions also were seven thousand sheep, three thousand camels, five hundred yoke of oxen, five hundred female donkeys and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the children of the east. His sons went and held a feast in the house of each one on his birthday; and they sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them. It was so, when the days of their feasting had come to an end, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings according to the number of them all. For Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and renounced God in their hearts. Job did so continually.

Now it happened on the day when the sons of God came to present themselves before Yahweh, that Satan also came among them. Yahweh said to Satan, Where have you come from? Then Satan answered Yahweh and said, From going back and forth in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. Yahweh said to Satan, Have you considered my servant Job? For there is none like him in the land, a blameless and an upright man, one who fears God, and turns away from evil. Then Satan answered Yahweh and said, Does Job fear God for nothing? Have you made a hedge around him and around his family, and around all that he has on every side? You have blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land. But put forth Your hand now and touch all that he has, and he will renounce You to Your face. Yahweh said to Satan, Behold, all that he has is in your power. Only on himself don’t put forth your hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of Yahweh.

Tragedy Strikes Job

It fell on a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother’s house, that there came a messenger to Job and said, The oxen were ploughing and the donkeys feeding beside them, and the Sabeans attacked and took them away. Yes, they have killed the servants with the edge of the sword, and I alone have escaped to tell you. While he was still speaking, there also came another and said, The fire of God has fallen from the sky and has burned up the sheep and the servants, and consumed them, and I alone have escaped to tell you. While he was still speaking, there came also another and said, The Chaldeans made three bands, and swept down on the camels, and have taken them away, yes, and killed the servants with the edge of the sword; and I alone have escaped to tell you. While he was still speaking, there came also another and said, Your sons and your daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother’s house, and behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and struck the four corners of the house, and it fell on the young men, and they are dead. I alone have escaped to tell you. Then Job arose, and tore his robe, and shaved his head, and fell down on the ground and worshiped. He said, Naked I came out of my mother’s womb, and naked shall I return there. Yahweh gave, and Yahweh has taken away. Blessed be the name of Yahweh. In all this, Job did not sin, nor charge God with wrongdoing.

Chapter 2
Job’s Health is Taken Away

Again it happened on the day when the sons of God came to present themselves before Yahweh, that Satan came also among them to present himself before Yahweh. Yahweh said to Satan, Where have you come from? Satan answered Yahweh and said, From going back and forth in the land, and from walking up and down in it. Yahweh said to Satan, Have you considered My servant Job? For there is none like him in the land, a blameless and an upright man, one who fears God and turns away from evil. He still maintains his integrity, although you incited Me against him, to ruin him without cause. Satan answered Yahweh and said, Skin for skin. Yes, all that a man has he will give for his life. But put forth Your hand now and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will renounce You to Your face.
Yahweh said to Satan, Behold, he is in your hand. Only spare his life. So Satan went forth from the presence of Yahweh, and struck Job with painful sores from the sole of his foot to his head. He took for himself a potsherd to scrape himself with, and he sat among the ashes. Then his wife said to him, Do you still maintain your integrity? Renounce God, and die. But he said to her, You speak as one of the foolish women would speak. What? Shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this Job didn’t sin with his lips.

The Three Friends Arrive

Now when Job’s three friends heard of all this evil that had come on him, they each came from his own place: Eliphaz the Temanite, Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite, and they made an appointment together to come to sympathize with him and to comfort him. When they lifted up their eyes from a distance and didn’t recognize him, they raised their voices and wept; and they each tore his robe, and sprinkled dust on their heads toward the sky. So they sat down with him on the ground seven days and seven nights, and none spoke a word to him, for they saw that his grief was very great.

CHAPTER 3

Job Wishes to Die

After this Job opened his mouth, and cursed the day of his birth. Job responded: Let the day perish in which I was born, the night in which it was said, ‘There is a boy conceived’. Let that day be darkness. Don’t let God from above seek for it, neither let the light shine on it. Let darkness and the shadow of death claim it for their own. Let a cloud dwell on it. Let it not rejoice among the days of the year. Let it not counted in the number of the months. Behold, let that night be barren. Let no joyful voice come therein. Let them curse it who curse the day, who are ready to rouse up Leviathan. Let the stars of its twilight be dark. Let it look for light, but have none, neither let it see the eyelids of the morning, because it didn’t shut up the doors of my mother’s womb, nor did it hide trouble from my eyes. Why didn’t I die from the womb? Why didn’t I give up the spirit when my mother bore me? Why did the knees receive me? Or why the breast, that I should nurse? For now should I have lain down and been quiet. I should have slept, then I would have been at rest, with kings and counsellors of the earth, who built up waste places for themselves; or with princes who had gold, who filled their houses with silver: or as a hidden untimely birth I had not been, as infants who never saw light. There the wicked cease from troubling. There the weary are at rest. There the prisoners are at ease together. They don’t hear the voice of the taskmaster. The small and the great are there. The servant is free from his master. Why is light given to a man whose way is hidden, whom God has hedged in?

CHAPTER 4

Eliphaz’s First Speech

Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered, If someone ventures to talk with you, will you be grieved? But who can withhold himself from speaking? Behold, you have instructed many, you have strengthened the weak hands. Your words have supported him who was falling, you have strengthened the feeble knees. But now it has come to you, and you faint. It touches you, and you are troubled. Isn’t your piety your confidence? Isn’t the integrity of your ways your hope? Remember now, whoever perished, being innocent? Or where were the upright cut off? According to what I have seen, those who plough iniquity and sow trouble, reap the same. By the breath of God they perish. By the blast of His anger are they consumed. The roaring of the lion and the voice of the fierce lion, the teeth of the young lions, are broken. The old lion perishes for lack of prey. The cubs of the lioness are scattered abroad. Now a thing was secretly brought to me; my ear received a whisper of it.
thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falls on men, fear came on me, and trembling, which made all my bones shake. Then a spirit passed before my face. The hair of my flesh stood up. It stood still, but I couldn’t discern its appearance. A form was before my eyes. Silence; then I heard a voice saying, Shall mortal man be more just than God? Shall a man be more pure than his Maker? Behold, He puts no trust in His servants. He charges His angels with folly. How much more those who dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, who are crushed before the moth? Between morning of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, who are crushed before the moth? Between morning and evening they are destroyed. They perish forever without any regarding it. Isn’t their tent cord plucked up within them? They die, and that without wisdom.

CHAPTER 5 Dec. 4
Eliphaz Continues his Speech

Call now; is there any who will answer you? To which of the holy ones will you appeal? For resentment kills the foolish man, and jealousy kills the simple. I have seen the foolish taking root, but suddenly I cursed his habitation. His children are far from safety. They are crushed in the gate. Neither is there any to deliver them, whose harvest the hungry eats up, and take it even out of the thorns. They snare gapes for their substance. For affliction doesn’t come forth from the dust, neither does trouble spring out of the ground; but man is born to trouble, as the arrows of the sons of Resheph fly upward. But as for me, I would seek God. I would commit my cause to God, who does great things that can’t be fathomed, marvellous things without number; who gives rain on the earth, and sends waters on the fields; so that He sets up on high those who are low; those who mourn are exalted to safety. He frustrates the devices of the crafty, so that their hands can’t perform their enterprise. He takes the wise in their own craftiness; the counsel of the cunning is carried away headlong. They meet with darkness in the day time, and grope at noonday as in the night. But He saves from the sword of their mouth, even the needy from the hand of the mighty. So the poor has hope, and injustice shuts her mouth. Behold, happy is the man whom God corrects! Therefore do not despise the chastening of the Almighty. For He wounds, and binds up. He injures, and His hands make whole. He will deliver you in six troubles; yes, in seven no evil shall touch you. In famine He will redeem you from death; in war, from the power of the sword. You shall be hidden from the scourge of the tongue, neither shall you be afraid of destruction when it comes. At destruction and famine you shall laugh, neither shall you be afraid of the animals of the earth. For you shall be allied with the stones of the field. The animals of the field shall be at peace with you. You shall know that your tent is in peace. You shall visit your fold, and shall miss nothing. You shall know also that your seed shall be great, your offspring as the grass of the earth. You shall come to your grave in a full age, like a sheaf of grain comes in its season. Look this, we have examined it, so it is. Hear it, and know it for your good.

CHAPTER 6 Dec. 5
Job’s Response to Eliphaz

Then Job answered, Oh that my anguish were weighed, and all my calamity laid in the balances! For now it would be heavier than the sand of the seas; therefore have my words been rash. For the arrows of the Almighty are within me. My spirit drinks up their poison. The terrors of God set themselves in array against me. Does the wild donkey bray when he has grass? Or does the ox low over his fodder? Can that which has no flavour be eaten without salt? Or is there any taste in the white of an egg? My soul refuses to touch them. They are as loathsome food to me. Oh that I might have my request, that God would grant the thing that I long for, even that it would please God to crush me; that He would let loose His hand, and cut me off! Be it still my consolation, yes, let me exult throughout my unending pain, that I have not denied the words of the Holy One. What is my strength, that I should wait further? What is my end, that I should be patient? Is my strength the strength of stones? Or is my flesh of brass? Isn’t it that I have no help in me, that wisdom is driven quite from me? To him who is ready to faint, kindness should be shown from his friend; even to him who forsakes the fear of the Almighty. My brothers have dealt deceitfully as a brook, as the channel of brooks that pass
away; 16which are black by reason of the ice, in which the snow hides itself. 17In the dry season, they vanish. When it is hot, they are consumed out of their place. 18The caravans that travel beside them turn aside. They go up into the waste, and perish. 19The caravans of Tema looked. The companies of Sheba waited for them. 20They were distressed because they were confident. They came there, and were confounded. 21For now you are nothing. You see a terror, and are afraid. 22Did I say, ‘Give to me?’ or, ‘Offer a present for me from your substance?’ 23or, ‘Deliver me from the adversary’s hand?’ or, ‘Redeem me from the hand of the oppressors?’ 24Teach me, and I will hold my peace. Cause me to understand wherein I have erred. 25How forcible are words of uprightness! But your reproof, what does it reprove? 26Do you intend to reprove words, since the speeches of one who is desperate are as wind? 27Yes, you would even cast lots for the fatherless, and make merchandise of your friend. 28Now therefore be pleased to look at me, for surely I shall not lie to your face. 29Please rethink. Let there be no injustice. Yes, think again. My cause is righteous. 30Is there injustice on my tongue? Can’t my taste discern mischievous things?

CHAPTER 7 Dec. 5
Job Continues His Response to Eliphaz

Isn’t a man forced to labour on earth? Aren’t his days like the days of a hired hand? 2As a servant who earnestly desires the shadow, as a hireling who looks for his wages, 3so am I made to possess months of misery, wearisome nights are appointed to me. 4When I lie down, I say, ‘When shall I arise, and the night be gone?’ I toss and turn until the dawning of the day. 5My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust. My skin closes up, and breaks out afresh. 6My days are swifter than a weaver’s shuttle, and are spent without hope. 7Oh remember that my life is a breath. My eye shall no more see good. 8The eye of him who sees me shall see me no more. Your eyes shall be on me, but I shall not be. 9As the cloud is consumed and vanishes away, so he who goes down to Sheol shall come up no more. 10He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more. 11Therefore I will not keep silent. I will speak in the anguish of my spirit, I will complain in the bitterness of my soul. 12Am I a sea, or a sea monster, that You put a guard over me? 13When I say, ‘My bed shall comfort me. My couch shall ease my complaint’, 14then You scare me with dreams, and terrify me through visions: 15so that my soul chooses strangling, death rather than to see my bones. 16I loathe my life. I don’t want to live forever. Leave me alone, for my days are but a breath. 17What is man, that You should magnify him, that You should set Your mind on him, 18that You should visit him every morning, and test him every moment? 19How long will You not look away from me, nor leave me alone until I swallow down my spittle? 20If I have sinned, what do I do to You, You watcher of men? Why have You set me as an archer’s target for You, so that I am a burden to myself? 21Why do You not pardon my disobedience, and take away my iniquity? For now shall I lie down in the dust. You will seek me diligently, but I shall not be.

CHAPTER 8 Dec. 6
Bildad’s First Speech

Then Bildad the Shuhite answered. 2How long will you speak these things? Shall the words of your mouth be a mighty wind? 3Does God pervert justice? Or does the Almighty pervert righteousness? 4If your children have sinned against him, He has delivered them into the hand of their disobedience. 5If you want to seek God diligently, make your supplication to the Almighty. 6If you were pure and upright, surely now He would awaken for you, and make the habitation of your righteousness prosperous. 7Though your beginning was small, yet your latter end would greatly increase. 8Please inquire of past generations. Find out about the learning of their fathers. 9For we are but of yesterday, and know nothing, because our days on earth are a shadow. 10Shall they not teach you, tell you, and utter words out of their heart? 11Can the papyrus grow up without mire? Can the rushes grow without water? 12While it is yet in its greenness, not cut down, it withers before any other reed. 13So are the paths of all who forget God. The hope of the godless man shall perish, 14whose confidence shall break apart, whose trust is in a spider’s web. 15He shall lean on his house, but it shall not stand. He shall cling to it, but it shall not endure. 16He is green before the sun. His shoots go forth over his garden.
CHAPTER 9 Dec. 7
Job's Response to Bildad

Then Job answered, “Truly I know that it is so, but how can man be just with God? If He wishes to contend with him, he can’t answer Him one time in a thousand. God who is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who has hardened himself against Him, and prospered? He removes the mountains, and they don’t know it, when He overthrows them in His anger. He shakes the earth out of its place. Its pillars tremble. He commands the sun, and it doesn’t rise, and seals up the stars. He alone stretches out the heavens, and treads on the back of Yam. He makes the Bear, Orion, and the Pleiades, and the rooms of the south. He does great things past finding out: yes, marvellous things without number. Behold, He goes by me, and I don’t see Him. He passes on also, but I don’t perceive Him. Behold, He snatches away. Who can hinder Him? Who will ask Him, ‘What are you doing?’ God will not withdraw His anger. The cohorts of Rahab stoop under Him. How much less shall I answer Him, and choose my words to argue with Him? Though I were righteous, yet I wouldn’t answer Him. I would make supplication to my judge, If I had called, and He had answered me, yet I wouldn’t believe that He listened to my voice. For He bruises me with a storm, and multiplies my wounds without cause. He will not allow me to catch my breath, but fills me with bitterness. If it is a matter of strength, behold, He is mighty! If of justice, ‘Who’, says He, ‘will summon me?’ Though I am righteous, my own mouth shall condemn me. Though I am blameless, it shall prove me perverse. I am blameless. I don’t respect myself. I despise my life. It is all the same. Therefore I say that He destroys the blameless and the wicked. If the scourgge kills suddenly, He will mock at the trial of the innocent. The earth is given into the hand of the wicked. He covers the faces of its judges. If it be not He, then who is it? Now my days are swifter than a runner. They flee away, they see no good, they have passed away as the swift ships, as the eagle that swoops on the prey. If I say, ‘I will forget my complaint, I will put off my sad face, and cheer up’; I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that You will not hold me innocent. I shall be condemned. Why then do I labour in vain? For He is not a man, as I am, that I should answer Him, that we should come together in judgment. There is no umpire between us, that might lay his hand on us both. Let Him take his rod away from me. Let His terror not make me afraid, but I am not in such a position within myself.

CHAPTER 10 Dec. 8
Job Continues His Response to Bildad

My soul is weary of my life. I will give free course to my complaint. I will speak in the bitterness of my soul. I will tell God, ‘Do not condemn me. Show me why You contend with me. Is it good to You that You should oppress, that You should despise the work of Your hands, and smile on the counsel of the wicked? Do You have eyes of flesh? Or do You see as man sees? Are Your days as the days of mortals, or Your years as man’s years, that You inquire after my iniquity, and search after my sin? Although You know that I am not wicked, there is no one who can deliver out of Your hand. Your hands have framed me and fashioned me altogether, yet You swallow me up. Remember, I beg You, that You have fashioned me as clay. Will You bring me into dust again? Haven’t You poured me out like milk, and curdled me like cheese? You have clothed me with skin and flesh, and knit me together with bones and sinews. You have granted me life and grace. Your visitation has preserved my spirit. Yet You hid these things in Your heart. I know that this is with You: If I sin, then You mark me. You will not acquit me from my iniquity. If I am wicked, woe to me. If I am righteous, I still shall not lift up my head, being filled with disgrace, and conscious of my affliction. If my head
is held high. You hunt me like a lion. Again You show Yourself wonderful to me. 17 You renew Your witnesses against me, and increase Your indignation on me. Changes and warfare are within me. 18 Why, then, have You brought me forth out of the womb? I wish I had given up the spirit, and no eye had seen me. 19 I should have been as though I had not been. I should have been carried from the womb to the grave. 20 Aren’t my days few? Cease then. Leave me alone, that I may find a little comfort, 21 before I go where I shall not return from, to the land of darkness and of the shadow of death; 22 the land dark as midnight, of the shadow of death, without any order, where the light is as midnight’.

CHAPTER 11 Dec. 9
Zophar’s First Speech

Then Zophar the Naamathite responded, 2 Shouldn’t the multitude of words be answered? Should a man full of talk be justified? 3 Should your boastings make men hold their peace? When you mock, shall no man make you ashamed? 4 For you say, ‘My doctrine is pure. I am clean in Your eyes’. 5 But oh that God would speak, and open His lips against you, 6 that He would show you the secrets of wisdom! For true wisdom has two sides. Know therefore that God exacts of you less than your iniquity deserves. 7 Can you fathom the mystery of God? Or can you probe the limits of the Almighty? 8 They are high as heaven. What can you do? They are deeper than Sheol. What can you know? 9 Its measure is longer than the earth, and broader than the sea. 10 If He passes by, or confines, or convenes a court, then who can oppose Him? 11 For He knows false men. He sees iniquity also, even though He doesn’t consider it. 12 An empty-headed man becomes wise when a man is born as a wild donkey’s colt. 13 If you set your heart aright, stretch out your hands toward Him. 14 If iniquity is in your hand, put it far away. Don’t let unrighteousness dwell in your tents. 15 Surely then you shall lift up your face without spot; yes, you shall be steadfast, and shall not fear: 16 for you shall forget your misery. You shall remember it as waters that are passed away. 17 Life shall be clearer than the noonday. Though there is darkness, it shall be as the morning. 18 You shall be secure, because there is hope. Yes, you shall search, and shall take your rest in safety. 19 Also you shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid. Yes, many shall court your favour. 20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail. They shall have no way to flee. Their hope shall be the giving up of the spirit.

CHAPTER 12 Dec. 10
Job Responds to Zophar

Then Job answered, 2 No doubt, but you are the people, and wisdom shall die with you. 3 But I have understanding as well as you; I am not inferior to you. Yes, who doesn’t know such things as these? 4 I am like one who is a joke to his neighbour, because I called on God, and He answered. The just, the blameless man is a joke. 5 In the thought of him who is at ease there is contempt for misfortune. It is ready for them whose foot slips. 6 The tents of robbers prosper. Those who provoke God are secure, who carry their God in their hands. 7 But ask the animals now, and they shall teach you; the birds of the sky, and they shall tell you. 8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach you. The fish of the sea shall declare to you. 9 Who doesn’t know that in all these, the hand of Yahweh has done this, 10 in whose hand is the life of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind? 11 Doesn’t the ear try words, even as the palate tastes its food? 12 With aged men is wisdom, in length of days understanding. 13 With God is wisdom and might. He has counsel and understanding. 14 Behold, He breaks down, and it can’t be built again. He imprisons a man, and there can be no release. 15 Behold, He withholds the waters, and they dry up. Again, He sends them out, and they overturn the earth. 16 With Him is strength and wisdom. The deceived and the deceived are His. 17 He leads counsellors away stripped. He makes judges fools. 18 He loosens the bond of kings. He binds their waist with a belt. 19 He leads priests away stripped, and overthrows the mighty. 20 He removes the speech of those who are trusted, and takes away the understanding of the elders. 21 He pours contempt on princes, and loosens the belt of the strong. 22 He uncovers deep things out of darkness, and brings out to light the shadow of death. 23 He increases the nations, and He destroys them. He enlarges the nations, and He leads them captive. 24 He takes away understanding from the chiefs of the people of the earth, and causes them to wander in a
wilderness where there is no way. 25 They grope in the dark without light. He makes them stagger like a drunken man.

CHAPTER 13 Dec. 11
Job Continues His Speech

Behold, my eye has seen all this. My ear has heard and understood it. 2 What you know, I know also. I am not inferior to you. 3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty. I desire to reason with God. 4 But you are forgers of lies. You are all physicians of no value. 5 Oh that you would be completely silent! Then you would be wise. 6 Hear now my reasoning. Listen to the pleadings of my lips. 7 Will you speak unrighteously for God, and talk deceitfully for Him? 8 Will you show partiality to Him? Will you contend for God? 9 Is it good that He should search you out? Or as one deceives a man, will you deceive Him? 10 He will surely reprove you if you secretly show partiality. 11 Shall not His majesty make you afraid, and His dread fall on you? 12 Your memorable sayings are proverbs of ashes, your defences are defences of clay. 13 Be silent, leave me alone, that I may speak. Let come on me what will. 14 Why should I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in my hand? 15 Even if He slays me, still I will trust in Him. Nevertheless, I will justify my ways before Him. 16 This also shall be my salvation, in that a Godless man shall not come before Him. 17 Hear diligently my speech. Let my declaration be in Your ears. 18 See now, I have set my cause in order. I know that I am righteous. 19 Who is he who will contend with me? For then would I hold my peace and give up the spirit. 20 Only don't do two things to me; then I will not hide myself from Your face: 21 withdraw Your hand far from me; and don't let Your terror make me afraid. 22 Then call, and I will answer; or let me speak, and You answer me. 23 How many are my iniquities and sins? Make me know my disobedience and my sin. 24 Why do You hide Your face, and hold me for Your enemy? 25 Will You harass a driven leaf? Will You pursue the dry stubble? 26 For You write bitter things against me, and make me inherit the iniquities of my youth: 27 You also put my feet in the stocks, and mark all my paths. You set a mark on the soles of my feet, though I am decaying like a rotten thing, like a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAPTER 14 Dec. 12
Further Words from Job

Man, who is born of a woman, is of few days, and full of trouble. 2 He comes forth like a flower, and is cut down. He also flees like a shadow, and doesn’t continue. 3 Do You open your eyes on such a one, and bring me into judgment with You? 4 Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? Not one. 5 Seeing his days are determined, the number of his months is with You, and You have appointed his bounds that he can’t pass; 6 look away from him, that he may rest, until he shall accomplish, as a hireling, his day. 7 For there is hope for a tree, If it is cut down, that it will sprout again, that the tender branch of it will not cease. 8 Though its root grows old in the earth, and its stock dies in the ground, 9 yet through the scent of water it will bud, and put forth boughs like a plant. 10 But man dies, and is laid low. Yes, man gives up the spirit, and where is he? 11 As the waters fail from the sea, and the river wastes and dries up, 12 so man lies down and doesn’t rise. Until the heavens are no more, they shall not awake, nor be roused out of their sleep. 13 Oh that You would hide me in Sheol, that You would keep me secret, until Your wrath is past, that You would appoint me a set time, and remember me! 14 If a man dies, shall he live again? All the days of my warfare would I wait, until my release should come. 15 You would call, and I would answer You. You would have a desire to the work of Your hands. 16 But now You number my steps. Don’t You watch over my sin? 17 My disobedience is sealed up in a bag. You fasten up my iniquity. 18 But the mountain falling comes to nothing. The rock is removed out of its place; 19 the waters wear away the stones. The torrents of it wash away the dust of the earth. So You destroy the hope of man. 20 You forever prevail against him, and he departs. You change his face, and send him away. 21 His sons come to honour, and he doesn’t know it. They are brought low, but he doesn’t perceive it about them. 22 But his flesh on him has pain, and his soul within him mourns.

CHAPTER 15 Dec. 13
Eliphaz’s Second Speech
Then Job answered, 2 "I have heard many such things. You are all miserable comforters! 3 Shall vain words have an end? Or what provokes you that you answer? 4 I also could speak as you do. If your soul were in my soul's place, I could join words together against you, and shake my head at you, 5 but I would strengthen you with my mouth. The solace of my lips would return you. 6 Though I speak, my grief is not subsided. Though I forbear, what am I eased? 7 Let him not trust in emptiness, deceiving himself; for emptiness shall be his reward. 8 It shall be accomplished before his time. His branch shall not be green. 9 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive tree. 10 For the company of the Godless shall be barren, and fire shall consume the tents of bribery. 11 They conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity. Their heart prepares deceit. 12 God delivers me to the ungodly, and casts me into the hands of the wicked. 13 Behold, He puts no trust in His holy ones. Yes, the heavens are not clean in His sight; 14 how much less one who is abominable and corrupt, a man who drinks iniquity like water! 15 I will show you, listen to me; that which I have seen I will declare, 16 which wise men have told by their fathers, and have not hidden it; 17 to whom alone the land was given, and no stranger passed among them; 18 the wicked man writhes in pain all his days, even the number of years that are laid up for the oppressor. 19 A sound of terrors is in his ears. In prosperity the destroyer shall come on him. 20 He doesn't believe that he shall return out of darkness. He is waited for by the sword. 21 He wanders abroad for bread, saying, 'Where is it?'. He knows that the day of darkness is ready at his hand. They prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle. 22 Because he has stretched out his hand against God, and behaves himself proudly against the Almighty; 23 he runs at Him with a stiff neck, with the thick shields of his bucklers; 24 because he has covered his face with his fatness, and gathered fat on his thighs. 25 He has lived in desolate cities, in houses which no one inhabited, which were ready to become heaps. 26 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall their possessions be extended on the earth. 27 He shall not depart out of darkness. The flame shall dry up his branches. By the breath of God's mouth shall he go away. 28 Let him not trust in emptiness, deceiving himself; for emptiness shall be his reward. 29 It shall be accomplished before his time. His branch shall not be green. 30 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive tree. 31 For the company of the Godless shall be barren, and fire shall consume the tents of bribery. 32 They conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity. Their heart prepares deceit.

CHAPTER 16 Dec. 14
Job Responds to Eliphaz

Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered, 2 "Should a wise man answer with vain knowledge, and fill himself with the east wind? 3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk, or with speeches with which he can do no good? 4 Yes, you do away with fear, and hinder devotion before God. 5 For your iniquity teaches your mouth, and you choose the language of the crafty. 6 Your own mouth condemns you, and not I. Yes, your own lips testify against you. 7 Are you the first man who was born? Or were you brought forth before the hills? 8 Have you heard the secret counsel of God? Do you limit wisdom to yourself? 9 What do you know, that we don't know? What do you understand, which is not in us? 10 With us are both the gray-headed and the very aged men, much elder than your father. 11 Are the consolations of God too small for you, even the word that is gentle toward you? 12 Why does your heart carry you away? Why do your eyes flash, 13 that you turn your spirit against God, and let such words go out of your mouth? 14 What is man, that he should be clean? What is he who is born of a woman, that he should be righteous? 15 Behold, He puts no trust in His holy ones. Yes, the heavens are not clean in His sight; 16 how much less one who is abominable and corrupt, a man who drinks iniquity like water! 17 I will show you, listen to me; that which I have seen I will declare, 18 which wise men have told by their fathers, and have not hidden it; 19 to whom alone the land was given, and no stranger passed among them; 20 the wicked man writhes in pain all his days, even the number of years that are laid up for the oppressor. 21 A sound of terrors is in his ears. In prosperity the destroyer shall come on him. 22 He doesn't believe that he shall return out of darkness. He is waited for by the sword. 23 He wanders abroad for bread, saying, 'Where is it?'. He knows that the day of darkness is ready at his hand. They prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle. 24 Because he has stretched out his hand against God, and behaves himself proudly against the Almighty; 25 he runs at Him with a stiff neck, with the thick shields of his bucklers; 26 because he has covered his face with his fatness, and gathered fat on his thighs. 27 He has lived in desolate cities, in houses which no one inhabited, which were ready to become heaps. 28 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall their possessions be extended on the earth. 29 He shall not depart out of darkness. The flame shall dry up his branches. By the breath of God's mouth shall he go away. 30 Let him not trust in emptiness, deceiving himself; for emptiness shall be his reward. 31 It shall be accomplished before his time. His branch shall not be green. 32 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive tree. 33 For the company of the Godless shall be barren, and fire shall consume the tents of bribery. 34 They conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity. Their heart prepares deceit.
CHAPTER 17  Dec. 14
Job Continues His Response to Eliphaz

My spirit is consumed. My days are extinct, and the grave is ready for me. 2Surely there are mockers with me. My eye dwells on their provocation. 3Now give a pledge, be collateral for me with Yourself. Who is there who will strike hands with me? 4For You have hidden their heart from understanding, therefore You shall not exalt them. 5He who denounces his friends for a prey, even the eyes of his children shall fail. 6But He has made me a byword of the people. They spit in my face. 7My eye also is dim by reason of sorrow. All my members are as a shadow. 8Upright men shall be astonished at this. The innocent shall stir up himself against the godless. 9Yet shall the righteous hold on to his way. He who has clean hands shall grow stronger and stronger. 10But as for you all, come on now again; I shall not find a wise man among you. 11My days are past, my plans are broken off, as are the thoughts of my heart. 12They change the night into day, saying ‘The light is near’ in the presence of darkness. 13If I look for Sheol as my house, if I have spread my couch in the darkness, 14if I have said to corruption, ‘You are my father’; to the worm, ‘My mother’, and ‘my sister’; 15where then is my hope? As for my hope, who shall see it? 16Shall it go down with me to the gates of Sheol, or descend together into the dust?

CHAPTER 18  Dec. 15
Bildad’s Second Speech

Then Bildad the Shuhite answered, 2How long will you hunt for words? Consider, and afterwards we will speak. 3Why are we counted as animals, which have become unclean in your sight? 4You who tear yourself in your anger, shall the earth be forsaken for you? Or shall the rock be removed out of its place? 5Yes, the light of the wicked shall be put out, the spark of his fire shall not shine. 6The light shall be dark in his tent. His lamp above him shall be put out. 7The steps of his strength shall be shortened. His own counsel shall cast him down. 8For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he wanders into its mesh. 9A snare will take him by the heel. A trap will catch him. 10A noose is hidden for him in the ground, a trap for him in the way. 11Terrors shall make him afraid on every side, and shall chase him at his heels. 12His strength shall be famished. Calamity shall be ready at his side. 13The members of his body shall be devoured. The firstborn of death shall devour his members. 14He shall be rooted out of his tent where he trusts. He shall be brought to the king of terrors. 15There shall dwell in his tent that which is none of his. Sulphur shall be scattered on his habitation. 16His roots shall be dried up beneath. Above shall his branch be cut off. 17His memory shall perish from the earth. He shall have no name in the street. 18He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world. 19He shall have neither son nor grandson among his people, nor any remaining where he lived. 20Those who come after shall be astonished at his day, as those who went before were frightened. 21Surely such are the dwellings of the unrighteous. This is the place of him who doesn’t know God.

CHAPTER 19  Dec. 15
Job Responds to Bildad

Then Job answered, 2How long will you torment me, and crush me with words? 3You have reproached me ten times. You aren’t ashamed that you attack me. 4If it is true that I have erred, my error remains with myself. 5If indeed you will magnify yourselves against me, and plead against me my reproach; 6know now that God has subverted me, and has surrounded me with His net. 7Behold, I cry out because of injustice, but I am not heard. I cry for help, but there is no justice. 8He has walled up my way so that I can’t pass, and has set darkness in my paths. 9He has stripped me of my glory, and taken the crown from my head. 10He has broken me down on every side, and I am gone. My hope He has plucked up like a tree. 11He has also kindled His wrath against me. He counts me among His adversaries. 12His troops come on together, build a siege ramp against me, and encamp around my tent. 13He has put my brothers far from me. My acquaintances are wholly estranged from me. 14My relatives have gone away. My familiar friends have forgotten me. 15Those who dwell in my house, and my maids, count me for a stranger. I am an alien in their sight. 16I call to my servant, and he gives
me no answer. I beg him with my mouth. 17 My breath is offensive to my wife. I am loathsome to the children of my own mother. 18 Even young children despise me. If I arise, they speak against me. 19 All my familiar friends abhor me. They whom I loved have turned against me. 20 My bones stick to my skin and to my flesh. I have escaped by the skin of my teeth. 21 Have pity on me, have pity on me, you my friends; for the hand of God has touched me. 22 Why do you persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh? 23 Oh that my words were now written! Oh that they were inscribed in a book! 24 That with an iron pen and lead they were engraved in the rock forever! 25 But as for me, I know that my Redeemer lives. In the end, he will stand upon the earth. 26 After my skin is destroyed, then in my flesh shall I see God, 27 whom I, even I, shall see for myself. My eyes shall see it, and not a stranger’s. My heart is consumed within me. 28 If you say, ‘How we will persecute him!’; because the root of the matter is found in me, 29 be impatient; for wrath brings the punishments of the sword, that you may know there is a judgment.

CHAPTER 20 Dec. 16
Zophar’s Second Speech

Then Zophar the Naamathite answered, 2 Therefore do my thoughts make me answer, even by reason of my haste that is in me. 3 I have heard the reproof which seeks to shame me. The spirit of my understanding makes me answer. 4 Don’t you know this from old time, since man was placed on earth, 5 that the triumphing of the wicked is short, the joy of the godless but for a moment? 6 Though his height mount up to the heavens, and his head reach to the clouds, 7 yet he shall perish forever like his own dung. Those who have seen him shall say, ‘Where is he?’ 8 He shall fly away as a dream, and shall not be found. Yes, he shall be chased away like a vision of the night. 9 The eye which saw him shall see him no more, neither shall his place any more see him. 10 His children shall seek the favour of the poor. His hands shall give back his wealth. 11 His bones are full of his youth, but youth shall lie down with him in the dust. 12 Though wickedness is sweet in his mouth, though he hide it under his tongue, 13 though he spare it, and will not let it go, but keep it still within his mouth; 14 yet his food in his bowels is churned. It is cobra venom within him. 15 He has swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again. God will cast them out of his belly. 16 He shall suck cobra venom. The viper’s tongue shall kill him. 17 He shall not look at the rivers, the flowing streams of honey and butter. 18 That for which he laboured he shall restore, and shall not swallow it down. According to the substance that he has gotten, he shall not rejoice. 19 For he has oppressed and forsaken the poor. He has violently taken away a house, and he shall not build it up. 20 Because he knew no quietness within him, he shall not save anything of that in which he delights. 21 There was nothing left that he didn’t devour, therefore his prosperity shall not endure. 22 In the fullness of his sufficiency, distress shall overtake him. The hand of each one who is in misery shall come on him. 23 When he is about to fill his belly, God will cast the fierceness of His wrath upon him. It will rain on him while he is eating. 24 He shall flee from the iron weapon. The bronze arrow shall strike him through. 25 He draws it forth, and it comes out of his body. Yes, the glittering point comes out of his liver. Terrors are upon him. 26 All darkness is laid up for his treasures. An unfanned fire shall devour him. It shall consume that which is left in his tent. 27 The heavens shall reveal his iniquity. The earth shall rise up against him. 28 The increase of his house shall depart. They shall rush away in the day of His wrath. 29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God, the heritage appointed to him by God.

CHAPTER 21 Dec. 17
Job Responds to Zophar

Then Job answered, 2 Listen diligently to my speech. Let this be your consolation. 3 Allow me, and I also will speak; after I have spoken, mock on. 4 As for me, is my complaint to man? Why shouldn’t I be impatient? 5 Look at me, and be astonished. Lay your hand on your mouth. 6 When I remember, I am troubled. Horror takes hold of my flesh. 7 Why do the wicked live, become old, yes, and grow mighty in power? 8 Their child is established with them in their sight, their offspring before their eyes. 9 Their houses are safe from fear, neither is the rod of God upon them. 10 Their bulls breed without fail. Their cows calve, and don’t miscarry. 11 They send forth their little ones like a flock. Their children
dance. 12 They sing to the tambourine and harp, and rejoice at the sound of the pipe. 13 They spend their days in prosperity. In an instant they go down to Sheol. 14 They tell God, ‘Depart from us, for we don’t want to know about Your ways. 15 What is the Almighty, that we should serve Him? What profit should we have, if we pray to Him?’ 16 Behold, their prosperity is not in their hand. The counsel of the wicked is far from me. 17 How often is it that the lamp of the wicked is put out, that their calamity comes on them, that God distributes sorrows to them in His anger? 18 How often is it that they are as stubble before the wind, as chaff that the storm carries away? 19 You say, ‘God lays up his iniquity for his children’. Let him recompense it to himself, that he may know it. 20 Let his own eyes see his destruction. Let him drink of the wrath of the Almighty. 21 For what does he care for his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off? 22 Shall any teach God knowledge, since He judges those who are high? 23 One dies in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet. 24 His pails are full of milk. The marrow of his bones is moistened. 25 Another dies in bitterness of soul, and never tastes of good. 26 They lie down alike in the dust. The worm covers them. 27 Behold, I know your thoughts, the devices with which you would wrong me. 28 For you say, ‘Where is the house of the prince? Where is the tent in which the wicked lived?’ 29 Haven’t you asked wayfaring men? Don’t you know their evidences, 30 that the evil man is reserved to the day of calamity, that they are led forth to the day of wrath? 31 Who shall declare his way to his face? Who shall repay him what he has done? 32 Yet he will be carried to the grave. Men shall keep watch over the tomb. 33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet to him. All men shall draw after him, as there were innumerable before him. 34 So how can you comfort me with nonsense, because in your answers there remains only falsehood?

CHAPTER 22 Dec. 18
Eliphaz’s Third Speech

Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered. 2 Can a man be profitable to God? Surely he who is wise is profitable to himself. 3 Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, that you are righteous? Or does it benefit Him, that you make your ways perfect? 4 Is it for your piety that He reproves you, that He enters with you into judgment? 5 Isn’t your wickedness great? Neither is there any end to your iniquities. 6 For you have taken pledges from your brother for nothing, and stripped the naked of their clothing. 7 You haven’t given water to the weary to drink, and you have withheld bread from the hungry. 8 But as for the mighty man, he had the earth from you. The honourable man, he lived in it. 9 You have sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherless you have broken. 10 Therefore snares are around you. Sudden fear troubles you. 11 or darkness, so that you can not see, and floods of waters cover you. 12 Isn’t God in the heights of heaven? See the height of the stars, how high they are! 13 You say, ‘What does God know? Can He judge through the thick darkness? 14 Thick clouds are a covering to Him, so that He doesn’t see. He walks on the vault of the sky’. 15 Will you keep the old way, which wicked men have trodden, 16 who were snatched away before their time, whose foundation was poured out as a stream, 17 who said to God, ‘Depart from us’; and, ‘What can the Almighty do for us?’. 18 Yet He filled their houses with good things, but the counsel of the wicked is far from me. 19 The righteous see it, and are glad. The innocent ridicule them, 20 saying, ‘Surely those who rose up against us are cut off. The fire has consumed their remnant’. 21 Acquaint yourself with Him, now, and be at peace. Thereby good shall come to you. 22 Please receive instruction from His mouth, and lay up His words in your heart. 23 If you return to the Almighty, you shall be built up, if you put away unrighteousness far from your tents. 24 Lay your treasure in the dust, the gold of Ophir among the stones of the brooks. 25 The Almighty will be your treasure, and precious silver to you. 26 For then you will delight yourself in the Almighty, and shall lift up your face to God. 27 You shall make your prayer to Him, and He will hear you. You shall pay your vows. 28 You shall also decree a thing, and it shall be established to you. Light shall shine on your ways. 29 When they cast down, you shall say, ‘Be lifted up’. He will save the humble person. 30 He will even deliver him who is not innocent. Yes, he shall be delivered through the cleanness of your hands.

CHAPTER 23 Dec. 19
Job’s Response to Eliphaz
Then Job answered, 2 Even today my complaint is grievous. His hand is heavy in spite of my groaning. 3 Oh that I knew where I might find Him! That I might come even to His seat! 4 I would set my cause in order before Him, and fill my mouth with arguments. 5 I would know the words which He would answer me, and understand what He would tell me. 6 Would He contend with me in the greatness of His power? No, but He would listen to me. 7 There the upright might reason with Him, so I should be delivered forever from my judge. 8 If I go east, He is not there; if west, I can't find Him; 9 He works to the north, but I can’t see Him. He turns south, but I can't catch a glimpse of Him. 10 But He knows the way that I take. When He has tried me, I shall come forth like gold. 11 My foot has held fast to His steps. I have kept His way, and not turned aside. 12 I haven’t gone back from the commandment of His lips. I have treasured up the words of His mouth more than my necessary food. 13 But He stands alone, and who can oppose Him? What His soul desires, even that He does. 14 For He performs that which is appointed for me. Many such things are with Him. 15 Therefore I am terrified at His presence. When I consider, I am afraid of Him. 16 For God has made my heart faint. The Almighty has terrified me. 17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness, neither did He cover my face with the thick darkness.

CHAPTER 24  Dec. 19
Job Continues His Response

Why aren’t times laid up by the Almighty? Why don’t those who know Him perceive His days? 2 There are people who remove the landmarks. They violently take away flocks, and feed them. 3 They drive away the donkey of the fatherless, and they take the widow’s ox for a pledge. 4 They turn the needy out of the way. The poor of the earth all hide themselves. 5 They cut their provender in the field. They glean the vineyard of the wicked. 6 They lie all night naked without clothing, and have no covering in the cold. 7 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and embrace the rock for lack of a shelter. 8 There are those who pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor, 9 so that they go around naked without clothing. Being hungry, they carry the sheaves. 10 They make oil within the walls of these men. They tread wine presses, and suffer thirst. 11 From out of the populous city, men groan. The soul of the wounded cries out, yet God doesn’t regard the folly. 12 These are of those who rebel against the light. They don’t know its ways, nor stay in its paths. 13 The murderer rises with the light. He kills the poor and needy. In the night he is like a thief. 14 The eye also of the adulterer waits for the twilight, saying, ‘No eye shall see me’. He disguises his face. 15 In the dark they dig through houses. They shut themselves up in the daytime. They don’t know the light. 16 For the morning is to all of them like thick darkness, for they know the terrors of the thick darkness. 17 They are foam on the surface of the waters. Their portion is cursed in the earth. They don’t turn into the way of the vineyards. 18 Drought and heat consume the snow waters, so does Sheol those who have sinned. 19 The womb shall forget him. The worm shall feed sweetly on him. He shall be no more remembered. Unrighteousness shall be broken as a tree. 20 He devours the barren who don’t bear. He shows no kindness to the widow. 21 Yet God preserves the mighty by His power. He rises up who has no assurance of life. 22 God gives them security, and they rest in it. His eyes are on their ways. 23 They are exalted; yet a little while, and they are gone. Yes, they are brought low, they are taken out of the way as all others, and are cut off as the tops of the ears of grain. 24 If it isn’t so now, who will prove me a liar, and make my speech worth nothing?

CHAPTER 25  Dec. 20
Bildad’s Third Speech

Then Bildad the Shuhite answered, 2 Dominion and fear are with Him. He makes peace in His high places. 3 Can His armies be counted? On whom does His light not arise? 4 How then can man be just with God? Or how can he who is born of a woman be clean? 5 Behold, even the moon has no brightness, and the stars are not pure in His sight; 6 how much less man, who is a worm, the son of man, who is a worm!
CHAPTER 26  Dec. 20
Job's Response to Bildad

Then Job answered, 2How have you helped him who is without power! How have you saved the arm that has no strength! 3How have you counselled him who has no wisdom, and plentifully declared sound knowledge! 4To whom have you uttered words? Whose spirit came forth from you? 5Those who are deceased tremble, those beneath the waters and all that live in them. 6Sheol is naked before God, and Abaddon has no covering. 7He stretches out the north over empty space, and hangs the earth upon nothing. 8He binds up the waters in His thick clouds, and the cloud is not burst under them. 9He encloses the face of His throne, and spreads His cloud upon it. 10He has defined a boundary on the surface of the waters, and to the confines of light and darkness. 11The pillars of heaven tremble and are astonished at His rebuke. 12He stirs up the sea with His power, and by His understanding He strikes through Rahab. 13By His Spirit the heavens are garnished. His hand has pierced the swift serpent. 14Behold, these are but the outskirts of His ways. How small a whisper do we hear of Him! But the thunder of His power who can understand?

CHAPTER 27  Dec. 21
Job's Parables Continue

Job again took up his parable and said, 2As God lives, who has taken away my right, the Almighty, who has made my soul bitter. 3For the length of my life is still in me, and the spirit of God is in my nostrils; 4surely my lips shall not speak unrighteousness, neither shall my tongue utter deceit. 5Far be it from me that I should justify you. Until I die I will not put away my integrity from me. 6I hold fast to my righteousness, and will not let it go. My heart shall not reproach me so long as I live. 7Let my enemy be as the wicked. Let him who rises up against me be as the unrighteous. 8For what is the hope of the godless, when he is cut off, when God takes away his life? 9Will God hear his cry when trouble comes on him? 10Will he delight himself in the Almighty, and call on God at all times? 11I will teach you about the hand of God. That which is with the Almighty will I not conceal. 12Behold, all of you have seen it yourselves; why then have you become altogether vain? 13This is the portion of a wicked man with God, the heritage of oppressors, which they receive from the Almighty. 14If his children are multiplied, it is for the sword. His offspring shall not be satisfied with bread. 15Those who remain of him shall be buried in death. His widows shall make no lamentation. 16Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare clothing as the clay; 17he may prepare it, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver. 18He builds his house as the moth, as a booth which the watchman makes. 19He lies down rich, but he shall not do so again. He opens his eyes, and he is not. 20Terrors overtake him like waters. A storm steals him away in the night. 21The east wind carries him away, and he departs. It sweeps him out of his place. 22Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.

CHAPTER 28  Dec. 22
Job's Parable about Wisdom

Surely there is a mine for silver, and a place for gold which they refine. 2Iron is taken out of the earth, and copper is smelted out of the ore. 3Man sets an end to darkness, and searches out, to the furthest bound of thick darkness, in order to find the stones of obscurity. 4He breaks open a shaft away from where people live. They are forgotten by the foot walking above. They swing back and forth. 5As for the earth, out of it comes bread; underneath it is turned up as it were by fire. 6Sapphires come from its rocks. It has dust of gold. 7That path no bird of prey knows, neither has the falcon’s eye seen it. 8The proud animals have not trodden it, nor has the fierce lion passed by there. 9He puts forth his hand on the flinty rock, and he overturns the mountains by the roots. 10He cuts out channels among the rocks. His eye sees every precious thing. 11He binds the streams that they don’t trickle. The thing that is hidden he brings forth to light. 12But where shall wisdom be found? Where is the place of understanding? 13Man doesn’t know its price; neither is it found in the land of the living. 14The deep says, ‘It isn’t in me’. The sea says, ‘It isn’t with me’. 15It can’t be gotten for gold, neither
shall silver be weighed for its price. 16 It can’t be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire. 17 Gold and glass can’t equal it, neither shall it be exchanged for jewels of fine gold. 18 No mention shall be made of coral or of crystal. Yes, the price of wisdom is above rubies. 19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold. 20 Where then does wisdom come from? Where is the place of understanding? 21 Seeing it is hidden from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the birds of the sky. 22 Destruction and Death say, ‘We have heard a rumour of it with our ears’. 23 God understands its way, and He knows its place. 24 For He looks to the ends of the earth, and sees under the whole sky. 25 He establishes the force of the wind. Yes, He measures out the waters by measure. 26 When He made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder; 27 then He saw it, and declared it. He established it, yes, and searched it out. 28 To man He said, ‘Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom. To depart from evil is understanding’.

CHAPTER 29 Dec. 22
Job Describes His Earlier Life

Job again took up his parable and said, 2 ‘Oh that I were as in the months of old, as in the days when God watched over me; 3 when His lamp shone on my head, and by His light I walked through darkness, 4 as I was in the ripeness of my days, when the friendship of God was in my tent, 5 when the Almighty was yet with me, and my children were around me, 6 when my steps were washed with butter, and the rock poured out streams of oil for me, 7 when I went forth to the city gate, when I prepared my seat in the street. 8 The young men saw me and hid themselves. The aged rose up and stood. 9 The princes refrained from talking, and laid their hand on their mouth. 10 The voice of the nobles was hushed, and their tongue stuck to the roof of their mouth. 11 For when the ear heard me, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw me, it commended me: 12 because I delivered the poor who cried, and the fatherless also, who had none to help him, 13 the blessing of him who was ready to perish came on me, and I caused the widow’s heart to sing for joy. 14 I put on righteousness, and it clothed me. My justice was as a robe and a diadem. 15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet to the lame. 16 I was a father to the needy. The cause of him who I didn’t know, I searched out. 17 I broke the jaws of the unrighteous, and plucked the prey out of his teeth. 18 Then I said, ‘I shall die in my own house, I shall number my days as the sand. 19 My root is spread out to the waters. The dew lies all night on my branch. 20 My glory is fresh in me. My bow is renewed in my hand’. 21 Men listened to me, waited, and kept silence for my counsel. 22 After my words they didn’t speak again. My speech fell on them. 23 They waited for me as for the rain. Their mouths drank as with the spring rain. 24 I smiled on them when they had no confidence. They didn’t reject the light of my face. 25 I chose out their way, and sat as chief. I lived as a king in the army, as one who comforts the mourners.

CHAPTER 30 Dec. 23
Job Describes His Present Situation

But now those who are younger than I have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to put with my sheep dogs. 2 Of what use is the strength of their hands to me, men in whom ripe age has perished? 3 They are gaunt from lack and famine. They gnaw the dry ground, in the gloom of waste and desolation. 4 They pluck salt herbs by the bushes. The roots of the broom are their food. 5 They are driven out from the midst of men. They cry after them as after a thief; 6 so that they dwell in frightful valleys, and in holes of the earth and of the rocks. 7 Among the bushes they bray; and under the nettles they are gathered together. 8 They are children of fools, yes, children of base men. They were flogged out of the land. 9 Now I have become their song. Yes, I am a byword to them. 10 They abhor me, they stand aloof from me, and don’t hesitate to spit in my face. 11 For He has untied his cord, and afflicted me; and they have thrown off restraint before me. 12 On my right hand rise the rabble. They thrust aside my feet, they cast up against me their ways of destruction. 13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, without anyone’s help. 14 As through a wide breach they come, in the midst of the ruin they roll themselves in. 15 Terrors have turned on me. They chase my honour as the wind. My welfare has passed away as a cloud. 16 Now my soul is poured out within me. Days of affliction have taken
hold on me. In the night season my bones are pierced in me, and the pains that gnaw me take no rest. By great force is my garment disfigured. It binds me about as the collar of my coat. He has cast me into the mire. I have become like dust and ashes. I cry to You, and You do not answer me. I stand up, and You gaze at me. You have turned to be cruel to me. With the might of Your hand You persecute me. You lift me up to the wind, and drive me with it. You dissolve me in the storm. For I know that You will bring me to death, to the house appointed for all living. However, doesn’t one stretch out a hand to stop a fall? Or in his calamity therefore cry for help? Didn’t I weep for him who was in trouble? Wasn’t my soul grieved for the needy? When I looked for good, then evil came; when I waited for light, there came darkness. My heart is troubled, and doesn’t rest. Days of affliction have come on me. I go mourning without the sun. I stand up in the assembly, and cry for help. I am a brother to jackals, and a companion to ostriches. My skin grows black and peels from me. My bones are burned with heat. Therefore my harp has turned to mourning, and my pipe into the voice of those who weep.

CHAPTER 31 Dec. 23
Job Clears Himself

I made a covenant with my eyes, how then should I look lustfully at a young woman? For what is the portion from God above, and the heritage from the Almighty on high? Is it not calamity to the unrighteous, and disaster to the workers of iniquity? Doesn’t He see my ways, and number all my steps? If I have walked with falsehood, and my foot has hurried to deceit (let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know my integrity); if my step has turned out of the way, if my heart walked after my eyes, if any defilement has stuck to my hands, then let me sow, and let another eat. Yes, let the produce of my field be rooted out. If my heart has been enticed by a woman, and I have laid wait at my neighbour’s door, then let my wife grind for another, and let others sleep with her. For that would be a heinous crime. Yes, it would be an iniquity to be punished by the judges: for it is a fire that consumes to destruction, and would root out all my increase. If I have despised the cause of my male servant or of my female servant, when they contended with me; what then shall I do when God rises up? When He visits, what shall I answer Him? Didn’t He who made me in the womb make him? Didn’t One fashion us in the womb? If I have withheld the poor from their desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail, or have eaten my morsel alone, and the fatherless has not eaten of it (no, from my youth he grew up with me as with a father, her have I guided from my mother’s womb); if I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or that the needy had no covering; if my heart hasn’t blessed me, if he hasn’t been warmed with my sheep’s fleece; if I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless, because I saw my help in the gate, then let my shoulder fall from the shoulder blade, and my arm be broken from the bone. For calamity from God is a terror to me. Because of His majesty, I can do nothing. If I have made gold my hope, and have said to the fine gold, ‘You are my confidence’; if I have rejoiced because my wealth was great, and because my hand had gotten much; if I have seen the sun when it shined, or the moon moving in splendour, and my heart has been secretly enticed, and my hand threw a kiss from my mouth, this also would be an iniquity to be punished by the judges; for I should have denied the God who is above. If I have rejoiced at the destruction of him who hated me, or lifted up myself when evil found him; if my soul grieved for the needy; when I looked for good, then evil came; when I waited for light, there came darkness. My heart is troubled, and doesn’t rest. Days of affliction have come on me. I go mourning without the sun. I stand up in the assembly, and cry for help. I am a brother to jackals, and a companion to ostriches. My skin grows black and peels from me. My bones are burned with heat. Therefore my harp has turned to mourning, and my pipe into the voice of those who weep.
CHAPTER 32 Dec. 24
Elihu Is Introduced

So these three men ceased to answer Job, because he was righteous in his own eyes. 2Then the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel, the Buzite, of the family of Ram, was kindled against Job. His wrath was kindled because he justified himself rather than God. 3Also his wrath was kindled against his three friends, because they had found no answer, and yet had condemned Job. 4Now Elihu had waited to speak to Job, because they were elder than he. 5When Elihu saw that there was no answer in the mouth of these three men, his wrath was kindled. 6Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered, I am young, and you are very old; therefore I held back, and didn’t dare show you my opinion. 7I said, ‘Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom’. 8But there is a spirit in man, and the breath of the Almighty gives them understanding. 9It is not the great who are wise, nor the aged who understand justice. 10Therefore I said, ‘Listen to me; I also will show my opinion’. 11Behold, I waited for your words, and I listened for your reasoning, while you searched out what to say. 12Yes, I gave you my full attention, but there was no one who convinced Job, or who answered his words, among you. 13Beware lest you say, ‘We have found wisdom, God may refute him, not man’; 14for he has not directed his words against me; neither will I answer him with your speeches. 15They were amazed. They answered no more. They didn’t have a word to say. 16Shall I wait, because they don’t speak, because they stand still, and answer no more? 17I also will answer my part, and I also will show my opinion. 18For I am full of words. The spirit within me constrains me. 19Behold, my breast is as wine which has no vent; like new wineskins it is ready to burst. 20I will speak, that I may be refreshed. I will open my lips and answer. 21Please don’t let me respect any man’s person, neither will I give flattering titles to any man. 22For I don’t know how to give flattering titles; or else my Maker would soon take me away.

CHAPTER 33 Dec. 25
Elihu Criticizes Job

However, Job, please hear my speech, and listen to all my words. 2See now, I have opened my mouth. My tongue has spoken in my mouth. 3My words shall utter the uprightness of my heart. That which my lips know they shall speak sincerely. 4The Spirit of God has made me, and the breath of the Almighty gives me life. 5If you can, answer me. Set your words in order before me, and stand forth. 6Behold, I am toward God even as you are. I am also formed out of the clay. 7Behold, my terror shall not make you afraid, neither shall my pressure be heavy on you. 8Surely you have spoken in my hearing. I have heard the voice of your words, saying, 9‘I am clean, without disobedience. I am innocent, neither is there iniquity in me. 10Behold, He finds occasions against me. He counts me for my lips’; 11‘He puts my feet in the stocks. He marks all my paths; 12Behold, I will answer you. In this you are not just, for God is greater than man. 13Why do you strive against Him, because He doesn’t give account of any of His matters? 14For God speaks once, yes twice, though man pays no attention. 15In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falls on men, in slumbering on the bed; 16then He opens the ears of men, and seals their instruction, 17that He may withdraw man from his purpose, and hide pride from man. 18He keeps back his soul from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword. 19He is chastened also with pain on his bed, with continual strife in his bones; 20so that his life hates bread, and his soul daintly food. 21His flesh is so consumed away, that it can’t be seen. His bones that were not seen stick out. 22Yes, his soul draws near to the pit, and his life to the destroyers. 23If there is beside him an angel, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to show to man what is right for him; 24then God is gracious to him, and says, ‘Deliver him from going down to the pit, I have found a ransom’. 25His flesh shall be fresher than a child’s. He returns to the days of his youth. 26He prays to God, and He is gracious to him, so that he sees His face with joy. He restores to man his righteousness. 27He sings before men, and says, ‘I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it didn’t profit me. 28He has redeemed my soul from going into the pit. My life shall see the light’. 29Behold, God works all these things, twice, yes three times, with a man, 30to bring back his soul from the pit, that he may be enlightened with the light of the living. 31Mark well, Job, and listen
to me. Hold your peace, and I will speak. 32 If you have anything to say, answer me. Speak, for I desire to justify you.

33 If not, listen to me. Hold your peace, and I will teach you wisdom.

CHAPTER 34 Dec. 26
Elihu Criticizes the Friends

Moreover Elihu answered, 3Hear my words, you wise men. Give ear to me, you who have knowledge. 3For the ear tries words, as the palate tastes food. 4Let us choose for us that which is right. Let us know among ourselves what is good. 5For Job has said, ‘I am righteous, God has taken away my right: notwithstanding my right I am considered a liar. My wound is incurable, though I am without disobedience’. 6What man is like Job, who drinks scorn like water, 7who goes in company with the workers of iniquity, and walks with wicked men? 8For he has said, ‘It profits a man nothing that he should delight himself with God’. 9Therefore listen to me, you men of understanding: far be it from God, that He should do wickedness, from the Almighty, that He should commit iniquity. 10For the work of a man He will render to him, and cause every man to find according to his ways. 11Yes surely, God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert justice. 12Who put Him in charge of the earth? Or who has appointed Him over the whole world? 13If He set His heart on Himself, if He gathered to Himself His spirit and His breath,

14all flesh would perish together, and man would turn again to dust. 15If now you have understanding, hear this. Listen to the voice of my words. 16Shall even one who hates justice govern? Will you condemn him who is righteous and mighty? 17Who says to a king, ‘Vile!’ or to nobles, ‘Wicked!’? 18Who doesn’t respect the persons of princes, nor respects the rich more than the poor; for they all are the work of His hands. 19In a moment they die, even at midnight. The people are shaken and pass away. The mighty are taken away without a hand. 20For His eyes are on the ways of a man. He sees all his goings. 21There is no darkness, nor thick gloom, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves. 22For He doesn’t need to consider a man further, that he should go before God in judgment. 23He breaks in pieces mighty men in ways past finding out, and sets others in their place. 24Therefore He takes knowledge of their works. He overturns them in the night, so that they are destroyed. 25He strikes them as wicked men in the open sight of others; 26because they turned aside from following Him, and wouldn’t pay attention to any of His ways, 27so that they caused the cry of the poor to come to Him. He heard the cry of the afflicted. 28When He gives quietness, who then can condemn? Will you condemn him who is righteous and mighty? 29Who says to a king, ‘Vile!’ or to nobles, ‘Wicked!’?

CHAPTER 35 Dec. 26
Elihu Appeals for Job to Repent

Moreover Elihu answered, 2Do you think this to be your right, or do you say, ‘My righteousness is more than God’s’, 3that you ask, ‘What advantage will it be to you? What profit shall I have, if I had not sinned?’ 4I will answer you, and your companions with you. 5Look to the heavens, and see. See the skies, which are higher than you. 6If you have sinned, what effect do you have against Him? If your transgressions are multiplied, what do you do to Him? 7If you are righteous, what do you give Him? Or what does He receive from your hand? 8Your wickedness may hurt a man as you are, and your righteousness may profit a son of man. 9By reason of the multitude of oppressions they cry out. They cry for help by reason of the arm of the mighty. 10But none says, ‘Where is God my Maker, who gives songs in the night, 11who teaches us more than the animals of the earth, and makes us wiser than the birds of the sky?’ 12There they cry, but none gives answer, because of the pride of evil men.
13 Surely God will not hear an empty cry, neither will the Almighty regard it. 14 How much less when you say you don’t see Him. The cause is before Him, and you wait for Him! 15 But now, because He has not visited in His anger, neither does He greatly regard arrogance. 16 therefore Job opens his mouth with empty talk, and he multiplies words without knowledge.

CHAPTER 36 Dec. 27
Elihu Speaks Up for God

Elihu also continued and said, 2 Bear with me a little, and I will show you; for I still have something to say on God’s behalf. 3 I will get my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousness to my Maker. 4 For truly my words are not false. One who is perfect in knowledge is with you. 5 Behold, God is mighty, and doesn’t despise anyone. He is mighty in strength of understanding. 6 He doesn’t preserve the life of the wicked, but gives to the afflicted their right. 7 He doesn’t withdraw His eyes from the righteous, but with kings on the throne, He sets them forever, and they are exalted. 8 If they are bound in fetters, and are taken in the cords of afflictions, 9 then He shows them their work, and their transgressions, that they have behaved themselves proudly. 10 He also opens their ears to instruction, and commands that they return from iniquity. 11 If they listen and serve Him, they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures. 12 But if they don’t listen, they shall perish by the sword; they shall die without knowledge. 13 But those who are Godless in heart lay up anger. They don’t cry for help when He binds them. 14 They die in youth. Their life perishes among the unclean. 15 He delivers the afflicted by their affliction, and opens their ear in oppression. 16 Yes, He would have allured you out of distress, into a broad place, where there is no restriction. That which is set on your table would be full of fatness. 17 But you are full of the judgment of the wicked. Judgment and justice take hold of you. 18 Don’t let riches entice you to wrath, neither let the great size of a bribe turn you aside. 19 Would your wealth sustain you in distress, or all the might of your strength? 20 Don’t desire the night, when people are cut off in their place. 21 Take heed, don’t regard iniquity; for you have chosen this rather than affliction. 22 Behold, God is exalted in His power. Who is a teacher like Him? 23 Who has prescribed His way for Him? Or who can say, ‘You have committed unrighteousness?’ 24 Remember that you magnify His work, whereof men have sung. 25 All men have looked thereon. Man sees it afar off. 26 Behold, God is great, and we don’t know Him. The number of His years is unsearchable. 27 For He draws up the drops of water, which distil in rain from His vapour, 28 which the skies pour down and which drop on man abundantly. 29 Yes, can any understand the spreading of the clouds, and the thunderings of His pavilion? 30 Behold, He spreads His light around Him. He covers the bottom of the sea. 31 For by these He judges the people. He gives food in abundance. 32 He covers His hands with the lightning, and commands it to strike the mark. 33 Its noise tells about Him, and the livestock also concerning the storm that comes up.

CHAPTER 37 Dec. 28
Elihu Speaks of God’s Power

Yes, at this my heart trembles, and is moved out of its place. 2 Hear, oh, hear the noise of His voice, the sound that goes out of His mouth. 3 He sends it forth under the whole sky, and His lightning to the ends of the earth. 4 After it a voice roars. He thunders with the voice of His majesty. He doesn’t hold back anything when His voice is heard. 5 God thunders marvellously with His voice. He does great things, which we can’t comprehend. 6 For He says to the snow, ‘Fall on the earth’; likewise to the shower of rain, and to the showers of His mighty rain. 7 He seals up the hand of every man, that all men whom He has made may know it. 8 Then the animals take cover, and remain in their dens. 9 Out of its room comes the storm, and cold out of the north. 10 By the breath of God, ice is given, and the breadth of the waters is frozen. 11 Yes, He loads the thick cloud with moisture. He spreads abroad the cloud of His lightning. 12 It is turned around by His guidance, that they may do whatever He commands them on the surface of the habitable world, 13 whether it is for correction, or for His land, or for grace, that He causes it to come. 14 Listen to this, Job. Stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God. 15 Do you know how God controls them, and causes the lightning of His cloud to shine? 16 Do you know the workings of the clouds, the wondrous works of Him who is perfect in knowledge?
17 You whose clothing is warm, when the earth is still by reason of the south wind? 18 Can you, with Him, spread out the sky, which is strong as a cast metal mirror? 19 Teach us what we shall tell Him, for we can’t make our case by reason of darkness. 20 Shall it be told Him that I would speak? Or should a man wish that he were swallowed up? 21 Now men don’t see the light which is bright in the skies, but the wind passes, and clears them. 22 Out of the north comes golden splendour. With God is awesome majesty. 23 We can’t reach the Almighty. He is exalted in power. In justice and great righteousness, He will not oppress. 24 Therefore men revere Him. He doesn’t regard any who are wise of heart.

**CHAPTER 38 Dec. 29**

**God Himself Speaks about His Creation**

Then Yahweh answered Job out of the whirlwind, 2 Who is this who makes counsel dark by words without knowledge? 3 Brace yourself like a man, for I will question you, then you answer Me! 4 Where were you when I laid the foundations of the earth? Declare, if you have understanding. 5 Who determined its measures, if you know? Or who stretched the line on it? 6 Whereupon were its foundations fastened? Or who laid its cornerstone, 7 when the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy? 8 Or who shut up the sea with doors, when it broke forth from the womb, 9 when I made clouds its garment, and wrapped it in thick darkness, 10 marked out for it My bound, set bars and doors, 11 and said, ‘Here you may come, but no further. Here your proud waves shall be stayed’? 12 Have you commanded the morning in your days, and caused the dawn to know its place; 13 that it might take hold of the ends of the earth, and shake the wicked out of it? 14 It is changed as clay under the seal, and stands forth as a garment. 15 From the wicked, their light is withheld. The high arm is broken. 16 Have you entered into the springs of the sea? Or have you walked in the recesses of the deep? 17 Have the gates of death been revealed to you? Or have you seen the gates of the shadow of death? 18 Have you comprehended the earth in its breadth? Declare, if you know it all. 19 What is the way to the dwelling of light? As for darkness, where is its place, 20 that you should take it to its bound, that you should discern the paths to its house? 21 Surely you know, for you were born then, and the number of your days is great! 22 Have you entered the treasuries of the snow, or have you seen the treasures of the hail, 23 which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war? 24 By what way is the lightning distributed, or the east wind scattered on the earth? 25 Who has cut a channel for the flood water, or the path for the thunderstorm; 26 to cause it to rain on a land where no man is; on the wilderness, in which there is no man; 27 to satisfy the waste and desolate ground, to cause the tender grass to spring forth? 28 Does the rain have a father? Or who fathers the drops of dew? 29 Out of whose womb came the ice? The gray frost of the sky, who has given birth to it? 30 The waters become hard like stone, when the surface of the deep is frozen. 31 Can you bind the cluster of the Pleiades, or loosen the cords of Orion? 32 Can you lead forth the constellations in their season? Or can you guide the Bear with her cubs? 33 Do you know the laws of the heavens? Can you establish its dominion over the earth? 34 Can you lift up your voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover you? 35 Can you send forth lightnings, that they may go? Do they report to you, ‘Here we are’? 36 Who has put wisdom in the inward parts? Or who has given understanding to the mind? 37 Who can number the clouds by wisdom? Or who can pour out the bottles of the sky, when the dust runs into a mass, and the cloths of earth stick together?

**God Speaks about the Animals**

39 Can you hunt the prey for the lioness, or satisfy the appetite of the young lions, 40 when they crouch in their dens, and lie in wait in the thicket? 41 Who provides for the raven his prey, when his young ones cry to God, and wander for lack of food?

**CHAPTER 39 Dec. 30**

Do you know the time when the mountain goats give birth? Do you watch when the doe bears fawns? 2 Can you number the months that they fulfill? Or do you know the time when they give birth? 3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young, they end their labour pains. 4 Their young ones become strong. They grow up in the open field. They go forth, and don’t return again. 5 Who has set the wild donkey free? Or who has loosened the bonds of the swift donkey, 6 whose home I have made the
wilderness, and the salt land his dwelling place? 7 He scorns the tumult of the city, neither does he hear the shouting of the driver. 8 The range of the mountains is his pasture, he searches after every green thing. 9 Will the wild ox be content to serve you? Or will he stay by your feeding trough? 10 Can you hold the wild ox in the furrow with his harness? Or will he till the valleys after you? 11 Will you trust him, because his strength is great? Or will you leave to him your labour? 12 Will you confide in him, that he will bring home your seed, and gather the grain of your threshing floor? 13 The wings of the ostrich wave proudly; but are they the feathers and plumeage of love? 14 For she leaves her eggs on the earth, warms them in the dust, 15 and forgets that the foot may crush them, or that the wild animal may trample them. 16 She deals harshly with her young ones, as if they were not hers. Though her labour is in vain, she is without fear, because God has deprived her of wisdom, neither has He imparted to her understanding. 18 When she lifts up herself on high, she scorns the horse and his rider. 19 Have you given the horse might? Have you clothed his neck with a quivering mane? 20 Have you made him to leap as a locust? The glory of his snorting is awesome. 21 He paws in the valley, and rejoices in his strength. He goes out to meet the armed men. 22 He mocks at fear, and is not dismayed, neither does he turn back from the sword. 23 The quiver rattles against him, the flashing spear and the javelin. 24 As often as the trumpet sounds he snorts, ‘Aha!’ He smells the battle afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting. 25 Is it by your wisdom that the hawk soars, and stretches her wings toward the south? 26 Is it at your command that the eagle mounts up, and makes his nest on high? 27 On the cliff he dwells, and makes his home, on the point of the cliff, and the stronghold. 28 From there he spies out the prey. His eyes see it afar off. 30 His young ones also suck up blood. Where the slain are, there he is.

CHAPTER 40

Moreover Yahweh answered Job, 2 Shall he who argues contend with the Almighty? He who argues with God, let him answer it.

Job Admits He Cannot Answer

3 Then Job answered Yahweh, 4 Behold, I am of small account. What shall I answer you? I lay my hand on my mouth. 5 I have spoken once, and I will not answer; Yes, twice, but I will proceed no further.

God Questions Job

6 Then Yahweh answered Job out of the whirlwind, 7 Now brace yourself like a man. I will question you, and you will answer Me. 8 Will you even annul My judgment? Will you condemn Me, that you may be justified? 9 Or do you have an arm like God? Can you thunder with a voice like Him? 10 Now deck yourself with excellency and dignity. Array yourself with honour and majesty. 11 Pour out the fury of your anger. Look at each one who is proud, and bring him low. 12 Look at each one who is proud, and humble him. Crush the wicked in their place. 13 Hide them in the dust together. Bind their faces in the hidden place. 14 Then I will also admit to you that your own right hand can save you. 15 See now, Behemoth, which I made as well as you. He eats grass like an ox. 16 Look now, his strength is in his thighs. His force is in the muscles of his belly. 17 He moves his tail like a cedar. The sinews of his thighs are knit together. 18 His bones are like tubes of brass. His limbs are like bars of iron. 19 He is the chief of the ways of God. He who made him gives him His sword. 20 Surely the mountains produce food for him, where all the animals of the field play. 21 He lies under the lotus trees, in the cover of the reed, and the marsh. 22 The lotuses cover him with their shade. The willows of the brook surround him. 23 Behold, if a river overflows, he doesn’t tremble. He is confident, though the Jordan swells even to his mouth. 24 Shall any take him when he is on the watch, or pierce through his nose with a snare?

CHAPTER 41

Leviathan

Can you draw out Leviathan with a fishhook, or press down his tongue with a cord? 2 Can you put a rope into his nose, or pierce his jaw through with a hook? 3 Will he make many petitions to you, or
will he speak soft words to you? 4Will he make a covenant with you, that you should take him for a servant forever? 5Will you play with him as with a bird? Or will you bind him for your girls? 6Will traders barter for him? Will they part him among the merchants? 7Can you fill his skin with barbed irons, or his head with fish spears? 8Lay your hand on him. Remember the battle, and do so no more. 9Behold, the hope of binding him is vain. Won’t one be cast down even at the sight of him? 10None is so fierce that he dare stir him up. Who then is he who can stand before Me? 11Who has first given to Me, that I should repay him? Everything under the heavens is Mine. 12I will not keep silence concerning his limbs, nor his mighty strength, nor his goodly frame. 13Who can strip off his outer garment? Who shall come within his jaws? 14Who can open the doors of his face? Around his teeth is terror. 15Strong scales are his pride, shut up together with a close seal. 16One is so near to another, that no air can come between them. 17They are joined one to another. They stick together, so that they can’t be pulled apart. 18His sneezing flashes out light. His eyes are like the eyelids of the morning. 19Out of his mouth go burning torches. Sparks of fire leap forth. 20Out of his nostrils a smoke goes, as of a boiling pot over a fire of reeds. 21His breath kindles coals. A flame goes forth from his mouth. 22There is strength in his neck. Terror dances before him. 23The flakes of his flesh are joined together. They are firm on him. They can’t be moved. 24His heart is as firm as a stone, yes, firm as the lower millstone. 25When he raises himself up, the mighty are afraid. They retreat before his thrashing. 26If one attacks him with the sword, it can’t prevail; nor the spear, the dart, nor the pointed shaft. 27He counts iron as straw; and brass as rotten wood. 28The arrow can’t make him flee. Sling stones are like chaff to him. 29Clubs are counted as stubble. He laughs at the rushing of the javelin. 30His undersides are like sharp potsherds, leaving a trail in the mud like a threshing sledge. 31He makes the deep to boil like a pot. He makes the sea like a pot of ointment. 32He makes a path shine after him. One would think the deep had white hair. 33On earth there is not his equal, that is made without fear. 34He sees everything that is high. He is king over all the sons of pride.

CHAPTER 42
Job Repents

Then Job answered Yahweh, 2I know that You can do all things, and that no purpose of Yours can be restrained. 3You asked, ‘Who is this who hides counsel without knowledge?’ Therefore I have uttered that which I did not understand, things too wonderful for me, which I didn’t know. 4You said, ‘Listen, now, and I will speak; I will question you, and you will answer Me’. 5I had heard of You by the hearing of the ear, but now my eye sees You. 6Therefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.

Job Is Restored

7It was so, that after Yahweh had spoken these words to Job, Yahweh said to Eliphaz the Temanite, 8My wrath is kindled against you, and against your two friends; for you have not spoken of Me the thing that is right, as My servant Job has. 9Now therefore, take to yourselves seven bulls and seven rams, and go to My servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt offering; and My servant Job shall pray for you, for I will accept him, that I not deal with you according to your folly. For you have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as My servant Job has. 10So Eliphaz the Temanite, Bildad the Shuhite and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did what Yahweh commanded them, and Yahweh accepted Job. 11Yahweh turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends. Yahweh gave Job twice as much as he had before. 12Then came there to him all his brothers, and all his sisters, and all those who had been of his acquaintance before, and ate bread with him in his house. They comforted him, and consoled him concerning all the evil that Yahweh had brought on him. Each one also gave him a piece of money, and each one a ring of gold. 13So Yahweh blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning. He had fourteen thousand sheep, six thousand camels, one thousand yoke of oxen and a thousand female donkeys. 14He had also seven sons and three daughters. 15He called the name of the first, Jemimah; and the name of the second, Keziah; and the name of the third, Keren Happuch. 16In all the land were no women found so beautiful as the daughters of Job. Their father gave them an inheritance among their brothers. 17After this Job lived one hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons’ sons, to four generations. 18So Job died, being old and full of days.
The Psalms

Book I

Psalm 1 Jan. 1 1Blessed is the man who doesn’t walk in the counsel of the wicked, nor stand in the way of sinners, nor sit in the seat of scoffers; 2but his delight is in Yahweh’s law. On His law he meditates day and night. 3He will be like a tree planted by the streams of water, that brings forth its fruit in its season, whose leaf also does not wither; whatever he does shall prosper. 4The wicked are not so, but are like the chaff which the wind drives away. 5Therefore the wicked shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous. 6For Yahweh knows the way of the righteous, but the way of the wicked shall perish.

Psalm 2 Jan. 1 1Why do the nations rage, and the peoples plot a vain thing? 2The kings of the earth take a stand, and the rulers take counsel together, against Yahweh, and against His Anointed saying, 3Let’s break their bonds apart, and cast their cords from us. 4He who sits in the heavens will laugh. The Lord will have them in derision. 5Then He will speak to them in His anger, and terrify them in His wrath; 6Yet I have set My King on My holy hill of Zion. 7I will tell of the decree. Yahweh said to me, You are My son. Today I have become your father. 8Ask of Me, and I will give the nations for your inheritance, the uttermost ends of the earth for your possession. 9You shall break them with a rod of iron, you shall dash them in pieces like a potter’s vessel. 10Now therefore be wise, you kings; be instructed, you judges of the earth. 11Serve Yahweh with respect and rejoice with trembling. 12Give sincere homage to the Son, lest he be angry and you perish in the way, for His wrath will soon be kindled. Blessed are all those who take refuge in Him.

Psalm 3 Jan. 2 A Psalm by David, when he fled from Absalom his son. 1Yahweh, how my adversaries have increased! Many are those who rise up against me. 2Many there are who say of my soul, There is no help for him in God! Selah. 3But You, Yahweh, are a shield around me, my glory, and the one who lifts up my head. 4I cry to Yahweh with my voice, and He answers me out of His holy hill. Selah. 5I laid myself down and slept; I awoke, because Yahweh sustains me. 6I will not be afraid of tens of thousands of people who have set themselves against me on every side. 7Arise, Yahweh! Save me, my God! For You have struck all of my enemies on the cheek bone. You have broken the teeth of the wicked. 8Salvation belongs to Yahweh. Your blessing be on Your people. Selah.

Psalm 4 Jan. 2 For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments. A Psalm by David. 1Answer me when I call, God of my righteousness. Give me relief from my distress. Have mercy on me, and hear my prayer. 2You sons of men, how long shall my glory be turned into dishonour? Will you love vanity, and go seeking after falsehood? Selah. 3But know that Yahweh has set apart for Himself him who is Godly: Yahweh will hear when I call to Him. 4Be angry, and don’t sin. Search your own heart on your bed, and be still. Selah. 5Offer the sacrifices of righteousness, put your trust in Yahweh. 6Many say, Who will show us any good? Yahweh, let the light of Your face shine on us. 7You have put gladness in my heart, more than when their grain and their new wine are increased. 8In peace I will both lay myself down and sleep, for You, Yahweh alone, make me live in safety.

Psalm 5 Jan. 2 For the Chief Musician, with the flutes. A Psalm by David. 1Give ear to my words, Yahweh. Consider my meditation. 2Listen to the voice of my cry, my King and my God; for to You do I pray. 3Yahweh, in the morning You shall hear my voice; in the morning I will lay my requests before You, and will watch expectantly. 4For You are not a God who has pleasure in wickedness, evil can’t live with You. 5The arrogant shall not stand in Your sight; you hate all workers of iniquity. 6You will destroy those who speak lies; Yahweh abhors the bloodthirsty and deceitful man. 7But as for me, in the abundance of Your grace I will come into Your house, I will bow toward Your holy temple in reverence of You. 8Lead me, Yahweh, in Your righteousness because of my enemies. Make Your way
straight before my face. 9For there is no faithfulness in their mouth. Their heart is destruction. Their throat is an open tomb. They flatter with their tongue. 10Hold them guilty, God. Let them fall by their own advice; thrust them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they have rebelled against You. 11But let all those who take refuge in You rejoice, let them always shout for joy, because You defend them. Let them also who love Your name be joyful in You. 12For You will bless the righteous. Yahweh, You will surround him with favour as with a shield.

Psalm 6 Jan. 3 For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments, upon the eight-stringed lyre. A Psalm by David. 1Yahweh, don’t rebuke me in Your anger, neither discipline me in Your wrath. 2Have mercy on me, Yahweh, for I am faint. Yahweh, heal me, for my bones are troubled. 3My soul is also in great anguish. But You, Yahweh—how long? 4Return, Yahweh. Deliver my soul, and save me for Your grace’ sake. 5For in death there is no memory of You. In Sheol, who shall give You thanks? 6I am weary with my groaning; each night I flood my bed, I drench my couch with my tears. 7My eye wastes away because of grief, it grows old because of all my adversaries. 8Depart from me, all you workers of iniquity, for Yahweh has heard the voice of my weeping. 9Yahweh has heard my supplication, Yahweh accepts my prayer. 10May all my enemies be ashamed and dismayed. They shall turn back, they shall be disgraced suddenly.

Psalm 7 Jan. 3 A meditation by David, which he sang to Yahweh, concerning the words of Cush the Benjamite. 1Yahweh my God, I take refuge in You. Save me from all those who pursue me and deliver me, lest they tear apart my soul like a lion, ripping it in pieces while there is none to deliver. 2Yahweh, my God, if I have done this, if there is iniquity in my hands, 3if I have rewarded evil to him who was at peace with me (yes, if I have delivered him who without cause was my adversary), 4let the enemy pursue my soul, and overtake it; yes, let him tread my life down to the earth, and lay my glory in the dust. Selah. 5Arise, Yahweh, in Your anger; lift up Yourself against the rage of my adversaries. Awake for me; You have commanded judgment. 6Let the congregation of the peoples surround You. Rule over them on high. 7Yahweh administers judgment to the peoples. Judge me, Yahweh, according to my righteousness, and to my integrity that is in me. 8Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end, but establish the righteous; their minds and hearts are searched by the righteous God. 9My shield is with God, who saves the upright in heart. 10God is a righteous judge, yes, a God who has indignation every day. 11If a man doesn’t relent, He will sharpen His sword; He has bent and strung His bow. 12He has also Himself prepared the instruments of death, He makes ready His burning arrows. 13Behold, he travails with iniquity. Yes, he has conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood. 14He has dug a hole, and has fallen into the pit which he made. 15The trouble he causes shall return upon his own head, his violence shall come down on the crown of his own head. 16I will give thanks to Yahweh according to His righteousness, and will sing praise to the name of Yahweh Most High.

Psalm 8 Jan. 3 For the Chief Musician; on an instrument of Gath. A Psalm by David. 1Yahweh, our Lord, how majestic is Your name in all the earth, You who has set Your glory above the heavens! 2From the lips of babes and infants You have established strength, because of Your adversaries, that You might silence the enemy and the avenger. 3When I consider Your heavens, the work of Your fingers, the moon and the stars, which You have ordained; 4what is man, that You are mindful of him, and the son of man, that You care for him? 5For You have made him a little lower than the Angels, and crowned him with glory and honour. 6You make him ruler over the works of Your hands. You have put all things under his feet: 7all sheep and cattle, yes, and the animals of the field, 8the birds of the sky, the fish of the sea, and whatever passes through the paths of the seas. 9Yahweh our Lord, how majestic is Your name in all the earth!

Psalm 9 Jan. 4 For the Chief Musician. Set To The Death of the Son. A Psalm by David. 1I will give thanks to Yahweh with my whole heart. I will tell others of all Your marvellous works. 2I will be glad and rejoice in You, I will sing praise to Your name, O Most High. 3When my enemies turn back, they stumble and perish in Your presence. 4For You have maintained my just cause. You sit on the throne judging righteously. 5You have rebuked the nations, You have destroyed the wicked, You have
relationships for ever. The very memory of the cities which You have overthrown has perished. But Yahweh reigns forever, He has prepared His throne for judgment. He will judge the world in righteousness, He will administer judgment to the peoples in uprightness. Yahweh will also be a high tower for the oppressed; a high tower in times of trouble. Those who know Your name will put their trust in You, for You, Yahweh, have not forsaken those who seek You. Sing praises to Yahweh who dwells in Zion, and declare among the people what He has done. For He who avenges blood remembers them. He doesn’t forget the cry of the afflicted. Have mercy on me, Yahweh. See my affliction by those who hate me, and lift me up from the gates of death; that I may show forth all Your praise. In the gates of the daughter of Zion I will rejoice in Your salvation. The nations have sunk down in the pit that they made. In the net which they hid, their own foot is taken. Yahweh has made Himself known; He has executed judgment. The wicked is snared by the work of his own hands. Meditation. Yahweh cut off all flattering lips and the tongue that speaks great things. Everyone lies to his neighbour, they speak with flattering lips, and with a double heart. For the wicked boasts of his heart’s cravings; he blesses the greedy, and condemns Yahweh. The wicked, in the pride of his face, has no room in his thoughts for God. His ways are prosperous at all times. He is proud, and Your laws are far from his sight. As for all his adversaries, he sneers at them. He says in his heart, I shall not be shaken. For generations I shall have no trouble. His mouth is full of cursing, deceit, and oppression; beneath his tongue is mischief and iniquity. He lurks in secret as a lion ready to pounce, as a serpent悄然 in ambush. From ambushes, he murders the innocent, his eyes are secretly set against the helpless. He lurks in secret as a lion in his ambush. He lies in wait to catch the helpless. He catches the helpless, when he draws him in his net. The helpless are crushed. They collapse. They fall under his strength. He says in his heart, God has forgotten. He hides His face. He will never see it. Arise, Yahweh! God, lift up Your hand! Don’t forget the helpless. Why does the wicked person condemn God and say in his heart, God won’t call me into account? But You do see trouble and grief. You consider it to take it into Your hand to deal with. You help the victim and the fatherless. Break the arm of the wicked, as for the evil man, seek out his wickedness until You find none. Yahweh is King forever and ever! The nations will perish out of His land. Yahweh, You have heard the cry of the humble. You will prepare their heart. You will cause Your ear to hear, to judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that man who is of the dust may terrify no more.

Psalm 10 Jan. 4 Why do You stand far off, Yahweh? Why do You hide Yourself in times of trouble? In arrogance the wicked hunt down the weak. They are caught up in the schemes that they devise. For the wicked boasts of his heart’s cravings; he blesses the greedy, and condemns Yahweh. The wicked, in the pride of his face, has no room in his thoughts for God. His ways are prosperous at all times. He is proud, and Your laws are far from his sight. As for all his adversaries, he sneers at them. He says in his heart, I shall not be shaken. For generations I shall have no trouble. His mouth is full of cursing, deceit, and oppression; beneath his tongue is mischief and iniquity. He lurks in wait near the villages. From ambushes, he murders the innocent, his eyes are secretly set against the helpless. He lurks in secret as a lion in his ambush. He lies in wait to catch the helpless. He catches the helpless, when he draws him in his net. The helpless are crushed. They collapse. They fall under his strength. He says in his heart, God has forgotten. He hides His face. He will never see it. Arise, Yahweh! God, lift up Your hand! Don’t forget the helpless. Why does the wicked person condemn God and say in his heart, God won’t call me into account? But You do see trouble and grief. You consider it to take it into Your hand to deal with. You help the victim and the fatherless. Break the arm of the wicked, as for the evil man, seek out his wickedness until You find none. Yahweh is King forever and ever! The nations will perish out of His land. Yahweh, You have heard the cry of the humble. You will prepare their heart. You will cause Your ear to hear, to judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that man who is of the dust may terrify no more.

Psalm 11 Jan. 5 For the Chief Musician. By David. In Yahweh I take refuge. How can you say to my soul, Flee as a bird to Your mountain! For, behold, the wicked bend their bows and set their arrows on the strings, that they may shoot in darkness at the upright in heart. If the foundations are destroyed, what can the righteous do? Yahweh is in His holy temple. Yahweh is on His throne in heaven. His eyes observe, His eyes examine the children of men. Yahweh examines the righteous, but the wicked and him who loves violence His soul hates. On the wicked He will rain blazing coals; fire, sulphur, and scorching wind shall be the portion of their cup. For Yahweh is righteous, He loves righteousness. The upright shall see His face.

Psalm 12 Jan. 5 For the Chief Musician; upon an eight-stringed lyre. A Psalm of David. Help, Yahweh, for the Godly man is fading away, the faithful fail from among the children of men. Everyone lies to his neighbour, they speak with flattering lips, and with a double heart. May Yahweh cut off all flattering lips and the tongue that speaks great things. Who have said, With our tongue we will prevail. Our lips are our own, who is lord over us? Because of the oppression of the weak and because of the groaning of the needy, I will now arise, says Yahweh; I will set him in safety from those who malign him. The words of Yahweh are flawless words, as silver refined in a clay furnace, purified seven times. You will keep them, Yahweh. You will preserve them from this
Psalm 13 Jan. 5 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by David. 1 How long, Yahweh? Will You forget me forever? How long will You hide Your face from me? 2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, having sorrow in my heart every day? How long shall my enemy triumph over me? 3 Look, and answer me, Yahweh my God. Give light to my eyes, lest I sleep in death; 4 lest my enemy say, I have prevailed against him; lest my adversaries rejoice when I fall. 5 But I trust in Your grace. My heart rejoices in Your salvation. 6 I will sing to Yahweh, because He has been good to me.

Psalm 14 Jan. 6 For the Chief Musician. By David. 1 The fool has said in his heart, There is no God. They are corrupt. They have done abominable works. There is none who does good. 2 Yahweh looked down from heaven on the children of men, to see if there were any who understood, who sought after God. 3 They have all gone aside. They have together become corrupt. There is none who does good, no, not one. 4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge, who eat up my people as they eat bread, and don’t call on Yahweh? 5 There they were in great fear because God is in the generation of the righteous. 6 You frustrate the plan of the poor, because Yahweh is his refuge. 7 Oh that the salvation of Israel would come out of Zion! When Yahweh restores the fortunes of His people, then Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

Psalm 15 Jan. 6 A Psalm by David. 1 Yahweh, who shall dwell in Your sanctuary? Who shall live on Your holy hill? 2 He who walks blamelessly, does what is right, and speaks truth in his heart; 3 he who doesn’t slander with his tongue, nor does evil to his friend, nor casts slurs against his fellow man; 4 in whose eyes a vile man is despised, but who respects those who fear Yahweh; he who keeps an oath even when it hurts, and doesn’t change; 5 he who doesn’t lend out his money for usury, nor take a bribe against the innocent. 6 He who does these things shall never be shaken.

Psalm 16 Jan. 6 A Poem by David. 1 Preserve me, God, for in You do I take refuge. 2 My soul, you have said to Yahweh, You are my Lord. Apart from You I have no good thing. 3 As for the saints who are in the earth, they are the excellent ones in whom is all my delight. 4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied who give gifts to another god. Their drink offerings of blood I will not offer, nor take their names on my lips. 5 Yahweh assigned my portion and my cup, you made my inheritance secure. 6 The lines have fallen to me in pleasant places; truly I have a good inheritance.
they store up wealth for their children. 15 As for me, I shall see Your face in righteousness. I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with seeing Your form.

Psalm 18

For the Chief Musician. By David the servant of Yahweh, who spoke to Yahweh the words of this song in the day that Yahweh delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul. He said, 1 I love You, Yahweh, my strength. 2 Yahweh is my rock, my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my rock, in whom I take refuge; my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower. 3 I call on Yahweh, who is worthy to be praised; and I am saved from my enemies. 4 The cords of death surrounded me, the floods of ungodliness made me afraid. 5 The cords of Sheol were around me, the snares of death came on me. 6 In my distress I called on Yahweh, and cried to my God. He heard my voice out of His temple; my cry before Him came into His ears. 7 Then the earth shook and trembled, the foundations also of the mountains quaked and were shaken, because He was angry. 8 Smoke went out of His nostrils, consuming fire came out of His mouth; coals were kindled by it. 9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down, thick darkness was under His feet. 10 He rode on a cherub, and flew. Yes, He soared on the wings of the wind. 11 He made darkness His hiding place, His pavilion around Him, darkness of waters, thick clouds of the skies. 12 At the brightness before Him His thick clouds passed, hailstones and coals of fire. 13 Yahweh also thundered in the sky, the Most High uttered His voice: hailstones and coals of fire. 14 He sent out His arrows, and scattered them; yes, great lightning bolts, and defeated them. 15 Then the channels of waters appeared, the foundations of the world were laid bare at Yo rebuke, Yahweh, at the blast of the breath of Your nostrils. 16 He sent from on high. He took me, He drew me out of many waters. 17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, from those who hated me; for they were too mighty for me. 18 They came on me in the day of my calamity, but Yahweh was my support. 19 He brought me forth also into a large place. He delivered me, because He delighted in me. 20 Yahweh has judged me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands has He recompensed me. 21 For I have kept the ways of Yahweh, and have not wickedly departed from my God. 22 For all His ordinances were before me, I didn’t put away His statutes from me. 23 I was also blameless with Him, I kept myself from my iniquity. 24 Therefore Yahweh has rewarded me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in His eyesight. 25 With the merciful You will show Yourself merciful. With the perfect man, You will show Yourself perfect. 26 With the pure, You will show Yourself pure; with the crooked You will show Yourself shrewd. 27 For You will save the afflicted people, but the proud eyes You will bring down. 28 For You will light my lamp, Yahweh. My God will light up my darkness. 29 For by You I advance through a troop. By my God, I leap over a wall. 30 As for God, His way is perfect. The word of Yahweh is tried in the furnace. He is a shield to all those who take refuge in Him. 31 For who is God, except Yahweh? Who is a rock besides our God, 32 the God who arms me with strength, and makes my way perfect? 33 He makes my feet like deer’s feet, and sets me on my high places. 34 He teaches my hands to war, so that my arms bend a bow of bronze. 35 You have also given me the shield of Your salvation. Your right hand sustains me. Your gentleness has made me great. 36 You have enlarged my steps under me, My feet have not slipped. 37 I will pursue my enemies, and overtake them. Neither will I turn again until they are consumed. 38 I will strike them through, so that they will not be able to rise. They shall fall under my feet. 39 For You have armed me with strength to the battle, You have subdued under me those who rose up against me. 40 You have also made my enemies turn their backs to me, that I might cut off those who hate me. 41 They cried, but there was none to save; even to Yahweh, but He didn’t answer them. 42 Then I beat them small as the dust before the wind. I cast them out as the mire of the streets. 43 You have delivered me from the strivings of the people, You have made me the head of the nations. A people whom I have not known shall serve me. 44 As soon as they hear of me they shall obey me; the foreigners shall submit themselves to me. 45 The foreigners shall fade away, and shall come trembling out of their close places. 46 Yahweh lives; and blessed be my rock. Exalted be the God of my salvation, 47 even the God who executes vengeance for me, and subdues peoples under me. 48 He rescues me from my enemies. Yes, You lift me up above those who rise up against me. You deliver me from the violent man. 49 Therefore I will give thanks to You, Yahweh, among the nations, and will sing praises to Your name. 50 He gives great deliverance to His king, and shows grace to His anointed, to David and to his seed, forevermore.
Psalm 19  
Jan. 9 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by David.  
1. The heavens declare the glory of God, the expanse above shows His handiwork.  
2. Day after day they pour forth speech, and night after night they display knowledge.  
3. There is no speech nor language where their voice is not heard.  
4. Their voice has gone out through all the earth, their words to the end of the world. In them He has set a tent for the sun,  
5. which is as a bridegroom coming out of his room, like a strong man rejoicing to run his course.  
6. His going forth is from the end of the heavens, his circuit to its ends; there is nothing hidden from its heat.  
7. Yahweh’s law is perfect, restoring the soul. Yahweh’s testimony is sure, making wise the simple.  
8. Yahweh’s precepts are right, rejoicing the heart. Yahweh’s commandment is pure, enlightening the eyes.  
9. The fear of Yahweh is clean, enduring forever. Yahweh’s ordinances are true, and righteous altogether.  
10. More to be desired are they than gold, yes, than much fine gold; sweeter also than honey and the extract of the honeycomb.  
11. Moreover by them is Your servant warned; in keeping them there is a great reward.  
12. Who can discern his own errors? Forgive me from sins of ignorance.  
13. Keep back Your servant also from presumptuous sins; let them not have dominion over me. Then I will be upright, I will be blameless and innocent of the great transgression.  
14. Let the words of my mouth and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in Your sight, Yahweh, my rock and my redeemer.

Psalm 20  
Jan. 9 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by David.  
1. May Yahweh answer you in the day of trouble. May the name of the God of Jacob set you up on high,  
2. send you help from the sanctuary, grant you support from Zion,  
3. remember all your offerings and accept your burnt sacrifice. Selah.  
4. May He grant you your heart’s desire, and fulfil all your word.  
5. We will triumph in Your salvation, in the name of our God, we will set up our banners. May Yahweh grant all your requests.  
6. Now I know that Yahweh saves His anointed; He will answer him from His holy heaven, with the saving strength of His right hand.  
7. Some trust in chariots and some in horses, but we trust the name of Yahweh our God.  
8. They are bowed down and fallen, but we rise up, and stand upright.  
9. Save, Yahweh! Let the King answer us when we call!

Psalm 21  
Jan. 9 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by David.  
1. The king rejoices in Your strength, Yahweh! How greatly he rejoices in Your salvation!  
2. You have given him his heart’s desire, and have not withheld the request of his lips. Selah.  
3. For You meet him with the blessings of goodness, You set a crown of fine gold on his head.  
4. He asked life of You, You gave it to him, even length of days forever and ever.  
5. His glory is great in Your salvation; You lay honour and majesty on him,  
6. for You make him most blessed forever. You make him glad with joy in Your presence;  
7. for the king trusts in Yahweh. Through the grace of the Most High, he shall not be moved.  
8. Your hand will find out all of Your enemies; Your right hand will find out those who hate You.  
9. You will make them as a fiery furnace in the time of Your anger. Yahweh will swallow them up in His wrath, the fire shall devour them.  
10. You will destroy their descendants from the land, their posterity from among the children of men.  
11. For they intended evil against You, they plotted evil against You which cannot succeed.  
12. For You will make them turn their buck when You aim drawn bows at their face.  
13. Be exalted, Yahweh, in Your strength; so we will sing and praise Your power.

Psalm 22  
Jan. 10 For the Chief Musician; set to The Doe of the Morning. A Psalm by David.  
1. My God, my God, why have You forsaken me? Why are You so far from helping me, and from the words of my groaning?  
2. My God, I cry in the daytime, but You don’t answer; in the night season, and am not silent.  
3. But You are holy, You who inhabit the praises of Israel.  
4. Our fathers trusted in You—They trusted, and You delivered them, they cried to You, and were delivered. They trusted in You, and were not disappointed.  
5. But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised by the people.  
6. All those who see me mock me, they insult me with their lips, they shake their heads and say,  
7. He trusts in Yahweh; let Him deliver him. Let Him rescue him, since He delights in him.  
8. But You brought me out of the womb, You made me trust at my mother’s breasts.  
9. I was thrown on You from my mother’s womb; You are my God since my mother bore me.  
10. Don’t be far from me, for trouble is near; for there is none else to help.  
11. Many bulls have surrounded me, strong bulls of Bashan have encircled me.  
12. They open their mouths wide against me, lions tearing prey and roaring.  
13. I am poured out like water, all my bones are out of joint. My heart is like wax; it is melted within me.  
14. My
Psalm 23
A Psalm by David.

1 Yahweh is my shepherd: I shall be in need of nothing.
2 He makes me lie down in green meadows, He leads me beside still waters.
3 He restores my soul, He guides me in the paths of righteousness for His name’s sake.
4 Even though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil, for You are with me; Your rod and staff, they comfort me.
5 You prepare a table before me in the presence of my enemies; You anoint my head with oil. My cup runs over.
6 Surely goodness and grace shall follow me all the days of my life, and I will dwell in Yahweh’s house forever.

Psalm 24
A Psalm by David.

1 The earth is Yahweh’s, with all its fullness; the world, and they who dwell in it.
2 For He has founded it on the seas, and established it on the floods.
3 Who may ascend to Yahweh’s hill? Who may stand in His holy place?
4 He who has clean hands and a pure heart; who has not lifted up his soul to falsehood, and has not sworn deceitfully.
5 He shall receive a blessing from Yahweh, namely righteousness from the God of his salvation.
6 This is the generation of those who seek Him, who seek Your face—even that of the God of Jacob. Selah.
7 Lift up your heads, you gatekeepers! Be lifted up, you everlasting doors, and the King of glory will come in.
8 Who is the King of glory? Yahweh strong and mighty, Yahweh mighty in battle.
9 Lift up your heads, you gatekeepers; yes, lift them up, you everlasting doors, and the King of glory will come in.
10 Who is this King of glory? Yahweh of Armies is the King of glory! Selah.

Psalm 25
By David.

1 To You, Yahweh, do I lift up my soul. My God, I have trusted in You; don’t let me be shamed. Don’t let my enemies triumph over me.
2 Truly, no one who waits for You shall be shamed. They shall be shamed who deal treacherously without cause.
3 Show me Your ways, Yahweh, teach me Your paths. Guide me in Your truth, and teach me, for You are the God of my salvation; I wait for You all day long.
4 Yahweh, remember Your tender mercies and Your grace, for they are from old times.
5 Don’t remember the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions. Remember me according to Your grace; for Your goodness’ sake, Yahweh.
6 Good and upright is Yahweh, therefore He will instruct sinners in the way.
7 He will guide the humble in justice; He will teach the humble His way.
8 All the ways of Yahweh are grace and truth to such as keep His covenant and His testimonies.
9 For Your name’s sake, Yahweh, pardon my iniquity, for it is great.
10 What man is he who fears Yahweh? He shall instruct him in the way that he shall choose.
11 His soul shall dwell at ease. His descendants shall inherit the land. The friendship of Yahweh is with those who fear Him; He will show them His covenant.
12 My eyes are ever on Yahweh, for He will pluck my feet out of the net.
13 Turn to me, and have mercy on me, for I am desolate and afflicted.
14 The troubles of my heart are enlarged. Oh bring me out of my distresses!
15 Consider my affliction and my travail, forgive all my sins.
16 Consider my enemies, for they are many; they hate me with total hatred.
17 Consider my help; hurry to help me.
soul, and deliver me; let me not be disappointed, for I take refuge in You. 

Psalm 26 Jan. 12 By David. 1Judge me, Yahweh, for I have walked in my integrity. I have trusted also in Yahweh without wavering. 2Examine me, Yahweh, and prove me; test my heart and my mind. 3For Your grace is before my eyes, I have walked in Your truth. 4I have not sat with deceitful men, neither will I go in with hypocrites. 5I hate the assembly of evildoers, and will not sit with the wicked. 6I will wash my hands in innocence, so I will go around Your altar, Yahweh; 7that I may make the voice of thanksgiving to be heard, and tell all of Your wondrous works. 8Yahweh, I love the habitation of Your dwelling place, the place where Your glory dwells. 9Don’t gather my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloodthirsty men; 10in whose hands is wickedness, their right hand is full of bribes. 11But as for me, I will walk in my integrity. Redeem me, and be merciful to me. 12My foot stands in an even place; in the congregations I will bless Yahweh.

Psalm 27 Jan. 12 By David. 1Yahweh is my light and my salvation- whom shall I fear? Yahweh is the strength of my life- of whom shall I be afraid? 2When evildoers came at me to eat up my flesh, even my adversaries and my foes, they stumbled and fell. 3Though an army should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear. Though war should rise against me, even then I will be confident. 4One thing I have asked of Yahweh, that I will seek after: That I may dwell in the house of Yahweh all the days of my life, to see Yahweh’s beauty, and to inquire in His temple. 5For in the day of trouble He will keep me secretly in His pavilion, under the shadow of His tabernacle He will hide me. He will lift me up on a rock. 6Now my head will be lifted up above my enemies around me, I will offer sacrifices of joy in His tent. I will sing, yes, I will sing praises to Yahweh. 7Hear, Yahweh, when I cry with my voice. Have mercy also on me, and answer me. 8When You said, Seek my face, my heart said to You, I will seek Your face, Yahweh. 9Don’t hide Your face from me; don’t put Your servant away in anger. You have been my help, don’t abandon me, neither forsake me, God of my salvation. 10When my father and my mother forsake me, then Yahweh will take me up. 11Teach me Your way, Yahweh. Lead me in a straight path, because of my enemies. 12Don’t deliver me over to the desire of my adversaries, for false witnesses have risen up against me, such as breathe out cruelty. 13I am still confident of this: I will see the goodness of Yahweh in the land of the living. 14Wait for Yahweh, be strong, and let your heart take courage. Yes, wait for Yahweh.

Psalm 28 Jan. 12 By David. 1To You, Yahweh, I call. My rock, don’t be deaf to me; lest, if You are silent to me, I would become like those who go down into the pit. 2Hear the voice of my petitions when I cry to You, when I lift up my hands toward Your Most Holy Place. 3Don’t draw me away with the wicked, with the workers of iniquity who speak peace with their neighbours, but mischief is in their hearts. 4Give them according to their work, and according to the wickedness of their doings. Give them according to the working of their own hands; bring back on them what they deserve. 5Because they don’t respect the works of Yahweh, nor the working of His hands, He will break them down and not build them up. 6Blessed be Yahweh, because He has heard the voice of my petitions. 7Yahweh is my strength and my shield. My heart has trusted in Him, and I have been helped; therefore my heart greatly rejoices. With my song I will thank Him. 8Yahweh is their strength, He is a stronghold of salvation to His anointed. 9Save Your people, and bless Your inheritance. Be their shepherd also, and bear them up forever.

Psalm 29 Jan. 13 A Psalm by David. 1Ascribe to Yahweh, you sons of the mighty, ascribe to Yahweh glory and strength. 2Ascribe to Yahweh the glory due to His name. Worship Yahweh in holy array. 3Yahweh’s voice is on the waters. The God of glory thunders, even Yahweh on many waters. 4Yahweh’s voice is powerful. Yahweh’s voice is full of majesty. 5The voice of Yahweh breaks the cedars. Yes, Yahweh breaks in pieces the cedars of Lebanon. 6He also makes them to skip like a calf; Lebanon and Sirion like a young wild ox. 7Yahweh’s voice strikes with flashes of lightning. 8Yahweh’s voice makes the deer calve, and strips the forests bare. In His temple everything says, Glory! 9Yahweh sat
enthroned at the flood; truly, Yahweh sits as King forever. Yahweh will give strength to His people, Yahweh will bless His people with peace.

Psalm 30  Jan. 13 A Psalm. A Song for the Dedication of the Temple. By David. 1I will extol You, Yahweh, for You have raised me up, and have not made my enemies to rejoice over me. 2Yahweh my God, I cried to You, and You have healed me. 3Yahweh, You have brought up my soul from Sheol. You have kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit. 4Sing praise to Yahweh, You saints of His, give thanks to His holy name. 5For His anger is but for a moment; His grace is for all our lifetime. Weeping may stay for the night, but joy comes in the morning. 6As for me, I said in my prosperity, I shall never be moved. 7You, Yahweh, when You favoured me, made my mountain stand strong; but when You hid Your face, I was troubled. 8I cried to You, Yahweh; to Yahweh I made supplication: 9What profit is there in my destruction, if I go down to the pit? Shall the dust praise You? Shall it declare Your truth? 10Hear, Yahweh, and have mercy on me. Yahweh, be my helper. 11You have turned my mourning into dancing for me. You have removed my sackcloth, and clothed me with gladness. 12To the end that my heart may sing praise to You, and not be silent. Yahweh my God, I will give thanks to You forever!

Psalm 31  Jan. 14 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by David. 1In You, Yahweh, I take refuge. Let me never be disappointed. Deliver me in Your righteousness. 2Bow down Your ear to me, deliver me quickly. Be to me a strong rock, a house of defence to save me. 3For You are my rock and my fortress, therefore for Your name’s sake lead me and guide me. 4Pluck me out of the net that they have laid secretly for me, for You are my stronghold. 5Into Your hand I commend my spirit. You have redeemed me, Yahweh, God of truth. 6I hate those who regard lying vanities, but I trust in Yahweh. 7I will be glad and rejoice in Your grace, for You have seen my affliction. You have known my soul in adversities. 8You have not shut me up into the hand of the enemy. You have set my feet in a large place. 9Have mercy on me, Yahweh, for I am in distress. My eye, my soul, and my body waste away with grief. 10For my life is spent with sorrow, my years with sighing. My strength fails because of my sin, my bones are wasted away. 11Because of all my adversaries I have become utterly contemptible to my neighbours, a fear to my acquaintances. Those who saw me on the street fled from me. 12I am forgotten from their hearts like a dead man; I am like broken pottery. 13For I have heard the slander of many, terror on every side, while they conspire together against me, they plot to take away my life. 14But I trust in You, Yahweh, I said, You are my God. 15My times are in Your hand. Redeem me from the hand of my enemies, and from those who persecute me. 16Make Your face to shine on Your servant; save me in Your grace. 17Let me not be disappointed, Yahweh, for I have called on You. Let the wicked be disappointed, may they be silent in Sheol. 18Let the lying lips be mute, which speak against the righteous insolently, with pride and contempt. 19Oh how great is Your goodness, which You have laid up for those who fear You, whi

Psalm 32  Jan. 15 By David. A contemplative psalm. 1Blessed is he whose iniquity is forgiven, whose sin is covered. 2Blessed is the man to whom Yahweh doesn’t impute iniquity, in whose spirit there is no deceit. 3When I kept silence, my bones wasted away through my groaning all day long. Selah. 4I acknowledged my sin to You, I didn’t hide my iniquity. I said, I will confess my transgressions to Yahweh, and You forgave the iniquity of my sin. Selah. 5For this, let each one who is Godly pray to You in a time when You may be found. Surely when the great waters overflow, they shall not reach to him. 6You are my hiding place, You will preserve me from trouble, You will surround me with songs of deliverance. Selah. 7I will instruct you and teach you in the way which you shall go, I will counsel you with my eye on you. 8Don’t be like the horse or like the mule which have
Psalm 33  Jan. 16  1Rejoice in Yahweh, you righteous! Praise is fitting for the upright.  2Give thanks to Yahweh with the lyre, sing praises to Him with the harp of ten strings.  3Sing to Him a new song, play skillfully with a shout of joy!  4For the word of Yahweh is right, all His work is done in faithfulness.  5He loves righteousness and justice; the earth is full of the grace of Yahweh.  6By Yahweh’s word the heavens were made; all their army by the breath of His mouth.  7He gathers the waters of the sea together as a heap; He lays up the deeps in storehouses.  8Let all the earth fear Yahweh, let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of Him.  9For He spoke, and it was done; He commanded, and it stood firm.  10Yahweh brings the counsel of the nations to nothing; He makes the thoughts of the peoples to be of no power.  11The counsel of Yahweh stands fast forever, the thoughts of His heart to all generations.  12Blessed is the nation whose God is Yahweh, the people whom He has chosen for His own inheritance.  13Yahweh views from heaven; He sees all the sons of men.  14From the place of His habitation He looks out on all the inhabitants of the earth,  15He who fashions all of their hearts; and He considers all of their works.  16There is no king saved by the multitude of an army; a mighty man is not delivered by great strength.  17A horse is a vain thing for safety, neither does he deliver any by his great power.  18Behold, Yahweh’s eye is on those who fear Him, on those who hope in His grace;  19to deliver their soul from death, to keep them alive in famine.  20Our soul has waited for Yahweh; He is our help and our shield.  21For our heart rejoices in Him, because we have trusted in His holy name.  22Let Your grace be on us, Yahweh, according as we have hope in You.

Psalm 34  Jan. 17 By David; when he pretended to be insane before Abimelech, who drove him away, and he departed.  1I will bless Yahweh at all times; His praise will always be in my mouth.  2My soul shall boast in Yahweh. The humble shall hear of it, and be glad.  3Oh magnify Yahweh with me, let us exalt His name together!  4I sought Yahweh and He answered me, and delivered me from all my fears.  5They looked to Him, and were radiant.; their faces shall never be covered with shame.  6This poor man cried, and Yahweh heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles.  7The angel of Yahweh encamps around those who fear Him, and delivers them.  8Oh taste and see that Yahweh is good. Blessed is the man who takes refuge in Him.  9Oh fear Yahweh, you His saints, for there is no lack to those who fear Him.  10The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger, but those who seek Yahweh shall not lack any good thing.  11Come, you children, listen to me. I will teach you the fear of Yahweh.  12Who desires life, and loves many days, that he may see good?  13Keep your tongue from evil, and your lips from speaking lies.  14Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.  15Yahweh’s eyes are toward the righteous, His ears listen to their cry.  16Yahweh’s face is against those who do evil, to cut off their memory from the earth.  17The righteous cry, and Yahweh hears, and delivers them out of all their troubles.  18Yahweh is near to those who have a broken heart, and saves those who have a crushed spirit.  19Many are the afflictions of the righteous, but Yahweh delivers him out of them all.  20He protects all of his bones; not one of them is broken.  21Yahweh redeems the soul of His servants; none of those who take refuge in Him shall be condemned.  22Yahweh redeems the soul of His servants; none of those who take refuge in Him shall be condemned.

Psalm 35  Jan. 18 By David.  1Contend, Yahweh, with those who contend with me; fight against those who fight against me.  2Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for my help.  3Brandish the spear and block those who pursue me. Tell my soul, I am Your salvation.  4Let those who seek after my soul be disappointed and brought to dishonour. Let those who plot my ruin be turned back and confounded.  5Let them be as chaff before the wind, Yahweh’s angel driving them on.  6Let their way be dark and slippery, Yahweh’s angel pursuing them.  7For without cause they have hidden their net in a pit for me, without cause they have dug a pit for my soul.  8Let destruction come on him unawares. Let his net that he has hidden catch himself; let him fall into that destruction.  9My soul shall be joyful in Yahweh, I shall rejoice in His salvation.  10All my bones shall say, Yahweh, who is like You, who delivers the poor from him who is too strong for him; yes, the poor and the needy from him who robs him?  11Unrighteous witnesses rise up; they accuse me of things that I know nothing about.  12They
reward me evil for good, to the bereaving of my soul. 11 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth, I afflicted my soul with fasting. My prayer returned into my own bosom. 12 I behaved myself as though it had been my friend or my brother. I bowed down mourning, as one who mourns his mother. 13 But in my adversity, they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together. The attackers gathered themselves together against me, and I didn't know it. They tore at me, and didn't cease. 14 Like the profane mockers in feasts, they gnashed their teeth at me. 15 Lord, how long will You look on? Rescue my soul from their destruction, my precious life from the lions. 16 I will give You thanks in the great assembly. I will praise You among many people. 17 Don’t let those who are my enemies wrongfully rejoice over me; neither let those who hate me without a cause wink their eyes. 18 For they don’t speak peace, but they devise deceitful words against those who are quiet in the land. 19 Yes, they opened their mouth wide against me. They said, Aha! Aha! Our eye has seen it! 20 You have seen it, Yahweh. Don’t keep silent. Lord, don’t be far from me. 21 Wake up! Rise up to defend me, my God! My Lord, contend for me! 22 Vindicate me, Yahweh my God, according to Your righteousness. Don’t let them gloat over me. 23 Don’t let them say in their heart, Aha! That’s just the way we want it! Don’t let them say, We have swallowed him up! 24 Let them be disappointed and confounded together who rejoice at my calamity. Let them be clothed with shame and dishonour who magnify themselves against me. 25 Let them shout for joy and be glad, who favour my righteousness. Yes, let them say continually, Yahweh be magnified, who has pleasure in the prosperity of His servant! 26 My tongue shall talk about Your righteousness and about Your praise all day long.

Psalm 36 Jan. 19 For the Chief Musician. By David, the servant of Yahweh. 1 An oracle is within my heart about the disobedience of the wicked: There is no fear of God before his eyes. 2 For he flatters himself in his own eyes, too much to detect and hate his sin. 3 The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit; he has ceased to be wise and to do good. 4 He plots iniquity on his bed, he sets himself up in a way that is not good. He doesn’t hate evil. 5 Your grace, Yahweh, is in the heavens; Your faithfulness reaches to the skies. 6 Your righteousness is like the great mountains; Your judgments are like a great deep. Yahweh, You preserve man and animal. 7 How precious is Your grace, O God! The children of men take refuge under the shadow of Your wings. 8 They shall be abundantly satisfied with the abundance of Your house; You will make them drink of the river of Your pleasures. 9 For with You is the spring of life; in Your light shall we see light. 10 Oh continue Your grace to those who know You, Your righteousness to the upright in heart. 11 Don’t let the foot of pride come against me; don’t let the hand of the wicked drive me away. 12 There the workers of iniquity are fallen, they are thrust down, and shall not be able to rise.

Psalm 37 Jan. 20 By David. 1 Don’t fret because of evildoers, neither be envious against those who work unrighteousness. 2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither like the green plant. 3 Trust in Yahweh, and do good. Dwell in the land, and enjoy safe pasture. 4 Also delight yourself in Yahweh, and He will give you the desires of your heart. 5 Commit your way to Yahweh. Trust also in Him, and He will do this: 6 He will make your righteousness go forth as the light, and your justice as the noon day sun. 7 Rest in Yahweh, and wait patiently for Him. Don’t fret because of him who prospers in his way, because of the man who makes wicked plots happen. 8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath. Don’t fret, it leads only to evildoing. 9 For evildoers shall be cut off, but those who wait for Yahweh shall inherit the land. 10 For yet a little while, and the wicked will be no more. Yes, though you look for his place, he isn’t there. 11 But the humble shall inherit the land, and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace. 12 The wicked plots against the just, and gnashes at him with his teeth. 13 The Lord will laugh at him, for He sees that his day is coming. 14 The wicked have drawn out the sword and have bent their bow to cast down the poor and needy, to kill those who are upright in the way. 15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart. Their bows shall be broken. 16 Better is a little that the righteous has, than the abundance of many wicked. 17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken, but Yahweh upholds the righteous. 18 Yahweh knows the days of the perfect. Their inheritance shall be forever. 19 They shall not be disappointed in the time of evil; in the days of famine they shall be satisfied. 20 But the wicked shall perish, the enemies of Yahweh shall be like the passing beauty of the fields. They will vanish—vanish like smoke. 21 The wicked borrow, and don’t pay back, but the righteous give generously. 22 For such as are blessed by Him shall inherit the land. Those who are
cursed by Him shall be cut off. 23 A man’s goings are established by Yahweh; He delights in his way. 24 Though he stumble, he shall not fall, for Yahweh holds him up with His hand. 25 I have been young, and now am old, yet I have not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his children begging for bread. 26 All day long he deals graciously, and lends. His seed is blessed. 27 Depart from evil, and do good. Live securely forever. 28 For Yahweh loves justice, and doesn’t forsake His saints. They are preserved forever, but the children of the wicked shall be cut off. 29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and live in it forever. 30 The mouth of the righteous talks of wisdom, his tongue speaks justice. 31 The law of His God is in his heart, none of his steps shall slide. 32 The wicked watches the righteous, and seeks to kill him. 33 Yahweh will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged. 34 Wait for Yahweh, and keep His way, and He will exalt you to inherit the land. When the wicked are cut off, you shall see it. 35 I have seen the wicked in great power, spreading himself like a green tree in its native soil. 36 But he passed away, and behold, he was not. Yes, I sought him, but he could not be found. 37 Note the perfect man, and see the upright, for there is a future for the man of peace. 38 As for transgressors, they shall be destroyed together. The future of the wicked shall be cut off. 39 But the salvation of the righteous is from Yahweh; He is their stronghold in the time of trouble. 40 Yahweh helps them, and rescues them. He rescues them from the wicked, and saves them, because they have taken refuge in Him.

Psalm 38  
Jan. 21  A Psalm by David, for a memorial. 1 Yahweh, don’t rebuke me in Your wrath, neither chasten me in Your hot displeasure. 2 For Your arrows have pierced me, Your hand presses hard on me. 3 There is no soundness in my flesh because of Your indignation, neither is there any health in my bones because of my sin. 4 For my sins have gone over my head; as a heavy burden, they are too heavy for me. 5 My wounds are loathsome and corrupt because of my foolishness. 6 I am pained and bowed down greatly. I go mourning all day long. 7 For my waist is filled with burning, there is no soundness in my body. 8 I am faint and severely bruised; I have groaned by reason of the anguish of my heart. 9 Lord, all my desire is before You; my groaning is not hidden from You. 10 My heart throbs, my strength fails me. As for the light of my eyes, it has also left me. 11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my plague, my kinsmen stand far away. 12 They also who seek after my life lay snares, those who seek my hurt speak mischievous things, and meditate deceits all day long. 13 But I, as a deaf man, don’t hear. I am as a mute man who doesn’t open his mouth. 14 Yes, I am as a man who doesn’t hear, in whose mouth are no reproofs. 15 For in You, Yahweh, do I hope. You will answer, Lord my God. 16 For I said, Don’t let them gloat over me, or exalt themselves over me when my foot slips. 17 For I am ready to fall; my pain is continually before me. 18 For I will declare my iniquity, I will be sorry for my sin. 19 But my enemies are vigorous and many. Those who hate me without reason are numerous. 20 They who also render evil for good are adversaries to me, because I follow what is good. 21 Don’t forsake me, Yahweh. My God, don’t be far from me. 22 Hurry to help me, Lord, my salvation.

Psalm 39  
Jan. 22  For the Chief Musician. For Jeduthun. A Psalm by David. 1 I said, I will watch my ways, so that I don’t sin with my tongue. I will keep my mouth with a bridle while the wicked is before me. 2 I was mute with silence; I held my peace, even from good. My sorrow was stirred. 3 My heart was hot within me. While I meditated, the fire burned: I spoke with my tongue: 4 Yahweh, show me my end, what is the measure of my days. Let me know how frail I am. Selah. 5 Surely every man walks like a shadow. Surely they busy themselves in vain. He heaps up, and doesn’t know who shall gather. 6 Now, Lord, what do I wait for? My hope is in You. 7 Deliver me from all my transgressions. Don’t make me the reproach of the foolish. 8 I was mute. I didn’t open my mouth, because You did it. 9 Remove Your scourge away from me; I am overcome by the blow of Your hand. 11 When You rebuke and correct man for iniquity, You consume his days like a moth. Surely every man is but a breath. Selah. 12 Hear my prayer, Yahweh, and give ear to my cry. Don’t be silent at my tears. For I am a stranger with You, a foreigner, as all my fathers were. 13 Oh spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go away, and exist no more.

Psalm 40  
Jan. 22  For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by David. 1 I waited patiently for Yahweh. He turned to me, and heard my cry. 2 He brought me up also out of a horrible pit, out of the miry clay. He
set my feet on a rock, and gave me a firm place to stand. 3 He has put a new song in my mouth, even praise to our God. Many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in Yahweh. 4 Blessed is the man who makes Yahweh his trust and doesn’t respect the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies. 5 Many, Yahweh my God, are the wonderful works which You have done, and Your thoughts which are toward us. They can’t be declared back to You. If I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered. 6 Sacrifice and offering You didn’t desire. You have digged my ears. You have not required burnt offering and sin offering. Then I said, Behold, I have come. It is written about me throughout the book in the scroll. 8 I delight to do Your will, my God. Yes, Your law is within my heart. 9 I have proclaimed glad news of righteousness in the great assembly. Behold, I will not seal my lips, Yahweh, You know. 10 I have not hidden Your righteousness within my heart. I have declared Your faithfulness and Your salvation. I have not concealed Your grace and Your truth from the great assembly.

Psalm 41  Jan. 23 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by David. 1 Blessed is he who considers the poor. Yahweh will deliver him in the day of evil. 2 Yahweh will preserve him, and keep him alive. He shall be blessed on the earth, and he will not surrender him to the will of his enemies. 3 Yahweh will sustain him on his sickbed, and restore him from his bed of illness. 4 I said, Yahweh, have mercy on me! Heal me, for I have sinned against You. 5 My enemies speak evil against me: When will he die, and his name perish? 6 If he comes to see me, he speaks falsehood. His heart gathers iniquity to itself. When he goes outside, he tells it. 7 All who hate me whisper together against me. They imagine the worst for me. 8 An evil disease, they say, has afflicted him. Now that he lies he shall rise up no more. 9 Yes, my own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, who ate bread with me, has lifted up his heel against me. 10 But You, Yahweh, have mercy on me, and raise me up, that I may repay them. 11 By this I know that You delight in me, because my enemy doesn’t triumph over me. 12 As for me, You uphold me in my integrity, and set me in Your presence forever.

BOOK II

Psalm 42  Jan. 23 For the Chief Musician. A contemplation by the sons of Korah. 1 As the deer pants for the water brooks, so my soul pants after You, God. 2 My soul thirsts for God, for the living God. When shall I come and appear before God? 3 My tears have been my food day and night, while they continually ask me, Where is your God? 4 These things I remember and pour out my soul within me, how I used to go with the crowd, and led them to God’s house, with the voice of joy and praise, a multitude keeping a holy day. 5 Why are you in despair, my soul? Why are you disturbed within me? Hope in God! For I shall still praise Him for the saving help of His presence. 6 My God, my soul is in despair within me. Therefore I remember You from the land of the Jordan, the heights of Hermon, from the hill Mizar. 7 Deep calls to deep at the noise of Your waterfalls. All Your waves and Your billows have swept over me. 8 Yahweh will command His grace in the daytime. In the night His song shall be with me: a prayer to the God of my life. 9 I will ask God, my rock, Why have You forgotten me? Why do I go mourning because of the oppression of the enemy? 10 As with a sword in my bones, my adversaries reproach me, while they continually ask me, Where is your God? 11 Why are you in despair, my soul? Why are you disturbed within me? Hope in God! For I shall still praise Him, the saving help of my countenance, and my God.
Psalm 43 Jan. 23 1Vindicate me, God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation. Oh, deliver me from deceitful and wicked men. 2For You are the God of my strength. Why have You rejected me? Why do I go mourning because of the oppression of the enemy? 3Oh, send out Your light and Your truth. Let them lead me. Let them bring me to Your holy hill, to Your great tent. 4Then I will go to the altar of God, to God, my exceeding joy. I will praise You on the harp, God, my God. 5Why are you in despair, my soul? Why are you disturbed within me? Hope in God! For I shall still praise Him: my saviour, my helper, and my God.

Psalm 44 Jan. 24 For the Chief Musician. By the sons of Korah. A contemplative psalm. 1We have heard with our ears, God; our fathers have told us, what work You did in their days, in the days of old. 2You drove out the nations with Your hand, but You planted them. You afflicted the peoples, but You spread them abroad. 3For they didn’t get the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them; but Your right hand, and Your arm, and the light of Your face, because You were favourable to them. 4You are my King, God. Command victories for Jacob! 5Through You will we push down our adversaries. Through Your name will we tread them under who rise up against us. 6For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me. 7But You have saved us from our adversaries, and have shamed those who hate us. 8In God we have made our boast all day long, we will give thanks to Your name forever, Selah. 9But now You rejected us, and brought us to dishonour, and don’t go out with our armies. 10You make us turn back from the adversary. Those who hate us take spoil for themselves. 11You have made us like sheep for food, and have scattered us among the nations. 12You sell Your people for nothing, and have gained nothing from their sale. 13You make us a reproach to our neighbours, a scoffing and a derision to those who are around us. 14You make us a byword among the nations, a shaking of the head among the peoples. 15All day long my dishonour is before me, and shame covers my face at the taunt of one who reproaches and verbally abuses, because of the enemy and the avenger. 16All this has come on us, yet have we not forgotten You, neither have we been false to Your covenant. 17Our heart has not turned back, neither have our steps strayed from Your path, 18though You have crushed us in the haunt of jackals, and covered us with the shadow of death. 19If we have forgotten the name of our God, or spread forth our hands to a strange god; 20won’t God search this out? For He knows the secrets of the heart. 21Yes, for Your sake we are killed all day long. We are regarded as sheep for the slaughter. 22Wake up! Why do You sleep, Lord? Arise! Don’t reject us forever. 23Why do You hide Your face, and forget our affliction and our oppression? 24For our soul is bowed down to the dust. Our body clings to the earth. 25Rise up to help us. Redeem us for Your grace’ sake.

Psalm 45 Jan. 25 For the Chief Musician. Set to The Lilies. A contemplation by the sons of Korah. A wedding song. 1My heart overflows with a noble theme. I recite my verses for the king. My tongue is like the pen of a skilful writer. 2You are the most excellent of the sons of men. Grace has anointed your lips, therefore God has blessed you forever. 3Strap your sword on your thigh, mighty one, in your splendour and your majesty. 4In your majesty ride victoriously on behalf of truth, humility, and righteousness. Let your right hand display awesome deeds. 5Your arrows are sharp. The nations fall under you, with arrows in the heart of the king’s enemies. 6Your throne, God, is forever and ever. A sceptre of equity is the sceptre of your kingdom. 7You make us turn back from the adversary. Those who hate us will not trust in their bow, neither shall their sword save them; but Your right hand, and Your arm, and the light of Your face, because You were favourable to them. 8You are the most excellent of the sons of men. Grace has anointed your lips, therefore God has blessed you forever. 9Your sons shall be princes in all the land. 10Your name will be remembered in all generations. Therefore the peoples shall give you praise forever and ever.

A wedding song.

Psalm 45

Jan. 25

For the Chief Musician. Set to The Lilies. A contemplation by the sons of Korah.

A wedding song. 1My heart overflows with a noble theme. I recite my verses for the king. My tongue is like the pen of a skilful writer. 2You are the most excellent of the sons of men. Grace has anointed your lips, therefore God has blessed you forever. 3Strap your sword on your thigh, mighty one, in your splendour and your majesty. 4In your majesty ride victoriously on behalf of truth, humility, and righteousness. Let your right hand display awesome deeds. 5Your arrows are sharp. The nations fall under you, with arrows in the heart of the king’s enemies. 6Your throne, God, is forever and ever. A sceptre of equity is the sceptre of your kingdom. 7You make us turn back from the adversary. Those who hate us will not trust in their bow, neither shall their sword save them; but Your right hand, and Your arm, and the light of Your face, because You were favourable to them. 8You are the most excellent of the sons of men. Grace has anointed your lips, therefore God has blessed you forever. 9Your sons shall be princes in all the land. 10Your name will be remembered in all generations. Therefore the peoples shall give you praise forever and ever.

A wedding song.

Psalm 45

Jan. 25

For the Chief Musician. Set to The Lilies. A contemplation by the sons of Korah.

A wedding song. 1My heart overflows with a noble theme. I recite my verses for the king. My tongue is like the pen of a skilful writer. 2You are the most excellent of the sons of men. Grace has anointed your lips, therefore God has blessed you forever. 3Strap your sword on your thigh, mighty one, in your splendour and your majesty. 4In your majesty ride victoriously on behalf of truth, humility, and righteousness. Let your right hand display awesome deeds. 5Your arrows are sharp. The nations fall under you, with arrows in the heart of the king’s enemies. 6Your throne, God, is forever and ever. A sceptre of equity is the sceptre of your kingdom. 7You have loved righteousness, and hated wickedness; therefore God, even your God, has anointed you with the oil of gladness above your fellows. 8All your garments smell like myrrh, aloes, and cassia. Out of the ivory palaces the stringed instruments have made you glad. 9Kings’ daughters are among your honourable women. At your right hand the queen stands in gold of Ophir. 10Listen, daughter, consider, and turn your ear. Forget your own people, and also your father’s house. 11So the king will desire your beauty: honour him, for he is your lord. 12The daughter of Tyre comes with a gift, the rich among the people entreat your favour. 13The princess inside is all glorious. Her clothing is interwoven with gold. 14She shall be led to the king in embroidered work. The virgins, her companions who follow her, shall be brought to you. 15With gladness and rejoicing they shall be led; they shall enter into the king’s palace. 16Your sons will take the place of your fathers; you shall make them princes in all the land. 17I will make your name to be remembered in all generations. Therefore the peoples shall give you praise forever and ever.

A wedding song.

Psalm 45

Jan. 25

For the Chief Musician. Set to The Lilies. A contemplation by the sons of Korah.

A wedding song. 1My heart overflows with a noble theme. I recite my verses for the king. My tongue is like the pen of a skilful writer. 2You are the most excellent of the sons of men. Grace has anointed your lips, therefore God has blessed you forever. 3Strap your sword on your thigh, mighty one, in your splendour and your majesty. 4In your majesty ride victoriously on behalf of truth, humility, and righteousness. Let your right hand display awesome deeds. 5Your arrows are sharp. The nations fall under you, with arrows in the heart of the king’s enemies. 6Your throne, God, is forever and ever. A sceptre of equity is the sceptre of your kingdom. 7You have loved righteousness, and hated wickedness; therefore God, even your God, has anointed you with the oil of gladness above your fellows. 8All your garments smell like myrrh, aloes, and cassia. Out of the ivory palaces the stringed instruments have made you glad. 9Kings’ daughters are among your honourable women. At your right hand the queen stands in gold of Ophir. 10Listen, daughter, consider, and turn your ear. Forget your own people, and also your father’s house. 11So the king will desire your beauty: honour him, for he is your lord. 12The daughter of Tyre comes with a gift, the rich among the people entreat your favour. 13The princess inside is all glorious. Her clothing is interwoven with gold. 14She shall be led to the king in embroidered work. The virgins, her companions who follow her, shall be brought to you. 15With gladness and rejoicing they shall be led; they shall enter into the king’s palace. 16Your sons will take the place of your fathers; you shall make them princes in all the land. 17I will make your name to be remembered in all generations. Therefore the peoples shall give you praise forever and ever.

A wedding song.

Psalm 45

Jan. 25

For the Chief Musician. Set to The Lilies. A contemplation by the sons of Korah.

A wedding song. 1My heart overflows with a noble theme. I recite my verses for the king. My tongue is like the pen of a skilful writer. 2You are the most excellent of the sons of men. Grace has anointed your lips, therefore God has blessed you forever. 3Strap your sword on your thigh, mighty one, in your splendour and your majesty. 4In your majesty ride victoriously on behalf of truth, humility, and righteousness. Let your right hand display awesome deeds. 5Your arrows are sharp. The nations fall under you, with arrows in the heart of the king’s enemies. 6Your throne, God, is forever and ever. A sceptre of equity is the sceptre of your kingdom. 7You have loved righteousness, and hated wickedness; therefore God, even your God, has anointed you with the oil of gladness above your fellows. 8All your garments smell like myrrh, aloes, and cassia. Out of the ivory palaces the stringed instruments have made you glad. 9Kings’ daughters are among your honourable women. At your right hand the queen stands in gold of Ophir. 10Listen, daughter, consider, and turn your ear. Forget your own people, and also your father’s house. 11So the king will desire your beauty: honour him, for he is your lord. 12The daughter of Tyre comes with a gift, the rich among the people entreat your favour. 13The princess inside is all glorious. Her clothing is interwoven with gold. 14She shall be led to the king in embroidered work. The virgins, her companions who follow her, shall be brought to you. 15With gladness and rejoicing they shall be led; they shall enter into the king’s palace. 16Your sons will take the place of your fathers; you shall make them princes in all the land. 17I will make your name to be remembered in all generations. Therefore the peoples shall give you praise forever and ever.
Psalm 46

Jan. 26  For the Chief Musician. By the sons of Korah. According to Alamoth. 1God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble. 2Therefore we won't be afraid though the earth shakes, though the mountains are shaken into the heart of the seas; 3though its waters roar and are troubled, though the mountains tremble with their swelling. Selah. 4There is a river, the streams of which make the city of God glad, the holy place of the tents of the Most High. 5God is in her midst, she shall not be moved. God will help her at dawn. 6The nations raged, the kingdoms were moved. He lifted His voice, and the earth melted. 7Yahweh of Armies is with us. The God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah. 8Come, see Yahweh's works, what desolations He has made in the earth. 9He makes wars cease to the end of the earth. He breaks the bow, and shatters the spear. He burns the chariots in the fire. 10Be still, and know that I am God. I will be exalted among the nations. I will be exalted in the earth. 11Yahweh of Armies is with us. The God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

Psalm 47

Jan. 26  For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by the sons of Korah. 1Oh clap your hands, all you nations. Shout to God with the voice of triumph! 2For Yahweh Most High is awesome. He is a great King over all the earth. 3He subdues nations under us, and peoples under our feet. 4He chooses our inheritance for us, the glory of Jacob whom He loved. Selah. 5God has gone up with a shout, Yahweh with the sound of a trumpet. 6Sing praise to God, sing praises. Sing praises to our King, sing praises. 7For God is the King of all the earth. Sing praises with understanding. 8God reigns over the nations, God sits on His holy throne. 9The princes of the peoples are gathered together, the people of the God of Abraham. For the shields of the earth belong to God. He is greatly exalted!

Psalm 48

Jan. 26  For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by the sons of Korah. 1Great is Yahweh, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in His holy mountain. 2Beautiful in elevation, the joy of the whole earth, is Mount Zion, on the north sides, the city of the great King. 3God has shown Himself in her citadels as a refuge. 4For, behold, the kings assembled themselves, they passed by together. 5They saw it, then they were amazed. They were dismayed. They hurried away. 6Trembling took hold of them there, pain, as of a woman in travail. 7With the east wind, You break the ships of Tarshish. 8As we have heard, so we have seen, in the city of Yahweh of Armies, in the city of our God. God will establish it forever. Selah. 9We have thought about Your grace, God, in the midst of Your temple. 10As is Your name, God, so is Your praise to the ends of the earth. Your right hand is full of righteousness. 11Let Mount Zion be glad! Let the daughters of Judah rejoice because of Your judgments. 12Walk about Zion, and go around her. Number its towers. 13Mark well her bulwarks. Consider her palaces, that you may tell it to the next generation. 14For this God is our God forever and ever. He will be our guide even to death.

Psalm 49

Jan. 27  For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by the sons of Korah. 1Hear this, all you peoples. Listen, all you inhabitants of the world, 2both low and high, rich and poor together. 3My mouth will speak words of wisdom, my heart shall utter understanding. 4I will bend my ear to a proverb, I will open my riddle on the harp. 5Why should I fear in the days of evil, when iniquity barks at my heels, surrounding me? 6Those who trust in their wealth and boast in the multitude of their riches— 7none of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give God a ransom for him. 8For the redemption of their life is costly, no payment is ever enough, 9that he should live on forever, that he should not see corruption. 10For He sees that wise men die; likewise the fool and the senseless perish, and leave their wealth to others. 11Their inward thought is that their houses will endure forever, and their dwelling places to all generations. They name their lands after themselves. 12But man, despite his riches, doesn’t endure. He is like the animals that perish. 13This is the destiny of those who are foolish, and of those who approve their sayings. Selah. 14They are appointed as a flock for Sheol. Death shall be their shepherd. The upright shall have dominion over them in the morning. Their beauty shall decay in Sheol, far from their mansions. 15But God will redeem my soul from the power of Sheol, for He will receive me. Selah. 16Don’t be afraid when a man is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased. 17For when he dies he shall carry nothing away; his glory shall not descend after him. 18Though while he lived he blessed his soul— and men praise you when you do well for yourself— 19he shall go to the generation of his fathers. They shall never see the light. 20A man who has riches without understanding is like the animals that perish.
Psalm 50  Jan. 28  A Psalm by Asaph.  1The Mighty One, God, Yahweh, speaks, and calls the earth from sunrise to sunset.  2Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God shines forth.  3Our God comes, and does not keep silent. A fire devours before Him, it is very stormy around Him.  4He calls to the heavens above, to the earth, that He may judge His people:  5Gather My saints together to Me, those who have made a covenant with Me by sacrifice.  6The heavens shall declare His righteousness, for God Himself is judge. Selah.  7Hear, My people, and I will speak; Israel, and I will testify against you. I am God, your God.  8I don’t rebuke you for your sacrifices. Your burnt offerings are continually before Me.  9I have no need for a bull from your stall, nor male goats from your pens.  10For every animal of the forest is Mine, and the cattle on a thousand hills.  11I know all the birds of the mountains. The wild animals of the field are Mine.  12If I were hungry, I would not tell you, for the world is Mine, and all that is in it.  13Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?  14Offer to God the sacrifice of thanksgiving, pay your vows to the Most High.  15Call on Me in the day of trouble; I will deliver you, and you will honour Me.  16But to the wicked God says, What right do you have to declare My statutes and to have taken My covenant on your lips,  17since you hate instruction, and throw My words behind you?  18When you saw a thief, you consented with him, and have participated with adulterers.  19You give your mouth to evil, your tongue frames deceit.  20You sit and speak against your brother, you slander your own mother’s son.  21You have done these things, and I kept silent. You thought that I was just like you. I will rebuke you, and accuse you in front of your eyes.  22Now consider this, you who forget God, lest I tear you into pieces, and there be none to deliver.  23Whoever offers the sacrifice of thanksgiving glorifies Me, and prepares his way so that I will show God’s salvation to him.

Psalm 51  Jan. 29  For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by David, when Nathan the prophet came to him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.  1Have mercy on me, God, according to Your grace. According to the multitude of Your tender mercies, blot out my transgressions.  2Wash me thoroughly from my iniquity, cleanse me from my sin.  3For I acknowledge my transgressions; my sin is constantly before me.  4Against You, and You only, have I sinned, and done that which is evil in Your sight; that You may be proved right when You speak, and justified when You judge.  5Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity. In sin my mother conceived me.  6Behold, You desire truth in the inward parts; You teach me wisdom in the innermost place.  7Purify me with hyssop, and I will be clean; wash me, and I will be whiter than snow.  8Let me hear joy and gladness, so that the bones which You have broken may rejoice.  9Hide Your face from my sins, and blot out all of my iniquities.  10Create in me a clean heart, O God, renew a right spirit within me.  11Don’t throw me out from Your presence, and don’t take Your spirit of holiness from me.  12Then I will teach transgressors Your ways, sinners shall be converted to You.  13Restore to me the joy of Your salvation, uphold me with a willing spirit.  14Then I will teach transgressors Your ways, sinners shall be converted to You.  15You sit and speak against God, the God of my salvation. My tongue shall sing aloud of Your righteousness.  16Have mercy on me, God, according to Your grace. According to Your tender mercies, blot out my transgressions.  17Call on Me in the day of trouble; I will deliver you, and you will honour Me.  18When you saw a thief, you consented with him, and have participated with adulterers.  19You give your mouth to evil, your tongue frames deceit.  20You sit and speak against your brother, you slander your own mother’s son.  21You have done these things, and I kept silent. You thought that I was just like you. I will rebuke you, and accuse you in front of your eyes.  22Now consider this, you who forget God, lest I tear you into pieces, and there be none to deliver.  23Whoever offers the sacrifice of thanksgiving glorifies Me, and prepares his way so that I will show God’s salvation to him.

Psalm 52  Jan. 29  For the Chief Musician. A contemplation by David, when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, David has come to Abimelech’s house.  1Why do you boast of mischief, mighty man? God’s grace endures continually.  2Your tongue plots destruction, like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.  3You love evil more than good, lying rather than speaking the truth. Selah.  4You love all devouring words, you deceitful tongue.  5God will likewise destroy you forever. He will take you up, and pluck you out of your tent, and root you out of the land of the living. Selah.  6The righteous also will see it, and fear, and laugh at him, saying,  7Behold, this is the man who didn’t make God his strength, but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickedness.  8But as for me, I am like a green olive tree in God’s house. I trust in God’s grace forever and ever.  9I will give You thanks forever, because You have done it. I will hope in Your name, for it is good, in the presence of Your saints.
Psalm 53  Jan. 30 For the Chief Musician. To the tune of Mahalath. A contemplation by David.  

1 The fool has said in his heart, There is no God. They are corrupt, and have done abominable iniquity. There is no one who does good. 2 God looks down from heaven on the children of men, to see if there are any who understood, who seek after God. 3 Every one of them has gone back. They have become filthy together. There is no one who does good, no, not one. 4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge, who eat up my people as they eat bread, and don’t call on God? 5 There they were in great fear, where no fear was, for God has scattered the bones of him who encamps against you. You have put them to shame, because God has rejected them. 6 Oh that the salvation of Israel would come out of Zion! When God brings back His people from captivity, then Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

Psalm 54  Jan. 30 For the Chief Musician. On stringed instruments. A contemplation by David, when the Ziphites came and said to Saul, Isn’t David hiding himself among us? 1 Save me, God, by Your name. Vindicate me in Your might. 2 Hear my prayer, God. Listen to the words of my mouth. 3 For strangers have risen up against me, violent men have sought after my soul. They haven’t set God before them. Selah. 4 Behold, God is my helper, the Lord is the one who sustains my soul. 5 He will repay the evil to my enemies; destroy them in Your truth. 6 With a free will offering, I will sacrifice to You. I will give thanks to Your name, Yahweh, for it is good. 7 For He has delivered me out of all trouble. My eye has seen triumph over my enemies.

Psalm 55  Jan. 30 For the Chief Musician. On stringed instruments. A contemplation by David. 1 Listen to my prayer, God. Don’t hide Yourself from my supplication. 2 Attend to me, and answer me. I am restless in my complaint and moan, because of the words of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked. For they bring suffering on me, in anger they hold a grudge against me. 3 My heart is severely pained within me, the terrors of death have come upon me. 4 Fearfulness and trembling have come upon me, horror has overwhelmed me. 5 I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove! Then I would fly away, and be at rest. 6 Behold, then I would wander far off, I would lodge in the wilderness. Selah. 7 I would hurry to a shelter from the stormy wind and storm. 8 Confuse them, Lord, and confound their language, for I have seen violence and strife in the city. 9 Day and night they prowl around on its walls, malice and abuse are also within her. 10 Destructive forces are within her, threats and lies don’t depart from her streets. 11 For it was not an enemy who insulted me, then I could have endured it; neither was it he who hated me who raised himself up against me, then I would have hidden myself from him. 12 But it was you, a man like me, my companion, and my familiar friend. 13 We took sweet fellowship together, we walked to God’s house in company. 14 Let death come suddenly on them, let them go down alive into Sheol. For wickedness is in their dwelling, in their midst. 15 As for me, I will call on God. Yahweh will save me. 16 Evening, morning, and at noon, I will cry out in distress; He will hear my voice. 17 He has redeemed my soul in peace from the battle that was against me, although there are many who oppose me. 18 God, who is enthroned forever, will hear, and answer them. Selah. They never change, those who don’t fear God. 19 He raises his hands against his friends, he has violated his covenant. 20 His mouth was smooth as butter, but his heart was war. His words were softer than oil, yet they were drawn swords. 21 Cast your burden on Yahweh, and He will sustain you. He will never allow the righteous to be moved. 22 But You, God, will bring them down into the pit of destruction. Bloodthirsty and deceitful men shall not live out half their days, but I will trust in You.

Psalm 56  Jan. 31 For the Chief Musician. To the tune of Silent Dove in Distant Lands. A poem by David, when the Philistines seized him in Gath. 1 Be merciful to me, God, for man wants to swallow me up. All day long he attacks and oppresses me. 2 My enemies want to swallow me up all day long, for they are many who fight proudly against me. 3 When I am afraid, I will put my trust in You. 4 In God, I praise His word. In God do I put my trust. I will not be afraid- what can flesh do to me? 5 All day long they twist my words, all their thoughts are against me for evil. 6 They conspire and lurk, watching my steps, they are eager to take my life. 7 Shall they escape by iniquity? In anger cast down the peoples, God. 8 You number my wanderings, You put my tears into Your bottle. Aren’t they in
Your book? Then my enemies shall turn back in the day that I call. I know this, that God is for me. In God, I will praise His word. In Yahweh, I will praise His word. I have put my trust in God; I will not be afraid. What can man do to me? Your vows are on me, God. I will give thank offerings to You. For You have delivered my soul from death, and prevented my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living.

Psalm 57

Jan. 31 For the Chief Musician. To the tune of Do Not Destroy. A poem by David, when he fled from Saul, in the cave. Be merciful to me, God, be merciful to me, for my soul takes refuge in You. Yes, in the shadow of Your wings I will take refuge, until disaster has passed. I cry out to God Most High, to God who accomplishes my requests for me. He will send from heaven and save me, He rebukes the one who is pursuing me. Selah. God will send out His grace and His truth. My soul is among lions. I lie among those who are set on fire, even the sons of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword. Be exalted, God, above the heavens! Let Your glory be above all the earth! They have prepared a net for my steps. My soul is bowed down, they dig a snare before me. They fall into its midst themselves. Selah. My heart is steadfast, God, my heart is steadfast. I will sing, yes, I will sing praises. Wake up, my glory! Wake up, psaltery and harp! I will wake up the dawn. I will give thanks to You, Lord, among the peoples, I will sing praises to You among the nations. For Your great grace reaches to the heavens, and Your truth to the skies. Be exalted, God, above the heavens. Let Your glory be over all the earth.

Psalm 58

Feb. 1 For the Chief Musician. To the tune of Do Not Destroy. A poem by David. Do you indeed speak righteousness, silent ones? Do you judge blamelessly, you sons of men? No, in your heart you plot injustice. You measure out the violence of your hands in the earth. The wicked go astray from the womb. They are wayward as soon as they are born, speaking lies. Their poison is like the poison of a snake; like a deaf cobra that stops its ear, which doesn’t listen to the voice of charmers, no matter how skilful the charmer may be. Break their teeth, God, in their mouth. Break out the great teeth of the young lions, Yahweh. Let them vanish as water that flows away. When they draw the bow, let their arrows be made blunt. Let them be like the path of a snail which melts and passes away, like the stillborn child, who has not seen the sun. Before your pots can feel the heat of the thorns, he will sweep away the green and the burning alike. The righteous shall rejoice when he sees the vengeance. He shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked; so that men shall say, Most certainly there is a reward for the righteous. Most certainly there is a God who judges the earth.

Psalm 59

Feb. 1 For the Chief Musician. To the tune of Do Not Destroy. A poem by David, when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him. Deliver me from my enemies, my God; lift me on high from those who rise up against me. Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, save me from the bloodthirsty men. For, behold, they lie in wait for my soul. The mighty gather themselves together against me, not for my disobedience, nor for my sin, Yahweh. I have done no wrong, yet they are ready to attack me. Rise up, behold, and help me! You, Yahweh God of Armies, the God of Israel, rouse Yourself to punish the nations. Show no mercy to the wicked traitors. Selah. They return at evening, howling like dogs, and prowl around the city. Behold, they spew with their mouth; swords are in their lips. For, they say, who hears us? But You, Yahweh, laugh at them. You scoff at all the nations. Oh my Strength, I watch for You, for God is my high tower. My God will go before me with His grace. God will let me look at my enemies in triumph. Don’t kill them immediately, or my people may forget. Scatter them by Your power, and bring them down, Lord our shield. For the sin of their mouth, and the words of their lips, let them be caught in their pride, for the curses and lies which they utter. Consume them in wrath, consume them, and they will be no more. Let them know that God rules in Jacob, to the ends of the earth. Selah. At evening let them return. Let them howl like a dog, and go around the city. They shall wander up and down for food, and howl all night because they aren’t satisfied. But I will sing of Your strength. Yes, I will sing aloud of Your grace in the morning. For You have been my high tower, a refuge in the day of my distress. To You, my strength, I will sing praises. For God is my high tower, the God of my mercy.
Psalm 60  
The tune of The Lily of the Covenant. A teaching poem by David, when he fought with Aram Naharaim and with Aram Zobah, and Joab returned, and killed twelve thousand of Edom in the Valley of Salt. 1 God, You have rejected us. You have broken us down, You have been angry. Restore us again. 2 You have made the land tremble, You have torn it. Mend its fractures, for it quakes. 3 You have shown Your people hard things, You have made us drink the wine that makes us stagger. 4 You have given a banner to those who fear You, that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah. 5 So that Your beloved may be delivered, save with Your right hand, and answer us. 6 God has spoken from His sanctuary: I will triumph. I will divide Shechem, and measure out the valley of Succoth. 7 Gilead is Mine and Manasseh is Mine. Ephraim also is the helmet of My head. Judah is My sceptre. 8 Moab is My wash basin. I will throw My shoe on Edom, I shout in triumph over Philistia. 9 Who will bring me into the strong city? Who has led me to Edom? 10 Haven’t You, God, rejected us? You don’t go out with our armies, God. 11 Give us help against the adversary, for the help of man is vain. 12 Through God we shall do valiantly, for it is He who will tread down our adversaries.

Psalm 61  
The tune of The Lily of the Covenant. A stringed instrument. By David. 1 Hear my cry, God. Listen to my prayer. 2 From the end of the land I will call to You when my heart is overwhelmed. Lead me to the rock that is higher than I. 3 For You have been a refuge for me, a strong tower from the enemy. 4 I will dwell in Your tent forever, I will take refuge in the shelter of Your wings. Selah. 5 For You, God, have heard my vows. You have given me the heritage of those who fear Your name. 6 You will prolong the king’s life; his years shall be for generations. 7 He shall be enthroned in God’s presence forever. Appoint Your grace and truth that they may preserve him. 8 So I will sing praise to Your name forever, that I may fulfill my vows daily.

Psalm 62  
The tune of The Lily of the Covenant. To Jeduthun. A Psalm by David. 1 My soul rests in God alone. My salvation is from Him. 2 He alone is my rock and my salvation, my fortress— I will never be greatly shaken. 3 How long will you assault a man, would all of you throw him down, like a tottering wall, like a leaning fence? 4 They fully intend to throw him down from his high place. They delight in lies; they bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah. 5 My soul, wait in silence for God alone, for my expectation is from Him. 6 He alone is my rock and my salvation, my fortress. I will not be shaken. 7 With God is my salvation and my honour. The rock of my strength, and my refuge, is in God. 8 Trust in Him at all times, you people. Pour out your heart before Him. God is a refuge for us. Selah. 9 Surely men of low degree are just a breath, and men of high degree are a lie. In the balances they will go up; they are together lighter than a breath. 10 Don’t trust in oppression, don’t become vain in robbery. If riches increase, don’t set your heart on them. 11 God has spoken once; twice I have heard this, that power belongs to God. 12 Also to You, Lord, belongs grace, for You reward every man according to his work.

Psalm 63  
The tune of The Lily of the Covenant. A Psalm by David, when he was in the desert of Judah. 1 God, You are my God; I will earnestly seek You. My soul thirsts for You, my flesh longs for You, in a dry and weary land, where there is no water. 2 So I have seen You in the sanctuary, watching Your power and Your glory. 3 Because Your grace is better than life, my lips shall praise You. 4 So I will bless You while I live, I will lift up my hands in Your name. 5 My soul shall be satisfied as with the richest food. My mouth shall be filled with Your goodness and Your favor as in the womb. 6 My soul rests in God alone, for my expectation is from Him. 7 You have shown Your people hard things, You have made us drink the wine that makes us stagger. 8 You have given a banner to those who fear You, that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah. 9 So that Your beloved may be delivered, save with Your right hand, and answer us. 10 God has spoken from His sanctuary: I will triumph. I will divide Shechem, and measure out the valley of Succoth. 11 Gilead is Mine and Manasseh is Mine. Ephraim also is the helmet of My head. Judah is My sceptre. 12 Moab is My wash basin. I will throw My shoe on Edom, I shout in triumph over Philistia. 13 Who will bring me into the strong city? Who has led me to Edom? 14 Haven’t You, God, rejected us? You don’t go out with our armies, God. 15 Give us help against the adversary, for the help of man is vain. 16 Through God we shall do valiantly, for it is He who will tread down our adversaries.

Psalm 64  
The tune of The Lily of the Covenant. A Psalm by David. 1 Hear my voice, God, in my complaint. Preserve my life from fear of the enemy. 2 Hide me from the conspiracy of the wicked, from the noisy crowd of the ones doing evil; 3 who sharpen their tongue like a sword, and aim their arrows, deadly words, 4 to shoot innocent men from ambushes. They shoot at him suddenly and
Psalm 66

Feb. 5 For the Chief Musician. A song. A Psalm. 1 Make a joyful shout to God, all the earth! 2 Sing to the glory of His name! Offer glory and praise! 3 Tell God, How awesome are Your deeds! Through the greatness of Your power, Your enemies submit themselves to You. 4 All the earth will worship You, and will sing to You; they will sing to Your name. Selah. 5 Come and see God’s deeds—awesome work on behalf of the children of men. 6 He turned the sea into dry land, they went through the river on foot. There we rejoiced in Him. 7 He rules by His might forever, His eyes watch the nations. Don’t let the rebellious rise up against Him. Selah. 8 Praise our God, you peoples! Make the sound of His praise heard, 9 who preserves our life among the living, and drenches us with Your loving kindness. 10 The earth has yielded its increase. God, even our own God, will bless us. He has multiplied the nations, and has brought down the mighty. 11 Let all the peoples praise You, God. Let all the peoples praise You. 12 You brought us to the place of abundance. Selah. 13 The wilderness grasslands overflow, the hills are clothed with gladness. 14 The pastures are covered with flocks, the valleys also are clothed with grain. They shout for joy! They also sing. All the ends of the earth shall fear Him. 15 You who are the hope of all the ends of the earth, of those who are far away on the sea; 16 who by Your power forms the mountains, having armed Yourself with strength; 17 who stills the roaring of the seas, the crashing of their waves, and the turmoil of the nations. 18 They also who dwell in distant places are afraid at Your wonders. You call the morning’s dawn and the evening with songs of joy. 19 You visit the earth, and water it; You greatly enrich it. The river of God is full of water. You provide them grain, for so You have ordained it. 20 You drench its furrows, You level its ridges, You soften it with showers, You bless it with a crop. 21 You crown the year with Your bounty, Your carts overflow with abundance. 22 The wilderness grasslands overflow, the hills are clothed with gladness. 23 The pastures are covered with flocks, the valleys also are clothed with grain. They shout for joy! They also sing.

Psalm 67

Feb. 4 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by David. A song. 1 Praise waits for You, God, in Zion. To You shall vows be performed. 2 You who hear prayer, to You all men will come. 3 Sins overwhelmed me, but You atoned for our transgressions. 4 Blessed is the person whom You choose and cause to come near, that he may live in Your courts. We will be filled with the goodness of Your house, Your holy temple. 5 By awesome deeds of righteousness You answer us, God of our salvation. You who are the hope of all the ends of the earth, of those who are far away on the sea; 6 who by Your power forms the mountains, having armed Yourself with strength; 7 who stills the roaring of the seas, the crashing of their waves, and the turmoil of the nations. 8 They also who dwell in distant places are afraid at Your wonders. You call the morning’s dawn and the evening with songs of joy. 9 You visit the earth, and water it; You greatly enrich it. The river of God is full of water. You provide them grain, for so You have ordained it. 10 You drench its furrows, You level its ridges, You soften it with showers, You bless it with a crop. 11 You crown the year with Your bounty, Your carts overflow with abundance. 12 The wilderness grasslands overflow, the hills are clothed with gladness. 13 The pastures are covered with flocks, the valleys also are clothed with grain. They shout for joy! They also sing. 14 You visit the earth, and water it; You greatly enrich it. The river of God is full of water. You provide them grain, for so You have ordained it. 15 You drench its furrows, You level its ridges, You soften it with showers, You bless it with a crop. 16 You crown the year with Your bounty, Your carts overflow with abundance. 17 The wilderness grasslands overflow, the hills are clothed with gladness. 18 The pastures are covered with flocks, the valleys also are clothed with grain. They shout for joy! They also sing.

Psalm 65

Feb. 5 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by David. A song. 1 God will judge the peoples with equity, He will govern the nations on earth. Selah. 2 He will number the most distant islands, He will increase the Reubenites more than Jacob, He will make the people of Sinai more than the males of Ephraim. 3 He will choose the tribe of Judah, He will choose for Zion His holy hill. 4 He will come and live within its borders, and the nations will obey His word. Selah. 5 He will gather the nations and shake them together like chaff in a strong wind, and He will show them as water flows in the desert. 6 He will lift up all the nations to a level place, and He will determine their place in the earth. Selah. 7 He will bring the nations to Jerusalem to show His glory. 8 All the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God. 9 Everyone who sees it will be in awe. They shall declare the work of God, and shall wisely ponder what He has done. 10 The righteous shall be glad in Yahweh, and shall take refuge in Him. All the upright in heart shall praise Him!
A father of the fatherless, and a defender of the widows, is God in His holy habitation. God sets the lonely in families. He brings out the prisoners with singing, but the rebellious dwell in a scorched land. God, when You went forth before Your people, when You marched through the wilderness— Selah. The earth trembled. The sky also poured down rain at the presence of the God of Sinai— at the presence of God, the God of Israel. You, God, sent a plentiful rain. You confirmed Your inheritance when it was weary. Your congregation lived therein. You, God, prepared Your goodness for the poor. The Lord announced the word; the women who proclaimed it are a great company. Kings of armies flee! They flee! The women who wait at home divide the spoil— while you men sleep among the campfires— the wings of a dove sheathed with silver, her feathers with shining gold. When the Almighty scattered kings in her, it snowed on Zalmon. The mountains of Bashan are majestic mountains, the mountains of Bashan are rugged. Why do you look in envy, you rugged mountains, at the mountain where God chooses to reign? Yes, Yahweh will dwell there forever. The chariots of God are tens of thousands and thousands of thousands. The Lord is among them, as in Sinai, in the sanctuary. You have ascended on high, You have led away captives in your victory train, You have received gifts to distribute among men, yes, among the rebellious also, that Yah God might dwell there. Blessed be the Lord, who daily bears our burdens, even the God who is our salvation. God is to us a God of deliverance; to Yahweh the Lord belongs escape from death. But God will strike through the head of His enemies, the hairy scalp of such a one as still continues in his guiltiness. The Lord said, I will bring you again from Bashan, I will bring you again from the depths of the sea; that you may crush them, dipping your foot in blood, that the tongues of your dogs may have their portion from your enemies. They have seen Your processions, God, even the processions of my God, my King, into the sanctuary. The singers went before, the minstrels followed after in the midst of the ladies playing with tambourines, singing Bless God in the congregations, even the Lord in the assembly of Israel! There is little Benjamin, their ruler, the princes of Judah, their council, the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali. Your God has commanded your strength. Strengthen, God, that which You have done for us. Rebuke the wild animal of the reeds, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the peoples. Being humbled, may they bring tribute of bars of silver. Scatter the nations that despise You with the spoil. Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall stumble and fall; Ethiopian shall be a servant of Egypt. Kings of armies flee! They flee! The women who wait at home divide the spoil— let me be delivered from those who hate me, and out of the deep waters. But as for me, my prayer is to You, Yahweh, in an acceptable time. God, in the vicinity of Your people, when You marched through the wilderness... Selah. For the zeal of Your house consumes me. The reproaches of those who reproach You have fallen on me. When I wept and I fasted, that was to my reproach. When I made sackcloth my clothing, I became a byword to them. Those who sit in the gate talk against me; I am the song of the drunkards. But as for me, my prayer is to You, Yahweh, in an acceptable time. God, in the abundance of Your grace, answer me in the truth of Your salvation. Deliver me out of the mire, and don’t let me sink. Let me be delivered from those who hate me, and out of the deep waters. Don’t let the flood waters overwhelm me, neither let the deep swallow me up. Don’t let the pit shut its mouth on me. Answer me, Yahweh, for Your grace is good. According to the multitude of Your tender mercies, turn to me. Don’t hide Your face from Your servant, for I am in distress. Answer me speedily! Draw near to my soul, and redeem it. Ransom me because of my enemies. You know my reproach, my shame, and my dishonour; my adversaries are all before You. Reproach has broken my

Psalm 69

For the Chief Musician. To the tune of Lilies. By David. Save me, God, for the waters have come up to my neck! I sink in deep mire, where there is no foothold. I have come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me. I am weary with my crying. My throat is dry. My eyes fail, looking for my God. Those who hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of my head. Those who want to cut me off, being my enemies wrongfully, are mighty. I have to restore what I didn’t take away. God, You know my foolishness. My sins aren’t hidden from You. Don’t let those who wait for You be shamed on my account, Lord Yahweh of Armies. Don’t let those who seek You be brought to dishonour through me, God of Israel. Because for Your sake I have borne reproach. Shame has covered my face. I have become a stranger to my brothers, an alien to my mother’s children. For the zeal of Your house consumes me. The reproaches of those who reproach You have fallen on me. When I wept and I fasted, that was to my reproach. When I made sackcloth my clothing, I became a byword to them. Those who sit in the gate talk against me; I am the song of the drunkards. But as for me, my prayer is to You, Yahweh, in an acceptable time. God, in the abundance of Your grace, answer me in the truth of Your salvation. Deliver me out of the mire, and don’t let me sink. Let me be delivered from those who hate me, and out of the deep waters. Don’t let the flood waters overwhelm me, neither let the deep swallow me up. Don’t let the pit shut its mouth on me. Answer me, Yahweh, for Your grace is good. According to the multitude of Your tender mercies, turn to me. Don’t hide Your face from Your servant, for I am in distress. Answer me speedily! Draw near to my soul, and redeem it. Ransom me because of my enemies. You know my reproach, my shame, and my dishonour; my adversaries are all before You. Reproach has broken my
heart, and I am full of heaviness. I looked for some to take pity, but there was none; for comforters, but I found none. They also gave me gall for my food; in my thirst, they gave me vinegar to drink. Let their table before them become a snare, may it become a retribution and a trap. Let their eyes be darkened, so that they can’t see; may their backs be continually bent. Pour out Your indignation on them; let the fierceness of Your anger overtake them. Let their habitation be desolate, may no one dwell in their tents. For they persecute him whom You have wounded. They tell of the sorrow of those whom You have hurt. Add iniquity to their iniquity; don’t let them come into Your righteousness. Let them be blotted out of the book of life, and not be written with the righteous. But I am in pain and distress. Let Your salvation, God, protect me. I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify Him with thanksgiving. It will please Yahweh better than an ox, or a bull that has horns and hoofs. The humble have seen it, and are glad. You who seek after God, let your heart live. For Yahweh hears the needy, and doesn’t despise His captive people. Let heaven and earth praise Him; the seas, and everything that moves therein! For God will save Zion, and build the cities of Judah. They shall settle there, and own it. The children also of His servants shall inherit it. Those who love His name shall dwell therein.

Psalm 70 Feb. 8 For the Chief Musician. By David. A reminder. Hurry, God, to deliver me. Come quickly to help me, Yahweh. Let them be disappointed and confounded who seek my soul. Let those who desire my ruin be turned back in disgrace. Let them be turned back because of their shame who say, Aha! Aha! Let all those who seek You rejoice and be glad in You. Let those who love Your salvation continually say, Let God be exalted! But I am poor and needy. Come to me quickly, God. You are my help and my deliverer. Yahweh, don’t delay.

Psalm 71 Feb. 8 In You, Yahweh, I take refuge. Never let me be disappointed. Deliver me in Your righteousness and rescue me. Turn Your ear to me and save me. Be to me a rock of refuge to which I may always go. Give the command to save me, for You are my rock and my fortress. Rescue me, my God, from the hand of the wicked, from the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man. For You are my hope, Lord Yahweh; my confidence from my youth. I have relied on You from the womb. You are He who took me out of my mother’s womb. I will always praise You. I am a marvel to many, but You are my strong refuge. My mouth shall be filled with Your praise, with Your honour all the day. Don’t reject me in my old age. Don’t forsake me when my strength fails. For my enemies talk about me, they who watch for my soul conspire together, saying, God has forsaken him. Pursue and take him, for no one will rescue him. God, don’t be far from me. My God, hurry to help me. Let my accusers be disappointed and consumed. Let them be covered with disgrace and scorn who want to harm me. But I will always hope, and will add to all of Your praise. My mouth will tell others about Your righteousness and Your salvation all day, though I don’t know its full measure. I will declare the mighty acts of the Lord Yahweh. I will make mention of Your righteousness, even of Yours alone. God, You have taught me from my youth. Up until now I have declared Your wondrous works. Yes, even when I am old and gray-haired, God, don’t forsake me, until I have declared Your strength to the next generation. Your might to everyone who is to come. Your righteousness also, God, reaches to the heavens; You have done great things. God, who is like You? You, who have shown us many and bitter troubles, You will let me live. You will bring us up again from the depths of the earth, increase my honour, and comfort me again. I will praise You with the harp for Your faithfulness, my God. I sing praise to You with the lyre, Holy One of Israel. My lips shall shout for joy! My soul, which You have redeemed, sings praises to You! My tongue will also talk about Your righteousness all day long, for they are disappointed and they are confounded who want to harm me.

Psalm 72 Feb. 9 A Psalm for Solomon. God, give the king Your justice; Your righteousness to the royal son. He will judge Your people with righteousness, and Your poor with justice. The mountains shall bring prosperity to the people, the hills will bring the fruit of righteousness. He will judge the poor of the people, he will save the children of the needy and will break the oppressor in pieces. They shall fear You while the sun endures; and as long as the moon, throughout all generations. He will come down like rain on the mown grass, as showers that water the earth. In his days, the righteous
shall flourish, and abundance of peace, until the moon is no more. 8He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, from the River to the ends of the land. 9Those who dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; his enemies shall lick the dust. 10The kings of Tarshish and of the islands will bring tribute, the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts. 11Yes, all kings shall fall down before him, all nations shall serve him. 12For he will deliver the needy when he cries; the poor, who has no helper. 13He will have pity on the poor and needy, he will save the needy persons. 14He will redeem their soul from oppression and violence, their blood will be precious in his sight. 15They shall live, and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba. Men shall pray for him continually, they shall bless him all day long. 16Abundance of grain shall be throughout the land, its fruit sways like Lebanon. Let it flourish, thriving like the grass of the field! 17His name endures forever, his name continues as long as the sun. Men shall be blessed in him, all nations will call him blessed. 18Praise be to Yahweh God, the God of Israel, who alone does marvellous deeds. 19Blessed be His glorious name forever! Let the whole earth be filled with His glory! Amen and amen. 20This ends the prayers by David, the son of Jesse.

BOOK III

Psalm 73 Feb. 10 A Psalm by Asaph. 1Surely God is good to Israel, to those who are pure in heart. 2But as for me, my feet were almost gone, my steps had nearly slipped. 3For I was envious of the arrogant, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked. 4For there are no struggles in their death, but their strength is firm. 5They are free from the burdens of men, neither are they plagued like other men. 6Therefore pride is like a chain around their neck, violence covers them like a garment. 7Their eyes bulge with fat, their minds pass the limits of conceit. 8They scoff and speak with malice; in arrogance, they threaten oppression. 9They have set their mouth in the heavens, their tongue walks through the earth. 10Therefore their people return to them, and they drink up waters of abundance. 11They say, How does God know? Is there knowledge in the Most High? 12Behold, these are the wicked. Being always at ease, they increase in riches. 13Surely in vain I have cleansed my heart, and washed my hands in innocence, 14for all day long have I been plagued, and punished every morning. 15If I had said, I will speak thus; behold, I would have betrayed the generation of Your children. 16When I tried to understand this, it was too painful for me; 17until I entered God’s sanctuary, and considered their latter end. 18Surely You set them in slippery places, You threw them down to destruction. 19How they were suddenly destroyed! They were completely swept away with terrors. 20As a dream when one wakes up, so, Lord, when You awake, You will despise their fantasies. 21For my soul was grieved, I was embittered in my heart. 22I was so senseless and ignorant; I was a brute beast before You. 23Nevertheless, I am continually with You. You have held my right hand, 24You will guide me with Your word, and afterwards receive me in glory. 25Whom do I have in heaven? There is no one on earth whom I desire besides You. 26My flesh and my heart fails, but God is the strength of my heart and my portion forever. 27For, behold, those who are far from You shall perish. You have destroyed all those who are unfaithful to You. 28But it is good for me to come close to God. I have made the Lord Yahweh my refuge, that I may tell of all Your works.

Psalm 74 Feb. 11 A contemplation by Asaph. 1God, why have You rejected us forever? Why does Your anger smoulder against the sheep of Your pasture? 2Remember Your congregation which You purchased of old, which You have redeemed to be the tribe of Your inheritance; Mount Zion, in which You have lived. 3Lift up Your feet on the perpetual ruins, see all the evil that the enemy has done in the sanctuary. 4Your adversaries have roared in the midst of Your assembly. They have set up their standards as signs. 5They behaved like men wielding axes, cutting through a thicket of trees. 6Now they break all its carved work down with hatchet and hammers. 7They have burned Your sanctuary to the ground, they have profaned the dwelling place of Your Name. 8They said in their heart, We will crush them completely. They have burned up all the places in the land where God was worshiped. 9We see no miraculous signs. There is no longer any prophet, neither is there among us anyone who knows how long. 10How long, God, shall the adversary reproach? Shall the enemy blaspheme Your name forever? 11Why do You draw back Your hand, even Your right hand? Take it out of Your pocket and consume them! 12Yet God is my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth. 13You divided the sea by Your strength. You broke the heads of the sea monsters in the waters. 14You
broke the heads of Leviathan in pieces. You gave him as food to people and desert creatures. 15You opened up spring and stream. You dried up mighty rivers. 16The day is Yours, the night is also Yours; You have prepared the light and the sun. 17You have set all the boundaries of the earth. You have made summer and winter. 18Remember this, that the enemy has mocked You, Yahweh. Foolish people have blasphemed Your name. 19Don’t deliver the soul of Your dove to wild beasts, don’t forget the life of Your poor forever. 20Honour Your covenant, for haunts of violence fill the dark places of the land. 21Don’t let the oppressed return ashamed; let the poor and needy praise Your name. 22Arise, God! Plead Your own cause. Remember how the foolish man mocks You all day. 23Don’t forget the voice of Your adversaries; the tumult of those who rise up against You ascends continually.

Psalm 75 Feb. 12 For the Chief Musician. To the tune of Do Not Destroy. A Psalm by Asaph. A song. 1We give thanks to You, God. We give thanks, for Your Name is near. Men tell about Your wondrous works. 2When I choose the appointed time, I will judge blamelessly. 3The earth and all its inhabitants quake. I firmly uphold its pillars. Selah. 4I said to the arrogant, Don’t boast! I said to the wicked, Don’t lift up the horn. 5Don’t lift up your horn on high, don’t speak with a stiff neck. 6For neither from the east, nor from the west, nor yet from the south, comes exaltation. 7But God is the judge. He puts down one, and lifts up another. 8For in the hand of Yahweh there is a cup, full of foaming wine mixed with spices. He pours it out; indeed the wicked of the earth drink and drink it to its very dregs. 9But I will declare this forever: I will sing praises to the God of Jacob. 10I will cut off all the horns of the wicked, but the horns of the righteous shall be lifted up.

Psalm 76 Feb. 12 For the Chief Musician. On stringed instruments. A Psalm by Asaph. A song. 1In Judah God is known, His name is great in Israel. 2His tabernacle is also in Salem; His dwelling place in Zion. 3There He broke the flaming arrows of the bow, the shield and the sword and the weapons of war. Selah. 4Glorious are You and excellent, more than mountains of game. 5Valiant men lie plundered, they have slept their last sleep. None of the men of war can lift their hands. 6At Your rebuke, God of Jacob, both chariot and horse are cast into a deep sleep. 7You, even You, are to be feared. Who can stand in Your sight when You are angry? 8You pronounced judgment from heaven: the earth feared and was silent 9when God arose to judgment, to save all the afflicted ones of the earth. Selah. 10Surely the wrath of man praises You. The survivors of Your wrath are restrained. 11Make vows to Yahweh your God, and fulfil them! Let all of His neighbours bring presents to Him who is to be feared. 12He will cut off the spirit of princes, He is feared by the kings of the land.

Psalm 77 Feb. 13 For the Chief Musician. To Jeduthun. A Psalm by Asaph. 1My cry goes to God! Indeed, I cry to God for help, and for Him to listen to me. 2In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord. My hand was stretched out in the night, and didn’t retract. My soul refused to be comforted. 3I remember God, and I groan. I complain, and my spirit is overwhelmed. Selah. 4You hold my eyelids open. I am so troubled that I can’t speak. 5I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times. 6I remember my song in the night. I consider in my own heart; my spirit diligently inquires: 7Will the Lord reject us forever? Will He no more be gracious? 8Has His grace vanished forever? Does His promise fail for generations? 9Has God forgotten to be gracious? Has He, in anger, withheld His compassion? Selah. 10Then I thought, I will appeal to this: the years of the right hand of the Most High. 11I will remember Yah’s deeds; for I will remember Your wonders of old. 12I will also meditate on all Your work, and consider Your doings. 13Your way, God, is in the sanctuary. What god is great like God? 14You are the God who does wonders, You have made Your strength known among the peoples. 15You have redeemed Your people with Your arm, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah. 16The waters saw You, God, the waters saw You, and they withered, the depths also convulsed. 17The clouds poured out water. The skies resounded with thunder, Your arrows also flashed around. 18The voice of Your thunder was in the whirlwind, the lightnings lit up the world, the earth trembled and shook. 19Your way was through the sea, Your paths through the great waters; Your footsteps were not known. 20You led Your people like a flock, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

Psalm 78 Feb. 14 A contemplation by Asaph. 1Hear my teaching, my people; turn your ears to the words of my mouth. 2I will open my mouth in a parable, I will utter dark sayings of old, 3which we
have heard and known, and our fathers have told us. 4We will not hide them from their children, telling to the generation to come the praises of Yahweh, His strength, and His wondrous works that He has done. 5For He established a testimony in Jacob and appointed a teaching in Israel, which He commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children; 6that the generation to come might know, even the children who should be born; who should arise and tell their children, 7that they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep His commandments, 8and might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation, a generation that didn’t make their hearts loyal, whose spirit was not steadfast with God. 9The children of Ephraim, being armed and carrying bows, turned back in the day of battle. 10They didn’t keep God’s covenant, and refused to walk in His law. 11They forgot His doings, His wondrous works that He had shown them. 12He did marvellous things in the sight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zaan. 13He split the sea, and caused them to pass through. He made the waters stand as a heap. 14In the daytime He also led them with a cloud, and all night with a light of fire. 15He split rocks in the wilderness, and gave them drink abundantly as out of the depths. 16He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers. 17Yet they still went on sinning against Him, rebelling against the Most High in the desert. 18They put God to the test in their heart by asking food according to their lust. 19Yes, they spoke against God. They said, Can God prepare a table in the wilderness? 20Behold, He struck the rock, so that waters gushed out, and streams overflowed. Can He give bread also? Will He provide flesh for His people? 21Therefore Yahweh heard, and was angry. A fire was kindled against Jacob, anger also went up against Israel, 22because they didn’t believe in God, and didn’t trust in His salvation. 23Yet He commanded the skies above, and opened the doors of heaven. 24He rained down manna on them to eat, and gave them food from the sky. 25Man ate the bread of angels; He sent them food to the full. 26He caused the east wind to blow in the sky, by His power He guided the south wind. 27He rained also flesh on them as the dust; winged birds as the sand of the seas. 28He let them fall in the midst of their camp, around their dwelling places. 29So they ate, and were well filled; He gave them their own desire. 30They didn’t turn from their cravings. Their food was yet in their mouths 31when the anger of God went up against them, killed some of their fattest, and struck down the young men of Israel. 32For all this they still sinned, and didn’t believe in His wondrous works. 33Therefore He consumed their days in vanity, and their years in terror. 34When He slew them, then they inquired after Him; they relented and sought God earnestly. 35They remembered that God was their rock, the Most High God their redeemer. 36But they flattered Him with their mouth, and lied to Him with their tongue. 37For their heart was not right with Him, neither were they faithful in His covenant. 38But He, being merciful, forgave iniquity, and didn’t destroy them. Yes, many times He turned His anger away, and didn’t stir up all His wrath. 39He remembered that they were but flesh, a wind that passes away, and doesn’t come again. 40How often they rebelled against Him in the wilderness, and grieved Him in the desert. 41They turned around and put God to the test, and provoked the Holy One of Israel. 42They didn’t remember His hand, nor the day when He redeemed them from the adversary; 43how He set His signs in Egypt, His wonders in the field of Zaan; 44He turned their rivers and streams into blood so that they could not drink. 45He sent among them swarms of beetles, which devoured them; and frogs, which destroyed them. 46He gave also their increase to the caterpillar, and their labour to the locust. 47He destroyed their vines with hail, their sycamore fig trees with frost. 48He gave over their livestock also to the hail, and their flocks to hot thunderbolts. 49He threw on them the fierceness of His anger, wrath, indignation, trouble, and a band of angels of evil. 50He made a path for His anger, He didn’t spare their soul from death, but gave their life over to the pestilence, 51and struck all the firstborn in Egypt, the chief of their strength in the tents of Ham. 52But He led forth His own people like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock. 53He led them safely so that they weren’t afraid, but the sea overwhelmed their enemies. 54He brought them to the border of His sanctuary, to this mountain, which His right hand had purchased. 55He also drove out the nations before them, allotted them for an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents. 56Yet they put to the test and rebelled against the Most High God, and didn’t keep His testimonies, 57but turned back, and dealt treacherously like their fathers. They were turned aside like a deceitful bow. 58For they provoked Him to anger with their high places, and moved Him to jealousy with their engraved images. 59When God heard this, He was angry, and greatly abhorred Israel; 60so that He forsook the tent of Shiloh, the tent which He placed among men; 61and delivered His strength into captivity, His glory into the adversary’s hand. 62He also gave His people over to the sword, and was angry with His
Psalm 79  
Feb. 15 A Psalm by Asaph.  
1God, the nations have come into Your inheritance, they have defiled Your holy temple, they have laid Jerusalem in heaps.  
2They have given the dead bodies of Your servants to be food for the birds of the sky, the flesh of Your saints to the beasts of the land.  
3Their blood they have shed like water around Jerusalem, there was no one to bury them.  
4We have become a reproach to our neighbours, a scoffing and derision to those who are around us.  
5How long, Yahweh? Will You be angry forever? Will Your jealousy burn like fire?  
6Pour out Your wrath on the nations that don’t know You, on the kingdoms that don’t call on Your name;  
7for they have devoured Jacob, and destroyed his homeland.  
8Don’t hold the iniquities of our forefathers against us; let Your tender mercies speedily meet us, for we are in desperate need.  
9Help us, God of our salvation, for the glory of Your name. Deliver us and forgive our sins, for Your name’s sake.  
10Why should the nations say, Where is their God? Let it be known among the nations, before our eyes, that vengeance for Your servants’ blood is being poured out.  
11Let the sighing of the prisoner come before You. According to Your mighty power, preserve those who are sentenced to death.  
12Pay back to our neighbours seven times into their lap their reproach with which they have reproached You, Lord.  
13So we, Your people and sheep of Your pasture, will give You thanks forever. We will praise You forever, to all generations.

Psalm 80  
Feb. 15 For the Chief Musician. To the tune of The Lilies of the Covenant. A Psalm by Asaph.  
1Hear us, Shepherd of Israel, You who lead Joseph like a flock, You who sit above the cherubim, shine forth.  
2Before Ephraim and Benjamin and Manasseh, stir up Your might! Come to save us!  
3Turn us again, God. Cause Your face to shine, and we will be saved.  
4Yahweh God of Armies, How long will You be angry against the prayer of Your people?  
5You have fed them with the bread of tears, and given them tears to drink in large measure.  
6You make us a source of derision to our neighbours, our enemies laugh among themselves.  
7Turn us again, God of Armies. Cause Your face to shine, and we will be saved.  
8You brought a vine out of Egypt, You drove out the nations and planted it.  
9You cleared the land for it. It took deep root, and filled the land;  
10the mountains were covered with its shadow. Its boughs were like God’s cedars.  
11It sent out its branches to the sea, its shoots to the River.  
12Why have You broken down its walls, so that all those who pass by the way pluck it?  
13The boar out of the wood ravages it, the wild beasts of the field feed on it.  
14Turn again, we beg You, God of Armies. Look down from heaven and see, and visit this vine,  
15the stock which Your right hand planted, the branch that You made strong for Yourself.  
16It’s burned with fire. It’s cut down. They perish at Your rebuke.  
17Let Your hand be on the man of Your right hand, on the son of man whom You made strong for Yourself.  
18So we will not turn away from You; accept us, and we will call on Your name.  
19Turn us again, Yahweh God of Armies. Cause Your face to shine, and we will be saved.

Psalm 81  
1Sing aloud to God, our strength! Make a joyful shout to the God of Jacob!  
2Raise a song, and bring here the tambourine, the pleasant lyre with the harp.  
3Blow the trumpet at the New Moon, at the full moon, on our feast day.  
4For it is a statute for Israel, an ordinance of the God of Jacob.  
5He appointed it in Joseph for a testimony, when he went out over the land of Egypt, I heard a language that I didn’t know.  
6I removed his shoulder from the burden, his hands were freed from the basket.  
7You called in trouble, and I delivered you. I answered you in the secret place of thunder, I tested you at the waters of Meribah.  
8Hear My people and I will testify to you, Israel, if you would have listened to Me!  
9There
Psalm 82

Feb. 16 A Psalm by Asaph. 1God presides in the great assembly. He judges among the gods. 2How long will you judge unjustly, and show partiality to the wicked? Selah. 3Defend the weak, the poor, and the fatherless, maintain the rights of the poor and oppressed. 4Rescue the weak and needy, deliver them out of the hand of the wicked. 5They don’t know, neither do they understand; they wander back and forth in darkness. All the foundations of the earth are shaken. 6I said, You are gods, all of you are sons of the Most High. 7Nevertheless you shall die like men, and fall like one of the rulers. 8Arise, God, judge the earth, for You shall inherit all of the nations.

Psalm 83

Feb. 17 A song. A Psalm by Asaph. 1God, don’t keep silent. Don’t keep silent and don’t be still, God. 2For, behold, Your enemies are stirred up, those who hate You have lifted up their heads. 3They conspire with cunning against Your people, they plot against Your cherished ones. 4Come, they say, and let’s destroy them as a nation, that the name of Israel may be remembered no more. 5For they have conspired together with one mind, they form an alliance against You. 6The tents of Edom and the Ishmaelites; Moab, and the Hagrites; 7Gebal, Ammon, and Amalek; Philistia with the inhabitants of Tyre; 8Assyria also is joined with them. They have helped the children of Lot. Selah. 9Do to them as You did to Midian, as to Sisera, as to Jabin, at the river Kishon; 10who perished at Endor, who became as dung for the earth. 11Make their nobles like Oreb and Zeeb; yes, all their princes like Zebah and Zalmunna; 12who said, Let us take possession of God’s pasturelands. 13My God, make them like tumbleweed; like chaff before the wind. 14As the fire that burns the forest, as the flame that sets the mountains on fire, 15so pursue them with Your tempest, and terrify them with Your storm. 16Fill their faces with confusion, that they may seek Your name, Yahweh. 17Let them be disappointed and dismayed forever. Yes, let them be confounded and perish; 18that they may know that You alone, whose name is Yahweh, are the Most High over all the earth.

Psalm 84

Feb. 17 For the Chief Musician. On an instrument of Gath. A Psalm by the sons of Korah. 1How lovely are Your dwellings, Yahweh of Armies! 2My soul longs and even faints for the courts of Yahweh. My heart and my flesh cry out for the living God. 3Yes, the sparrow has found a home and the swallow a nest for herself where she may have her young, near Your altars, Yahweh of Armies, my King, and my God. 4Blessed are those who dwell in Your house; they are always praising You. Selah. 5Blessed are those whose strength is in You; who have set their hearts on a pilgrimage. 6Passing through the valley of Weeping, they make it a place of springs. Yes, the autumn rain covers it with blessings. 7They go by strength to strength, each one of them appears before God in Zion. 8Yahweh, God of Armies, hear my prayer; listen, God of Jacob. Selah. 9Behold, God our shield, look at the face of Your anointed. 10For a day in Your courts is better than a thousand. I would rather be a doorkeeper in the tent of my God than to dwell in the tents of wickedness. 11For Yahweh God is a sun and a shield, Yahweh will give grace and glory. He withholds no good thing from those who walk blamelessly. 12Yahweh of Armies, blessed is the man who trusts in You.

Psalm 85

Feb. 18 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by the sons of Korah. 1Yahweh, You have been favourable to Your land. You have restored the fortunes of Jacob, 2You have forgiven the iniquity of Your people; You have covered all their sin. Selah. 3You have taken away all Your wrath, You have turned from the fierceness of Your anger. 4Turn us, God of our salvation, and cause Your indignation toward us to cease. 5Will You be angry with us forever? Will You draw out Your anger to all generations? 6Won’t You revive us again, that Your people may rejoice in You? 7Show us Your grace, Yahweh. Grant us Your salvation. 8I will hear what God, Yahweh, will speak, for He will speak peace
to His people, His saints; but let them not turn again to folly. 8Surely His salvation is near those who fear Him, so that glory may dwell in our land. 9Mercy and truth meet together, righteousness and peace have kissed each other. 10Truth springs out of the earth, righteousness has looked down from heaven. 11Yes, Yahweh will give that which is good. Our land will yield its increase. 12Righteousness goes before Him, and prepares the way for His steps.

Psalm 86  Feb. 18 A Prayer by David. 1Hear, Yahweh, and answer me, for I am poor and needy. 2Preserve my soul, for I am Godly. You, my God, save Your servant who trusts in You. 3Be merciful to me Lord, for I call to You all day long. 4Bring joy to the soul of Your servant, for to You, Lord, do I lift up my soul. 5For You, Lord, are good and ready to forgive; abundant in grace to all those who call on You. 6Hear, Yahweh, my prayer; listen to the voice of my petitions. 7In the day of my trouble I will call on You, for You will answer me. 8There is no one like You among the gods, Lord, nor any deeds like Your deeds. 9All nations You have made will come and worship before You, Lord. They shall glorify Your name. 10For You are great, and do wondrous things, You alone are God. 11Teach me Your way, Yahweh: I will walk in Your truth. Make my heart undivided to fear Your name. 12I will praise You, Lord my God, with my whole heart; I will glorify Your name forever. 13For Your grace is great toward me, You have delivered my soul from the lowest Sheol. 14God, the proud have risen up against me; a company of violent men have sought after my soul, and they don’t hold regard for You before them. 15But You, Lord, are a merciful and gracious God, slow to anger, and abundant in grace and truth. 16Turn to me, and have mercy on me! Give Your strength to Your servant, save the son of Your handmaid. 17Show me a sign of Your goodness, that those who hate me may see it and be shamed, because You, Yahweh, have helped me and comforted me.

Psalm 87  Feb. 19 A Psalm by the sons of Korah; a Song. 1His foundation is in the holy mountains. 2Yahweh loves the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob. 3Glorious things are spoken about you, city of God. Selah. 4I will record Rahab and Babylon among those who acknowledge me. Behold, Philistia, Tyre and also Ethiopia: This one was born there. 5Yes, of Zion it will be said, This one was born there. 6Yes, of Zion it will be said, This one was born in her; the Most High Himself will establish her. 7Yahweh will count, when He writes up the peoples, This one was born there. Selah. 8Those who sing as well as those who dance say, All my springs are in You.

Psalm 88  Feb. 19 A Song. A Psalm by the sons of Korah. For the Chief Musician. To the tune of The Suffering of Affliction. A contemplation by Heman, the Ezrahite. 1Yahweh, the God of my salvation, I have cried day and night before You. 2Let my prayer enter into Your presence, turn Your ear to my cry; 3for my soul is full of troubles, my life draws near to Sheol. 4I am counted among those who go down into the pit. I am like a man who has no help, 5set apart among the dead, like the slain who lie in the grave, whom You remember no more- they are cut off from Your hand. 6You have laid me in the lowest pit, in the darkest depths. 7Your wrath lies heavily upon me; You have afflicted me with all Your waves. Selah. 8You have taken my friends from me, You have made me an abomination to them; I am shut in and I can’t escape. 9My eyes are dim from grief; I have called on You daily, Yahweh. I have spread out my hands to You. 10Do You show wonders to the dead? Do the dead rise up and praise You? Selah. 11Is Your grace declared in the grave? Or Your faithfulness in Destruction? 12Are Your wonders made known in the dark? Or Your righteousness in the land of forgetfulness? 13But to You, Yahweh, I have cried. In the morning, my prayer comes before You. 14Yahweh, why do You reject my soul? Why do You hide Your face from me? 15I am afflicted and ready to die from my youth up; while I suffer Your terrors, I am distracted. 16Your fierce wrath has gone over me. Your terrors have cut me off. 17They came around me like water all day long, they completely engulfed me. 18You have put lover and friend far from me, and my friends into darkness.

Psalm 89  Feb. 20 A contemplation by Ethan, the Ezrahite. 1I will sing of the grace of Yahweh forever. With my mouth I will make known Your faithfulness to all generations. 2I indeed declare, Love stands firm forever because You established the skies; Your faithfulness is in them. 3I have made a covenant with My chosen one, I have sworn to David My servant, 4I will establish Your seed forever, and build up Your throne to all generations’. Selah. 5The skies will praise Your wonders,
Yahweh; Your faithfulness also in the assembly of the holy ones. 6For who in the skies can be compared to Yahweh? Who among the sons of the heavenly beings is like Yahweh, 7a very awesome God in the council of the holy ones, to be feared above all those who are around Him? 8Yahweh, God of Armies, who is a mighty one like You? Yah, Your faithfulness is around You. 9You rule the pride of the sea; when its waves rise up, You calm them. 10You have broken Rahab in pieces, like one of the slain. You have scattered Your enemies with Your mighty arm. 11The heavens are Yours, the earth also is Yours; the world and its fullness; You have founded them. 12The north and the south, You have created them; Tabor and Hermon rejoice in Your name. 13You have a mighty arm, Your hand is strong and Your right hand is exalted. 14Righteousness and justice are the foundation of Your throne; grace and truth go before Your face. 15Blessed are the people who learn to acclaim You; they shall walk in the light of Your face, Yahweh. 16In Your name they rejoice all day. In Your righteousness, they are exalted. 17For You are the glory of their strength. In Your favour, our horn will be exalted. 18For our shield belongs to Yahweh; our king to the Holy One of Israel. 19Then You spoke in vision to Your saints and said, I have bestowed strength on the warrior. I have exalted a young man from the people. 20I have found David My servant, I have anointed him with My holy oil, 21with whom My hand shall be established; My arm will also strengthen him. 22No enemy will tax him, no wicked man will oppress him. 23I will beat down his adversaries before him, and strike those who hate him. 24But My faithfulness and My grace will be with him; in My name, his horn will be exalted. 25I will set his hand also on the sea and his right hand on the rivers. 26He will call to me, ‘You are My Father, my God, and the rock of my salvation!’ 27I will also appoint him My firstborn, the highest of the kings of the earth. 28I will keep My grace for him forever. My covenant will stand firm through him. 29I will also make his seed endure forever and his throne as the days of heaven. 30If his children forsake My law and don’t walk in My ordinances, 31if they break My statutes and don’t keep My commandments; 32then I will punish their sin with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes. 33But I will not completely take My grace away from him, nor allow My faithfulness to fail. 34I will not break My covenant, nor alter what My lips have uttered. 35Once have I sworn by My holiness that I will not lie to David. 36His seed will endure forever, his throne like the sun before Me. 37It will be established forever like the moon, the faithful witness in the sky. Selah 38But you have rejected and spurned, You have been angry with Your anointed. 39You have renounced the covenant of Your servant; You have defiled his crown in the dust. 40You have broken down all his hedges, You have brought his strongholds to ruin. 41All who pass by the way rob him; he has become a reproach to his neighbours. 42You have exalted the right hand of his adversaries, You have made all of his enemies rejoice. 43Yes, you turn back the edge of his sword and haven’t supported him in battle. 44You have ended his splendour, and cast his throne down to the ground. 45You have shortened the days of his youth, You have covered him with shame. Selah. 46How long, Yahweh? Will You hide Yourself forever? Will Your wrath burn like fire? 47Remember how short my time is! For what vanity have You created all the children of men! 48What man is he who shall live and not see death, who shall deliver his soul from the power of Sheol? Selah. 49Lord, where are Your former graces which You swore to David in Your faithfulness? 50Remember, Lord, the reproach of Your servants, how I bear in my heart the taunts of all the mighty peoples, 51with which Your enemies have mocked, Yahweh, with which they have mocked the footsteps of Your anointed one. 52Blessed be Yahweh forever. Amen, and Amen.

BOOK IV

Psalm 90  Feb. 21  A Prayer by Moses, the man of God.  1Lord, You have been our dwelling place in all generations.  2Before the mountains were brought forth, before You had formed the land and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting. You are God.  3You turn man to destruction saying, Return, you children of men.  4For a thousand years in Your sight are just like yesterday when it is past, like a watch in the night.  5You sweep them away as they sleep; in the morning they sprout like new grass.  6In the morning it sprouts and springs up; by evening, it is withered and dry.  7For we are consumed in Your anger, we are troubled in Your wrath.  8You have set our iniquities before You, our secret sins in the light of Your face.  9For all our days have passed away in Your wrath, we bring our years to an end as a sigh. 10The days of our years are seventy, or even by reason of strength eighty years; yet their pride is but labour and sorrow, for it passes quickly, and we pass away.  11Who knows
the power of Your anger, Your wrath according to the fear that is due to You? 12 So teach us to number our days so that we may gain a heart of wisdom. 13 Relent, Yahweh! How long? Have compassion on Your servants! 14 Satisfy us in the morning with Your grace, that we may rejoice and be glad all our days. 15 Make us glad for as many days as You have afflicted us, for as many years as we have seen evil. 16 Let Your work appear to Your servants; Your glory to their children. 17 Let the grace of the Lord our God be upon us; establish the work of our hands for us; yes, establish the work of our hands.

Psalm 91 1 Feb. 21  He who dwells in the secret place of the Most High will rest in the shadow of the Almighty. 2 I will say of Yahweh, He is my refuge and my fortress; my God, in whom I trust. 3 For He will deliver you from the snare of the fowler, and from the deadly plague. 4 He will cover you with His feathers, beneath His wings you will take refuge; His faithfulness is your shield and rampart. 5 You shall not be afraid of the terror by night, nor of the arrow that flies by day; 6 nor of the plagues that stalks in darkness, nor of the destruction that wastes at noonday. 7 A thousand may fall at your side, and ten thousand at your right hand; but it will not come near you. 8 You will only look with your eyes and see the recompense of the wicked. 9 Because you have made Yahweh your refuge and the Most High your dwelling place, 10 no evil shall happen to you, neither shall any plague come near your dwelling. 11 For He will put His angels in charge of you, to guard you in all your ways; 12 they will bear you up in their hands, so that you won’t dash your foot against a stone. 13 You will tread on the lion and cobra, you will trample the young lion and the serpent underfoot. 14 Because he has set His love on Me, therefore I will deliver him. I will set him on high, because he has known My name. 15 He will call on Me and I will answer him; I will be with him in trouble, I will deliver him and honour him. 16 I will satisfy him with long life, and show him My salvation.

Psalm 92 2 Feb. 22 A Psalm. A song for the Sabbath day. 1 It is a good thing to give thanks to Yahweh, to sing praises to Your name, Most High; 2 to proclaim Your grace in the morning and Your faithfulness every night, 3 with the ten-stringed lute, with the harp, and with the melody of the lyre. 4 For You, Yahweh, have made me glad through Your work; I will triumph in the works of Your hands! 5 How great are Your works, Yahweh! Your thoughts are very deep. 6 A senseless man doesn’t know, neither does a fool understand this: 7 though the wicked spring up as the grass and all the evildoers flourish, they will be destroyed forever. 8 But You, Yahweh, are on high forever. 9 For, behold, Your enemies, Yahweh, for, behold, Your enemies shall perish; all the evildoers will be scattered. 10 But You have exalted my horn like that of the wild ox; I am anointed with fresh oil. 11 My eye has also seen my enemies, my ears have heard of the wicked enemies who rise up against me. 12 The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree, he will grow like a cedar in Lebanon. 13 They are planted in Yahweh’s house, they will flourish in our God’s courts. 14 They will still bring forth fruit in old age. They will be full of sap and green, 15 to show that Yahweh is upright. He is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in Him.

Psalm 93 2 Feb. 22 Yahweh reigns! He is clothed with majesty! Yahweh is armed with strength. The world also is established to stand firm, so that it can’t be moved. 2 Your throne is established from long ago; You are from everlasting. 3 The floods have lifted up, Yahweh, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves. 4 Above the voices of many waters, the mighty breakers of the sea, Yahweh on high is mighty. 5 Your words stand firm. Holiness adorns Your house, Yahweh, forever.

Psalm 94 2 Feb. 23 Yahweh, You God to whom alone vengeance belongs, You God to whom vengeance belongs, shine forth. 2 Rise up, You judge of the earth, repay the proud what they deserve. 3 Yahweh, how long will the wicked, how long will the wicked triumph? 4 They pour out arrogant words; all the evildoers boast. 5 They break Your people in pieces, Yahweh, and afflict Your heritage. 6 They kill the widow and the alien, and murder the fatherless. 7 They say, Yah weh, did You not see, neither will Jacob’s God consider. 8 Consider, you senseless among the people; you fools, when will you be wise? 9 He who implanted the ear, won’t He hear? He who formed the eye, won’t He see? 10 He who disciplines the nations, won’t He punish? He who teaches man knows; 11 Yahweh knows the thoughts of man, that they are futile. 12 Blessed is the man whom You discipline, Yah, and teach out of Your
Psalm 95  Feb. 23  1Oh come, let’s sing to Yahweh, let’s shout aloud to the rock of our salvation!  2Let’s come before His presence with thanksgiving, let’s extol Him with songs!  3For Yahweh is a great God, a great King above all gods.  4In His hand are the deep places of the earth; the heights of the mountains are also His.  5The sea is His, and He made it; His hands formed the dry land.  6Oh come, let’s worship and bow down; let’s kneel before Yahweh, our Maker,  7for He is our God. We are the people of His pasture, and the sheep in His care. Today, oh that you would hear His voice!  8Don’t harden your heart, as at Meribah, as in the day of Massah in the wilderness,  9when your fathers tempted Me, tested Me and saw My work.  10Forty long years I was grieved with that generation and said, It is a people that errs in their heart. They have not known My ways.  11Therefore I swore in My wrath, They will not enter into My rest.

Psalm 96  Feb. 24  1Sing to Yahweh a new song! Sing to Yahweh, all the earth.  2Sing to Yahweh! Bless His name! Proclaim His salvation from day to day!  3Declare His glory among the nations, His marvellous works among all the peoples.  4For great is Yahweh, and greatly to be praised! He is to be feared above all gods.  5For all the gods of the peoples are idols, but Yahweh made the heavens.  6Honour and majesty are before Him, strength and beauty are in His sanctuary.  7Ascribe to Yahweh, you families of nations, ascribe to Yahweh glory and strength.  8Ascribe to Yahweh the glory due to His name, bring an offering and come into His courts.  9Worship Yahweh in holy array, tremble before Him, all the earth.  10Say among the nations, Yahweh reigns! The world is also established, so that it can’t be moved. He will judge the peoples with equity.  11Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice, let the sea roar, and its fullness!  12Let the field and all that is in it exult! Then all the trees of the woods shall sing for joy  13before Yahweh; for He comes, for He comes to judge the earth. He will judge the world with righteousness, the peoples with His truth.

Psalm 97  Feb. 24  1Yahweh reigns! Let the earth rejoice! Let the multitude of islands be glad!  2Clouds and darkness are around Him, righteousness and justice are the foundation of His throne.  3A fire goes before Him and burns up His adversaries on every side.  4His lightnings light up the world; the earth sees, and trembles.  5The mountains melt like wax at the presence of Yahweh, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.  6The heavens declare His righteousness; all the peoples have seen His glory.  7Let all them be shamed who serve engraved images, who boast in their idols. Worship Him, all you gods!  8Zion heard and was glad. The daughters of Judah rejoiced, because of Your judgments, Yahweh.  9For You, Yahweh, are most high above all the earth. You are exalted far above all gods.  10You who love Yahweh, hate evil. He preserves the souls of His saints. He delivers them out of the hand of the wicked.  11Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.  12Be glad in Yahweh, you righteous people! Give thanks to His holy Name.

Psalm 98  Feb. 24  A Psalm.  1Sing to Yahweh a new song, for He has done marvellous things! His right hand and His holy arm have worked salvation for Him.  2Yahweh has made known His salvation, He has openly shown His righteousness in the sight of the nations.  3He has remembered His grace and His faithfulness toward the house of Israel; all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.  4Make a joyful noise to Yahweh, all the earth! Burst out and sing for joy, yes, sing praises!  5Sing praises to Yahweh with the harp, with the harp and the voice of melody.  6With trumpets and sound of the ram’s horn make a joyful noise before the King, Yahweh.  7Let the sea roar with its fullness; the
world, and those who live therein. Let the rivers clap their hands, let the mountains sing for joy together. Let them sing before Yahweh, for He comes to judge the earth. He will judge the world with righteousness, and the peoples with equity.

Psalm 99 Feb. 24 1Yahweh reigns! Let the nations tremble. He sits enthroned between the cherubim: let the earth be moved. 2Yahweh is great in Zion, He is high above all the peoples. 3Let them praise Your great and awesome name: He is Holy! 4The King’s strength also loves justice; You establish equity, You execute justice and righteousness in Jacob. 5Exalt Yahweh our God, worship at His footstool. He is Holy! 6Moses and Aaron were among His priests, Samuel among those who call on His name; they called on Yahweh, and He answered them. 7He spoke to them in the pillar of cloud. They kept His testimonies, the statute that He gave them. 8You answered them, Yahweh our God; You are a God who forgave them, although You took vengeance for their doings. 9Exalt Yahweh our God. Worship at His holy hill, for Yahweh, our God, is holy!

Psalm 100 Feb. 25 A Psalm of thanksgiving. 1Shout for joy to Yahweh, all you lands! 2Serve Yahweh with gladness, come before His presence with singing. 3Know that Yahweh, He is God. It is He who has made us and not we ourselves, and we are His. We are His people, and the sheep of His pasture. 4Enter into His gates with thanksgiving, into His courts with praise. Give thanks to Him, and bless His name. 5For Yahweh is good, His grace endures forever, His faithfulness to all generations.

Psalm 101 Feb. 25 A Psalm by David. 1I will sing of grace and justice. To You, Yahweh, I will sing praises. 2I will be careful to live a blameless life. When will You come to me? I will walk within my house with a blameless heart. 3I will set no vile thing before my eyes; I hate the deeds of faithless men. They will not cling to me. 4A perverse heart will be far from me. I have nothing to do with evil. 5I will silence whoever secretly slanders his neighbour. I won’t tolerate one who is haughty and conceited. 6My eyes will be on the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me. He who walks in a perfect way, he will serve me. 7He who practices deceit won’t dwell within my house. He who speaks falsehood won’t be established before my eyes. 8Morning by morning, I will destroy all the wicked of the land; to cut off all the workers of iniquity from Yahweh’s city.

Psalm 102 Feb. 26 A Prayer of the afflicted, when he is overwhelmed and pours out his complaint before Yahweh. 1Hear my prayer, Yahweh! Let my cry come in to You. 2Don’t hide Your face from me in the day of my distress, turn Your ear to me. Answer me quickly in the day when I call. 3For my days consume away like smoke, my bones are burned as a torch. 4My heart is blighted like grass and withered, for I forget to eat my bread. 5By reason of the voice of my groaning, my bones stick to my skin. 6I am like a pelican of the wilderness, I have become as an owl of the waste places. 7I watch, and have become like a sparrow that is alone on the housetop. 8My enemies reproach me all day, those who are mad at me use my name as a curse. 9For I have eaten ashes like bread and mixed my drink with tears, because of Your indignation and Your wrath; for You have taken me up, and thrown me away. 10My days are like a long shadow, I have withered like grass. 11But You, Yahweh, will remain forever; Your renown endures to all generations. 12You will arise and have mercy on Zion; for it is time to have pity on her, yes, the set time has come. 13For Your servants take pleasure in her stones, and have pity on her dust. 14So the nations will fear the name of Yahweh; all the kings of the earth Your glory. 15For Yahweh has built up Zion; He has appeared in His glory. 16He has responded to the prayer of the destitute, and has not despised their prayer. 17This will be written for the generation to come. A people which will be created will praise Yah. 18For He has looked down from the height of His sanctuary; from heaven, Yahweh saw the earth; 19to hear the groans of the prisoner; to free those who are condemned to death; 20that men may declare the name of Yahweh in Zion, and His praise in Jerusalem, 21when the peoples are gathered together, the kingdoms, to serve Yahweh. 22He weakened my strength along the course, He shortened my days. 23I said, My God, don’t take me away in the midst of my days. Your years are throughout all generations. 24Of old, You laid the foundation of the earth, the heavens are the work of Your hands. 25They perish, but You will endure. Yes, all of them will wear out like a garment. You will change them like a cloak, and they will be changed. 26But You
are the same, Your years will have no end. 28The children of Your servants will continue, their seed will be established before You.

Psalm 103  Feb. 27  By David.  1Praise Yahweh, my soul! All that is within me, praise His holy name!  
2Praise Yahweh, my soul, and don’t forget all His benefits;  
3who forgives all your sins; who 
heals all your diseases;  
4who redeems your life from destruction; who crowns you with grace and 
tender mercies;  
5who satisfies your desire with good things, so that your youth is renewed like the eagle’s.  
6Yahweh executes righteous acts, and justice for all who are oppressed.  
7He made known His ways to Moses, His deeds to the children of Israel.  
8Yahweh is merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and abundant in grace.  
9He will not always accuse; neither will He stay angry forever.  
10He has not dealt with us according to our sins, nor repaid us for our iniquities.  
11For as the heavens are high above the earth, so great is His grace toward those who fear Him.  
12As far as the east is from the west, so far has He removed our transgressions from us.  
13Like a father has compassion on His children, so Yahweh has compassion on those who fear Him.  
14For He knows how we are made, He remembers that we are dust.  
15As for man, His days are like grass, as a flower of the field, so he flourishes.  
16For the wind passes over it, and it is gone. Its place remembers it no more.  
17But Yahweh’s grace is from everlasting to everlasting with those who fear Him, His righteousness to children’s children;  
18to those who keep His covenant, to those who remember to obey His precepts.  
19Yahweh has established His throne in the heavens, His kingdom rules over all.  
20Praise Yahweh, you angels of His, who are mighty in strength, who fulfil His word, obeying the voice of His word.  
21Praise Yahweh, all you armies of His, you servants of His, who do His will.  
22Praise Yahweh, all you works of His, in all places of His dominion. Praise Yahweh, my soul!

Psalm 104  Feb. 28  1Bless Yahweh, my soul. Yahweh, my God, You are very great. You are clothed with honour and majesty.  
2He covers Himself with light as with a garment, He stretches out the heavens like a curtain.  
3He lays the beams of His rooms in the waters, He makes the clouds His chariot, He walks on the wings of the wind.  
4He makes His Angels winds; His servants flames of fire.  
5He laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be moved forever.  
6You covered it with the deep sea as with a cloak. The waters stood above the mountains.  
7At Your rebuke they fled, at the voice of Your thunder they hurried away.  
8The mountains rose, the valleys sank down, to the place which You had assigned to them.  
9You have set a boundary that they may not pass over; that they don’t turn again to cover the earth.  
10He sends forth springs into the valleys, they run among the mountains.  
11They give drink to every animal of the field, the wild donkeys quench their thirst.  
12The birds of the sky nest by them, they sing among the branches.  
13He waters the mountains from His rooms, the earth is filled with the fruit of Your works.  
14He causes the grass to grow for the livestock, and plants for man to cultivate, that He may bring forth food out of the earth:  
15wine that makes glad the heart of man, oil to make his face to shine, and bread that strengthens man’s heart.  
16Yahweh’s trees are well watered, the cedars of Lebanon, which He has planted,  
17where the birds make their nests. The stork makes its home in the fir trees.  
18The high mountains are for the wild goats, the rocks are a refuge for the rock badgers.  
19He appointed the moon for seasons, the sun knows when to set.  
20You make darkness, and it is night, in which all the animals of the forest prowl.  
21The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their food from God.  
22The sun rises, and they steal away and lay down in their dens.  
23Man goes forth to his work, to his labour until the evening.  
24Yahweh, how many are Your works! In wisdom have You made them all. The earth is full of Your riches.  
25There is the sea, great and wide, in which are innumerable living things, both small and large animals.  
26There the ships go, and leviathan, whom You formed to play there.  
27These all wait for You, that You may give them their food in due season.  
28You give to them; they gather. You open Your hand; they are satisfied with good.  
29You hide Your face: they are troubled; You take away their breath: they die, and return to the dust.  
30You send forth Your Spirit: they are created, You renew the face of the ground.  
31Let the glory of Yahweh endure forever, let Yahweh rejoice in His works.  
32He looks at the earth, and it trembles. He touches the mountains, and they smoke.  
33I will sing to Yahweh as long as I live, I will sing praise to my God while I have any being.  
34Let your meditation be sweet to Him. I will rejoice in Yahweh.  
35Let sinners be consumed out of the earth. Let the wicked be no more. Bless Yahweh, my soul. Praise Yah!
Psalm 105

1 Give thanks to Yahweh! Call on His name! Make His doings known among the peoples. 2 Sing to Him, sing praises to Him! Tell of all His marvellous works. 3 Glory in His holy name, let the heart of those who seek Yahweh rejoice. 4 Seek Yahweh and His strength, seek His face forever more. 5 Remember His marvellous works that He has done; His wonders, and the judgments of His mouth, 6 you seed of Abraham His servant, you children of Jacob, His chosen ones. 7 He is Yahweh, our God; His judgments are in all the earth. 8 He has remembered His covenant forever, the word which He commanded to a thousand generations, 9 the covenant which He made with Abraham, His oath to Isaac, 10 and confirmed the same to Jacob for a statute; to Israel for an everlasting covenant 11 saying, To you I will give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance; 12 when they were but a few men in number, yes, very few, and foreigners in it. 13 They went about from nation to nation, from one kingdom to another people. 14 He allowed no one to do them wrong. Yes, He reproved kings for their sakes, 15 Don’t touch my anointed ones! Do my prophets no harm! 16 He called for a famine on the land, He destroyed the piles of food. 17 He sent a man before them—Joseph, who was sold for a slave. 18 They bruised his feet with shackles; his soul was locked in iron, 19 until the time that His word came true, and Yahweh’s word proved Him true. 20 The king sent and freed him; even the ruler of peoples, and let him go free. 21 He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all of his possessions; 22 to discipline his princes at his pleasure, and to teach his elders wisdom. 23 Israel also came into Egypt, Jacob lived in the land of Ham. 24 He increased his people greatly, and made them stronger than their adversaries. 25 He turned their heart to hate His people, to conspire against His servants. 26 He sent Moses His servant, and Aaron whom He had chosen. 27 They performed miracles among them, and wonders in the land of Ham. 28 He sent darkness, and made it dark. They didn’t rebel against His words. 29 He turned their waters into blood, and killed their fish. 30 Their land swarmed with frogs, and even in the rooms of their kings. 31 He spoke, and swarms of beetles came, and lice in all their borders. 32 He gave them hail for rain, with lightning in their land. 33 He struck their vines and also their fig trees, and shattered the trees of their country. 34 He spoke, and the locusts came, and the grasshoppers without number ate up every plant in their land and devoured the fruit of their ground. 35 He struck also all the firstborn in their land, the first fruits of all their manhood. 36 He brought forth with silver and gold, there was not one feeble person among His tribes. 37 Egypt was glad when they departed, for the fear of them had fallen on them. 38 Egypt was glad when they departed, for the fear of them had fallen on them. 39 He spread a cloud for a covering, fire to give light in the night. 40 They asked, and He brought quails, and satisfied them with the bread of the sky. 41 He opened the rock, and waters gushed out; they ran as a river in the dry places. 42 For He remembered His holy word, and Abraham His servant. 43 He brought forth His people with joy, His chosen with singing. 44 He gave them the lands of the nations. They took the labour of the peoples in possession, 45 that they might keep His statutes, and observe His laws. Praise Yah!

Psalm 106

1 Praise Yahweh! Give thanks to Yahweh, for He is good, for His grace endures forever. 2 Who can utter the mighty acts of Yahweh, or fully declare all His praise? 3 Blessed are those who keep justice. Blessed is the one who does what is right at all times. 4 Remember me, Yahweh, with the grace that You show to Your people; visit me with Your salvation, 5 that I may see the prosperity of Your chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of Your nation, that I may glory with Your inheritance. 6 We have sinned with our fathers. We have committed iniquity. We have done wickedly. 7 Our fathers didn’t understand Your wonders in Egypt. They didn’t remember the multitude of Your graces, but were rebellious at the sea, even at the Red Sea. 8 Nevertheless He saved them for His name’s sake, that He might make His mighty power known. 9 He rebuked the Red Sea also, and it was dried up; so He led them through the depths, as through a desert. 10 He saved them from the hand of him who hated them, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy. 11 The waters covered their adversaries, there was not one of them left. 12 Then they believed His words, they sang His praise. 13 They soon forgot His works, they didn’t wait for His word, 14 but gave in to their craving in the desert, and tested God in the wasteland. 15 He gave them their request, but sent leanness into their soul. 16 They envied Moses also in the camp, and Aaron, Yahweh’s saint. 17 The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abriram. 18 A fire was kindled in their company, the flame burned up the wicked. 19 They made a calf in Horeb, and worshiped a molten image. 20 Thus they exchanged their glory for an image of a bull that eats grass. 21 They forgot God their Saviour who had done great things in Egypt, 22 wondrous works in the land of Ham and awesome things by the Red Sea.
Therefore He said that He would destroy them, had not Moses His chosen stood before Him in the breach, to turn away His wrath, so that He wouldn’t destroy them. Yes, they despised the pleasant land. They didn’t believe His word, but murmured in their tents, and didn’t listen to Yahweh’s voice. Therefore He swore to them that He would overthrow them in the wilderness, that He would overthrow their seed among the nations, and scatter them in the gentile lands. They joined themselves also to Baal Peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead. Thus they provoked Him to anger with their deeds. The plague broke in on them. Then Phinehas stood up, and executed judgment, so the plague was stopped. That was credited to him for righteousness, for all generations to come. They angered Him also at the waters of Meribah, so that Moses was troubled for their sakes; because they were rebellious against His spirit, he spoke rashly with his lips. They didn’t destroy the peoples as Yahweh commanded them, but mixed themselves with the nations, and learned their works. They served their idols, which became a snare to them. Yes, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters to demons. They shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed to the idols of Canaan. The land was polluted with blood. Thus were they defiled with their works, and prostituted themselves in their deeds. Therefore Yahweh burned with anger against His people, He abhorred His inheritance. He gave them into the hand of the nations. Those who hated them ruled over them. Their enemies also oppressed them, they were brought into subjection under their hand. Many times He delivered them, but they were rebellious in their ways, and were brought low in their iniquity. Nevertheless He regarded their distress, when He heard their cry. He remembered for them His covenant, and relented according to the multitude of His graces. He made them also to be pitied by all those who carried them captive. Save us, Yahweh, our God, gather us from among the nations, to give thanks to Your holy name, to triumph in Your praise! Blessed be Yahweh, the God of Israel, from everlasting even to everlasting! Let all the people say, Amen. Praise Yah!

BOOK V

Psalm 107 1 Give thanks to Yahweh, for He is good, for His grace endures forever. Let the redeemed by Yahweh say so, whom He has redeemed from the hand of the adversary and gathered out of the lands, from the east and from the west, from the north and from the south. They wandered in the wilderness a desert way, they found no city to live in. Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them. Then they cried to Yahweh in their trouble and He delivered them out of their distresses, He led them also by a straight way, that they might go to a city to live in. Let them praise Yahweh for His grace, for His wonderful works to the children of men! For He satisfies the longing soul, He fills the hungry soul with good. Some sat in darkness and in the shadow of death, being bound in affliction and iron, because they rebelled against the words of God, and condemned the counsel of the Most High. Therefore He brought down their heart with labour, they fell down, and there was none to help. Then they cried to Yahweh in their trouble, and He saved them out of their distresses. He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death and broke their bonds in sunder. Let them praise Yahweh for His grace, for His wonderful works to the children of men! For He has broken the gates of brass and cut through bars of iron. Fools are afflicted because of their disobedience and because of their iniquities. Their soul abhors every kind of food, they draw near to the gates of death. Then they cry to Yahweh in their trouble, He saves them out of their distresses. He sends His word and heals them, and delivers them from their graves. Let them praise Yahweh for His grace, for His wonderful works to the children of men! Let them offer the sacrifices of the dead. They mount up to the sky; they go down again to the depths. Their soul melts away because of trouble. They reel back and forth and stagger like a drunken man, all their wisdom disappears. Then they cry to Yahweh in their trouble and He brings them out of their distress. He makes the storm a calm, so that its waves are still. Then they are glad because it is calm, and so He brings them to their desired haven. Let them praise Yahweh for His grace, for His wonderful works for the children of men! 
Psalm 108 Mar. 4 A Song. A Psalm by David. 1My heart is steadfast, God. I will sing and I will make music with my soul. 2Wake up, harp and lyre! I will wake up the dawn. 3I will give thanks to You, Yahweh, among the nations, I will sing praises to You among the peoples. 4For Your grace is great above the heavens, Your faithfulness reaches to the skies. 5Be exalted, God, above the heavens! Let Your glory be over all the earth. 6That Your beloved may be delivered, save with Your right hand, and answer us. 7God has spoken from His sanctuary: In triumph I will divide Shechem, and measure out the valley of Succoth. 8Gilead is mine. Manasseh is mine. Ephraim also is my helmet. Judah is my sceptre. 9Moab is my wash pot, I will toss my sandal on Edom, I will shout over Philistia. 10Who will bring me into the fortified city? Who has led me to Edom? 11Haven’t You rejected us, God? You don’t go forth, God, with our armies. 12Give us help against the enemy, for the help of man is vain. 13Through God we will do valiantly, for it is He who will tread down our enemies.

Psalm 109 Mar. 4 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by David. 1God of my praise, don’t remain silent, 2for they have opened the mouth of the wicked and the mouth of deceit against me. They have spoken to me with a lying tongue. 3They have also surrounded me with words of hatred, and fought against me without a cause. 4In return for my love, they are my adversaries; but I am in prayer. 5They have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love. 6Set a wicked man over him, let an adversary stand at his right hand. 7When he is judged, let him come forth guilty, let his prayer be turned into sin. 8Let his days be few, let another take his office. 9Let his children be fatherless and his wife a widow; 10may his children be wandering beggars, let them be sought from their ruins. 11Let the creditor seize all that he has, let strangers plunder the fruit of his labour. 12Let there be nobody to extend kindness to him, neither let there be anyone to have pity on his fatherless children. 13Let his posterity be cut off, in the next generation may their name be blotted out. 14Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered by Yahweh, don’t let the sin of his mother be blotted out. 15Let them be before Yahweh continually, that He may cut off their memory from the earth; 16because he didn’t remember to show kindness, but persecuted the poor and needy man, the broken in heart, to kill them. 17Yes, he loved cursing, and it came to him. He didn’t delight in blessing, and so it was far from him. 18He clothed himself also with cursing as with his garment; it came into his inward parts like water, like oil into his bones. 19Let it be to him as the clothing with which he covers himself, like the belt that is always around him. 20This is the reward of my adversaries from Yahweh, of those who speak evil against my soul. 21But deal with me, Yahweh the Lord, for Your name’s sake; because Your grace is good, deliver me; 22for I am poor and needy. My heart is wounded within me. 23I fade away like an evening shadow, I am shaken off like a locust. 24My knees are weak through fasting, my body is thin and lacks fat. 25I have also become a reproach to them; when they see me, they shake their head. 26Help me, Yahweh, my God. Save me according to Your grace; 27that they may know that this is Your hand; that You, Yahweh, have done it. 28They may curse, but You bless. When they arise, they will be shamed, but Your servant shall rejoice. 29Let my adversaries be clothed with dishonour, may they cover themselves with their own shame as with a robe. 30I will give great thanks to Yahweh with my mouth, truly I will praise Him among the multitude. 31For He will stand at the right hand of the needy, to save him from those who judge his soul.

Psalm 110 Mar. 5 A Psalm by David. 1Yahweh says to my Lord, Sit at My right hand, until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet. 2Yahweh will send forth the rod of your strength out of Zion. Rule in the midst of your enemies! 3Your people offer themselves willingly in the day of your power,
Psalm 111 1 Praise Yah! I will give thanks to Yahweh with my whole heart, in the council of the upright, and in the congregation. 2 Yahweh's works are great, pondered by all those who delight in them. 3 His work is honour and majesty, His righteousness endures forever. 4 He has caused His wonderful works to be remembered; Yahweh is gracious and merciful. 5 He has given food to those who fear Him; He is ever mindful of His covenant. 6 He has shown His people the power of His works, in giving them the heritage of the nations. 7 The works of His hands are truth and justice; all His precepts are sure, 8 they are established forever and ever. They are done in truth and uprightness. 9 He has sent redemption to His people, He has ordained His covenant forever. His name is holy and awesome! 10 The fear of Yahweh is the beginning of wisdom. All those who do His work have a good understanding. His praise endures forever!

Psalm 112 1 Praise Yah! Blessed is the man who fears Yahweh, who delights greatly in His commandments. 2 His seed will be mighty in the land, the generation of the upright will be blessed. 3 Wealth and riches are in His house; His righteousness endures forever. 4 Light dawns in the darkness for the upright, gracious, merciful, and righteous. 5 It is well with the man who deals graciously and lends; he will maintain his cause in judgment. 6 For he will never be shaken; the righteous will be remembered forever. 7 He will not be afraid of evil news; his heart is steadfast, trusting in Yahweh. 8 His heart is established; he will not be afraid in the end when he sees his adversaries. 9 He has dispersed, He has given to the poor; His righteousness endures forever, His horn will be exalted with honour. 10 The wicked will see it, and be grieved. He shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away. The desire of the wicked will perish.

Psalm 113 1 Praise Yah! Praise, you servants of Yahweh, praise the name of Yahweh. 2 Blessed be the name of Yahweh, from this time forth and forever. 3 From the rising of the sun to the going down of it, Yahweh's name is to be praised. 4 Yahweh is high above all nations, His glory above the heavens. 5 Who is like Yahweh our God, who has His seat on high, 6 who stoops down to view both heaven and earth? 7 He raises up the poor out of the dust and lifts up the needy from the ash heap; 8 that He may set him with princes, even with the princes of His people. 9 He settles the barren woman in her home, as a joyful mother of children. Praise Yah!

Psalm 114 1 When Israel went forth out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of foreign language: 2 Judah became His sanctuary, Israel His kingdom. 3 The sea saw it, and fled. The Jordan was driven back. 4 The mountains skipped like rams, the little hills like lambs. 5 What was it, you sea, that you fled? You Jordan, that you turned back? 6 You mountains, that you skipped like rams; you little hills, like lambs? 7 Tremble, you earth, at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jacob, 8 who turned the rock into a pool of water, the flint into a spring of waters.

Psalm 115 1 Not to us, Yahweh, not to us, but to Your name give glory, for Your the sake of Your grace and truth. 2 Why should the nations say, Where is their God now? 3 But our God is in the heavens. He does whatever He pleases. 4 Their idols are silver and gold, the work of men's hands; 5 they have mouths, but they don't speak, they have eyes, but they don't see. 6 They have ears, but they don't hear, they have noses, but they don't smell. 7 They have hands, but they don't feel; they have feet, but they don't walk, neither do they speak through their throat. 8 Those who make them will be like them; yes, everyone who trusts in them. 9 Israel, trust in Yahweh! He is their help and their shield. 10 House of Aaron, trust in Yahweh! He is their help and their shield. 11 You who fear Yahweh, trust in Yahweh! He is their help and their shield. 12 Yahweh remembers us; He will bless us, He will bless the house of Israel, He will bless the house of Aaron. 13 He will bless those who fear Yahweh, both small and great. 14 May Yahweh increase you more and more, you and your children. 15 Blessed are you by
Psalm 116 Mar. 7  1I love Yahweh, because He listens to my voice and my cries for mercy. 2Because He has turned His ear to me, therefore I will call on Him as long as I live. 3The cords of death surrounded me, the pains of Sheol got a hold on me, I found trouble and sorrow. 4Then I called on the name of Yahweh: Yahweh, I beg You, deliver my soul. 5Yahweh is gracious and righteous; yes, our God is merciful. 6Yahweh preserves the simple; I was brought low, and He saved me. 7Return to your rest, my soul, for Yahweh has dealt bountifully with you. 8For You have delivered my soul from death, my eyes from tears, and my feet from falling. 9I will walk before Yahweh in the land of the living. 10I believed, therefore I said, I was greatly afflicted. 11I said in my haste, I am greatly afflicted. 12What will I give to Yahweh for all His benefits toward me? 13I will take the cup of salvation, and call on the name of Yahweh. 14I will pay my vows to Yahweh, yes, in the presence of all His people. 15Precious in the sight of Yahweh is the death of His saints. 16Yahweh, truly I am Your servant, I am Your servant, the son of Your handmaid. You have freed me from my chains. 17I will offer to You the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call on the name of Yahweh. 18I will pay my vows to Yahweh, yes, in the presence of all His people, 19in the courts of Yahweh’s house, in the midst of you, Jerusalem. Praise Yah!

Psalm 117 Mar. 8  1Praise Yahweh, all you nations! Extol Him, all you peoples! 2For His grace is great toward us, Yahweh’s faithfulness endures forever. Praise Yah!

Psalm 118 Mar. 8  1Give thanks to Yahweh for He is good, for His grace endures forever. 2Let Israel now say that His grace endures forever. 3Let the house of Aaron now say that His grace endures forever. 4Now let those who fear Yahweh say that His grace endures forever. 5Out of my distress, I called on Yah; Yah answered me with freedom. 6Yahweh is on my side, I will not be afraid; what can man do to me? 7Yahweh is on my side among those who help me. Therefore I will look in triumph at those who hate me. 8It is better to take refuge in Yahweh than to put confidence in man. 9It is better to take refuge in Yahweh than to put confidence in princes. 10All the nations surrounded me, but in the name of Yahweh, I cut them off. 11They surrounded me, yes, they surrounded me. In the name of Yahweh I indeed cut them off. 12They surrounded me like bees but they are quenched like the burning thorns. In the name of Yahweh I cut them off. 13You pushed me back hard to make me fall, but Yahweh helped me. 14Yah is my strength and song, He has become my salvation. 15The voice of rejoicing and salvation is in the tents of the righteous: The right hand of Yahweh does valiantly. 16The right hand of Yahweh is exalted! The right hand of Yahweh does valiantly! 17I will not die, but live, and declare Yah’s works. 18Yah has punished me severely, but He has not given me over to death. 19Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will enter into them. I will give thanks to Yah. 20This is the gate of Yahweh; the righteous will enter into it. 21I will give thanks to You, for You have answered me, and have become my salvation. 22The stone which the builders rejected has become the head of the corner. 23This is Yahweh’s doing, it is marvellous in our eyes. 24This is the day that Yahweh has made; we will rejoice and be glad in it! 25Save us now, we beg You, Yahweh! Yahweh, we beg You, send prosperity now. 26Blessed is he who comes in the name of Yahweh! We have blessed you out of the house of Yahweh. 27Yahweh is God, and He has given us light. Bind the sacrifice with cords, even to the horns of the altar. 28You are my God, and I will give thanks to You; You are my God, I will exalt You. 29Oh give thanks to Yahweh, for He is good, for His grace endures forever.

Psalm 119 Mar. 9  
ALEPH  1Blessed are those whose ways are blameless, who walk according to Yahweh’s law. 2Blessed are those who keep His statutes, who seek Him with their whole heart. 3Yes, they do nothing wrong; they walk in His ways. 4You have commanded Your precepts, that we should fully obey them. 5Oh that my ways were steadfast to obey Your statutes! 6Then I wouldn’t be ashamed when I obey all
of Your commandments. 7I will give thanks to You with uprightness of heart, when I learn Your righteous judgments. 8I will observe Your statutes; don’t utterly forsake me.

BET 9How can a young man keep his way pure? By living according to Your word. 10With my whole heart I have sought You; don’t let me wander from Your commandments. 11I have hidden Your word in my heart, that I might not sin against You. 12Blessed are You, Yahweh; teach me Your statutes. 13With my lips I have declared all the ordinances of Your mouth. 14I have rejoiced in the way of Your testimonies, as much as in all riches. 15I will meditate on Your precepts, and consider Your ways. 16I will delight myself in Your statutes, I will not forget Your word.

GIMEL 17Do good to Your servant; I will live to obey Your word. 18Open my eyes, that I may see wondrous things out of Your law. 19I am a stranger on the earth, don’t hide Your commandments from me. 20My soul is consumed with longing for Your ordinances at all times. 21You have rebuked the proud who are cursed, who wander from Your commandments. 22Take reproach and contempt away from me, for I have kept Your statutes. 23Though princes sit and slander me, Your servant will meditate on Your statutes. 24Indeed Your statutes are my delight and my counsellors.

DALED 25My soul is laid low in the dust; revive me according to Your word! 26I declared my ways, and You answered me. Teach me Your statutes. 27Let me understand the teaching of Your precepts! Then I will talk of Your wondrous works. 28My soul is weary with sorrow: strengthen me according to Your word. 29Keep me from the way of deceit. Grant me Your law graciously! 30I have chosen the way of truth, I have set Your ordinances before me. 31I cling to Your statutes, Yahweh; don’t let me be disappointed. 32I run in the path of Your commandments, for You have set my heart free.

HEY 33Teach me, Yahweh, the way of Your statues; I will keep them to the end. 34Give me understanding, and I will keep Your law; yes, I will obey it with my whole heart. 35Direct me in the path of Your commandments, for I delight in them. 36Turn my heart toward Your statutes, not toward selfish gain. 37Turn my eyes away from looking at worthless things. Revive me in Your ways. 38Fulfill Your promise to Your servant, that You may be feared. 39Take away my disgrace that I dread, for Your ordinances are good. 40Behold, I long for Your precepts! Revive me in Your righteousness.

WAW Mar. 41Let Your grace also come to me, Yahweh, Your salvation, according to Your word so I will have an answer for him who reproaches me, for I trust in Your word. 42Don’t take the word of truth out of my mouth, for I put my hope in Your ordinances; 43so I will obey Your law continually, forever and ever. 44I will walk in liberty, for I have sought Your precepts. 45I will also speak of Your statutes before kings, and will not be disappointed. 46I will delight myself in Your commandments, because I love them. 47I reach out my hands for Your commandments which I love; I will meditate on Your statutes.

ZAYIN 48Remember Your word to Your servant, because You give me hope. 49This is my comfort in my affliction, for Your word has revived me. 50The arrogant mock me excessively, but I don’t swerve from Your law. 51I remember Your ordinances of old, Yahweh, and have comforted myself. 52Indignation has taken hold on me because of the wicked who forsake Your law. 53Your statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage. 54I have remembered Your name, Yahweh, in the night, and I obey Your law. 55This is my life’s way, keeping Your precepts.

CHET 56Yahweh is my portion; I promised to obey Your words. 57I sought Your favour with my whole heart; be merciful to me according to Your word. 58I considered my ways and turned my steps to Your statutes. 59I will hurry, and not delay, to obey Your commandments. 60The ropes of the wicked bind me, but I won’t forget Your law. 61At midnight I will rise to give thanks to You because of Your righteous ordinances. 62I am a friend of all those who fear You, of those who observe Your precepts. 63The earth is full of Your grace, Yahweh; teach me Your commands.

TET 64Do good to Your servant according to Your word, Yahweh. 65Teach me good judgment and knowledge, for I believe in Your commandments. 66Before I was afflicted, I went astray; but now I observe Your word. 67You are good, and do good; teach me Your statutes. 68The proud have smeared
a lie upon me, but with my whole heart I will keep Your precepts. 70 Their heart is callous and fat, but I delight in Your law. 71 It is good for me that I have been afflicted, that I may learn Your statutes. 72 The law of Your mouth is better to me than thousands of pieces of gold and silver.

YUD 73 Your hands have made me and formed me; give me understanding, that I may learn Your commandments. 74 Those who fear You will see me and be glad, because I have put my hope in Your word. 75 Yahweh, I know that Your judgments are righteous, that in faithfulness You have afflicted me. 76 Please let Your grace be for my comfort, according to Your word to Your servant. 77 Let Your tender mercies come to me, that I may live; for Your law is my delight. 78 Let the proud be disappointed, for they have overthrown me wrongfully; but I will meditate on Your precepts. 79 Let those who fear You turn to me; they will know Your statutes. 80 Let my heart be blameless toward Your decrees, that I may not be ashamed.

KAF Mar. 11 81 My soul faints for Your salvation; I hope in Your word. 82 My eyes fail for Your word; I say, When will You comfort me? 83 For I have become like a wineskin in the smoke, but I don’t forget Your statutes. 84 How many are the days of Your servant? When will You execute Your word on those who persecute me? 85 The proud have dug pits for me, contrary to Your law. 86 All of Your commandments are faithful. They persecute me wrongfully. Help me! 87 They had almost wiped me from the earth, but I didn’t forsake Your precepts. 88 Preserve my life according to Your grace, so I will obey the statutes of Your mouth.

LAMED 89 Yahweh, Your word is settled in heaven forever. 90 Your faithfulness is to all generations. You have by a word established the earth, and it remains. 91 Your laws remain to this day, for all things serve You. 92 Unless Your law had been my delight, I would have perished in my affliction. 93 I will never forget Your precepts, for with them You have revived me. 94 I am Yours. Save me, for I have sought Your precepts. 95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me; I will consider Your statutes. 96 I have seen a limit to all perfection, but Your commands are boundless.

MEM 97 How I love Your law! It is my meditation all day. 98 Your commandments make me wiser than my enemies, for Your commandments are always with me. 99 I have more understanding than all my teachers, for Your testimonies are my meditation. 100 I understand more than the aged, because I have kept Your precepts. 101 I have kept my feet from every evil way, that I might observe Your word. 102 I have not turned aside from Your ordinances, for You have taught me. 103 How sweet are Your promises to my taste, more than honey to my mouth! 104 Through Your precepts I get understanding; therefore I hate every false way.

NUN 105 Your word is a lamp to my feet, and a light for my path. 106 I have sworn, and have confirmed it, that I will obey Your righteous ordinances. 107 I am afflicted very much. Revive me, Yahweh, according to Your word. 108 Accept, I beg You, the willing offerings of my mouth. Yahweh, teach me Your ordinances. 109 My soul is continually in my hand, yet I won’t forget Your law. 110 The wicked have laid a snare for me, yet I haven’t gone astray from Your precepts. 111 I have taken Your testimonies as a heritage forever, for they are the joy of my heart. 112 I have set my heart to perform Your statutes forever, even to the end.

SAMEKH 113 I hate double-minded men, but I love Your law. 114 You are my hiding place and my shield. I hope in Your word. 115 Depart from me, You evildoers, that I may keep the commandments of my God. 116 Uphold me according to Your word, that I may live. Let me not be ashamed of my hope. 117 Hold me up and I will be safe, and will have respect for Your statutes continually. 118 You reject all those who stray from Your statutes, for their deceit is in vain. 119 You put away all the wicked of the earth like dross. Therefore I love Your testimonies. 120 My flesh trembles for fear of You; I am afraid of Your judgments.

AYIN 121 I have done what is just and righteous. Don’t leave me to my oppressors. 122 Ensure Your servant’s well-being. Don’t let the proud oppress me. 123 My eyes fail looking for Your salvation, for Your righteous word. 124 Deal with Your servant according to Your grace, teach me Your statutes. 125 I am Your servant. Give me understanding, that I may know Your testimonies. 126 It is time to act,
Yahweh, for they break Your law. 127 Therefore I love Your commandments more than gold, yes, more than pure gold. 128 Therefore I consider all of Your precepts to be right; I hate every false way.

PEY Mar. 12 129 Your testimonies are wonderful, therefore my soul keeps them. 130 The entrance of Your words gives light, it gives understanding to the simple. 131 I opened my mouth wide and panted, for I longed for Your commandments. 132 Turn to me and have mercy on me, as You always do to those who love Your name. 133 Establish my footsteps in Your word; don’t let any iniquity have dominion over me. 134 Redeem me from the oppression of man, so that I will observe Your precepts. 135 Make Your face shine on Your servant. Teach me Your statutes. 136 Streams of tears run down my eyes, because they don’t observe Your law.

TZADI 137 You are righteous, Yahweh; Your judgments are upright. 138 You have commanded Your statutes in righteousness; they are fully trustworthy. 139 My zeal wears me out, because my enemies ignore Your words. 140 Your promises have been thoroughly tested, and Your servant loves them. 141 I am small and despised but I don’t forget Your precepts. 142 Your righteousness is an everlasting righteousness; Your law is truth. 143 Trouble and anguish have taken hold of me, but Your commandments are my delight. 144 Your testimonies are righteous forever. Give me understanding, that I may live.

KUF 145 I have called with my whole heart. Answer me, Yahweh! I will keep Your statutes. 146 I have called to You. Save me! I will obey Your statutes. 147 I rise before dawn and cry for help, I put my hope in Your words. 148 My eyes stay open through the night watches, that I might meditate on Your word. 149 Hear my voice according to Your grace. Revive me, Yahweh, according to Your ordinances. 150 They draw near who follow after wickedness, they are far from Your law. 151 You are near, Yahweh. All Your commandments are truth. 152 Of old I have known from Your testimonies, that You have founded them forever.

RESH 153 Consider my affliction and deliver me, for I don’t forget Your law. 154 Plead my cause, and redeem me! Revive me according to Your promise. 155 Salvation is far from the wicked, for they don’t seek Your statutes. 156 Great are Your tender mercies, Yahweh. Revive me according to Your ordinances. 157 Many are my persecutors and my adversaries, but I haven’t swerved from Your testimonies. 158 I look at the faithless with loathing, because they don’t observe Your word. 159 Consider how I love Your precepts. Revive me, Yahweh, according to Your grace. 160 All of Your words are truth, every one of Your righteous ordinances endures forever.

SIN AND SHIN 161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause, but my heart stands in awe of Your words. 162 I rejoice at Your word, as one who finds great spoil. 163 I hate and abhor falsehood but I love Your law. 164 Seven times a day I praise You because of Your righteous ordinances. 165 Those who love Your law have great peace; nothing causes them to stumble. 166 I have hoped for Your salvation, Yahweh. I have done Your commandments. 167 My soul has observed Your testimonies because I love them exceedingly. 168 I have obeyed Your precepts and Your testimonies, for all my ways are before You.

TAV 169 Let my cry come near before You, Yahweh. Give me understanding according to Your word. 170 Let my supplication come before You and deliver me according to Your word. 171 Let my lips utter praise, for You teach me Your statutes. 172 Let my tongue sing of Your word, for all Your commandments are righteousness. 173 Let Your hand be ready to help me, for I have chosen Your precepts. 174 I have longed for Your salvation, Yahweh. Your law is my delight. 175 Let my soul live, that I may praise You. Let Your ordinances help me. 176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep. Seek Your servant, for I don’t forget Your commandments.

Psalm 120 Mar. 13 A Song of Ascents. 1 In my distress, I cried to Yahweh. He answered me. 2 Deliver my soul, Yahweh, from lying lips, from a deceitful tongue. 3 What will be given to you, and what will be done more to you, you deceitful tongue? 4 Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper. 5 Woe is me, that I live in Meshech, that I dwell among the tents of Kedar! 6 My soul has had her dwelling too long with him who hates peace. 7 I am for peace, but when I speak, they are for war.
Psalm 121  Mar. 13  A Song of Ascents. 1 I will lift up my eyes to the hills. Where does my help come from? 2 My help comes from Yahweh, who made heaven and earth. 3 He will not allow your foot to be moved; He who keeps you will not slumber. 4 Behold, He who keeps Israel will neither slumber nor sleep. 5 Yahweh is your keeper, Yahweh is your shade on your right hand. 6 The sun will not harm you by day, nor the moon by night. 7 Yahweh will keep you from all evil; He will keep your soul. 8 Yahweh will keep your going out and your coming in from this time forth and forever.

Psalm 122  Mar. 13  A Song of Ascents. By David. 1 I was glad when they said to me, Let’s go up to Yahweh’s house! 2 Our feet shall stand within your gates, Jerusalem; 3 Jerusalem, that is built as a city that is compact together; 4 where the tribes go up, even Yah’s tribes, according to an ordinance for Israel, to give thanks to the name of Yahweh. 5 For there are set thrones for judgment, the thrones of David’s house. 6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem; those who love you will prosper. 7 Peace be within your walls, and prosperity within your palaces. 8 For my brothers’ and companions’ sakes I will now say, Peace be within you. 9 For the sake of the house of Yahweh our God, I will seek your good.

Psalm 123  Mar. 13  A Song of Ascents. 1 To You I do lift up my eyes, You who sit in the heavens. 2 Behold, as the eyes of servants look to the hand of their master, as the eyes of a maid to the hand of her mistress; so our eyes look to Yahweh our God until He has mercy on us. 3 Have mercy on us, Yahweh, have mercy on us, for we have endured much contempt. 4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scoffing of those who are at ease, with the contempt of the proud.

Psalm 124  Mar. 13  A Song of Ascents. By David. 1 If it had not been Yahweh who was on our side, let Israel now say, 2 if it had not been Yahweh who was on our side when men rose up against us; 3 then they would have swallowed us up alive, when their wrath was kindled against us; 4 then the waters would have overwhelmed us, the stream would have gone over our soul; 5 then the proud waters would have gone over our soul. 6 Blessed be Yahweh, who has not given us as a prey to their teeth. 7 Our soul has escaped like a bird out of the fowler’s snare. The snare is broken, and we have escaped. 8 Our help is in the name of Yahweh, who made heaven and earth.

Psalm 125  Mar. 14  A Song of Ascents. 1 Those who trust in Yahweh are as Mount Zion which can’t be moved but remains forever. 2 As the mountains surround Jerusalem, so Yahweh surrounds His people from this time forth and forever. 3 For the sceptre of wickedness won’t remain over the allotment of the righteous; so that the righteous won’t put forth their hands to do evil. 4 Do good, Yahweh, to those who are good, to those who are upright in their hearts. 5 But as for those who turn aside to their crooked ways, Yahweh will lead them away with the workers of iniquity. Peace be on Israel.

Psalm 126  Mar. 14  A Song of Ascents. 1 When Yahweh brought back those who returned to Zion, we were like those who dream. 2 Then our mouth was filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing. Then they said among the nations, Yahweh has done great things for them. 3 Yahweh has done great things for us, and we are glad. 4 Restore our fortunes again, Yahweh, like the streams in the Negev. 5 Those who sow in tears will reap in joy. 6 He who goes out weeping, carrying seed for sowing, will certainly come again with joy carrying his sheaves.

Psalm 127  Mar. 14  A Song of Ascents. By Solomon. 1 Unless Yahweh builds the house, they labour in vain who build it. Unless Yahweh watches over the city, the watchman guards it in vain. 2 It is vain for you to rise up early, to stay up late, eating the bread of toil; for He gives sleep to His beloved ones. 3 Behold, children are a heritage of Yahweh. The fruit of the womb is His reward. 4 As arrows in the hand of a mighty man, so are the children of youth. 5 Happy is the man who has his quiver full of them; they won’t be ashamed when they speak with their enemies in the gate.

Psalm 128  Mar. 15  A Song of Ascents. 1 Blessed is each one who fears Yahweh, who walks in His ways. 2 For you will eat the labour of your hands; you will be happy, and it will be well with you.
Psalm 129 Mar. 15 A Song of Ascents. 1Many times they have afflicted me from my youth up. Let Israel now say, 2many times they have afflicted me from my youth up, yet they have not prevailed against me. 3The ploughers ploughed on my back; they made their furrows long. 4Yahweh is righteous; He has cut apart the cords of the wicked. 5Let them be disappointed and turned backward, all those who hate Zion. 6Let them be as the grass on the housetops, which withers before it grows up; 7with which the reaper doesn’t fill his hand, nor the binder of sheaves his belt. 8Neither do those who go by say, The blessing of Yahweh be on you. We bless you in the name of Yahweh.

Psalm 130 Mar. 15 A Song of Ascents. 1Out of the depths I have cried to You, Yahweh. 2Lord, hear my voice. Let Your ears be attentive to the voice of my petitions. 3If You, Yah, kept a record of sins, Lord, who could stand? 4But there is forgiveness with You, therefore You are feared. 5I wait for Yahweh. My soul waits. I hope in His word. 6My soul longs for the Lord more than watchmen long for the morning; more than watchmen for the morning. 7Israel, hope in Yahweh, for with Yahweh there is grace, with Him is abundant redemption. 8He will redeem Israel from all their sins.

Psalm 131 Mar. 16 A Song of Ascents. By David. 1Yahweh, my heart isn’t haughty, nor my eyes lofty; nor do I concern myself with great matters, or things too wonderful for me. 2Surely I have stilled and quieted my soul, like a weaned child with his mother, like a weaned child is my soul within me. 3Israel, hope in Yahweh, from this time forth and forever.

Psalm 132 Mar. 16 A Song of Ascents. 1Yahweh, remember David and all his affliction, 2how he swore to Yahweh, and vowed to the Mighty One of Jacob: 3Surely I will not come under the roof of my house, nor go up into my bed; 4I will not give sleep to my eyes, or slumber to my eyelids; 5until I find out a place for Yahweh, a dwelling for the Mighty One of Jacob. 6Behold, we heard of it in Ephrathah. We found it in the field of Jaar. 7We will go into His dwelling place. We will worship at His footstool. 8Arise, Yahweh, into Your resting place; You, and the ark of Your strength. 9Let Your priests be clothed with righteousness, let Your saints shout for joy! 10For Your servant David’s sake, don’t turn away the face of Your anointed one. 11Yahweh has sworn to David in truth, He will not turn from it: I will set the fruit of your body on your throne. 12If your children will keep My covenant, My testimony that I will teach them, their children also will sit on your throne forever. 13For Yahweh has chosen Zion, He has desired it for His habitation. 14This is my resting place forever. Here I will live, for I have desired it. 15I will abundantly bless her provision. I will satisfy her poor with bread. 16Her priests I will also clothe with salvation, her holy people will shout aloud for joy. 17There I will make the horn of David to bud. I have ordained a lamp for my anointed. 18I will clothe his enemies with shame, but on himself, his crown will be splendid.

Psalm 133 Mar. 16 A Song of Ascents. By David. 1See how good and how pleasant it is for brothers to live together in unity! 2It is like the precious oil on the head, that ran down on the beard, even Aaron’s beard; that came down on the edge of his robes; 3like the dew of Hermon, that comes down on the hills of Zion: for there Yahweh gives the blessing, even life forever.

Psalm 134 Mar. 16 A Song of Ascents. 1Look! Praise Yahweh, all you servants of Yahweh, who stand by night in Yahweh’s house! 2Lift up your hands in the sanctuary. Praise Yahweh! 3May Yahweh bless you from Zion; even He who made heaven and earth.

Psalm 135 Mar. 17 1Praise Yah! Praise the name of Yahweh! Praise Him, you servants of Yahweh, 2you who stand in the house of Yahweh, in the courts of our God’s house. 3Praise Yah, for Yahweh is good. Sing praises to His name, for that is pleasant. 4For Yah has chosen Jacob for Himself; Israel for His own possession. 5For I know that Yahweh is great, that our Lord is above all gods. 6Whatever
Yahweh pleased, that He has done, in heaven and in earth, in the seas and in all deeps; 7 who causes the clouds to rise from the ends of the land; who makes lightnings with the rain; who brings forth the wind out of His treasuries; 8 who struck the firstborn of Egypt, both of man and animal; 9 who sent signs and wonders into the midst of you, Egypt, on Pharaoh, and on all his servants; 10 who struck many nations, and killed mighty kings, 11 Sihon king of the Amorites, Og king of Bashan and all the kingdoms of Canaan, 12 and gave their land for a heritage, a heritage to Israel, His people. 13 Your name, Yahweh, endures forever; Your renown, Yahweh, throughout all generations. 14 For Yahweh will judge His people, and be sorry for His servants. 15 The idols of the nations are silver and gold, the work of men's hands. 16 They have mouths, but they can't speak; they have eyes, but they can't see. 17 They have ears, but they can't hear; neither is there any breath in their mouths. 18 Those who make them will be like them; yes, everyone who trusts in them. 19 House of Israel, praise Yahweh! House of Aaron, praise Yahweh! 20 House of Levi, praise Yahweh! You who fear Yahweh, praise Yahweh! 21 Blessed be Yahweh from Zion, He who dwells at Jerusalem. Praise Yah!

Psalm 136 Mar. 17 1 Give thanks to Yahweh, for He is good; for His grace endures forever. 2 Give thanks to the God of gods; for His grace endures forever. 3 Give thanks to the Lord of lords; for His grace endures forever. 4 To Him who alone does great wonders; for His grace endures forever. 5 To Him who by understanding made the heavens; for His grace endures forever. 6 To Him who spread out the earth above the waters; for His grace endures forever. 7 To Him who made the great lights; for His grace endures forever. 8 To Him who struck down the Egyptian firstborn; for His grace endures forever. 9 To Him who divided the Red Sea apart; for His grace endures forever. 10 And made Israel to pass through its midst; for His grace endures forever. 11 But overthrew Pharaoh and His army in the Red Sea; for His grace endures forever. 12 To Him who led His people through the wilderness; for His grace endures forever. 13 To Him who struck great kings; for His grace endures forever. 14 And killed mighty kings; for His grace endures forever. 15 Sihon king of the Amorites; for His grace endures forever. 16 Og king of Bashan; for His grace endures forever. 17 And gave their land as an inheritance; for His grace endures forever. 18 Even a heritage to Israel His servant; for His grace endures forever. 19 Who remembered us in our low estate; for His grace endures forever. 20 And has delivered us from our adversaries; for His grace endures forever. 21 Who gives food to every creature; for His grace endures forever. 22 Oh give thanks to the God of heaven; for His grace endures forever.

Psalm 137 Mar. 18 1 By the rivers of Babylon there we sat down, and yes, we wept when we remembered Zion. 2 On the willows in its midst we hung up our harps. 3 For there, those who led us captive asked us for songs. Those who tormented us demanded us songs of joy: Sing us one of the songs of Zion! 4 How could we sing Yahweh's song in a foreign land? 5 If I forget you, Jerusalem, let my right hand forget its skill. 6 Let my tongue stick to the roof of my mouth if I don't remember you; if I don't prefer Jerusalem above my chief joy. 7 Remember, Yahweh, against the children of Edom, the day of Jerusalem; who said, Raze it! Raze it even to its foundations! 8 Daughter of Babylon, doomed to destruction, he will be happy who rewards you as you have served us. 9 Happy shall he be, who takes and dashes your little ones against the rock.

Psalm 138 Mar. 18 By David. 1 I will give You thanks with my whole heart. Before the mighty ones I will sing praises to You. 2 I will bow down toward Your holy temple, and give thanks to Your Name for Your grace and for Your truth; for You have exalted above all things your name and your word. 3 In the day that I called, You answered me; You encouraged me with strength in my soul. 4 All the kings of the land will give You thanks, Yahweh, for they have heard the words of Your mouth. 5 Yes, they will sing of the ways of Yahweh; for great is Yahweh's glory. 6 For though Yahweh is high, yet He looks after the lowly; but the proud, He knows from afar. 7 Though I walk in the midst of trouble, You will revive me; You will stretch forth Your hand against the wrath of my enemies. Your right hand will save me. 8 Yahweh will fulfill that which concerns me; Your grace, Yahweh, endures forever. Don't forsake the works of Your own hands.
Psalm 139  For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by David.  Yahweh, You have searched me and You know me.  You know my sitting down and my rising up, You perceive my thoughts from afar.  You search out my path and my lying down, and are acquainted with all my ways.  For there is not a word on my tongue, but, behold, Yahweh, You know it altogether.  You hem me in behind and before, You have laid Your hand on me.  This knowledge is beyond me. It is lofty and beyond me.  Where could I go from Your Spirit? Or where could I flee from Your presence?  If I ascend up into heaven, You are there. If I make my bed in Sheol, behold, You are there!  If I take the wings of the dawn, and settle in the uttermost parts of the sea, even there Your hand will lead me, and Your right hand will hold me.  If I say, Surely the darkness will overwhelm me then the light around me will be night;  even the darkness doesn’t hide from You, but the night shines as the day; the darkness is like light to You.  For You formed my inmost being, You knit me together in my mother’s womb.  I will give thanks to You, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made. Your works are wonderful and my soul knows that very well.  My frame wasn’t hidden from You when I was made in secret, woven together in the depths of the earth.  Your eyes saw my body. In Your book my body parts were all written and the days that were ordained for me, when as yet there were none of them.  How precious to me are Your thoughts, God! How vast is their sum!  If I would count them, they are more in number than the sand. When I wake up, I am still with You.  If only You, God, would kill the wicked. Get away from me, you bloodthirsty men!  For they speak against You wickedly, Your enemies take Your name in vain.  Yahweh, don’t I hate those who hate You? Am I not grieved with those who rise up against You?  I hate them with complete hatred; they have become my enemies.  Search me, God, and know my heart; test me, and know my thoughts.  See if there is any wicked way in me, and lead me in the everlasting way.

Psalm 140  For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by David.  Deliver me, Yahweh, from the evil man. Preserve me from the violent man and those who devise mischief in their hearts. They continually gather themselves together for war, they have sharpened their tongues like a serpent. Viper’s poison is under their lips. Selah.  Yahweh, keep me from the hands of the wicked. Preserve me from the violent men who have determined to trip my feet. The proud have hidden a snare for me, they have spread the cords of a net by the path, they have set traps for me. Selah.  I said to Yahweh, You are my God. Listen to the cry of my petitions, Yahweh.  Yahweh, the Lord, the strength of my salvation, You have covered my head in the day of battle.  Yahweh, don’t grant the desires of the wicked. Don’t let their evil plans succeed, or they will become proud. Selah.  As for the heads of those who surround me, let the mischief of their own lips cover them.  Let burning coals fall upon them! Let them be cast into fire, into miry pits, no more to rise.  An evil tongue won’t be established in the land; evil will hunt the violent man to overthrow him.  I know that Yahweh will maintain the cause of the afflicted, and justice for the needy.  Surely the righteous will give thanks to Your name. The upright will dwell in Your presence.

Psalm 141  A Psalm by David.  Yahweh, I have called on You. Come to me quickly! Listen to my voice when I call to You.  Let my prayer be set before You like incense; the lifting up of my hands like the evening sacrifice.  Set a watch, Yahweh, before my mouth, keep the door of my lips.  Don’t incline my heart to any evil thing, to practice deeds of wickedness with men who work iniquity; don’t let me eat of their delicacies.  Let the righteous strike me, it is a kindness; let him reprove me, it is like oil on the head; don’t let my head refuse it; and my prayer will be for them in their calamities.  When their judges are thrown over the cliff, then they shall hear my words, for they are pleasant.  As when one ploughs and breaks up the earth, our bones are scattered at the mouth of Sheol; but my eyes are on You, Yahweh, the Lord. In You I take refuge; don’t leave my soul destitute.  Keep me from the snare which they have laid for me, from the traps of the workers of iniquity.  Let the wicked fall together into their own nets, while I pass on by.

Psalm 142  A contemplation by David, when he was in the cave. A Prayer.  I cry with my voice to Yahweh, with my voice I ask Yahweh for mercy.  I pour out my complaint before Him, I tell Him my troubles.  When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, You knew my path. In the way in which I walk, they have hidden a snare for me.  Look on my right hand and see; for there is no one
who is concerned for me. Refuge has fled from me, no one cares for my soul. 5I cried to You, Yahweh. I said, You are my refuge, my portion in the land of the living. 6Listen to my cry, for I am in desperate need; deliver me from my persecutors, for they are stronger than me. 7Bring my soul out of prison, that I may give thanks to Your name. The righteous will surround me, for You will be good to me.

Psalm 143 1Hear my prayer, Yahweh. Listen to my petitions. In Your faithfulness and righteousness, relieve me. 2Don’t enter into judgment with Your servant, for in Your sight no man living is righteous. 3For the enemy pursues my soul; he has struck my life down to the ground. He has made me live in dark places, as those who have been long dead. 4Therefore my spirit is overwhelmed within me. My heart within me is desolate. 5I remember the days of old, I meditate on all Your doings, I contemplate the work of Your hands. 6I spread forth my hands to You. My soul thirsts for You, like a parched land. Selah. 7Hurry to answer me, Yahweh. My spirit fails. Don’t hide Your face from me, so that I don’t become like those who go down into the pit. 8Cause me to hear Your grace in the morning, for I trust in You. Cause me to know the way in which I should walk, for I lift up my soul to You. 9Deliver me, Yahweh, from my enemies. I flee to You to hide me. 10Teach me to do Your will, for You are my God. Your Spirit is good; lead me in the land of uprightness. 11Revive me, Yahweh, for Your name’s sake. In Your righteousness, bring my soul out of trouble. 12In Your loving kindness, cut off my enemies, and destroy all those who afflict my soul, Yahweh, for Your name's sake. In Your righteousness, bring my soul out of trouble. 13My God is my fortress. I trust in God, my refuge, my God. 14I said, You are my refuge, my portion in the land of the living. 15A Psalm by David. 1Blessed be Yahweh, my rock, who teaches my hands to war, and my fingers to battle: 2my source of grace, my fortress, my high tower, my deliverer, my shield and He in whom I take refuge; who subdues my people under me. 3Yahweh, what is man, that You care for him? Or the son of man, that You think of him? 4Man is like a breath, his days are like a shadow that passes away. 5Part Your heavens, Yahweh, and come down; touch the mountains, and they will smoke. 6Throw out lightning and scatter them. Send out Your arrows and defeat them. 7Stretch out Your hand from above, rescue me and deliver me out of great waters, out of the hands of foreigners; 8whose mouths speak deceit, whose right hand is a right hand of falsehood. 9I will sing a new song to You, God, on a ten-stringed lyre I will sing praises to You. 10You are He who gives salvation to kings, who rescues David His servant from the deadly sword. 11Rescue me, and deliver me out of the hands of foreigners, whose mouths speak deceit, whose right hand is a right hand of falsehood. 12Then our sons will be like well-nurtured plants, our daughters like corner stones carved to adorn a palace. 13Our barns will be full, filled with all kinds of provision; our sheep will bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our fields. 14Our oxen will pull heavy loads, there will be no breaking in and no going away, and no crying in our streets. 15Happy are the people who are in such a situation. Happy are the people whose God is Yahweh.

Psalm 144 1I will exalt You my God as the King. I will praise Your name forever and ever. 2Every day I will praise You, I will extol Your name forever and ever. 3Great is Yahweh; and greatly to be praised! His greatness is unsearchable. 4One generation will commend Your works to another, and will declare Your mighty acts. 5Of the glorious majesty of Your honour, of Your wondrous works, I will meditate. 6Men will speak of the might of Your awesome acts; I will declare Your greatness. 7They will utter the memory of Your great goodness and will sing of Your righteousness. 8Yahweh is gracious, merciful, slow to anger, and of great grace. 9Yahweh is good to all, His tender mercies are over all His works. 10All Your works will give thanks to You, Yahweh; Your saints will extol You. 11They will speak of the glory of Your kingdom, and talk about Your power; 12to make known to the sons of men His mighty acts, the glory of the majesty of His kingdom. 13Your kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, Your dominion endures throughout all generations. Yahweh is faithful in all His words, and loving in all His deeds. 14Yahweh upholds all who fall, and raises up all those who are bowed down. 15The eyes of all wait for You; You give them their food in due season. 16You open Your hand to satisfy the desire of every living thing. 17Yahweh is righteous in all His ways, and gracious in all His works. 18Yahweh is near to all those who call on Him, to all who call on Him in truth. 19He will fulfil the desire of those who fear Him, He will also hear their cry and save them. 20Yahweh preserves all those who love Him, but all the wicked He will
destroy. 21My mouth will speak the praise of Yahweh; let all flesh bless His holy name forever and ever.

Psalm 146 Mar. 21 1Praise Yah! Praise Yahweh, my soul. 2While I live, I will praise Yahweh. I will sing praises to my God as long as I exist. 3Don’t put your trust in princes, each merely a son of man in whom there is no help. 4His spirit departs, and he returns to the dust. In that very day, his thoughts perish. 5Happy is he who has the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in Yahweh his God: 6who made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that is in them; who keeps truth forever; 7who executes justice for the oppressed; who gives food to the hungry. Yahweh frees the prisoners, 8Yahweh opens the eyes of the blind, Yahweh raises up those who are bowed down, Yahweh loves the righteous. 9Yahweh preserves the strangers, He upholds the fatherless and widow, but the way of the wicked He turns upside down. 10Yahweh will reign forever; your God, O Zion, to all generations. Praise Yah!

Psalm 147 Mar. 21 1Praise Yah, for it is good to sing praises to our God; for it is pleasant and fitting to praise Him. 2Yahweh builds up Jerusalem, He gathers together the outcasts of Israel. 3He heals the broken in heart, and binds up their wounds. 4He counts the number of the stars, He calls them all by their names. 5Great is our Lord, and mighty in power; His understanding is infinite. 6Yahweh upholds the humble; He brings the wicked down to the ground. 7Sing to Yahweh with thanksgiving, sing praises on the harp to our God, 8who covers the sky with clouds, who prepares rain for the earth, who makes grass grow on the mountains. 9He provides food for the livestock, and for the young ravens when they call. 10He doesn’t delight in the strength of the horse, He takes no pleasure in the legs of a man. 11Yahweh takes pleasure in those who fear Him, in those who hope in His grace. 12Praise Yahweh, Jerusalem! Praise your God, Zion! 13For He has strengthened the bars of your gates, He has blessed your children within you. 14He makes peace in your borders, He fills you with the finest of the wheat. 15He sends out His commandment to the earth; His word runs very swiftly. 16He gives snow like wool, and scatters frost like ashes. 17He hurls down His hail like pebbles— who can stand before His cold? 18He sends out His word and melts them; He causes His wind to blow and the waters flow. 19He shows His word to Jacob, His statutes and His ordinances to Israel. 20He has not done this for any other nation; they don’t know His ordinances. Praise Yah!

Psalm 148 Mar. 22 1Praise Yah! Praise Yahweh from the heavens! Praise Him in the heights! 2Praise Him, all His angels! Praise Him, all His army! 3Praise Him, sun and moon! Praise Him, all you shining stars! 4Praise Him, you heavens of heavens, You waters that are above the skies. 5Let them praise the name of Yahweh, for He commanded, and they were created. 6He has also established them forever and ever. He has made a decree which will not pass away. 7Praise Yahweh from the earth, you great sea creatures, and all depths! 8Lightning and hail, snow and clouds; stormy wind, fulfilling His word; 9mountains and all hills; fruit trees and all cedars; 10wild animals and all livestock; small creatures and flying birds; 11kings of the earth and all peoples; princes and all judges of the earth; 12both young men and young women; old men and children: 13let them praise the name of Yahweh, for His name alone is exalted; His glory is above the earth and the skies. 14He has lifted up the horn of His people, inspiring the praise of all His saints, even of the children of Israel, a people near to Him. Praise Yah!

Psalm 149 Mar. 22 1Praise Yahweh! Sing to Yahweh a new song, His praise in the assembly of the saints. 2Let Israel rejoice in Him who made him, let the children of Zion be joyful in their King. 3Let them praise His name in the dance! Let them sing praises to Him with tambourine and harp! 4For Yahweh takes pleasure in His people, He crowns the humble with salvation. 5Let the saints rejoice in glory, let them sing for joy on their beds. 6May the high praises of God be in their mouths, and a two-edged sword in their hand; 7to execute vengeance on the nations, and punishments on the peoples; 8to bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron; 9to execute on them the judgment written. All His saints have this honour. Praise Yah!

Psalm 150 Mar. 22 1Praise Yah! Praise God in His sanctuary! Praise Him in His heavens for His acts of power! 2Praise Him for His mighty acts! Praise Him according to His excellent greatness!
3Praise Him with the sounding of the trumpet! Praise Him with harp and lyre! 4Praise Him with tambourine and dancing! Praise Him with stringed instruments and flute! 5Praise Him with loud cymbals! Praise Him with resounding cymbals! 6Let everything that has breath praise Yah! Praise Yah!
Proverbs

CHAPTER 1 Mar. 23

The Purpose of the Book

The proverbs of Solomon, the son of David, king of Israel: 

1:2 to know wisdom and instruction; to discern the words of understanding; 

1:3 to receive instruction in wise dealing, in righteousness, justice, and equity; 

1:4 to give prudence to the simple, knowledge and discretion to the young man: 

1:5 that the wise man may be obedient, and increase in learning; that the man of understanding may attain to sound counsel: 

1:6 to understand a proverb, and parables, the words and riddles of the wise. 

1:7 The fear of Yahweh is the beginning of knowledge; but the foolish despise wisdom and instruction.

Embrace Wisdom

8My son, listen to your father’s instruction, and don’t forsake your mother’s teaching: 

1:9 for they will be a garland to grace your head, and chains around your neck. 

1:10 My son, if sinners entice you, don’t consent. 

1:11 If they say, Come with us, let’s lay in wait for blood; let’s lurk secretly for the innocent without cause; 

1:12 let’s swallow them up alive like Sheol, and whole, like those who go down into the pit. 

1:13 We’ll find all kinds of wealth. We’ll fill our houses with spoil. 

1:14 You shall cast your lot among us, we’ll all have one purse. 

1:15 My son, don’t walk in the way with them. Keep your foot from their path, 

1:16 for their feet run to evil. They hurry to shed blood. 

1:17 For in vain is the net spread in the sight of any bird: 

1:18 but these lay wait for their own blood. They lurk secretly for their own lives. 

1:19 So are the ways of everyone who is greedy for gain; it takes away the life of its owners.

Do Not Reject Wisdom

2:20 Wisdom calls aloud in the street. She utters her voice in the public squares. 

2:21 She calls at the head of busy places, at the entrance of the city gates she utters her words: 

2:22 How long, you simple ones, will you love simplicity? How long will mockers delight themselves in mockery and fools hate knowledge? 

2:23 Turn at my reproof. Behold, I will pour out my spirit on you, I will make known my words to you. 

2:24 Because I have called, and you have refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no one has paid attention; 

2:25 but you have ignored all my counsel, and wished none of my reproof; 

2:26 I also will laugh at your disaster. I will mock when calamity overtakes you; 

2:27 when calamity overtakes you like a storm, when your disaster comes on like a whirlwind; when distress and anguish come on you. 

2:28 Then will they call on me, but I will not answer. They will seek me diligently, but they will not find me; 

2:29 because they hated knowledge, and didn’t choose the fear of Yahweh. 

2:30 They wished for none of my counsel, they despised all my reproof. 

2:31 Therefore they will eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with the fruit of their own schemes. 

2:32 For the backsliding of the simple will kill them. The careless ease of fools will destroy them. 

2:33 But whoever listens to me will dwell securely and will be at ease, without fear of harm.

CHAPTER 2 Mar. 24

The Benefits of Wisdom

My son, if you will receive my words and store up my commandments within you 

2:3 so as to turn your ear to wisdom, and apply your heart to understanding; 

2:4 yes, if you cry out for wisdom, and lift up your voice for understanding; 

2:5 if you seek her as silver, and search for her as for hidden treasures: 

2:6 then you will understand the fear of Yahweh, and find the knowledge of God. 

2:7 For Yahweh gives wisdom. Out of His mouth comes knowledge and understanding. 

2:8 He lays up sound wisdom for the upright, He is a shield to those who walk in integrity; 

2:9 that He may guard the paths of justice, and preserve the way of His saints. 

2:10 Then you will understand righteousness and justice, equity and every good path. 

2:11 For wisdom will enter into your heart, knowledge will be pleasant to your soul. 

2:12 Discretion will watch over you. Understanding will keep you, 

2:13 to deliver you from the way of evil, from the men
who speak perverse things; 13 who forsake the paths of uprightness to walk in the ways of darkness; 14 who rejoice to do evil, and delight in the perverseness of evil; 15 who are crooked in their ways, and wayward in their paths: 16 to deliver you from the Gentile woman, even from the foreigner who flatters with her words; 17 who forsakes the friend of her youth, and forgets the covenant of her God: 18 for her house leads down to death, her paths to the dead. 19 None who go to her return again, neither do they attain to the paths of life: 20 that you may walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous. 21 For the upright will dwell in the land; the perfect will eternally remain in it. 22 But the wicked will be cut off from the land, the deceitful will be rooted out of it.

CHAPTER 3 Mar. 25
More Benefits of Wisdom

My son, don’t forget my teaching but let your heart keep my commandments: 2 for length of days and years of life, and peace, will they add to you. 3 Don’t let grace and truth forsake you. Bind them around your neck. Write them on the tablet of your heart. 4 So you will find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man. 5 Trust in Yahweh with all your heart, and don’t lean on your own understanding. 6 In all your ways acknowledge Him, and He will make your paths straight. 7 Don’t be wise in your own eyes. Fear Yahweh, and depart from evil. 8 It will be health to your body, and nourishment to your bones. 9 Honour Yahweh with your substance, with the first fruits of all your increase: 10 so your barns will be filled with plenty, and your vats will overflow with new wine. 11 My son, don’t despise Yahweh’s discipline, neither be weary of His reproof: 12 for whom Yahweh loves, He reproves; even as a father reproves the son in whom he delights. 13 Happy is the man who finds wisdom, the man who gets understanding. 14 For her good profit is better than getting silver, and her return is better than fine gold. 15 She is more precious than rubies. None of the things you can desire are to be compared to her. 16 Length of days is in her right hand, in her left hand are riches and honour. 17 Her ways are ways of pleasantness, all her paths are peace. 18 She is a tree of life to those who lay hold of her. Happy is each one who retains her. 19 By wisdom Yahweh founded the earth, by understanding He established the heavens. 20 By His knowledge the depths were broken up and the skies drop down the dew. 21 My son, let them not depart from your eyes. Keep sound wisdom and discretion: 22 so they will be life to your soul, and grace for your neck. 23 Then you shall walk in your way securely; your foot won’t stumble. 24 When you lie down, you will not be afraid. Yes, you will lie down, and your sleep will be sweet. 25 Don’t be afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked when it comes: 26 for Yahweh will be your confidence, and will keep your foot from being taken. 27 Don’t withhold good from those to whom it is due when it is in the power of your hand to do it. 28 Don’t say to your neighbour, Go, and come again; tomorrow I will give it to you, when you have it by you. 29 Don’t devise evil against your neighbour, since he dwells securely by you. 30 Don’t strive with a man without cause if he has done you no harm. 31 Don’t envy the man of violence; choose none of his ways. 32 For the perverse person is an abomination to Yahweh, but His friendship is with the upright. 33 Yahweh’s curse is in the house of the wicked, but He blesses the habitation of the righteous. 34 Surely He mocks the mockers, but He gives grace to the humble. 35 The wise will inherit glory, but shame will be the promotion of fools.

CHAPTER 4 Mar. 26
The Supremacy of Wisdom

Listen, sons, to a father’s instruction. Pay attention and know understanding; 2 for I give you sound learning. Don’t forsake my law. 3 For I was a son to my father, tender and an only child in the sight of my mother. 4 He taught me, and said to me: Let your heart retain my words. Keep my commandments, and live. 5 Get wisdom. Get understanding. Don’t forget, neither swerve from the words of my mouth. 6 Don’t forsake her, and she will preserve you. Love her, and she will keep you. 7 Wisdom is supreme. Get wisdom. Yes, though it costs all your possessions, get understanding. 8 Esteem her, and she will exalt you. She will bring you to honour when you embrace her. 9 She will give to your head a garland of grace. She will deliver a crown of splendour to you. 10 O my son, receive my sayings; and the years of your life shall be many. 11 I have taught you in the way of wisdom, I have led you in straight
paths. 12When you go, your steps will not be hampered. When you run, you will not stumble. 13Take firm hold of instruction. Don’t let her go. Keep her, for she is your life. 14Don’t enter into the path of the wicked. Don’t walk in the way of evil men. 15Avoid it, and don’t pass by it; turn from it, and pass on. 16For they don’t sleep, unless they do evil. Their sleep is taken away, unless they make someone fall. 17For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence. 18But the path of the righteous is like the light of the dawn, that shines more and more until the perfect day. 19The way of the wicked is like darkness. They don’t know what they stumble over. 20My son, attend to my words. Turn your ear to my sayings. 21Let them not depart from your eyes. Keep them in the midst of your heart. 22For they are life to those who find them, and health to their whole body. 23Keep your heart with all diligence, for out of it is the wellspring of life. 24Put away from yourself a perverse mouth, put corrupt lips far from you. 25Let your eyes look straight ahead, fix your gaze directly before you. 26Make the path of your feet level. Let all of your ways be established. 27Don’t turn to the right hand nor to the left, remove your foot from evil.

CHAPTER 5 Mar. 27

The Dangers of Adultery

My son, pay attention to my wisdom, turn your ear to my understanding: 2that you may maintain discretion, that your lips may preserve knowledge. 3For the lips of an adulteress drip honey. Her mouth is smoother than oil, 4but in the end she is as bitter as wormwood, and as sharp as a two-edged sword. 5Her feet go down to death, her steps lead straight to Sheol. 6She gives no thought to the way of life. Her ways are crooked, and she doesn’t know it. 7Now therefore, my sons, listen to me. Don’t depart from the words of my mouth. 8Remove your way far from her. Don’t come near the door of her house, 9lest you give your honour to others, and your years to the cruel one; 10lest foreigners feast on your wealth, and your labours enrich another man’s house. 11You will groan at your latter end, when your flesh and your body are consumed, 12and say, How I have hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof; 13neither have I obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor turned my ear to those who instructed me! 14I have come to the brink of utter ruin, in the midst of the gathered assembly. 15Drink water out of your own cistern, springing water out of your own spring. 16Should your springs overflow in the streets, streams of water in the public squares? 17Let them be for yourself alone, not for strangers with you. 18Let your spring be blessed. Rejoice in the wife of your youth. 19A loving doe and a graceful deer— let her breasts satisfy you at all times. Be captivated always with her love. 20For why should you, my son, be captivated with an adulteress? Why embrace the bosom of another? 21For the ways of man are before the eyes of Yahweh, He examines all his paths. 22The evil deeds of the wicked ensnare him. The cords of his sin hold him firmly. 23He will die for lack of instruction. In the greatness of his own folly he will go astray.

CHAPTER 6 Mar. 28

Avoiding the Trap of Debt and Being Industrious

My son, if you have become collateral for your neighbour, if you have struck your hands in pledge for a stranger, 2you are trapped by the words of your mouth. You are ensnared with the words of your mouth. 3Do this now my son and deliver yourself, since you have come into the hand of your neighbour. Go, humble yourself. Press your plea with your neighbour. 4Give no sleep to your eyes, nor slumber to your eyelids. 5Free yourself, like a gazelle from the hand of the hunter, like a bird from the snare of the fowler. 6Go to the ant, you sluggard. Consider her ways, and be wise; 7which having no chief, overseer or ruler, 8yet provides her bread in the summer and gathers her food in the harvest. 9How long will you sleep, lazy one? When will you arise out of your sleep? 10A little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep: 11so your poverty will come as a robber, and your scarcity as an armed man. 12A worthless person, a man of iniquity, is he who walks with a perverse mouth; 13who winks with his eyes, who signals with his feet, who motions with his fingers; 14in whose heart is perverseness, who devises evil continually, who always sows discord. 15Therefore his calamity will come suddenly. He will be broken suddenly, and that without remedy. 16There are six things which Yahweh hates; yes, seven which are an abomination to Him: 17proud eyes, a lying
tongue, hands that shed innocent blood; a heart that devises wicked schemes, feet that are swift in running to mischief, a false witness who utters lies, and he who sows discord among brothers.

The Dangers of Promiscuity

My son, keep your father’s commandment, and don’t forsake your mother’s teaching. Bind them continually on your heart. Tie them around your neck. When you walk, it will lead you. When you sleep, it will watch over you. When you awake, it will talk with you. For the commandment is a lamp, and the law is light. Reproofs of instruction are the way of life, to keep you from the immoral woman, from the flattery of the wayward wife’s tongue. Don’t lust after her beauty in your heart, neither let her captivate you with her eyelids. For a prostitute reduces you to a piece of bread. The adulteress hunts for your precious life.

CHAPTER 7

Beware of the Adulteress

My son, lay up my words within you. Bind them on your fingers, write them on the tablet of your heart. Tell wisdom, You are my sister. Call understanding your relative, that they may keep you from the strange woman, from the foreigner who flatters with her words. For at the window of my house I looked out through my lattice. I saw among the simple ones. I discerned among the youths a young man void of understanding, passing through the street near her corner, he went the way to her house, in the twilight, in the evening of the day, in the middle of the night and in the darkness. Behold, there a woman met him with the attire of a prostitute, and with crafty intent. She is loud and defiant. Her feet don’t stay in her house. Now she is in the streets, now in the squares, and lurking at every corner. So she caught him, and kissed him. With an impudent face she said to him: Sacrifices of peace offerings are with me. This day I have paid my vows. Therefore I came out to meet you, to diligently seek your face, and I have found you. I have spread my couch with carpets of tapestry, with striped cloths of the yarn of Egypt. I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon. Come, let’s take our fill of loving until the morning. Let’s solace ourselves with loving. For my husband isn’t at home. He has gone on a long journey. He has taken a bag of money with him; he will come home at the full moon. With persuasive words she led him astray. With the flattery of her lips, she seduced him. He followed her immediately, as an ox goes to the slaughter, as a fool stepping into a noose. Until an arrow strikes through his liver, as a bird hurries to the snare, and doesn’t know that it will cost his life. Now therefore, sons, listen to me. Pay attention to the words of my mouth. Don’t let your heart turn to her ways. Don’t go astray in her paths, for she has thrown down many wounded. Yes, all her slain are a mighty army.

CHAPTER 8

Wisdom Personified

Doesn’t wisdom cry out? Doesn’t understanding raise her voice? On the top of high places by the way, where the paths meet, she stands. Beside the gates, at the entry of the city, at the entry doors, she cries aloud: To you people I call! I send my voice to the sons of mankind. You simple, understand prudence. You fools, be of an understanding heart. Hear, for I will speak excellent things. The opening of my lips is for right things. For my mouth speaks truth. Wickedness is an abomination
to my lips. 8 All the words of my mouth are in righteousness. There is nothing crooked or perverse in them. They are all plain to him who understands, right to those who find knowledge. 10 Receive my instruction rather than silver; knowledge rather than choice gold. 11 For wisdom is better than rubies. All the things that may be desired can’t be compared to it. 12 I, wisdom, have made prudence my dwelling. Find out knowledge and discretion. 13 The fear of Yahweh is to hate evil. I hate pride, arrogance, the evil way, and the perverse mouth. 14 Counsel and sound knowledge are mine. I have understanding and power. 15 By me kings reign, and princes decree justice. 16 By me princes rule; nobles, and all the righteous rulers of the earth. 17 I love those who love me. Those who seek me diligently will find me. 18 With me are riches, honour, enduring wealth, and prosperity. 19 My fruit is better than gold, yes, than fine gold; my yield than choice silver. 20 I walk in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of justice; 21 that I may give wealth to those who love me. I fill their treasuries. 22 Yahweh possessed me in the beginning of His work, before His deeds of old. 23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, before the earth existed. 24 When there were no depths, I was brought forth, when there were no springs abounding with water. 25 Before the mountains were settled in place, before the hills, I was brought forth; 26 while as yet He had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the beginning of the dust of the world. 27 When He established the skies, I was there; when He set a circle on the surface of the deep, 28 when He established the clouds above, when the springs of the deep became strong, 29 when He gave to the sea its boundary, that the waters should not violate His commandment, when He marked out the foundations of the earth; 30 then I was the craftsman by His side. I was a delight day by day, always rejoicing before Him, rejoicing in His whole world. My delight was with the sons of men. 32 Now therefore, my sons, listen to me; for blessed are those who keep my ways. 33 Hear instruction, and be wise. Don’t refuse it. 34 Blessed is the man who hears me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at my door posts. 35 For whoever finds me finds life, and will obtain favour from Yahweh. 36 But he who sins against me wrongs his own soul. All those who hate me love death.

CHAPTER 9 Mar. 30
Wisdom and Foolishness Both Invite Us

Wisdom has built her house, she has carved out her seven pillars, she has prepared her bread, she has mixed her wine. She has also set her table, she has sent out her maidens, she cries from the highest places of the city: 2 Whoever is simple, let him turn in here! As for him who is void of understanding, she says to him, 3 Come, eat some of my bread, drink some of the wine which I have mixed! 4 Leave your simple ways, and live. Walk in the way of understanding. 5 He who corrects a mocker invites insult; he who reproves a wicked man invites abuse. 6 Don’t reprove a scoffer, lest he hate you. Reprove a wise man, and he will love you; 7 instruct a wise man, and he will be still wiser. Teach a righteous man, and he will increase in learning. 8 The fear of Yahweh is the beginning of wisdom, the knowledge of the Holy One is understanding. 9 For by me your days will be multiplied. The years of your life will be increased. 10 If you are wise, you are wise for yourself. If you mock, you alone will bear it. 11 The foolish woman is loud, undisciplined, and knows nothing. 12 She sits at the door of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city, 13 to call to those who pass by, who go straight on their ways. 14 Whoever is simple, let him turn in here. As for him who is void of understanding, she says to him, 15 Stolen water is sweet. Food eaten in secret is pleasant. 16 But he doesn’t know that the dead are there, that her guests are in the depths of Sheol.

CHAPTER 10 Mar. 31
The Proverbs of Solomon
The Righteous and the Wicked- Their Attitudes Contrasted

The proverbs of Solomon. A wise son makes a glad father; but a foolish son brings grief to his mother. 2 Treasures of wickedness profit nothing, but righteousness delivers from death. 3 Yahweh will not allow the soul of the righteous to go hungry, but He thrusts away the desire of the wicked. 4 He becomes poor who works with a lazy hand, but the hand of the diligent brings wealth. 5 He who gathers in summer is a wise son, but he who sleeps during the harvest is a son who causes shame.
6Blessings are on the head of the righteous, but violence covers the mouth of the wicked. 7The memory of the righteous is blessed, but the name of the wicked will rot. 8The wise in heart accept commandments, but a chattering fool will fall. 9He who walks blamelessly walks surely, but he who perverts his ways will be found out. 10One winking with the eye causes sorrow, and a chattering fool will fall. 11The mouth of the righteous is a spring of life, but violence covers the mouth of the wicked. 12Hatred stirs up strife, but love covers all wrongs. 13Wisdom is found on the lips of him who has discernment, but a rod is for the back of him who is void of understanding. 14Wise men lay up knowledge, but the mouth of the foolish is near ruin.

A Disciplined Life

15The rich man’s wealth is his fortified city; the destruction of the poor is their poverty. 16The labour of the righteous leads to life; the increase of the wicked leads to sin. 17He is in the way of life who heeds correction, but he who forsakes reproof leads others astray. 18He who hides hatred has lying lips; he who utters a slander is a fool. 19In the multitude of words there is no lack of disobedience, but he who restrains his lips does wisely. 20The tongue of the righteous is like choice silver; the heart of the wicked is of little worth. 21The lips of the righteous feed many, but the foolish die for lack of understanding.

Life Expanded by the Fear of God

22Yahweh’s blessing brings wealth, and He adds no trouble to it. 23It is a fool’s pleasure to do wickedness, but wisdom is a man of understanding’s pleasure. 24What the wicked fear will overtake them, but the desire of the righteous will be granted. 25When the whirlwind passes, the wicked is no more; but the righteous stand firm forever. 26As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the sluggard to those who send him. 27The fear of Yahweh prolongs days, but the years of the wicked shall be shortened. 28The prospect of the righteous is joy, but the hope of the wicked will perish. 29The way of Yahweh is a stronghold to the upright, but it is a destruction to the workers of iniquity. 30The righteous will never be removed, but the wicked will not dwell in the land. 31The mouth of the righteous brings forth wisdom, but the perverse tongue will be cut off. 32The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable, but the mouth of the wicked is perverse.

CHAPTER 11 Apr. 1

The Righteous and the Wicked- Their Behaviour and Destiny Contrasted

A false balance is an abomination to Yahweh, but accurate weights are His delight. 2When pride comes then comes shame, but with humility comes wisdom. 3The integrity of the upright shall guide them, but the perverseness of the treacherous shall destroy them. 4Riches don’t profit in the day of wrath, but righteousness delivers from death. 5The righteousness of the blameless will direct his way, but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness. 6The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them, but the unfaithful will be trapped by evil desires. 7When a wicked man dies, hope perishes, and expectation of power comes to nothing. 8A righteous person is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked walks into it in his place. 9With his mouth the godless man destroys his neighbour, but the righteous will be delivered through knowledge. 10When it goes well with the righteous, the city rejoices. When the wicked perish, there is shouting. 11By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted, but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked. 12One who despises his neighbour is without wisdom, but a man of understanding holds his peace. 13One who brings gossip betrays a confidence, but one who is of a trustworthy spirit is one who keeps a secret. 14Where there is no wise guidance the nation falls, but in the multitude of counsellors there is victory. 15He who is collateral for a stranger will suffer for it, but he who refuses pledges of collateral is secure. 16A gracious woman obtains honour, but violent men obtain riches.
Base Your Life on God

17 The merciful man does good to his own soul, but he who is cruel troubles his own flesh. 18 Wicked people earn deceitful wages, but one who sows righteousness reaps a sure reward. 19 He who is truly righteous gets life; he who pursues evil gets death. 20 Those who are perverse in heart are an abomination to Yahweh, but those whose ways are blameless are His delight. 21 Most certainly, the evil man will not be unpunished, but the seed of the righteous will be delivered. 22 Like a gold ring in a pig’s snout, so is a beautiful woman who lacks discretion. 23 The desire of the righteous is only for good; the expectation of the wicked is wrath. 24 There is one who scatters, and increases yet more. There is one who withholds more than is appropriate, but gains poverty. 25 The generous soul shall be made fat; he who waters shall be watered also himself. 26 People curse someone who withholds grain, but blessing will be on the head of him who sells it. 27 He who diligently seeks good seeks favour, but he who searches after evil, it shall come to him. 28 He who trusts in his riches will fall, but the righteous shall flourish as the green leaf. 29 He who troubles his own house shall inherit the wind. The foolish shall be servant to the wise of heart. 30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; he who is wise wins souls. 31 Behold, the righteous shall be repaid in the earth; how much more the wicked and the sinner!

CHAPTER 12 Apr. 2
The Basis of a Righteous Life

Whoever loves correction loves knowledge, but he who hates reproof is stupid. 2 A good man shall obtain favour from Yahweh, but He will condemn a man of wicked devices. 3 A man shall not be established by wickedness, but the root of the righteous shall not be moved. 4 A worthy woman is the crown of her husband, but a disgraceful wife is as rottenness in his bones. 5 The thoughts of the righteous are just, but the advice of the wicked is deceitful. 6 The words of the wicked are about lying in wait for blood, but the speech of the upright rescues them. 7 The wicked are overthrown, and are no more, but the house of the righteous shall stand. 8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom, but he who has a warped mind shall be despised. 9 Better is he who is lightly esteemed and has a servant, than he who honours himself, and lacks bread. 10 A righteous man respects the life of his animal, but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel. 11 He who tills his land shall have plenty of bread, but he who chases fantasies is void of understanding. 12 The wicked desires the plunder of evil men, but the root of the righteous flourishes.

The Importance of Truthfulness

13 An evil man is trapped by the sinfulness of his lips, but the righteous shall come out of trouble. 14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth; the work of a man’s hands shall be rewarded to him. 15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes, but he who is wise listens to counsel. 16 A fool shows his annoyance the same day, but one who overlooks an insult is prudent. 17 He who is truthful testifies honestly, but a false witness lies. 18 There is one who speaks rashly like the piercing of a sword, but the tongue of the wise heals. 19 Truth’s lips will be established forever, but a lying tongue is only momentary. 20 Deceit is in the heart of those who plot evil, but joy comes to the promoters of peace. 21 No mischief shall happen to the righteous, but the wicked shall be filled with evil. 22 Lying lips are an abomination to Yahweh, but those who do the truth are His delight. 23 A prudent man keeps his knowledge, but the hearts of fools proclaim foolishness. 24 The hands of the diligent ones shall rule, but laziness ends in slave labour. 25 Anxiety in a man’s heart weighs it down, but a kind word makes it glad. 26 A righteous person is cautious in friendship, but the way of the wicked leads them astray. 27 The slothful man doesn’t roast his game, but the possessions of diligent men are prized. 28 In the way of righteousness is life; in its path there is no death.

CHAPTER 13 Apr. 3
Discipline, Instruction and Prosperity

A wise son listens to his father’s instruction, but a scoffer doesn’t listen to rebuke. By the fruit of his lips, a man enjoys good things; but the unfaithful crave violence. He who guards his mouth guards his soul; one who opens wide his lips comes to ruin. The soul of the sluggard desires, and has nothing, but the desire of the diligent shall be fully satisfied. A righteous man hates lies, but a wicked man brings shame and disgrace. Righteousness guards the way of integrity, but wickedness overthrows the sinner. There are some who are made rich, yet have nothing. There are some who are made poor, yet have great wealth.

By the fruit of his lips, a man enjoys good things; but the unfaithful crave violence.

He who guards his mouth guards his soul; one who opens wide his lips comes to ruin.

The soul of the sluggard desires, and has nothing, but the desire of the diligent shall be fully satisfied.

A righteous man hates lies, but a wicked man brings shame and disgrace.

Righteousness guards the way of integrity, but wickedness overthrows the sinner.

There are some who are made rich, yet have nothing. There are some who are made poor, yet have great wealth.

Pride only breeds quarrels, but with ones who take advice is wisdom. Wealth gained dishonestly dwindles away, but he who gathers by hand makes it grow. Hope deferred makes the heart sick, but when longing is fulfilled, it is a tree of life. Whoever despises instruction will pay for it, but he who respects a command shall be rewarded.

The teaching of the wise is a spring of life, to turn others away from the snares of death.

Fools: Their Characteristics and Destiny

Every wise woman builds her house, but the foolish one tears it down with her own hands. He who walks in his uprightness fears Yahweh, but he who is perverse in his ways despises Him. The fool’s talk brings a rod to his back, but the lips of the wise protect them. Where no oxen are, the crib is clean, but much increase is by the strength of the ox. A truthful witness will not lie, but a false witness pours out lies. A scoffer seeks wisdom, and doesn’t find it, but knowledge comes easily to a discerning person. Stay away from a foolish man, for you won’t find knowledge on his lips. The wisdom of the prudent is to think about his way, but the folly of fools is deceit.

Fools mock at making atonement for sins, but among the upright there is good will. The heart knows its own bitterness and joy; he will not share these with a stranger. The house of the wicked will be overthrown, but the tent of the upright will flourish. There is a way which seems right to a man, but in the end it leads to death. Even in laughter the heart may be sorrowful, and mirth may end in heaviness.

Consider Carefully Every Word

The unfaithful will be repaid for his own ways; likewise a good man will be rewarded for his ways.

A simple man believes everything, but the prudent man carefully considers his ways. A wise man fears, and shuns evil, but the fool is hotheaded and reckless. He who is quick to become angry will commit folly, and a crafty man is hated. The simple inherit folly, but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

The evil bow down before the good, and the wicked at the gates of the righteous. The poor person is shunned even by his own neighbour, but the rich person has many friends.

Don’t they go astray who plot evil? But love and faithfulness belong to those who plan good. In all hard work there is profit, but the talk of the lips leads only to poverty. The crown of the wise is their riches, but the folly of fools crowns them with folly. A truthful witness saves souls, but a false witness is deceitful.

In the fear of Yahweh is a secure fortress, and He will be a refuge for His children.
a fountain of life, turning people from the snares of death. 28 In the multitude of people is the king's glory, but without people the prince is nothing. 29 He who is slow to anger has great understanding, but he who has a quick temper displays folly. 30 The life of the body is a heart at peace, but envy rots the bones. 31 He who oppresses the poor shows contempt for his Maker, but he who is kind to the needy honours Him. 32 The wicked is brought down in his calamity, but in death, the righteous has a refuge. 33 Wisdom remains in the heart of one who has understanding, and is even made known in the inward part of fools. 34 Righteousness exalts a nation, but sin is a disgrace to any people. 35 The king's favour is toward a servant who deals wisely, but his wrath is toward one who causes shame.

CHAPTER 15 Apr. 5  
The Power of the Tongue and the Fear of Yahweh

A gentle answer turns away wrath, but a harsh word stirs up anger. 2 The tongue of the wise commends knowledge, but the mouth of fools gushes out folly. 3 Yahweh's eyes are everywhere, keeping watch on the evil and the good. 4 A gentle tongue is a tree of life, but deceit in it crushes the spirit. 5 A fool despises his father's correction, but he who heeds reproof shows prudence. 6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure, but the income of the wicked brings trouble. 7 The lips of the wise spread knowledge; not so with the heart of fools. 8 The sacrifice made by the wicked is an abomination to Yahweh, but the prayer of the upright is His delight. 9 The way of the wicked is an abomination to Yahweh, but He loves him who follows after righteousness. 10 There is stern discipline for one who forsakes the way: whoever hates reproof shall die. 11 Sheol and Abaddon are before Yahweh— how much more then the hearts of the children of men!

The Great Things of Life

12 A scoffer doesn't love to be reproved; he will not go to the wise. 13 A glad heart makes a cheerful face; but an aching heart breaks the spirit. 14 The heart of one who has understanding seeks knowledge, but the mouths of fools feed on folly. 15 All the days of the afflicted are wretched, but one who has a cheerful heart enjoys a continual feast. 16 Better is little with the fear of Yahweh, than great treasure with trouble. 17 Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, than a fattened calf with hatred. 18 A wrathful man stirs up contention, but one who is slow to anger appeases strife. 19 The way of the sluggard is like a thorn patch, but the path of the upright is a highway. 20 A wise son makes a father glad, but a foolish man despises his mother. 21 Folly is joy to one who is void of wisdom, but a man of understanding keeps his way straight. 22 Where there is no counsel, plans fail; but in a multitude of counsellors they are established. 23 Joy comes to a man as a result of the reply of his mouth. How good is an appropriate word at the right time! 24 The path of life spirals upward for the wise, to keep him from going downward to Sheol. 25 Yahweh will uproot the house of the proud, but He will keep the widow's borders intact. 26 Yahweh detests the thoughts of the wicked, but the thoughts of the pure are pleasing. 27 He who is greedy for gain troubles his own house, but he who hates bribes will live. 28 The heart of the righteous weighs answers, but the mouth of the wicked gushes out evil. 29 Yahweh is far from the wicked, but He hears the prayer of the righteous. 30 The light of the eyes rejoices the heart; good news gives health to the bones. 31 The ear that listens to reproof lives, and will be at home among the wise. 32 He who refuses correction despises his own soul, but he who listens to reproof gets understanding.

CHAPTER 16 Apr. 6  
Our Lives Open before Yahweh

The plans of the heart within man, and the answer of the tongue, is from Yahweh. 2 All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes; but Yahweh weighs the motives. 3 Commit your deeds to Yahweh, and your plans shall succeed. 4 Yahweh has made everything for its own end— yes, even the wicked for the day of evil. 5 Everyone who is proud in heart is an abomination to Yahweh: they shall certainly not be unpunished. 6 By mercy and truth iniquity is atoned for; by the fear of Yahweh men depart from evil. 7 When a man’s ways please Yahweh, He makes even his enemies to be at peace with him.
Better is a little with righteousness, than great revenues with injustice. A man’s heart plans his course, but Yahweh directs his steps.

Take Life Seriously

Inspired judgments are on the lips of the king. He shall not betray his mouth. Honest balances and scales are Yahweh’s; all the weights in the bag are His work. It is an abomination for kings to do wrong, for the throne is established by righteousness. Righteous lips are the delight of kings; they value one who speaks the truth. The king’s wrath is as a messenger of death, but a wise man will pacify it. In the light of the king’s face is life. His favour is like a cloud of the spring rain. How much better it is to get wisdom than gold! Yes, to get understanding is to be chosen rather than silver. The highway of the upright is to depart from evil. He who keeps His way preserves his soul.

The Family, Relationships and Integrity

Better is a dry morsel of bread with quietness, than a house full of feasting with strife. A servant who deals wisely will rule over a son who causes shame, and shall have a part in the inheritance among the brothers. The refining pot is for silver and the furnace for gold, but Yahweh tests the hearts. An evildoer heeds wicked lips; a liar gives ear to a mischievous tongue. Whoever mocks the poor reproaches his Maker. He who is glad at calamity shall not be unpunished. Children’s children are the crown of old men; the glory of children are their parents. Arrogant speech isn’t fitting for a fool, much less do lying lips fit a prince. A bribe is a precious stone in the eyes of him who gives it; wherever he turns, he apparently prospers. He who covers an offence promotes love; but he who repeats a matter separates best friends. A rebuke enters deeper into one who has understanding than a hundred lashes into a fool. An evil man seeks only rebellion; therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him. Let a bear robbed of her cubs meet a man, rather than a fool in his folly. Whoever rewards evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house. An evil man seeks only rebellion; therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him. Let a bear robbed of her cubs meet a man, rather than a fool in his folly. Whoever rewards evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house. The beginning of strife is like breaching a dam, therefore stop contention before quarreling breaks out. He who justifies the wicked, and he who condemns the righteous, both of them alike are an abomination to Yahweh.

The Wisdom of Silence

A friend loves at all times; and a brother is born for adversity. A man without understanding strikes hands, and becomes collateral in the presence of his neighbour. He who loves disobedience loves strife. One who builds a high gate seeks destruction. One who has a perverse heart doesn’t find prosperity, and one who has a deceitful tongue falls into trouble. He who becomes the father of a fool grieves; the father of a fool has no joy. A cheerful heart makes good medicine, but a crushed spirit dries up the bones. A wicked man receives a bribe in secret, to pervert the ways of justice. Wisdom is before the face of one who has understanding, but the eyes of a fool wander to the ends
of the earth. 25 A foolish son brings grief to his father, and bitterness to her who bore him. 26 Also to punish the righteous is not good, nor to flog officials for their integrity. 27 He who spares his words has knowledge. He who is even tempered is a man of understanding. 28 Even a fool, when he keeps silent, is counted wise. When he shuts his lips, he is thought to be discerning.

CHAPTER 18 Apr. 8
Attitudes about Judgments and Disputes

An unfriendly man pursues selfishness, and defies all sound judgment. 2 A fool has no delight in understanding, but only in revealing his own opinion. 3 When wickedness comes, contempt also comes, and with shame comes disgrace. 4 The words of a man’s mouth are like deep waters; the fountain of wisdom is like a flowing brook. 5 To be partial to the faces of the wicked is not good, nor to deprive the innocent of justice. 6 A fool’s lips come into strife, and his speech asks for beatings. 7 A fool’s mouth is his destruction, and his lips are a snare to his soul. 8 The words of a gossip are like tasty morsels: they go down into a person’s innermost parts. 9 One who is slack in his work is brother to him who is a master of destruction. 10 The name of Yahweh is a strong tower; the righteous run into Him, and are safe. 11 The rich man’s wealth is his strong city, like an unscalable wall in his own imagination. 12 Before destruction the heart of man is proud, but before honour is humility. 13 He who gives answer before he hears, that is folly and shame to him. 14 A man’s spirit will sustain him in sickness, but a crushed spirit, who can bear? 15 The heart of the discerning gets knowledge; the ear of the wise seeks knowledge. 16 A man’s gift makes room for him, and brings him before great men. 17 He who pleads his cause first seems right; until another comes and questions him. 18 The wise seeks knowledge.

CHAPTER 19 Apr. 9
Discipline, Poverty and Families

Better is the poor who walks in his integrity than he who is perverse in his lips and is a fool. 2 It isn’t good to have zeal without knowledge; nor being hasty with one’s feet and missing the way. 3 The foolishness of man subverts his way; his heart rages against Yahweh. 4 Wealth adds many friends, but the poor is separated from his friend. 5 A false witness shall not be unpunished; he who pours out lies shall not go free. 6 Many will entreat the favour of a ruler, and everyone is a friend to a man who gives gifts. 7 All the relatives of the poor shun him: how much more do his friends avoid him! He pursues them with pleas, but they are gone. 8 He who gets wisdom loves his own soul; he who keeps understanding shall find good. 9 A false witness shall not be unpunished; he who utters lies shall perish. 10Delicate living is not appropriate for a fool, much less for a servant to have rule over princes. 11The discretion of a man makes him slow to anger; it is his glory to overlook an offence. 12The king’s wrath is like the roaring of a lion, but his favour is like dew on the grass. 13A foolish son is the calamity of his father. A wife’s quarrels are a continual dripping. 14 House and riches are an inheritance from fathers, but a prudent wife is from Yahweh. 15 Slothfulness casts into a deep sleep; the idle person shall suffer hunger. 16 He who keeps the commandment keeps his soul, but he who is disrespectful in his ways shall die. 17 He who has pity on the poor lends to Yahweh; He will reward him. 18 Discipline your son while there is hope; don’t be a willing party to his death. 19 A hot-tempered man must pay the penalty, for if you rescue him, you must do it again. 20 Listen to counsel and receive instruction, so that you may be wise in your very end. 21 There are many plans in a man’s heart, but Yahweh’s counsel will prevail. 22 That which makes a man to be desired is his kindness; a poor man is better than a liar. 23 The fear of Yahweh leads to life, and whoever has it rests satisfied; he will not be visited by harm. 24 The lazy buries his hand in the dish; he will not so much as bring it to his mouth again. 25 Flog a scoffer, and the simple will learn prudence; rebuke one who has understanding, and he
will gain knowledge.  
He who robs his father and drives away his mother, is a son who causes shame and brings reproach.  
If you stop listening to instruction, my son, you will stray from the words of knowledge.  
A corrupt witness mocks justice, and the mouth of the wicked gulps down iniquity.  
Penalties are prepared for scoffers, and beatings for the backs of fools.

CHAPTER 20  
Apr. 10  
The Deep Things of the Heart

Wine is a mocker, and beer is a brawler; whoever is led astray by them is not wise.  
The terror of a king is like the roaring of a lion; whoever provokes him to anger forfeits his own life.  
It is an honour for a man to keep aloof from strife; but every fool will be quarrelling.  
The lazy will not plough by reason of the winter; therefore he shall beg in harvest, and have nothing.  
Counsel in the heart of man is like deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.  
Many men claim to be men of unfailing love, but who can find a faithful man?  
Who can say, I have made my heart pure. I am clean and without sin?  
Differing weights and differing measures, both of them alike are an abomination to Yahweh.  
Even a child makes himself known by his doings, whether his work is pure, or whether it is right.

Drink from the Cup of Knowledge

The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, Yahweh has made even both of them.  
Don’t love sleep, lest you come to poverty. Open your eyes, and you shall be satisfied with bread.  
It’s no good, it’s no good, says the buyer; but when he is gone his way, then he boasts.  
There is gold and abundance of rubies; but the lips of knowledge are a rare jewel.  
Take the garment of one who puts up collateral for a stranger; and hold him in pledge for a wayward woman.  
Fraudulent food is sweet to a man, but afterwards his mouth is filled with gravel.  
Plans are established by advice; by wise guidance you wage war!

Truth in the Innermost Parts

An inheritance quickly gained at the beginning won’t be blessed in the end.  
Don’t say, I will pay back evil. Wait for Yahweh, and He will save you.  
Yahweh detests differing weights, and dishonest scales are not pleasing.  
A man’s steps are from Yahweh; how then can man understand his way?  
It is a snare to a man to make a rash dedication, then later to consider his vows.  
A wise king winnows out the wicked, and drives the threshing wheel over them.  
The spirit of man is Yahweh’s lamp, searching all his innermost parts.  
Love and faithfulness keep the king safe; his throne is sustained by love.  
The glory of young men is their strength. The splendour of old men is their gray hair.  
Wounding blows cleanse away evil, and beatings purge the innermost parts.

CHAPTER 21  
Apr. 11  
God Know All about Us

The king’s heart is in Yahweh’s hand like the watercourses; He turns it wherever He desires.  
Every way of a man is right in his own eyes, but Yahweh weighs the hearts.  
To do righteousness and justice is more acceptable to Yahweh than sacrifice.  
A high look and a proud heart are the lamp of the wicked, and are sin.  
The plans of the diligent surely lead to profit; and everyone who is hasty surely rushes to poverty.  
Getting wealth by a lying tongue is a fleeting vapour for those who seek death.  
The violence of the wicked will drive them away, because they refuse to do what is right.  
The way of the guilty is devious, but the conduct of the innocent is upright.
Don’t Live Just for Today

9 It is better to dwell in the corner of the housetop, than to share a house with a contentious woman.

10 The soul of the wicked desires evil; his neighbour finds no mercy in his eyes. 11 When the mocker is punished, the simple gains wisdom. When the wise is instructed, he receives knowledge. 12 The Righteous One considers the house of the wicked, and brings the wicked to ruin. 13 Whoever stops his ears at the cry of the poor, he will also cry out, but shall not be heard. 14 A gift in secret pacifies anger; and a bribe in the cloak, strong wrath. 15 It is joy to the righteous to do justice; but it is a destruction to the workers of iniquity. 16 The man who wanders out of the way of understanding shall remain in the assembly of the dead. 17 He who loves pleasure shall be a poor man; he who loves wine and oil shall not be rich. 18 The wicked is a ransom for the righteous; the treacherous for the upright. 19 It is better to dwell in a desert land, than with a contentious and fretful woman. 20 There is precious treasure and oil in the dwelling of the wise; but a foolish man swallows it up. 21 He who follows after righteousness and kindness finds life, righteousness, and honour. 22 A wise man scales the city of the mighty, and brings down the strength of its confidence. 23 Whoever guards his mouth and his tongue keeps his soul from troubles. 24 The proud and haughty man, scoffer is his name; he works in the arrogance of pride. 25 The desire of the lazy kills him, for his hands refuse to labour. 26 There are those who covet greedily all day long; but the righteous give and don’t withhold. 27 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination: how much more, when he brings it with a wicked mind! 28 A false witness will perish, but a man who listens speaks consistently. 29 A wicked man hardens his face; but as for the upright, he establishes his ways. 30 There is no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against Yahweh. 31 The horse is prepared for the day of battle; but victory is with Yahweh.

CHAPTER 22 Apr. 12
Discipline Provides the Answer

A good name is more desirable than great riches, and loving favour is better than silver and gold. 2 The rich and the poor have this in common: Yahweh is the maker of them all. 3 A prudent man sees danger, and hides himself; but the simple pass on, and suffer for it. 4 The result of humility and the fear of Yahweh is wealth, honour, and life. 5 Thorns and snares are in the path of the wicked: whoever guards his soul stays away from them. 6 Train up a child in the way he should go, and when he is old he will not depart from it. 7 The rich rule over the poor; the borrower is servant to the lender. 8 He who sows wickedness reaps trouble, and the rod of his fury will be destroyed. 9 He who has a generous eye will be blessed; for he shares his food with the poor. 10 Drive out the mocker, and strife will go out; yes, quarrels and insults will stop. 11 He who loves purity of heart and speaks gracefully is the king’s friend. 12 The eyes of Yahweh watch over knowledge; but He frustrates the words of the unfaithful. 13 The lazy one says, There is a lion outside! I will be killed in the streets! 14 The mouth of an adulteress is a deep pit: he who is under Yahweh’s wrath will fall into it. 15 Folly is bound up in the heart of a child: the rod of discipline drives it far from him. 16 Whoever oppresses the poor for his own increase and whoever gives to the rich, both come to poverty.

The Thirty Pieces of Advice

17 Turn your ear, and listen to the words of the wise; apply your heart to my teaching. 18 For it is a pleasant thing if you keep them within you, if all of them are ready on your lips. 19 That your trust may be in Yahweh, I teach you today, even you. 20 Haven’t I written to you thirty excellent things of counsel and knowledge, 21 to teach you truth, reliable words, to give sound answers to the ones who sent you? 22 Don’t exploit the poor, because he is poor and don’t crush the needy in court; 23 for Yahweh will plead their case, and plunder the life of those who plunder them. 24 Don’t befriend a hot-tempered man, and don’t associate with one who harbours anger. 25 lest you learn his ways, and ensnare your soul. 26 Don’t you be one of those who strike hands, of those who are collateral for debts. 27 If you don’t have means to pay, why should he take away your bed from under you? 28 Don’t move the ancient boundary stone, which your fathers have set up. 29 Do you see a man skilled in his work? He will serve kings. He won’t serve obscure men.
CHAPTER 23 Apr. 13

When you sit to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what is before you: 2 put a knife to your throat, if you are a man given to appetite. 3 Don’t be desirous of his dainties, since they are deceitful food. 4 Don’t weary yourself to be rich; in your wisdom, show restraint. 5 Why do you set your eyes on that which is not? For it certainly sprouts wings like an eagle and flies in the sky. 6 Don’t eat the food of him who has a stingy eye, and don’t crave his delicacies: 7 for as he thinks about the cost, so he is. Eat and drink! he says to you, but his heart is not with you. 8 The morsel which you have eaten you shall vomit up, and lose your good words. 9 Don’t speak in the ears of a fool, for he will despise the wisdom of your words. 10 Don’t move the ancient boundary stone; don’t encroach on the fields of the fatherless; 11 for their Defender is strong. He will plead their case against you. 12 Apply your heart to instruction, and your ears to the words of knowledge. 13 Don’t withhold correction from a child. If you punish him with the rod, he will not die. 14 Punish him with the rod, and save his soul from Sheol. 15 My son, if your heart is wise, then my heart will be glad, even mine: 16 yes, my heart will rejoice, when your lips speak what is right. 17 Don’t let your heart envy sinners; but rather fear Yahweh all the day long. 18 Indeed surely there is a future hope, and your hope will not be cut off. 19 Listen, My son, and be wise, and keep your heart on the right path! 20 Don’t keep company with those who drink too much wine, or those who gorge themselves on meat; 21 for the drunkard and the gluton shall become poor; and drowsiness clothes them in rags. 22 Listen to your father who gave you life, and don’t despise your mother when she is old. 23 Buy the truth, and don’t sell it. Get wisdom, discipline, and understanding. 24 The father of the righteous has great joy. Whoever fathers a wise child delights in him. 25 Let your father and your mother be glad! Let her who bore you rejoice! 26 My son, give me your heart; and let your eyes observe my ways. 27 For a prostitute is a deep pit; and a Gentile woman is a narrow well. 28 Yes, she lies in wait like a robber, and increases the unfaithful among men. 29 Who has woe? Who has sorrow? Who has strife? Who has complaints? Who has needless bruises? Who has bloodshot eyes? 30 Those who stay long at the wine; those who go to seek out mixed wine. 31 Don’t look at the wine when it is red, when it sparkles in the cup, when it goes down smoothly. 32 In the end, it bites like a snake, and poisons like a viper. 33 Your eyes will see strange things, and your mind will imagine confusing things. 34 Yes, you will be as he who lies down in the midst of the sea, or as he who lies on top of the rigging. 35 They hit me, and I was not hurt! They beat me, and I don’t feel it! When will I wake up so that I can do it again?

CHAPTER 24 Apr. 14

The Ways of the Wise

Don’t be envious of evil men; neither desire to be with them: 2 for their hearts plot violence, and their lips talk about mischief. 3 Through wisdom a house is built; by understanding it is established; 4 by knowledge the rooms are filled with all rare and beautiful treasure. 5 A wise man has great power and a knowledgeable man increases strength; 6 for by wise guidance you wage your war; and victory is in many advisors. 7 Wisdom is too high for a fool: he doesn’t open his mouth in the gate. 8 One who plots to do evil will be called a schemer. 9 The schemes of folly are sin. The mocker is detested by men. 10 If you falter in the time of trouble, your strength is small. 11 Rescue those who are being led away to death! Indeed, hold back those who are staggering to the slaughter! 12 If you say, Behold, we didn’t know this; doesn’t He who weighs the hearts consider it? He who keeps your soul, doesn’t He know it? Shall He not render to every man according to his work? 13 My son, eat honey, for it is good; the morsel which you have eaten you shall vomit up, and lose your good words. 14 Eat and drink! he says to you, but his heart is not with you. 15 The schemes of folly are sin. The mocker is detested by men. 16 Don’t let your heart envy sinners; but rather fear Yahweh all the day long. 17 Don’t move the ancient boundary stone; don’t encroach on the fields of the fatherless; 18 for their Defender is strong. He will plead their case against you. 19 Apply your heart to instruction, and your ears to the words of knowledge. 20 Don’t withhold correction from a child. If you punish him with the rod, he will not die. 21 Punish him with the rod, and save his soul from Sheol. 22 My son, if your heart is wise, then my heart will be glad, even mine: 23 yes, my heart will rejoice, when your lips speak what is right. 24 Don’t let your heart envy sinners; but rather fear Yahweh all the day long. 25 Indeed surely there is a future hope, and your hope will not be cut off. 26 Listen, My son, and be wise, and keep your heart on the right path! 27 Don’t keep company with those who drink too much wine, or those who gorge themselves on meat; 28 for the drunkard and the gluton shall become poor; and drowsiness clothes them in rags. 29 Listen to your father who gave you life, and don’t despise your mother when she is old. 30 Buy the truth, and don’t sell it. Get wisdom, discipline, and understanding. 31 The father of the righteous has great joy. Whoever fathers a wise child delights in him. 32 Let your father and your mother be glad! Let her who bore you rejoice! 33 My son, give me your heart; and let your eyes observe my ways. 34 For a prostitute is a deep pit; and a Gentile woman is a narrow well. 35 Yes, she lies in wait like a robber, and increases the unfaithful among men. 36 Who has woe? Who has sorrow? Who has strife? Who has complaints? Who has needless bruises? Who has bloodshot eyes? 37 Those who stay long at the wine; those who go to seek out mixed wine. 38 Don’t look at the wine when it is red, when it sparkles in the cup, when it goes down smoothly. 39 In the end, it bites like a snake, and poisons like a viper. 40 Your eyes will see strange things, and your mind will imagine confusing things. 41 Yes, you will be as he who lies down in the midst of the sea, or as he who lies on top of the rigging. 42 They hit me, and I was not hurt! They beat me, and I don’t feel it! When will I wake up so that I can do it again?
Other Wise Sayings

23 These also are sayings of the wise. To show partiality in judgment is not good. 24 He who says to the wicked, You are righteous; peoples shall curse him, and nations shall abhor him— 25 but it will go well with those who convict the guilty, and a rich blessing will come on them. 26 An honest answer is like a kiss on the lips. 27 Prepare your work outside, and get your fields ready. Afterwards, build your house. 28 Don’t be a witness against your neighbour without cause. Don’t deceive with your lips. 29 Don’t say, I will do to him as he has done to me; I will render to the man according to his work. 30 I went by the field of the lazy, by the vineyard of the man void of understanding; 31 behold, it was all grown over with thorns. Its surface was covered with nettles, and its stone wall was broken down. 32 Then I saw, and considered well. I saw, and received instruction: 33 a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep; 34 so your poverty will come as a robber, and your want as an armed man.

CHAPTER 25 Apr. 15
Say the Right Thing at the Right Time

These also are proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out. 2 It is the glory of God to conceal a thing, but the glory of kings is to sear ch out a matter. 3 As the heavens for height, and the earth for depth, so the hearts of kings are unsearchable. 4 Take away the dross from the silver, and material comes out for the refiner; 5 remove the wicked from the king’s presence, and his throne will be established in righteousness. 6 Don’t exalt yourself in the presence of the king, or claim a place among great men; 7 for it is better that it be said to you, Come up here, than that you should be put lower in the presence of the prince, whom your eyes have seen. 8 Don’t be hasty in bringing charges to court. What will you do in the end when your neighbour shames you? 9 Debate your case with your neighbour, and don’t betray the confidence of another; lest one who hears it put you to shame, and your bad reputation never depart. 10 A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in settings of silver. 11 As an earring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reprover to an obedient ear. 12 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, so is a faithful messenger to those who send him; for he refreshes the soul of his masters. 13 As clouds and wind without rain, so is he who boasts of gifts deceptively. 14 By patience a ruler is persuaded; a soft tongue breaks the bone.

Causes of Misery and Joy

16 Have you found honey? Eat as much as is sufficient for you, lest you eat too much and vomit it. 17 Let your foot be seldom in your neighbour’s house, lest he be weary of you and hate you. 18 A man who gives false testimony against his neighbour is like a club, a sword, or a sharp arrow. 19 Confidence in someone unfaithful in time of trouble is like a bad tooth or a lame foot. 20 As one who takes away a garment in cold weather, or vinegar on soda, so is one who sings songs to a heavy heart. 21 If your enemy is hungry, give him food to eat. If he is thirsty, give him water to drink: 22 for you will heap coals of fire on his head, and Yahweh will reward you. 23 The north wind brings forth rain: so a backbiting tongue brings an angry face. 24 It is better to dwell in the corner of the housetop, than to share a house with a contentious woman. 25 Like cold water to a thirsty soul, so is good news from a far country. 26 Like a muddied spring, and a polluted well, so is a righteous man who gives way before the wicked. 27 It is not good to eat much honey; nor is it honourable to seek one’s own honour. 28 Like a city that is broken down and without walls is a man whose spirit is without restraint.

CHAPTER 26 Apr. 16
The Folly of Fools

Like snow in summer and as rain in harvest, so honour is not fitting for a fool. 2 Like a fluttering sparrow, like a darting swallow, so the undeserved curse doesn’t come to rest. 3 A whip is for the horse, a bridle for the donkey, and a rod for the back of fools! 4 Don’t answer a fool according to his folly, lest you also be like him. 5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in his own eyes.
6 One who sends a message by the hand of a fool is cutting off his own feet and drinking violence. 7 Like the legs of the lame that hang loose: so is a parable in the mouth of fools. 8 As one who binds a stone in a sling, so is he who gives honour to a fool. 9 Like a thorn that goes into the hand of a drunk person, so is a parable in the mouth of fools. 10 As an archer who wounds all, so is he who hires a fool or he who hires those who pass by. 11 As a dog that returns to his vomit, so is a fool who repeats his folly. 12 Do you see a man wise in his own eyes? There is more hope for a fool than for him. 13 The lazy person says, There is a lion in the road! A fierce lion roams the streets! 14 As the door turns on its hinges, so does the lazy one on his bed. 15 The lazy one buries his hand in the dish; he is too lazy to bring it back to his mouth.

The Power of Bad Words

16 The lazy one is wiser in his own eyes than seven men who answer with discretion. 17 Like one who grabs a dog’s ears is one who passes by and meddles in a quarrel not his own. 18 Like a madman who shoots burning torches, arrows, and death, so is the man who deceives his neighbour and says, Am I not joking? 19 For lack of wood a fire goes out; without gossip, a quarrel dies down. 20 As coals are to hot embers and wood to fire, so is a contentious man to kindling strife. 21 The words of a whisperer are as dainty morsels, they go down into the innermost parts. 22 Like the glaze covering an earthen vessel are smooth words with an evil heart. 23 A malicious man disguises himself with his lips, but he harbours evil in his heart. 24 When his speech is charming, don’t believe him; for there are seven abominations in his heart. 25 His malice may be concealed by deception, but his wickedness will be exposed in the assembly. 26 Whoever digs a pit shall fall into it; whoever rolls a stone, it will come back on him. 27 A lying tongue hates those it hurts; and a flattering mouth works ruin.

CHAPTER 27 Apr. 17

Faithfulness to Friends and Recognising True Values

Don’t boast about tomorrow; for you don’t know what a day may bring forth. 2 Let another man praise you, and not your own mouth; a stranger, and not your own lips. 3 A stone is heavy and sand is a burden; but a fool’s provocation is heavier than both. 4 Wrath is cruel and anger is overwhelming; but who is able to stand before jealousy? 5 Better is open rebuke than hidden love. 6 Faithful are the wounds of a friend; although the kisses of an enemy are profuse. 7 A full soul loathes a honeycomb; but to a hungry soul, every bitter thing is sweet. 8 As a bird that wanders from her nest, so is a man who wanders from his home. 9 Perfume and incense bring joy to the heart; so does earnest counsel from a man’s friend. 10 Don’t forsake your friend and your father’s friend. Don’t go to your brother’s house in the day of your disaster: better is a neighbour who is near than a distant brother. 11 Be wise, my son, and bring joy to my heart, then I can answer my tormentor. 12 A prudent man sees danger and takes refuge; but the simple pass on and suffer for it. 13 Take his garment when he puts up collateral for a stranger; hold it for a wayward woman! 14 He who blesses his neighbour with a loud voice early in the morning, it will be taken as a curse by him. 15 A continual dropping on a rainy day and a contentious wife are alike: restraining her is like restraining the wind, or like grasping oil in his right hand.

Your Heart Shows in Your Face

16 Iron sharpens iron; so a man sharpens his friend’s countenance. 17 Whoever tends the fig tree shall eat its fruit; he who looks after his master shall be honoured. 18 As water reflects a face, so a man’s heart reflects the man. 19 Sheol and Abaddon are never satisfied; and a man’s eyes are never satisfied. 20 The crucible is for silver, and the furnace for gold; but man is tested by his praise. 21 Though you grind a fool in a mortar with a pestle along with grain, yet his foolishness will not be removed from him. 22 Know well the state of your flocks, and pay attention to your herds: for riches are not forever, nor does even the crown endure to all generations. 23 The hay is removed, and the new growth appears, the grasses of the hills are gathered in. 24 The lambs are for your clothing, and the goats are
the price of a field. 27 There will be plenty of goats’ milk for your food, for your family’s food, and for the nourishment of your servant girls.

CHAPTER 28 Apr. 18
If You Turn Aside from God’s Law

The wicked flee when no one pursues; but the righteous are as bold as a lion. 2 In rebellion, a land has many rulers, but order is maintained by a man of understanding and knowledge. 3 A needy man who oppresses the poor is like a driving rain which leaves no crops. 4 Those who forsake the law praise the wicked; but those who keep the law contend with them. 5 Evil men don’t understand justice; but those who seek Yahweh understand it fully. 6 Better is the poor who walks in his integrity, than he who is perverse in his ways, and he is rich. 7 Whoever keeps the law is a wise son; but he who is a companion of gluttons shames his father. 8 He who increases his wealth by excessive interest gathers it for one who has pity on the poor. 9 He who turns away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer is an abomination. 10 Whoever causes the upright to go astray in an evil way, he will fall into his own trap; but the blameless will inherit good. 11 The rich man is wise in his own eyes; but the poor who has understanding sees through him. 12 When the righteous triumph, there is great glory; but when the wicked rise, men hide themselves. 13 He who conceals his sins doesn’t prosper, but whoever confesses and renounces them finds mercy. 14 Blessed is the man who always fears; but one who hardens his heart falls into trouble. 15 As a roaring lion or a charging bear, so is a wicked ruler over helpless people. 16 A tyrannical ruler lacks judgment. One who hates ill-gotten gain will have long days. 17 A man who is tormented by having taken life blood will be a fugitive until death; no one will support him. 18 Whoever walks blamelessly is kept safe; but one with perverse ways will fall suddenly.

Great Harm in Apparently Harmless Ways

19 One who works his land will have an abundance of food; but one who chases fantasies will have his fill of poverty. 20 A faithful man is rich with blessings; but one who is eager to be rich will not go unpunished. 21 To show partiality is not good; yet a man will do wrong for a piece of bread. 22 A stingy man hurries after riches, and doesn’t know that poverty waits for him. 23 One who rebukes a man will afterward find more favour than one who flatters with the tongue. 24 Whoever robs his father or his mother and says, It’s not wrong is a partner with a destroyer. 25 One who is greedy stirs up strife; but one who trusts in Yahweh will prosper. 26 One who trusts in himself is a fool; and one who walks in wisdom is kept safe. 27 One who gives to the poor has no lack; but one who closes his eyes will have many curses. 28 When the wicked rise, men hide themselves; but when they perish, the righteous thrive.

CHAPTER 29 Apr. 19
Consequences of Bad Government

He who is often rebuked and stiffens his neck will be destroyed suddenly, with no remedy. 2 When the righteous thrive, the people rejoice; but when the wicked rule, the people groan. 3 Whoever loves wisdom brings joy to his father; but a companion of prostitutes squanders his wealth. 4 The king by justice makes the land stable, but he who takes bribes tears it down. 5 A man who flatters his neighbour spreads a net for his own feet. 6 An evil man is snared by his sin, but the righteous can sing and rejoice. 7 The righteous care about justice for the poor; the wicked aren’t concerned about knowledge. 8 Mockers stir up a city, but wise men turn away anger. 9 If a wise man goes to court with a foolish man, the fool rages or scoffs, and there is no peace. 10 The bloodthirsty hate a man of integrity; and they seek the life of the upright. 11 A fool vents all of his anger, but a wise man brings himself under control. 12 If a ruler listens to lies, all of his officials are wicked. 13 The poor man and the oppressor have this in common: Yahweh gives sight to the eyes of both. 14 The king who fairly judges the poor, his throne shall be established forever.
The Value of Correction

15 The rod of correction gives wisdom, but a child left to himself causes shame to his mother. 16 When the wicked increase, sin increases; but the righteous will see their downfall. 17 Correct your son, and he will give you peace; yes, he will bring delight to your soul. 18 Where there is no Divine revelation, the people cast off restraint; but one who keeps the law is blessed. 19 A servant can’t be corrected by words; although he understands, yet he will not respond. 20 Do you see a man hasty in his words? There is more hope for a fool than for him. 21 He who pampers his servant from youth will have him become a son in the end. 22 An angry man stirs up strife, and a wrathful man abounds in sin. 23 A man’s pride brings him low, but one of lowly spirit gains honour. 24 Whoever is an accomplice of a thief is an enemy of his own soul; he takes an oath, but dares not testify. 25 The fear of man proves to be a snare, but whoever puts his trust in Yahweh is kept safe. 26 Many seek the ruler’s favour, but a man’s justice comes from Yahweh. 27 A dishonest man detests the righteous, and the upright in their ways detest the wicked.

CHAPTER 30 Apr. 20

The Words of Agur

The words of Agur the son of Jakeh, the oracle: the man said to Ithiel, even to Ithiel and Ucal: 2 Surely I am the most ignorant man, and don’t have a man’s understanding. 3 I have not learned wisdom, neither do I have the knowledge of the Holy One. 4 Who has ascended up into heaven, and descended? Who has gathered the wind in his fists? Who has bound the waters in his garment? Who has established all the ends of the earth? What is his name, and what is his son’s name, if you know? 5 Every word of God is flawless. He is a shield to those who take refuge in Him. 6 Don’t you add to His words, lest He reprove you, and you be found a liar. 7 Two things I have asked of You; don’t deny me before I die: 8 Remove far from me falsehood and lies. Give me neither poverty nor riches. Feed me with the food that is needful for me; 9 lest I be full, deny You, and say, ‘Who is Yahweh?’, or lest I be poor, and steal, and so dishonour the name of my God. 10 Don’t accuse a servant along with his master, lest he curse you, and you be held guilty. 11 There is a generation that curses their father, and doesn’t bless their mother. 12 There is a generation whose teeth are like swords, and their jaws like knives, to devour the poor from the earth, and the needy from among men.

Four Things Never Satisfied

15 The leach has two daughters: ‘Give, give’. There are three things that are never satisfied; four that don’t say, ‘Enough’: 16 Sheol; the barren womb; the earth that is not satisfied with water; and the fire that doesn’t say, ‘Enough’. 17 The eye that mocks at his father, and scorns obedience to his mother: the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, the young eagles shall eat it.

Four Things too Amazing

18 There are three things which are too amazing for me, four which I don’t understand: 19 The way of an eagle in the air; the way of a serpent on a rock; the way of a ship in the midst of the sea; and the way of a man with a maiden. 20 So is the way of an adulterous woman: she eats and wipes her mouth, and says, ‘I have done nothing wrong’.

Four Intolerable Things

21 For three things the earth trembles, and under four, it can’t bear up: 22 For a servant when he is king; a fool when he is filled with food; 23 for an unloved woman when she is married; and a handmaid who is heir to her mistress.
Four Amazing Things

24 There are four things which are little on the earth, but they are exceedingly wise: 25 The ants are not a strong people, yet they provide their food in the summer. 26 The conies are but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks. 27 The locusts have no king, yet they advance in ranks. 28 You can catch a lizard with your hands, yet it is in kings’ palaces.

Four Dignified Things

29 There are three things which are stately in their march, four which are stately in going: 30 The lion, which is mightiest among animals, and doesn’t turn away for any; 31 the greyhound, the male goat also; and the king against whom there is no rising up. 32 If you have done foolishly in lifting up yourself, or if you have thought evil, put your hand over your mouth. 33 For as the churning of milk brings forth butter, and the wringing of the nose brings forth blood; so the churning of wrath brings forth judgment.

CHAPTER 31 Apr. 21

Make a Case for Justice

The words of king Lemuel; the oracle with which his mother warned him. 2 Oh, my son! Oh, son of my womb! Oh, son of my vows! 3 Don’t give your strength to women, nor your ways to that which destroys kings. 4 It is not for kings, Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine; nor for princes to say, ‘Where is strong drink?’ 5 lest they drink and forget the law, and pervert the justice due to anyone who is afflicted. 6 Give strong drink to him who is ready to perish; and wine to the bitter in soul; 7 let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more. 8 Open your mouth for the mute, in the cause of all who are left desolate. 9 Open your mouth, judge righteously, and serve justice to the poor and needy.

The Worthy Woman

10 Who can find a worthy woman? For her price is far above rubies. 11 The heart of her husband trusts in her; he shall have no lack of profit. 12 She does him good and not harm all the days of her life. 13 She seeks wool and flax and works eagerly with her hands. 14 She is like the merchant ships; she brings her food from afar. 15 She rises also while it is yet night, gives food to her household and portions for her servant girls. 16 She considers a field and then buys it. With the fruit of her hands she plants a vineyard. 17 She arms her waist with strength and makes her arms strong. 18 She perceives that her merchandise is profitable. Her lamp doesn’t go out by night; 19 she lays her hands to the distaff, and her hands hold the spindle. 20 She opens her arms to the poor; yes, she extends her hands to the needy. 21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household; for all her household are clothed with scarlet. 22 She makes for herself carpets of tapestry, her clothing is fine linen and purple. 23 Her husband is respected in the gates, when he sits among the elders of the land. 24 She makes linen garments and sells them, and delivers sashes to the merchant. 25 Strength and dignity are her clothing, she laughs at the time to come. 26 She opens her mouth with wisdom, faithful instruction is on her tongue. 27 She looks well to the ways of her household, and doesn’t eat the bread of laziness. 28 Her children rise up and call her blessed. Her husband also praises her: 29 Many women do noble things, but you excel them all! 30 Charm is deceitful and beauty is vain; but a woman who fears Yahweh, she shall be praised. 31 Give her of the fruit of her hands! Let her works praise her in the gates!
The Preacher Decides to Search for Wisdom

12 I, the Preacher, was king over Israel in Jerusalem. 13 I applied my heart to seek and to search out by wisdom concerning all that is done under the sky. It is a heavy burden that God has given to the sons of men to be afflicted with. 14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and behold, all is vanity and a chasing after wind. 15 That which is crooked can’t be made straight; and that which is lacking can’t be counted. 16 I said to myself, Behold, I have obtained for myself great wisdom above all who were before me in Jerusalem. Yes, my heart has had great experience of wisdom and knowledge. 17 I applied my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly. I perceived that this also was a chasing after wind. 18 For in much wisdom is much grief; and he who increases knowledge increases sorrow.

The Preacher Despairs of Earthly Life

1 I said in my heart, Come now, I will test you with mirth: therefore enjoy pleasure; and behold, this also was vanity. 2 I said of laughter, It is foolishness; and of mirth, What does it accomplish? 3 I searched in my heart how to cheer my flesh with wine, my heart yet guiding me with wisdom, and how to lay hold of folly, until I might see what it was good for the sons of men that they should do under heaven all the days of their lives. 4 I made myself great works. I built myself houses. I planted myself vineyards. 5 I made myself gardens and parks, and I planted trees in them of all kinds of fruit. 6 I made myself pools of water, to water from it the forest where trees were reared. 7 I bought male servants and female servants, and had servants born in my house. I also had great possessions of herds and flocks, above all who were before me in Jerusalem; 8 I also gathered silver and gold for myself, and the treasure of kings and of the provinces. I got myself male and female singers, and the delights of the sons of men—musical instruments, and that of all sorts. 9 So I was great, and increased more than all who were before me in Jerusalem. My wisdom also remained with me. 10 Whatever my eyes desired, I didn’t keep from them. I didn’t withhold my heart from any joy, for my heart rejoiced because of all my labour, and this was my portion from all my labour. 11 Then I looked at all the works that my hands had worked, and at the labour that I had laboured to do; and behold, all was vanity and a chasing after wind, and there was no profit under the sun.
12I turned myself to consider wisdom, madness, and folly: for what can the king’s successor do? Just that which has been done long ago. 13Then I saw that wisdom excels folly, as far as light excels darkness. 14The wise man’s eyes are in his head, and the fool walks in darkness—and yet I perceived that one event happens to them all. 15Then I said in my heart, As it happens to the fool, so will it happen even to me; and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart that this also is vanity. 16For of the wise man, even as of the fool, there is no memory for ever, since in the days to come all will have been long forgotten. Indeed, the wise man must die just like the fool! 17So I hated life, because the work that is worked under the sun was grievous to me; for all is vanity and a chasing after wind. 18I hated all my labour in which I laboured under the sun, because I must leave it to the man who comes after me. 19Who knows whether he will be a wise man or a fool? Yet he will have rule over all of my labour in which I have laboured, and in which I have shown myself wise under the sun. This also is vanity. 20Therefore I began to cause my heart to despair concerning all the labour in which I had laboured under the sun. 21For there is a man whose labour is with wisdom, with knowledge, and with skillfulness; yet he shall leave it for his portion to a man who has not laboured for it. This also is vanity and a great evil. 22For what has a man of all his labour, and of the striving of his heart, in which he labours under the sun? 23For all his days are sorrows, and his travail is grief; yes, even in the night his heart takes no rest. This also is vanity. 24There is nothing better for a man than that he should eat and drink, and make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it is from the hand of God. 25For who can eat, or who can have enjoyment, more than I? 26For to the man who pleases him, God gives wisdom, knowledge, and joy; but to the sinner He gives travail, to gather and to heap up, that He may give to him who pleases God. This also is vanity.

CHAPTER 3 Apr. 24
A Time for All Things.

1For everything there is a season, and a time for every purpose under heaven: 2a time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted; 3a time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up; 4a time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance; 5a time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing; 6a time to seek, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away; 7a time to tear, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak; 8a time to love, and a time to hate; a time for war, and a time for peace.

The Hand of God in the Midst of Human Frustrations.

8What profit has he who works in that in which he labours? 9I have seen the burden which God has given to the sons of men to be afflicted with. 10He has made everything beautiful in its time. He has also set eternity in their hearts, yet so that man can’t find out the work that God has done from the beginning even to the end. 11I know that there is nothing better for them than to rejoice, and to do good as long as they live. 12Also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy good in all his labour, is the gift of God. 13I know that whatever God does, it shall be forever. Nothing can be added to it, nor anything taken from it; and God has done it, that men should fear before Him. 14That which is has been long ago, and that which is to be has been long ago: and God seeks again that which is passed away. 15Moreover I saw under the sun, in the place of justice, that wickedness was there; and in the place of righteousness, that wickedness was there. 16I said in my heart, God will judge the righteous and the wicked; for there is a time there for every purpose and for every work. 17I said in my heart, As for the sons of men, God tests them, so that they may see that they themselves are like animals. 18For that which happens to the sons of men happens to animals. Even one thing happens to them. As the one dies, so the other dies. Yes, they have all one breath; and man has no advantage over the animals: for all is vanity. 19All go to one place. All are from the dust, and all turn to dust again. 20Who knows the spirit of man, whether it goes upward, and the spirit of the animal, whether it goes downward to the earth? 21Therefore I saw that there is nothing better, than that a man should rejoice in his works; for that is his portion: for who can bring him to see what will be after him?
CHAPTER 4 Apr. 25
The Preacher Observes Oppression and Loneliness

1 Then I returned and saw all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold, the tears of those who were oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors there was power; but they had no comforter. 2 Therefore I praised the dead who have been long dead more than the living who are yet alive. 3 Yes, better than them both is him who has not yet been, who has not seen the evil work that is done under the sun. 4 Then I saw all the labour and achievement that is the envy of a man’s neighbour. This also is vanity and a striving after wind. 5 The fool folds his hands together and ruins himself. 6 Better is a handful, with quietness, than two handfuls with labour and chasing after wind. 7 Then I returned and saw vanity under the sun. 8 There is one who is alone, and he has neither son nor brother. There is no end to all of his labour, neither are his eyes satisfied with wealth. For whom then, do I labour, and deprive my soul of enjoyment? This also is vanity. Yes, it is a miserable business. 9 Two are better than one, because they have a good reward for their labour. 10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow; but woe to him who is alone when he falls, and doesn’t have another to lift him up. 11 Again, if two lie together, then they have warmth; but how can one keep warm alone? 12 If a man prevails against one who is alone, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken. 13 Better is a poor and wise youth than an old and foolish king who doesn’t know how to receive admonition any more. 14 For out of prison he came forth to be king; yes, even in his kingdom he was born poor. 15 I saw all the living who walk under the sun, that they were with the youth, the other, who succeeded him. 16 There was no end of all the people, even of all them over whom he was—yet those who come after shall not rejoice in him. Surely this also is vanity and a chasing after wind.

CHAPTER 5 Apr. 26
The Preacher Advises to Fear God

1 Guard your steps when you go to God’s house; for to draw near to listen is better than to give the sacrifice of fools, for they don’t know that they do evil. 2 Don’t be rash with your mouth, and don’t let your heart be hasty to utter anything before God; for God is in heaven, and you on earth. Therefore let your words be few. 3 For as a dream comes with a multitude of cares, so a fool’s speech with a multitude of words. 4 When you vow a vow to God, don’t defer to pay it; for He has no pleasure in fools. Pay that which you vow. 5 It is better that you should not vow, than that you should vow and not pay. 6 Don’t allow your mouth to lead you into sin. Don’t protest before the messenger that this was a mistake. Why should God be angry at your voice, and destroy the work of your hands? 7 For in the multitude of dreams there are vanities, as well as in many words: but you must fear God. 8 If you see the oppression of the poor, and the violent taking away of justice and righteousness in a district, don’t marvel at the matter: for one official is eyed by a higher one; and there are officials over them.

The Preacher Observes Wealth

9 Moreover the profit of the earth is for all. The king profits from the field. 10 He who loves silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he who loves abundance, with increase: this also is vanity. 11 When goods increase, those who eat them are increased; and what advantage is there to its owner, except to feast on them with his eyes? 12 The sleep of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eats little or much; but the abundance of the rich will not allow him to sleep. 13 There is a grievous evil which I have seen under the sun: wealth kept by its owner to his harm. 14 Those riches perish by misfortune, and if he has fathered a son, there is nothing in his hand. 15 As he came forth from his mother’s womb, naked shall he go again as he came, and shall take nothing for his labour, which he may carry away in his hand. 16 This also is a grievous evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go. And what profit does he have who labours for the wind? 17 All his days he also eats in darkness, he is frustrated, and has sickness and wrath. 18 Behold, that which I have seen to be good and proper is for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy good in all his labour, in which he labours under the sun, all the days of his life which God has given him; for this is his portion. 19 Every man also to whom God has given riches and
wealth, and has given him power to eat of it, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour—this is the gift of God. 20 For he shall not often reflect on the days of his life; because God occupies him with the joy of his heart.

CHAPTER 6  Apr. 27
Frustration from Dependency on Material Things

1 There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it is heavy on men: 2 a man to whom God gives riches, wealth, and honour, so that he lacks nothing for his soul of all that he desires, yet God gives him no power to eat of it, but an alien eats it. This is vanity, and it is an evil disease. 3 If a man fathers a hundred children, and lives many years, so that the days of his years are many, but his soul is not filled with good, and moreover he has no burial; I say, that a stillborn child is better than he: 4 for it comes in vanity, and departs in darkness, and its name is covered with darkness. 5 Moreover it has not seen the sun nor known it. This has rest rather than the other. 6 Yes, though he live a thousand years twice told, and yet fails to enjoy good, don’t all go to one place? 7 All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled. 8 For what advantage has the wise more than the fool? What has the poor man, who knows how to walk before the living? 9 Better is the sight of the eyes than the wandering of the desire. This also is vanity and a chasing after wind. 10 Whatever has been, its name was given long ago; and it is known what man is; neither can he contend with him who is mightier than he. 11 For there are many words that create vanity. What does that profit man? 12 For who knows what is good for man in life, all the days of his vain life which he spends like a shadow? For who can tell a man what will be after him under the sun?

CHAPTER 7  Apr. 28
Oppression, Anger and Discontent

1 A good name is better than fine perfume; and the day of death better than the day of one’s birth. 2 It is better to go to the house of mourning than to go to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men, and the living should take this to heart. 3 Sorrow is better than laughter; for by the sadness of the face the heart is made good. 4 The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth. 5 It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools. 6 For as the crackling of thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of the fool. This also is vanity. 7 Surely extortion makes the wise man foolish; and a bribe destroys the understanding. 8 Better is the end of a thing than its beginning. The patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit. 9 Don’t be hasty in your spirit to be angry, for anger rests in the bosom of fools. 10 Don’t say, Why were the former days better than these? For you do not ask wisely about this.

Wisdom Exceles All Else

11 Wisdom is as good as an inheritance. Yes, it is more excellent for those who see the sun. 12 For wisdom is a defence, even as money is a defence; but the excellency of knowledge is that wisdom preserves the life of him who has it. 13 Consider the work of God, for who can make that straight, which He has made crooked? 14 In the day of prosperity be joyful, and in the day of adversity consider; yes, God has made the one side by side with the other, to the end that man should not find out anything after Him. 15 All this have I seen in my days of vanity: there is a righteous man who perishes in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man who lives long in his evildoing. 16 Don’t be overly righteous, neither make yourself overly wise. Why should you destroy yourself? 17 Don’t be too wicked, neither be foolish. Why should you die before your time? 18 It is good that you should take hold of this. Yes, also from that don’t withdraw your hand; for he who fears God will come forth from them all. 19 Wisdom is a strength to the wise man more than ten rulers who are in a city. 20 Surely there is not a righteous man on earth, who does good and doesn’t sin. 21 Also don’t take heed to all words that are spoken, lest you hear your servant curse you; 22 for often your own heart knows that you yourself have likewise cursed others. 23 All this have I proved in wisdom, I said, I will be wise; but it was far from me. 24 That which is, is far off and exceedingly deep. Who can find it out? 25 I turned around, and my heart sought to know and to search out, and to seek wisdom and the scheme of things,
and to know that wickedness is stupidity, and that foolishness is madness. 26 I find more bitter than
death the woman whose heart is snares and traps, whose hands are chains. Whoever pleases God shall
escape from her; but the sinner will be ensnared by her. 27 Behold, I have found this, says the Preacher,
one to another, to find out the scheme; 28 which my soul still seeks; but I have not found. One man
among a thousand have I found; but I have not found a woman among all those. 29 Behold, this only
have I found: that God made man upright; but they search for many schemes.

CHAPTER 8 Apr. 29
The Supremacy of the King.

1 Who is like the wise man? And who knows the interpretation of a thing? A man’s wisdom makes his
face shine, and the hardness of his face is changed. 2 I say, Keep the king’s command! because of the
oath to God. 3 Don’t be hasty to go out of his presence. Don’t persist in an evil thing, for he does
whatever pleases him, 4 for the king’s word is supreme. Who can say to him, What are you doing?
5 Whoever keeps the commandment shall not come to harm, and his wise heart will know the time and
procedure. 6 For there is a time and procedure for every purpose, although the misery of man is heavy
on him. 7 For he doesn’t know that which will be; for who can tell him how it will be? 8 There is no
man who has power over the spirit to contain the spirit; neither does he have power over the day of
death. There is no discharge in war; neither shall wickedness deliver those who practice it.

The Destiny of the Wicked

9 All this have I seen, and applied my mind to every work that is done under the sun. There is a time in
which one man has power over another to his hurt. 10 So I saw the wicked buried. Indeed they came
also from holiness. They went and were forgotten in the city where they did this. This also is vanity.
11 Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of
men is fully set in them to do evil. 12 Though a sinner commits crimes a hundred times, and lives long,
yet surely I know that it will be better with those who fear God, who are reverent before him. 13 But it
shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he lengthen days like a shadow; because he doesn’t
fear God. 14 There is a vanity which is done on the earth, that there are righteous men to whom it
happens according to the work of the wicked. Again, there are wicked men to whom it happens
according to the work of the righteous. I said that this also is vanity. 15 Then I commended mirth,
because a man has no better thing under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be joyful: for that
will accompany him in his labour all the days of his life which God has given him under the sun.
16 When I applied my heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done on the earth (for also
there is that neither day nor night sees sleep with his eyes), 17 then I saw all the work of God, that man
can’t find out the work that is done under the sun, because however much a man labours to seek it out,
yet he won’t find it. Yes even though a wise man thinks he can comprehend it, he won’t be able to
find it.

CHAPTER 9 Apr. 30
Equality in Death

1 For all this I laid to my heart, even to explore all this: that the righteous, and the wise, and their
works, are in the hand of God; whether it is love or hatred, man doesn’t know it; all is before them.
2 All things come alike to all. There is one event to the righteous and to the wicked: to the good, to the
clean, to the unclean; to him who sacrifices, and to him who doesn’t sacrifice. As is the good, so is the
sinner; he who takes an oath, as he who fears an oath. 3 This is an evil in all that is done under the sun,
that there is one event to all: yes also, the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness is in
their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead. 4 For to him who is joined with all the
living there is hope; for a living dog is better than a dead lion. 5 For the living know that they will die,
but the dead don’t know anything, neither do they have any more a reward; for their memory is
forgotten. 6 Also their love, their hatred, and their envy has perished long ago; neither have they any
more a portion forever in anything that is done under the sun. 7 Go your way—eat your bread with joy,
and drink your wine with a merry heart; for God has already accepted your works. 5Let your garments be always white, and don’t let your head lack oil. 6Live joyfully with the wife whom you love all the days of your life of vanity, which He has given you under the sun, all your days of vanity: for that is your portion in life, and in your labour in which you labour under the sun. 7Whatever your hand finds to do, do it with your might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in Sheol, where you are going. 8I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happen to them all. 9For man also doesn’t know his time. As the fish that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare, even so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falls suddenly on them. 10I have also seen wisdom under the sun in this way, and it seemed great to me. 11I am also, a little city, and few men within it; 12and a great king came against it, besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it. 13Now a poor wise man was found in it, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man. 14Then I said, Wisdom is better than strength. Nevertheless the poor man’s wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard. 15The words of the wise heard in quiet are better than the cry of him who rules among fools. 16Wisdom is better than weapons of war; but one sinner destroys much good.

CHAPTER 10 May 1
Miscellaneous Observations

1Dead flies cause the oil of the perfumer to send forth an evil odour; so does a little folly outweigh wisdom and honour. 2A wise man’s heart is at his right hand, but a fool’s heart at his left. 3Yes also, when the fool walks by the way, his understanding fails him, and he says to everyone that he is a fool. 4If the spirit of the ruler rises up against you, don’t leave your place; for gentleness lays great offenses to rest. 5There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, the sort of error which proceeds from the ruler. 6Folly is set in great dignity, and the rich sit in a low place. 7I have seen servants on horses, and princes walking like servants on the earth. 8He who digs a pit may fall into it; and whoever breaks through a wall may be bitten by a snake. 9Whoever carves out stones may be injured by them. Whoever splits wood may be endangered thereby. 10If the axe is blunt, and one doesn’t sharpen the edge, then he must use more strength; but skill brings success. 11If the snake bites before it is charmed, then is there no profit for the charmer’s tongue. 12The words of a wise man’s mouth are gracious; but a fool is swallowed by his own lips. 13The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness; and the end of his talk is mischievous madness. 14A fool also multiplies words. Man doesn’t know what will be; and that which will be after him, who can tell him? 15The labour of fools wearies every one of them; for he doesn’t know how to go to the city. 16Woe to you, land, when your king is a servant, and your princes eat in the morning! 17Blessed are you, land, when your king is the son of nobles, and your princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness! 18By slothfulness the roof sinks in; and through idleness of the hands the house leaks. 19A feast is made for laughter, and wine makes the life glad; and money is the answer for all things. 20Don’t curse the king, no, not in your thoughts; and don’t curse the rich in your bedroom: for a bird of the sky may carry your voice, and that which has wings may tell the matter.

CHAPTER 11 May 2
The Preacher Observes Generosity and Diligence.

1Cast your bread on the waters; for you shall find it after many days. 2Give a portion to seven, yes, even to eight; for you don’t know what evil will be on the earth. 3If the clouds are full of rain, they empty themselves on the earth; and if a tree falls toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falls, there shall it be. 4He who observes the wind won’t sow; and he who regards the clouds won’t reap. 5As you don’t know what is the way of the wind, nor how the bones grow in the womb of her who is with child; even so you don’t know the work of God who does all. 6In the morning sow your seed, and in the evening don’t withhold your hand; for you don’t know which will prosper, whether this or that, or whether they both will be equally good. 7Truly the light is sweet, and
a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to see the sun. Yes, if a man lives many years, let him rejoice in them all; but let him remember the days of darkness, for they shall be many. All that comes is vanity.

The Preacher Appeals to Youth

9 Rejoice, young man, in your youth, and let your heart cheer you in the days of your youth, and walk in the ways of your heart, and in the sight of your eyes; but know that for all these things there is a God who will bring you into judgment for them. 10 Therefore remove anger from your heart, and put away evil from your flesh; for youth and the dawn of life are vanity.

CHAPTER 12  May 3
Youth, Age and Life's End

1 Remember also your Creator in the days of your youth, before the evil days come, and the years draw near, when you will say, I have no pleasure in them; 2 Before the sun, the light, the moon, and the stars are darkened, and the clouds return after the rain; 3 in the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease because they are few, and those who look out of the windows are darkened, 4 and the doors shall be shut in the street; when the sound of the grinding is low, and one shall rise up at the voice of a bird, and all the daughters of music shall be brought low; 5 yes, they shall be afraid of heights, and terrors will be in the way; and the almond tree shall blossom, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail; because man goes to his everlasting home, and the mourners go about the streets: 6 before the silver cord is severed, or the golden bowl is broken, or the pitcher is broken at the spring, or the wheel broken at the cistern, and the dust returns to the earth as it was, and the spirit returns to God who gave it.

The Preacher's Final Thoughts

8 Vanity of vanities, says the Preacher. All is vanity! 9 Further, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge. Yes, he pondered, sought out, and set in order many proverbs. 10 The Preacher sought to find out acceptable words, and that which was written blamelessly, words of truth. 11 The words of the wise are like goads; and like nails well fastened are words from the masters of assemblies, which are given from one shepherd. 12 Furthermore, my son, be admonished: of making many books there is no end; and much study is a weariness of the flesh. 13 This is the end of the matter. All has been heard. Fear God, and keep His commandments; for this is the whole duty of man. 14 For God will bring every work into judgment, with every hidden thing, whether it is good, or whether it is evil.
Song of Solomon

CHAPTER 1 May 4
The Song of songs, which is Solomon’s.

The Beloved
1 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth; for your lovemaking is better than wine. 2 Your oils have a pleasant fragrance. Your name is oil poured forth, therefore the virgins love you. 3 Take me away with you. Let’s hurry. The king has brought me into his rooms!

Daughters of Jerusalem
We will be glad and rejoice in you. We will praise your love more than wine!

Beloved
They are right to love you. 5 I am dark, but lovely, you daughters of Jerusalem, like Kedar’s tents, like Solomon’s curtains. 6 Don’t stare at me because I am dark, because the sun has scorched me. My mother’s sons were angry with me. They made me keeper of the vineyards, but I haven’t kept my own vineyard. 7 Tell me, you whom my soul loves, where you graze your flock, where you rest them at noon; for why should I be as one who is veiled beside the flocks of your companions?

Lover
8 If you don’t know, most beautiful among women, follow the tracks of the sheep. Graze your young goats beside the shepherds’ tents. 9 I have compared you, my love, to a steed in Pharaoh’s chariots. 10 Your cheeks are beautiful with earrings, your neck with strings of jewels. 11 We will make you earrings of gold, with studs of silver.

Beloved
12 While the king sat at his table, my perfume spread its fragrance. 13 My beloved is to me a sachet of myrrh, that lies between my breasts. 14 My beloved is to me a cluster of henna blossoms from the vineyards of En Gedi.

Lover
15 Behold, you are beautiful, my love. Behold, you are beautiful. Your eyes are doves.

Beloved
16 Behold, you are beautiful, my beloved, yes, pleasant; and our couch is verdant.

Lover
17 The beams of our house are cedars. Our rafters are firs.

CHAPTER 2 May 5
Beloved
I am a rose of Sharon, a lily of the valleys.

Lover
2 As a lily among thorns, so is my darling among the daughters.

Beloved
3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons. I sat down under his shadow with great delight, his fruit was sweet to my taste. 4 He brought me to the banquet hall. His banner over me is love. 5 Strengthen me with raisins, refresh me with apples; for I am faint with love. 6 His left hand is under my head. His right hand embraces me. 7 I adjure you, daughters of Jerusalem,
by the roes, or by the hinds of the field, that you not stir up, nor stimulate love, until it so desires. 8The voice of my beloved! Behold, he comes, leaping on the mountains, skipping on the hills. 9My beloved is like a roe or a young hart. Behold, he stands behind our wall! He looks in at the windows. He glances through the lattice. 10My beloved spoke and said to me, Rise up, my love, my beautiful one, and come away. 11for, behold, the winter is past. The rain is over and gone. 12The flowers appear on the earth. The time of the singing has come, and the voice of the turtledove is heard in our land. 13The fig tree ripens her green figs. The vines are in blossom. They give forth their fragrance. Arise, my love, my beautiful one, and come away.

Lover
14My dove in the clefts of the rock, in the hiding places of the mountainside; let me see your face. Let me hear your voice; for your voice is sweet, and your face is lovely. 15Catch foxes for us, the little foxes that spoil the vineyards; for our vineyards are in blossom.

Beloved
16My beloved is mine, and I am his. He browses among the lilies. 17Until the day is cool, and the shadows flee away, turn, my beloved, and be like a roe or a young hart on the mountains of Bether.

CHAPTER 3  May 6
By night on my bed, I sought him whom my soul loves. I sought him, but I didn’t find him. 2I will get up now, and go about the city; in the streets and in the squares I will seek him whom my soul loves. I sought him, but I didn’t find him. 3The watchmen who go about the city found me; I asked, Have you seen him whom my soul loves? 4I had scarcely passed from them, when I found him whom my soul loves. I held him, and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mother’s house, into the room of her who conceived me. 5I adjure you, daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes and the hinds of the field, that you not stir up, nor stimulate love, until he so desires. 6Who is this who comes up from the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrh and frankincense, with all spices of the merchant? 7Behold, it is Solomon’s carriage! Sixty mighty men are around it, of the mighty men of Israel. 8They all handle the sword, and are expert in war. Every man has his sword on his thigh, because of fear in the night. 9King Solomon made himself a carriage of the wood of Lebanon. 10He made its pillars of silver, its bottom of gold, its seat of purple, its midst being paved with love, for the daughters of Jerusalem. 11Go forth, you daughters of Zion, and see king Solomon, with the crown with which his mother has crowned him in the day of his weddings, in the day of the gladness of his heart.

CHAPTER 4  May 7
Lover
Behold, you are beautiful, my love. Behold, you are beautiful. Your eyes are doves behind your veil. Your hair is as a flock of goats, that descend from Mount Gilead. 2Your teeth are like a newly shorn flock, which have come up from the washing, where every one of them has twins. None is bereaved among them. 3Your lips are like scarlet thread. Your mouth is lovely. Your temples are like a piece of a pomegranate behind your veil. Your neck is like David’s tower built for an armoury, whereon a thousand shields hang, all the shields of the mighty men. 4Your two breasts are like two fawns that are twins of a roe, which feed among the lilies. 5Until the day is cool, and the shadows flee away, I will go to the mountain of myrrh, to the hill of frankincense. 6You are all beautiful, my love. There is no spot in you. 7Come with me from Lebanon, my bride, with me from Lebanon. Look from the top of Amana, from the top of Senir and Hermon, from the lions’ dens, from the mountains of the leopards. 8You have ravished my heart, my sister, my bride. You have ravished my heart with one of your eyes, with one chain of your neck. 9How beautiful is your love, my sister, my bride! How much better is your love than wine! The fragrance of your perfumes than all kinds of spices! 10Your lips, my bride, drip like the honeycomb. Honey and milk are under your tongue. The smell of your garments is like the smell of Lebanon. 11A locked up garden is my sister, my bride; a locked up spring, a sealed fountain. 12Your shoots are an orchard of pomegranates, with precious fruits: henna with spikenard plants, 13spikenard and saffron, calamus and cinnamon, with every kind of incense tree; myrrh and
aloes, with all the best spices, a fountain of gardens, a spring of living waters, flowing streams from Lebanon.

Beloved
16 Awake, north wind; and come, you south! Blow on my garden, that its spices may flow out. Let my beloved come into his garden, and taste his precious fruits.

CHAPTER 5 May 8

Lover
I have come into my garden, my sister, my bride. I have gathered my myrrh with my spice; I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey; I have drunk my wine with my milk. Eat, friends! Drink, yes, drink abundantly, beloved.

Beloved
1 I was asleep, but my heart was awake. It is the voice of my beloved who knocks: Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled; for my head is filled with dew, and my hair with the dampness of the night. 2 I have taken off my robe. Indeed, must I put it on? I have washed my feet. Indeed, must I defile them? 3 My beloved thrust his hand in through the latch opening. My heart pounded for him. 4 I rose up to open for my beloved. My hands dripped with myrrh, my fingers with liquid myrrh, on the handles of the lock. 5 I opened to my beloved; but my beloved had left; he had gone away. My heart went out when he spoke. I looked for him, but I didn’t find him. I called him, but he didn’t answer. 6 The watchmen who go about the city found me. They beat me. They bruised me. The keepers of the walls took my cloak away from me. 7 I adjure you, daughters of Jerusalem, if you find my beloved, that you tell him that I am faint with love.

Daughters of Jerusalem
8 How is your beloved better than another beloved, you fairest among women? How is your beloved better than another beloved, that you so adjure us?

Beloved
9 My beloved is white and ruddy. The best among ten thousand. 10 His head is like the purest gold. His hair is bushy, black as a raven. 11 His eyes are like doves beside the water brooks, washed with milk, mounted like jewels. 12 His cheeks are like a bed of spices with towers of perfumes. His lips are like lilies, dropping liquid myrrh. 13 His hands are like rings of gold set with beryl. His body is like ivory work overlaid with sapphires. 14 His legs are like pillars of marble set on sockets of fine gold. His appearance is like Lebanon, excellent as the cedars. 15 His mouth is sweetness; yes, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, daughters of Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 6 May 9

Daughters of Jerusalem
Where has your beloved gone, you fairest among women? Where has your beloved turned, that we may seek him with you?

Beloved
2 My beloved has gone down to his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies. 3 I am my beloved’s, and my beloved is mine. He browses among the lilies.

Lover
4 You are beautiful, my love, as Tirzah, lovely as Jerusalem, awesome as an army with banners. 5 Turn away your eyes from me, for they have overcome me. Your hair is like a flock of goats, that lie along the side of Gilead. 6 Your teeth are like a flock of ewes, which have come up from the washing; of which each one has twins; none is bereaved among them. 7 Your temples are like a piece of a pomegranate behind your veil. 8 There are sixty queens, eighty concubines, and virgins without number. 9 My dove, my perfect one, is unique. She is her mother’s only daughter. She is the favourite
one of her who bore her. The daughters saw her, and called her blessed; the queens and the concubines, and they praised her. Who is she who looks forth as the morning, beautiful as the moon, clear as the sun, and awesome as an army with banners? I went down into the nut tree grove, to see the green plants of the valley, to see whether the vine budded, and the pomegranates were in flower. Without realizing it, my desire set me with my royal people’s chariots.

**Daughters of Jerusalem**

Return, return, Shulammite! Return, return, that we may gaze at you.

**Lover**

Why do you desire to gaze at the Shulammite, as at the dance of Mahanaim?

**CHAPTER 7 May 10**

How beautiful are your feet in sandals, prince’s daughter! Your rounded thighs are like jewels, the work of the hands of a skilful workman. Your body is like a round goblet, no mixed wine is wanting. Your waist is like a heap of wheat, set about with lilies. Your two breasts are like two fawns, that are twins of a roe. Your neck is like an ivory tower. Your eyes are like the pools in Heshbon by the gate of Bathrabbim. Your nose is like the tower of Lebanon which looks toward Damascus. Your head on you is like Carmel. The hair of your head is like purple. The king is held captive in its tresses. How beautiful and how pleasant you are, love, for delights!

**Beloved**

I am my beloved’s. His desire is toward me. Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field. Let us lodge in the villages. Let’s go early up to the vineyards. Let’s see whether the vine has budded, its blossom is open, and the pomegranates are in flower. There I will give you my love. The mandrakes give forth fragrance. At our doors are all kinds of precious fruits, new and old, which I have stored up for you, my beloved.

**CHAPTER 8 May 11**

Oh that you were like my brother, who nursed from the breasts of my mother! If I found you outside, I would kiss you; yes, and no one would despise me. I would lead you, bringing you into my mother’s house, who would instruct me. I would have you drink spiced wine, of the juice of my pomegranate. His left hand would be under my head. His right hand would embrace me. I adjure you, daughters of Jerusalem, that you not stir up, nor stimulate my love, until he so desires.

**Daughters of Jerusalem**

Who is this who comes up from the wilderness, leaning on her beloved?

**Beloved**

Under the apple tree I aroused you. There your mother conceived you. There she was in labour and bore you.

**Lover**

Set me as a seal on your heart, as a seal on your arm; for love is strong as death. Jealousy is as cruel as Sheol. Its flashes are flashes of fire, a very flame of Yahweh. Many waters can’t quench love, neither can floods drown it. If a man would give all the wealth of his house for love, he would be utterly scorned.

**Daughters of Jerusalem**
8We have a little sister. She has no breasts. What shall we do for our sister in the day when she is to be spoken for? 9If she is a wall, we will build on her a turret of silver. If she is a door, we will enclose her with boards of cedar.

Beloved
10I was a wall, and my breasts were like towers, then I found acceptance in his eyes. 11Solomon had a vineyard at Baal Hamon. He leased out the vineyard to keepers. Each was to bring a thousand shekels of silver for its fruit. 12My own vineyard is mine alone. The thousand are for you, Solomon; two hundred for those who tend its fruit.

Lover
13You who dwell in the gardens, with friends in attendance, let me hear your voice!

Beloved
14Go away, my beloved. Be like a gazelle or a young stag on the mountains of spices.
Isaiah

CHAPTER 1 May 11
The vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

Yahweh Rebukes Judah

2Hear, heavens and listen, earth; for Yahweh has spoken: I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against Me. 3The ox knows his owner, and the donkey his master’s crib; but Israel doesn’t know Me, My people don’t consider. 4Ah sinful nation, a people loaded with iniquity, a seed of evildoers, children who deal corruptly! They have forsaken Yahweh, they have despised the Holy One of Israel, they are estranged and backward. 5Why should you be beaten more, that you revolt more and more? The whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6From the sole of the foot even to the head there is no soundness in it: wounds, welts, and open sores. They haven’t been closed, neither bandaged, neither soothed with oil. 7Your country is desolate, your cities are burned with fire; foreigners devour your land in your presence and it is desolate, as overthrown by strangers. 8The daughter of Zion is left like a shelter in a vineyard, like a hut in a field of melons, like a besieged city. 9Unless Yahweh of Armies had left to us a very small remnant, we would have been as Sodom; we would have been like Gomorrah. 10Hear the word of Yahweh, you rulers of Sodom! Listen to the law of our God, you people of Gomorrah!

11What are the multitude of your sacrifices to Me?, says Yahweh. I have had enough of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed animals. I don’t delight in the blood of bulls, or of lambs, or of male goats. 12When you come to appear before Me, who has required this at your hand, to trample My courts? 13Bring no more vain offerings. Incense is an abomination to Me; new moons, Sabbaths, and holy gatherings: I can’t bear with evil assemblies. 14My soul hates your New Moons and your appointed feasts. They are a burden to Me. I am weary of bearing them.

15When you spread forth your hands, I will hide My eyes from you. Yes, when you make many prayers, I will not hear. Your hands are full of blood. 16Wash yourselves, make yourself clean. Put away the evil of your doings from before My eyes. Cease to do evil, 17learn to do well, seek justice, relieve the oppressed judge the fatherless, plead for the widow. 18Come now, and let us reason together, says Yahweh: Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow. Though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19If you are willing and obedient, you shall eat the good of the land; 20but if you refuse and rebel, you shall be devoured with the sword; for the mouth of Yahweh has spoken it.

The Unfaithful City

21How the faithful city has become a prostitute! She was full of justice; righteousness lodged in her, but now murderers. 22Your silver has become dross, your wine mixed with water. 23Your princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves. Each one loves bribes and follows after rewards. They don’t judge the fatherless, neither does the cause of the widow come to them. 24Therefore the Lord, Yahweh of Armies, the Mighty One of Israel, says: Ah, I will get relief from My adversaries, and avenge Myself of My enemies; 25and I will turn My hand on you, thoroughly purge away your dross, and will take away all your tin. 26I will restore your judges as at the first, and your counsellors as at the beginning. Afterwards you shall be called ‘The city of righteousness, a faithful city’. 27Zion shall be redeemed with justice, and her converts with righteousness. 28But the destruction of transgressors and sinners shall be together, and those who forsake Yahweh shall be consumed. 29For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which you have desired, and you shall be confounded for the gardens that you have chosen. 30For you shall be as an oak whose leaf fades, and as a garden that has no water. 31The strong will be like tinder, and his work like a spark. They will both burn together, and no one will quench them.

CHAPTER 2 May 13
The Mountain of the Lord

This is what Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem. 2It shall happen in the latter days, that the mountain of Yahweh’s house shall be established on the top of the mountains, and shall be raised above the hills; and all nations shall flow to it. 3Many peoples shall go and say, Come, let’s go up to the mountain of Yahweh, to the house of the God of Jacob; and He will teach us of His ways, and we will walk in His paths. For out of Zion the law shall go forth, and the word of Yahweh from Jerusalem. 4He will judge between the nations, and will decide concerning many peoples; and they shall beat their swords into plough shares, and their spears into pruning-hooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. 5O house of Jacob, come, let us walk in the light of the Lord!

Pride Will be Destroyed

6For You have forsaken Your people, the house of Jacob, because they are filled from the east with those who practice divination like the Philistines, and they shake hands with the children of foreigners. 7Their land is full of silver and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures. Their land also is full of horses, neither is there any end of their chariots. 8Their land also is full of idols, they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made. 9Man is brought low, and mankind is humbled; therefore don’t forgive them. 10Enter into the rock, and hide in the dust, from before the terror of Yahweh, and from the glory of His majesty. 11The lofty looks of man will be brought low, the arrogance of men will be bowed down, and Yahweh alone will be exalted in that day. 12For there will be a day of Yahweh of Armies for all that is proud and haughty, and for all that is lifted up; and it shall be brought low: 13for all the cedars of Lebanon that are high and lifted up, for all the oaks of Bashan, 14for all the high mountains, for all the hills that are lifted up, 15for every lofty tower, for every fortified wall, 16for all the ships of Tarshish and for all pleasant imagery. 17The pride of man shall be bowed down, and the arrogance of men shall be brought low; and Yahweh alone shall be exalted in that day. 18The idols shall utterly pass away. 19Men shall go into the caves of the rocks and into the holes of the earth from before the terror of Yahweh, and from the glory of His majesty, when He arises to shake the earth mightily. 20In that day men shall cast away their idols of silver and their idols of gold which have been made for themselves to worship, to the moles and to the bats; 21to go into the caverns of the rocks and into the clefts of the ragged rocks, from before the terror of Yahweh, and from the glory of His majesty, when He arises to shake the earth mightily. 22Stop trusting in man, whose breath is in his nostrils; for of what account is he?

CHAPTER 3

Judgement on Jerusalem and Judah

For, behold, the Lord Yahweh of Armies takes away from Jerusalem and from Judah supply and support, the whole supply of bread, and the whole supply of water; 2the mighty man, the man of war, the judge, the prophet, the diviner, the elder, 3the captain of fifty, the honourable man, the counsellor, the skilled craftsman and the clever enchanter. 4I will give boys to be their princes, and children shall rule over them. 5The people will be oppressed, everyone by another, and everyone by his neighbour. The child will behave himself proudly against the old man, and the base against the honourable. 6Indeed a man shall take hold of his brother in the house of his father, saying, You have clothing, you be our ruler, and let this ruin be under your hand. 7In that day he will cry out, saying, I will not be a healer; for in my house is neither bread nor clothing. You shall not make me ruler of the people. 8For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen; because their tongue and their doings are against Yahweh, to provoke the eyes of His glory. 9The look of their faces testify against them. They parade their sin like Sodom. They don’t hide it. Woe to their soul! For they have brought judgment upon themselves. 10Tell the righteous Good! For they shall eat the fruit of their deeds. 11Woe to the wicked! Disaster is upon them; for the deeds of his hands will be paid back to him. 12As for My people, children are their oppressors, and women rule over them. My people, those who lead you cause you to err, and destroy the way of your paths.
The Lord Judges His People

13 Yahweh stands up to contend, and stands to judge the peoples. 14 Yahweh will enter into judgement with the elders of His people, and their leaders: It is you who have eaten up the vineyard. The spoil of the poor is in your houses. 15 What do you mean that you crush My people, and grind the face of the poor? says the Lord, Yahweh of Armies.

A Warning to the Women

16 Moreover Yahweh said, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with outstretched necks and flirting eyes, walking to trip as they go, jingling ornaments on their feet; 17 therefore the Lord brings sores on the crown of the head of the women of Zion, and Yahweh will make their scalps bald. In that day the Lord will take away the beauty of their anklets, the headbands, the crescent necklaces, the earrings, the bracelets, the veils, the headdresses, the ankle chains, the sashes, the perfume bottles, the charms, the signet rings, the nose rings, the fine robes, the capes, the cloaks, the purses, the hand mirrors, the fine linen garments, the tiaras, and the shawls. 24 It shall happen that instead of sweet spices, there shall be rottenness; instead of a belt, a rope; instead of well set hair, baldness; instead of a robe, a wearing of sackcloth; and branding instead of beauty. 25 Your men shall fall by the sword, and your mighty in the war.

CHAPTER 4 May 14

Seven women shall take hold of one man in that day, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own clothing: only let us be called by your name. Take away our reproach.

Jerusalem To Be Restored

2 In that day, Yahweh’s branch will be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the land will be the beauty and glory of the survivors of Israel. 3 It will happen, that he who is left in Zion, and he who remains in Jerusalem shall be called holy, even everyone who is written among the living in Jerusalem; 4 when the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from its midst, by the spirit of justice, and by the spirit of burning. 5 Yahweh will create over the whole habitation of Mount Zion and over her assemblies a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night; for over all the glory will be a canopy. 6 There will be a pavilion for a shade in the daytime from the heat, and for a refuge and for a shelter from storm and from rain.

CHAPTER 5 May 15

The Song of the Vineyard

Let me sing for my well beloved a song of my beloved about His vineyard. My beloved had a vineyard on a very fruitful hill. 2 He dug it up, gathered out its stones, planted it with the choicest vine, built a tower in its midst, and also cut out a wine press therein. He looked for it to yield grapes, but it yielded wild grapes. 3 Now, inhabitants of Jerusalem and men of Judah, please judge between Me and My vineyard. What could have been done more to My vineyard, that I have not done in it? Why, when I looked for it to yield grapes, did it yield wild grapes? 4 Now I will tell you what I will do to My vineyard. I will take away its hedge, and it will be eaten up. I will break down its wall of it, and it will be trampled down. 5 I will lay it a wasteland. It won’t be pruned nor hoed, but it will grow briers and thorns. I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain on it. 6 For the vineyard of Yahweh of Armies is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah His pleasant plant: and He looked for justice, but, behold, oppression; for righteousness, but, behold, a cry of distress.

The Evil That Men Do
CHAPTER 6 May 16

God Calls to Isaiah

In the year that king Uzziah died, I saw the Lord sitting on a throne, high and lifted up; and His train filled the temple. 2Above Him stood the seraphim. Each one had six wings; with two he covered his face, with two he covered his feet and with two he flew. 3One called to another and said, Holy, holy, holy, is Yahweh of Armies! The whole earth is full of His glory! 4The foundations of the thresholds shook at the voice of Him who called, and the house was filled with smoke. 5Then I said, Woe is me! For I am undone, because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell amongst a people of unclean lips: for my eyes have seen the King, Yahweh of Armies! 6Then one of the seraphim flew to me having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar. 7He touched my mouth with it and said, Behold, this has touched your lips; and your iniquity is taken away and your sin forgiven. 8I heard the Lord’s voice, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then I said, Here I am. Send me! 9He said, Go, and tell this people, ‘You hear indeed, but don’t understand; and you see indeed, but don’t perceive’. 10Make the heart of this people fat. Make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and turn again, and be healed. 11Then I said, Lord, how long? He answered, Until the cities are waste without inhabitant and houses without man and the land becomes utterly waste, 12and Yahweh has removed men far away, and the forsaken places are many in the midst of the land. 13If there is a tenth
left in it, that also will in turn be consumed: as a terebinth, and as an oak, whose stump remains when
they are felled; so the holy seed is its stump.

CHAPTER 7 May 17
Isaiah Is Sent to King Ahaz

It happened in the days of Ahaz the son of Jotham the son of Uzziah, king of Judah, that Rezin the
king of Syria and Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, went up to Jerusalem to war against it, but
could not prevail against it. It was told the house of David, saying, Syria is allied with Ephraim! His
heart trembled, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the forest tremble with the wind. Then
Yahweh said to Isaiah, Go out now to meet Ahaz, you, and Shearjashub your son, at the end of the
conduit of the upper pool, on the highway of the fuller’s field. Tell him, ‘Be careful, and keep calm.
Don’t be afraid, neither let your heart be faint because of these two tails of smoking torches, for the
fierce anger of Rezin and Syria, and of the son of Remaliah. Because Syria, Ephraim and the son of
Remaliah have plotted evil against you, saying, ‘Let’s go up against Judah and tear it apart, and let’s
divide it among ourselves, and set up a king in its midst, even the son of Tabeel.

This is what the Lord Yahweh says: It shall not stand, neither shall it happen. For the head of Syria is
Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin; and within sixty-five years Ephraim shall be broken in pieces, so that
it shall not be a people; and the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliah’s
son. If you will not believe, surely you shall not be established’.

A Sign from God

Yahweh spoke again to Ahaz, saying, ‘Ask a sign of Yahweh your God; ask it either in the depth, or
in the height above. But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt Yahweh. He said, Listen
now, house of David. Is it not enough for you to try the patience of men, that you will try the patience
of My God also? Therefore the Lord Himself will give you a sign. Behold, the virgin will conceive,
and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

He shall eat curds and honey when he knows to refuse the evil, and choose the good. For before the child knows to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land whose two kings you abhor shall be forsaken. Yahweh will bring on you, on your people and on your father’s house, days that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; even the king of Assyria. It will happen in that day that Yahweh will whistle for the fly that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of Assyria. They shall come, and shall all rest in the desolate valleys, in the clefts of the rocks, on all thorn hedges, and on all pastures.

In that day the Lord will shave with a razor that is hired in the parts beyond the River Euphrates, even with the king of Assyria, the head and the hair of the feet; and it shall also consume the beard. It shall happen in that day that a man shall keep alive a young cow, and two sheep; and it shall happen, that because of the abundance of milk which they shall give he shall eat curds: for everyone will eat curds and honey who is left in the midst of the land. It will happen in that day that every place where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silver shekels, shall be for briers and thorns. All the hills that were cultivated with the hoe, you shall not come there for fear of briers and thorns; but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of sheep.

CHAPTER 8 May 18
The Sign of Isaiah's Son

Yahweh said to me, Take a large tablet, and write on it with a man’s pen, ‘For Maher Shalal Hash Baz;’ and I will take for Myself faithful witnesses to testify: Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah. I went to the prophetess, and she conceived, and bore a son. Then Yahweh said to me, Call his name ‘Maher Shalal Hash Baz’. For before the child knows how to say, ‘My father’, and, ‘My mother’, the riches of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria will be carried away by the king of Assyria.
The Invasion and Warnings

Yahweh spoke to me yet again, saying, 5Because this people have refused the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoice in Rezin and Remaliah’s son; 6now therefore, behold, the Lord brings upon them the mighty flood waters of the River Euphrates: the king of Assyria and all his glory. It will come up over all its channels, and go over all its banks. 8It will sweep onward into Judah. It will overflow and pass through; it will reach even to the neck; and the stretching out of its wings will fill the breadth of your land, Immanuel. 9Make an uproar, you peoples, and be broken in pieces! Listen, all you from far countries: dress for battle, and be shattered! Dress for battle, and be shattered! 10Take counsel together, and it will be brought to nothing; speak the word, and it will not stand: for God is with us. 11For Yahweh spoke thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me not to walk in the way of this people, saying, 12Don’t say, ‘A conspiracy!’ concerning all about which this people say, ‘A conspiracy!’ neither fear what they fear, nor be terrorized. 13Yahweh of Armies is who you must respect as holy. He is the one you must fear; He is the one you must dread. 14He will be a sanctuary for both houses of Israel, but He will be a trap and a snare for the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 15Many will stumble over it, fall, be broken, be snared, and be captured. 16Wrap up the testimony. Seal the law among My disciples. 17I will wait for Yahweh, who hides His face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for Him. 18Behold, I and the children whom Yahweh has given me are for signs and for wonders in Israel from Yahweh of Armies, who dwells in Mount Zion. 19When they tell you, Consult with those who have familiar spirits and with the wizards, who chirp and who mutter: shouldn’t a people consult with their God? Should they consult the dead on behalf of the living? 20Turn to the law and to the testimony! If they don’t speak according to this word, surely there is no light in them. 21They will pass through it, very distressed and hungry; and it will happen that when they are hungry, they will worry, and curse by their king and by their God. They will turn their faces upward, 22and look to the earth, and see distress, darkness, and the gloom of anguish. They will be driven into thick darkness.

CHAPTER 9  May 19
Unto Us a Child Is Born

But there shall be no more gloom for her who was in anguish. In the former time, He brought into contempt the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali; but in the latter time He has made it glorious, by the way of the sea, beyond the Jordan, Galilee of the nations. 2The people who walked in darkness have seen a great light, those who lived in the land of the shadow of death, on them the light has shined. 3You have multiplied the nation, but You have not increased their joy. They will rejoice before You according to the joy in harvest, as men rejoice when they divide the spoil. 4For the yoke of his burden and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, You have broken as in the day of Midian. 5For all the armour of the armed man in the noisy battle and the garments rolled in blood will be for burning, fuel for the fire. 6For to us a child is born, to us a son is given; and the government will be on his shoulders. His name will be called Wonderful, Counsellor, Divine Warrior, Father of the Eternal Age, Prince of Peace. 7Of the increase of his government and of peace there shall be no end, on the throne of David, and on his kingdom, to establish it, and to uphold it with justice and with righteousness from that time on, even forever. The zeal of Yahweh of Armies will perform this.

Punishment

8The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it falls upon Israel. 9All the people will know, including Ephraim and the inhabitants of Samaria, who say in pride and in arrogance of heart, 10The bricks have fallen, but we will rebuild with cut stone. The sycamore fig trees have been cut down, but we will put cedars in their place. 11Therefore Yahweh will set up on high against him the adversaries of Rezin, and will stir up his enemies, 12the Syrians in front and the Philistines behind; and they will devour Israel with open mouth. For all this, His anger is not turned away, but His hand is stretched out still. 13Yet the people have not turned to Him who struck them, neither have they sought Yahweh of Armies. 14Therefore Yahweh will cut off from Israel head and tail, palm branch and reed, in one day. 15The elder and the honourable man is the head, and the prophet who teaches lies is the tail. 16For those who lead this people lead them astray; and those who are led by them are destroyed. 17Therefore the Lord
will not rejoice over their young men, neither will He have compassion on their fatherless and widows; for each one is profane and an evildoer, and every mouth speaks folly. For all this His anger is not turned away, but His hand is stretched out still. For wickedness burns like a fire, it devours the briers and thorns; yes, it kindles in the thickets of the forest, and they roll upward in a column of smoke. Through the wrath of Yahweh of Armies, the land is burnt up; and the people are the fuel for the fire. No one spares his brother. One will devour on the right hand, and be hungry; and he will eat on the left hand, and they will not be satisfied. Everyone will eat the flesh of his own arm: Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh; and they together shall be against Judah. For all this His anger is not turned away, but His hand is stretched out still.

CHAPTER 10

Woe to those who decree unrighteous decrees, and to the writers who write oppressive decrees; to deprive the needy from justice, and to rob the poor among My people of their rights, that widows may be their spoil, and that they may make the fatherless their prey! What will you do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which will come from afar? To whom will you flee for help? Where will you leave your wealth? They will only bow down under the prisoners, and will fall under the slain. For all this His anger is not turned away, but His hand is stretched out still.

How God Used Assyria

5 Alas Assyrian, the rod of My anger, the staff in whose hand is My indignation! I will send him against a profane nation, and against the people who anger Me will I give him a command to take the spoil and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets. However he doesn’t mean so, neither does his heart think so; but it is in his heart to destroy, and to cut off not a few nations. For he says, Aren’t all of my princes kings? Isn’t Calno like Carchemish? Isn’t Hamath like Arpad? Isn’t Samaria like Damascus? As my hand has found the kingdoms of the idols, whose engraved images exceeded those of Jerusalem and of Samaria; shall I not, as I have done to Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols? Therefore it will happen, that when the Lord has performed His whole work on Mount Zion and on Jerusalem, He will punish the fruit of the wilful proud heart of the king of Assyria, and the insolence of his arrogant looks. For he has said, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I have understanding: and I have removed the boundaries of the peoples, and have robbed their treasures. Like a valiant man I have brought down their rulers. My hand has found the riches of the peoples like a nest, and like one gathers eggs that are abandoned, have I gathered all the earth. There was no one who moved their wing, or that opened their mouth, or chirped. Should an axe brag against him who chops with it? Should a saw exalt itself above him who saws with it? As if a rod should lift those who lift it up, or as if a staff should lift up someone who is not wood. Therefore the Lord Yahweh of Armies will send among his fat ones leanness; and under his glory a burning will be kindled like the burning of fire. The light of Israel will be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame; and it will burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day. He will consume the glory of his forest and of his fruitful field, both soul and body. It will be as when a standard bearer faints. The remnant of the trees of his forest shall be few, so that a child could write their number.

A Remnant

It will come to pass in that day that the remnant of Israel and those who have escaped from the house of Jacob will no more again lean on him who struck them, but shall lean on Yahweh, the Holy One of Israel, in truth. A remnant will return, even the remnant of Jacob, to the mighty God. Though your people, Israel, are like the sand of the sea, a remnant of them shall return. A destruction is determined, overflowing with righteousness. For the Lord Yahweh of Armies, will make a full end as already determined, in the midst of all the earth.

The Lord Will Punish Assyria
Therefore the Lord Yahweh of Armies, says My people who dwell in Zion, don’t be afraid of the Assyrian, though he strike you with the rod, and lift up his staff against you, as Egypt did. For yet a very little while, and the indignation against you will be accomplished, and My anger will be directed to his destruction. Yahweh of Armies will stir up a scourge against him, as in the slaughter of Midian at the rock of Oreb. His rod will be over the sea, and He will lift it up like He did against Egypt. It will happen in that day, that his burden will depart from off your shoulder, and his yoke from off your neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing oil. He has come to Aiath, he has passed through Migron; at Michmash he stores his baggage; they have gone over the pass; they have taken up their lodging at Geba; Ramah trembles; Gibeah of Saul has fled. Your voice, daughter of Gallim! Listen, Laishah! You poor Anathoth! Madmenah is a fugitive, the inhabitants of Gebim flee for safety, this very day he will halt at Nob. He shakes his hand at the mountain of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem. Behold, the Lord Yahweh of Armies will lop the boughs with terror. The tall will be cut down, and the lofty will be brought low. He will cut down the thickets of the forest with iron, and Lebanon will fall by the Mighty One.

CHAPTER 11 May 21
Perfect Justice in Messiah’s Kingdom

A shoot will come out of the stock of Jesse, and a branch out of his roots will bear fruit. The Spirit of Yahweh will rest on him: the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of Yahweh. His delight will be in the fear of Yahweh; he will not judge by the sight of his eyes, neither decide by the hearing of his ears; but with righteousness he will judge the poor, and decide with equity for the humble of the earth. He will strike the earth with the rod of his mouth; and with the breath of his lips he will kill the wicked. Righteousness will be the belt of his waist and faithfulness the belt of his loins. The wolf will live with the lamb, and the leopard will lie down with the young goat; the calf, the young lion, and the fattened calf together; and a little child will lead them. The cow and the bear will graze, their young ones will lie down together. The lion will eat straw like the ox, the nursing child will play near a cobra’s hole, and the weaned child will put his hand on the viper’s den. They will not hurt nor destroy in all My holy mountain; for the earth will be full of the knowledge of Yahweh, as the waters cover the sea.

The Exiles Will Return

It will happen in that day that the nations will seek the root of Jesse, who stands as a banner of the peoples; and his resting place will be glorious. It will happen in that day that the Lord will set His hand again the second time to recover the remnant that is left of His people from Assyria, from Egypt, from Pathros, from Cush, from Elam, from Shinar, from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea. He will set up a banner for the nations and will assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth. The envy also of Ephraim will depart, and those who persecute Judah will be cut off. Ephraim won’t envy Judah, and Judah won’t persecute Ephraim. They will fly down on the shoulders of the Philistines on the west. Together they will plunder the children of the east. They will extend their power over Edom and Moab, and the children of Ammon will obey them. Yahweh will utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; and with His scorching wind He will wave His hand over the River, and will split it into seven streams, and cause men to march over in sandals. There will be a highway for the remnant that is left of His people from Assyria, like there was for Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

CHAPTER 12 May 22
Hymn of Praise

In that day you will say, I will give thanks to You, Yahweh; for though You were angry with me, Your anger has turned away and You comfort me. Behold, God is my salvation. I will trust, and will not be afraid; for Yah, Yahweh, is my strength and song; and He has become my salvation. Therefore with joy you will draw water out of the wells of salvation. In that day you will say, Give thanks to...
Yahweh! Call on His name. Declare His doings among the peoples. Proclaim that His name is exalted!  
Sing to Yahweh, for He has done excellent things! Let this be known in all the earth! Cry aloud and shout, you inhabitant of Zion; for the Holy One of Israel is great in the midst of you!

CHAPTER 13 May 23

God Will Punish Babylon

The burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz saw: Set up a banner on the bare mountain! Lift up your voice to them! Wave your hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles. I have commanded My consecrated ones; yes, I have called My mighty men for My anger, even My proudly exulting ones. The noise of a multitude is in the mountains, as of a great people; the noise of an uproar of the kingdoms of the nations gathered together! Yahweh of Armies is mustering the army for the battle. They come from a far country, from the uttermost part of heaven, even Yahweh, and the weapons of His indignation, to destroy the whole land. Cry aloud and shout, you inhabitant of Zion; for the Holy One of Israel is great in the midst of you! Wail; for the day of Yahweh is at hand! It will come as destruction from the Almighty. Therefore all hands will be feeble, and everyone’s heart will melt. They will be dismayed. Pangs and sorrows will seize them, they will be in pain like a woman in labour. They will look in amazement one at another, their faces will be faces of flickering flame. Behold, the day of Yahweh comes, cruel, with wrath and fierce anger; to make the land a desolation, and to destroy its sinners out of it. For the stars of the sky and its constellations will not give their light, the sun will be darkened in its going forth, and the moon will not cause its light to shine. I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity. I will cause the arrogance of the proud to cease, and will humble the arrogance of the terrible. I will make people more valuable than fine gold, even a person than the pure gold of Ophir. Therefore I will make the heavens tremble, and the earth will be shaken out of its place in the wrath of Yahweh of Armies, and in the day of His fierce anger. It will happen that like a hunted gazelle, and like sheep that no one gathers, they will each turn to their own people, and will each flee to their own land. Everyone who is found will be thrust through. Everyone who is captured will fall by the sword. Their infants also will be dashed in pieces before their eyes. Their houses will be ransacked, and their wives raped. Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, who will not value silver, and as for gold, they will not delight in it. Their bows will dash the young men in pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb. Their eyes will not spare children. Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldeans’ pride, will be like when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah. It will never be inhabited, neither will it be lived in from generation to generation. The Arabian will not pitch a tent there, neither will shepherds make their flocks lie down there. But wild animals of the desert will lie there, and their houses will be full of jackals. Ostriches will dwell there, and wild goats will frolic there.

CHAPTER 14 May 24

Israel Allowed to Return

For Yahweh will have compassion on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land. The foreigner will join himself with them, and they will unite with the house of Jacob. The peoples will take them, and bring them to their place. The house of Israel will possess them in Yahweh’s land for servants and for handmaids. They will take as captives those whose captives they once were; and they shall rule over their oppressors.

Babylon Is Destroyed

It will happen in the day that Yahweh will give you rest from your sorrow from your trouble and from the hard service in which you were made to serve, that you will take up this parable against the king of Babylon and say, How the oppressor has ceased! The golden city has ceased! Yahweh has broken the staff of the wicked, the sceptre of the rulers, who struck the peoples in wrath with a continual stroke, who ruled the nations in anger, with a persecution that none restrained. The whole earth is at
rest, and is quiet. They break out in song. 8Yes, the fir trees rejoice with you, with the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since you are humbled, no lumberjack has come up against us. 9Sheol from beneath has moved for you to meet you at your coming. It stirs up the dead for you, even all the rulers of the earth. It has raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations. 10They all will answer and ask you, Have you also become as weak as we are? Have you become like us? 11Your pomp is brought down to Sheol, with the sound of your stringed instruments. Maggots are spread out under you, and worms cover you. 12How you have fallen from heaven, morning star [Lucifer], son of the dawn! How you are cut down to the ground, who laid the nations low! 13You said in your heart, I will ascend into heaven! I will exalt my throne above the stars of God! I will sit on the mountain of assembly, in the far north! 14I will ascend above the heights of the clouds! I will make myself like the Most High! Yet you shall be brought down to Sheol, to the depths of the pit. 15Those who see you will stare at you. They will ponder you, saying, Is this the man who made the earth to tremble, who shook kingdoms; 17who made the world like a wilderness, and overthrew its cities; who didn’t release his prisoners to their home? 18All the kings of the nations sleep in glory, each one in his own house. 19But you are cast away from your tomb like a hated branch, clothed with the slain, who are thrust through with the sword, who go down to the stones of the pit; like a dead body trodden under foot. 20You will not join them in burial, because you have destroyed your land. You have killed your people. The seed of evildoers will not be mentioned by name forever. 21Prepare for slaughter of his children because of the iniquity of their fathers, that they rise not up and possess the earth, and fill the surface of the world with cities. 22I will rise up against them, says Yahweh of Armies, and cut off from Babylon name and remnant, and son and son’s son, says Yahweh. 23I will also make it a possession for the porcupine, and pools of water. I will sweep it with the broom of destruction, says Yahweh of Armies. 24Yahweh of Armies has sworn, saying, Surely, as I have thought, so shall it happen; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand: 25that I will break the Assyrian in My land, and tread him under foot on My mountains. Then his yoke will leave them, and his burden leave their shoulders. 26This is the plan that is determined for the whole earth. This is the hand that is stretched out over all the nations. 27For Yahweh of Armies has planned, and who can stop it? His hand is stretched out, and who can turn it back? 28This burden was in the year that king Ahaz died.

**Philistines Destroyed**

Don’t rejoice, O Philistia, all of you, because the rod that struck you is broken; for out of the serpent’s root an adder will emerge, and his fruit will be a fiery flying serpent. 30The first-born of the poor will eat, and the needy will lie down in safety; and I will kill your root with famine, and your remnant will be killed. 31Howl, gate! Cry, city! You are melted away, Philistia, all of you; for smoke comes out of the north, and there is no straggler in his ranks. 32What will they answer the messengers of the nation? That Yahweh has founded Zion, and in her the afflicted of His people will take refuge.

**CHAPTER 15 May 25**

**Moab Destroyed**

The burden of Moab: for in a night, Ar of Moab is laid waste, and brought to nothing; for in a night Kir of Moab is laid waste, and brought to nothing. 2They have gone up to Bayith, and to Dibon, to the high places, to weep. Moab wails over Nebo and over Medeba. Baldness is on all of their heads; every beard is cut off. 4In their streets they clothe themselves in sackcloth. In their streets and on their housetops everyone wails, weeping abundantly. 5Heshbon cries out with Elealeh. Their voice is heard even to Jahaz. Therefore the armed men of Moab cry aloud, their souls tremble within them. 6My heart cries out for Moab! Her nobles flee to Zoar, to Eglath Shelishiyah; for they go up by the ascent of Luhith with weeping; for in the way of Horonaim, they raise up a cry of destruction. 7For the waters of Nimrim will be desolate; for the grass has withered away, the tender grass fails, there is no green thing. 8Therefore they will carry away the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have stored up, over the brook of the willows. 9For the cry has gone around the borders of Moab; its wailing to Eglaim, and its wailing echoes back to Beer Elim. 9For the waters of Dimon are full of blood; for I will bring yet more on Dimon, a lion on those of Moab who escape, and on the remnant of the land.
CHAPTER 16  May 26
Moab's Hopeless Situation

Send the lambs for the ruler of the land from Selah to the wilderness, to the mountain of the daughter of Zion. 2For it will be that as wandering birds, as a scattered nest, so will the daughters of Moab be at the fords of the Arnon. 3Give counsel! Execute justice! Make your shade like the night in the midst of the noonday! Hide the outcasts! Don’t betray the fugitive! 4Let My outcasts dwell with you! As for Moab, be a hiding place for him from the face of the destroyer. For the extortioner is brought to nothing. Destruction ceases, the oppressors are consumed out of the land. 5A throne will be established in grace, one will sit on it in truth, in the tent of David, judging, seeking justice, and swift to do righteousness. 6We have heard of the pride of Moab, that he is very proud; even of his arrogance, his pride, and his wrath. His boasts are nothing. 7Therefore Moab will wait for Moab, all of them will wail. You will mourn for the raisin cakes of Kir Hareseth, utterly stricken. 8For the fields of Heshbon languish like the vine of Sibmah. The lords of the nations have broken down its choice branches which reached even to Jazer, which wandered into the wilderness. Its shoots were spread abroad, they passed over the sea. 9Therefore I will weep with the weeping of Jazer for the vine of Sibmah. I will water you with my tears, Heshbon, and Elealeh: for on your summer fruits and on your harvest the battle shout has fallen. 10Gladness is taken away, and joy out of the fruitful field; and in the vineyards there will be no singing, neither joyful noise. Nobody will tread out wine in the presses; I have made the shouting stop. 11Therefore my heart sounds like a harp for Moab, and my inward parts for Kir Heres. 12It will happen that when Moab presents himself, when he wearies himself on the high place and comes to his sanctuary to pray, that he will not prevail.

CHAPTER 17  May 27
Syria Is Punished

The burden of Damascus: Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it will be a ruinous heap. 2The cities of Aroer are forsaken. They will be for flocks, which shall lie down, and none shall make them afraid. 3The fortress shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria. They will be as the glory of the children of Israel, says Yahweh of Armies.

Concerning Israel

It will happen in that day that the glory of Jacob will be made thin, and the fatness of his flesh will become lean. 5It will be like when the harvester gathers the wheat, and his arm reaps the grain. Yes, it will be like when one gleans grain in the valley of Rephaim. 6Yet gleanings will be left there, like the shaking of an olive tree, two or three olives in the top of the uppermost bough, four or five in the outermost branches of a fruitful tree, says Yahweh, the God of Israel. 7In that day their strong cities will be like the forsaken places in the woods and on the mountain top, which were forsaken from before the children of Israel; and it will be a desolation. 8For you have forgotten the God of your salvation, and have not remembered the rock of your strength. Therefore you plant pleasant plants, and set out foreign seedlings. 9In the day of your planting, you hedge it in; in the morning, you make your seed blossom, but the harvest flees away in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow. 10Ah, the uproar of many peoples, who roar like the roaring of seas; and the rushing of nations, that rush like the rushing of mighty waters! 11The nations will rush like the rushing of many waters: but He will rebuke them, and they will flee far off, and will be chased like the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like the whirling dust before the storm. 12At evening, behold, terror! Before the morning, they are no more. This is the portion of those who plunder us, and the lot of those who rob us.
CHAPTER 18 May 27
Ethiopia Is Punished and Converted

Ah, the land of the rustling of wings, which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia; ²that sends ambassadors by the sea, even in vessels of papyrus on the waters, saying, Go, you swift messengers, to a nation tall and smooth, to a people awesome from their beginning onward, a nation that measures out and treads down, whose land the rivers divide. ³All you inhabitants of the world and you dwellers on the land, when a banner is lifted up on the mountains, look! When the trumpet is blown, listen! ⁴For Yahweh said to me, I will be still, and I will be seen in My dwelling place, like clear heat in sunshine, like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest. ⁵For before the harvest, when the blossom is over, and the flower becomes a ripening grape, He will cut off the sprigs with pruning hooks, and He will cut down and take away the spreading branches. ⁶They will be left together for the ravenous birds of the mountains, and for the animals of the earth. The ravenous birds will summer on them, and all the animals of the earth will winter on them. ⁷In that time, a present will be brought to Yahweh of Armies from a people tall and smooth, even from a people awesome from their beginning onward, a nation that measures out and treads down, whose land the rivers divide, to the place of the name of Yahweh of Armies, Mount Zion.

CHAPTER 19 May 28
Egypt Is Punished

The burden of Egypt: Behold, Yahweh rides on a swift cloud, and comes to Egypt. The idols of Egypt will tremble at His presence; and the heart of Egypt will melt in its midst. ²I will stir up the Egyptians against the Egyptians, and they will fight each one against his brother, and each one against his neighbour; city against city, and kingdom against kingdom. ³The spirit of Egypt will fail in its midst; I will destroy its wisdom. They will seek the idols, the charmers, those who have familiar spirits, and the wizards. ⁴I will give over the Egyptians into the hand of a cruel lord; a fierce king will rule over them, says the Lord Yahweh of Armies. ⁵The waters will fail from the sea, and the river will be wasted and become dry. ⁶The rivers will become foul; the streams of Egypt will be diminished and dried up, the reeds and flags will wither away. ⁷The meadows by the Nile, by the brink of the Nile, and all the sown fields of the Nile, will become dry, be driven away, and be no more. ⁸The fishermen will lament, and all those who fish in the Nile will mourn, and those who spread nets on the waters will languish. ⁹Moreover those who work in combed flax and those who weave white cloth will be confounded. ¹⁰The pillars will be broken in pieces. All those who work for hire will be grieved in soul. ¹¹The princes of Zoan are utterly foolish, the counsel of the wisest counsellors of Pharaoh has become stupid. How do you say to Pharaoh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings? ¹²Where then are your wise men? Let them tell you now; and let them know what Yahweh of Armies has purposed concerning Egypt. ¹³The princes of Zoan have become fools, the princes of Memphis are deceived. They have caused Egypt to go astray, they who are the cornerstone of her tribes. ¹⁴Yahweh has mixed a spirit of division in the midst of her; and they have caused Egypt to go astray in all of its works, like a drunken man staggers in his vomit. ¹⁵Neither shall there be any work for Egypt, which head or tail, palm branch or rush, may do.

Egypt and Assyria Will Be Blessed

¹⁶In that day the Egyptians will be like women, they will tremble and fear because of the shaking of the hand of Yahweh of Armies which He shakes over them. ¹⁷The land of Judah will become a terror to Egypt. Everyone to whom mention is made of it will be afraid, because of the plans of Yahweh of Armies which He determines against it. ¹⁸In that day, there will be five cities in the land of Egypt that speak the language of Canaan, and swear to Yahweh of Armies. One will be called The city of destruction. ¹⁹In that day there will be an altar to Yahweh in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar to Yahweh at its border. ²⁰It will be for a sign and for a witness to Yahweh of Armies in the land of Egypt; for they will cry to Yahweh because of oppressors, and He will send them a saviour and a defender, and He will deliver them. ²¹Yahweh will be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians will know
Yahweh in that day. Yes, they will worship with sacrifice and offering, and will vow a vow to Yahweh, and will perform it. 22Yahweh will strike Egypt, striking and healing. They will return to Yahweh, and He will be entreated by them, and will heal them. 23In that day there will be a highway out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria; and the Egyptians will worship with the Assyrrians. 24In that day, Israel will be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, a blessing in the midst of the earth; 25because Yahweh of Armies has blessed them, saying, Blessed be Egypt My people, Assyria the work of My hands, and Israel My inheritance.

CHAPTER 20 May 29
The Sign of the Naked Prophet

In the year that Tartan came to Ashdod, when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him, and he fought against Ashdod and took it; 2at that time Yahweh spoke by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go, and loosen the sackcloth from off your waist, and take your shoes from off your feet. He did so, walking naked and barefoot. 3Yahweh said, As My servant Isaiah has walked naked and barefoot three years for a sign and a wonder concerning Egypt and concerning Ethiopia, 4so the king of Assyria will lead away the captives of Egypt and the exiles of Ethiopia, young and old, naked and barefoot, and with buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt. 5They will be dismayed and confounded, because of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory. 6The inhabitants of this coast land will say in that day, ‘Behold, this is our expectation, where we fled for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria. And we, how will we escape?’.

CHAPTER 21 May 29
The Fall of Babylon

The burden of the wilderness of the sea. As whirlwinds in the South sweep through, it comes from the wilderness, from an awesome land. 2A grievous vision is declared to me. The treacherous man deals treacherously, and the destroyer destroys. Go up, Elam; attack! I have stopped all of Media’s sighing. 3Therefore my thighs are filled with anguish, pains have taken hold on me, like the pains of a woman in labour. I am in so much pain that I can’t hear; I so am dismayed that I can’t see. 4My heart flutters. Horror has frightened me. The evening of my pleasure has been turned into trembling for me. 5They prepare the table, they set the watch; then they eat and drink! But ‘Rise up, you princes, oil the shield!’ 6For the Lord said to me, Go, set a watchman. Let him declare what he sees. 7When he sees a troop, horsemen in pairs, a troop of donkeys, a troop of camels, he shall listen diligently with great attentiveness. 8He cried like a lion: Lord, I stand continually on the watchtower in the daytime, and every night I stay at my post. 9Behold, here comes a troop of men, horsemen in pairs. He answered, Fallen, fallen is Babylon; and all the engraved images of her gods are broken to the ground. 10You are My threshing, and the grain of My floor! That which I have heard from Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, I have declared to you.

A Message about Edom

11The burden of Dumah. One calls to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night? 12The watchman said, The morning comes, and also the night. What hour of the night will it come? Turn back again.

A Message about Arabia

13The burden on Arabia. In the forest in Arabia you will lodge, you caravans of Dedanites. 14They brought water to him who was thirsty. The inhabitants of the land of Tema met the fugitives with their bread. 15For they fled away from the swords, from the drawn sword, from the bent bow, and from the heat of battle. 16For the Lord said to me, Within a year, as a worker bound by contract would count it, all the glory of Kedar will fail, 17and the residue of the number of the archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar, will be few; for Yahweh, the God of Israel, has spoken it.
CHAPTER 22  May 30

A Message about Jerusalem

The burden of the valley of vision. What ails you now, that you have all gone up to the housetops?  You that are full of shouting, a tumultuous city, a joyous town; your slain are not slain with the sword, neither are they dead in battle.  All your rulers fled away together. They were bound by the archers. All who were found by you were bound together. They fled far away.  Therefore I said, Look away from me. I will weep bitterly. Don't labour to comfort me for the destruction of the daughter of my people.  For it is a day of confusion and of treading down and of perplexity from the Lord Yahweh of Armies, in the valley of vision; a breaking down of the walls, and a crying to the mountains.  Elam carried his quiver, with chariots of men and horsemen; and Kir uncovered the shield.  It happened that your choicest valleys were full of chariots, and the horsemen set themselves in array at the gate.  He took away the covering of Judah; and you looked in that day to the armour in the house of the forest.  You saw the breaches of the city of David, that they were many; and you gathered together the waters of the lower pool.  You numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and you broke down the houses to fortify the wall.  You also made a reservoir between the two walls for the water of the old pool. But you didn’t look to Him who had done this, neither did you have respect for Him who purposed it long ago.  In that day, the Lord Yahweh of Armies called to weeping and to mourning and to baldness and to dressing in sackcloth:  and behold, joy and gladness, killing cattle and killing sheep, eating flesh and drinking wine: Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we will die.  Yahweh of Armies revealed Himself in my ears, Surely this iniquity will not be forgiven you until you die, says the Lord, Yahweh of Armies.

A Message to the Chief Treasurer

Thus says the Lord, Yahweh of Armies, Go, get yourself to this treasurer, even to Shebna, who is over the house, and say,  What are you doing here? Whom do you have here, that you have dug out a tomb here?’. Cutting himself out a tomb on high, chiselling a habitation for himself in the rock!  Behold, Yahweh will overcome you and hurl you away violently. Yes, He will grasp you firmly.  He will surely wind you around and around, and throw you like a ball into a large country. There you will die, and there the chariots of your glory will be, you shame of your lord’s house.  I will thrust you from your office. You will be pulled down from your station.  It will happen in that day that I will call My servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah,  and I will clothe him with your robe, and strengthen him with your belt. I will commit your government into his hand; and he will be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.  I will lay the key of the house of David on his shoulder, and he will be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.  I will lay the key of the house of David on his shoulder. He will open, and no one will shut. He will shut, and no one will open.  I will fasten him like a nail in a sure place. He will be for a throne of glory to his father’s house.  They will hang on him all the glory of his father’s house, the offspring and the issue, every small vessel, from the cups even to all the pitchers.  In that day, says Yahweh of Armies, the nail that was fastened in a sure place will give way. It will be cut down, and fall. The burden that was on it will be cut off, for Yahweh has spoken it.

CHAPTER 23  May 31

A Message about Tyre and Sidon

The burden of Tyre. Howl, you ships of Tarshish! For it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in. From the land of Kittim it is revealed to them.  Be still, you inhabitants of the coast, you whom the merchants of Sidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished.  On great waters, the seed of the Shihor, the harvest of the Nile, was her revenue. She was the market of nations.  Be ashamed, Sidon; for the sea has spoken, the stronghold of the sea, saying, I have not travailed, nor brought forth, neither have I nourished young men, nor brought up virgins.  When the report comes to Egypt, they will be in anguish at the report of Tyre.  Pass over to Tarshish! Wail, you inhabitants of the coast!  Is this your joyous city, whose antiquity is of ancient days, whose feet carried her far away to travel?  Who has planned this against Tyre, the giver of crowns, whose merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the honourable of the earth?  Yahweh of Armies has planned it, to stain the pride of all
glory, to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth. 10 Pass through your land like the Nile, daughter of Tarshish. There is no restraint any more. 11 He has stretched out His hand over the sea. He has shaken the kingdoms. Yahweh has ordered the destruction of Canaan's strongholds. 12 He said, You shall rejoice no more, you oppressed virgin daughter of Sidon. Arise, pass over to Kittim. Even there you will have no rest. 13 Behold, the land of the Chaldeans. This people was not until the Assyrians founded it for those who dwell in the wilderness. They set up their towers; they overthrew its palaces, they made it a ruin. 14 Howl, you ships of Tarshish, for your stronghold is laid waste! 15 It will come to pass in that day that Tyre will be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one king. After the end of seventy years it will be to Tyre like in the song of the prostitute. 16 Take a harp; go about the city, you prostitute that has been forgotten. Make sweet melody. Sing many songs, that you may be remembered. 17 It will happen after the end of seventy years that Yahweh will visit Tyre, and she shall return to her wages, and will play the prostitute with all the kingdoms of the world on the surface of the earth. 18 Her merchandise and her wages will be holiness to Yahweh. It will not be treasured nor laid up; for her merchandise will be for those who dwell before Yahweh, to eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.

CHAPTER 24 Jun. 1
Punishment on the Whole Land

Behold, Yahweh creates the earth empty, creates it waste, turns it upside down, and scatters its inhabitants. 2 It will be as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the creditor, so with the debtor; as with the taker of interest, so with the giver of interest. 3 The earth will be utterly emptied and utterly laid waste; for Yahweh has spoken this word. 4 The earth mourns and fades away, the world languishes and fades away; the proud people of the earth languish. 5 The earth also is polluted under its inhabitants, because they have transgressed the laws, violated the statutes, and broken the everlasting covenant. 6 Therefore the curse has devoured the earth, and those who dwell therein are found guilty. Therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left. 7 The new wine mourns, the vine languishes. All the merry-hearted sigh, 8 the mirth of tambourines ceases, the sound of those who rejoice ends, the joy of the harp ceases. 9 They will not drink wine with a song, strong drink will be bitter to those who drink it. 10 The confused city is broken down, every house is shut up so that no man may come in. 11 There is a crying in the streets because of the wine- all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone. 12 The city is left in desolation, and the gate is struck with destruction. 13 For it will be so in the midst of the earth among the peoples, as the shaking of an olive tree, as the gleanings when the vintage is done. 14 These shall lift up their voice, they will shout for the majesty of Yahweh, they cry aloud from the sea. 15 Therefore glorify Yahweh in the east, even the name of Yahweh the God of Israel, in the islands of the sea! 16 From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs of glory to the righteous! But I said, I pine away! I pine away! Woe is me! The treacherous have dealt treacherously, yes, the treacherous have dealt very treacherously. 17 Fear, the pit and the snare are on you who inhabitant the earth. 18 It will happen that he who flees from the noise of the fear will fall into the pit; and he who comes up out of the midst of the pit will be taken in the snare; for the windows on high are opened, and the foundations of the earth tremble. 19 The earth is utterly broken. The earth is torn apart, the earth will stagger like a drunken man, and will sway back and forth like a hammock. Its disobedience will be heavy on it, and it will fall and not rise again. 20 It shall happen in that day that Yahweh will punish the army of the high ones on high, and the kings of the earth on the earth. 21 They shall be gathered together, as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison; and after many days shall they be visited. 22 Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed; for Yahweh of Armies will reign on Mount Zion, and in Jerusalem; and before His elders will be glory.

CHAPTER 25 Jun. 2
A Hymn of Praise
Yahweh, You are My God. I will exalt You! I will praise Your name, for You have done wonderful things, things planned long ago, in complete faithfulness and truth. 2 For You have made a city into a heap, a fortified city into a ruin, a palace of strangers to be no city; it will never be built. 3 Therefore a strong people will glorify You, a city of awesome nations will fear You. 4 For You have been a stronghold to the poor, a stronghold to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shade from the heat, when the blast of the dreaded ones is like a storm against the wall. 5 As the heat in a dry place will You bring down the noise of strangers; as the heat by the shade of a cloud, the song of the dreaded ones will be brought low.

Death Removed for Ever

In this mountain Yahweh of Armies will make to all peoples a feast of fat things, a feast of choice wines, of fat things full of marrow, of well refined choice wines. 6 He will destroy in this mountain the surface of the covering that covers all peoples, and the veil that is spread over all nations. 7 He has swallowed up death forever! The Lord Yahweh will wipe away tears from off all faces. He will take the reproach of His people away from off all the earth, for Yahweh has spoken it. 8 It shall be said in that day, Behold, this is our God! We have waited for Him, and He will save us! This is Yahweh! We have waited for Him. We will be glad and rejoice in His salvation! 9 For in this mountain the hand of Yahweh will rest.

But Punishment for Moab

Moab will be trodden down in his place, even like straw is trodden down in the water of the dunghill. 10 He will spread out his hands in its midst, like one who swims spreads out hands to swim, but his pride will be humbled together with the craft of his hands. 11 He has brought down the high fortress of your walls, laid them low and brought them to the ground, even to the dust.

CHAPTER 26 Jun. 3
God Gives Victory for His People

In that day this song will be sung in the land of Judah: We have a strong city. God appoints salvation for walls and defences. 2 Open the gates, that the righteous nation may enter: the one which keeps faith. 3 You will keep whoever’s mind is steadfast in perfect peace, because he trusts in You. 4 Trust in Yahweh forever; for in Yah, Yahweh, is an everlasting Rock. 5 For He has brought down those who dwell on high, the lofty city. He lays it low, He lays it low even to the ground, He brings it even to the dust. 6 The foot shall tread it down; even the feet of the poor, and the footsteps of the needy. 7 The way of the just is uprightness; You who are upright make the path of the righteous level. 8 Yes, in the way of Your judgements, Yahweh, have we waited for You. Your name and Your renown are the desire of our soul. 9 With my soul have I desired You in the night. Yes, with my spirit within me will I seek You earnestly; for when Your judgements are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world learn righteousness. 10 Let grace be shown to the wicked, yet he will not learn righteousness; in the land of uprightness he will deal wrongfully, and will not perceive Yahweh’s majesty. 11 Yahweh, Your hand is lifted up, yet they don’t see; but they will see Your zeal for the people, and be disappointed; yes, fire will consume Your adversaries. 12 Yahweh, You will ordain peace for us, for You have also worked all our works for us. 13 Yahweh our God, other lords besides You have had dominion over us, but by You only will we make mention of Your name. 14 Their dead shall not live, their deceased shall not rise. Therefore have You visited and destroyed them, and caused all memory of them to perish. 15 You have increased the nation, O Yahweh, You have increased the nation! You are glorified! You have enlarged all the borders of the land. 16 Yahweh, in trouble they have come to You; they poured out a prayer when Your chastening was on them. 17 Like as a woman with child who draws near the time of her delivery and is in pain and cries out in her pangs; so we have been before You, Yahweh. 18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we gave birth, it seems, only to wind. We have not worked any deliverance in the earth; neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen. 19 Your dead shall live; my dead body also shall arise. Awake and sing, you who dwell in the dust; for your dew is like the dew of herbs, and the earth will cast forth her dead.
Judgement on the Earth

20Come, My people, enter into your rooms, and shut your doors behind you. Hide yourself for a little moment, until the indignation is past. 21For behold, Yahweh comes forth out of His place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity. The earth also will disclose her blood, and will no longer cover her slain.

CHAPTER 27 Jun. 3
Israel Restored

In that day, Yahweh with His hard and great and strong sword will punish leviathan, the fleeing serpent, and leviathan the twisted serpent; and He will kill the dragon that is in the sea. 2In that day, sing to her, A pleasant vineyard! 1I, Yahweh, am its keeper. I will water it every moment. Lest anyone damage it, I will keep it night and day. 3Wrath is not in Me, but if I should find briers and thorns, I would do battle! I would march on them and I would burn them together. 4Or else let him take hold of My strength, that he may make peace with Me; and he will make peace with Me. 5In days to come, Jacob will take root, Israel will blossom and bud; they will fill the face of the world with fruit. 6Has He struck them as He struck those who struck them? Or are they killed like those who killed them were killed? 7In measure, when You send them away, You contend with them. He has removed them with His rough blast in the day of the east wind. 8Therefore by this the iniquity of Jacob will be forgiven, and this is all the fruit of taking away his sin: that he makes all the stones of the altar as chalk stones that are beaten in pieces, so that the Asherim and the incense altars shall rise no more. 9For the fortified city is solitary, a habitation deserted and forsaken, like the wilderness. The calf will feed there and there he will lie down and consume its branches. 11When its boughs are withered, they will be broken off. The women will come and set them on fire, for they are a people of no understanding. Therefore He who made them will not have compassion on them, and He who formed them will show them no grace.

CHAPTER 28 Jun. 4
Judgement on Drunkards

Woe to the crown of pride of the drunkards of Ephraim, and to the fading flower of his glorious beauty, which is on the head of the fertile valley of those who are overcome with wine! 2Behold, the Lord has a mighty and strong one; like a storm of hail, a destroying storm, and like a storm of mighty waters overflowing, He will cast them down to the earth with His hand. 3The crown of pride of the drunkards of Ephraim will be trodden under foot. 4The fading flower of his glorious beauty, which is on the head of the fertile valley, shall be like the first-ripe fig before the summer, which someone picks and eats as soon as he sees it. 5In that day, Yahweh of Armies will become a crown of glory, and a diadem of beauty, to the remains of His people; and a spirit of justice to him who sits in judgement, and strength to those who turn back the battle at the gate. 6They also reel with wine, and stagger with strong drink; the priest and the prophet reel with strong drink. They are swallowed up by wine, they stagger with strong drink. They err in vision, they stumble in judgement. 8For all tables are completely full of filthy vomit and filthiness. 9Whom will He teach knowledge? To whom will He explain the message? Those who are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts? 10For it is precept on precept, precept on precept; line on line, line on line; here a little, there a little. 11But He will speak to this nation with stammering lips and in another language; 12to whom He said, This is the resting place. Give rest to the weary; and This is the refreshing; yet they would not hear. 13Therefore the word of Yahweh will be to them precept after precept, precept after precept; line on line, line on line; here a little, there a little; that they may go, fall backward, be broken, be snared, and be taken.
A Message for Jerusalem’s Rulers

Therefore hear the word of Yahweh, you scoffers, that rule this people in Jerusalem: Because you have said, ‘We have made a covenant with death, and with Sheol are we in agreement; when the overflowing scourge passes through, it won’t come to us; for we have made lies our refuge, and we have hidden ourselves under falsehood’. Therefore thus says the Lord Yahweh, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious cornerstone of a sure foundation. He who believes shall not be ashamed. I will make justice the measuring line, and righteousness the plumb line. The hail will sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters will overflow the hiding place. Your covenant with death shall be annulled, and your agreement with Sheol shall not stand. When the overflowing scourge passes through, then you will be trampled down by it. As often as it passes through, it will seize you; for morning by morning it will pass through, by day and by night; and it will be nothing but terror to understand the message. For the bed is too short to stretch out on, and the blanket is too narrow to wrap oneself in. For Yahweh will rise up as on Mount Perazim, He will be angry as in the valley of Gibeon; that He may do His work, His unusual work, and bring to pass His act, His extraordinary act. Now therefore don’t be scoffers, lest your bonds be made strong; for I have heard a decree of destruction from the Lord Yahweh of Armies, upon the whole earth. Give ear, and hear my voice! Listen, and hear my speech! Does he who ploughs to sow plough continually? Does he keep turning the soil and breaking the clods? When he has levelled its surface, doesn’t he plant the dill, and scatter the cumin seed, and put in the wheat in rows, the barley in the appointed place, and the spelt in its place? For his God instructs him in right judgement, and teaches him. The dill are not threshed with a sharp instrument, neither is a cart wheel turned over the cumin; but the dill is beaten out with a stick, and the cumin with a rod. Bread flour must be ground; so he will not always be threshing it. Although he drives the wheel of his threshing cart over it, his horses don’t grind it. This also comes forth from Yahweh of Armies, who is wonderful in counsel, and excellent in wisdom.

CHAPTER 29

The Siege of Jerusalem

Woe to Ariel! Ariel, the city where David encamped! Add year to year; let the feasts come around; then I will distress Ariel, and there will be mourning and lamentation. She shall be to Me as an altar hearth. I will encamp against you all around you, and will lay siege against you with a mount; I will raise siege works against you. Your speech will mumble out of the ground. Your speech will whisper out of the dust. But the multitude of your foes will be like fine dust, and the multitude of the ruthless ones like chaff that blows away. Yes, it will be in an instant, suddenly. She will be visited by Yahweh of Armies with thunder, with earthquake, with great noise, with whirlwind and storm, and with the flame of a devouring fire. The multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all who fight against her and her stronghold and who distress her, will be like a dream, a vision of the night. It will be like when a hungry man dreams, and behold, he eats; but he awakes, and his hunger isn’t satisfied; or like when a thirsty man dreams, and behold, he eats; but he awakes, and he is faint, and he is still thirsty. The multitude of all the nations that fight against Mount Zion will be like that. Pause and wonder, take your pleasure and be blind. They are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink. For Yahweh has poured out on you a spirit of deep sleep, and has closed your eyes, O prophets; and He has covered your heads, O seers. All vision has become to you like the words of a book that is sealed, which men deliver to one who is educated, saying, Read this, please; and he says, I can’t, for it is sealed: and the book is delivered to one who is not educated, saying, Read this, please; and he says, I can’t read. The Lord said, Because this people draws near with their mouth and with their lips to honour Me, but they have removed their heart far from Me, and their fear of Me is a commandment of men which has been taught; therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder; and the wisdom of their wise men will perish, and the understanding of their prudent men will be hidden. Woe to those who deeply hide their counsel from Yahweh, and
whose works are in the dark, and who say, Who sees us? and Who knows us? 16 You turn things upside down! Should the potter be thought to be like clay; that the thing made should say about him who made it, He didn’t make me; or the thing formed say of him who formed it, He has no understanding? 17 Isn’t it yet a very little while, and Lebanon will be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field will be regarded as a forest? 18 In that day, the deaf will hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind will see out of obscurity and out of darkness. 19 The humble also will increase their joy in Yahweh, and the poor among men will rejoice in the Holy One of Israel. 20 For the ruthless is brought to nothing, and the scoffer ceases, and all those who are alert to do evil are cut off— 21 who cause a person to be indicted by a word, and lay a snare for the arbiter in the gate, and who deprive the innocent of justice with false testimony. 22 Therefore thus says Yahweh who redeemed Abraham concerning the house of Jacob: Jacob shall no longer be ashamed, neither shall his face grow pale. 23 But when he sees his children, the work of My hands, in the midst of him, they will sanctify My name. Yes, they will sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and will stand in awe of the God of Israel. 24 They also who err in spirit will come to understanding, and those who grumble will receive instruction.

CHAPTER 30

A Treaty with Egypt

Woe to the rebellious children, says Yahweh, who take counsel, but not from Me; and who make an alliance, but not with My Spirit, that they may add sin to sin, 2 who set out to go down into Egypt, and have not asked My advice; to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to take refuge in the shadow of Egypt! 3 Therefore the strength of Pharaoh will be your shame, and the refuge in the shadow of Egypt your confusion. 4 For their princes are at Zoan, and their ambassadors have come to Hanes. 5 They shall all be ashamed because of a people that can’t profit them, that are not a help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach. 6 The burden of the animals of the South. Through the land of trouble and anguish, of the lioness and the lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they carry their rich gifts on the shoulders of young donkeys, and their treasures on the humps of camels, to an unprofitable people. 7 For Egypt helps in vain, and to no purpose; therefore have I called her Rahab who sits still.

A Disobedient People

Now go, write it before them on a tablet, and inscribe it in a book, that it may be for the time to come forever and ever. 8 For it is a rebellious people, lying children, children who will not hear the law of Yahweh; 9 who tell the seers, Don’t see! and to the prophets, Don’t prophesy to us right things. Tell us pleasant things, prophesy deceits, 10 get out of the way, turn aside from the path; cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us. 12 Therefore thus says the Holy One of Israel, Because you despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness and rely on it; 13 therefore this iniquity shall be to you like a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking comes suddenly in an instant. 14 He will break it as a potter’s vessel is broken, breaking it in pieces without sparing, so that there won’t be found among the broken pieces one piece good enough to take fire from the hearth, or to dip up water out of the cistern. 15 For thus said the Lord Yahweh, the Holy One of Israel, You will be saved by returning and rest; your strength will be in quietness and in confidence. You refused, 16 but you said, No, for we will flee on horses; therefore you will flee; and, We will ride on the swift; therefore those who pursue you will be swift. 17 One thousand will flee at the threat of one; at the threat of five, you will flee until you are left like a beacon on the top of a mountain, and like a banner on a hill.

Yahweh Will be Gracious

Therefore Yahweh will wait, that He may be gracious to you; and therefore He will be exalted, that He may have mercy on you, for Yahweh is a God of justice. Blessed are all those who wait for Him. 15 For the people will dwell in Zion at Jerusalem; you will weep no more. He will surely be gracious to you at the voice of your cry; when He hears you, He will answer you. 20 Though the Lord may give you the bread of adversity and the water of affliction, yet your teachers won’t be hidden any more, but your
eyes will see your teachers; 21 and when you turn to the right hand, and when you turn to the left, your ears will hear a voice behind you saying, This is the way, walk in it. 22 You shall defile the overlying of your engraved images of silver, and the plating of your molten images of gold. You shall cast them away as an unclean thing. You shall tell it, Go away! 23 He will give the rain for your seed, with which you will sow the ground; and the bread from the increase of the ground will be rich and plentiful. In that day, your livestock will feed in large pastures; 24 the oxen likewise and the young donkeys that till the ground will eat savoury provender, which has been winnowed with the shovel and with the fork. 25 There shall be brooks and streams of water on every lofty mountain and on every high hill in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall. 26 Moreover the light of the moon will be like the light of the sun, and the light of the sun will be seven times brighter, like the light of seven days, in the day that Yahweh binds up the fracture of His people, and heals the wound they were struck with.

Yahweh will Punish Assyria

Behold, the name of Yahweh comes from far away, burning with His anger, and in thick rising smoke. His lips are full of indignation, and His tongue is as a devouring fire. 28 His breath is as an overflowing stream that reaches even to the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of destruction; and a bridle that leads to ruin will be in the jaws of the peoples. 29 You will have a song, as in the night when a holy feast is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goes with a flute to come to Yahweh's mountain, to Israel's Rock. 30 Yahweh will cause His glorious voice to be heard, and will show the descent of His arm, with the indignation of His anger, and the flame of a devouring fire, with a blast, storm, and hailstones. 31 For through the voice of Yahweh the Assyrian will be dismayed. He will strike him with His rod. 32 Every stroke of the rod of punishment which Yahweh will lay on him will be with the sound of tambourines and harps. He will fight with them in battles, brandishing weapons.

CHAPTER 31  Jun. 7
No Safety in Egypt

Woe to those who go down to Egypt for help, and rely on horses and trust in chariots because they are many, and in horsemen because they are very strong, but they don't look to the Holy One of Israel, and they don't seek Yahweh! Yet He also is wise, and will bring disaster, and will not call back His words, but will arise against the house of the evildoers, and against the helpers of those who work iniquity. 3 Now the Egyptians are men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When Yahweh stretches out His hand, both he who helps shall stumble, and he who is helped shall fall, and they all shall be consumed together. 4 For thus says Yahweh to me, As the lion and the young lion growling over his prey who will not be dismayed if a multitude of shepherds is called together against him, nor will he abase himself for their noise, so Yahweh of Armies will come down to fight on Mount Zion and on its mount. 5 As birds hovering, so Yahweh of Armies will protect Jerusalem. He will protect and deliver it, He will pass over and preserve it. 6 Return to Him from whom you deeply revolted, children of Israel! 7 For in that day everyone shall cast away his idols of silver and his idols of gold—the sin which your own hands have made for you. 8 The Assyrian will fall by the sword, not of man; and the sword, not of mankind, shall devour him. He will flee from the sword, and his young men will become subject to forced labour. 9 His rock will pass away by reason of terror, and his princes will be afraid of the banner, says Yahweh, whose fire is in Zion and His furnace in Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 32  Jun. 8
A King will Reign Righteously

Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in justice. 2 A man shall be as a hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the storm, as streams of water in a dry place, as the shade of a large rock in a weary land. 3 The eyes of those who see will not be dim, and the ears of
those who hear will listen. 4 The heart of the rash will understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers will be ready to speak plainly. 5 The fool will no longer be called noble, nor the scoundrel be highly respected. 6 For the fool will speak folly, and his heart will work iniquity, to practice profanity, and to utter error against Yahweh, to make empty the soul of the hungry and to cause the drink of the thirsty to fail. 7 The ways of the scoundrel are evil. He devises wicked devices to destroy the humble with lying words, even when the needy speaks right. 8 But the noble devises noble things; and he will continue in noble things.

A Warning to Women

9 Rise up, you women who are at ease! Hear My voice, you careless daughters, give ear to My speech! 10 For days beyond a year you will be troubled, you careless women; for the vintage shall fail. The harvest won’t come. 11 Tremble, you women who are at ease! Be troubled, you careless ones! Strip yourselves, make yourselves naked and put sackcloth on your waist. 12 Beat your breasts for the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine. 13 Thorns and briers will come up on My people’s land; yes, on all the houses of joy in the joyous city. 14 For the palace will be forsaken, the populous city will be deserted. The hill and the watchtower will be for dens forever, a delight for wild donkeys, a pasture of flocks;

Restored Again

15 Until the Spirit is poured on us from on high, and the wilderness becomes a fruitful field, and the fruitful field is considered a forest. 16 Then justice will dwell in the wilderness; and righteousness will remain in the fruitful field. 17 The work of righteousness will be peace; and the effect of righteousness, quietness and confidence forever. 18 My people will live in a peaceful habitation, in safe dwellings and in quiet resting places—though for now hail flattens the forest, and the city is levelled completely. 19 Blessed are you who sow beside all waters, who send out the feet of the ox and the donkey.

CHAPTER 33 Jun. 9
The Destruction of the Assyrians Prophesied

Woe to you who destroy, but you weren’t destroyed; and who betray, but nobody betrayed you. When you have finished destroying, you will be destroyed; and when you have made an end of betrayal, you will be betrayed. Yahweh, be gracious to us; we have waited for You. Be our strength every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble. 2 At the noise of the thunder, the peoples have fled. When You lift Yourself up, the nations are scattered. 3 Your spoil will be gathered as the caterpillar gathers. Men will leap on it as locusts leap. 4 Yahweh is exalted, for He dwells on high; He has filled Zion with justice and righteousness. 5 There will be stability in your times, abundance of salvation, wisdom, and knowledge. The fear of Yahweh is your treasure. 6 Behold, their valiant ones cry outside; the ambassadors of peace weep bitterly. 7 The highways are desolate, the travelling man ceases. The covenant is broken; He has despised the cities. He doesn’t respect man. 8 The land mourns and languishes, Lebanon is confounded and withers away, Sharon is like a desert, and Carmel are stripped bare. 9 Now I will arise, says Yahweh; Now I will lift Myself up. Now I will be exalted. 10 You will conceive chaff, you will bring forth stubble, your breath is a fire that will devour you. 11 The peoples will be like the burning of lime, like thorns that are cut down and burned in the fire. 12 Hear, you who are far off, what I have done; and, you who are near, acknowledge My might. 13 The sinners in Zion are afraid. Trembling has seized the godless ones. Who among us can live with the devouring fire? Who among us can live with everlasting burning? 14 He who walks righteously, and speaks blamelessly; he who despises the gain of oppressions, who gestures with his hands, refusing to take a bribe, who stops his ears from hearing of blood, and shuts his eyes from looking at evil— 15 he will dwell on high. His place of defence will be the fortress of rocks. His bread will be supplied, his waters will be sure. 16 Your eyes will see the king in His beauty, they will see the land that is distant. 17 Your heart will meditate on the terror. Where is he who counted? Where is he who weighed? Where is he who counted the towers? 18 You will no longer see the fierce people, a people of a deep speech that you can’t comprehend, with a strange language that you can’t understand. 19 Look toward Zion, the city of
our appointed festivals! Your eyes will see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tent that won’t be removed; her stakes will never be plucked up, nor will any of her cords be broken. 21But there Yahweh will be with us in majesty, a place of broad rivers and streams, in which no galley with oars will go, neither will any gallant ship pass by there. 22For Yahweh is our judge, Yahweh is our lawgiver, Yahweh is our king; He will save us. 23Your rigging is untied; they couldn’t strengthen the foot of their mast, they failed to spread the sail. Then the prey of a great spoil was divided, the lame took the prey. 24The inhabitant won’t say, I am sick because the people who dwell therein will be forgiven their iniquity.

CHAPTER 34  Jun. 10
God’s Punishment on the Nations

Come near, you nations, to hear! Listen, you peoples. Let the earth and all it contains hear; the world, and everything that comes from it. 2For Yahweh is enraged against all the nations and angry with all their armies. He has utterly destroyed them, He has given them over for slaughter. 3Their stain will also be cast out, and the stench of their dead bodies will come up; and the mountains will melt in their blood. 4All of the army of the sky will be dissolved, the sky will be rolled up like a scroll, and all its armies will fade away, as a leaf fades from off a vine or a fig tree. 5For My sword has drunk its fill in the sky. Behold, it will come down on Edom and on the people of My curse for judgement. 6The wild oxen will come down with them and the young bulls with the mighty bulls; and their land will be drunken with blood and their dust made greasy with fat. 7For Yahweh has a day of vengeance, a year of recompense for the cause of Zion. 8Her streams will be turned into pitch, her dust into sulphur, and her land will become burning pitch; 9it won’t be quenched night nor day, the smoke will go up forever; from generation to generation, it will lie waste. Nobody will pass through it forever and ever; 10but the pelican and the porcupine will possess it, the owl and the raven will dwell in it. He will stretch the line of confusion over it, and the plumb line of emptiness. 11They shall call its nobles to the kingdom, but none shall be there; and all its princes shall be nothing. 12Thorns will come up in its palaces, nettles and thistles in its fortresses; and it will be a habitation of jackals, a court for ostriches. 13The wild animals of the desert will meet with the wolves, and the wild goat will cry to his fellow. Yes, the night creature shall settle there and shall find herself a place of rest. 14The arrow snake will make her nest there, and lay, hatch, and gather under her shade. Yes, the kites will be gathered there, every one with her mate. 15Search in the book of Yahweh, and read: not one of these will be missing; none will lack her mate. For My mouth has commanded, and His Spirit has gathered them. 16He has cast the lot for them, and His hand has divided it to them with a measuring line. They shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation they will dwell in it.

CHAPTER 35  Jun. 11
God’s Promise for Israel

The wilderness and the dry land will be glad. The desert will rejoice and blossom like a rose. 2It will blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing. Lebanon’s glory will be given to it, the excellence of Carmel and Sharon; they will see Yahweh’s glory, the excellence of our God. 3Strengthen the weak hands, and make firm the feeble knees. 4Tell those who have a fearful heart, Be strong, don’t be afraid. Behold, your God will come with vengeance, God’s retribution. He will come and save you. 5Then the eyes of the blind will be opened, and the ears of the deaf will be unstopped. 6Then the lame man will leap like a deer and the tongue of the mute will sing; for waters will break out in the wilderness, and streams in the desert. 7The burning sand will become a pool, and the thirsty ground springs of water. Grass with reeds and rushes will be in the habitation of jackals, where they used to lay. 8A highway will be there, a road, and it will be called The Holy Way. The unclean shall not pass over it, but it will be for those who walk in the Way. Wicked fools will not go there, 9no lion will be there, nor will any ravenous animal go up on it. They will not be found there; but the redeemed will walk there. 10Yahweh’s ransomed ones will return, and come with singing to Zion; and
everlasting joy will be on their heads. They will obtain gladness and joy, and sorrow and sighing will flee away.

CHAPTER 36

Assyria Invades Judah

Now it happened in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Assyria attacked all of the fortified cities of Judah, and captured them. The king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem to king Hezekiah with a large army; he came and stood by the aqueduct from the upper pool in the fuller’s field highway. Then Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah, the son of Asaph, the recorder came out to him. Rabshakeh said to them, Now tell Hezekiah, ‘Thus says the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this in which you trust? I say that your counsel and strength for the war are only vain words. Now in whom do you trust, that you have rebelled against me? Behold, you trust in the staff of this bruised reed, even in Egypt, which if a man leans on it, it will go into his hand and pierce it. So is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all who trust in him. But if you tell me, ‘We trust in Yahweh our God’, isn’t that He whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah has taken away, and has said to Judah and to Jerusalem, ‘You shall worship before this altar?’ Now therefore, please make a pledge to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give you two thousand horses, if you are able on your part to set riders on them. How then can you turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master’s servants, and put your trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen? Have I come up now without Yahweh against this land to destroy it? Yahweh said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it’. Then Eliakim, Shebna and Joah said to Rabshakeh, Please speak to your servants in Aramaic, for we understand it; and don’t speak to us in the Jews’ language in the hearing of the people who are on the wall. But Rabshakeh said, Has my master sent me only to your master and to you, to speak these words, and not to the men who sit on the wall, who will eat their own dung and drink their own urine with you? Then Rabshakeh stood, and called out with a loud voice in the Jews’ language, and said, Hear the words of the great king, the king of Assyria! Thus says the king, ‘Don’t let Hezekiah deceive you; for he will not be able to deliver you. Don’t let Hezekiah make you trust in Yahweh, saying, Yahweh will surely deliver us. This city won’t be given into the hand of the king of Assyria’. Don’t listen to Hezekiah, for thus says the king of Assyria, ‘Make your peace with me, and come out to me; and each of you eat from his vine, and each one from his fig tree, and each one of you drink the waters of his own cistern; until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of grain and new wine, a land of bread and vineyards. Beware lest Hezekiah persuade you, saying, Yahweh will deliver us. Have any of the gods of the nations delivered their lands from the hand of the king of Assyria? Where are the gods of Hamath and Arpad? Where are the gods of Sepharvaim? Have they delivered Samaria from my hand? Who are they among all the gods of these countries that have delivered their country out of my hand, that Yahweh should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand? But they remained silent and said nothing in reply, for the king’s commandment was Don’t answer him. Then Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah, the son of Asaph, the recorder, came to Hezekiah with their clothes torn, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAPTER 37

The King Asks Isaiah for Advice

It happened, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he tore his clothes, covered himself with sackcloth, and went into Yahweh’s house. He sent Eliakim who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz. They said to him, Thus says Hezekiah, ‘This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of rejection; for the children have come to the birth, and there is no strength to bring forth. It may be Yahweh your God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master has sent to defy the living God, and will rebuke the words which Yahweh your God has heard. Therefore lift up your prayer for the remnant that is left’. So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah. Isaiah said to them, Tell
your master, ‘Thus says Yahweh, Don’t be afraid of the words that you have heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed Me. 7 Behold, I will put a spirit in him and he will hear news, and will return to his own land. I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land’. 8So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah, for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish. 9He heard news concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He has come out to fight against you. When he heard it he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying, 10Thus you shall speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, ‘Don’t let your God in whom you trust deceive you, saying, Jerusalem won’t be given into the hand of the king of Assyria. 11Behold, you have heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly. Shall you be delivered? 12Have the gods of the nations delivered them, which my fathers have destroyed, Gozan, Haran, Rezeph, and the children of Eden who were in Telassar? 13Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivvah?’.

Hezekiah's Prayer

14Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers and read it. Then Hezekiah went up to Yahweh’s house, and spread it before Yahweh. 15Hezekiah prayed to Yahweh, saying, 16Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, who is enthroned among the cherubim, You are the God, even You alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; You have made heaven and earth. 17Turn Your ear Yahweh and hear; open Your eyes Yahweh and behold; hear all of the words of Sennacherib, who has sent to defy the living God. 18Truly Yahweh, the kings of Assyria have destroyed all the countries and their land, and have cast their gods into the fire; for they were no gods, but the work of men’s hands, wood and stone; therefore they have destroyed them. 20Now therefore, Yahweh our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that You are Yahweh, even You only.

The Fall of Sennacherib

21Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus says Yahweh, the God of Israel, 22Because you have prayed to Me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, 23this is the word which Yahweh has spoken concerning him. The virgin daughter of Zion has despised you and ridiculed you. The daughter of Jerusalem has shaken her head at you. 24Whom have you defied and blasphemed? Against whom have you exalted your voice and lifted up your eyes on high? Against the Holy One of Israel. 25By your servants have you defied the Lord and have said, With the multitude of my chariots I have come up to the height of the mountains, to the innermost parts of Lebanon. I will cut down its tall cedars and its choice fir trees. I will enter into its farthest height, the forest of its fruitful field. 26I have dug and drunk water, and with the sole of my feet I will dry up all the rivers of Egypt. 27Have you not heard how I have done it long ago, and formed it in ancient times? Now I have brought it to pass, that it should be yours to destroy fortified cities, turning them into ruinous heaps. 28Therefore their inhabitants had little power; they were dismayed and confounded, they were like the grass of the field and like the green herb, like the grass on the housetops, and like a field before its crop has grown. 29But I know your sitting down, your going out, your coming in, and your raging against Me. 30Because of your raging against Me, and because your arrogance has come up into My ears, therefore will I put My hook in your nose and My bridle in your lips, and I will turn you back by the way by which you came. 31This shall be the sign to you. You will eat this year that which grows of itself, and in the second year sow and reap and plant vineyards, and eat their fruit. 32The remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah will again take root downward, and bear fruit upward. 33For out of Jerusalem a remnant will go forth, and survivors will escape from Mount Zion. The zeal of Yahweh of Armies will perform this’. 34Therefore thus says Yahweh concerning the king of Assyria, ‘He will not come to this city, nor shoot an arrow there, neither will he come before it with shield, nor cast up a mound against it. 35By the way that he came, by the same he shall return, and he shall not come to this city’, says Yahweh. 36For I will defend this city to save it, for My own sake, and for My servant David’s sake’. 37The angel of Yahweh went out and struck one hundred and eighty-five thousand men in the camp of the Assyrians. When men arose early in the morning, behold, these were all dead bodies. 38So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, went away, returned to Nineveh, and stayed there. 39It happened that as he was worshipping in the
house of Nisroch his god that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons struck him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Ararat. Esar Haddon his son reigned in his place.

CHAPTER 38  Jun. 14
Hezekiah's Illness and Recovery

In those days was Hezekiah sick and near death. Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, came to him, and said to him, Thus says Yahweh, ‘Set your house in order, for you will die, and not live’. Then Hezekiah turned his face to the wall and prayed to Yahweh, and said, Remember now, Yahweh, I beg You, how I have walked before You in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in Your sight. Hezekiah wept bitterly. Then the word of Yahweh came to Isaiah, saying, Go, and tell Hezekiah, ‘Thus says Yahweh the God of David your father, I have heard your prayer, I have seen your tears. Behold, I will add fifteen years to your life. I will deliver you and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this city. This shall be the sign to you from Yahweh, that Yahweh will do this thing that He has spoken. Behold, I will cause the shadow on the sundial, which has gone down on the sundial of Ahaz with the sun, to return backward ten steps. ’ So the sun returned ten steps on the sundial on which it had gone down. The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and had recovered of his sickness.

I said, In the middle of my life I go into the gates of Sheol. I am deprived of the residue of my years. I said, I won't see Yah, Yah in the land of the living. I will see man no more with the inhabitants of the world. My dwelling is removed, and is carried away from me like a shepherd's tent. I have rolled up, like a weaver, my life. He will cut me off from the loom. From day even to tonight You will make an end of me. I am chattering like a swallow or a crane, moaning like a dove. My eyes weaken looking upward. Lord, I am oppressed. Be my salvation. What will I say? He has both spoken to me, and Himself has done it. I will walk carefully all my years because of that anguished experience of my soul. Lord, men live by these things; and my spirit finds life in all of them: You restore me, and cause me to live. Behold, for peace I had great anguish, but You have in love for my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption; for You have cast all my sins behind Your back. For Sheol can't praise You. Death can’t celebrate You. Those who go down into the pit can’t hope for Your truth. The living, the living, he shall praise You, as I do this day. The father shall make known Your truth to the children. Yahweh will save me. Therefore we will sing my songs with stringed instruments all the days of our life in the house of Yahweh.

CHAPTER 39  Jun. 15
Visitors from Babylon

At that time, Merodach Baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon sent letters and a present to Hezekiah; for he heard that he had been sick, and had recovered. Hezekiah was pleased with them, and showed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, the spices, and the precious oil, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures. There was nothing in his house nor in all his dominion that Hezekiah didn’t show them. Then Isaiah the prophet came to king Hezekiah and asked him, What did these men say? Where did they come from to you? Hezekiah said, They have come from a country far from me, even from Babylon. Then he asked, What have they seen in your house? Hezekiah answered, They have seen all that is in my house. There is nothing among my treasures that I have not shown them. Then Isaiah said to Hezekiah, Hear the word of Yahweh of Armies: Behold, the days are coming when all that is in your house, and that which your fathers have stored up until this day, will be carried to Babylon. Nothing will be left’, says Yahweh. They will take away your sons who will issue from you, whom you shall father, and they will be eunuchs in the king of Babylon’s palace’. Then Hezekiah said to Isaiah, Yahweh’s word which you have spoken is good. He said moreover, For there will be peace and truth in my days.
CHAPTER 40  
Jun. 16

A Message of Comfort

Comfort you, comfort My people, says your God.  
2Speak comfortably to Jerusalem; and call out to her that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned, that she has received of Yahweh’s hand double for all her sins.  
3The voice of one who calls out, Prepare you the way of Yahweh in the wilderness! Make a level highway in the desert for our God.  
4Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low. The uneven shall be made level, and the rough places a plane.  
5The glory of Yahweh shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together; for the mouth of Yahweh has spoken it.  
6The voice of one saying, Cry! Another one said, What shall I cry? All flesh is like grass, and all its glory is like the flower of the field.  
7The grass withers, the flower fades, because Yahweh’s breath blows on it; surely the people are like grass.  
8The grass withers, the flower fades; but the word of our God stands forever.  
9You who tell good news to Zion, go up on a high mountain. You who tell good news to Jerusalem, lift up your voice with strength—lift it up, don’t be afraid. Say to the cities of Judah, Behold, your God!  
10Behold, the Lord Yahweh will come as a mighty one and His arm will rule for him. Behold, His reward is with Him, and His recompense before him.  
11He will feed His flock like a shepherd, He will gather the lambs in His arm, and carry them in His bosom; He will gently lead those who have their young.

God Is Incomparable

Who has measured the waters in the hollow of His hand, and marked off the sky with His span, and calculated the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?  
13Who has directed the Spirit of Yahweh, or has taught Him as His counsellor?  
14Who did He take counsel with, and who instructed Him and taught Him in the path of justice, and taught Him knowledge and showed Him the way of understanding?  
15Behold, the nations are like a drop in a bucket, and are regarded as a speck of dust on a balance. Behold, He lifts up the islands like a very little thing.  
16Lebanon’s forest is not sufficient to burn, nor its animals sufficient for a burnt offering.  
17All the nations are like nothing before Him, they are regarded by Him as less than nothing, and vanity.  
18To whom then will you liken God? Or what likeness will you compare to Him?  
19A workman has cast an image, and the goldsmith overlays it with gold, and casts silver chains for it.  
20He who is too impoverished for such an offering chooses a tree that will not rot. He seeks a skilful workman to set up an engraved image for him that will not be moved.  
21Haven’t you known? Haven’t you heard, yet? Haven’t you been told from the beginning? Haven’t you understood from the foundations of the earth?  
22It is He who sits above the circle of the earth, and its inhabitants are like grasshoppers; who stretches out the heavens like a curtain, and spreads them out like a tent to dwell in;  
23He calls them all by name, by the greatness of His might, and because He is strong in power, not one is lacking.  
24Why do you say, Jacob, and speak, Israel, My way is hidden from Yahweh, and the justice due me is disregarded by my God?  
25Haven’t you known? Haven’t you heard? The everlasting God, Yahweh, the Creator of the ends of the earth, doesn’t faint.  
26He gives power to the weak, He increases the strength of him who has no might.  
27Even the youths faint and get weary, and the young men utterly fall;  
28but those who wait for Yahweh will renew their strength. They will mount up with wings like eagles, they will run, and not be weary, they will walk, and not faint.

CHAPTER 41  
Jun. 17

God Reassures Judah

Keep silent before Me, islands, and let the peoples renew their strength. Let them come near, then let them speak. Let’s meet together for judgement.  
2Who has raised up one from the east? Who called
him to His foot in righteousness? He hands over nations to him, and makes him rule over kings. He gives them like the dust to his sword, like the driven stubble to his bow. 3 He pursues them, and passes by safely, even by a way that he had not gone with his feet. 4 Who has worked and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I Yahweh, the first and with the last, I am He. 5 The islands have seen and fear. The ends of the earth tremble; they approach, and come. 6 Everyone helps his neighbour, they say to their brothers, Be strong! 7 So the carpenter encourages the goldsmith. He who smooths with the hammer encourages him who strikes the anvil, saying of the soldering, It is good; and he fastens it with nails, that it might not totter. 8 But you, Israel My servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham My friend, 9 you whom I have taken hold of from the ends of the earth and called from its corners and said to you, ‘You are My servant, I have chosen you and not cast you away’; 10 don’t you be afraid, for I am with you. Don’t be dismayed, for I am your God. I will strengthen you. Yes, I will help you. Yes, I will uphold you with the right hand of My righteousness. 11 Behold, all those who are incensed against you will be disappointed and confounded. Those who strive with you will be like nothing, and shall perish. 12 You will seek them, and won’t find them, even those who contend with you. Those who war against you will be as nothing, as a non-existent thing. 13 For I, Yahweh your God, will hold your right hand, saying to you, ‘Don’t be afraid. I will help you’. 14 Don’t be afraid, you worn Jacob, and you men of Israel. I will help you, says Yahweh, and your Redeemer is the Holy One of Israel. 15 Behold, I have made you into a new sharp threshing instrument with teeth. You will thresh the mountains, and beat them small, and will make the hills like chaff. 16 You will winnow them, and the wind will carry them away, and the whirlwind will scatter them. You will rejoice in Yahweh, you nations, says the King of Jacob.

**Why Trust in Idols?**

21 Produce your cause, says Yahweh. Bring forth your strong reasons, says the King of Jacob. 22 Let them announce and declare to us what shall happen. Declare the former things, what they are, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or show us things to come. 23 Declare the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that you are gods. Yes, do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and see it together. 24 Behold, you are of nothing, and your work is of nothing. He who chooses you is an abomination. 25 I have raised up one from the north, and he has come; from the rising of the sun, one who calls on My name; and he shall come on rulers as on mortar, and as the potter treads clay. 26 Who has declared it from the beginning, that we may know? And before, that we may say, ‘He is right?’ Surely, there is no one who declares like this. Surely, there is no one who shows, surely, there is no one who hears your words. 27 I am the first to say to Zion, ‘Behold, look at them;’ and I will give one who brings good news to Jerusalem. 28 When I look, there is no man; even among them there is no counsellor who, when I ask of them, can answer a word. 29 Behold, all of them, their works are vanity and nothing. Their molten images are wind and confusion.

**CHAPTER 42 Jun. 18**

**The Lord’s Chosen Servant**

Behold, My servant, whom I uphold; My chosen, in whom My soul delights— I have put My Spirit on him. He will bring justice to the nations. 2 He will not shout, nor raise his voice, nor cause it to be heard in the street. 3 He won’t break a bruised reed. He won’t quench a dimly burning wick. He will faithfully bring justice. 4 He will not fail nor be discouraged until he has set justice in the earth, and the islands will wait for his law. 5 Thus says God Yahweh, He who created the heavens and stretched them out, He who spread out the earth and that which comes out of it, He who gives breath to its people and spirit to those who walk in it. 6 I, Yahweh, have called you in righteousness, and will hold your hand and will keep you, and make you a covenant for the people, as a light for the nations; ‘to open the
blind eyes, to bring the prisoners out of the dungeon, and those who sit in darkness out of the prison. 8I am Yahweh; that is My name. I will not give My glory to another, nor My praise to engraved images. 9Behold, the former things have happened, and I declare new things. I tell you about them before they come up.

A Song of Praise

10Sing to Yahweh a new song, and His praise from the end of the earth, you who go down to the sea, and all that is therein, the islands and their inhabitants. 11Let the wilderness and its cities raise their voices, with the villages that Kedar inhabits. Let the inhabitants of Sela sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains! 12Let them give glory to Yahweh, and declare His praise in the islands. 13Yahweh will go out like a mighty man, He will stir up zeal like a man of war, He will raise a war cry. Yes, He will shout aloud, He will triumph over His enemies.

God's Promise

14I have been silent a long time, I have been quiet and restrained Myself; now I will cry out like a travailing woman, I will both gasp and pant. 15I will destroy mountains and hills and dry up all their herbs. I will make the rivers islands and will dry up the pools. 16I will bring the blind by a way that they don’t know, I will lead them in paths that they don’t know. I will make darkness light before them, and crooked places straight. I will do these things, and I will not forsake them. 17Those who trust in engraved images, who tell molten images, ‘You are our gods’ will be turned back. They will be utterly disappointed.

Israel's Failure to Learn

18Hear, you deaf, and look, you blind, that you may see. 19Who is blind, but My servant? Or who is as deaf as My messenger whom I send? Who is as blind as he who is at peace, and as blind as Yahweh’s servant? 20You see many things, but don’t observe. His ears are open, but he doesn’t listen. 21It pleases Yahweh, for His righteousness’ sake, to magnify the law, and make it honourable. 22But this is a robbed and plundered people. All of them are snared in holes, and they are hidden in prisons. They have become a prey, and no one delivers; and a spoil, and no one says, ‘Restore them!’ 23Who is there among you who will give ear to this? Who will listen and hear bearing in mind the time to come? 24Who gave Jacob as plunder, and Israel to the robbers? Didn’t Yahweh, He against whom we have sinned? For they would not walk in His ways, and they disobeyed His law. 25Therefore He poured the fierceness of His anger on him, and the strength of battle; and it set him on fire all around, but he didn’t know; and it burned him, but he didn’t take it to heart.

CHAPTER 43 Jun. 19

Judah's Saviour

But now thus says Yahweh who created you, Jacob, and He who formed you, Israel: Don’t be afraid, for I have redeemed you. I have called you by your name. You are Mine. 2When you pass through the waters, I will be with you; and through the rivers, they will not overflow you. When you walk through the fire, you will not be burned, and flame will not scorch you. 3For I am Yahweh your God, the Holy One of Israel your Saviour. I have given Egypt as your ransom, Ethiopia and Sheba in your place. 4Since you have been precious and honoured in My sight and I have loved you; therefore I will give people in your place, and nations instead of your life. 5Don’t be afraid; for I am with you. I will bring your seed from the east, and gather you from the west. 6I will tell the north, ‘Give them up!’ and tell the south, ‘Don’t hold them back! Bring My sons from far, and My daughters from the ends of the earth— 7each one who is called by My name, and whom I have created for My glory, whom I have formed, yes, whom I have made’.

Israel, the Lord's Witness
8 Bring out the blind people who have eyes, and the deaf who have ears. 9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the peoples be assembled. Who among them can declare this, and show us former things? Let them bring their witnesses, that they may be justified; or let them hear, and say, That is true. 10 You are My witnesses, says Yahweh, With My servant whom I have chosen; that you may know and believe Me, and understand that I am He. Before Me there was no God formed, neither will there be after Me. 11 I Myself am Yahweh; and besides Me there is no saviour. 12 I have declared, I have saved, and I have shown; and there was no strange god among you. Therefore you are My witnesses, says Yahweh, That I am God. 13 Yes, since the day was I am He; and there is no one who can deliver out of My hand. I will work, and who can hinder it? 14 Thus says Yahweh your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and I will bring all of them down as fugitives, even the Chaldeans, in the ships of their rejoicing. 15 I am Yahweh your Holy One, the Creator of Israel- your King. 16 Thus says Yahweh, who makes a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters; 17 who brings forth the chariot and horse, the army and the mighty man (they lie down together, they shall not rise; they are extinct, they are quenched like a wick): 18 Don’t remember the former things, and don’t consider the things of old. 19 Behold, I will do a new thing. It springs forth now; don’t you perceive it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert. 20 The animals of the field shall honour Me, the jackals and the ostriches; because I give water in the wilderness and rivers in the desert, to give drink to My people, My chosen, 21 the people which I formed for Myself, that they might show forth My praise. 22 Yet you have not called on Me, Jacob; but you have been weary of Me, Israel. 23 You have not brought Me of your sheep for burnt offerings; neither have you honoured Me with your sacrifices. I have not burdened you with offerings, nor wearied you with frankincense. 24 You have bought Me no sweet cane with money, nor have you filled Me with the fat of your sacrifices; but you have burdened Me with your iniquities. 25 I, even I, am He who blots out your transgressions for My own sake; and I will not remember your sins. 26 Put Me in remembrance, let us plead together. Set forth your case, that you may be justified. 27 Your first father sinned, and your teachers have transgressed against Me. 28 Therefore I will profane the princes of the sanctuary; and I will make Jacob a curse, and Israel an insult.

CHAPTER 44 Jun. 20

Yet listen now, Jacob My servant, and Israel, whom I have chosen. 2 This is what Yahweh who made you and formed you from the womb, who will save you, says: Don’t be afraid, Jacob My servant; and you, Jeshurun, whom I have chosen. 3 For I will pour water on him who is thirsty, and streams on the dry ground. I will pour My Spirit on your seed, and My blessing on your offspring: 4 and they will spring up among the grass, as willows by the watercourses. 5 One will say, ‘I am Yahweh’s’ and another will be called by the name of Jacob; and another will write with his hand ‘to Yahweh’, and honour the name of Israel. 6 This is what Yahweh the King of Israel and His Redeemer, Yahweh of Armies, says: I am the first, and I am the last; and besides Me there is no God. 7 Who is like Me? Who will call, and will declare it, and set it in order for Me, since I established the ancient people? Let them declare the things that are coming, and that will happen. 8 Don’t fear, neither be afraid. Haven’t I declared it to you long ago, and shown it? You are My witnesses. Is there a God besides Me? Indeed there is not. I don’t know any other Rock.

The Foolishness of Idolatry

9 Everyone who makes an engraved image is vain. The things that they delight in will not profit. Their own witnesses don’t see nor know, that they may be disappointed. 10 Who has fashioned a god or moulds an image that is profitable for nothing? 11 Behold, all his fellows will be disappointed; and the workmen are mere men. Let them all be gathered together. Let them stand up. They will fear. They will be put to shame together. 12 The blacksmith takes an axe, works in the coals, fashions it with hammers, and works it with his strong arm. He is hungry, and his strength fails; he drinks no water, and is faint. 13 The carpenter stretches out a line. He marks it out with a pencil. He shapes it with planes. He marks it out with compasses, and shapes it like the figure of a man, with the beauty of a man, to reside in a house. 14 He cuts down cedars for himself, and takes the cypress and the oak, and
strengthens for himself one among the trees of the forest. He plants a fir tree, and the rain nourishes it. 15Then it will be for a man to burn; and he takes some of it, and warms himself. Yes, he burns it, and bakes bread. Yes, he makes a god, and worships it; he makes it an engraved image, and falls down to it. 16He burns part of it in the fire. With part of it, he eats meat. He roasts a roast, and is satisfied. Yes, he warms himself and says, Ah! I am warm, I have seen the fire. 17The rest of it he makes into a god, even his engraved image. He bows down to it and worships and prays to it and says, Deliver me; for you are my god! 18They don’t know neither do they consider: for He has shut their eyes that they can’t see; and their hearts that they can’t understand. 19No one thinks neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burned part of it in the fire. Yes, I have also baked bread on its coals. I have roasted meat and eaten it. Shall I make the rest of it into an abomination? Shall I bow down to a tree trunk? 20He feeds on ashes. A deceived heart has turned him aside; and he can’t deliver his soul, nor say, Isn’t there a lie in my right hand?

The Lord, Creator and Saviour

21Remember these things, Jacob and Israel; for you are My servant. I have formed you; you are My servant. Israel, you will not be forgotten by Me. 22I have blotted out as a thick cloud your iniquities, and, as a cloud, your sins. Return to Me, for I have redeemed you. 23Sing you heavens, for Yahweh has done it! Shout, you lower parts of the earth! Break out into singing, you mountains, O forest, all of your trees, for Yahweh has redeemed Jacob, and will glorify Himself in Israel. 24Thus says Yahweh your Redeemer, and He who formed you from the womb: I am Yahweh who makes all things, who alone stretches out the heavens; who spreads out the earth by Myself; 25who frustrates the signs of the liars, and makes diviners mad; who turns wise men backward, and makes their knowledge foolish; 26who confirms the word of His servant, and performs the counsel of His messengers; who says of Jerusalem, ‘She will be inhabited;’ and of the cities of Judah, ‘They will be built’, and ‘I will raise up its waste places;’ 27who says to the deep, ‘Be dry’, and ‘I will dry up your rivers;’ 28who says of Cyrus, ‘He is My shepherd, and shall perform all My pleasure’, even saying of Jerusalem, ‘She will be built;’ and of the temple, ‘Your foundation will be laid’.

CHAPTER 45 Jun. 21

The Lord Appoints Cyrus

Thus says Yahweh to His anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have held, to subdue nations before him, and strip kings of their armour; to open the doors before him, and the gates shall not be shut: 2I will go before you, and make the rough places smooth. I will break the doors of brass in pieces, and cut apart the bars of iron. 3I will give you the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that you may know that it is I, Yahweh, who call you by your name, even the God of Israel. 4For Jacob My servant’s sake, and Israel My chosen, I have called you by your name. I have surnamed you, though you have not known Me. 5I am Yahweh, and there is none else. Besides Me, there is no God. I will strengthen you, though you have not known Me; 6that they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none besides Me. I am Yahweh, and there is no one else. 7I form the light, and create darkness. I make peace, and create calamity. I am Yahweh, who does all these things. 8Distil, you heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness. Let the earth open, that it may bring forth salvation, and let it cause righteousness to spring up with it. I, Yahweh, have created it.

Yahweh’s Supremacy

9Woe to him who strives with his Maker— a clay pot among the clay pots of the earth! Shall the clay ask Him who fashions it, ‘What are you making?’ or your work, ‘He has no hands?’ 10Woe to him who says to a father, ‘What have you become the father of?’ or to a mother, ‘To what have you given birth?’ 11Thus says Yahweh the Maker and Holy One of Israel: You can ask Me about the things that are to come, concerning My sons, and you command Me concerning the work of My hands! 12I have made the earth, and created man on it. I, even My hands, have stretched out the heavens; and I have commanded all their army. 13I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will make straight all his
ways. He shall build My city, and he shall let My exiles go free, not for price nor reward, says Yahweh of Armies. 14 Thus says Yahweh: The labour of Egypt, and the merchandise of Ethiopia, and the Sabeans, men of stature, shall come over to you, and they shall be yours. They will go after you. They shall come over in chains and they will bow down to you. They will make supplication to you: ‘Surely God is in you; and there is none else. There is no other god.’ Most certainly You are a God who has hidden Yourself, God of Israel, the Saviour. 16 They will be disappointed, yes, confounded, all of them. Those who are makers of idols will go into confusion together. 17 Israel will be saved by Yahweh with an everlasting salvation. You will not be disappointed nor confounded to ages everlasting. 18 For thus says Yahweh who created the heavens, the God who formed the earth and made it, who established it and didn’t create it in vain, who formed it to be inhabited: I am Yahweh; and there is no other. 19 I have not spoken in secret, in a place of the land of darkness. I didn’t say to the seed of Jacob, ‘Seek Me in vain’. I, Yahweh, speak righteousness. I declare things that are right. 20 Assemble yourselves and come. Draw near together, you who have escaped from the nations. Those have no knowledge who carry the wood of their engraved image, and pray to a god that can’t save. 21 Declare and present it. Yes, let them take counsel together. Who has shown this from ancient time? Who has declared it of old? Haven’t I, Yahweh? There is no other God besides Me, a just God and a Saviour; There is no one besides Me. 22 Look to Me and be saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is no other. 23 I have sworn by Myself, the word has gone out of My mouth in righteousness and will not return, that to Me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall take an oath. 24 They will say of Me, ‘There is righteousness and strength only in Yahweh’. Even to Him shall men come; and all those who were incensed against Him shall be disappointed. 25 In Yahweh shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

CHAPTER 46 Jun. 22

The Foolishness of Idols

Bel bows down, Nebo stoops; their idols are on the animals, and on the livestock: the things that you carried about are made a load, a burden to the weary. 2 They stoop, they bow down together; they could not deliver the burden, but themselves have been carried away into captivity. 3 Listen to Me, house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, that have been carried from their birth, that have been carried from the womb; 4 and even to old age I am He, and even to grey hairs will I carry you. I have made, and I will bear; yes, I will carry, and will deliver. 5 To whom will you liken Me and make Me equal, and compare Me, that we may be alike? 6 Some pour out gold from the bag, and weigh silver in the balance. They hire a goldsmith, and he makes it a god. They fall down—yes, they worship. 7 They bear it on the shoulder, they carry it, and set it in its place, and it stands, from its place it shall not move: yes, one may cry to it, yet it can not answer, nor save him out of his trouble. 8 Remember this, and show yourselves men; bring it again to mind, you transgressors. 9 Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like Me; 10 declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times things that are not yet done; saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all My pleasure; 11 calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man of My counsel from a far country; yes, I have spoken, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed, I will also do it. 12 Listen to Me, you stout-hearted, who are far from righteousness; 13 I bring near My righteousness, it shall not be far off, and My salvation shall not wait; and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel My glory.

CHAPTER 47 Jun. 22

Judgement on Babylon

Come down and sit in the dust, virgin daughter of Babylon; sit on the ground without a throne, daughter of the Chaldeans: for you shall no more be called tender and delicate. 2 Take the millstones, and grind meal; remove your veil, strip off the train, uncover the leg, pass through the rivers. 3 Your nakedness shall be uncovered, yes, your shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and will spare no man. 4 Our Redeemer, Yahweh of Armies is His name, is the Holy One of Israel. 5 Sit in silence, and go into darkness, daughter of the Chaldeans; for you shall no more be called the mistress of kingdoms. 6 I
was angry with My people, I profaned My inheritance, and gave them into your hand: you showed them no mercy; on the aged you have very heavily laid your yoke. 7You said, ‘I shall be a mistress forever;’ so that you did not lay these things to your heart, nor did you remember the latter end of it. 8Now therefore hear this, you who are given to pleasures, who sit securely, who say in your heart, ‘I am, and there is none else besides me; I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children.’ 9but these two things shall come to you in a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood; in their full measure shall they come on you, in the multitude of your sorceries, and the great abundance of your enchantments. 10For you have trusted in your wickedness; you have said, ‘No one sees me’; your wisdom and your knowledge, it has perverted you, and you have said in your heart, ‘I am, and there is none else besides me’. 11Therefore evil will come on you; you won’t know when it dawns: and mischief will fall on you; you will not be able to put it away: and desolation shall come on you suddenly, which you don’t know. 12Stand now with your enchantments, and with the multitude of your sorceries in which you have laboured from your youth; if so be you shall be able to profit, if so be you may prevail! 13You are wearied in the multitude of your counsellors: let now the astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up and save you from the things that shall come on you. 14Behold, they shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: it shall not be a coal to warm at, nor a fire to sit before. 15Thus shall the things be to you in which you have laboured: those who have trafficked with you from your youth shall wander each one to his place; there shall be none to save you.

CHAPTER 48

The Lord's Patience with Israel

Hear this, house of Jacob, you who are called by the name of Israel, and have come forth out of the waters of Judah; who swear by the name of Yahweh, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth nor in righteousness 2(for they call themselves of the holy city, and rest themselves on the God of Israel; Yahweh of Armies is His name): 3I have declared the former things from of old; yes, they went forth out of My mouth, and I showed them: suddenly I did them, and they happened. 4Because I knew that you are obstinate, and your neck is an iron sinew, and your brow brass, 5therefore I have declared it in advance to you from of old; before it came to pass I showed it to you; lest you should say, ‘My idol has done them, and my engraved image, and my molten image, has commanded them’. 6You have heard it; see all this; and you, will you not declare it? I have shown you new things from this time, even hidden things, which you have not known. 7They are created now, and not from of old; and before this day you didn’t hear them; lest you should say, ‘Behold, I knew them’. 8Yes, you didn’t hear; yes, you didn’t know; yes, from of old your ear was not opened: for I knew that you dealt very treacherously, and were called a transgressor from the womb. 9For My name’s sake will I defer My anger, and for the sake of My praise will I refrain for you, that I not cut you off. 10Behold, I have refined you, but not as silver; I have chosen you in the furnace of affliction. 11For My own sake, for My own sake, will I do it; for how should My name be profaned? I will not give My glory to another. 12Listen to Me, O Jacob, and Israel My called: I am He; I am the first, I also am the last. 13Yes, My hand has laid the foundation of the earth, and My right hand has spread out the heavens: when I call them, the y stand up together. 14Assemble yourselves all of you, and hear; who among them has declared these things? He whom Yahweh loves shall perform His will on Babylon, and his arm shall be on the Chaldeans. 15I, even I, have spoken; yes, I have called him; I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

The Lord's Plan

17Thus says Yahweh, your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: I am Yahweh your God, who teaches you to profit, who leads you by the way that you should go. 18Oh that you had listened to My commandments! then your peace would have been like a river, and your righteousness like the waves of the sea: 19your seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of your body like its grains: his name would not be cut off nor destroyed from before Me. 20Go forth from Babylon, flee from the
Chaldeans; with a voice of singing declare, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth: say, ‘Yahweh has redeemed His servant Jacob’. 21 They didn’t thirst when He led them through the deserts; He caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them; He split the rock also, and the waters gushed out. 22 There is no peace, says Yahweh, for the wicked.

CHAPTER 49  Jun. 24
Israel, a Light to the Nations

Listen, islands, to me; and listen, you peoples, from far: Yahweh has called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother has He made mention of my name: 2 and He has made my mouth like a sharp sword; in the shadow of His hand has He hidden me: and He has made me a polished shaft; in His quiver has He kept me close: 3 and He said to me, You are My servant; Israel, in whom I will be glorified. 4 But I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nothing and vanity; yet surely the justice due to me is with Yahweh, and my reward with my God. 5 Now says Yahweh who formed me from the womb to be His servant, to bring Jacob again to Him, and that Israel be gathered to Him (for I am honourable in the eyes of Yahweh, and my God has become my strength); 6 yes, He says, It is too light a thing that you should be My servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel; I will also give you for a light to the nations, that you may be My salvation to the end of the earth. 7 Thus says Yahweh, the Redeemer of Israel, and His Holy One, to him whom man despises, to him whom the nation abhors, to a servant of rulers: Kings shall see and arise; princes, and they shall worship; because of Yahweh who is faithful, even the Holy One of Israel, who has chosen you.

Judah’s Final Return

8 Thus says Yahweh, In an acceptable time have I answered you, and in a day of salvation have I helped you; and I will preserve you, and give you for a covenant of the people, to raise up the land, to make them inherit the desolate heritage: 9 saying to those who are bound, ‘Come out!’; to those who are in darkness, ‘Show yourselves!’ They shall feed in the ways, and on all bare heights shall be their pasture. 10 They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heat nor sun strike them: for He who has mercy on them will lead them, even by springs of water He will guide them. 11 I will make all My mountains a way, and My highways shall be exalted. 12 Behold, these shall come from far; and behold, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Sinim. 13 Sing, heavens; and be joyful, earth; and break forth into singing, mountains: for Yahweh has comforted His people, and will have compassion on His afflicted. 14 But Zion said, Yahweh has forsaken me, and the Lord has forgotten me. 15 Can a woman forget her nursing child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? Yes, these may forget, yet I will not forget you! 16 Behold, I have engraven you on the palms of My hands; your walls are continually before Me. 17 Your children make haste; your destroyers and those who made you waste shall go forth from you. 18 Lift up your eyes all around, and see: all these gather themselves together, and come to you. As I live, says Yahweh, you shall surely clothe yourself with them all as with an ornament, and dress yourself with them, like a bride. 19 For, as for your waste and your desolate places, and your land that has been destroyed, surely now you shall be too small for the inhabitants, and those who swallowed you up shall be far away. 20 The children of your bereavement shall yet say in your ears, ‘The place is too small for me; give more space to me that I may dwell!’ 21 Then you will say in your heart, ‘Who has conceived these for me, since I have been bereaved of my children, and am solitary, an exile, and wandering back and forth? Who has brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these, where were they?’ 22 Thus says the Lord Yahweh, Behold, I will lift up My hand to the nations, and set up My banner to the peoples; and they shall bring your sons in their bosom, and your daughters shall be carried on their shoulders. 23 Kings shall be your nursing fathers, and their queens your nursing mothers: they shall bow down to you with their faces to the earth, and lick the dust of your feet; and you shall know that I am Yahweh; and those who wait for Me shall not be disappointed. 24 Can prey be taken from a warrior? Or can prisoners of a tyrant be rescued? 25 But thus says Yahweh, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered; for I will contend with him who contends with you, and I will save your children. 26 I will feed those who oppress you with their own flesh; and they shall be
drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I, Yahweh, am your Saviour, and your Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.

CHAPTER 50 Jun. 25
Reasons and Rewards

Thus says Yahweh, Where is the bill of your mother’s divorce, for which I have put her away? Or which of My creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities were you sold, and for your transgressions was your mother put away. 2 Why, when I came, was there no man? When I called, was there none to answer? Is My hand shortened at all, that it can’t redeem? Or have I no power to deliver? Behold, at My rebuke I dry up the sea, I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stink, because there is no water, and die for thirst. 3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering. 4 The Lord Yahweh has given me the tongue of those who are taught, that I may know how to sustain with words him who is weary: He wakens me morning by morning, He wakens my ear to hear as those who are taught. 5 The Lord Yahweh has opened my ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away backward. 6 I gave my back to the strikers, and my cheeks to those who plucked off the hair; I didn’t hide my face from shame and spitting. 7 For the Lord Yahweh will help me; therefore I have not been confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be disappointed. 8 He is near who justifies me; who will bring charges against me? Let us stand up together: who is my adversary? Let him come near to me. 9 Behold, the Lord Yahweh will help me; who is he who shall condemn me? Behold, all they shall wax old as a garment, the moth shall eat them up. 10 Who is among you who fears Yahweh, who obeys the voice of His servant? He who walks in darkness, and has no light, let him trust in the name of Yahweh, and rely on his God. 11 Behold, all you who kindle a fire, who adorn yourselves with torches around yourselves; walk in the flame of your fire, and among the brands that you have kindled. You shall have this of My hand; you shall lie down in sorrow.

CHAPTER 51 Jun. 26
The Lord Comforts Jerusalem

Listen to Me, you who follow after righteousness, you who seek Yahweh: look to the rock you were cut from, and to the hold of the pit you were dug from. 2 Look to Abraham your father, and to Sarah who bore you; for when he was but one I called him, and I blessed him, and made him many. 3 For Yahweh has comforted Zion; He has comforted all her waste places, and has made her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of Yahweh; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody. 4 Listen to Me, My people; and give ear to Me, My nation: for a law shall go forth from Me, and I will establish My justice for a light of the peoples. 5 My righteousness is near, My salvation is gone forth, and My arms shall judge the peoples; the islands shall wait for Me, and on My arm shall they trust. 6 Lift up your eyes to the skies, and look on the land beneath; for the skies shall vanish away like smoke, and the land shall wax old like a garment; and those who dwell therein shall die in the same way: but My salvation shall be eternal, and My righteousness shall not be abolished. 7 Listen to Me, you who know righteousness, the people in whose heart is My law; don’t fear the reproach of men, neither be dismayed at their insults. 8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool; but My righteousness shall be forever, and My salvation to all generations. 9 Awake, awake, put on strength, arm of Yahweh; awake, awake, put on strength, arm of Yahweh: awake, as in the days of old, the generations of ancient times. Isn’t it You who cut Rahab in pieces, who pierced the monster? 10 Isn’t it You who dried up the sea, the waters of the great deep; who made the depths of the sea a way for the redeemed to pass over? 11 The ransomed of Yahweh shall return, and come with singing to Zion; and everlasting joy shall be on their heads. They shall obtain gladness and joy; sorrow and weeping shall flee away. 12 I, even I, am He who comforts you: who are you, that you are afraid of man who shall die, and of the son of man who shall be made as grass; 13 and have forgotten Yahweh your Maker, who stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and fear continually all the day because of the fury of the oppressor, when he makes ready to destroy; and where is the fury of the oppressor? 14 The captive exile shall speedily be freed; and he shall not die
and go down into the pit, neither shall his bread fail. 15 For I am Yahweh your God, who stirs up the sea, so that its waves roar: Yahweh of Armies is His name. 16 I have put My words in your mouth, and have covered you in the shadow of My hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and tell Zion, ‘You are My people’. 17 Awake, awake, stand up, Jerusalem, that has drunk at the hand of Yahweh the cup of His wrath; you have drunken the bowl of the cup of staggering, and drained it. 18 There is none to guide her among all the sons whom she has brought forth; neither is there any who takes her by the hand among all the sons whom she has brought up. 19 These two things have happened to you; who will bemoan you? Desolation and destruction, and the famine and the sword; how shall I comfort you? 20 Your sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as an antelope in a net; they are full of the wrath of Yahweh, the rebuke of your God. 21 Therefore hear now this, you afflicted and drunken, but not with wine: 22 Thus says your Lord Yahweh, and your God who pleads the cause of His people, Behold, I have taken out of your hand the cup of staggering, even the bowl of the cup of My wrath; you shall no more drink it again:

CHAPTER 52 Jun. 27

Jerusalem is Rescued

Awake, awake, put on your strength, Zion; put on your beautiful garments, Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into you the uncircumcised and the unclean. 2 Shake yourself from the dust! Arise, sit up, Jerusalem! Release yourself from the bonds of your neck, captive daughter of Zion! 3 For thus says Yahweh, You were sold for nothing; and you shall be redeemed without money. 4 For thus says the Lord Yahweh, My people went down at the first into Egypt to live there: and the Assyrian has oppressed them without cause.

CHAPTER 53 Jun. 28

Who has believed our message? To whom has the arm of Yahweh been revealed? 2 For he grew up before Him as a tender plant, and as a root out of dry ground. He has no good looks or majesty; when we see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him. 3 He was despised, and rejected by men; a man of suffering, and acquainted with disease. He was despised as one from whom men hide their face; and we didn’t respect him. 4 Surely he has borne our sickness, and carried our suffering; yet we considered him plagued, struck by God, and afflicted. 5 But he was pierced for our transgressions. He was crushed for our iniquities. The punishment that brought our peace was on him; and by his wounds...
we are healed. 6 All we like sheep have gone astray; each one has turned to his own way; and Yahweh has laid on him the iniquity of us all. 7 He was oppressed, yet when he was afflicted he didn’t open his mouth. As a lamb that is led to the slaughter, and as a sheep that before its shearsers is mute, so he didn’t open his mouth. 8 He was taken away by oppression and judgement; and as for his generation, who considered that he was cut off out of the land of the living and stricken for the disobedience of My people? 9 They made his grave with the wicked, and with a rich man in his death; although he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth. 10 Yet it was Yahweh’s will to bruise him; He has caused him to suffer. When You make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed. He shall prolong his days, and the will of Yahweh shall prosper in his hand.

CHAPTER 54
Jun. 29
God’s Promise of Everlasting Peace

Sing, barren, you who didn’t bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, you who did not travail with child; for more are the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, says Yahweh. 2 Enlarge the place of your tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of your habitations; don’t spare: lengthen your cords, and strengthen your stakes. 3 For you shall spread out on the right hand and on the left; and your seed shall possess the nations, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited. 4 Don’t be afraid; for you shall not be ashamed: neither be confounded; for you shall not be disappointed: for you shall forget the shame of your youth; and the reproach of your widowhood you shall remember no more. 5 For your Maker is your husband; Yahweh of Armies is His name: and the Holy One of Israel is your Redeemer; the God of the whole earth shall He be called. 6 For Yahweh has called you as a wife forsaken and grieved in spirit, even a wife of youth, when she is cast off, says your God. 7 For a small moment have I forsaken you; but with great mercies will I gather you. 8 In overflowing wrath I hid My face from you for a moment; but with everlasting loving kindness will I have mercy on you, says Yahweh your Redeemer. 9 For this is like the waters of Noah to Me; for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah shall no more go over the earth, so have I sworn that I will not be angry with you, nor rebuke you. 10 For the mountains may depart, and the hills be removed; but My loving kindness shall not depart from you, neither shall My covenant of peace be removed, says Yahweh who has mercy on you. 11 You afflicted, tossed with storms, and not comforted, behold, I will set your stones in beautiful colours, and lay your foundations with sapphires. 12 I will make your pinnacles of rubies, and your gates of sparkling jewels, and all your walls of precious stones. 13 All your children shall be taught of Yahweh; and great shall be the peace of your children. 14 In righteousness you shall be established: you shall be far from oppression, for you shall not be afraid; and from terror, for it shall not come near you. 15 Behold, they may gather together, but not by Me: whoever shall gather together against you shall fall because of you. 16 Behold, I have created the smith who blows the fire of coals, and brings forth a weapon for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy. 17 No weapon that is formed against you will prevail; and you will condemn every tongue that rises against you in judgement. This is the heritage of the servants of Yahweh, and their righteousness which is of Me, says Yahweh.

CHAPTER 55
Jun. 30
God’s Offer of Mercy

Come, everyone who thirsts, to the waters! Come, he who has no money, buy, and eat! Yes, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price. 2 Why do you spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which doesn’t satisfy? Listen diligently to Me, and eat you that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness. 3 Turn your ear, and come to Me; hear, and your soul shall live: and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David. 4 Behold, I have given him for a witness to the peoples, a leader and commander to the peoples. 5 Behold, you
shall call a nation that you don’t know; and a nation that didn’t know you shall run to you, because of Yahweh your God, and for the Holy One of Israel; for He has glorified you. 6 Seek Yahweh while He may be found; call you on Him while He is near: 7 let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts; and let him return to Yahweh, and He will have mercy on him; and to our God, for He will abundantly pardon. 8 For My thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways My ways, says Yahweh. 9 For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are My ways higher than your ways, and My thoughts than your thoughts. 10 For as the rain comes down and the snow from the sky and doesn’t return there but waters the earth, and makes it bring forth and bud, and gives seed to the sower and bread to the eater; 11 so shall My word be that goes forth out of My mouth: it shall not return to Me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing I sent it to do.

CHAPTER 56

Faithful Gentiles Will Be Accepted

Thus says Yahweh, Keep justice, and do righteousness; for My salvation is near to come, and My righteousness to be revealed. 2 Blessed is the man who does this, and the son of man who holds it fast; who keeps the Sabbath from profaning it, and keeps his hand from doing any evil. 3 Neither let the foreigner who has joined himself to Yahweh speak, saying, Yahweh will surely separate me from His people; neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree. 4 For thus says Yahweh, To the eunuchs who keep My Sabbaths, and choose the things that please Me, and hold fast My covenant:

5 to them I will give in My house and within My walls a memorial and a name better than of sons and of daughters; I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off. 6 Also the foreigners who join themselves to Yahweh, to minister to Him and to love the name of Yahweh, to be His servants, each one who keeps the Sabbath from profaning it, and holds fast covenant; 7 even them will I bring to My holy mountain, and make them joyful in My house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted on My altar; for My house shall be called a house of prayer for all peoples.

8 The Lord Yahweh who gathers the outcasts of Israel says, Yet will I gather others to him, besides his own who are gathered.

9 All you animals of the field, come to devour, all you animals in the forest. 10 His watchmen are blind, they are all without knowledge; they are all mute dogs, they can’t bark; dreaming, lying down, loving to slumber. 11 Yes, the dogs are greedy, they can never have enough; and these are shepherds who can’t understand: they have each turned to their own way, each one to his gain, from every quarter. 12 Come, say they, I will get wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and tomorrow shall be as this day, great beyond measure.

CHAPTER 57

Idol Worship Again Condemned

The righteous perishes, and no man lays it to heart; and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the coming evil. 2 He enters into peace; they rest in their beds, each one who walks in his uprightness. 3 But draw near here, you sons of the sorceress, the seed of the adulterer and the prostitute. 4 Against whom do you sport yourselves? Against whom do you make a wide mouth, and stick out your tongue? Aren’t you children of disobedience, a seed of falsehood, 5 you who inflame yourselves among the oaks, under every green tree; who kill the children in the valleys, under the clefts of the rocks? 6 Among the smooth stones of the valley is your portion; they, they are your lot; you have even poured a drink offering to them. You have offered an offering; but shall I be appeased for these things? 7 On a high and lofty mountain you have set your bed; there also you went up to offer sacrifice. 8 Behind the doors and the posts you have set up your memorial: for you have uncovered to someone besides Me, and have gone up; you have enlarged your bed, and made you a covenant with them: you loved their bed wherever you saw it. 9 You went to the king with oil and increased your perfumes, and sent your ambassadors far off, and debased yourself even to
Sheol. 10 You were wearied with the length of your way; yet you didn’t say, ‘It is in vain’. You found a reviving of your strength; therefore you weren’t faint. 11 Of whom have you been afraid and in fear, that you lie, and have not remembered Me, nor laid it to your heart? Haven’t I held peace even of long time, and you don’t fear Me? 12 I will declare your righteousness; and as for your works, they shall not profit you. 13 When you cry, let those who you have gathered deliver you; but the wind shall take them, a breath shall carry them all away: but he who takes refuge in Me shall possess the land, and shall inherit My holy mountain.

A Promise of Help and Healing

14 He will say, Cast up, cast up, prepare the way, take up the stumbling-block out of the way of My people. 15 For thus says the high and lofty One who inhabits eternity, whose name is Holy: I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also who is of a broken and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite.

CHAPTER 58 Jul. 2

Genuine Behaviour

Cry aloud, don’t spare, lift up your voice like a trumpet, and declare to My people their disobedience, and to the house of Jacob their sins. 2 Yet they seek Me daily, and delight to know My ways: as a nation that did righteousness, and didn’t forsake the ordinance of their God, they ask of Me righteous judgements; they delight to draw near to God.

3 ‘Why have we fasted’, they say, ‘and You don’t see? Why have we afflicted our soul, and You take no knowledge?’. Behold, in the day of your fast you find pleasure, and oppress all your labourers.

4 Behold, you fast for strife and contention, and to strike with the fist of wickedness: you don’t fast this day so as to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Isn’t this the fast that I have chosen: to release the bonds of wickedness, to undo the bands of the yoke, and let the oppressed go free, and that you break every yoke?

6 Isn’t it to distribute your bread to the hungry, and that you bring the poor who are cast out to your house? When you see the naked, that you cover him; and that you not hide yourself from your own flesh?

7 Then your light shall break forth as the morning, and your healing shall spring forth speedily; and your righteousness shall go before you; the glory of Yahweh shall be your vanguard.

8 Then you shall call, and Yahweh will answer; you shall cry and He will say, ‘Here I am’. If you take away from the midst of you the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking wickedly; 9 and if you draw out your soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul: then your light shall rise in darkness, and your obscurity be as the noonday;

10 and Yahweh will guide you continually and satisfy your soul in dry places, and make strong your bones; and you shall be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters don’t fail.

11 Those who shall be of you shall build the old waste places; you shall raise up the foundations of many generations; and you shall be called The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

12 If you turn away your foot from the Sabbath, from doing your pleasure on My holy day; and call the Sabbath a delight, and the holy day of Yahweh honourable; and shall honour it, not doing your own ways, nor finding your own pleasure, nor speaking your own words: 13 then you shall delight yourself in Yahweh; and I will make you to ride on the high places of the earth; and I will feed you with the heritage of Jacob your father: for the mouth of Yahweh has spoken it.

CHAPTER 59 Jul. 3
Evil Again Condemned

Behold, Yahweh’s hand is not shortened that it can’t save; neither His ear heavy, that it can’t hear: 2but your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hidden His face from you so that He will not hear. 3For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue mutters wickedness. 4None sues in righteousness, and none pleads in truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity. 5They hatch adders’ eggs, and weave the spider’s web: he who eats of their eggs dies; and that which is crushed breaks out into a viper. 6Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence is in their hands. 7Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; desolation and destruction are in their paths. 8The way of peace they don’t know; there is no justice in their goings: they have made them crooked paths; whoever goes therein does not know peace.

The People Confess

Vindication remains far removed from us and deliverance does not reach us: we look for light, but behold, darkness; for brightness, but we walk in obscurity. 10We grope for the wall like the blind; yes, we grope as those who have no eyes: we stumble at noonday as in the twilight; among those who are lusty we are as dead men. 11We roar all like bears, and moan bitterly like doves: we look for justice, but there is none; for salvation, but it is far off from us. 12For our transgressions are multiplied before You, and our sins testify against us; for our transgressions are with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them: 13transgressing and denying Yahweh, and turning away from following our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood. 14Justice is turned away backward, and righteousness stands afar off; for truth is fallen in the street, and uprightness can’t enter. 15Yes, truth is lacking; and he who departs from evil makes himself a prey. Yahweh saw it, and it displeased Him that there was no justice. 16He saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor: therefore His own arm brought salvation to Him; and His righteousness, it upheld Him. 17He put on righteousness as a breastplate, and a helmet of salvation on His head; and He put on garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a mantle. 18According to their deeds, accordingly He will repay, wrath to His adversaries, recompense to His enemies; to the islands He will repay recompense. 19So shall they fear the name of Yahweh from the west, and His glory from the rising of the sun; for He will come as a rushing stream, which the breath of Yahweh drives. 20A Redeemer will come to Zion, and to those who turn from disobedience in Jacob, says Yahweh. 21As for Me, this is My covenant with them, says Yahweh. My Spirit which is on you, and My words which I have put in your mouth, shall not depart out of your mouth, nor out of the mouth of your seed, nor out of the mouth of your seed’s seed, says Yahweh, from henceforth and forever.

CHAPTER 60 Jul. 4

The Future Glory of Israel

Arise, shine; for your light has come, and the glory of Yahweh is risen upon you. 2For behold, darkness shall cover the land, and gross darkness the peoples; but Yahweh will arise on you, and His glory shall be seen on you. 3Nations shall come to your light, and kings to the brightness of your rising. 4Lift up your eyes all around, and see: they all gather themselves together, they come to you; your sons shall come from far, and your daughters shall be carried in the arms. 5Then you shall see and be radiant, and your heart shall thrill and be enlarged; because the abundance of the sea shall be turned to you, the wealth of the nations shall come to you. 6The multitude of camels shall cover you, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; all they from Sheba shall come; they shall bring gold and frankincense, and shall proclaim the praises of Yahweh. 7All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together to you, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister to you; they shall come up with acceptance on My altar; and I will glorify the house of My glory. 8Who are these who fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows? 9Surely the islands shall wait for Me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring your sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, for the name of Yahweh your God, and for the Holy
One of Israel, because He has glorified you. 10Foreigners shall build up your walls, and their kings shall minister to you: for in My wrath I struck you, but in My grace have I had mercy on you. 11Your gates also shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night; that men may bring to you the wealth of the nations, and their kings led captive. 12For that nation and kingdom that will not serve you shall perish; yes, those nations shall be utterly wasted. 13The glory of Lebanon shall come to you, the fir tree, the pine, and the box tree together, to beautify the place of My sanctuary; and I will make the place of My feet glorious. 14The sons of those who afflicted you shall come bending to you; and all those who despised you shall bow themselves down at the soles of your feet: and they shall call you The city of Yahweh, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel. 15Whereas you have been forsaken and hated, so that no man passed through you, I will make you an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.

16You shall also drink the milk of the nations, and shall nurse from royal breasts; and you shall know that I, Yahweh, am your Saviour and your Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob. 17For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron. I will also make your officers peace, and righteousness your ruler. 18Violence shall no more be heard in your land, desolation nor destruction within your borders; but you shall call your walls Salvation, and your gates Praise.

19The sun shall be no more your light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light to you: but Yahweh will be to you an everlasting light, and your God your glory.

20Your sun shall no more go down, neither shall your moon withdraw itself; for Yahweh will be your everlasting light, and the days of your mourning shall be ended.

21Your people also shall be all righteous; they shall inherit the land forever, the branch of My planting, the work of My hands, that I may be glorified.

22The little one shall become a thousand, and the small one a strong nation; I, Yahweh, will hasten it in its time.

CHAPTER 61 Jul. 5
The Time of the Lord’s Grace

The Spirit of the Lord Yahweh is on me; because Yahweh has anointed me to preach good news to the humble. He has sent me to bind up the broken hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and release to those who are bound; to proclaim the time of Yahweh’s grace, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all who mourn; to appoint to those who mourn in Zion, to give to them a garland for mourning, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they may be called trees of righteousness, the planting of Yahweh, that He may be glorified.

4They shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations. 5Gentiles shall stand and feed your flocks, and foreigners shall be your plough men and your vine dressers. 6But you shall be named the priests of Yahweh; men will call you the ministers of our God: you will eat the wealth of the nations, and you will boast in their glory. 7Instead of your shame you shall have double; and instead of dishonour they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess double; everlasting joy shall be to them. 8For I, Yahweh, love justice, I hate robbery with iniquity; and I will give them their recompense in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them. 9Their seed shall be known among the nations, and their offspring among the peoples; all who see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed which Yahweh has blessed. 10I will greatly rejoice in Yahweh, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for He has clothed me with the garments of salvation, He has covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decks himself with a garland, and as a bride adorns herself with her jewels. 11For as the earth brings forth its bud, and as the garden causes the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord Yahweh will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAPTER 62 Jul. 6
Righteousness in Jerusalem

For Zion’s sake will I not hold My peace, and for Jerusalem’s sake I will not rest, until her righteousness go forth as brightness, and her salvation as a lamp that burns. 2The nations shall see your righteousness, and all kings your glory, and you shall be called by a new name, which the mouth of Yahweh shall name. 3You shall also be a crown of beauty in the hand of Yahweh, and a royal
diadem in the hand of your God. 4 You shall no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall your land any more be termed Desolate: but you shall be called Hephzibah, and your land Beulah; for Yahweh delights in you, and your land shall be married. 5 For as a young man marries a virgin, so your sons shall marry you; and as the bridegroom rejoices over the bride, so your God will rejoice over you. 6 I have set watchmen on your walls, Jerusalem; they shall never hold their peace day nor night: you who call on Yahweh, take no rest, 7 and give Him no rest, until He establishes and until He makes Jerusalem a praise in the earth. 8 Yahweh has sworn by His right hand and by the arm of His strength, Surely I will no more give your grain to be food for your enemies; and foreigners shall not drink your new wine, for which you have laboured: 9 but those who have gathered it shall eat it, and praise Yahweh; and those who have gathered it shall drink it in the courts of My sanctuary. 10 Go through, go through the gates! Prepare the way of the people! Cast up, cast up the highway! Gather out the stones! Lift up a banner for the peoples. 11 Behold, Yahweh has proclaimed to the end of the earth, Say to the daughter of Zion, ‘Behold, your salvation comes. Behold, His reward is with Him, and His recompense before Him’. 12 They shall call them The holy people, The redeemed of Yahweh: and you shall be called Sought out, A city not forsaken.

CHAPTER 63 Jul. 7
Punishment upon the Nations

Who is this who comes from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? This one who is glorious in his clothing, marching in the greatness of his strength? It is I who speak in righteousness, mighty to save. 2 Why are you red in your clothing, and your garments like him who treads in the wine vat? 3 I have trodden the wine press alone; and of the peoples there was no man with Me: yes, I trod them in My anger, and trampled them in My wrath; and their lifeblood is sprinkled on My garments, and I have stained all My clothing. 4 For the day of vengeance was in My heart, and the year of My redeemed has come. 5 I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore My own arm brought salvation to Me; and My wrath, it upheld Me. 6 I trod down the peoples in My anger, and made them drunk in My wrath, and I poured out their lifeblood on the earth.

The Lord’s Mercy on Israel

7 I will make mention of the loving kindnesses of Yahweh and the praises of Yahweh, according to all that Yahweh has bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel which He has bestowed on them according to His mercies, and according to the multitude of His grace. 8 For He said, Surely, they are My people, children who will not deal falsely: so He was their Saviour. 9 In all their affliction He was afflicted, and the angel of His presence saved them: in His love and in His pity he redeemed them; and He bore them, and carried them all the days of old. 10 But they rebelled and grieved His holy spirit: therefore He was turned to be their enemy, and He Himself fought against them. 11 Then He remembered the days of old, Moses and His people, saying, Where is He who brought them up out of the sea with the shepherds of His flock? Where is He who put His holy spirit in their midst? 12 Who caused His glorious arm to go at the right hand of Moses? Who divided the waters before them, to make Himself an everlasting name? 13 Who led them through the depths, as a horse in the wilderness, so that they didn’t stumble? 14 As the cattle that go down into the valley, the spirit of Yahweh caused them to rest; so You led Your people, to make Yourself a glorious name.

A Prayer for Mercy

15 Look down from heaven, and see from the habitation of Your holiness and of Your glory: where are Your zeal and Your mighty acts? The yearning of Your heart and Your compassion is restrained toward me. 16 For You are our Father, though Abraham doesn’t know us, and Israel does not acknowledge us: You, Yahweh, are our Father; our Redeemer from everlasting is Your name. 17 O Yahweh, why do You make us to err from Your ways, and harden our heart from Your fear? Return for Your servants’ sake, the tribes of Your inheritance. 18 Your holy people possessed it but a little while: our adversaries have trodden down Your sanctuary. 19 We have become as they over whom You never bear rule, as those who were not called by Your name.
CHAPTER 64 Jul. 8
A Prayer for Revival

Oh that You would tear the heavens, that You would come down, that the mountains might quake at Your presence, 2as when fire kindles the brushwood, and the fire causes the waters to boil; to make Your name known to Your adversaries, that the nations may tremble at Your presence! 3When You did awesome things which we didn’t look for, You came down, the mountains quaked at Your presence. 4For from old men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither has the eye seen a God besides You, what God has prepared for him who waits for Him. 5You meet him who rejoices and works righteousness, those who remember You in Your ways. Behold, You were angry, and we sinned. We have been in sin for a long time; and shall we be saved? 6For we have all become as one who is unclean, and all our righteousness is as a polluted garment: and we all fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, take us away. 7There is none who calls on Your name, who stirs up himself to take hold of You; for You have hidden Your face from us, and have consumed us by means of our iniquities. 8But now, Yahweh, You are our Father; we are the clay, and You our potter; and we all are the work of Your hand. 9Don’t be furious, Yahweh, neither remember iniquity forever: see, look, we beg You, we are all Your people. 10Your holy cities are become a wilderness, Zion has become a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation. 11Our holy and our beautiful house where our fathers praised You is burnt with fire; and all our pleasant places are laid waste. 12Will You refrain Yourself for these things, Yahweh? Will You hold Your peace, and afflict us very severely?

CHAPTER 65 Jul. 9
God Punishes the Nations

I was ready to be sought by those who did not ask for Me; I was ready to be found by those who did not seek Me. I said, ‘Here am I, here am I’ to a nation that was not called by My name. 2I have spread out My hands all the day to a rebellious people, who walk in a way that is not good, after their own thoughts; 3a people who provoke Me to My face continually, sacrificing in gardens and burning incense on bricks; 4who sit among the graves and lodge in the secret places; who eat pig’s flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels; 5who say, ‘Stand by yourself, don’t come near to me, for I am holier than you’. These are a smoke in My nose, a fire that burns all the day. 6Behold, it is written before Me: I will not keep silence, but will recompense, yes, I will recompense into their bosom, 7your own iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, says Yahweh, who have burned incense on the mountains, and blasphemed Me on the hills; therefore will I first measure their work into their bosom. 8Thus says Yahweh, As the new wine is found in the cluster and one says, ‘Don’t destroy it, for a blessing is in it:’ so will I do for My servants’ sake, that I may not destroy them all. 9I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of My mountains; and My chosen shall inherit it, and My servants shall dwell there. 10Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for herds to lie down in, for My people who have sought Me. 11But you who forsake Yahweh, who forget My holy mountain, who prepare a table for Fortune, and who fill up mixed wine to Destiny; 12I will destine you to the sword, and you shall all bow down to the slaughter; because when I called, you didn’t answer; when I spoke, you didn’t listen; but you did that which was evil in My eyes, and chose that in which I didn’t delight. 13Therefore thus says the Lord Yahweh, Behold, My servants shall eat, but you shall be hungry; behold, My servants shall drink, but you shall be thirsty; behold, My servants shall rejoice, but you shall be disappointed; 14behold, My servants shall sing for joy of heart, but you shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall wail for anguish of spirit. 15You shall leave your name for a curse to My chosen; and the Lord Yahweh will kill you; and He will call His servants by another name: 16so that he who blesses himself in the earth shall bless himself in the God of truth; and he who swears in the earth shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hidden from My eyes.

A New Creation
17For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth; and the former things shall not be remembered, nor come into mind. 18But be you glad and rejoice forever in that which I create; for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy. 19I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in My people; and there shall be heard in her no more the voice of weeping and the voice of crying. 20There shall be no more there an infant of days, nor an old man who has not filled his days; for the child shall die one hundred years old, and the sinner being one hundred years old shall be accursed. 21They shall build houses and inhabit them themselves; and they shall plant vineyards and eat their fruit. 22They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree shall be the days of My people, and My chosen shall long enjoy the work of their hands. 23They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for calamity; for they are the seed of the blessed of Yahweh, and their offspring with them. 24It shall happen that, before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

CHAPTER 66 Jul. 10
The Lord Loves This Man

Thus says Yahweh, Heaven is My throne, and the earth is My footstool: what kind of house will you build to Me? And what place shall be My rest? 2For all these things has My hand made, and so all these things came to be, says Yahweh: but to this man will I look, even to him who is poor and of a broken spirit, and who trembles at My word. 3He who kills an ox is as he who kills a man; he who sacrifices a lamb, as he who breaks a dog’s neck; he who offers an offering, as he who offers pig’s blood; he who burns frankincense, as he who blesses an idol. Yes, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delights in their abominations: 4I also will choose their delusions, and will bring their fears on them; because when I called, no one answered; when I spoke, they didn’t listen; but they did that which was evil in My eyes, and chose that in which I didn’t delight. 5Hear the word of Yahweh, you who tremble at His word: Your brothers who hate you, who cast you out for My name’s sake, have said, ‘Let Yahweh be glorified, that we may see your joy;’ but it is those who shall be disappointed. 6A voice of tumult from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of Yahweh that renders recompense to His enemies.

Rejoice with Jerusalem

7Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she delivered a son. 8Who has heard such a thing? Who has seen such things? Shall a land be born in one day? Shall a nation be brought forth at once? For as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children. 9Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? says Yahweh: shall I who cause to bring forth shut the womb? says your God. 10Rejoice with Jerusalem, and be glad for her, all you who love her: rejoice for joy with her, all you who mourn over her; 11that you may nurse and be satisfied at the comforting breasts; that you may drink deeply, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory. 12For thus says Yahweh, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the nations like an overflowing stream: and you will be nursed. You will be carried on her side, and will be dandled on her knees. 13As one whom his mother comforts, so will I comfort you; and you will be comforted in Jerusalem. 14You will see it, and your heart shall rejoice, and your bones shall flourish like the tender grass: and the hand of Yahweh shall be known toward His servants; He will have indignation against His enemies. 15For behold, Yahweh will come with fire, and His chariots shall be like the whirlwind; to render His anger with fierceness, and His rebuke with flames of fire. 16For by fire and by His sword will Yahweh plead judgement on all flesh; and the slain of Yahweh shall be many. 17Those who sanctify themselves and purify themselves to go to the gardens, behind one in the midst, eating pig’s flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, they shall come to an end together, says Yahweh. 18For I know their works and their thoughts: the time comes, that I will gather all nations and languages; and they shall come, and shall see My glory. 19I will set a sign among them, and I will send such as escape of them to the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, who draw the bow, to Tubal and Javan, to the islands afar off, who have not heard My name, neither have seen My glory; and they shall declare My glory
among the nations. 20 They shall bring all your brothers out of all the nations for an offering to Yahweh, on horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and on mules, and on dromedaries, to My holy mountain Jerusalem, says Yahweh, as the children of Israel bring their offering in a clean vessel into the house of Yahweh. 21 Of them also will I take for priests and for Levites, says Yahweh. 22 For as the new heavens and the new earth which I will make shall remain before Me, says Yahweh, so your seed and your name shall remain. 23 It shall happen, that from one new moon to another, and from one Sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before Me, says Yahweh. 24 They shall go forth, and look on the dead bodies of the men who have transgressed against Me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they will be loathsome to all mankind.
The words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests who were in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin: 7 to whom the word of Yahweh came in the days of Josiah son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign. 8 It came also in the days of Jehoiakim son of Josiah king of Judah, to the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah son of Josiah king of Judah, to the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth month. 9 Now the word of Yahweh came to me saying, 10 Before I formed you in the womb, I knew you. Before you came forth out of the womb, I sanctified you; I have appointed you a prophet to the nations. 11 Then I said, Ah, Lord Yahweh! Behold, I don’t know how to speak; for I am a child. 12 But Yahweh said to me, Don’t say, ‘I am a child;’ for to whoever I shall send you, you shall go, and whatever I shall command you, you shall speak. 13 Don’t be afraid because of them; for I am with you to deliver you, says Yahweh. 14 Then Yahweh put forth His hand, and touched my mouth; and Yahweh said to me, Behold, I have put My words in your mouth. 15 Behold, I have this day set you over the nations and over the kingdoms, to pluck up and to break down and to destroy and to overthrow, to build and to plant. 

Two Visions

Moreover the word of Yahweh came to me saying, Jeremiah, what do you see? I said, I see a branch of an almond tree. 12 Then Yahweh said to me, You have seen well; for I watch over My word to perform it. 13 The word of Yahweh came to me the second time saying, What do you see? I said, I see a boiling caldron; and it is tipping away from the north. 14 Then Yahweh said to me, Out of the north evil will break out on all the inhabitants of the land. 15 For, behold, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, says Yahweh; and they shall come, and they shall each set his throne at the entrance of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all its walls all around, and against all the cities of Judah. 16 I will utter My judgements against them touching all their wickedness, in that they have forsaken Me and have burned incense to other gods and worshipped the works of their own hands. 17 You therefore put your belt on your waist, arise, and speak to them all that I command you. Don’t be dismayed at them, lest I dismay you before them. 18 For, behold, I have made you this day a fortified city, and an iron pillar, and bronze walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against its princes, against its priests, and against the people of the land. 19 They will fight against you; but they will not prevail against you; for I am with you, says Yahweh, to deliver you.

CHAPTER 2  Jul. 12
Israel’s Unfaithfulness

The word of Yahweh came to me saying, 2 Go and cry in the ears of Jerusalem saying, ‘Thus says Yahweh, I remember the kindness of your youth, the love at the time of your marriage; how you went after Me in the wilderness, in a land that was not sown. 3 Israel was holiness to Yahweh, the first fruits of His increase. All who devour him shall be held guilty. Evil shall come on them’, says Yahweh. 4 Hear the word of Yahweh O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel! 5 Thus says Yahweh, What unrighteousness have your fathers found in Me, that they have gone far from Me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain? 6 Neither did they say, ‘Where is Yahweh who brought us up out of the land of Egypt, who led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of drought and of the shadow of death, through a land that none passed through, and where no man lived?’ 7 I brought you into a plentiful land, to eat its fruit and its goodness; but when you entered, you defiled My land and made My heritage an abomination. 8 The priests didn’t say, ‘Where is Yahweh?’ and those who handle the law didn’t come to know Me. The rulers also transgressed against Me, the prophets prophesied by Baal and walked after things that do not profit. 9 Therefore I will yet contend with you, says Yahweh, and I will contend with your children’s children. 10 For pass over to the islands of Kittim, and see; and send to Kedar, and consider diligently; and see if
there has been such a thing. 11Has a nation changed its gods, which really are no gods? But My people have changed their glory for that which does not profit. 12Be astonished, you heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid. Be very desolate, says Yahweh. 13For My people have committed two evils: they have forsaken Me, the spring of living waters, and cut them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

Results of Israel's Unfaithfulness

14Is Israel a servant? Is he a native-born slave? Why has he become a prey? 15The young lions have roared at him and yelled, they have desolated his land. His cities are burned up without inhabitant. 16The children also of Memphis and Tahpanhes have broken the crown of your head. 17Haven’t you procured this to yourself, in that you have forsaken Yahweh your God, when He led you by the way? 18Now what have you to do in the way to Egypt, to drink the waters of the Shihor? Or what have you to do in the way to Assyria, to drink the waters of the River? 19Your own wickedness shall correct you, and your backsliding shall reprove you. Know therefore and see that it is an evil thing and a bitter, that you have forsaken Yahweh your God, and that My fear is not in you, says the Lord, Yahweh of Armies.

20For of old time I have broken your yoke and burst your bonds; and you said, ‘I will not serve;' for on every high hill and under every green tree you bowed yourself, playing the prostitute. 21Yet I had planted you a noble vine, wholly a right seed. How then have you turned into the degenerate branches of a foreign vine to Me? 22For though you wash yourself with lye and use much soap, yet your iniquity is marked before Me, says the Lord Yahweh. 23How can you say, ‘I am not defiled. I have not gone after the Baals’? See your way in the valley. Know what you have done. You are a swift dromedary traversing her ways; 24a wild donkey used to the wilderness, that sniffs up the wind in her desire. When she is in heat, who can turn her away? All those who seek her will not weary themselves. In her month, they will find her. 25Withhold your foot from being unshod, and your throat from thirst. But you said, ‘It is in vain. No, for I have loved strangers, and I will go after them’. 26As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets; 27who tell wood, ‘You are my father;' and a stone, ‘You have brought me forth'; for they have turned their back to Me, and not their face; but in the time of their trouble they will say, ‘Arise, and save us’. 28But where are your gods that you have made for yourselves? Let them arise, if they can save you in the time of your trouble: for according to the number of your cities are your gods, Judah.

Israel Rebels against God

29Why will you contend with Me? You all have transgressed against Me, says Yahweh. 30I have struck your children in vain. They received no correction. Your own sword has devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion. 31Generation, consider the word of Yahweh. Have I been a wilderness to Israel? Or a land of thick darkness? Why do My people say, ‘We have broken loose. We will come to You no more?’ 32Can a virgin forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? Yet My people have forgotten Me for days without number. 33How well you prepare your way to seek love! Therefore you have taught even the wicked women your ways. 34Also the blood of the souls of the innocent poor is found in your skirts, even though you did not catch them in the act of burglary. 35Yet you said, ‘I am innocent. Surely His anger has turned away from me’. Behold, I will judge you, because you say, ‘I have not sinned’. 36Why do you go about so much, ever changing your way? You will be shamed by Egypt, just as you were shamed by Assyria. 37From there also you shall go forth, with your hands on your head; for Yahweh has rejected those in whom you trust, and you shall not prosper with them.

CHAPTER 3 Jul. 13

Israel and Judah Likened to an Unfaithful Wife

They say, ‘If a man puts away his wife and she goes from him and become another man’s, should he return to her again?’ Wouldn’t that land be greatly polluted? But you have played the prostitute with many lovers; yet return again to Me, says Yahweh. 2Lift up your eyes to the bare heights, and see! Where have you not been lain with? You have sat for them by the ways, as an Arabian in the wilderness. You have polluted the land with your prostitution and with your wickedness. 3Therefore the showers have been withheld, and there has been no latter rain; yet you have a prostitute’s
forehead, you refused to be ashamed. 4Will you not from this time cry to Me, ‘My Father, You are the guide of my youth?’ 5Will He retain His anger forever? Will He keep it to the end?’ Behold, you have spoken and have done evil things, and have had your way. 6Moreover, Yahweh said to me in the days of Josiah the king, Have you seen that which backsliding Israel has done? She has gone up on every high mountain and under every green tree, and there has played the prostitute. 7I said after she had done all these things, ‘She will return to Me;' but she didn’t return; and her treacherous sister Judah saw it. 8I saw, when, for the very reason of committing adultery that I had put away and given a bill of divorce to backsliding Israel, then treacherous Judah her sister didn’t fear; but likewise went and played the prostitute. 9It happened through the lightness of her prostitution, that the land was polluted, and she committed adultery with stones and with stocks. 10Yet for all this her treacherous sister, Judah, has not returned to Me with her whole heart, but only in pretence, says Yahweh.

God Wants Israel to Return to Him

11Yahweh said to me, Backsliding Israel has shown herself more righteous than treacherous Judah. 12Go, and proclaim these words towards the north, and say, ‘Return, you backsliding Israel’, says Yahweh; ‘I will not look in anger on you; for I am merciful’, says Yahweh. ‘I will not keep anger forever. 13Only acknowledge your iniquity, that you have transgressed against Yahweh your God, and have scattered your ways to the strangers under every green tree, and that you have not obeyed My voice’, says Yahweh. 14Return, backsliding children, says Yahweh; for I am a husband to you. I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion. 15I will give you shepherds according to My heart, who shall feed you with knowledge and understanding. 16It shall come to pass, when you are multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, says Yahweh, they shall say no more, ‘The ark of the covenant of Yahweh!’ neither shall it come to mind; neither shall they remember it; neither shall they miss it; neither shall it be made any more. 17At that time they shall call Jerusalem ‘The throne of Yahweh;’ and all the nations shall be gathered to it, to the name of Yahweh, to Jerusalem. Neither shall they walk any more after the stubbornness of their evil heart. 18In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north to the land that I gave for an inheritance to your fathers. 19But I thought how I would set you among My children, and give you a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the armies of the nations; and I thought you would call Me My Father, and would not turn away from following Me’. 20Surely as a wife faithlessly departs from her husband, so you have dealt treacherously with Me, house of Israel, says Yahweh. 21A voice is heard on the bare heights, the weeping and the petitions of the children of Israel; because they have perverted their way, they have forgotten Yahweh their God. 22Return, you backsliding children, I will heal your backsliding. Behold, we have come to You; for You are Yahweh our God. 23Truly in vain is help from the hills, the tumult on the mountains. Truly the salvation of Israel is in Yahweh our God. 24But the shameful thing has devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth, their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters. 25Let us lie down in our shame, and let our confusion cover us; for we have sinned against Yahweh our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even to this day. We have not obeyed the voice of Yahweh our God.

CHAPTER 5

Repentance Needed

If you will return, Israel, says Yahweh, if you will return to Me, and if you will put away your abominations out of My sight; then you shall not be removed; 2and you shall swear, ‘As Yahweh lives’, in truth, in justice, and in righteousness. The nations shall bless themselves in Him, and in Him shall they glory. 3For thus says Yahweh to the men of Judah and to Jerusalem, Break up your fallow ground, and don’t sow among thorns. 4Circumcise yourselves to Yahweh, and take away the foreskins of your heart, you men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem; lest My wrath go forth like fire, and burn so that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

Judah to be Invaded

5Declare in Judah and publish in Jerusalem; say, ‘Blow the trumpet in the land!’ Cry aloud and say, ‘Assemble yourselves! Let us go into the fortified cities!’ 6Set up a standard towards Zion. Flee for safety! Don’t wait; for I will bring evil from the north, and a great destruction. 7A lion is gone up from
his thicket, and a destroyer of nations; he is on his way, he is gone forth from his place, to make your land desolate, that your cities be laid waste, without inhabitant. 8For this clothe yourself with sackcloth, lament and wail; for the fierce anger of Yahweh hasn’t turned back from us. 9It shall happen at that day, says Yahweh, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes; and the priests shall be astonishment, and the prophets shall wonder. 10Then I said, Ah, Lord Yahweh! Surely You have greatly deceived this people and Jerusalem in saying, ‘You shall have peace;’ whereas the sword reaches to the heart. 11At that time shall it be said to this people and to Jerusalem, A hot wind from the bare heights in the wilderness towards the daughter of My people, not to winnow, nor to cleanse; 12a full wind for these things shall come from Me. Now I will also utter judgements against them. 13Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his chariots shall be as the whirlwind: his horses are swifter than eagles. Woe to us! For we are ruined. 14Jerusalem, wash your heart from wickedness, that you may be saved. How long shall your evil thoughts lodge within you? 15For a voice declares from Dan, and publishes evil from the hills of Ephraim: 16Tell the nations; behold, publish against Jerusalem, ‘Watchers come from a far country and lift up their voice against the cities of Judah. 17As keepers of a field, they are against her all around, because she has been rebellious against Me’, says Yahweh. 18Your way and your doings have brought these things to you. This is your wickedness; for it is bitter, for it reaches to your heart.

Jeremiah’s Vision of Destruction

19My anguish, my anguish! I am pained at my very heart; my heart is disquieted in me; I can’t hold my peace; because you have heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war. 20Destruction on destruction is cried; for the whole land is laid waste: suddenly are my tents destroyed, and my curtains in a moment. 21How long shall I see the standard, and hear the trumpet? 22For my people are foolish, they don’t know me. They are foolish children, and they have no understanding. They are skilful in doing evil, but to do good they have no knowledge. 23I saw the land, and behold, it was waste and void; and the heavens, and they had no light. 24I saw the mountains, and behold, they trembled, and all the hills moved back and forth. 25I saw, and behold, there was no man, and all the birds of the sky had fled. 26I saw, and behold, the fruitful field was a wilderness, and all its cities were broken down at the presence of Yahweh, before His fierce anger. 27For thus says Yahweh, The whole land shall be a desolation; yet will I not make a full end. 28For this the land will mourn, and the heavens above be black; because I have spoken it, I have purposed it, and I have not relented, neither will I go back from it. 29Every city flees for the noise of the horsemen and archers; they go into the thicket and climb up on the rocks: every city is forsaken, not a man dwells therein. 30You, when you are made desolate, what will you do? Though you clothe yourself with scarlet, though you deck you with ornaments of gold, though you enlarge your eyes with paint, in vain do you make yourself beautiful; your lovers despise you, they seek your life. 31For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, the anguish as of her who brings forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zion, who gasps for breath, who spreads her hands saying, Woe is me now! For my soul faints before the murderers.

CHAPTER 5 Jul. 15

The Sins of Jerusalem

Run back and forth through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places of it, if you can find a man, if there are any who does justice, who seeks truth; and I will pardon her. 2Though they say, ‘As Yahweh lives;’ surely they swear falsely. 3O Yahweh, don’t Your eyes look on truth? You have stricken them, but they were not grieved. You have consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction. They have made their faces harder than a rock. They have refused to return. 4Then I said, Surely these are poor. They are foolish; for they don’t know the way of Yahweh, nor the law of their God. 5I will go to the great men, and will speak to them; for they know the way of Yahweh, and the law of their God. But these with one accord have broken the yoke, and burst the bonds. 6Therefore a lion out of the forest shall kill them, a wolf of the evenings shall destroy them, a leopard shall watch against their cities; everyone who goes out there shall be torn in pieces; because their transgressions are many, and their backsliding is increased. 7How can I pardon you? Your children have forsaken Me, and sworn by what are no gods. When I had fed them to the full, they
committed adultery, and assembled themselves in troops at the prostitutes’ houses. 8 They were as fed horses roaming at large: everyone neighed after his neighbour’s wife. 9 Shouldn’t I punish them for these things? says Yahweh; and shouldn’t My soul be avenged on such a nation as this? 10 Go up on her walls, and destroy; but don’t make a full end. Take away her branches; for they are not Yahweh’s. 11 For the house of Israel and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against Me, says Yahweh. 12 They have denied Yahweh and said, It is not He; neither shall evil come on us; neither shall we see sword nor famine. 13 The prophets shall become wind, and the word is not in them. Thus shall it be done to them. 14 Therefore thus says Yahweh, the God of Armies, Because you speak this word, behold, I will make My words in your mouth fire and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

Israel to be Invaded

15 Behold, I will bring a nation on you from far, house of Israel, says Yahweh. It is a mighty nation. It is an ancient nation, a nation whose language you don’t know, nor understand what they say. 16 Their quiver is an open tomb, they are all mighty men. 17 They shall eat up your harvest and your bread, which your sons and your daughters should eat. They shall eat up your flocks and your herds. They shall eat up your vines and your fig trees. They shall beat down your fortified cities in which you trust with the sword. 18 But even in those days, says Yahweh, I will not make a full end with you. 19 It will happen, when you say, ‘Why has Yahweh our God done all these things to us?’ Then you shall say to them, ‘Just like you have forsaken Me and served foreign gods in your land, so you shall serve strangers in a land that is not yours’. 20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah saying, 21 ‘Hear now this, foolish people, and without understanding; who have eyes, and don’t see; who have ears, and don’t hear: 22 ‘Don’t you fear Me?’ says Yahweh ‘Won’t you tremble at My presence, who have placed the sand for the bound of the sea by a perpetual decree, that it can’t pass it? and though its waves toss themselves, yet they can’t prevail; though they roar, yet they can’t pass over it’. 23 But this people has a revolting and a rebellious heart; they have revoked and gone. 24 Neither do they say in their heart, ‘Let us now fear Yahweh our God who gives rain, both the former and the latter, in its season; who preserves to us the appointed weeks of the harvest’. 25 Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withheld good from you. 26 For among My people are found wicked men. They watch, as fowlers lie in wait. They set a trap. They catch men. 27 As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit. Therefore they became great and grew rich. 28 They have grown fat. They shine; yes, they excel in deeds of wickedness. They don’t plead the cause, the cause of the fatherless, that they may prosper; and they don’t judge the right of the needy. 29 Shall I not punish for these things? says Yahweh. Shall not My soul be avenged on such a nation as this? 30 An astonishing and horrible thing has happened in the land. 31 The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests rule by their own authority; and My people love to have it so. What will you do in the end of it?

CHAPTER 6 Jul. 16

A Warning for the People

Flee for safety, you children of Benjamin, out of the midst of Jerusalem, blow the trumpet in Tekoa and raise up a signal on Beth Haccherem; for evil looks forth from the north, and a great destruction. 2 The comely and delicate one, the daughter of Zion, will I cut off. 3 Shepherds with their flocks shall come to her; they shall pitch their tents against her all around; they shall feed each one in his place. 4 Prepare war against her; arise, and let us go up at noon. Woe to us! For the day declines, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out. 5 Arise, and let us go up by night, and let us destroy her palaces. 6 For Yahweh of Armies said, Cut down trees, and cast up a mound against Jerusalem: this is the city to be visited; she is wholly oppression in the midst of her. 7 As a well casts forth its waters, so she casts forth her wickedness: violence and destruction is heard in her; before Me continually is grief and woundedness. 8 He instructed, Jerusalem, lest My soul depart from you; lest I make you a desolation, a land not inhabited. 9 Thus says Yahweh of Armies. They shall thoroughly glean the remnant of Israel like a vine. Turn again your hand as a grape gatherer into the baskets. 10 To whom shall I speak and testify, that they may hear? Behold, their ear is uncircumcised, and they can’t listen. Behold, the word of Yahweh has become a reproach to them. They have no delight in it. 11 Therefore I am full of the wrath of Yahweh. I am weary with holding in. Pour it out on the youths in the street,
and on the assembly of young men together; for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with him who is full of days. 12 Their houses shall be turned to others, their fields and their wives together; for I will stretch out My hand on the inhabitants of the land, says Yahweh. 13 For from their least even to their greatest, everyone is given to covetousness; and from the prophet even to the priest, everyone deals falsely. 14 They have healed also the hurt of My people superficially, saying, ‘Peace, peace!’ when there is no peace. 15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? No, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush. Therefore they shall fall among those who fall; at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast down, says Yahweh. 16 Thus says Yahweh, Stand in the ways and see, and ask for the old paths, ‘Where is the good way?’ and walk in it, and you will find rest for your souls. But they said, ‘We will not walk in it’. 17 I set watchmen over you saying, ‘Hear the sound of the trumpet!’ But they said, ‘We will not listen!’ 18 Therefore hear, you nations, and know, congregation, what is among them. 19 Hear, earth! Behold, I will bring evil on this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not listened to My words; and as for My law, they have rejected it. 20 To what purpose comes there to Me frankincense from Sheba, and the sweet cane from a far country? your burnt offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices pleasing to Me. 21 Therefore thus says Yahweh, Behold, I will lay stumbling blocks before this people. The fathers and the sons together shall stumble against them. The neighbour and his friend shall perish.

**Invasion from the North**

22 Thus says Yahweh, Behold, a people comes from the north country. A great nation shall be stirred up from the uttermost parts of the earth. 23 They take hold of bow and spear. They are cruel, and have no mercy. Their voice roars like the sea, and they ride on horses, each one set in array, as a man to the battle, against you, daughter of Zion. 24 We have heard its report; our hands become feeble: anguish has taken hold of us, pains as of a woman in labour. 25 Don’t go forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the sword of the enemy and terror are on every side. 26 Daughter of My people, clothe yourself with sackcloth, and wallow in ashes! Mourn, as for an only son, most bitter lamentation: for the destroyer shall suddenly come upon us. 27 I have made you a tester of metals and a fortress among My people; that you may know and try their way. 28 They are all grievous rebels, going about with slanders; they are brass and iron: they all of them deal corruptly. 29 The bellows blow fiercely; the lead is consumed of the fire: in vain do they go on refining; for the wicked are not plucked away. 30 Men will call them rejected silver, because Yahweh has rejected them.

**CHAPTER 7 Jul. 17**

**Jeremiah Preaches at the Temple Gate**

The word that came to Jeremiah from Yahweh saying, 2 Stand in the gate of Yahweh’s house and proclaim there this word and say, ‘Hear the word of Yahweh, all you of Judah, who enter in at these gates to worship Yahweh. 3 Thus says Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place. 4 Don’t trust in lying words by saying, Yahweh’s temple, Yahweh’s temple, Yahweh’s temple, are these. 5 For if you thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if you thoroughly execute justice between a man and his neighbour; 6 if you don’t oppress the foreigner, the fatherless and the widow, and don’t shed innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your own hurt: 7 then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, from of old even for evermore. 8 Behold, you trust in lying words, that can’t profit. 9 Will you steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, burn incense to Baal and walk after other gods that you have not known, 10 and come and stand before Me in this house, which is called by My name, and say, We are saved; so that you may do all these abominations? 11 Is this house, which is called by My name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, I, even I, have seen it, says Yahweh. 12 But go now to My place which was in Shiloh, where I caused My name to dwell at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness of My people Israel. 13 Now, because you have done all these works, says Yahweh, and I spoke to you, rising up early and speaking, but you didn’t hear; and I called you, but you didn’t answer: 14 therefore thus will I do to the house which is called by My name, in which you trust, and to the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I did to Shiloh. 15 I will cast you out of My sight, as I have cast out all your brothers, even the whole seed of Ephraim.
The People's Disobedience

16 Therefore don’t pray for this people, neither lift up a cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to Me; for I will not hear you. 17 Don’t you see what they do in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem? 18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead the dough, to make cakes to the queen of the sky, and to pour out drink offerings to other gods, that they may provoke Me to anger. 19 Do they provoke Me to anger? says Yahweh. Don’t they provoke themselves, to the confusion of their own faces? 20 Therefore thus says the Lord Yahweh: Behold, My anger and My wrath shall be poured out on this place, on man, and on animal, and on the trees of the field, and on the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched. 21 Thus says Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel: Add your burnt offerings to your sacrifices, and eat meat. 22 For I didn’t speak to your fathers, nor command them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices: 23 but this thing I commanded them, saying, Listen to My voice, and I will be Your God, and you shall be My people; and walk in all the way that I command you, that it may be well with you. 24 But they didn’t listen nor turn their ear, but walked in their own counsels and in the stubbornness of their evil heart, and went backward, and not forward. 25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt to this day, I have sent to you all My servants the prophets, daily rising up early and sending them: 26 yet they didn’t listen to Me, nor inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff: they did worse than their fathers. 27 You shall speak all these words to them; but they will not listen to you: you shall also call to them; but they will not answer you. 28 You shall tell them, This is the nation that has not listened to the voice of Yahweh their God, nor received instruction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

The Sinful Deeds of the People of Judah

29 Cut off your hair and throw it away, and take up a lamentation on the bare heights; for Yahweh has rejected and forsaken the generation of His wrath. 30 For the children of Judah have done that which is evil in My sight, says Yahweh: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by My name, to defile it. 31 They have built the high places of Topheth, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; which I didn’t command, nor did it come into My mind. 32 Therefore behold, the days come, says Yahweh, that it shall no more be called Topheth, nor The valley of the son of Hinnom, but The valley of Slaughter: for they shall bury in Topheth, until there is no place to bury. 33 The dead bodies of this people shall be food for the birds of the sky and for the animals of the earth; and none shall frighten them away. 34 Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Judah and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride; for the land shall become a waste.

CHAPTER 8 Jul. 18

At that time, says Yahweh, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of their graves; 2 and they shall spread them before the sun, the moon and all the army of the sky which they have loved, and which they have served, and after which they have walked, and which they have sought, and which they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dung on the surface of the earth. 3 Death shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue that remain of this evil family, that remain in all the places where I have driven them, says Yahweh of Armies.

False Wisdom

4 Moreover you shall tell them, Thus says Yahweh: Shall men fall, and not rise up again? Shall one turn the wrong way, and not return? 5 Why then is this people of Jerusalem sliding back by a perpetual backsliding? They hold fast deceit, they refuse to return. 6 I listened and heard, but they didn’t speak aright: no man repents him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? Each one turns to his course, as a horse that rushes headlong in the battle. 7 Yes, the stork in the sky knows her appointed times, and the turtle-dove and the swallow and the crane observe the time of their coming; but My people don’t know Yahweh’s law. 8 How do you say, We are wise, and the law of Yahweh is with us? But, behold, the false pen of the scribes has worked falsely. 9 The wise men are disappointed, they are dismayed.
and taken: behold, they have rejected the word of Yahweh; and what kind of wisdom is in them?

Therefore will I give their wives to others, and their fields to those who shall possess them: for each one from the least even to the greatest is given to covetousness; from the prophet even to the priest each one deals falsely. They have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace. Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? No, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among those who fall; in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, says Yahweh. I will utterly consume them, says Yahweh: no grapes shall be on the vine, nor figs on the fig tree, and the leaf shall fade; and the things that I have given them shall pass away from them. Why do we sit still? Assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the fortified cities, and let us be silent there; for Yahweh our God has put us to silence, and given us water of gall to drink, because we have sinned against Yahweh. We looked for peace, but no good came; and for a time of healing, and behold, dismay!

The snorting of his horses is heard from Dan: at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones the whole land trembles; for they have come, and have devoured the land and all that is in it; the city and those who dwell therein. For, behold, I will send serpents, adders, among you, which will not be charmed; and they shall bite you, says Yahweh.

Jeremiah Mourns for His People

Oh that I could comfort myself against sorrow! My heart is faint within me. Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people from a land that is very far off: Isn’t Yahweh in Zion? Isn’t her King in her? Why have they provoked Me to anger with their engraved images, and with foreign vanities? The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved. For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt: I mourn; dismay has taken hold on me. Is there no balm in Gilead? is there no physician there? Why then isn’t the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

CHAPTER 9

Oh that my head were waters, and my eyes a spring of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people! Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging place of wayfaring men; that I might leave my people, and go from them! For they are all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

God’s Reply to Jeremiah

They bend their tongue, as their bow, for falsehood; and they are grown strong in the land, but not for truth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they don’t know Me, says Yahweh. Beware everyone of his neighbour, and don’t trust in any brother; for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will go about with slanders. They will deceive each one his neighbour and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies; they weary themselves to commit iniquity. Your habitation is in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know Me, says Yahweh. Therefore thus says Yahweh of Armies, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how should I deal with the daughter of My people? Their tongue is a deadly arrow; it speaks deceit: one speaks peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in his heart he lays wait for him. Shall I not visit them for these things, says Yahweh; shall not My soul be avenged on such a nation as this? For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the pastures of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are burned up, so that none passes through; neither can men hear the voice of the livestock; both the birds of the sky and the animals are fled, they are gone. I will make Jerusalem heaps, a dwelling place of jackals; and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation, without inhabitant. Who is the wise man, that may understand this? Who is he to whom the mouth of Yahweh has spoken, that he may declare it? Why is the land perished and burned up like a wilderness, so that none passes through? Who is the wise man, that may understand this? Who is he to whom the mouth of Yahweh has spoken, that he may declare it? Why is the land perished and burned up like a wilderness, so that none passes through? Yahweh says, Because they have forsaken My law which I set before them, and have not obeyed My voice, neither walked therein, but have walked after the stubbornness of their own heart, and after the Baals, which their fathers taught them; therefore thus says Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink. I will scatter them also among the nations, whom neither they nor their fathers have known; and I will send the sword after them, until I have consumed them.
The Wailing Women Summoned

17Thus says Yahweh of Armies, Consider, and call for the mourning women, that they may come; and send for the skilful women, that they may come: 18and let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eyelids gush out with waters. 19For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we ruined! We are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because they have cast down our dwellings. 20Yet hear the word of Yahweh, you women, and let your ear receive the word of His mouth; and teach your daughters wailing, and each one her neighbour lamentation. 21For death has come up into our windows, it is entered into our palaces; to cut off the children from outside, and the young men from the streets. 22Speak, Thus says Yahweh, The dead bodies of men shall fall as dung on the open field, and as the handful after the harvester; and none shall gather them. 23Thus says Yahweh, Don’t let the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, don’t let the rich man glory in his riches; 24but let him who glories glory in this, that he has understanding, and knows Me, that I am Yahweh who exercises loving kindness, justice, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, says Yahweh.

CHAPTER 10 Jul. 20

Hear the word which Yahweh speaks to you, house of Israel! 2Thus says Yahweh, Don’t learn the way of the nations, and don’t be dismayed at the signs of the sky; for the nations are dismayed at them. 3For the customs of the peoples are vanity; for one cuts a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman with the axe. 4They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it not move. 5They are like a palm tree, of turned work, and don’t speak: they must be carried, because they can’t walk. Don’t be afraid of them; for they can’t do evil, neither is it in them to do good.

Jeremiah’s Praise of God

6There is none like You, Yahweh; You are great, and Your name is great in might. 7Who should not fear You, King of the nations? For it is appropriate for You; because among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their royal estate, there is none like You. 8But they are together primitive and foolish: the instruction of idols! It is but a stock. 9There is silver beaten into plates which is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the artificer and of the hands of the goldsmith; blue and purple for their clothing; they are all the work of skilful men. 10But Yahweh is the true God; He is the living God and an everlasting King: at His wrath the earth trembles, and the nations are not able to withstand His indignation. 11You shall say this to them: The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, these shall perish from the earth, and from under the heavens. 12He has made the earth by His power, He has established the world by His wisdom, and by His understanding has He stretched out the heavens: 13when He utters his voice, there is a tumult of waters in the heavens, and He causes the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; He makes lightnings for the rain, and brings forth the wind out of His treasuries. 14Every man has become primitive and without knowledge; every goldsmith is disappointed by his engraved image; for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them. 15They are vanity, a work of delusion: in the time of their visitation they shall perish. 16The portion of Jacob is not like these; for He is the former of all things; and Israel is the tribe of His inheritance: Yahweh of Armies is His name.

Coming Destruction

17Gather up your wares out of the land, you who live under siege. 18For thus says Yahweh, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this time, and will distress them, that they may feel it. 19Woe is me because of my hurt! my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this is my grief, and I must bear it. 20My tent is destroyed, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth from me, and they are no more: there is none to spread my tent any more, and to set up my curtains. 21For the shepherds are become primitive, and have not inquired of Yahweh: therefore they have not prospered,
and all their flocks are scattered. 22 The voice of proclamation, behold, it comes, and a great commotion out of the north country, to make the cities of Judah a desolation, a dwelling place of jackals. 23 Yahweh, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man who walks to direct his steps. 24 Yahweh, correct me, but in measure: not in Your anger, lest you bring me to nothing. 25 Pour out Your wrath on the nations that don’t know You, and on the families that don’t call on Your name: for they have devoured Jacob, yes, they have devoured him and consumed him, and have laid waste his habitation.

CHAPTER 11

The Covenant of God

The word that came to Jeremiah from Yahweh saying, 2 Hear the words of this covenant, and speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem; 3 and say to them, Thus says Yahweh, the God of Israel: Cursed is the man who doesn’t hear the words of this covenant, 4 which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the iron furnace saying, Obey My voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so you shall be My people, and I will be your God; 5 that I may establish the oath which I swore to your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as at this day. The answer I and said, Amen, Yahweh. 6 Yahweh said to me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem saying, Hear the words of this covenant, and do them. 7 For I earnestly protested to your fathers in the day that I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even to this day, rising early and protesting saying, Obey My voice. 8 Yet they didn’t obey, nor turn their ear, but walked each one in the stubbornness of their evil heart: therefore I brought on them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded them to do, but they didn’t do. 9 Yahweh said to me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, who refused to hear My words; and they are gone after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken My covenant which I made with their fathers. 11 Therefore thus says Yahweh, Behold, I will bring evil on them, which they shall not be able to escape; and they shall cry to Me, but I will not listen to them. 12 Then shall the cities of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem go and cry to the gods to which they offer incense: but they will not save them at all in the time of their trouble. 13 For according to the number of your cities are your gods, Judah; and according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem have you set up altars to the shameful thing, even altars to burn incense to Baal. 14 Therefore don’t pray for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them; for I will not hear them in the time that they cry to Me because of their trouble. 15 What has My beloved to do in My house, since she has worked lewdness with many, and the holy flesh is passed from you? When you do evil, then you rejoice. 16 Yahweh called your name, A green olive tree, beautiful with goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he has kindled fire on it, and its branches are broken. 17 For Yahweh of Armies, who planted you, has pronounced evil against you, because of the evil of the house of Israel and of the house of Judah, which they have worked for themselves in provoking Me to anger by offering incense to Baal. 18 Yahweh gave me knowledge of it, and I knew it: then You showed me their evil deeds.

A Plot to Kill Jeremiah

19 But I was like a gentle lamb that is led to the slaughter; and I didn’t know that they had devised devices against me saying, Let us destroy the tree with its fruit, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered. 20 But, Yahweh of Armies, who judges righteously, who tests the heart and the mind, I shall see Your vengeance on them; for to You have I opened up my cause. 21 Therefore thus says Yahweh concerning the men of Anathoth, who seek your life saying, You shall not prophesy in the name of Yahweh, that you not die by our hand; 22 therefore thus says Yahweh of Armies, Behold, I will punish them: the young men shall die by the sword; their sons and their daughters shall die by famine; 23 and there shall be no remnant to them: for I will bring evil on the men of Anathoth, even the year of their visitation.

CHAPTER 12

Jeremiah Reasons With God
You are righteous, Yahweh, when I contend with You; yet I would reason the cause with You: Why does the way of the wicked prosper? Why are all they at ease who deal very treacherously? 2You have planted them, yes, they have taken root; they grow, yes, they bring forth fruit: You are near in their mouth, and far from their heart. 3But You, Yahweh, know me; You see me, and try my heart towards You: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter. 4How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of the whole country wither? for the wickedness of those who dwell therein, the animals are consumed, and the birds; because they said, He shall not see our latter end. 5If you have run with the footmen, and they have wearied you, then how can you contend with horses? and though in a land of peace you are secure, yet how will you do in the swelling of the Jordan? 6For even your brothers, and the house of your father, even they have dealt treacherously with you; even they have cried aloud after you: don’t believe them, though they speak beautiful words to you.

God Rejects His People

7I have forsaken My house, I have cast off My heritage; I have given the dearly beloved of My soul into the hand of her enemies. 8My heritage has become to Me as a lion in the forest: she has uttered her voice against Me; therefore I have hated her. 9Is My heritage to Me as a speckled bird of prey? Are the birds of prey against her all around? Go, assemble all the animals of the field, bring them to devour. 10Many shepherds have destroyed My vineyard, they have trodden My portion under foot, they have made My pleasant portion a desolate wilderness. 11They have made it a desolation; it mourns to Me, being desolate; the whole land is made desolate, because no man lays it to heart.

12Destroyers have come on all the bare heights in the wilderness; for the sword of Yahweh devours from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land: no flesh has peace. 13They have sown wheat, and have reaped thorns; they have put themselves to pain, and profit nothing: and you shall be ashamed of your fruits, because of the fierce anger of Yahweh.

God's Promise to Other Nations

14Thus says Yahweh against all My evil neighbours, who touch the inheritance which I have caused My people Israel to inherit: behold, I will pluck them up from off their land, and will pluck up the house of Judah from among them. 15It shall happen, after that I have plucked them up, I will return and have compassion on them; and I will bring them again, every man to his inheritance, and every man to his land. 16It shall happen, if they will diligently learn the ways of My people, to swear by My name, As Yahweh lives; even as they taught My people to swear by Baal; then shall they be built up in the midst of My people. 17But if they will not hear, then will I pluck up that nation, plucking up and destroying it, says Yahweh.

CHAPTER 13 Jul. 23

Jeremiah's Linen Belt

Thus said Yahweh to me, Go, and buy yourself a linen belt, and put it on your waist, and don’t put it in water. 2So I bought a belt according to the word of Yahweh, and put it on my waist. 3The word of Yahweh came to me the second time saying, 4Take the belt that you have bought, which is on your waist, and arise, go to the Euphrates, and hide it there in a cleft of the rock. 5So I went and hid it by the Euphrates, as Yahweh commanded me. 6It happened after many days that Yahweh said to me, Arise, go to the Euphrates and take the belt from there, which I commanded you to hide there. 7Then I went to the Euphrates and dug, and took the belt from the place where I had hidden it; and behold, the belt was ruined, it was unfit for use. 8Then the word of Yahweh came to me saying, 9Thus says Yahweh, In this way I will ruin the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem. 10This evil people, who refuse to hear My words, who walk in the stubbornness of their heart, and are gone after other gods to serve them and to worship them, shall even be as this belt, which is profitable for nothing. 11For as the belt clings to the waist of a man, so have I caused to cling to Me the whole house of Israel and the whole house of Judah, says Yahweh; that they may be to Me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

Wine Jars
Therefore you shall speak to them this word: Thus says Yahweh, the God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall tell you, Do we not certainly know that every bottle shall be filled with wine? 12Then you shall tell them, Thus says Yahweh, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings who sit on David's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, with drunkenness. 13I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, says Yahweh: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have compassion, that I should not destroy them.

The Pride and Shame of Jerusalem

15Hear, and give ear; don’t be proud; for Yahweh has spoken. 16Give glory to Yahweh your God, before He causes darkness, and before your feet stumble on the dark mountains, and, while you look for light, He turns it into the shadow of death, and makes it gross darkness. 17But if you will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret for your pride; and my eye shall weep bitterly, and run down with tears, because Yahweh’s flock is taken captive. 18Say to the king and to the queen mother, Humble yourselves, sit down; for your headresses have come down, even the crown of your glory. 19The cities of the South are shut up, and there is none to open them: Judah is carried away captive, all of it; it is wholly carried away captive. 20Lift up your eyes, and see those who come from the north: where is the flock that was given you, your beautiful flock? 21What will you say, when He shall punish you? You have provoked them to be captains and rulers over you. Shall not sorrows take hold of you, as of a woman in travail? 22If you say in your heart, Why are these things come on me? For the greatness of your iniquity are your skirts lifted up, and your private parts suffer violence. 23Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? Then may you also do good, who are accustomed to do evil. 24Therefore will I scatter them, as the stubble that passes away, by the wind of the wilderness. 25This is your lot, the portion measured to you from Me, says Yahweh; because you have forgotten Me, and trusted in falsehood. 26Therefore will I also lift your skirts up above your face, and your shame shall appear. 27I have seen your abominations, even your adulteries, and your neighing, the lewdness of your prostitution, on the hills in the field. Woe to you, Jerusalem! You will not be made clean; how long shall it yet be?

CHAPTER 14 Jul. 24

The Drought

The word of Yahweh that came to Jeremiah concerning the drought. 2Judah mourns, and its gates languish, they sit in black on the ground; and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up. 3Their nobles send their little ones to the waters: they come to the cisterns, and find no water; they return with their vessels empty; they are disappointed and confounded, and cover their heads. 4Because of the ground which is cracked, because no rain has been in the land, the ploughmen are disappointed, they cover their heads. 5Yes, the hind also in the field calves and forsakes her young, because there is no grass. 6The wild donkeys stand on the bare heights, they pant for a like jackals; their eyes fail, because there is no greenery to eat. 7Though our iniquities testify against us, work for Your name’s sake, Yahweh; for our backslidings are many; we have sinned against You. 8You hope of Israel, its Saviour in the time of trouble, why should You be as a foreigner in the land, and as a wayfaring man who turns aside to stay for a night? 9Why should You be like a scared man, as a mighty man who can’t save? Yet You, Yahweh, are in the midst of us, and we are called by Your name; don’t leave us. 10Thus says Yahweh to this people, Even so have they loved to wander; they have not refrained their feet: therefore Yahweh does not accept them; now He will remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

Lying Prophets

11Yahweh said to me, Don’t pray for this people for their good. 12When they fast, I will not hear their cry; and when they offer burnt offering and meal offering, I will not accept them; but I will consume them by the sword, by the famine and by the plague. 13Then I said, Ah, Lord Yahweh! Behold, the prophets tell them, You shall not see the sword, neither shall you have famine; but I will give you assured peace in this place. 14Then Yahweh said to me, The prophets prophesy lies in My name; I didn’t send them, neither have I commanded them, neither spoke I to them: they prophesy to you a lying vision and divination, a thing of nothing and the deceit of their own heart. 15Therefore thus says
Yahweh concerning the prophets who prophesy in My name and I didn’t send them, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land: By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed. 16The people to whom they prophesy shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem because of the famine and the sword; and they shall have none to bury them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness on them. 17You shall say this word to them, Let my eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease; for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous wound. 18If I go forth into the field, then, behold, the slain with the sword! If I enter into the city, then, behold, those who are sick with famine! For both the prophet and the priest go about in the land, and have no knowledge. 19Have You utterly rejected Judah? Has Your soul loathed Zion? Why have You struck us, and there is no healing for us? We looked for peace, but no good came; and for a time of healing, and behold, dismay! 20We acknowledge, Yahweh, our wickedness, and the iniquity of our fathers; for we have sinned against You.

CHAPTER 15 Jul. 25
The People Will Be Punished

Then Yahweh said to me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before Me, yet My mind would not be towards this people: cast them out of My sight, and let them go forth. 2It shall happen, when they tell you, Where shall we go forth? Then you shall tell them, Thus says Yahweh: Such as are for death, to death; and such as are for the sword, to the sword; and such as are for the famine, to the famine; and such as are for captivity, to captivity. 3I will appoint over them four kinds, says Yahweh: the sword to kill, the dogs to tear, the birds of the sky and the animals of the land, to devour and to destroy. 4I will cause them to be tossed back and forth among all the kingdoms of the land because of Manasseh, the son of Hezekiah, king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem. 5For who will have pity on you, Jerusalem? Or who will bemoan you? Or who will turn aside to ask of your welfare? 6You have rejected Me, says Yahweh, you have gone backward: therefore have I stretched out My hand against you and destroyed you; I am weary with relenting. 7I have winnowed them with a fan in the gates of the land; I have bereaved them of children, I have destroyed My people; they didn’t return from their ways. 8Their widows are increased to Me above the sand of the seas; I have caused anguish and terrors to fall on her suddenly. 9She who has borne seven languishes; she has given up the spirit; her sun is gone down while it was yet day; she has been disappointed and confounded: and their residue will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, says Yahweh.

Jeremiah Complains to God

10Woe is me, my mother, that you have borne me a man of strife and a man of contention to the whole land! I have not lent, neither have men lent to me; yet everyone of them curses me. 11Yahweh said, Most certainly I will strengthen you for good; most certainly I will cause the enemy to make supplication to you for good; I am weary with relenting. 12I have winnowed them with a fan in the gates of the land; I have bereaved them of children, I have destroyed My people; they didn’t return from their ways. 13Their widows are increased to Me above the sand of the seas; I have brought on them against the mother of the young men a destroyer at noonday: I have caused anguish and terrors to fall on her suddenly. 14She who has borne seven languishes; she has given up the spirit; her sun is gone down while it was yet day; she has been disappointed and confounded: and their residue will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, says Yahweh.

God Replies
Therefore thus says Yahweh, If you return, then I will restore you, and you shall stand before Me. If you utter what is precious, and not what is base, you shall be as My mouth: they shall return to you, but you shall not return to them. I will make you to this people a fortified bronze wall; and they shall fight against you, but they shall not prevail against you; for I am with you to save you and to deliver you, says Yahweh. I will deliver you out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem you out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAPTER 16

How Jeremiah Is to Live His Life

The word of Yahweh came also to me saying, You shall not take a wife, neither shall you have sons or daughters in this place. For thus says Yahweh concerning the sons and concerning the daughters who are born in this place, and concerning their mothers who bore them, and concerning their fathers who became their father in this land: They shall die grievous deaths: they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried; they shall be as dung on the surface of the ground; and they shall be consumed by the sword and by famine; and their dead bodies shall be food for the birds of the sky, and for the animals of the earth. For thus says Yahweh, Don’t enter into the house of mourning, neither go to lament, neither bemoan them; for I have taken away My peace from this people, says Yahweh, even loving kindness and tender mercies. Both great and small shall die in this land; they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them; neither shall men break bread for them in mourning, to comfort them for the dead; neither shall men give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother. You shall not go into the house of feasting to sit with them, to eat and to drink. For thus says Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel: Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place, before your eyes and in your days, the voice of joy and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride.

Exile and Return

Then you shall tell them, Because your fathers have forsaken Me, says Yahweh, and have walked after other gods, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken Me, and have not kept My law; and you have done evil more than your fathers; for behold, you walk each one after the stubbornness of his evil heart, so that you don’t listen to Me: therefore will I cast you forth out of this land into the land that you have not known, neither you nor your fathers, where I will not show you favour; and there you shall serve other gods day and night. Therefore behold, the days come, says Yahweh, that it shall no more be said, As Yahweh lives, who brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; but, As Yahweh lives, who brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the countries where He had driven them. I will bring them again into their land that I gave to their fathers. Behold, I will send for many fishermen, says Yahweh, and they shall fish them up; and afterwards I will send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain and from every hill and out of the clefts of the rocks. For My eyes are on all their ways; they are not hidden from My face, neither is their iniquity concealed from My eyes. First I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double, because they have polluted My land with the carcasses of their detestable things, and have filled My inheritance with their abominations. Yahweh, my strength, my stronghold and my refuge in the day of affliction, to You shall the nations come from the ends of the land and shall say, Our fathers have inherited nothing but lies, vanity and things in which there is no profit. Shall a man make to himself gods, which yet are no gods? Therefore behold, I will cause them to know, this once will I cause them to know My hand and My might; and they shall know that My name is Yahweh.
The sin of Judah is written with a pen of iron, and with the point of a diamond: it is engraved on the tablet of their heart, and on the horns of your altars; 2 while their children remember their altars and their Asherim by the green trees on the high hills. 3 My mountain in the field, I will give your substance and all your treasures for a spoil, and your high places, because of sin, throughout all your borders. 4 You, even of yourself, shall discontinue from your inheritance that I gave you; and I will cause you to serve your enemies in the land which you don’t know: for you have kindled a fire in My anger which shall burn forever. 5 Thus says Yahweh: Cursed is the man who trusts in man, and makes flesh his arm, and whose heart departs from Yahweh. 6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good comes, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, a salt land and not inhabited. 7 Blessed is the man who trusts in Yahweh, and whose trust Yahweh is. 8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, who spreads out its roots by the river, and shall not fear when heat comes, but its leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit. 9 The heart is deceitful above all things, and it is exceedingly corrupt: who can know it? 10 I, Yahweh, search the mind, I try the heart, even to give every man according to his works, according to the fruit of his doings. 11 As the partridge that sits on eggs which she has not laid, so is he who gets riches, and not by right; in the midst of his days they shall leave him, and at his end he shall be a fool.

Jeremiah Prays to God

12 A glorious throne, set on high from the beginning, is the place of our sanctuary. 13 Yahweh, the hope of Israel, all who forsake You shall be disappointed. Those who depart from Me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken Yahweh, the spring of living waters. 14 Heal me, O Yahweh, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for You are my praise. 15 Behold, they tell me, Where is the word of Yahweh? let it come now. 16 As for me, I have not hurried from being a shepherd after you; neither have I desired the woeful day; you know: that which came out of my lips was before Your face. 17 Don’t be a terror to me: You are my refuge in the day of evil. 18 Let them be disappointed who persecute me, but don’t let me be disappointed; let them be dismayed, but don’t let me be dismayed; bring on them the day of evil, and destroy them with double destruction.

Observance of the Sabbath

19 Thus said Yahweh to me: Go, and stand in the gate of the children of the people through which the kings of Judah come in and by which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem; 20 and tell them, Hear the word of Yahweh, you kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates: 21 Thus says Yahweh, Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem; 22 neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the Sabbath day, neither do any work: but make the Sabbath day holy, as I commanded your fathers. 23 But they didn’t listen neither turn their ear, but made their neck stiff that they might not hear and might not receive instruction. 24 It shall happen, if you diligently listen to Me, says Yahweh, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the Sabbath day, but to make the Sabbath day holy, to do no work therein; 25 then shall there enter in by the gates of this city kings and princes sitting on the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and this city shall remain forever. 26 They shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places around Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the lowland, and from the hill country, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings, sacrifices, meal offerings and frankincense, and bringing sacrifices of thanksgiving to the house of Yahweh. 27 But if you will not listen to Me to make the Sabbath day holy, and not to bear a burden and enter in at the gates of Jerusalem on the Sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in its gates, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAPTER 18 Jul. 28

Jeremiah Goes to the Potter’s House

The word which came to Jeremiah from Yahweh saying, 2 Arise, and go down to the potter’s house, and there I will cause you to hear My words. 3 Then I went down to the potter’s house, and behold, he was making a work on the wheels. 4 When the vessel that he made of the clay was marred in the hand
of the potter, he made of it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it. 5Then the word of Yahweh came to me saying, 6House of Israel, can’t I do with you as this potter? Behold, as the clay is in the potter’s hand, so are you in My hand, house of Israel. 7At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation or kingdom, to pluck up and to break down and to destroy it; 8if that nation, concerning which I have spoken, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do to them. 9At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation or kingdom, to build and to plant it; 10if they do that which is evil in My sight, that they not obey My voice, then I will repent of the good, with which I said I would benefit them. 11Now therefore, speak to the men of Judah and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem saying, Thus says Yahweh: Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: return you now each one from his evil way, and amend your ways and your doings. 12But they say, It is in vain; for we will walk after our own devices, and we will do everyone after the stubbornness of his evil heart. 13Therefore thus says Yahweh: Ask now among the nations, who has heard such things; the virgin of Israel has done a very horrible thing. 14Shall the snow of Lebanon fail from the rock of the field? Shall the cold waters that flow down from afar be dried up? 15For My people have forgotten Me, they have burned incense to false gods; and they have been made to stumble in their ways, in the ancient paths, to walk in byways, in a way not built up; 16to make their land an astonishment and a perpetual hissing: everyone who passes thereby shall be astonished and shake his head. 17I will scatter them as with an east wind before the enemy; I will show them the back and not the face in the day of their calamity. 18Then they said, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah; for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet. Come, and let us strike him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

Jeremiah Prays about His Enemies

19Give heed to me, Yahweh, and listen to the voice of those who contend with me. 20Shall evil be recompensed for good? For they have dug a pit for my soul. Remember how I stood before You to speak good for them, to turn away Your wrath from them. 21Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and give them over to the power of the sword; and let their wives become childless and widows; and let their men be slain of death, and their young men struck of the sword in battle. 22Let a cry be heard from their houses, when You shall bring a troop suddenly on them; for they have dug a pit for my soul. 23Yet, Yahweh, You know all their counsel against me to kill me; don’t forgive their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from Your sight; but let them be overthrown before You; may You deal with them in the time of Your anger.

CHAPTER 19 Jul. 29

Jeremiah Breaks a Bottle

Thus said Yahweh, Go and buy a potter’s earthen bottle, and take some of the elders of the people and of the elders of the priests; 2and go forth to the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the gate Harsith, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell you; 3and say, Hear the word of Yahweh, kings of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem: thus says Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil on this place, which whoever hears, his ears shall tingle. 4Because they have forsaken Me, and have estranged this place, and have burned incense in it to other gods that they didn’t know, they and their fathers and the kings of Judah; and have filled this place with the blood of innocents, 5and have built the high places of Baal, to burn their sons in the fire for burnt offerings to Baal; which I didn’t command, nor spoke it, neither came it into My mind: 6therefore, behold, the days come, says Yahweh, that this place shall no more be called Topheth, nor The valley of the son of Hinnom, but The valley of Slaughter. 7I will nullify the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place; and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hand of those who seek their life: and their dead bodies will I give to be food for the birds of the sky, and for the animals of the earth. 8I will make this city an astonishment, and a hissing; everyone who passes thereby shall be astonished and hiss because of all its plagues. 9I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters; and they shall eat each one the flesh of his friend, in the siege and in the distress, with which their enemies, and those who seek their life, shall distress them. 10Then you shall break the bottle in the sight of the men who go with you, 11and shall tell them, Thus says Yahweh of Armies: Even so will I break this people and this city, as one breaks a potter’s vessel, that can’t be
made whole again; and they shall bury in Topheth, until there is no place to bury. 12 Thus will I do to this place, says Yahweh, and to its inhabitants, even making this city as Topheth: 13 and the houses of Jerusalem and the houses of the kings of Judah, which are defiled, shall be as the place of Topheth, even all the houses on whose roofs they have burned incense to all the army of the sky, and have poured out drink offerings to other gods.

**Jeremiah Warns the People**

14 Then came Jeremiah from Topheth, where Yahweh had sent him to prophesy; and he stood in the court of Yahweh’s house and said to all the people: 15 Thus says Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring on this city and on all its towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it; because they have made their neck stiff, that they may not hear My words.

**CHAPTER 20 Jul. 30**

**Pashhur Puts Jeremiah in Stocks**

Now Pashhur the son of Immer the priest, who was chief officer in the house of Yahweh, heard Jeremiah prophesying these things. 2 Then Pashhur struck Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that were in the upper gate of Benjamin, which was in the house of Yahweh. 3 It happened on the next day, that Pashhur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then Jeremiah said to him, Yahweh has not called your name Pashhur, but Magormissabib. 4 For thus says Yahweh, Behold, I will make you a terror to yourself, and to all your friends; and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and your eyes shall see it; and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive to Babylon, and shall kill them with the sword. 5 Moreover I will give all the riches of this city, and all its gains, and all the precious things of it, yes, all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies; and they shall make them a prey, and take them, and carry them to Babylon. 6 You, Pashhur, and all who dwell in your house shall go into captivity; and you shall come to Babylon, and there you shall die, and there you shall be buried, you, and all your friends, to whom you have prophesied falsely.

**Jeremiah Complains to God**

7 Yahweh, you have seduced me, and I was seduced; You are stronger than me, and I am overcome: I am become a laughing-stock all the day, every one mocks me. 8 For whenever I speak, I cry out Your word; I cry, Violence and destruction! But the word of Yahweh is made a reproach to me and a derision all the day. 9 If I say, I will not make mention of Him, nor speak any more in His name; then there is in my heart as it were a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I am weary with forbearing, and I can’t. 10 For I have heard the defaming of many, terror on every side. Denounce, and we will denounce him, say all my familiar friends, those who watch for my fall; Perhaps he will be persuaded, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him. 11 But Yahweh is with me as an awesome mighty one: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail; they shall be utterly disappointed, because they have not dealt wisely, even with an everlasting dishonour which shall never be forgotten. 12 But, Yahweh of Armies, who tests the righteous, who sees the heart and the mind, let me see Your vengeance on them; for to You have I revealed my cause. 13 Sing to Yahweh, praise Yahweh; for He has delivered the soul of the needy from the hand of evildoers. 14 Cursed is the day in which I was born: don’t let the day in which my mother bore me be blessed. 15 Cursed is the man who brought news to my father saying, A boy is born to you; making him very glad. 16 Let that man be as the cities which Yahweh overthrew, and didn’t relent: and let him hear a cry in the morning, and shouting at noontime; 17 because God didn’t kill me from the womb; and so my mother would have been my grave, and her womb always great. 18 Why came I forth out of the womb to see labour and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with shame?

**CHAPTER 21 Jul. 31**

**Jeremiah's Message for Zedekiah**

The word which came to Jeremiah from Yahweh, when king Zedekiah sent to him Pashhur the son of Malchijah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest saying, 2 Please inquire of Yahweh for us; for
Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon makes war against us; perhaps Yahweh will deal with us according to all His wondrous works, that He may go up from us. Then Jeremiah said to them, You shall tell Zedekiah: Thus says Yahweh the God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that are in your hands, with which you fight against the king of Babylon and against the Chaldeans who besiege you without the walls; and I will gather them into the midst of this city. I Myself will fight against you with an outstretched hand and with a strong arm, even in anger, wrath and great indignation. I will strike the inhabitants of this city, both man and animal: they shall die of a great plague. Afterward, says Yahweh, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah and his servants and the people, even such as are left in this city from the plague, from the sword and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those who seek their life: and he shall strike them with the edge of the sword; he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy. To this people you shall say, Thus says Yahweh: Behold, I set before you the way of life and the way of death. He who remains in this city shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence; but he who goes out, and passes over to the Chaldeans who besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall be to him for a prey. For I have set My face against this city for evil and not for good, says Yahweh: it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

CHAPTER 22
How the People of Judah Could Have Pleased God

Thus said Yahweh: Go down to the house of the king of Judah and speak there this word saying, Hear the word of Yahweh, king of Judah, who sits on the throne of David, you, and your servants, and your people who enter in by these gates. Thus says Yahweh: Execute justice and righteousness, and deliver him who is robbed out of the hand of the oppressor: and do no wrong, do no violence, to the foreigner, the fatherless, nor the widow; neither shed innocent blood in this place. For if you do this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house kings sitting on the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people. But if you will not hear these words, I swear by Myself, says Yahweh, that this house shall become a desolation. For thus says Yahweh concerning the house of the king of Judah: You are Gilead to Me, the head of Lebanon. Yet surely I will make you a wilderness, cities which are not inhabited. Shall you reign, because you strive to excel in cedar? Didn’t your father eat and drink, and do justice and righteousness? Then it...
was well with him. 16He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then it was well. Wasn’t this to know Me? says Yahweh. 17But your eyes and your heart are not but for your covetousness, and for shedding innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence, to do it. Therefore thus says Yahweh concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah: they shall not lament for him saying, Ah my brother! or, Ah sister! They shall not lament for him saying Ah lord! or, Ah his glory! 18He shall be buried with the burial of a donkey, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem. Go up to Lebanon, and cry; and lift up your voice in Bashan, and cry from Abarim; for all your lovers are destroyed. 19I spoke to you in your prosperity; but you said, I will not hear. This has been your way from your youth, that you didn’t obey My voice. 20The wind shall feed all your shepherds, and your lovers shall go into captivity: surely then you will be ashamed and confounded for all your wickedness. 21Inhabitant of Lebanon, who makes your nest in the cedars, how greatly to be pitied you will be when pangs come on you, the pain as of a woman in travail! 22As I live, says Yahweh, though Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah were the signet on My right hand, yet would I pluck you from there; 23and I will give you into the hand of those who seek your life, and into the hand of them of whom you are afraid, even into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Chaldeans. 24I will cast you out, and your mother who bore you, into another country where you were not born; and there you will die. 25But to the land to which their soul longs to return, to it they shall not return. 26Is this man Coniah a despised broken vessel? Is he a vessel in which none delights? Why are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into the land which they don’t know? 27O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of Yahweh. 28Thus says Yahweh, Write you this man childless, a man who shall not prosper in his days; for no more shall a man of his seed prosper, sitting on the throne of David, and ruling in Judah.

CHAPTER 23

Aug. 2

Hope for the Future

Woe to the shepherds who destroy and scatter the sheep of My pasture! says Yahweh. Therefore thus says Yahweh the God of Israel against the shepherds who feed My people: You have scattered My flock and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will visit on you the evil of your doings, says Yahweh. I will gather the remnant of My flock out of all the countries where I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and multiply. I will set up shepherds over them who shall feed them; and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall any be lacking, says Yahweh. Behold, the days come says Yahweh, that I will raise to David a righteous Branch, and he shall reign as king and deal wisely, and shall execute justice and righteousness in the land. In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely; and his is his name by which he shall be called: Yahweh our righteousness. Therefore behold, the days come says Yahweh, that they shall no more say, As Yahweh lives, who brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; but, As Yahweh lives, who brought up and who led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all the countries where I had driven them. They shall dwell in their own land.

Unfaithful Prophets and their Punishment

Concerning the prophets. My heart within me is broken, all my bones shake; I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine has overcome, because of Yahweh, and because of His holy words. For the land is full of adulterers; for because of swearing the land mourns; the pastures of the wilderness are dried up. Their way is evil, and their might is not right; 11for both prophet and priest are profane; yes, in My house have I found their wickedness, says Yahweh. Therefore their way shall be to them as slippery places in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein; for I will bring evil on them, even the year of their visitation, says Yahweh. I have seen folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophesied by Baal, and caused My people Israel to err. In the prophets of Jerusalem also I have seen a horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies; and they strengthen the hands of evildoers, so that none does return from his wickedness: they are all of them become to Me as Sodom, and its inhabitants as Gomorrah. Therefore thus says Yahweh of Armies concerning the prophets: Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall; for from the prophets of Jerusalem is ungodliness gone forth into all the land.
A Warning from God

16Thus says Yahweh of Armies, Don’t listen to the words of the prophets who prophesy to you; they teach you vanity; they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of Yahweh. 17They say continually to those who despise Me, Yahweh has said, You shall have peace; and to each one who walks in the stubbornness of his own heart they say, No evil shall come on you. 18For who has stood in the council of Yahweh, that he should perceive and hear His word? Who has noted My word, and heard it? 19Behold, the storm of Yahweh, His wrath, has gone forth. Yes, a whirling storm. It shall burst on the head of the wicked. 20The anger of Yahweh shall not return, until He has executed, and until He has performed the intents of His heart: in the latter days you shall understand it perfectly. 21I sent not these prophets, yet they ran: I didn’t speak to them, yet they prophesied. 22But if they had stood in My council, then had they caused My people to hear My words, and had turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings. 23Am I a God at hand, says Yahweh, and not a God afar off? 24Can any hide himself in secret places so that I shall not see him? says Yahweh. Don’t I fill heaven and earth? says Yahweh. 25I have heard what the prophets have said, who prophesy lies in My name saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed. 26How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets who prophesy lies, even the prophets of the deceit of their own heart? 27Who think to cause My people to forget My name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers forgot My name for Baal. 28The prophet who has a dream, let him tell a dream; and he who has My word, let him speak My word faithfully. What is the straw to the wheat? says Yahweh. 29Isn’t My word like fire? says Yahweh; and like a hammer that breaks the rock in pieces? 30Therefore behold, I am against the prophets, says Yahweh, who steal My words each one from his neighbour. 31Behold, I am against the prophets, says Yahweh, who use their tongues and say, He says. 32Behold, I am against those who prophesy lying dreams, says Yahweh, and do tell them, and cause My people to err by their lies, and by their vain boasting: yet I didn’t send them, nor commanded them; neither do they profit this people at all, says Yahweh.

The Burden of God

33When this people, or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask you saying, What is the burden of Yahweh? Then you shall tell them, What burden! I will cast you off, says Yahweh. 34As for the prophet, the priest and the people who shall say, The burden of Yahweh, I will even punish that man and his house. 35You shall say each one to his neighbour and each one to his brother, What has Yahweh answered? and, What has Yahweh spoken? 36You shall mention the burden of Yahweh no more: for every man’s own word shall be his burden; for you have perverted the words of the living God, of Yahweh of Armies our God. 37You shall say to the prophet, What has Yahweh answered you? and, What has Yahweh spoken? 38But if you say, The burden of Yahweh; therefore thus says Yahweh: Because you say this word, The burden of Yahweh, and I have sent to you saying, You shall not say, The burden of Yahweh; 39therefore, behold, I will utterly forget you, and I will cast you off, and the city that I gave to you and to your fathers, away from My presence. 40and I will bring an everlasting reproach on you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAPTER 24 Aug. 3

Good and Bad Figs

Yahweh showed me and behold, two baskets of figs set before Yahweh’s temple, after that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah and the princes of Judah, with the craftsmen and smiths, from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon. 2One basket had very good figs, like the figs that are first-ripe; and the other basket had very bad figs, which could not be eaten, they were so bad. 3Then Yahweh said to me, What do you see, Jeremiah? I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and the bad, very bad, that can’t be eaten, they are so bad. 4The word of Yahweh came to me saying, 5Thus says Yahweh the God of Israel: Like these good figs, so will I regard the captives of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans, for good. 6For I will set My eyes on them for good, and I will bring them again to this land: and I will build them, and not pull them down; and I will plant them, and not pluck them up. 7
will give them a heart to know Me, that I am Yahweh: and they shall be My people, and I will be their God; for they shall return to Me with their whole heart. 8 As the bad figs, which can’t be eaten, they are so bad, surely thus says Yahweh. So will I give up Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, who remain in this land, and those who dwell in the land of Egypt, 9 I will even give them up to be tossed back and forth among all the kingdoms of the earth for evil; to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places where I shall drive them. 10 I will send the sword, the famine, and the plague, among them, until they be consumed from off the land that I gave to them and to their fathers.

CHAPTER 25 Aug. 4
Seventy Years of Exile

The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josia, king of Judah (the same was the first year of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon), 2 which Jeremiah the prophet spoke to all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem saying: 3 From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even to this day, these twenty-three years, the word of Yahweh has come to me, and I have spoken to you, rising up early and speaking; but you have not listened. 4 Yahweh has sent to you all His servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them (but you have not listened, nor inclined your ear to hear) 5 saying, Return now each one from his evil way and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that Yahweh has given to you and to your fathers, from of old and even for evermore; 6 and don’t go after other gods to serve them or worship them, and don’t provoke Me to anger with the work of your hands; and I will do you no harm. 7 Yet you have not listened to Me, says Yahweh; so that you provoke Me to anger with the work of your hands to your own hurt. 8 Therefore thus says Yahweh of Armies: Because you have not heard My words, 9 behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, says Yahweh, and I will send to Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, My servant, and will bring them against this land, and against its inhabitants, and against all these nations around; and I will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and a hissing, and perpetual desolations. 10 Moreover I will take from them the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones and the light of the lamp. 11 This whole land shall be a desolation and an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years. 12 It shall happen that when seventy years are accomplished, then I will punish the king of Babylon and that nation, says Yahweh, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans; and I will make it desolate forever. 13 I will bring on that land all My words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah has prophesied against all the nations. 14 For many nations and great kings shall make bond servants of them, even of them; and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the work of their hands.

The Vision of the Cup of Wine

15 For thus says Yahweh the God of Israel to me: Take this cup of the wine of wrath at My hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send you, to drink it. 16 They shall drink, and reel back and forth, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them. 17 Then took I the cup at Yahweh’s hand, and made all the nations to drink, to whom Yahweh had sent me: 18 Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and its kings, and its princes, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, a hissing, and a curse, as it is this day; 19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people; 20 and all the mixed people, and all the kings of the land of the Uz, and all the kings of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Gaza, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod; 21 Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon; 22 and all the kings of Tyre, and all the kings of Sidon, and the kings of the isle which is beyond the sea; 23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all who have the corners of their beard cut off; 24 and all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mixed people who dwell in the wilderness; 25 and all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes; 26 and all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another; and all the kingdoms of the world, which are on the surface of the earth: and the king of Sheshach shall drink after them. 27 You shall tell them, Thus says Yahweh of Armies the God of Israel: Drink, and be drunk, vomit, fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you. 28 It shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at your hand to drink, then
you shall tell them, Thus says Yahweh of Armies: You shall surely drink. 29 For, behold, I begin to work evil at the city which is called by My name; and should you be utterly unpunished? You shall not be unpunished; for I will call for a sword on all the inhabitants of the earth, says Yahweh of Armies.

**Jeremiah Must Warn the People**

30 Therefore you must prophesy against them all these words and tell them, Yahweh will roar from on high, and utter His voice from His holy habitation; He will mightily roar against His fold; He will give a shout, as those who tread grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth. 31 A noise shall come even to the end of the land; for Yahweh has a controversy with the nations; He will enter into judgement with all flesh: as for the wicked, He will give them to the sword, says Yahweh. 32 Thus says Yahweh of Armies, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great storm shall be raised up from the uttermost parts of the earth. 33 The slain of Yahweh shall be at that day from one end of the earth even to the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung on the surface of the ground. 34 Wail, you shepherds, and cry; and wallow in dust, you principal of the flock; for the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are fully come, and you shall fall like a goodly vessel. 35 The shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape. 36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and the wailing of the principal of the flock! For Yahweh lays waste their pasture. 37 The peaceable folds are brought to silence because of the fierce anger of Yahweh. 38 He has left His den, as the lion; for their land has become an astonishment because of the fierceness of the oppression, and because of His fierce anger.

**CHAPTER 26 Aug. 5**

**Jeremiah Speaks God's Words at the Temple**

In the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah came this word from Yahweh saying. 2 Thus says Yahweh: Stand in the court of Yahweh’s house and speak to all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in Yahweh’s house, all the words that I command you to speak to them; don’t diminish a word. 3 Perhaps they will listen, and turn every man from his evil way; so that I may repent Me of the evil which I purpose to do to them because of the evil of their doings. 4 You shall tell them, Thus says Yahweh: If you will not listen to Me, to walk in My law which I have set before you, 5 to listen to the words of My servants the prophets whom I send to you, even rising up early and sending them, to which you have not listened; 6 then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

**Jeremiah on Trial**

7 The priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of Yahweh. 8 It happened that when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that Yahweh had commanded him to speak to all the people, the priests and the prophets and all the people laid hold on him saying, You shall surely die. 9 Why have you prophesied in the name of Yahweh saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate, without inhabitant? All the people were gathered to Jeremiah in the house of Yahweh. 10 When the princes of Judah heard these things, they came up from the king’s house to the house of Yahweh; and they sat in the entry of the new gate of Yahweh’s house. 11 Then spoke the priests and the prophets to the princes and to all the people saying, This man is worthy of death; for he has prophesied against this city, as you have heard with your ears. 12 Then spoke Jeremiah to all the princes and to all the people saying, Yahweh sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words that you have heard. 13 Now therefore amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of Yahweh your God; and Yahweh will repent Him of the evil that He has pronounced against you. 14 But as for me, behold, I am in your hand: do with me as is good and right in your eyes. 15 Only know for certain that if you put me to death, you will bring innocent blood on yourselves, and on this city, and on its inhabitants; for of a truth Yahweh has sent me to you to speak all these words in your ears.

**Jeremiah’s Life Is Spared**
Then the princes and all the people said to the priests and to the prophets: This man is not worthy of death; for he has spoken to us in the name of Yahweh our God. Then rose up certain of the elders of the land and spoke to all the assembled people saying, Micah the Morashtite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah; and he spoke to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus says Yahweh of Armies: Zion shall be ploughed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest. Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him to death? Didn’t he fear Yahweh, and entreat the favour of Yahweh, and Yahweh relented of the disaster which He had pronounced against them? Thus should we commit great evil against our own souls. There was also a man who prophesied in the name of Yahweh, Uriah the son of Shemaiah of Kiriath Jearim; and he prophesied against this city and against this land according to all the words of Jeremiah: and when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men and all the princes heard his words, the king sought to put him to death; but when Uriah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt: and Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, Elnathan the son of Achbor, and certain men with him, into Egypt; and they fetched forth Uriah out of Egypt, and brought him to Jehoiakim the king, who killed him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the common people. But the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

CHAPTER 27

Aug. 6

Slaves of Nebuchadnezzar

In the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word to Jeremiah from Yahweh saying, Thus says Yahweh to me: Make bonds and bars and put them on your neck; and send them to the king of Edom, to the king of Moab, to the king of the children of Ammon, to the king of Tyre and to the king of Sidon, by the hand of the messengers who come to Jerusalem to Zedekiah king of Judah; and give them a command to their masters saying, Thus says Yahweh of Armies the God of Israel, You shall tell your masters: I have made the earth, the men and the animals that are on the surface of the earth, by My great power and by My outstretched arm; and I give it to whom it seems right to Me. Now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, My servant; and the animals of the field also have I given him to serve him. All the nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son’s son, until the time of his own land come: and then many nations and great kings shall make him their bond servant. It shall happen, that the nation and the kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, says Yahweh, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the plague, until I have consumed them by his hand. But as for you, don’t you listen to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreams, nor to your soothsayers, nor to your sorcerers, who speak to you saying, You shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesy a lie to you, to remove you far from your land, and that I should drive you out, and you should perish. But the nation that shall bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon and serve him, that nation will I let remain in their own land, says Yahweh; and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

Message for Zedekiah

I spoke to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live. Why will you die, you and your people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as Yahweh has spoken concerning the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon? Don’t listen to the words of the prophets who speak to you saying, You shall not serve the king of Babylon; for they prophesy a lie to you. For I have not sent them, says Yahweh, but they prophesy falsely in My name; that I may drive you out, and that you may perish, you, and the prophets who prophesy to you.

Serve the King of Babylon and Live

Also I spoke to the priests and to all this people saying, Thus says Yahweh: Don’t listen to the words of your prophets who prophesy to you saying, Behold, the vessels of Yahweh’s house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon; for they prophesy a lie to you. Don’t listen to them; serve
the king of Babylon, and live: why should this city become a desolation? 19But if they be prophets, and if the word of Yahweh be with them, let them now make intercession to Yahweh of Armies, that the vessels which are left in the house of Yahweh, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, don’t go to Babylon. 20For thus says Yahweh of Armies concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that are left in this city, 21which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon didn’t take, when he carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem; 22yes, thus says Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that are left in the house of Yahweh, and in the house of the king of Judah and at Jerusalem: 23They shall be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be, until the day that I visit them, says Yahweh; then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

CHAPTER 28 Aug. 7
The False Prophet Hananiah

It happened the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, in the fifth month, that Hananiah the son of Azzur, the prophet, who was of Gibeon, spoke to me in the house of Yahweh, in the presence of the priests and of all the people saying, 2Thus speaks Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon. 3Within two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of Yahweh’s house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried to Babylon: 4and I will bring again to this place Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, with all the captives of Judah, who went to Babylon, says Yahweh; for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

Jeremiah Denounces Hananiah

5Then the prophet Jeremiah said to the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people who stood in the house of Yahweh, 6even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen: Yahweh do so; Yahweh perform your words which you have prophesied, to bring again the vessels of Yahweh’s house, and all them of the captivity, from Babylon to this place. 7Nevertheless hear you now this word that I speak in your ears, and in the ears of all the people: 8The prophets who have been before me and before you of old prophesied against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of plague. 9The prophet who prophesies of peace, when the word of the prophet shall happen, then shall the prophet be known, that Yahweh has truly sent him. 10Then Hananiah the prophet took the bar from off the prophet Jeremiah’s neck, and broke it. 11Hananiah spoke in the presence of all the people saying, Thus says Yahweh: Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon within two full years from off the neck of all the nations. The prophet Jeremiah went his way. 12Then the word of Yahweh came to Jeremiah, after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the bar from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah saying, 13Go, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus says Yahweh: You have broken the bars of wood; but you have made in their place bars of iron. 14For thus says Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel: I have put a yoke of iron on the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and they shall serve him: and I have given him the animals of the field also. 15Then the prophet Jeremiah said to Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah: Yahweh has not sent you; but you make this people to trust in a lie. 16Therefore thus says Yahweh, Behold, I will send you away from off the surface of the land: this year you shall die, because you have spoken rebellion against Yahweh. 17So Hananiah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.

CHAPTER 29 Aug. 8
Jeremiah’s Letter to the People in Babylon

Now these are the words of the letter that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem to the residue of the elders of the captivity, and to the priests, to the prophets, and to all the people, whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon, 2(after that Jeconiah the king, the queen mother, the eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, the craftsmen and the smiths had departed from Jerusalem), 3by the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of
Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent to Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon), saying,

Thus says Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, to all the captivity, whom I have caused to be carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon: 4Build houses and dwell in them; and plant gardens and eat their fruit. 5Take wives, and father sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; and multiply there, and don't be diminished. 6Seek the peace of the city where I have caused you to be carried away captive, and pray to Yahweh for it; for in its peace you shall have peace. 7For thus says Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel: Don't let your prophets who are in the midst of you, and your diviners, deceive you; neither listen to your dreams which you cause to be dreamed. 8For they prophesy falsely to you in My name: I have not sent them, says Yahweh.

The People's Return Promised

For thus says Yahweh, After seventy years are accomplished for Babylon, I will visit you and perform My word of grace towards you, in causing you to return to this place. 10For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, says Yahweh, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you hope and a future. 11You shall call on Me, and you shall go and pray to Me, and I will listen to you. 12You shall seek Me and find Me, when you shall search for Me with all your heart. 13I will be found by you, says Yahweh, and I will turn again your captivity, and I will gather you from all the places where I have driven you, says Yahweh; and I will bring you again to the place from where I caused you to be carried away captive. 14Because you have said, Yahweh has raised us up prophets in Babylon; 15thus says Yahweh concerning the king who sits on the throne of David, and concerning all the people who dwell in this city, your brothers who haven’t gone forth with you into captivity; 16thus says Yahweh of Armies; Behold, I will send on them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs, that can't be eaten, they are so bad. 17I will pursue after them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be tossed back and forth among all the kingdoms of the earth, to be an object of horror, and an astonishment, and a hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations where I have driven them; 18because they have not listened to My words, says Yahweh, with which I sent to them My servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them; but you would not hear, says Yahweh.

Punishment for False Prophets

Thus says Yahweh of Armies the God of Israel, concerning Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and concerning Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, who prophesy a lie to you in My name: Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and he shall kill them before your eyes; 21and of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captives of Judah who are in Babylon saying, Yahweh make you like Zedekiah and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire; 22because they have worked folly in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours’ wives, and have spoken words in My name falsely, which I didn’t command them; and I am He who knows, and am witness, says Yahweh. 23Concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite you shall speak saying, 24Concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite the Nehelamite you shall speak saying, 25Thus speaks Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, saying, Because you have sent letters in your own name to all the people who are at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests saying, 26Yahweh has made you priest in the place of Jehoiada the priest, that there may be officers in the house of Yahweh, for every man who is mad, and makes himself a prophet, that you should put him in the stocks and in shackles. 27Now therefore, why have you not rebuked Jeremiah of Anathoth, who makes himself a prophet to you, 28because he has sent to us in Babylon, saying. The captivity is long: build houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat their fruit? 29Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet. 30Then came the word of Yahweh to Jeremiah, saying, 31Send to all them of the captivity saying, Thus says Yahweh concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite: Because Shemaiah has prophesied to you, and I didn’t send him, and he has caused you to trust in a lie; 32therefore thus says Yahweh, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite and his seed; he shall not have a man to dwell among these people, neither shall he see the good that I will do to My people, says Yahweh, because he has spoken rebellion against Yahweh.
CHAPTER 30 Aug. 9

God Will Rescue Israel and Judah

The word that came to Jeremiah from Yahweh, saying, 2Thus speaks Yahweh, the God of Israel saying, Write all the words that I have spoken to you in a book. 3For, behold, the days come, says Yahweh, that I will turn again the captivity of My people Israel and Judah, says Yahweh; and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it. 4These are the words that Yahweh spoke concerning Israel and concerning Judah. 5For thus says Yahweh: We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace. 6Ask now, and see whether a man does travail with child: why do I see every man with his hands on his waist, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness? 7Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob’s trouble; but he shall be saved out of it. 8It shall come to pass in that day, says Yahweh of Armies, that I will break his yoke from off your neck, and will burst your bonds; and strangers shall no more make him their bond servant; 9but they shall serve Yahweh their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up to them. 10Therefore don’t you be afraid, O Jacob my servant, says Yahweh; neither be dismayed, Israel: for, behold, I will save you from afar, and your seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be quiet and at ease, and none shall make him afraid. 11For I am with you, says Yahweh, to save you: for I will make a full end of all the nations where I have scattered you, but I will not make a full end of you; but I will correct you in measure, and will in no way leave you unpunished.

God Will Heal His People

12For thus says Yahweh, Your hurt is incurable, and your wound grievous. 13There is none to plead your cause, that you may be bound up: you have no healing medicines. 14All your lovers have forgotten you; they don’t seek you: for I have wounded you with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the greatness of your iniquity, because your sins were increased. 15Why do you cry for your hurt? Your pain is incurable: for the greatness of your iniquity, because your sins were increased, I have done these things to you. 16Therefore all those who devour you shall be devoured; and all your adversaries, each one of them, shall go into captivity; and those who despoil you shall be a spoil, and all who prey on you will I give for a prey. 17For I will restore health to you, and I will heal you of your wounds, says Yahweh; because they have called you an outcast, saying, It is Zion, whom no man seeks after.

Restored to Be God’s People

18Thus says Yahweh: Behold, I will turn again the captivity of Jacob’s tents, and have compassion on his dwelling places; and the city shall be built again on its own hill, and the palace shall be inhabited in its own former way. 19Out of them shall proceed thanksgiving and the voice of those who make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small. 20Their children also shall be as before, and their congregation shall be established before Me; and I will punish all who oppress them. 21Their prince shall be of themselves, and their ruler shall proceed from their midst; and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach to Me: for who is he who has had boldness to approach to Me? says Yahweh. 22You shall be My people, and I will be your God. 23Behold, the storm of Yahweh, His wrath, has gone forth, a sweeping storm: it shall burst on the head of the wicked. 24The fierce anger of Yahweh will not return, until He has executed, and until He has performed the intentions of His heart. In the latter days you will understand it.

CHAPTER 31 Aug. 10

God Will Rebuild Israel

At that time, says Yahweh, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be My people. 2Thus says Yahweh, The people who were left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest. 3Yahweh appeared of old to me saying, Yes, I have loved you with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindness have I drawn you. 4Again will I build you, and you shall be built, O virgin of Israel: again you shall be adorned with your tambourines, and shall go forth in the dances of those who make merry. 5Again you shall plant vineyards on the mountains of
Samaria; the planters shall plant, and shall enjoy its fruit. For there shall be a day when the watchmen on the hills of Ephraim shall cry, Arise, and let us go up to Zion to Yahweh our God. For thus says Yahweh, Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout for the chief of the nations; publish, praise, and say, Yahweh, save Your people, the remnant of Israel. Behold, I will bring them from the north country, and gather them from the uttermost parts of the earth, along with the blind and the lame, the woman with child and her who travails with child together: a great company shall they return here. They shall come with weeping; and with petitions will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by rivers of waters, in a straight way in which they shall not stumble; for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is My first born. Hear the word of Yahweh, you nations, and declare it in the islands afar off; and say, He who scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd does his flock. For Yahweh has ransomed Jacob, and redeemed him from the hand of him who was stronger than he. They shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow to the goodness of Yahweh, to the grain, and to the new wine, and to the oil, and to the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all. Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, and the young men and the old together; for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow. I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and My people shall be satisfied with My goodness, says Yahweh.

God Offers Hope

Thus says Yahweh: A voice is heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping, Rachel weeping for her children; she refuses to be comforted for her children, because they are no more. Thus says Yahweh: Refrain your voice from weeping, and your eyes from tears; for your work shall be rewarded, says Yahweh; and they shall come again from the land of the enemy. There is hope for your latter end, says Yahweh; and your children shall come again to their own border. I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus, You have chastised me, and I was chastised, as an untrained calf: turn me, and I shall be turned; for You are Yahweh my God. Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I struck on my thigh: I was ashamed, yes, even confounded, because I bore the reproach of my youth. Is Ephraim My dear son? Is he a darling child? For as often as I speak against him, I do earnestly remember him still; therefore my heart yearns for him; I will surely have mercy on him, says Yahweh. Set up road signs, make guideposts; set your heart towards the highway, even the way by which you went: turn again, virgin of Israel, turn again to these your cities. How long will you go here and there, you backsliding daughter? For Yahweh has created a new thing in the earth: a woman shall follow after a man. Thus says Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, Yet again shall they use this speech in the land of Judah and in its cities, when I shall bring again their captivity: Yahweh bless you, habitation of righteousness, mountain of holiness. Judah and all its cities shall dwell therein together, the farmers, and those who go about with flocks. For I have satiated the weary soul, and every sorrowful soul have I replenished. On this I awakened, and saw; and my sleep was sweet to me. Behold, the days come, says Yahweh, that I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of animal. It shall happen that like as I have watched over them to pluck up and to break down and to overthrow and to destroy and to afflict, so will I watch over them to build and to plant, says Yahweh. In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children’s teeth are set on edge. But each one shall die for his own iniquity: every man who eats the sour grapes, his teeth shall be set on edge.

God Makes a New Covenant with the People

Behold, the days come, says Yahweh, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which My covenant they broke, although I was a husband to them, says Yahweh. But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says Yahweh: I will put My law in their inward parts, and in their heart will I write it; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people: and they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother saying, Know Yahweh; for they shall all know Me, from their least to their greatest, says Yahweh: for I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin will I remember no more. Thus says Yahweh, who gives the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, who stirs up the sea, so that its waves...
roar; Yahweh of Armies is His name: 36If these ordinances depart from before Me, says Yahweh, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before Me forever. 37Thus says Yahweh: If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, then will I also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, says Yahweh. 38Behold, the days come, says Yahweh, that the city shall be built to Yahweh from the tower of Hananel to the gate of the corner. 39The measuring line shall go out further straight onward to the hill Gareb, and shall turn about to Goah. 40The whole valley of the dead bodies and of the ashes, and all the fields to the brook Kidron, to the corner of the horse gate towards the east, shall be holy to Yahweh; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more forever.

CHAPTER 32 Aug. 11
Jeremiah Buys a Field

The word that came to Jeremiah from Yahweh in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar. 2Now at that time the king of Babylon’s army was besieging Jerusalem; and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the guard, which was in the king of Judah’s house. 3For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up saying, Why do you prophesy and say, Thus says Yahweh, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it; 4and Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall see his eyes; 5and he shall bring Zedekiah to Babylon, and he shall be there until I visit him, says Yahweh: though you fight with the Chaldeans, you shall not prosper? 6Jeremiah said, The word of Yahweh came to me saying, 7Behold, Hanamel the son of Shallum your uncle shall come to you, saying, Buy my field that is in Anathoth; for the right of redemption is yours to buy it. 8So Hanamel my uncle’s son came to me in the court of the guard according to the word of Yahweh, and said to me, Please buy my field that is in Anathoth, which is in the land of Benjamin; for the right of inheritance is yours, and the redemption is yours; buy it for yourself. Then I knew that this was the word of Yahweh. 9I bought the field that was in Anathoth of Hanamel my uncle’s son, and weighed him the money, even seventeen shekels of silver. 10I subscribed the deed, and sealed it, and called witnesses, and I delivered the deed of the purchase to Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Mahseiah, in the presence of Hanamel my uncle’s son, and in the presence of the witnesses who subscribed the deed of the purchase, before all the Jews who sat in the court of the guard. 11I commanded Baruch before them, saying, Thus says Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel: Take these deeds, this deed of the purchase which is sealed, and this deed which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel; that they may continue many days. 12So I took the deed of the purchase, both that which was sealed, containing the terms and conditions, and that which was open; and I delivered the deed of the purchase to Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Mahseiah, in the presence of Hanamel my uncle’s son, and in the presence of the witnesses who subscribed the deed of the purchase, before all the Jews who sat in the court of the guard. 13I commanded Baruch before them, saying, Thus says Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel: Take these deeds, this deed of the purchase which is sealed, and this deed which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel; that they may continue many days. 14For thus says Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel: Houses and fields and vineyards shall yet again be bought in this land. 15Now after I had delivered the deed of the purchase to Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed to Yahweh, saying,

Jeremiah Prays and Questions God

17Ah Lord Yahweh! Behold, You have made the heavens and the earth by Your great power and by Your outstretched arm; there is nothing too hard for You, 18Who show loving kindness to thousands, and recompense the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them; the great, the mighty God, Yahweh of Armies is His name; 19great in counsel, and mighty in working; whose eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men, to give each one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings: 20who performed signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, even to this day, both in Israel and among other men; and made Yourself a name, as it is at this day; 21and brought forth Your people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signs, wonders, a strong hand, an outstretched arm and with great terror; 22and gave them this land, which You swore to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey; 23and they came in, and possessed it, but they didn’t obey Your voice, neither walked in Your law; they have done nothing of all that You commanded them to do: therefore You have caused all this evil to come on them. 24Behold, the siege mounds, they have come to the city to take it; and the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans who fight against it, because of the
sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence; and what You have spoken has happened; and behold, You see it. 25You have said to me, Lord Yahweh, Buy the field for money, and call witnesses; whereas the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

God Answers Jeremiah

26Then came the word of Yahweh to Jeremiah saying, 27Behold, I am Yahweh, the God of all flesh: is there anything too hard for Me? 26Therefore thus says Yahweh: Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it: 29and the Chaldeans who now fight against this city shall come and set this city on fire and burn it, with the houses on whose roofs they have offered incense to Baal, and poured out drink offerings to other gods, so as to provoke Me to anger. 30For the children of Israel and the children of Judah have done only that which was evil in My sight from their youth; for the children of Israel have only provoked Me to anger with the work of their hands, says Yahweh. 31For this city has been to Me a provocation of My anger and of My wrath from the day that they built it even to this day; that I should remove it from before My face. 32because of all the evil of the children of Israel and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke Me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 33They have turned to Me the back and not the face: and though I taught them, rising up early and teaching them, yet they have not listened to receive instruction. 34Instead they set their abominations in the house which is called by My name, to defile it. 35They built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire to Molech; which I didn’t command them, neither did it come into My mind, that they should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin. 36Now therefore thus says Yahweh the God of Israel, concerning this city, about which you say, It is given into the hand of the king of Babylon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

God Explains about the Field

37Behold, I will gather them out of all the countries where I have driven them in My anger, and in My wrath, and in great indignation; and I will bring them again to this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely: 38and they shall be My people, and I will be their God: 39and I will give them one heart and one way, that they may fear Me forever, for their good, and of their children after them: 40and I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from following them, to do them good; and I will put My fear in their hearts, that they may not depart from Me. 41Yes, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant the m in this land assuredly with My whole heart and with My whole soul. 42For thus says Yahweh: Like as I have brought all this great evil on this people, so will I bring on them all the good that I have promised them. 43Fields shall be bought in this land, about which you say, It is desolate, without man or animal; it is given into the hand of the Chaldeans. 44Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe the deeds, and seal them, and call witnesses, in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the hill country, and in the cities of the lowland, and in the cities of the South: for I will cause their captivity to return, says Yahweh.

CHAPTER 33

God Promises Restoration to Israel and Judah

Moreover the word of Yahweh came to Jeremiah the second time, while he was still shut up in the court of the guard, saying, 2Thus says Yahweh who does it, Yahweh who forms it to establish it; Yahweh is His name: 3Call to Me, and I will answer you, and will show you great things, and difficult, which you don’t know. 4For thus says Yahweh the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are broken down to make a defence against the mounds and against the sword; 5while men come to fight with the Chaldeans, and to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have killed in My anger and in My wrath, and for all whose wickedness I have hidden My face from this city: 6Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will
cure them; and I will reveal to them abundance of peace and truth. 7 I will cause the captivity of Judah and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them, as at the first. 8 I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, by which they have sinned against Me; and I will pardon all their iniquities, by which they have sinned against Me, and by which they have transgressed against Me. 9 This city shall be to Me for a name of joy, for a praise and for a glory, before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do to them, and shall fear and tremble for all the good and for all the peace that I procure to it. 10 Thus says Yahweh: Yet again there shall be heard in this place, about which you say, It is waste, without man and without animal, even in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem that are desolate, without man and without inhabitant and without animal, 11 the voice of joy and the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the voice of those who say, Give thanks to Yahweh of Armies, for Yahweh is good, for His loving kindness endures forever; who bring thanksgiving into the house of Yahweh. For I will cause the captivity of the land to return as at the first, says Yahweh. 12 Thus says Yahweh of Armies: Yet again shall there be heard in this place which is waste, without man and without animal, and in all its cities, a habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down. 13 In the cities of the hill country, in the cities of the lowland, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, shall the flocks again pass under the hands of him who numbers them, says Yahweh.

God Promises a King

14 Behold, the days come, says Yahweh, that I will perform that word of grace which I have spoken concerning the house of Israel and concerning the house of Judah. 15 In those days, and at that time, will I cause a Branch of righteousness to grow up to David; and he shall execute justice and righteousness in the land. 16 In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely; and this is the name by which it shall be called: Yahweh our righteousness. 17 For thus says Yahweh: David shall never want a man to sit on the throne of the house of Israel; 18 neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before Me to offer burnt offerings, and to burn meal offerings, and to do sacrifice continually. 19 The word of Yahweh came to Jeremiah saying, 20 Thus says Yahweh: If you can break My covenant of the day, and My covenant of the night, so that there shall not be day and night in their season; 21 then may also My covenant be broken with David My servant, that he shall not have a son to reign on his throne; and with the Levites the priests, My ministers. 22 As the army of the sky can’t be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured; so will I multiply the seed of David My servant, and the Levites who minister to Me. 23 The word of Yahweh came to Jeremiah saying, 24 Don’t consider what this people has spoken saying, The two families which Yahweh chose, has He not cast them off? Thus do they despise My people, that they should be no more a nation before them. 25 Thus says Yahweh: If My covenant of day and night fails, if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth; 26 then will I also cast away the seed of Jacob, and of David My servant, so that I will not take of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and will have mercy on them.

CHAPTER 34 Aug. 13

A Warning for Zedekiah

The word which came to Jeremiah from Yahweh, when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army and all the kingdoms of the land that were under his dominion, and all the peoples, were fighting against Jerusalem and against all the cities of it, saying: 2 Thus says Yahweh the God of Israel, Go speak to Zedekiah king of Judah and tell him, Thus says Yahweh, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire: 3 and you shall not escape out of his hand, but shall surely be taken, and delivered into his hand: and your eyes shall see the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he shall speak with you mouth to mouth, and you shall go to Babylon. 4 Yet hear the word of Yahweh, O Zedekiah king of Judah: thus says Yahweh concerning you, You shall not die by the sword; 5 you shall die in peace; and with the burnings of your fathers, the former kings who were before you, so shall they make a burning for you; and they shall lament you saying, Ah Lord! Because I have spoken the word, says Yahweh. 6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spoke all these words to Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem. 7 When the king of Babylon’s army was fighting against Jerusalem and
against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish and against Azekah; for these alone remained of the cities of Judah as fortified cities.

Shameful Treatment of Slaves

8The word that came to Jeremiah from Yahweh, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people who were at Jerusalem, to proclaim liberty to them; 9that every man should let his male servant, and every man his female servant, who is a Hebrew or a Hebrewess, go free; that none should make bond servants of them, of a Jew his brother. 10All the princes and all the people obeyed, who had entered into the covenant, that everyone should let his male servant and everyone his female servant, go free, that none should make bond servants of them any more; they obeyed, and let them go: 11but afterwards they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids. 12Therefore the word of Yahweh came to Jeremiah from Yahweh saying,

13Thus says Yahweh, God of Israel: I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage, saying, 14At the end of seven years you shall let go every man his brother who is a Hebrew, who has been sold to you, and has served you six years, you shall let him go free from you: but your fathers didn’t listen to Me, neither inclined their ear. 15You had now turned, and had done that which is right in My eyes, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and you had made a covenant before Me in the house which is called by My name: 16but you turned and profaned My name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom you had let go free at their pleasure, to return; and you brought them into subjection, to be to you for servants and for handmaids. 17Therefore thus says Yahweh: you have not listened to Me, to proclaim liberty each man to his brother and each man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim to you a liberty, says Yahweh, to the sword, to the plague and to the famine; and I will make you to be tossed back and forth among all the kingdoms of the earth. 18I will give the men who have transgressed My covenant, who have not performed the words of the covenant which they made before Me, when they cut the calf in two and passed between its parts; 19the princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, who passed between the parts of the calf; 20I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those who seek their life, and their dead bodies shall be for food to the birds of the sky and to the beasts of the earth. 21Zedekiah king of Judah and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those who seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylon’s army who have for now gone away from you. 22Behold, I will command, says Yahweh, and cause them to return to this city; and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire: and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation, without inhabitant.

CHAPTER 35 Aug. 14

Jeremiah Meets with the Rechabites

The word which came to Jeremiah from Yahweh in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, saying, 2Go to the house of the Rechabites, and speak to them, and bring them into the house of Yahweh, into one of the rooms, and give them wine to drink. 3Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habazziniah, and his brothers, all his sons and the whole family of the Rechabites; 4and I brought them into the house of Yahweh, into the room of the sons of Hanan the son of Igdaliah, the man of God, which was by the room of the princes, which was above the room of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, the keeper of the threshold. 5I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites bowls full of wine and cups; and I said to them, Drink wine! 6But they said, We will drink no wine; for Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us saying, You shall drink no wine, neither you, nor your sons, forever: 7neither shall you build house, nor sow seed, nor plant a vineyard nor own one; but all your days you shall dwell in tents; that you may live many days in the land in which you live. 8We have obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father in all that he commanded us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, or our daughters; 9nor to build houses for us to dwell in; neither do we have vineyard, nor field, nor seed: 10but we have lived in tents and have obeyed and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us. 11But it happened,
when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Chaldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians; so we dwell at Jerusalem.

A Lesson Learned from the Rechabites

12 Then came the word of Yahweh to Jeremiah saying, 13 Thus says Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel: Go, and tell the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will you not receive instruction to listen to My words? says Yahweh. 14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab that he commanded his sons, not to drink wine, are performed; and to this day they drink none, for they obey their father’s commandment: but I have spoken to you, rising up early and speaking; and you have not listened to Me. 15 I have sent also to you all My servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, Return now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and don’t go after other gods to serve them, and you shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers: but you have not inclined your ear, nor listened to Me. 16 Because the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have performed the commandment of their father which he commanded them, but this people has not listened to Me; 17 therefore thus says Yahweh, the God of Armies, the God of Israel: Behold, I will bring on Judah and on all the inhabitants of Jerusalem all the evil that I have pronounced against them; because I have spoken to them, but they have not heard; and I have called to them, but they have not answered. 18 Jeremiah said to the house of the Rechabites, Thus says Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel: Because you have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according to all that he commanded you; 19 therefore thus says Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel: Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me forever.

CHAPTER 36 Aug. 15

Jeremiah Dictates a Scroll

It happened in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, that this word came to Jeremiah from Yahweh saying, 2 Take a scroll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken to you against Israel and against Judah and against all the nations, from the day I spoke to you, from the days of Josiah, even to this day. 3 It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do to them; that they may return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin. 4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah; and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of Yahweh, which He had spoken to him, on a scroll of a book. 5 Jeremiah commanded Baruch saying, I am shut up; I can’t go into the house of Yahweh: 6 therefore you go, and read in the scroll, which you have written from my mouth, the words of Yahweh in the ears of the people in Yahweh’s house on the fast day; and also you shall read them in the ears of all Judah who come out of their cities. 7 It may be they will present their supplication before Yahweh, and will return each one from his evil way; for great is the anger and the wrath that Yahweh has pronounced against this people.

Baruch Reads the Scroll

8 Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of Yahweh in Yahweh’s house. 9 Now it happened in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, in the ninth month, that all the people in Jerusalem, and all the people who came from the cities of Judah to Jerusalem, proclaimed a fast before Yahweh. 10 Then read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah in the house of Yahweh, in the room of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the upper court, at the entry of the new gate of Yahweh’s house, in the ears of all the people. 11 When Micaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of Yahweh, 12 he went down into the king’s house, into the scribe’s room: and behold, all the princes were sitting there, Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zeckiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes. 13 Then Micaiah declared to them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people. 14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah,
the son of Cushi, to Baruch, saying, Take in your hand the scroll in which you have read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the scroll in his hand, and came to them. 15They said to him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read it in their ears. 16Now it happened, when they had heard all the words, they turned in fear one towards another, and said to Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words. 17They asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How did you write all these words at his mouth? 18Then Baruch answered them, he pronounced all these words to me with his mouth, and I wrote them with ink in the book. 19Then the princes said to Baruch, Go, hide, you and Jeremiah; and let no man know where you are. 20They went in to the king into the court; but they had laid up the scroll in the room of Elishama the scribe; and they told all the words in the ears of the king. 21So the king sent Jehudi to get the scroll; and he took it out of the room of Elishama the scribe. Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes who stood beside the king.

The King Burns the Scroll

22Now the king was sitting in the winter house in the ninth month: and there was a fire in the brazier burning before him. 23It happened, when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, that the king cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was in the brazier, until all the scroll was consumed in the fire that was in the brazier. 24They were not afraid, nor tore their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants who heard all these words. 25Moreover Elnathan and Delaiah and Gemariah had made intercession to the king that he would not burn the scroll; but he would not hear them. 26The king commanded Jerahmeel the king's son, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe and Jeremiah the prophet; but Yahweh hid them. 27Then the word of Yahweh came to Jeremiah, after that the king had burned the scroll and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah, saying, 28Take again another scroll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first scroll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah has burned. 29Concerning Jehoiakim king of Judah you shall say, Thus says Yahweh: You have burned this scroll saying, Why have you written therein saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from there man and beast? 30Therefore thus says Yahweh concerning Jehoiakim king of Judah: He shall have none to sit on the throne of David; and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost. 31I will punish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity; and I will bring on them, and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and on the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them, because they didn't listen. 32Then took Jeremiah another scroll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe the son of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burned. 33Moreover Elnathan and Delaiah and Gemariah had made intercession to the king that he would not burn the scroll; but he would not hear them. 34The king commanded Jerahmeel the king's son, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe and Jeremiah the prophet; but Yahweh hid them. 35Then came the word of Yahweh to the prophet Jeremiah saying, 36Thus says Yahweh, the God of Israel, You shall tell the king of Judah, who sent you to Me to inquire of Me: Behold, Pharaoh's army which has come forth to help you shall return to Egypt into their own land. 37The Chaldeans shall return and fight against this city; and they shall take it, and burn it with fire. 38Thus says Yahweh, Don't deceive yourselves by saying, The Chaldeans shall surely depart from us; for they shall not depart. 39For though you had struck the whole army of the Chaldeans who fight against you, and there remained but wounded men among them, yet would they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire. 40It happened that when the army of the Chaldeans was broken up from

CHAPTER 37 Aug. 16

A Message for Zedekiah

Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned as king, instead of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah. 2But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, listened to the words of Yahweh, which He spoke by the prophet Jeremiah. 3Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah, the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah saying, Pray now to Yahweh our God for us. 4Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people; for they had not put him into prison. 5Pharaoh's army had come forth out of Egypt; and when the Chaldeans who were besieging Jerusalem heard news of them, they broke up from Jerusalem. 6Then came the word of Yahweh to the prophet Jeremiah saying, 7Thus says Yahweh, the God of Israel, You shall tell the king of Judah, who sent you to Me to inquire of Me: Behold, Pharaoh's army which has come forth to help you shall return to Egypt into their own land. 8The Chaldeans shall return and fight against this city; and they shall take it, and burn it with fire. 9Thus says Yahweh, Don't deceive yourselves by saying, The Chaldeans shall surely depart from us; for they shall not depart. 10For though you had struck the whole army of the Chaldeans who fight against you, and there remained but wounded men among them, yet would they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.
Jerusalem for fear of Pharaoh’s army, then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, to receive his portion there, in the midst of the people. When he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the guard was there, whose name was Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah; and he laid hold on Jeremiah the prophet saying, You are falling away to the Chaldeans. Then Jeremiah said, It is false; I am not falling away to the Chaldeans. But he didn’t listen to him; so Irijah laid hold on Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.

**Jeremiah Imprisoned**

The princes were angry with Jeremiah and struck him and imprisoned him in the house of Jonathan the scribe; for they had made that the prison.

When Jeremiah had come into the dungeon house and into the cells, and Jeremiah had remained there many days; then Zedekiah the king sent and fetched him: and the king asked him secretly in his house saying, Is there any word from Yahweh? Jeremiah said, There is. He said also, You shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon. Moreover Jeremiah said to king Zedekiah, Wherein have I sinned against you, or against your servants, or against this people, that you have put me in prison? Where now are your prophets who prophesied to you saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land? Now please hear, my lord the king: please let my supplication be presented before you, that you not cause me to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, unless I die there. Then Zedekiah the king commanded and they committed Jeremiah into the court of the guard; and they gave him daily a loaf of bread out of the bakers’ street, until all the bread in the city was spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the guard.

**CHAPTER 38 Aug. 17**

**Jeremiah Put into the Dungeon**

Shephatiah the son of Mattan, Gedaliah the son of Pashhur, Jucal the son of Shelemiah and Pashhur the son of Malchijah heard the words that Jeremiah spoke to all the people saying, Thus says Yahweh, He who remains in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine and by the plague; but he who goes forth to the Chaldeans shall live, and his life shall be to him for a prey, and he shall live. Thus says Yahweh, This city shall surely be given into the hand of the army of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it. Then the princes said to the king, Please let this man be put to death; because he weakens the hands of the men of war who remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words to them: for this man doesn’t seek the welfare of this people, but their hurt. Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he is in your hand; for the king is not he who can do anything against you. Then they took Jeremiah and cast him into the dungeon of Malchijah the king’s son, that was in the court of the guard: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. In the dungeon there was no water, but mud; and Jeremiah sank in the mud. Now when Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, a eunuch who was in the king’s house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon (the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin), Ebedmelech went forth out of the king’s house and spoke to the king saying, My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and he is likely to die in the place where he is, because of the famine; for there is no more bread in the city. Then the king commanded Ebedmelech the Ethiopian saying, Take from here thirty men with you, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he dies.

**Jeremiah Rescued**

So Ebedmelech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took from there rags and worn-out clothes and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah. Ebedmelech the Ethiopian said to Jeremiah, Put now these rags and worn-out clothes under your armpits under the cords. Jeremiah did so. So they drew up Jeremiah with the cords, and took him up out of the dungeon: and Jeremiah remained in the court of the guard.

**Jeremiah's Last Conversation with Zedekiah**

Then Zedekiah the king sent and took Jeremiah the prophet to him into the third entry that is in the house of Yahweh: and the king said to Jeremiah, I will ask you something. Hide nothing from me.
Then Jeremiah said to Zedekiah, If I declare it to you, will you not surely put me to death? And if I give you advice, you will not listen to me. So Zedekiah the king swore secretly to Jeremiah saying, As Yahweh lives, who made us this soul, I will not put you to death, neither will I give you into the hand of these men who seek your life. Then Jeremiah said to Zedekiah, Thus says Yahweh, the God of Armies, the God of Israel: If you will go forth to the king of Babylon’s princes, then your soul shall live, and this city shall not be burned with fire; and you shall live, and your family. But if you will not go forth to the king of Babylon’s princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire and you shall not escape out of their hand. Zedekiah the king said to Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews who are fallen away to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand and they mock me. But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver you. Obey, I beg you, the voice of Yahweh, in that which I speak to you: so it shall be well with you, and your soul shall live. But if you refuse to go forth, this is the word that Yahweh has shown me: Behold, all the women who are left in the king of Judah’s house shall be brought forth to the king of Babylon’s princes, and those women shall say, Your familiar friends have deceived you and have prevailed over you. Your feet are now sunk in the mud, and they now turn away from you. They shall bring out all your wives and your children to the Chaldeans; and you shall not escape out of their hand, but shall be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and you shall cause this city to be burned with fire.

Then Zedekiah said to Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and you shall not die. But if the princes hear that I have talked with you, and they come to you and tell you, Declare to us now what you have said to the king; don’t hide it from us, and we will not put you to death; also what the king said to you: then you shall tell them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathan’s house to die there. Then came all the princes to Jeremiah, and asked him; and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So they left off speaking with him; for the matter was not perceived. So Jeremiah stayed in the court of the guard until the day that Jerusalem was taken.

CHAPTER 39

Jerusalem Is Taken

It happened when Jerusalem was taken, (in the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and all his army against Jerusalem, and besieged it; in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, a breach was made in the city), that all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, Nergal Sharezer, Samgarnebo, Sarsechim, Rabsaris, Nergal Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the rest of the princes of the king of Babylon. It happened that when Zedekiah the king of Judah and all the men of war saw them, then they fled and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king’s garden, through the gate between the two walls; and he went out towards the Arabah. But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; and he gave judgement on him. Then the king of Babylon killed the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon killed all the nobles of Judah. Moreover he put out Zedekiah’s eyes, and bound him in fetters to carry him to Babylon. The Chaldeans burned the king’s house and the houses of the people with fire, and broke down the walls of Jerusalem. Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people who remained in the city, the deserters also who fell away to him, and the residue of the people who remained. But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people, who had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields at the same time.

Jeremiah Not to Be Harmed

Now Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon commanded Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard concerning Jeremiah saying, Take him, and look well to him, and do him no harm; but do to him even as he shall tell you. So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushazban, Rabsaris, Nergal Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the chief officers of the king of Babylon; they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the guard, and committed him to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of
Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he lived among the people. 15Now the word of Yahweh came to Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the guard, saying, 16Go and speak to Ebedmelech the Ethiopian saying, Thus says Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel: Behold, I will bring My words on this city for evil, and not for good; and they shall be accomplished before you in that day. 17But I will deliver you in that day, says Yahweh; and you shall not be given into the hand of the men of whom you are afraid. 18For I will surely save you, and you shall not fall by the sword, but your life shall be for a prey to you; because you have put your trust in me, says Yahweh.

CHAPTER 40 Aug. 19
Jeremiah is Set Free

The word which came to Jeremiah from Yahweh after Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in chains among all the captives of Jerusalem and Judah, who were carried away captive to Babylon. 2The captain of the guard took Jeremiah and said to him, Yahweh your God pronounced this evil on this place; 3and Yahweh has brought it, and done according as He spoke: because you have sinned against Yahweh, and have not obeyed His voice, therefore this thing has come on you. 4Now, behold, I release you this day from the chains which are on your hand. If it seems good to you to come with me into Babylon, come, and I will take care of you; but if it seems bad to you to come with me into Babylon, don’t: behold, all the land is before you; where it seems good and right to you to go, there go. 5If you remain, then return to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon appointed governor of the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people. Or go wherever you think it right to go. So the captain of the guard gave him an allowance of food and a present, and let him go. 6Then went Jeremiah to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and lived with him among the people who were left in the land.

7Now when all the captains of the forces who were in the fields, even they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed to him men, and women, and children, and of the poorest of the land, of those who were not carried away captive to Babylon; 8then all the Jews who were in Moab, and among the children of Ammon, and in Edom, and in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan; 9then all the Jews returned out of all places where they were driven, and came to the land of Judah to Gedaliah, to Mizpah, and gathered grapes and summer fruits very much. 10Moreover Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces who were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, and agreed grapes and summer fruits very much. 11Likewise when all the Jews who were in Moab, and among the children of Ammon, and in Edom, and who were in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan; 12then all the Jews returned out of all places where they were driven, and came to the land of Judah to Gedaliah, to Mizpah, and gathered grapes and summer fruits very much. 13Moreover Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces who were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, and said to him, Do you know that Baalis the king of the children of Ammon has sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah to take your life? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam didn’t believe them.

The Harvest

10As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah, to stand before the Chaldeans who shall come to us: but you, gather grapes and summer fruits and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that you have taken. 11Likewise when all the Jews who were in Moab, and among the children of Ammon, and in Edom, and who were in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan; 12then all the Jews returned out of all places where they were driven, and came to the land of Judah to Gedaliah, to Mizpah, and gathered grapes and summer fruits very much. 13Moreover Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces who were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, and said to him, Do you know that Baalis the king of the children of Ammon has sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah to take your life? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam didn’t believe them. 14Then Johanan the son of Kareah spoke to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly saying, Please let me go, and I will kill Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it: why should he take your life, that all the Jews who are gathered to you should be scattered, and the remnant of Judah perish? 15But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said to Johanan the son of Kareah, You shall not do this thing; for you speak falsely of Ishmael.

CHAPTER 41 Aug. 20
Gedaliah is Killed
Now it happened in the seventh month that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal and one of the chief officers of the king, and ten men with him, came to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah; and there they ate bread together in Mizpah. 2Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men who were with him, and struck Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and killed him whom the king of Babylon had made governor over the land. 3Ishmael also killed all the Jews who were with him, with Gedaliah, at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans who were found there, the men of war. 4It happened the second day after he had killed Gedaliah, and no man knew it, 5that there came men from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, even eighty men, having their beards shaved and their clothes torn, and having cut themselves, with meal offerings and frankincense in their hand, to bring them to the house of Yahweh. 6Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went: and it happened, as he met them, he said to them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

The Evil Done by Ishmael

7It was so that when they came into the midst of the city, Ishmael the son of Nethaniah killed them, and cast them into the midst of the pit, he, and the men who were with him. 8But ten men were found among those who said to Ishmael, Don’t kill us; for we have stores hidden in the field, of wheat, barley, oil and honey. So he stopped, and didn’t kill them among their brothers. 9Now the cistern in which Ishmael cast all the dead bodies of the men whom he had killed along with Gedaliah was the same which Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel. Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with those who were killed. 10Then Ishmael carried away captive all the remainder of the people who were in Mizpah, even the king’s daughters, and all the people who remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam; Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the children of Ammon. 11But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces who were with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done, 12then they took all the men and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon. 13Now it happened that when all the people who were with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah and all the captains of the forces who were with him, then they were glad. 14So all the people whom Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah turned about and returned and went to Johanan the son of Kareah. 15But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the children of Ammon. 16Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces who were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, after that he had killed Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had brought back from Gibeon: 17and they departed, and lived in Geruth Chimham, which is by Bethlehem, to go to enter into Egypt, because of the Chaldeans; for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had killed Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governor over the land.

CHAPTER 42
The People Ask Jeremiah to Pray for Them

Then all the captains of the forces, Johanan the son of Kareah, Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah and all the people from the least even to the greatest came near, 2and said to Jeremiah the prophet, Please let our supplication be presented before you, and pray for us to Yahweh your God, even for all this remnant; for we are left but a few of many, as your eyes do see us: 3that Yahweh your God may show us the way in which we should walk, and the thing that we should do. 4Then Jeremiah the prophet said to them, I have heard you; behold, I will pray to Yahweh your God according to your words; and it shall happen that whatever thing Yahweh shall answer you, I will declare it to you; I will keep nothing back from you. 5Then they said to Jeremiah, Yahweh be a true and faithful witness among us, if we don’t do according to all the word with which Yahweh your God shall send you to us. 6Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of Yahweh our God to whom we send you; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of Yahweh our God.

God Answers
7It happened that after ten days the word of Yahweh came to Jeremiah. 8Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces who were with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest, 9and said to them, Thus says Yahweh, the God of Israel to whom you sent me to present your supplication before Him: 10If you will still live in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and not pluck you up; for I grieve over the distress that I have brought on you. 11Don’t be afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom you are afraid; don’t be afraid of him, says Yahweh: for I am with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand. 12I will grant you mercy, that he may have mercy on you, and cause you to return to your own land. 13But if you say, We will not dwell in this land; so that you don’t obey the voice of Yahweh your God, 14saying, No; but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread; and there will we dwell: 15now therefore hear the word of Yahweh, O remnant of Judah: Thus says Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, If you indeed set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to live there; 16then it shall happen, that the sword which you fear shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt; and the famine, about which you are afraid, shall follow close behind you there in Egypt; and there you shall die. 17So shall it be with all the men who set their faces to go into Egypt to live there: they shall die by the sword, by the famine and by the plague; and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring on them. 18For thus says Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel: As My anger and My wrath has been poured forth on the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so shall My wrath be poured forth on you, when you shall enter into Egypt; and you shall be an object of horror and an astonishment, a curse and a reproach; and you shall see this place no more.

Jeremiah Warns the People

19Yahweh has spoken concerning you, remnant of Judah, Don’t you go into Egypt: know certainly that I have testified to you this day. 20For you have dealt deceitfully against your own souls; for you sent me to Yahweh your God saying, Pray for us to Yahweh our God; and according to all that Yahweh our God shall say, so declare to us, and we will do it; 21and I have this day declared it to you; but you have not obeyed the voice of Yahweh your God in any thing for which He has sent me to you. 22Now therefore know certainly that you shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place where you desire to go to live there.

CHAPTER 43 Aug. 22

The People Flee to Egypt

It happened that when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking to all the people all the words of Yahweh their God, with which Yahweh their God had sent him to them, even all these words, 2then spoke Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying to Jeremiah, You speak falsely: Yahweh our God has not sent you to say, You shall not go into Egypt to live there; 3but Baruch the son of Neriah sets you on against us, to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they may put us to death, and carry us away captive to Babylon. 4So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, didn’t obey the voice of Yahweh, to dwell in the land of Judah. 5But Johanan the son of Kareah and all the captains of the forces took all the remnant of Judah, who were returned from all the nations where they had been driven, to live in the land of Judah; 6the men, and the women, and the children, and the king’s daughters, and every person who Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan; and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah; 7and they came into the land of Egypt; for they didn’t obey the voice of Yahweh: and they came to Tahpanhes.

The Invasion of Egypt Foretold

8Then came the word of Yahweh to Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying, 9Take great stones in your hand, and hide them in mortar in the brick work, which is at the entry of Pharaoh’s house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah; 10and tell them, Thus says Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel: Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, My servant, and will set his throne on these stones that I have hidden; and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them. 11He shall come, and shall strike the land of Egypt; such as are for death shall be put to death, and such as are for
captivity to captivity, and such as are for the sword to the sword. 12 I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt; and he shall burn them, and carry them away captive: and he shall array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd puts on his garment; and he shall go forth from there in peace. 13 He shall also break the pillars of Beth Shemesh that is in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of Egypt shall he burn with fire.

CHAPTER 44 Aug. 23
God's Message for the Jews in Egypt

The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews who lived in the land of Egypt, who lived at Migdol, Tahpanhes, Memphis and in the country of Pathros, saying, 2 Thus says Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel: You have seen all the evil that I have brought on Jerusalem and on all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they are a desolation, and no man dwells therein, because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke Me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, to serve other gods that they didn’t know, neither they, nor you, nor your fathers. 3 However I sent to you all My servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them saying, Oh, don’t do this abominable thing that I hate! 4 But they didn’t listen nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense to other gods. 5 Therefore My wrath and My anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem; and they are wasted and desolate, as it is this day. 6 Therefore now thus says Yahweh, the God of Armies, the God of Israel: Why do you commit great evil against your own souls, to cut off from yourselves man and woman, infant and nursing child out of the midst of Judah, to leave yourselves none remaining; 7 in that you provoke Me to anger with the works of your hands, burning incense to other gods in the land of Egypt where you have gone to live; 8 that you may be cut off, and that you may be an object of horror, an astonishment, a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth? 9 Have you forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, the wickedness of the kings of Judah, the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives which they committed in the land of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem? 10 They are not humbled even to this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in My law, nor in My statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers. 11 Therefore thus says Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel: Behold, I will set My face against you for evil, even to cut off all Judah. 12 I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to live there, and they shall all be consumed; in the land of Egypt shall they fall; they shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine; they shall die, from the least even to the greatest, by the sword and by the famine; and they shall be an object of horror, an astonishment, a curse and a reproach. 13 For I will punish those who dwell in the land of Egypt as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the plague; 14 so that none of the remnant of Judah, who have gone into the land of Egypt to live there, shall escape or be left to return into the land of Judah, to which they will have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return save such as shall escape.

The People Refuse to Heed God's Message

15 Then all the men who knew that their wives burned incense to other gods, and all the women who stood by, a great assembly, even all the people who lived in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremiah saying, 16 As for the word that you have spoken to us in the name of Yahweh, we will not listen to you. 17 But we will certainly perform every word that is gone forth out of our mouth, to burn incense to the queen of the sky, and to pour out drink offerings to her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem; for then had we plenty of food, and were well, and saw no evil. 18 But since we left off burning incense to the queen of the sky, and pouring out drink offerings to her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine. 19 When we burned incense to the queen of the sky, and poured out drink offerings to her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink offerings to her, without our husbands? 20 Then Jeremiah said to all the people, to the men, and to the women, even to all the people who had given him an answer, saying, 21 The incense that you burned in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, you and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, didn’t Yahweh remember it, and didn’t it come into His mind? 22 So that Yahweh
could no longer endure you, because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which you have committed; therefore your land has become a desolation, an astonishment and a curse, without inhabitant, as it is this day. 23 Because you have burned incense, and because you have sinned against Yahweh, and have not obeyed the voice of Yahweh, nor walked in His law, nor in His statutes, nor in His testimonies; therefore this evil has happened to you, as it is this day. 24 Moreover Jeremiah said to all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of Yahweh, all Judah who are in the land of Egypt: 25 Thus says Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, saying, You and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and with your hands have fulfilled it saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of the sky, and to pour out drink offerings to her: establish then your vows, and perform your vows.

God Will Punish Them

26 Therefore hear the word of Yahweh, all Judah who dwell in the land of Egypt: Behold, I have sworn by My great name, says Yahweh, that My name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt saying, As the Lord Yahweh lives. 27 Behold, I watch over them for evil, and not for good; and all the men of Judah who are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine, until they are all gone. 28 Those who escape the sword shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah, few in number; and all the remnant of Judah, who have gone into the land of Egypt to live there, shall know whose word shall stand, Mine, or theirs. 29 This shall be the sign to you, says Yahweh, that I will punish you in this place, that you may know that My words shall surely stand against you for evil:

CHAPTER 45 Aug. 24

God Will Spare Baruch's Life

The message that Jeremiah the prophet spoke to Baruch the son of Neriah, when he wrote these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, saying, 2 Thus says Yahweh the God of Israel, to you, Baruch: 3 You said, Woe is me now! For Yahweh has added sorrow to my pain; I am weary with my groaning and I find no rest. 4 You shall tell him, Thus says Yahweh: Behold, that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted I will pluck up; and this will be so in the whole land. 5 Do you seek great things for yourself? Don't seek them; for, behold, I will bring evil on all flesh, says Yahweh; but your life will I give to you for a prey in all places where you go.

CHAPTER 46 Aug. 24

God's Message for Egypt

The word of Yahweh which came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning the nations. 2 Of Egypt: concerning the army of Pharaoh Neco king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon struck in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah. 3 Prepare the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle! 4 Harness the horses, rise up, you horsemen, and stand forth with your helmets; furnish the spears, put on the coats of mail. 5 Why have I seen it? They are dismayed and are turned backward; and their mighty ones are beaten down and have fled apace, and don't look back: terror is on every side, says Yahweh. 6 Don't let the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; in the north by the river Euphrates have they stumbled and fallen. 7 Who is this who rises up like the Nile, whose waters toss themselves like the rivers? 8 Egypt rises up like the Nile, and his waters toss themselves like the rivers: and he says, I will rise up, I will cover the land; I will destroy cities and its inhabitants. 9 Go up, you horses; and rage, you chariots; and let the mighty ones go forth: Cush and Put, who handle the shield; and the Ludim, who handle and bend the bow. 10 For that day is of the Lord, Yahweh of Armies, a day of vengeance, that He may avenge Himself of His adversaries: and the sword shall devour and be satiate, and shall drink
its fill of their blood; for the Lord, Yahweh of Armies, has a sacrifice in the north country by the river Euphrates. 11 Go up into Gilead and take balm, virgin daughter of Egypt: in vain do you use many medicines; there is no healing for you. 12 The nations have heard of your shame, and the earth is full of your cry; for the mighty man has stumbled against the mighty, they are fallen both of them together.

Egypt Is Warned

13 The word that Yahweh spoke to Jeremiah the prophet, how that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon should come and strike the land of Egypt. 14 Declare in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Memphis and in Tahpanhes; say, Stand forth, and prepare; for the sword has devoured around you. 15 Why are your strong ones swept away? They didn’t stand, because Yahweh pushed them over. 16 He made many to stumble, yes, they fell one on another: and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our birth, from the oppressing sword. 17 They cried there, Pharaoh king of Egypt is but a noise; he has let the appointed time pass by. 18 As I live, says the King whose name is Yahweh of Armies, surely like Tabor among the mountains, and like Carmel by the sea, so shall he come. 19 You daughter who dwells in Egypt, furnish yourself to go into captivity; for Memphis shall become a desolation and shall be burnt up without inhabitant. 20 Egypt is a very beautiful heifer; but destruction out of the north has come, it has come. 21 Also her hired men in the midst of her are like calves of the stall; for they also are turned back, they are fled away together, they didn’t stand: for the day of their calamity has come on them, the time of their visitation. 22 The sound of it shall go like the serpent; for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as wood cutters. 23 They shall cut down her forest, says Yahweh, though it can’t be searched; because they are more than the locusts, and are innumerable. 24 The daughter of Egypt shall be disappointed; she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north. 25 Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, says: Behold, I will punish Amon of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with her gods, and her kings; even Pharaoh, and those who trust in him: 26 and I will deliver them into the hand of those who seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants; and afterwards it shall be inhabited like in the days of old, says Yahweh.

God Will Save His People

27 But don’t you be afraid, Jacob My servant, neither be dismayed, Israel: for, behold, I will save you from afar, and your seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be quiet and at ease, and none shall make him afraid. 28 Don’t you be afraid, O Jacob My servant, says Yahweh; for I am with you: for although I will make a full end of all the nations where I have driven you, I will not make a full end of you, but I will correct you in measure, and will in no way leave you unpunished.

CHAPTER 47 Aug. 25
God’s Message about the Philistines

The word of Yahweh that came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning the Philistines, before that Pharaoh struck Gaza. 2 Thus says Yahweh: Behold, waters rise up out of the north, and shall become an overflowing stream, and shall overflow the land and all that is therein, the city and those who dwell therein; and the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall wail. 3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong ones, at the rushing of his chariots, at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers don’t look back to their children for feebleness of hands; 4 because of the day that comes to destroy all the Philistines, to cut off from Tyre and Sidon every helper who remains: for Yahweh will destroy the Philistines, the remnant of the isle of Caphtor. 5 Baldness has come on Gaza; Ashkelon is brought to nothing, the remnant of their valley: how long will you cut yourself? 6 You sword of Yahweh, how long will it be before you be quiet? Put up yourself into your scabbard; rest, and be still. 7 How can you be quiet, since Yahweh has given you a command? Against Ashkelon, and against the seashore, there has He appointed it.

CHAPTER 48 Aug. 26
God’s Message for Moab
Of Moab. Thus says Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel: Woe to Nebo! for it is laid waste; Kiriathaim is disappointed, it is taken; Misgab is put to shame and broken down. 2 The praise of Moab is no more; in Heshbon they have devised evil against her: Come, and let us cut her off from being a nation. You also, Madmen, shall be brought to silence: the sword shall pursue you. 3 The sound of a cry from Horonaim, desolation and great destruction! 4 Moab is destroyed; her little ones have caused a cry to be heard. 5 For by the ascent of Luhith with continual weeping shall they go up; for at the descent of Horonaim they have heard the distress of the cry of destruction. 6 Flee, save your lives, and be like the heath in the wilderness. 7 For because you have trusted in your works and in your treasures, you also shall be taken: and Chemosh shall go forth into captivity, his priests and his princes together.

9 The destroyer shall come on every city, and no city shall escape; the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed; as Yahweh has spoken. 9 May wings be given to Moab, that she may fly and get her away: and her cities shall become a desolation, without any to dwell therein. 10 Cursed is he who does the work of Yahweh negligently; and cursed is he who keeps back his sword from blood. 11 Moab has been at ease from his youth, and he has settled on his lees, and has not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither has he gone into captivity: therefore his taste remains in him, and his scent is not changed. 12 Therefore behold, the days come, says Yahweh, that I will send to him those who pour off, and they shall pour him off: and they shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles in pieces.

13 Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel their confidence. 14 How do you say, We are mighty men, and valiant men for the war? 15 Moab is laid waste, and they are gone up into his cities, and his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, says the King, whose name is Yahweh of Armies. 16 The calamity of Moab is near to come, and his affliction hurries fast. 17 All you who are around him, bemoan him; all you who know his name, say, How is the strong staff broken, the beautiful rod! 18 You daughter who dwells in Dibon, come down from your glory, and sit in thirst; for the destroyer of Moab has come up against you, he has destroyed your strongholds. 19 Inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way, and watch: ask him who flees, and her who escapes; say, What has been done? 20 Moab is disappointed; for it is broken down: wail and cry; tell it by the Arnon, that Moab is laid waste. 21 Judgement has come on the plain country, on Holon, Jahzah, Mephaath, Dibon, Nebo, Beth Diblathaim, Kiriathaim, Beth Gamul, Beth Meon, Kerioth, Bozrah, and on all the cities of the land of Moab, far or near.

The Humbling of Moab

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, says Yahweh. 26 Make him drunken; for he magnified himself against Yahweh: and Moab shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision. 27 For wasn’t Israel a derision to you? Was he found among thieves? For as often as you speak of him, you shake your head. 28 You inhabitants of Moab, leave the cities, and dwell in the rock; and be like the dove that makes her nest over the mouth of the abyss. 29 We have heard of the pride of Moab. He is very proud; his loftiness, and his pride, and his arrogance, and the highness of his heart. 30 I know his wrath, says Yahweh, that it is nothing; his boastings have worked nothing. 31 Therefore will I wait for Moab; yes, I will cry out for all Moab: for the men of Kir Heres shall they mourn. 32 With more than the weeping of Jazer will I weep for you, vine of Sibmah: your branches passed over the sea, they reached even to the sea of Jazer: on your summer fruits and on your vintage the destroyer is fallen. 33 Gladness and joy is taken away from the fruitful field and from the land of Moab; and I have caused wine to cease from the wine presses: none shall tread with shouting; the shouting shall be no shouting. 34 From the cry of Heshbon even to Elealeh, even to Jahaz have they uttered their voice, from Zoar even to Horonaim, to Eglath Shelishiyah: for the waters of Nimrim also shall become desolate. 35 Moreover I will cause to cease in Moab, says Yahweh, him who offers in the high place, and him who burns incense to his gods. 36 Therefore my heart sounds for Moab like pipes, and my heart sounds like pipes for the men of Kir Heres: therefore the abundance that he has gotten is perished. 37 For every head is bald, and every beard clipped: on all the hands are cuttings, and on the waist sackcloth. 38 On all the housetops of Moab and in its streets there is lamentation everywhere; for I have broken Moab like a vessel in which none delights, says Yahweh. 39 How it is broken down! How they wail! How Moab has turned the back with shame! So shall Moab become a derision and a terror to all who are around him. 40 For thus says Yahweh: Behold, he shall fly as an eagle, and shall spread out his wings against Moab. 41 Kerioth is taken, and the strongholds are seized, and the heart of
the mighty men of Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs. 

Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he has magnified himself against Yahweh. 

Fear, the pit and the snare are upon you, inhabitant of Moab, says Yahweh. 

He who flees from the fear shall fall into the pit; and he who gets up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring on him, even on Moab, the year of their visitation, says Yahweh. 

Those who fled stand without strength under the shadow of Heshbon; for a fire is gone forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and has devoured the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the tumultuous ones. 

Woe to you, O Moab! The people of Chemosh is undone; for your sons are taken away captive, and your daughters into captivity. 

Yet will I revive the fortunes of Moab in the latter days, says Yahweh. Thus far is the judgement of Moab.

CHAPTER 49 Aug. 27

God's Message for Ammon

Of the children of Ammon. Thus says Yahweh: Has Israel no sons? Has he no heir? why then does Malcam possess Gad, and his people dwell in its cities? Therefore behold, the days come, says Yahweh, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard against Rabbah of the children of Ammon; and it shall become a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burned with fire: then shall Israel possess those who possessed him, says Yahweh. 

Wail, Heshbon, for Ai is laid waste; cry, you daughters of Rabbah, clothe yourself in sackcloth: lament, and run back and forth among the fences; for Malcam shall go into captivity, his priests and his princes together. 

Why do you glory in the valleys, your flowing valley, backsliding daughter? Who trusted in her treasures, saying, who shall come to me? 

Yet will I bring a fear on you, says the Lord, Yahweh of Armies, from all who are around you; and you shall be driven out every man right forth, and there shall be none to gather together the fugitives. 

But afterwards I will revive the fortunes of the children of Ammon, says Yahweh.

God's Message for Edom

Of Edom. Thus says Yahweh of Armies: Is wisdom no more in Teman? Is counsel perished from the prudent? Has their wisdom vanished? 

Flee, turn back, dwell in the depths, inhabitants of Dedan; for I will bring the calamity of Esau on him, the time that I shall visit him. 

If grape gatherers came to you, would they not leave some gleaning grapes? If thieves by night, wouldn’t they steal until they had enough? 

But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is destroyed, and his brothers, and his neighbours; and he is no more. 

Leave your fatherless children, I will preserve them alive; and let your widows trust in Me. 

For thus says Yahweh: Behold, they to whom it didn’t pertain to drink of the cup shall certainly drink; and are you he who shall altogether go unpunished? You shall not go unpunished, but you shall surely drink. 

For I have sworn by Myself, says Yahweh, that Bozrah shall become an astonishment, a reproach, a waste, and a curse; and all its cities shall be perpetual wastes. 

I have heard news from Yahweh, and an ambassador is sent among the nations saying, Gather yourselves together, and come against her, and rise up to the battle. 

Edom shall become an astonishment: each one who passes by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all its plagues. 

As for your terror, the pride of your heart has deceived you, O you who dwell in the clefts of the rock, who hold the height of the hill: though you should make your nest as high as the eagle, I will bring you down from there, says Yahweh. 

Edom shall become an astonishment: each one who passes by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all its plagues. 

As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah and their neighbouring cities, says Yahweh, no man shall dwell there, neither shall any son of man live therein. 

Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the pride of the Jordan against the strong habitation: for I will suddenly make them run away from it; and whoever is chosen, him will I appoint over it: for who is like Me? And who will appoint Me a time? And who is the shepherd who will stand before Me? 

Therefore hear the counsel of Yahweh that He has taken against Edom; and His purposes, that He has purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: Surely they shall drag them away, the little ones of the flock; surely he shall make their habitation desolate over them. 

The earth trembles at the noise of their fall; there is a cry, the noise which is heard in the Red Sea. 

Behold, he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread out his wings against Bozrah: and the heart of the mighty men of Edom at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.
God's Message for Damascus

23 Of Damascus. Hamath is confounded, and Arpad; for they have heard evil news, they are melted away: there is sorrow on the sea; it can't be quiet. 24 Damascus has grown feeble, she turns herself to flee, and trembling has seized on her: anguish and sorrows have taken hold of her, as of a woman in travail. 25 How is the city of praise not forsaken, the city of My joy! Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be brought to silence in that day, says Yahweh of Armies.

God's Message for Kedar, Hazor and Elam

28 Of Kedar, and of the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon struck. Thus says Yahweh: Arise, go up to Kedar, and destroy the children of the east. 29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take; they shall carry away for themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels; and they shall cry to them, Terror on every side! 30 Flee, wander far off, dwell in the depths, you inhabitants of Hazor, says Yahweh; for Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon has taken counsel against you, and has conceived a purpose against you. 31 Arise, go up to a nation that is at ease, that dwells without care, says Yahweh; that have neither gates nor bars, that dwell alone. 32 Their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their livestock a spoil: and I will scatter to all winds those who have the corners of their beards cut off; and I will bring their calamity on them from every side, says Yahweh.

33 Hazor shall be a dwelling place of jackals, a desolation forever: no man shall dwell there, neither shall any son of man live therein. 34 The word of Yahweh that came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning Elam, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying, 35 Thus says Yahweh of Armies: Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might. 36 On Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of the sky, and will scatter them towards all those winds; and there shall be no nation where the outcasts of Elam shall not come. 37 I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before those who seek their life; and I will bring evil on them, even My fierce anger, says Yahweh; and I will send the sword after them, until I have consumed them; 38 and I will set My throne in Elam, and will destroy from there king and princes, says Yahweh. 39 But it shall happen in the latter days, that I will restore the fortunes of Elam, says Yahweh.

CHAPTER 50 Aug. 28

The Fall of Babylon and Israel's Return

The word that Yahweh spoke concerning Babylon, concerning the land of the Chaldeans, by Jeremiah the prophet. 2 Declare among the nations and publish, and set up a standard; publish, and don't conceal: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is disappointed, Merodach is dismayed; her images are disappointed, her idols are dismayed. 3 For out of the north there comes up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they are fled, they are gone, both man and animal. 4 In those days, and in that time, says Yahweh, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together; they shall go on their way weeping, and shall seek Yahweh their God. 5 They shall inquire concerning Zion with their faces turned towards it saying, Come, and join yourselves to Yahweh in an everlasting covenant that shall not be forgotten. 6 My people have been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray; they have turned them away on the mountains; they have gone from mountain to hill; they have forgotten their resting place. 7 All who found them have devoured them; and their adversaries said, We are not guilty, because they have sinned against Yahweh, the habitation of righteousness, even Yahweh, the hope of their fathers. 8 Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Chaldeans, and be as the male goats before the flocks. 9 For behold, I will stir up and cause to come up against Babylon a company of great nations from the north country; and they shall set themselves in array against her; from there she shall be taken: their arrows shall be as of an expert mighty man; none shall return in vain. 10 Chaldea shall be a prey: all who prey on her shall be satisfied, says Yahweh. 11 My people have been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray; they have turned them away on the mountains; they have gone from mountain to hill; they have forgotten their resting place. 12 All who found them have devoured them; and their adversaries said, We are not guilty, because they have sinned against Yahweh, the habitation of righteousness, even Yahweh, the hope of their fathers. 13 Flee the rest of the inhabitants of the Chaldeans, and be as the male goats before the flocks. 14 For behold, I will stir up and cause to come up against Babylon a company of great nations from the north country; and they shall set themselves in array against her; from there she shall be taken: their arrows shall be as of an expert mighty man; none shall return in vain. 15 Chaldea shall be a prey: all who prey on her shall be satisfied, says Yahweh. 16 Because you are glad, because you rejoice, O you who plunder My inheritance, because you are wanton as a heifer that treads out the grain, and neigh as strong horses; 17 your mother shall be utterly disappointed; she who bore you shall be confounded: behold, she shall be the least of the nations, a wilderness, a dry land, and a desert.
13Because of the wrath of Yahweh she shall not be inhabited, but she shall be wholly desolate: everyone who goes by Babylon shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues. 14Set yourselves in array against Babylon all around, all you who bend the bow; shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she has sinned against Yahweh. 15Shout against her all around: she has submitted herself; her bulwarks are fallen, her walls are thrown down; for it is the vengeance of Yahweh: take vengeance on her; as she has done, do to her. 16Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him who handles the sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword they shall turn each one to his people, and they shall flee each one to his own land. 17Israel is a hunted sheep; the lions have driven him away: first, the king of Assyria devoured him; and now at the last Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon has broken his bones.

18Therefore thus says Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel: Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria. 19I will bring Israel again to his pasture, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied on the hills of Ephraim and in Gilead. 20In those days and in that time, says Yahweh, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I leave as a remnant.

The Destruction of Babylon

21Go up against the land of Merathaim, even against it, and against the inhabitants of Pekod: kill and utterly destroy after them, says Yahweh, and do according to all that I have commanded you. 22A sound of battle is in the land, and of great destruction. 23How is the hammer of the whole earth cut apart and broken! How is Babylon become a desolation among the nations! 24I have laid a snare for you, and you are also caught, Babylon, and you weren’t aware: you are found, and also caught, because you have struggled against Yahweh. 25Yahweh has opened His armoury and has brought forth the weapons of His indignation; for the Lord, Yahweh of Armies, has a work to do in the land of the Chaldeans. 26Come against her from the utmost border; open her storehouses; cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly; let nothing of her be left. 27Kill all her bulls; let them go down to the slaughter: woe to them! For their day has come, the time of their visitation. 28The voice of those who flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of Yahweh our God, the vengeance of His temple.

29Call together the archers against Babylon, all those who bend the bow; encamp against her all around; let none of it escape: recompense her according to her work; according to all that she has done, to her; for she has been proud against Yahweh, against the Holy One of Israel. 30Therefore her young men will fall in her streets, and all her men of war will be brought to silence in that day, says Yahweh. 31Behold, I am against you, you proud one, says the Lord, Yahweh of Armies; for your day has come, the time that I will visit you. 32The proud one shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up; and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all who are around him. 33Thus says Yahweh of Armies: The children of Israel and the children of Judah are oppressed together; and all who took them captive hold them fast; they refuse to let them go. 34Their Redeemer is strong; Yahweh of Armies is His name: He will thoroughly plead their cause, that He may give rest to the earth, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon. 35A sword is on the Chaldeans, says Yahweh, and on the inhabitants of Babylon, on her princes and on her wise men. 36A sword is on the boasters, and they shall become fools; a sword is on her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed. 37A sword is on their horses, and on their chariots, and on all the mixed people who are in the midst of her; and they shall become as women: a sword is on her treasures, and they shall be robbed. 38A drought is on her waters, and they shall be dried up; for it is a land of engraved images, and they are mad over idols. 39Therefore the wild animals of the desert with the wolves shall dwell there, and the ostriches shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited forever; neither shall it be lived in from generation to generation. 40As when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbouring cities, says Yahweh, so shall no man dwell there, neither shall any son of man live therein. 41Behold, a people comes from the north; and a great nation and many kings shall be stirred up from the uttermost parts of the earth. 42They lay hold on bow and spear; they are cruel, and have no mercy; their voice roars like the sea; and they ride on horses, each one set in array as a man to the battle, against you, daughter of Babylon. 43The king of Babylon has heard the news of them, and his hands wax feeble: anguish has taken hold of him, pains as of a woman in labour. 44Behold, the enemy shall come up like a lion from the pride of the Jordan against the strong habitation: for I will suddenly make them run away from it; and whoever is chosen, him will I appoint over it: for who is like Me? And who will appoint Me a
time? And who is the shepherd who can stand before Me? 

Therefore hear the counsel of Yahweh that He has taken against Babylon; and His purposes, that He has purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: Surely they shall drag them away, even the little ones of the flock; surely he shall make their habitation desolate over them. 

At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth trembles, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAPTER 51

More Judgement against Babylon

Thus says Yahweh: Behold, I will raise up a destroying wind against Babylon and against those who dwell in Lebkamai. I will send to Babylon strangers who shall winnow her; and they shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her around. Against him who bends let the archer bend his bow, and against him who lifts himself up in his coat of mail: don’t spare her young men; utterly destroy all her army. They shall fall down slain in the land of the Chaldeans, and thrust through in her streets. For neither Israel nor Judah is forsaken, of his God, of Yahweh of Armies; though their land is full of guilt against the Holy One of Israel. Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and save every man his life; don’t be cut off in her iniquity: for it is the time of Yahweh’s vengeance; He will render to her a recompense. Babylon has been a golden cup in Yahweh’s hand, who made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunk of her wine; therefore the nations are mad. Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: wail for her; take her balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed. We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed; forsake her, and let us go each one into his own country; for her judgement reaches to the sky, and is lifted up even to heaven. Yahweh has brought forth our righteousness: come, and let us declare in Zion the work of Yahweh our God. Make sharp the arrows; hold firm the shields: Yahweh has stirred up the spirit of the kings of the Medes; because His purpose is against Babylon to destroy it: for it is the revenge of Yahweh, the revenge for His temple. Set up a standard against the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, set the watchmen, prepare the ambushes; for Yahweh has both purposed and done that which He spoke concerning the inhabitants of Babylon. You who dwell on many waters, abundant in treasures, your end has come, the measure of your covetousness. Yahweh of Armies has sworn by Himself saying, Surely I will fill you with men as a swarm of locusts; and they shall lift up a shout against you.

A Hymn of Praise to God

He has made the earth by His power, He has established the world by His wisdom, and by His understanding has He stretched out the heavens; when He utters His voice, there is a tumult of waters in the heavens, and He causes the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; He makes lightning for the rain, and brings forth the wind out of His treasuries. Every man has become a brute, without knowledge. Every goldsmith is disappointed by his image; for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them. They are vanity, a work of delusion: in the time of their visitation they shall perish. The portion of Jacob is not like these; for He is the former of all things; and Jacob is the tribe of His inheritance: Yahweh of Armies is His name. You are my battle axe and weapons of war: and with you will I break in pieces the nations; and with you will I destroy kingdoms; and with you will I break in pieces the horse and his rider; and with you will I break in pieces the chariot and him who rides therein; and with you will I break in pieces man and woman; and with you will I break in pieces the old man and the youth; and with you will I break in pieces the young man and the virgin; and with you will I break in pieces the shepherd and his flock; and with you will I break in pieces the farmer and his yoke; and with you will I break in pieces governors and deputies.

Babylon to Be Desolate Forever

I will render to Babylon and to all the inhabitants of Chaldea all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, says Yahweh. Behold, I am against you, destroying mountain, says Yahweh, which destroys all the land; and I will stretch out My hand on you and roll you down from the rocks, and will make you a burnt mountain. They shall not take of you a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations; but you shall be desolate for ever, says Yahweh. Set up a standard in the land, blow the
trumpet among the nations, prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashkenaz: appoint a marshal against her; cause the horses to come up as the rough canker worm. Prepare against her the nations, the kings of the Medes, its governors, and all its deputies, and all the land of their dominion. The land trembles and is in pain; for the plans of Yahweh against Babylon do stand, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without inhabitant. The mighty men of Babylon have declined to fight, they remain in their strongholds; their might has failed; they are become as women: her dwelling places are set on fire; her bars are broken. One runner will run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to show the king of Babylon that his city is taken on every quarter; and the passages are seized; and the reeds they have burned with fire, and the men of war are frightened. For thus says Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel: The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing floor at the time when it is trodden; yet a little while, and the time of harvest shall come for her. Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon has devoured me, he has crushed me, he has made me an empty vessel, he has, like a monster, swallowed me up, he has filled his maw with my delicacies; he has cast me out. The violence done to me and to my flesh be on Babylon, shall the inhabitant of Zion say; and, my blood be on the inhabitants of Chaldea, shall Jerusalem say. Therefore thus says Yahweh: Behold, I will plead your cause, and take vengeance for you; and I will dry up her sea, and make her fountain dry. Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for jackals, an astonishment and a hissing, without inhabitant. They shall roar together like young lions; they shall growl as lions’ cubs. When they are heated, I will make their feast, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep and not wake, says Yahweh. I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with male goats. How is Sheshach taken and the praise of the whole earth seized! How is Babylon become a desolation among the nations! The sea has come up on Babylon; she is covered with the multitude of its waves. Her cities are become a desolation, a dry land and a desert, a land in which no man dwells, neither does any son of man pass thereby. I will execute judgement on Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he has swallowed up; and the nations shall not flow any more to him: yes, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

Hope for God’s People

My people, go away from the midst of her, and save yourselves every man from the fierce anger of Yahweh. Don’t let your heart faint, neither fear for the news that shall be heard in the land; for news shall come one year, and after that in another year shall come news, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler. Therefore behold the days come, that I will execute judgement on the engraved images of Babylon; and her whole land shall be confounded; and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her. Then the heavens and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for joy over Babylon; for the destroyers shall come to her from the north, says Yahweh. As Babylon has caused the slain of Israel to fall, so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the land. You who have escaped the sword, go, don’t stand still; remember Yahweh from afar, and let Jerusalem come into your mind. We are confounded, because we have heard reproach; confusion has covered our faces: for strangers have come into the sanctuaries of Yahweh’s house. Therefore behold, the days come, says Yahweh, that I will execute judgement on her engraved images; and through all her land the wounded shall groan. Though Babylon should mount up to the sky, and though she should fortify the height of her strength, yet from Me shall destroyers come to her, says Yahweh. The sound of a cry from Babylon, and of great destruction from the land of the Chaldeans! For Yahweh lays Babylon waste, and destroys out of her the great voice; and their waves roar like many waters; the noise of their voice is uttered: for the destroyer has come on her, even on Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, their bows are broken in pieces; for Yahweh is a God of recompenses, He will surely requite. I will make drunk her princes and her wise men, her governors and her deputies, and her mighty men; and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake up, says the King whose name is Yahweh of Armies. Thus says Yahweh of Armies: The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly overthrown, and her high gates shall be burned with fire; and the peoples shall labour for vanity, and the nations for the fire; and they shall be weary.

Jeremiah Gives a Scroll to Seraiah
The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Mahseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Judah to Babylon in the fourth year of his reign. Now Seraiah was chief quartermaster. Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come on Babylon, even all these words that are written concerning Babylon. Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When you come to Babylon, then see that you read all these words, and say, Yahweh, You have spoken concerning this place to cut it off, that none shall dwell therein, neither man nor animal, but that it shall be desolate forever. It shall be, when you have made an end of reading this book, that you shall bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of the Euphrates: and you shall say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise again because of the evil that I will bring on her; and they shall be weary. Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

CHAPTER 52

Aug. 30

Nebuchadnezzar Takes Jerusalem

Zedekiah was twenty-one years old when he began to reign; he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mother’s name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. He did that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh, according to all that Jehoiakim had done. For through the anger of Yahweh it happened in Jerusalem and Judah, until He had cast them out from His presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon. It happened in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and encamped against it; and they built forts against it round about. So the city was besieged to the eleventh year of king Zedekiah. In the fourth month, in the ninth day of the month, the famine was severe in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land. Then a breach was made in the city, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the king’s garden; (now the Chaldeans were against the city all around;) and they went towards the Arabah. But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho; and all his army was scattered from him. Then they took the king and carried him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; and he gave judgement on him. The king of Babylon killed the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he killed also all the princes of Judah in Riblah. He put out the eyes of Zedekiah; and the king of Babylon bound him in fetters, and carried him to Babylon, and imprisoned him until the day of his death. Now in the fifth month, in the tenth day of the month, which was the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, came Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, who stood before the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem:

Desecration of God's Temple

The Chaldeans broke the pillars of brass that were in the house of Yahweh, and the bases and the bronze sea that were in the house of Yahweh they broke in pieces and carried all of their brass to Babylon. They also took away the pots, the shovels, the snuffers, the basins, the spoons and all the vessels of brass with which they ministered. The captain of the guard took away the cups, the fire pans, the basins, the pots, the lampstands, the spoons and the bowls; that which was of gold, in gold, and that which was of silver, in silver. They took the two pillars, the one sea, and the twelve bronze bulls that were under the bases, which king Solomon had made for the house of Yahweh. The brass of all these vessels was without weight. As for the pillars, the height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits; and a line of twelve cubits encircled it; and its thickness was four fingers. It was hollow. A capital of brass was on it; and the height of the one capital was five cubits, with network and pomegranates on the capital all around, all of brass: and the second pillar also had like these, and pomegranates. There were ninety-six pomegranates on the sides; all the pomegranates were one hundred on the network all around.
The People of Judah Taken to Babylon

24 The captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the threshold: 25 and out of the city he took an officer who was set over the men of war; and seven men of those who saw the king’s face, who were found in the city; and the scribe of the captain of the army, who mustered the people of the land; and sixty men of the people of the land, who were found in the midst of the city. 26 Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah. 27 The king of Babylon struck them, and put them to death at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away captive out of his land. 28 This is the people whom Nebuchadnezzar carried away captive: in the seventh year three thousand and twenty-three Jews; 29 in the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred and thirty-two persons; 30 in the twenty third year of Nebuchadnezzar Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred and forty-five persons: all the persons were four thousand six hundred. 31 It happened in the thirty seventh year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the twenty fifth day of the month, that Evilmerodach king of Babylon, in the first year of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison; 32 and he spoke kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings who were with him in Babylon, 33 and changed his prison garments. Jehoiachin ate bread before him continually all the days of his life: 34 and for his allowance, there was a continual allowance given him by the king of Babylon, every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.
Lamentations

CHAPTER 1 Aug. 31
The Suffering of Jerusalem

How the city sits solitary, that was full of people! She has become a widow, she who was once great among the nations! She who was a princess among the provinces has become a tributary! 2She weeps bitterly in the night, and her tears are on her cheeks; among all her lovers she has none to comfort her: all her friends have dealt treacherously with her; they are become her enemies. 3Judah is gone into captivity because of affliction, and because of great servitude she dwells among the nations, she finds no rest: all her persecutors overtook her within the narrows. 4The ways of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn assembly; all her gates are desolate, her priests do sigh: her virgins are afflicted, and she herself is in bitterness. 5Her adversaries are become the head, her enemies prosper; for Yahweh has afflicted her for the multitude of her transgressions: her young children are gone into captivity before the adversary. 6From the daughter of Zion all her majesty is departed: her princes are become like harts that find no pasture, they are gone without strength before the pursuer. 7Jerusalem remembers in the days of her affliction and of her miseries all her pleasant things that were from the days of old. When her people fell into the hand of the adversary, no one helped her; the adversaries saw her, they mocked at her desolations. 8Jerusalem has grievously sinned; therefore she has become as an unclean thing; all who honoured her despise her, because they have seen her nakedness: yes, she sighs, and turns backward. 9Her filthiness was in her skirts; she didn’t remember her latter end; therefore is she come down wonderfully; she has no comforter: see, Yahweh, my affliction; for the enemy has magnified himself. 10The adversary has spread out his hand on all her pleasant things: for she has seen that the nations are entered into her sanctuary, concerning whom You commanded that they should not enter into Your assembly. 11All her people sigh, they seek bread; they have given their pleasant things for food to refresh the soul: look, Yahweh, and see; for I am become abject.

Jerusalem Confesses Her Transgressions

12Is it nothing to you, all you who pass by? Look, and see if there is any sorrow like my sorrow, which is brought on me, with which Yahweh has afflicted me in the day of His fierce anger. 13From on high has He sent fire into my bones, and it prevails against them; He has spread a net for my feet, He has turned me back: He has made me desolate and faint all the day. 14The yoke of my transgressions is bound by His hand; they are knit together, they have come up on my neck; He has made my strength to fail: the Lord has delivered me into their hands, against whom I am not able to stand. 15The Lord has set at nothing all my mighty men in the midst of me; He has called a solemn assembly against me to crush my young men: the Lord has trodden as in a wine press the virgin daughter of Judah. 16For these things I weep; my eye, my eye runs down with water; because the comforter who should refresh my soul is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy has prevailed. 17Zion spreads forth her hands; there is none to comfort her; Yahweh has commanded concerning Jacob, that those who are around him should be his adversaries: Jerusalem is among them as an unclean thing. 18Yahweh is righteous; for I have rebelled against His commandment: please hear, all you peoples, and see my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity. 19I called for my lovers, but they deceived me: my priests and my elders gave up the spirit in the city, while they sought themselves food to refresh their souls. 20See, Yahweh; for I am in distress; my heart is troubled; my heart is turned within me; for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaves, at home there is as death. 21They have heard that I sigh; there is none to comfort me; all my enemies have heard of my trouble; they are glad that You have done it: You will bring the day that You have proclaimed, and they shall be like me. 22Let all their wickedness come before You; do to them, as You have done to me for all my transgressions: for my sighs are many, and my heart is faint.

CHAPTER 2 Sep. 1
God’s Punishment of Jerusalem
How has the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in His anger! He has cast down from heaven to the earth the beauty of Israel, and hasn’t remembered His footstool in the day of His anger. 2The Lord has swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and has not pitied: He has thrown down in His wrath the strongholds of the daughter of Judah; He has brought them down to the ground; He has profaned the kingdom and its princes. 3He has cut off in fierce anger all the horn of Israel; He has drawn back His right hand from before the enemy: He has burned up Jacob like a flaming fire, which devours all around. 4He has bent His bow like an enemy, He has stood with His right hand as an adversary, has killed all that were pleasant to the eye: in the tent of the daughter of Zion He has poured out His wrath like fire. 5The Lord has become as an enemy, He has swallowed up Israel; He has swallowed up all her palaces, He has destroyed his strongholds; He has multiplied in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation. 6He has violently taken away His tent, as if it were just in a garden; He has destroyed His place of assembly: Yahweh has caused solemn assembly and Sabbath to be forgotten in Zion, and has despised in the indignation of His anger the king and the priest. 7The Lord has cast off His altar, He has abhorred His sanctuary; He has given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces: they have made a noise in the house of Yahweh, as in the day of a solemn assembly. 8Yahweh has purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion; He has stretched out the line, He has not withdrawn His hand from destroying; He has made the rampart and wall to lament; they languish together. 9Her gates are sunk into the ground; He has destroyed and broken her bars: her king and her princes are among the nations where the law is not; yes, her prophets find no vision from Yahweh.

The Suffering of the People

10The elders of the daughter of Zion sit on the ground, they keep silence; they have cast up dust on their heads; they have clothed themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground. 11My eyes do fail with tears, my heart is troubled; my liver is poured on the earth, because of the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the young children and the infants swoon in the streets of the city. 12They ask their mothers for grain and wine, whilst they swoon as the wounded in the streets of the city, with their soul poured out into their mothers’ bosom. 13What shall I testify to you? What shall I liken to you, daughter of Jerusalem? What shall I compare to you, that I may comfort you, virgin daughter of Zion? For your breach is great like the sea: who can heal you? 14Your prophets have seen for you false and foolish visions; they did not expose your sin to ward off your captivity, but have seen for you false oracles and causes of banishment. 15All that pass by clap their hands at you. They hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem saying, Is this the city that men called The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole land? 16All your enemies have opened their mouth wide against you; they hiss and gnash the teeth; they say, We have swallowed her up; certainly this is the day that we looked for; we have found, we have seen it! 17Yahweh has done that which He purposed; He has fulfilled His word that He commanded in the days of old; He has thrown down, and has not pitied: He has caused the enemy to rejoice over you; He has exalted the horn of your adversaries. 18Their heart cried to the Lord: wall of the daughter of Zion, let tears run down like a river day and night; give yourself no respite; don’t let the apple of your eye cease. 19Arise, cry out in the night, at the beginning of the watches; pour out your heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up your hands toward Him for the life of your young children, that faint for hunger at the head of every street.

Jerusalem Speaks

20Look, Yahweh, and see to whom You have done thus! Shall the women eat their fruit, the children that are dandled in the hands? Shall the priest and the prophet be killed in the sanctuary of the Lord? 21The youth and the old man lie on the ground in the streets; my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword: You have killed them in the day of Your anger; You have slaughtered, and not pitied. 22You have called, as in the day of a solemn assembly, my terrors on every side; there was none that escaped or remained in the day of Yahweh’s anger: those that I have dandled and brought up has my enemy consumed.
CHAPTER 3 Sep. 2

Affliction

I am the man that has seen affliction by the rod of His wrath. He has led me and caused me to walk in darkness, and not in light. Surely against me He turns his hand again and again all the day. My flesh and my skin He has made old; He has broken my bones. He has built against me, and surrounded me with gall and travail. He has made me to dwell in dark places, as those that have been long dead. He has walled me about, that I can’t go forth; He has made my chain heavy. He has turned aside my ways, and pulled me in pieces; He has made me desolate. He has bent His bow against me, and set me as a target for the arrow. He has caused the shafts of His quiver to enter into my kidneys. I am become a derision to all my people, and their song all the day. You have removed my soul far off from peace; I forgot prosperity. You have heard all my enemies, and all their devices against me, You have seen my wrong. Judge my cause. I am afraid. My eye pours down, and doesn’t cease, without my repose. My eye affects my soul, because You have made the earth to hate me, and not to be my God. You have seen all their vengeance and all their devices against me. They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and have cast a stone on me. They have chased me relapsing,My eye runs down with streams of water, My flesh trembles, and my skin is old.

God’s Compassion

22 It is because of Yahweh’s graces that we are not consumed, because His compassion doesn’t fail. They are new every morning; great is Your faithfulness. Yahweh is my portion, says my soul; therefore will I hope in Him. Yahweh is good to those who wait for Him, to the soul that seeks Him. It is good that a man should hope and quietly wait for the salvation of Yahweh. It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth. Let him sit alone and keep silence, because He has laid it on him. Let him put his mouth in the dust, if so be that in this case there may be hope. Let him give his cheek to Him who strikes him; let him be filled full with reproach. For the Lord will not cast off forever. For though He cause grief, yet He will have compassion according to the multitude of His graces. For He does not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men. To crush under foot all the prisoners of the earth, to turn aside the right of a man before the face of the Most High, to subvert a man in his cause, the Lord doesn’t approve. Who is he who says, and it comes to pass, when the Lord doesn’t command it? Doesn’t evil and good come out of the mouth of the Most High? Why does a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?

A Call to Repentance

Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to Yahweh. Let us lift up our heart with our hands to God in the heavens. We have transgressed and have rebelled; You have not pardoned. You have covered with anger and pursued us; You have killed, You have not pitied. You have covered Yourself with a cloud, so that no prayer can pass through. You have made us an off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the nations. All our enemies have opened their mouth wide against us. Fear and the pit have come on us, devastation and destruction. My eye runs down with streams of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people. My eye pours down, and doesn’t cease, without any intermission, until Yahweh look down, and see from heaven. My eye affects my soul, because of all the daughters of my city. They have chased me relentlessly like a bird, those who are my enemies without cause. They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and have cast a stone on me. Waters flowed over my head; I said, I am cut off.

Jeremiah’s Reflects on His Redemption from the Dungeon

I called on Your name, Yahweh, out of the lowest dungeon. You heard my voice; don’t hide Your ear at my breathing, at my cry. You drew near in the day that I called on You; You said, Don’t be afraid. Lord, You have pleaded the causes of my soul; You have redeemed my life. Yahweh, You have seen my wrong. Judge my cause. You have seen all their vengeance and all their devices against me. You have heard their reproach, Yahweh, and all their devices against me, the lips of
those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day. You see their sitting down, and their rising up; I am their song. You will render to them a recompense, Yahweh, according to the work of their hands. You will give them hardness of heart, Your curse to them. You will pursue them in anger, and destroy them from under the heavens of Yahweh.

CHAPTER 4 Sep. 3
Terrible Suffering in Jerusalem

How the gold has become dim! The most pure gold has changed! The stones of the sanctuary are poured out at the head of every street. The precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they now esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter? Even the jackals draw out the breast, they nurse their young ones: the daughter of my people has become cruel, like the ostriches in the wilderness. The tongue of the nursing child clings to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, and no man breaks it to them. Those who fed delicately are desolate in the streets: those who were brought up in scarlet embrace dunghills. For the punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater than the sin of Sodom, that was overthrown as in a moment, and no hands were laid on her. Her nobles were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk; they were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing was as of sapphire. Their appearance is blacker than a coal; they are not known in the streets: their skin clings to their bones; it is withered, it has become like a stick. Those who are killed with the sword are better than those who are killed with hunger; for these pine away, stricken through, for want of the fruits of the field. The hands of the pitiful women have boiled their own children; they were their food in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

God's Anger Poured Out

Yahweh has accomplished His wrath, He has poured out His fierce anger; He has kindled a fire in Zion, which has devoured its foundations. The kings of the land didn’t believe, neither all the inhabitants of the world, that the adversary and the enemy would enter into the gates of Jerusalem. It is because of the sins of her prophets, and the iniquities of her priests, that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her. They wander as blind men in the streets, they are polluted with blood, so that men can’t touch their garments. Depart! they cried to them, Unclean! Depart, depart, don’t touch! When they fled away and wandered, men said among the nations, They shall not live here any more. The anger of Yahweh has scattered them; He will no more regard them: they didn’t respect the persons of the priests, they didn’t favour the elders. Our eyes still fail, looking in vain for our help: in our watching we have watched for a nation that could not save. They hunt our steps, so that we can’t go in our streets: our end is near, our days are fulfilled; for our end has come. Our pursuers were swifter than the eagles of the sky: they chased us on the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness. The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of Yahweh, was taken in their pits; of whom we said, Under His shadow we shall live among the nations. Rejoice and be glad, daughter of Edom that dwells in the land of Uz: the cup shall pass through to you also; you shall be drunken, and shall make yourself naked.

CHAPTER 5 Sep. 4
A Prayer for Mercy

Remember, Yahweh, what has come on us: look, and see our reproach. Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens. We are orphans and fatherless; our mothers are as widows. We have drunk our water for money; our wood is sold to us. Our pursuers are on our necks: we are weary, and have no rest. We have given the hand to the Egyptians, to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread. Our fathers sinned, and are no more; we have borne their iniquities. Servants rule over us: there is none to deliver us out of their hand. We get our bread at the peril of our lives, because of the sword of the wilderness. Our skin is black like an oven, because of the burning heat of famine. They ravished the women in Zion, the virgins in the cities of Judah. Princes were hanged up by
their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured. 13 The young men were made to grind at the mill; the children stumbled under the wood. 14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their music. 15 The joy of our heart is ceased; our dance is turned into mourning. 16 The crown is fallen from our head: woe to us! For we have sinned. 17 For this our heart is faint; for these things our eyes are dim; 18 for the mountain of Zion, which is desolate: the foxes walk on it. 19 You, Yahweh, remain forever; Your throne is from generation to generation. 20 Why do You forget us forever, and forsake us so long time? 21 Turn us to Yourself, Yahweh, and we shall be turned. Renew our days as of old. 22 But You have utterly rejected us; You are very angry against us.
Ezekiel

CHAPTER 1 Sep. 5
The Glory of God in the Living Creatures

Now it happened in the thirtieth year in the fourth month in the fifth of the month, as I was among the captives by the river Chebar, that the heavens were opened and I saw visions of God. 2In the fifth of the month, which was the fifth year of king Jehoiachin’s captivity, 3the word of Yahweh came specifically to Ezekiel the priest the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the river Chebar; and the hand of Yahweh was there on him. 4I looked, and behold, a stormy wind came out of the north, a great cloud, with flashing lightning and a brightness around it; and out of its midst as it were glowing metal out of the midst of the fire. 5Out of its midst came the likeness of four living creatures. This was their appearance: they had the likeness of a man. 6Each one had four faces, and each one of them had four wings. 7Their feet were straight feet; and the soles of their feet were like the soles of a calf’s feet; and they gleamed like burnished brass. 8They had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides; and the four of them had their faces and their wings like this: 9their wings were joined one to another; they didn’t turn when they went; each one went straight forward. 10As for the likeness of their faces, they each had the face of a man; and the face of a lion on the right side; and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; the four of them also had the face of an eagle. 11Such were their faces. Their wings were spread out above; two wings of each one touched another, and two covered their bodies. 12Each one went straight forward. Where the spirit was to go, they went; they didn’t turn when they went. 13As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, like the appearance of torches. The fire went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning. 14The living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning. 15Now as I saw the living creatures, there was one wheel on the earth beside the living creatures, for each of the four faces of it. 16The appearance of the wheels and their work was like a beryl: and the four of them had one likeness; and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel within a wheel. 17When they went, they went in their four directions. They didn’t turn when they went. 18As for their rims, they were high and dreadful; and the four of them had their rims full of eyes all around. 19When the living creatures went, the wheels went beside them; and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up. 20Wherever the spirit was to go, they went under the spirit’s control: and the wheels were lifted up beside them, for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels. 21When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up beside them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels. 22Over the head of the living creature there was the likeness of an expanse, like an awesome crystal to look on, stretched forth over their heads above. 23Under the expanse were their wings straight, the one toward the other: each one had two which covered their bodies on this side, and each one had two which covered their bodies on that side. 24When they went, I heard the noise of their wings like the noise of great waters, like the voice of the Almighty, a noise of tumult like the noise of an army. When they stood, they let down their wings. 25There was a voice above the expanse that was over their heads when they stood and let down their wings. 26Above the expanse that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone; and on the likeness of the throne was a likeness as the appearance of a man on it above. 27I saw as it were glowing metal, as the appearance of fire within it all around, from the appearance of his waist and upward. From the appearance of his waist and downward I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and there was brightness around him. 28As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness all around. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of Yahweh. When I saw it, I fell on my face, and I heard a voice of one that spoke.

CHAPTER 2 Sep. 6
The Call of Ezekiel

He said to me, son of man, stand on your feet, and I will speak with you. 2The spirit entered into me when He spoke to me, and set me on my feet; and I heard Him who spoke to me. 3He said to me, Son of man, I send you to the children of Israel, to a nation of rebels who have rebelled against Me. They and their fathers have transgressed against Me even to this very day. 4The children are impudent and stiff-hearted. I am sending you to them; and you shall tell them, ‘Thus says the Lord Yahweh’. 5They, whether they will hear or whether they will forbear (for they are a rebellious house), will at least know that there has been a prophet among them. 6You, son of man, don’t be afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns are with you, and you do dwell among scorpions. Don’t be afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they are a rebellious house. 7You shall speak My words to them, whether they will hear, or whether they will refuse to hear; for they are most rebellious. 8But you, son of man, hear what I tell you; don’t be rebellious like that rebellious house: open your mouth, and eat that which I give you.

CHAPTER 3

Ezekiel Eats the Scroll

He said to me, Son of man, eat that which you find. Eat this scroll, and go, speak to the house of Israel. 2So I opened my mouth, and He caused me to eat the scroll. 3He said to me, Son of man, cause your belly to eat, and fill your stomach with this scroll that I give you. Then I ate it; and it was as sweet as honey in my mouth. 4He said to me, Son of man, go to the house of Israel, and speak My words to them. 5For you are not sent to a people of a foreign speech and of a hard language, but to the house of Israel; 6not to many peoples of a foreign speech and of a hard language, whose words you cannot understand. Surely, if I sent you to them, they would listen to you. 7But the house of Israel will not listen to you; for they will not listen to Me; for all the house of Israel are obstinate and hard-hearted. 8Behold, I have made your face hard against their faces, and your forehead hard against their foreheads. 9As an adamant harder than flint have I made your forehead. Don’t be afraid of them, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they are a rebellious house. 10Moreover He said to me, Son of man, all My words that I shall speak to you receive in your heart, and hear with your ears. 11Go to them of the captivity, to the children of your people, and speak to them, and tell them, ‘Thus says the Lord Yahweh;’ whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear. 12Then the Spirit lifted me up, and I heard behind me the voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of Yahweh from His place. 13I heard the noise of the wings of the living creatures as they touched one another, and the noise of the wheels beside them, even the noise of a great rushing. 14So the Spirit lifted me up, and took me away; and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit; and the hand of Yahweh was strong on me. 15Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel Abib, by the river Chebar, and to where they lived; and I sat there overwhelmed among them seven days.

God Warns Israel

16It happened at the end of seven days, that the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 17Son of man, I have made you a watchman to the house of Israel: therefore hear the word from My mouth, and give them warning from Me. 18When I tell the wicked, You shall surely die; and you give him no warning, nor speak to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at your hand. 19Yet if you warn the wicked, and he doesn’t turn from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but you have saved your own life. 20Again, when a righteous man turns from his righteousness and commits iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die. Because you have not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteous deeds which he has done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at your hand. 21Nevertheless if you warn the righteous man, that the righteous not to sin, and he does not sin, he shall surely live, because he took warning; and you have saved your own life. 22The hand of Yahweh was there on me; and He said to me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will...
there talk with you. 23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain: and behold, the glory of Yahweh stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river Chebar; and I fell on my face. 24 Then the Spirit entered into me and set me on my feet; and He spoke with me, and said to me, Go, shut yourself inside your house. 25 But you, son of man, behold, they shall lay shackles on you and shall bind you with them, and you shall not go out among them. 26 I will make your tongue stick to the roof of your mouth, that you shall be mute, and unable to reprove them; for they are a rebellious house. 27 But when I speak with you, I will open your mouth, and you shall tell them, ‘Thus says the Lord Yahweh: He who hears, let him hear; and he who forbears, let him forbear;’ for they are a rebellious house.

CHAPTER 4 Sep. 8  
The Siege of Jerusalem

You also, son of man, take a tile, and lay it before yourself, and portray on it the city - Jerusalem. Lay siege against it, and build forts against it, and cast up a mound against it; set camps also against it, and plant battering rams against it all around. Take for yourself an iron pan and set it for a wall of iron between yourself and the city: and set your face toward it, and it shall be besieged, and you shall lay siege against it. This shall be a sign to the house of Israel. Moreover lie on your left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel on it; according to the number of the days that you shall lie on it, you shall bear their iniquity. For I have appointed the years of their iniquity to be to you a number of days, even three hundred and ninety days. So you shall bear the iniquity of the house of Israel. Again, when you have accomplished these, you shall lie on your right side, and shall bear the iniquity of the house of Judah: forty days, each day for a year, have I appointed it to you. You shall set your face toward the siege of Jerusalem with your arm uncovered; and you shall prophesy against it. Behold, I lay shackles on you, and you shall not turn yourself from one side to the other, until you have accomplished the days of your siege. Take for yourself also wheat, barley, beans, lentils, millet and spelt, and put them in one vessel and make bread of it; according to the number of the days that you shall lie on your side, even three hundred and ninety days, you shall eat of it. Your food which you shall eat shall be by weight, twenty shekels a day: from time to time you shall eat it. You shall drink water by measure, the sixth part of a hin: from time to time you shall drink. You shall eat it as barley cakes, and you shall bake it in their sight with dung that comes out of man. Yahweh said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their bread unclean among the nations where I will drive them. Then I said, Ah Lord Yahweh! Behold, my soul has not been polluted; for from my youth up even until now have I not eaten of that which dies of itself, or is torn of animals; neither have thoughts of abominable flesh filled my mouth. Then He said to me, Behold, I have given you cow’s dung for man’s dung, and you shall prepare your bread thereon. Moreover He said to me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem. They shall eat bread by weight, and with fearfulness; and they shall drink water by measure, and in dismay: that they may want bread and water, and be dismayed one with another, and pine away in their iniquity.

CHAPTER 5 Sep. 9  
Ezekiel Shaves His Hair

You, son of man, take a sharp sword. You shall use it like a barber’s razor on yourself, and shall cause it to pass on your head and on your beard. Then take balances to weigh, and divide the hair. A third part you shall burn in the fire in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled; and you shall take a third part, and strike with the sword around it; and a third part you shall scatter to the wind - and I will draw out a sword after them. You shall take of it a few in number, and bind them in your skirts. Of these again you shall take, and throw them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; from it shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel. Thus says the Lord Yahweh: This is Jerusalem; I have set her in the midst of the peoples and countries which are around her. She has rebelled against My ordinances in doing wickedness more than the nations, and against My statutes more than the countries that are around her; for they have rejected My ordinances, and as for My statutes, they have not walked in them. Therefore thus says the Lord Yahweh: Because you are rebellious more than the nations that are around you and have not walked in My statutes, neither have
kept My ordinances, neither have done after the ordinances of the nations that are around you; 8 therefore thus says the Lord Yahweh: Behold, I, even I, am against you; and I will execute judgments in the midst of you in the sight of the nations. 9 I will do in you that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all your abominations. 10 Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of you, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments on you; and the whole remnant of you will I scatter to all the winds. 11 Therefore as I live, says the Lord Yahweh, surely, because you have defiled My sanctuary with all your detestable things and with all your abominations, therefore will I also diminish you; neither shall My eye spare, and I also will have no pity. 12 A third part of you shall die with the plague and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of you; and a third part shall fall by the sword around you; and a third part I will scatter to all the winds, and will draw out a sword after them. 13 Thus shall My anger be accomplished, and I will cause My wrath toward them to rest, and I shall be comforted. They shall know that I, Yahweh, have spoken in My zeal, when I have accomplished My wrath on them. 14 Moreover I will make you a desolation and a reproach among the peoples that are around you, in the sight of all that pass by. 15 So it shall be a reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment, to the peoples that are around you, when I shall execute judgments on you in anger and in wrath and in furious rebukes. I, Yahweh, have spoken it.

CHAPTER 6 Sep. 10

Prophecy about the Mountains of Israel

The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 2 Son of man, set your face toward the mountains of Israel, and prophesy to them, 3 and say, You mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord Yahweh: Thus says the Lord Yahweh to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys: Behold, I, even I, will bring a sword on you, and I will destroy your high places. 4 Your altars shall become desolate, and your incense altars shall be broken; and I will cast down your slain men before your idols. 5 I will lay the dead bodies of the children of Israel before their idols; and I will scatter your bones around your altars. 6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your incense altars may be cut down, and your works may be abolished. 7 The slain shall fall in the midst of you, and you shall know that I am Yahweh. 8 Yet will I leave a remnant: you shall have some that escape the sword among the peoples, when you shall be scattered through the nations. 9 Those of you that escape shall remember Me among the nations where they shall be carried captive because I have been broken with their lewd heart which has departed from Me, and with their eyes, which play the prostitute after their idols. They shall loathe themselves in their own sight for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations. 10 They shall know that I am Yahweh: I have not said in vain that I would do this evil to them. 11 Thus says the Lord Yahweh: Strike with your hand and stamp with your foot and say, Alas! Because of all the evil abominations of the house of Israel, they shall fall by the sword, by the famine and by the plague. 12 He who is far off shall die of the plague; and he who is near shall fall by the sword; and he who remains and is besieged shall die by the famine. Thus will I accomplish My wrath on them. 13 You shall know that I am Yahweh, when their slain men shall be among their idols around their altars on every high hill, on all the tops of the mountains and under every green tree and under every thick oak, the places where they offered pleasant aroma to all their idols. 14 I will stretch out My hand on them, and make the land desolate and waste, from the wilderness toward Diblah, throughout all their habitations. They shall know that I am Yahweh.

CHAPTER 7 Sep. 11
God’s Anger Means the End Has Come

Moreover the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 2You, son of man, thus says the Lord Yahweh to the land of Israel, An end: the end has come on the four corners of the land. 3Now is the end on you, and I will send My anger on you, and will judge you according to your ways; and I will bring on you all your abominations. 4My eye shall not spare you, neither will I have pity; but I will bring your ways on you, and your abominations shall be in the midst of you. You shall know that I am Yahweh. 5Thus says the Lord Yahweh: An evil, a one-time evil; behold, it comes. 6An end has come, the end has come; it awakes against you; behold, it comes. 7Your doom has come to you, inhabitant of the land. The time has come, the day is near, a day of tumult, and not of mere echoing on the mountains. 8Now I will shortly pour out My wrath on you and accomplish My anger against you, and will judge you according to your ways; and I will bring on you all your abominations. 9My eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity. I will bring on you according to your ways; and your abominations shall be in the midst of you; and you shall know that I, Yahweh, do strike. 10Behold, the day, behold, it comes: your doom is gone forth; the rod has blossomed, pride has budded. 11Violence has risen up into a rod of wickedness. None of them shall remain, neither of their multitude, nor of their wealth. There shall be nothing of value among them. 12The time has come, the day draws near: don’t let the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn; for wrath is upon all its multitude. 13For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, even if they be still alive. The vision is touching the whole multitude of it, none shall return; neither shall any strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life. 14They have blown the trumpet, and have made all ready, but none goes to the battle; for My wrath is on all its multitude. 15The sword is outside, and the pestilence and the famine within. He who is in the field shall die with the sword; and he who is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him. 16But those of the ones who escape shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them moaning, every one in his iniquity. 17All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak as water. 18They shall also clothe themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them; and shame shall be on all faces, and baldness on all their heads. 19They shall throw their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be as an unclean thing; their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of Yahweh. They shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their stomachs; because it has been the stumbling block of their iniquity. 20As for the beauty of His ornament, He set it in majesty; but they made the images of their abominations and their detestable things therein; therefore have I made it to them as an unclean thing. 21I will give it into the hands of the gentiles for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil; and they shall profane it. 22My face will I turn also from them, and they shall profane My secret place; and robbers shall enter into it, and profane it. 23Make the chain; for the land is full of bloodshed, and the city is full of violence. 24Therefore I will bring the worst of the nations, and they shall possess their houses. I will also make the pride of the strong to cease; and their holy places shall be profaned. 25Destruction comes; and they shall seek peace, and there shall be none. 26Mischief shall come on mischief, and rumour shall be on rumour; and they shall seek a vision of the prophet; but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the elders. 27The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled. I will do to them after their way, and according to their own judgments will I judge them; and they shall know that I am Yahweh.

CHAPTER 8 Sep. 12

Temple Idolatry

In the sixth year, in the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I sat in my house and the elders of Judah sat before me, the hand of the Lord Yahweh fell there on me. 2Then I saw, and behold, a likeness as the appearance of fire; from the appearance of His waist and downward, fire; and from His waist and upward, as the appearance of brightness, as it were glowing metal. 3He put forth the form of a hand and took me by a lock of my head; and the Spirit lifted me up between the earth and the sky and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the gate of the inner court that looks toward the north; where there was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provokes to jealousy. 4The glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the appearance that I saw in the plain. 5Then He said to me, Son of man, lift up your eyes now to the road that leads toward the north. So I lifted up my
eyes toward the northern road, and behold, northward of the gate of the altar this image of jealousy was in the entry. 6 He said to me, Son of man, do you see what they do, even the great abominations that the house of Israel do commit here, so that I should go far away from My sanctuary? But you shall again see other, greater abominations. 7 He brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, there was a hole in the wall. 8 Then He said to me, Son of man, dig now through the wall; and when I had dug through the wall, behold, a door. 9 He said to me, Go in, and see the wicked abominations that they do here. 10 So I went in and saw; and behold, every form of creeping thing and abominable animals and all the idols of the house of Israel, portrayed around on the wall. 11 There stood before them seventy men of the elders of the house of Israel; and in their midst stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, every man with his censer in his hand; and the odour of the cloud of incense went up. 12 Then He said to me, Son of man, have you seen what the elders of the house of Israel are doing in the dark, every man in his rooms of images? They say, ‘Yahweh doesn’t see us; Yahweh has forsaken the land’. 13 He said also to me, You shall again see more, greater abominations which they do. 14 Then He brought me to the door of the gate of Yahweh’s house which was toward the north; and see, there sat the women weeping for Tammuz. 15 Then He said to me, Have you seen this, son of man? Is it a trivial thing to the house of Judah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? For they have filled the land with violence, and have turned again to provoke Me to anger; and behold, they put the branch to their nose. 16 Therefore will I also deal with them in anger; My eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity; and though they cry in My ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

CHAPTER 9 Sep. 13
Death to the Idolaters

Then He cried in my ears with a loud voice saying, Cause those who are in charge of the city to draw near, every man with his destroying weapon in his hand. 2 Behold, six men came from the way of the upper gate which looks toward the north, every man with his slaughter weapon in his hand; and one man in their midst clothed in linen, with a writer’s inkhorn by his side. They went in, and stood beside the bronze altar. 3 The glory of the God of Israel had gone up from the cherub upon which it rested, to the threshold of the house: and He called to the man clothed in linen, who had the writer’s inkhorn by his side. 4 Yahweh said to him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark on the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry over all the abominations that are done in its midst. 5 To the others He said in my hearing, Go through the city after him, and strike. Don’t let your eye spare, neither have pity; 6 kill utterly the old man, the young man and the virgin, and little children and women; but don’t come near any man on whom is the mark. Begin at My sanctuary. Then they began at the old men that were before the house. 7 He said to them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the dead. Go forth! They went forth, and struck in the city. 8 It happened, while they were smiting, and I was left, that I fell on my face and cried, and said, Ah Lord Yahweh! Will You destroy all who remain of Israel in Your pouring out of Your wrath on Jerusalem? 9 Then He said to me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceedingly great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of perversion; for they say, Yahweh has forsaken the land, and Yahweh doesn’t see. 10 As for Me also, My eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, but I will bring their behaviour on their heads. 11 Behold, the man clothed in linen, who had the inkhorn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as You have commanded me.

CHAPTER 10 Sep. 14
The Glory of God in the Living Creatures Departs

Then I looked, and behold, in the expanse that was over the head of the cherubim there appeared above them as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne. 2 He spoke to the
man clothed in linen and said, Go in between the whirling wheels, even under the cherub, and fill both your hands with coals of fire from between the cherubim, and scatter them over the city. He went in as I watched. Then the glory of Yahweh was lifted up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of Yahweh’s glory. 6The sound of the wings of the cherubim was heard even to the outer court, as the voice of God Almighty when He speaks. 7It came to pass, when He commanded the man clothed in linen saying, Take fire from between the whirling wheels, from between the cherubim, that he went in and stood beside a wheel. 8The cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubim to the fire that was between the cherubim and took of it, and put it into the hands of him who was clothed in linen, who took it and went out. 9There appeared in the cherubim the form of a man’s hand under their wings. 10I looked and beheld, four wheels were beside the cherubim, one wheel beside one cherub, and another wheel beside another cherub; and the appearance of the wheels was like a beryl stone. 11As for their appearance, the four of them had one likeness, like a wheel within a wheel. 12When they went, they went in their four directions. They didn’t turn as they went, but to the place where the head looked they followed it; they didn’t turn as they went. 13Their whole body and their backs and their hands and their wings and the wheels were full of eyes all around, even the wheels that the four of them had. 14As for the wheels, they were called in my hearing, ‘the whirling wheels’. 15Each one had four faces: the first face was the face of the cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third face the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle. 16The cherub mounted up: this is the living creature that I saw by the river Chebar. 17When the cherub went, the wheels went beside them; and when the cherubim lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the wheels also didn’t turn from beside them. 18When they stood, these stood; and when they mounted up, these mounted up with them; for the spirit of the living creature was in them. 19The glory of Yahweh went forth from over the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubim. 20The cherubim lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight when they went forth, and the wheels beside them. They stood at the door of the east gate of Yahweh’s house; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above. 21This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel by the river Chebar; and I knew that they were cherubim. 22Every one had four faces, and every one four wings; and the likeness of the hands of a man was under their wings. 23As for the likeness of their faces, they were the faces which I saw by the river Chebar, their appearances and themselves; they went each one straight forward.

CHAPTER 11  
Sep. 15  
Judah’s Leaders Condemned

Moreover the Spirit lifted me up and brought me to the east gate of Yahweh’s house which looks eastward. At the door of the gate were twenty-five men; and I saw in their midst Jaazaniah the son of Azzur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people. 2He said to me, Son of man, these are the men who devise iniquity and who give wicked advice in this city; 3who say, The time is not near to build houses: this is the cauldron, and we are the meat. 4Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, son of man. 5The Spirit of Yahweh fell on me, and He said to me, Speak. Thus says Yahweh: ‘Thus you have said, house of Israel; for I know the things that come into your mind. 6You have multiplied your slain in this city, and you have filled its streets with the slain. 7Therefore thus says the Lord Yahweh: Your slain whom you have laid in its midst, they are indeed the meat, and this is the cauldron; but you shall be brought out of its midst. 8You have feared the sword; and I will bring the sword on you, says the Lord Yahweh. 9I will bring you out of its midst and deliver you into the hands of foreigners, and will execute judgments among you. 10You shall fall by the sword; I will judge you in the border of Israel; and you shall know that I am Yahweh. 11This shall not be your cauldron, neither shall you be the meat in its midst; I will judge you in the border of Israel; 12and you shall know that I am Yahweh: for you have not walked in My statutes, neither have you executed My ordinances, but have behaved like the nations that are around you. 13It happened, when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died. Then fell I down on my face and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord Yahweh! will you make a full end of those remaining of Israel? 14The word of Yahweh came to me saying, 15Son of man, the people who live in Jerusalem are talking about you and those of
your nation who are with you in exile. They say, The exiles are too far away to worship Yahweh. He has given us possession of the land.

Judah’s Return Promised

16Therefore say, Thus says the Lord Yahweh: Whereas I have removed them far off among the nations, and whereas I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them a sanctuary for a little while in the countries where they have come. 17Therefore say, Thus says the Lord Yahweh: I will gather you from the peoples and assemble you out of the countries where you have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel. They shall return, and they shall take away all the detestable things of it and all its abominations. 18I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them a heart of flesh: 19that they may walk in My statutes, and keep My ordinances, and do them: and they shall be My people, and I will be their God. 20But as for those whose heart walks after their detestable things and their abominations, I will bring their way on their own heads, says the Lord Yahweh. 21Then the cherubim lifted up their wings, and the wheels were beside them; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above. 22The glory of Yahweh went up from the midst of the city, and stood on the mountain which is on the east side of the city. 23The Spirit lifted me up, and brought me in the vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen went up from me. 24Then I repeated to those of the captivity all the things that Yahweh had shown me.

CHAPTER 12 Sep. 16

Judah’s Exile

The word of Yahweh also came to me saying, 2Son of man, you dwell in the midst of the rebellious people, who have eyes to see, and don’t see, who have ears to hear, and don’t hear; for they are rebellious people. 3Therefore, you son of man, prepare what you need for a journey into exile and move by day in their sight. You shall move from your place to another place in their sight: perhaps they will consider, though they are rebellious people. 4You shall bring forth your belongings by day in their sight, as belongings for exile, and you shall go forth at evening in their sight. 5In their sight you shall carry it on your shoulder, and carry it forth in the twilight; you shall cover your face, so that you don’t see the land; for I have set you for a sign to the house of Israel. 6I did as I was commanded: I brought forth my belongings by day, as if for exile, and in the evening I dug through the wall with my hand; I brought it forth in the dark, and carried it on my shoulder in their sight. 7In the morning came the word of Yahweh to me, saying, 8Son of man, has not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said to you, ‘What are you doing?’ 9Say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord Yahweh: This burden concerns the prince in Jerusalem, and all the people of Israel who are in it’. 10Say, I am your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done to them; they shall go into exile, into captivity. 11The prince who is among them shall carry his belongings on his shoulder in the dark, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby. He shall cover his face, because he shall not see the land with his eyes. 12My net also will I spread on him, and he shall be taken in My snare; and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans; yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there. 13I will scatter toward every wind all who are around him to help him, and all his armies; and I will draw out the sword after them. 14They shall know that I am Yahweh, when I disperse them among the nations, and scatter them through the countries. 15But I will preserve a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence; that they may declare all their abominations among the nations where they come; and they shall know that I am Yahweh. 16Moreover the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 17Son of man, eat your bread with quaking, and drink your water with trembling and with fearfulness; 18and tell the people of the land, Thus says the Lord Yahweh concerning the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the land of Israel: They shall eat their bread with fearfulness, and drink their water in dismay, that her land may be desolate, and all that is therein, because of the violence of all those who dwell therein. 19The cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be a desolation; and you shall know that I am Yahweh. 20The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 21Son of man, what is this proverb that you have in the land of Israel, saying, The days are prolonged,
every prophetic vision fails? 23 Tell them therefore, Thus says the Lord Yahweh: I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel; but tell them, The days are at hand, and the fulfilment of every prophetic vision. 24 For there shall be no more any false vision nor flattering divination within the house of Israel. 25 For I am Yahweh. I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall be performed. It shall be no more deferred; for in your days, rebellious house, will I speak the word, and will perform it, says the Lord Yahweh. 26 Again the word of Yahweh came to me saying, 27 Son of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say, The vision that he sees is for many days to come, and he prophesies of times that are far off. 28 Therefore tell them, Thus says the Lord Yahweh: None of My words shall be deferred any more, but the word which I shall speak shall be performed, says the Lord Yahweh.

CHAPTER 13  Sep. 17
Judgment on the False Prophets

The word of Yahweh came to me saying, 2 Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel who prophesy, and say to those who prophesy out of their own heart, Hear the word of Yahweh: 3 Thus says the Lord Yahweh, Woe to the foolish prophets, who follow their own spirit, though they have seen nothing! 4 Israel, your prophets have been like foxes in the desert places. 5 You have not gone up into the gaps, neither built up the wall for the house of Israel, to stand in the battle in the day of Yahweh. 6 They have seen falsehood and lying divination, they who say, Yahweh says; but Yahweh has not sent them; and they have made men to hope that the word would be confirmed. 7 Haven’t you seen a false vision, and haven’t you spoken a lying divination in that you say, Yahweh says; but I have not spoken? 8 Therefore thus says the Lord Yahweh: Because you have spoken falsehood and seen lies, therefore, behold, I am against you, says the Lord Yahweh. 9 My hand shall be against the prophets who see false visions, and who preach lies. They shall not be in the council of My people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel; and you shall know that I am the Lord Yahweh. 10 Because, even because they have seduced My people, saying, Peace; and there is no peace; and when one builds up a wall, behold, they plaster it with whitewash. 11 Tell those who plaster it with whitewash, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing storm; and on you great hailstones, shall fall; and a stormy wind shall tear it. 12 Behold, when the wall has fallen, shall it not be said to you, Where is the plaster with which you have plastered it? 13 Therefore thus says the Lord Yahweh: I will even tear it with a stormy wind in My wrath; and there shall be an overflowing storm in My anger, and great hailstones in wrath to consume it. 14 So will I break down the wall that you have plastered with whitewash, and bring it down to the ground, so that its foundation shall be uncovered; and it shall fall, and you shall be consumed in its midst: and you shall know that I am Yahweh. 15 Thus will I accomplish My anger on the wall, and on those who have plastered it with whitewash; and I will tell you, The wall is no more, neither those who plastered it; 16 namely, the prophets of Israel who prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and who see visions of peace for her when there is no peace, says the Lord Yahweh. 17 You, son of man, set your face against the daughters of your people who prophesy out of their own heart; and prophesy against them, 18 and say, Thus says the Lord Yahweh: Woe to the women who sew magic wristbands for people and make magic scarves for everyone to wear on their heads, so that they can have power over other people’s lives. You want to possess the power of life and death over My people and to use it for your own gain. 19 You have profaned Me among My people in order to get handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to kill the people who should not die, and to save the people alive who should not live, by your lying to My people who listen to lies. 20 Therefore thus says the Lord Yahweh: I hate the wristbands that you use in your attempt to control life and death. I will rip them off your arms and set free the people that you were controlling. 21 I will rip off your scarves and let My people escape from your power once and for all; and you shall know that I am Yahweh. 22 Because with lies you have grieved the heart of the righteous, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, and be saved alive: 23 therefore you shall no more see false visions, nor practise fortune telling. I will deliver My people out of your hand; and you shall know that I am Yahweh.
CHAPTER 14  Sep. 18

**Judgment on Idolaters**

Then came certain of the elders of Israel to me, and sat before me. 2 The word of Yahweh came to me saying, 3 Son of man, these men have taken their idols into their heart, and put the stumbling block of their wickedness before their face: should I be inquired of at all by them? 4 Therefore speak to them, and tell them, Thus says the Lord Yahweh: Every man of the house of Israel who takes his idols into his heart, and puts the stumbling block of his wickedness before his face, and comes to the prophet; I Yahweh will answer him according to the multitude of his idols; 5 that I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from Me through their idols. 6 Therefore tell the house of Israel, Thus says the Lord Yahweh: Return and turn yourselves from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your abominations. 7 For each one of the house of Israel or of the foreigners who live in Israel who separates himself from Me, and takes his idols into his heart, and puts the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and comes to the prophet to inquire for himself of Me; I Yahweh will answer him by myself. 8 I will set My face against that man, and will make him an astonishment, for a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of My people; and you shall know that I am Yahweh. 9 If the prophet is deceived when he speaks a word, I, Yahweh, have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out My hand on him, and will destroy him from the midst of My people Israel. 10 They shall bear their wickedness: the wickedness of the prophet shall be even as the wickedness of him who seeks him; 11 that the house of Israel may go no more astray from Me, neither defile themselves any more with all their transgressions; but that they may be My people, and I may be their God, says the Lord Yahweh.

**Intercession Now Powerless**

12 The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 13 Son of man, when a land sins against Me by committing a trespass and I stretch out My hand on it, and break the staff of its bread and send famine on it and cut off from it man and animal; 14 though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they would save only their own lives by their righteousness, says the Lord Yahweh. 15 If I cause evil animals to pass through the land and they ravage it and it be made desolate, so that no man may pass through because of the animals; 16 though these three men were in it, as I live, says the Lord Yahweh, they should deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only should be delivered, but the land should be desolate. 17 Or if I bring a sword on that land and say, Sword, go through the land; so that I cut off from it man and animal; 18 though these three men were in it, as I live, says the Lord Yahweh, they should deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only should be delivered themselves. 19 Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out My anger on it in blood, to cut off from it man and animal; 20 though Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, as I live, says the Lord Yahweh, they would save neither son nor daughter; they would save only their own lives by their righteousness. 21 For thus says the Lord Yahweh: How much more when I send My four severe judgments on Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and savage animals, and the plague, to cut off from it man and animal!

CHAPTER 15  Sep. 19

**A Useless Vine**

The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 2 Son of man, what is the vine plant more than any tree, the vine-branch which is among the trees of the forest? 3 Shall wood be taken of it to make any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon? 4 See, it is cast into the fire for fuel; the fire has devoured both its ends, and its midst is burned. Is it profitable for any work? 5 Behold, when it was whole, it was meet for no work. How much less, when the fire has devoured it, and it is burned, shall it yet be of any use! 6 Therefore thus says the Lord Yahweh: As the vine plant among the trees of the
forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 7 I will set My face against them; they shall go forth from the fire, but the fire shall devour them; and you shall know that I am Yahweh, when I set My face against them. 8 I will make the land desolate, because they have committed a trespass, says the Lord Yahweh.

CHAPTER 16

Judah's Unfaithfulness

Again the word of Yahweh came to me saying, 2Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations 3and say, Thus says the Lord Yahweh to Jerusalem: Your birthplace is in the land of the Canaanite; the Amorite was your father, and your mother was a Hittite. 4As for your birth, in the day you were born your navel was not tied neither were you washed in water to cleanse you; you weren’t salted at all, nor swaddled at all. 5No eye pitied you to do any of these things to you, to have compassion on you; but you were cast out in the open desert, because your existence was despised in the day that you were born. 6When I passed by you and saw you wallowing in your blood, I said to you, Though you are in your blood, live; yes, I said to you. Though you are in your blood, live. 7 I caused you to multiply as that which grows in the field, and you increased and grew great, and you attained to excellent beauty; your breasts were fashioned, and your hair was grown; yet you were naked and bare. 8 Now when I passed by you and looked at you, behold, your time was the time of love; and I spread My skirt over you, and covered your nakedness. Yes, I swore to you, and entered into a covenant with you, says the Lord Yahweh, and you became Mine. 9 Then washed I you with water; yes, I thoroughly washed away your blood from you, and I anointed you with oil. 10 I clothed you also with embroidered work, gave you shoes of sealskin, dressed you with fine linen, and covered you with silk. 11 I beautified you with ornaments, put bracelets on your hands and a chain on your neck. 12 I put a jewel on your forehead, earrings in your ears and a beautiful crown on your head. 13 Thus you were decked with gold and silver; and your clothing was of fine linen, and silk, and embroidered work; you ate fine flour, honey and oil; and you were exceedingly beautiful, and you prospered to become a kingdom. 14 Your renown went forth among the nations for your beauty; for it was perfect on account of My majesty which I had put on you, says the Lord Yahweh. 15 But you trusted in your beauty and played the prostitute because of your renown, and poured out your prostitution on everyone who passed by; his it was. 16 You took of your garments and made for yourselves high places decorated with various colours, and played the prostitute on them: such things shall not come, neither shall it be so. 17 You also took your beautiful jewels of My gold and of My silver which I had given you, and made for yourself images of men and played the prostitute with them; 18 and you took your embroidered garments and put them on the images, and set My oil and My incense before them. 19 My bread also which I gave you, fine flour, and oil, and honey, with which I fed you, you even set it before them for a pleasant aroma; and thus it was, says the Lord Yahweh. 20 Moreover you have taken your sons and your daughters whom you have borne to Me, and you have sacrificed these to them to be devoured. Was your prostitution a small matter, 21 that you have slain My children and delivered them up, in causing them to pass through the fire to them? 22 In all your abominations and your prostitution you have not remembered the days of your youth, when you were naked and bare, and were wallowing in your blood. 23 It has happened after all your wickedness (woe, woe to you! says the Lord Yahweh), 24 that you have built for yourselves a vaulted place, and have made yourselves a high place in every street. 25 You have built your lofty place at the head of every street, and have made your beauty an abomination, and have opened your feet to everyone who passed by and multiplied your prostitution. 26 You have also committed sexual immorality with the Egyptians your lustful neighbours, and have multiplied your prostitution, to provoke Me to anger. 27 See therefore, I have stretched out My hand over you and have diminished your allotted portion of food, and delivered you to the will of those who hate you, the daughters of the Philistines, who are ashamed of your lewd way. 28 You have played the prostitute also with the Assyrians because you were insatiable; yes, you have played the prostitute with them, and yet you weren’t satisfied. 29 You have moreover multiplied your prostitution to the land of merchants, to Chaldea; and yet you weren’t satisfied with this. 30 How weak is your heart, says the Lord Yahweh, since you do all these things, the work of an impudent prostitute; 31 in that you build your vaulted place at the head of every street, and make your high place in every street, and have not been as a prostitute, in that you scorn pay. 32 A wife
who commits adultery! Who takes strangers instead of her husband! 33They give gifts to all prostitutes; but you give your gifts to all your lovers and bribe them that they may come to you on every side for your prostitution. 34You are different from other women in your prostitution, in that no one follows you to play the prostitute; and whereas you give hire, and no hire is given to you, therefore you are different. 35Therefore, prostitute, hear the word of Yahweh: 36Thus says the Lord Yahweh, Because your filthiness was poured out and your nakedness uncovered through your prostitution with your lovers; and because of all the idols of your abominations, and for the blood of your children that you gave to them; 37therefore see, I will gather all your lovers, with whom you have taken pleasure, and all those who you have loved, with all those who you have hated; I will even gather them against you on every side, and will uncover your nakedness to them, that they may see all your nakedness. 38I will judge you, as women who break wedlock and shed blood are judged; and I will bring on you the blood of wrath and jealousy. 39I will also give you into their hand, and they shall throw down your vaulted place, and break down your lofty places; and they shall strip you of your clothes, and take your beautiful jewels; and they shall leave you naked and bare. 40They shall also bring up a company against you, and they shall stone you with stones and thrust you through with their swords. 41They shall burn your houses with fire, and execute judgments on you in the sight of many women; and I will cause you to cease from playing the prostitute, and you shall also give no hire any more. 42So will I cause My wrath toward you to rest, and My jealousy shall depart from you, and I will be quiet and will be no more angry. 43Because you have not remembered the days of your youth, but have raged against Me in all these things; therefore, behold, I also will bring your way on your head, says the Lord Yahweh: and you shall not commit this lewdness with all your abominations. 44Behold, everyone who uses proverbs shall use this proverb against you, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter. 45You are the daughter of your mother, who loathed her husband and her children; and you are the sister of your sisters, who loathed their husbands and their children: your mother was a Hittite, and your father an Amorite. 46Your elder sister is Samaria, who dwells at your left hand, she and her daughters; and your younger sister, who dwells at your right hand, is Sodom and her daughters. 47Yet have you not walked in their ways, nor done after their abominations; but, as if that were a very little thing, you were more corrupt than they in all your ways. 48As I live, says the Lord Yahweh, Sodom your sister has not done, she nor her daughters, as you have done, you and your daughters. 49Behold, this was the iniquity of your sister Sodom: pride, fullness of bread, and prosperous ease was in her and in her daughters; neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy. 50They were proud and committed sexual abomination before Me: therefore I took them away as I saw good. 51Neither has Samaria committed half of your sins; but you have multiplied your abominations more than they, and have justified your sisters by all your abominations which you have done. 52You also bear you your own shame, in that you have given judgment for your sisters; through your sins that you have committed more abominable than they, they are more righteous than you: yes, be also confounded, and bear your shame, in that you have justified your sisters. 53I will turn again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, and the captivity of your captives in their midst; 54that you may bear your own shame, and may be ashamed because of all that you have done, in that you are a comfort to them. 55Your sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate; and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate; and you and your daughters shall return to your former estate. 56For your sister Sodom was a byword to you in the day of your pride, 57before your wickedness was uncovered, as at the time of the reproach of the daughters of Syria, and of all who are around her, the daughters of the Philistines, who do despite to you all around. 58You have borne your lewdness and your abominations, says Yahweh. 59For thus says the Lord Yahweh: I will also deal with you as you have done, you who have despised the oath in breaking the covenant. 60Nevertheless I will remember My covenant made with you in the days of your youth, and I will establish to you an everlasting covenant. 61Then you shall remember your ways, and be ashamed, when you shall receive your sisters, your elder sisters and your younger; and I will give them to you for daughters, but not by your covenant. 62I will establish My covenant with you; and you shall know that I am Yahweh: 63that you may remember, and be confounded, and never open your mouth any more because of your shame, when I have forgiven you all that you have done, says the Lord Yahweh.
CHAPTER 17  Sep. 21

A Vine and Two Great Eagles

The word of Yahweh came to me saying, 2Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable to the house of Israel; 3and say, Thus says the Lord Yahweh: A great eagle with great wings and long feathers, full of feathers of various colours, came to Lebanon, and took off the top of the cedar. 4He cropped off the highest of its young twigs and carried it to a land of commerce where he set it in a city of merchants. 5He also took the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitful soil. He placed it beside many waters and set it as a willow tree. 6It grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and its roots were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and young shoots. 7There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers. This vine bent its roots toward him, and shot forth its branches toward him, from the beds of its plantation, that he might water it. 8It was planted in a good soil by many waters that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit; that it might wither; that all its fresh springing leaves may wither? and not by a strong arm or many people can it be raised from its roots. 9Yes, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? Shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind touches it? It shall wither in the beds where it grew. 10Moreover the word of Yahweh came to me, saying,

Babylon and Egypt

12Say now to the rebellious people, Don’t you know what these things mean? Tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon came to Jerusalem, and took its king, and its princes, and brought them to him to Babylon. 13He took of the seed royal, and made a covenant with him. He also brought him under an oath, and took away the mighty of the land; 14that the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift itself up, but that by keeping his covenant it might stand. 15But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors to Egypt that they might give him horses and many people. Shall he prosper? Shall he who does such things escape? Shall he break the covenant, and yet escape? 16As I live, says the Lord Yahweh, surely My oath that he has despised, and My covenant that he has broken, I will even bring it on his own head. 17I will spread My net on him, and he shall be taken in My snare, and I will bring him to Babylon and will enter into judgment with him there for his sins that he has committed against Me. 18All his fugitives in all his bands shall fall by the sword, and those who remain shall be scattered toward every wind: and you shall know that I, Yahweh, have spoken it.

22Thus says the Lord Yahweh: I will also take of the lofty top of the cedar, and will set it. I will crop off from the topmost of its young twigs a tender one, and I will plant it on a high and lofty mountain. 23In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it; and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar. Under it shall dwell all birds of every wing; in the shade of its branches shall they dwell. 24All the trees of the field shall know that I, Yahweh, have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish. I, Yahweh, have spoken and have done it.

CHAPTER 18  Sep. 22

The Justice of God’s Ways

The word of Yahweh came to me again, saying, 2What do you mean, that you use this proverb concerning the land of Israel saying, The fathers have eaten sour grapes and the children’s teeth are set on edge? 3As I live says the Lord Yahweh, you shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel. 4Behold, all souls are Mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is Mine. The soul who sins, he shall die. 5But if a man is just, and does that which is lawful and right,
and has not eaten on the mountains, neither has lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither has defiled his neighbour’s wife, neither has come near to a woman in her impurity, and has not wronged any but has restored to the debtor his pledge, has taken nothing by robbery, has given his bread to the hungry and has covered the naked with a garment; he who has not given forth on interest neither has taken any increase, who has withdrawn his hand from iniquity, has executed true justice between man and man, has walked in My statutes, and has kept My commandments, to deal truly: he is just, he shall surely live, says the Lord Yahweh. If he fathers a son who is a robber, a shedder of blood, and who does any one of these things, and does not any of those obligations, but even has eaten on the mountains and defiled his neighbour’s wife, has wronged the poor and needy, has taken by robbery, has not restored the pledge and has lifted up his eyes to the idols, has committed abomination, has given forth on interest, and has taken increase: shall he then live? He shall not live. He has done all these abominations. He shall surely die; his blood shall be on him. Now, behold, if he fathers a son, who sees all his father’s sins which he has done, and sees, and does not such like; who has not eaten on the mountains, neither has lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, has not defiled his neighbour’s wife, neither has wronged any, has not taken anything to pledge, neither has taken by robbery, but has given his bread to the hungry and has clothed the naked; who has not oppressed the poor, who has not received interest nor increase, has kept My commandments, has walked in My statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live. As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, robbed his brother, and did that which is not good among his people, see, he shall die in his iniquity. Yet you say, Why doesn’t the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son has done that which is lawful and right, and has kept all My statutes, and has done them, he shall surely live. The soul who sins, he shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be on him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be on him. But if the wicked turn from all his sins that he has committed, and keep all My statutes and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die. None of his transgressions that he has committed shall be remembered against him: in his righteousness that he has done he shall live. Have I any pleasure in the death of the wicked? says the Lord Yahweh; and not rather that he should return from his way, and live? But when the righteous turns away from his righteousness and commits iniquity and does according to all the abominations that the wicked man does, shall he live? None of his righteous deeds that he has done shall be remembered: in his trespass that he has trespassed, and in his sin that he has sinned, in them shall he die. Yet you say, The way of the Lord is not fair. Hear now, house of Israel: Is My way not fair? Aren’t your ways unfair? When the righteous man turns away from his righteousness and commits iniquity and dies therein; in his iniquity that he has done shall he die. Again, when the wicked man turns away from his wickedness that he has committed and does that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive. Because he considers and turns away from all his transgressions that he has committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die. Yet the house of Israel says, The way of the Lord is not fair. House of Israel, aren’t My ways fair? Aren’t your ways unfair? Therefore I will judge you, house of Israel, each one according to his ways, says the Lord Yahweh. Return, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin. Cast away from you all your transgressions in which you have transgressed; and make yourself a new heart and a new spirit: for why will you die, house of Israel? For I have no pleasure in the death of him who dies, says the Lord Yahweh: therefore turn yourselves, and live.

CHAPTER 19

Lamentation for Judah’s Princes

Moreover, take up a lamentation for the princes of Israel and say, What was your mother? A lioness: she crouched among lions, in the midst of the young lions she nursed her cubs. She brought up one of her cubs: he became a young lion, and he learned to catch the prey; he devoured men. The nations also heard of him; he was caught in their pit; and they brought him with hooks to the land of Egypt. Now when she saw that she had waited and her hope was lost, then she took another of her cubs and made him a young lion. He went up and down among the lions; he became a young lion and he learned to catch the prey; he devoured men. He knew their palaces and laid waste their cities; and the land was desolate, and its fullness, because of the noise of his roaring. Then the nations set against...
him on every side from the provinces; and they spread their net over him; he was caught in their pit. 9They put him in a cage with hooks and brought him to the king of Babylon; they brought him into strongholds, that his voice should no more be heard on the mountains of Israel. 10Your mother was like a vine in a vineyard planted by the waters. It was fruitful and full of branches because of the many waters. 11It had strong rods for the sceptres of those who bore rule, and their height was exalted among the thick boughs, and they were seen in their height with the multitude of their branches. 12But it was plucked up in fury, it was cast down to the ground, and the east wind dried up its fruit. Its strong rods were broken off and withered; the fire consumed them. 13Now it is planted in the wilderness, in a dry and thirsty land. 14Fire is gone out of the rods of its branches, it has devoured its fruit, so that there is in it no strong rod to be a sceptre to rule. This is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAPTER 20
Judah and Their Rebellion

It happened in the seventh year, in the fifth month, the tenth day of the month, that some of the elders of Israel came to inquire of Yahweh and they sat before me. 2The word of Yahweh came to me saying, 3Son of man, speak to the elders of Israel and tell them, Thus says the Lord Yahweh: Is it to inquire of Me that you have come? As I live, says the Lord Yahweh, I will not be inquired of by you. 4Will you judge them, son of man, will you judge them? Cause them to know the abominations of their fathers; 5and tell them, Thus says the Lord Yahweh: In the day when I chose Israel, and swore to the seed of the house of Jacob, and made Myself known to them in the land of Egypt, when I swore to them saying, I am Yahweh your God; 6in that day I swore to them, to bring them forth out of the land of Egypt into a land that I had searched out for them flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands. 7I said to them, Throw away every man the abominations of his eyes, and don’t defile yourselves with the idols of Egypt. I am Yahweh your God. 8But they rebelled against Me, and would not listen to Me; they didn’t throw away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt. Then I said I would pour out My wrath on them, to accomplish My anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt. 9But I worked for My name’s sake, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations among which they were, in whose sight I made Myself known to them in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt. 10So I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt and brought them into the wilderness. 11I gave them My statutes and showed them My ordinances, which if a man does, he shall live in them. 12Moreover also I gave them My Sabbaths, to be a sign between Me and them, that they might know that I am Yahweh who sanctifies them. 13But the house of Israel rebelled against Me in the wilderness. They didn’t walk in My statutes and they rejected My ordinances, which if a man keep, he shall live in them; and My Sabbaths they greatly profaned. Then I said I would pour out My wrath on them in the wilderness, to consume them. 14But I worked for My name’s sake that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations, in whose sight I brought them out. 15Moreover also I swore to them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands; 16because they rejected My ordinances, and didn’t walk in My statutes, and profaned My Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols. 17Nevertheless My eye spared them and I didn’t destroy them, neither did I make a full end of them in the wilderness. 18I said to their children in the wilderness, Don’t walk in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their ordinances, nor defile yourselves with their idols. 19I am Yahweh your God. Walk in My statutes and keep My ordinances and do them; 20and make My Sabbaths holy; and they shall be a sign between Me and you, that you may know that I am Yahweh your God. 21But the children rebelled against Me; they didn’t walk in My statutes, neither kept My ordinances to do them, which if a man do, he shall live in them: they profaned My Sabbaths. Then I said that I would pour out My wrath upon them, to accomplish My anger against them in the wilderness. 22Nevertheless I withdrew My hand, and worked for My name’s sake, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations, in whose sight I brought them forth. 23Moreover I swore to them in the wilderness that I would scatter them among the nations, and disperse them through the countries; 24because they had not executed My ordinances but had rejected My statutes and had profaned My Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers’ idols. 25Moreover also I gave them statutes that were not good, and ordinances in which they should not live; 26and I polluted them in
their own gifts, because they caused their children to pass through the fire, that I might make them desolate; to the end that they might know that I am Yahweh. 

Therefore son of man speak to the house of Israel and tell them, Thus says the Lord Yahweh: In this, moreover, have your fathers blasphemed Me, in that they have committed a trespass against Me. 

For when I had brought them into the land which I swore to give to them, then they saw every high hill and every thick tree, and they offered there their sacrifices and there they presented the provocation of their offering; there also they made their pleasant aroma, and they poured out there their drink offerings. 

Then I said to them, What does the high place where you go mean? So its name is called Bamah to this day.

**Restoration**

Therefore tell the house of Israel, Thus says the Lord Yahweh: Do you pollute yourselves in the way of your fathers? and do you play the prostitute after their abominations? When you offer your gifts, when you make your sons to pass through the fire, do you pollute yourselves with all your idols to this day? Shall I be inquired of by you, house of Israel? As I live says the Lord Yahweh, I will not be inquired of by you; and that which comes into your mind shall not be at all, in that you say, We will be as the nations, as the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone. 

As I live says the Lord Yahweh, surely with a mighty hand and with an outstretched arm and with wrath poured out will I be king over you. 

I will bring you out from the peoples, and will gather you out of the countries in which you are scattered, with a mighty hand and with an outstretched arm, and with wrath poured out; and I will bring you into the wilderness of the peoples, and there will I enter into judgment with you face to face. 

Like as I entered into judgment with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I enter into judgment with you, says the Lord Yahweh. 

I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant; and I will purge out from among you the rebels and those who disobey against Me; I will bring them forth out of the land where they live, but they shall not enter into the land of Israel; and you shall know that I am Yahweh. 

As for you, house of Israel, thus says the Lord Yahweh: Go, serve each one his idols, and hereafter also, if you will not listen to Me; but My holy name you shall no more profane with your gifts and with your idols. 

For in My holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, says the Lord Yahweh, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them, serve Me in the land. There will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the first fruits of your offerings, with all your holy things. 

As a pleasant aroma will I accept you when I bring you out from the peoples, and gather you out of the countries in which you have been scattered; and I will sanctify in you in the sight of the nations. 

You shall know that I am Yahweh when I have dealt with you for My name’s sake, not according to your evil ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, you house of Israel, says the Lord Yahweh.

**Against the South**

The word of Yahweh came to me saying, Son of man, set your face toward the south and direct your word toward the south, and prophesy against the forest of the field in the south; and tell the forest of the south, Hear the word of Yahweh: Thus says the Lord Yahweh, Behold, I will kindle a fire in you, and it shall devour every green tree in you and every dry tree. The flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burnt thereby. 

All flesh shall see that I, Yahweh, have kindled it; it shall not be quenched. 

Then I said, Ah Lord Yahweh! they say of me, Isn’t he a speaker of parables?

**CHAPTER 21 Sep. 25**

**The Sword of Babylon**

The word of Yahweh came to me saying, Son of man, set your face toward Jerusalem, and drop your word toward the sanctuaries and prophesy against the land of Israel; and tell the land of Israel, Thus
says Yahweh: Behold, I am against you, and will draw forth My sword out of its sheath, and will cut off from you the righteous and the wicked. 4Seeing then that I will cut off from you the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall My sword go forth out of its sheath against all flesh from the south to the north: 5and all flesh shall know that I, Yahweh, have drawn forth My sword out of its sheath; it shall not return any more. 6Sigh therefore, you son of man; with the breaking of your thighs and with bitterness you will sigh before their eyes. 7It shall be, when they tell you, ‘Why do you sigh?’ that you shall say, Because of the news, for it is coming. Every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, every spirit shall faint and all knees shall be weak as water. It is coming, and it shall be done, says the Lord Yahweh. 8The word of Yahweh came to me saying, 9Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus says Yahweh: A sword, a sword, it is sharpened, and also polished. 10It is sharpened that it may make a slaughter; it is polished that it may be as lightning. Shall we then laugh? The rod of My son condemns every tree. 11It is given to be polished, that it may be ready for use: the sword, it is sharpened, yes, it is polished, to give it into the hand of the killer. 12Cry and wail, son of man; for it is on My people, it is on all the princes of Israel: they are delivered over to the sword with My people; strike therefore on your thigh. 13For I am putting My people to the test, and if they refuse to repent, all these things will happen to them, says the Lord Yahweh. 14You therefore, son of man, prophesy and strike your hands together; and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the deadly wounded: it is the sword of the great slaughter which surrounds them. 15I have set the threatening sword against all their gates, that their hearts may tremble, and their ruins be multiplied: ah! it is made as lightning, it is pointed for slaughter. 16Gather yourselves together, go to the right, set yourselves in array, go to the left, wherever your face is set. 17I will also strike My hands together, and I will cause My wrath to rest: I, Yahweh, have spoken it.

CHAPTER 22

Sep. 26

Against Ammon

28You, son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus says the Lord Yahweh concerning the children of Ammon, and concerning their reproach; and say, A sword, a sword is drawn, for the slaughter it is polished, to cause it to devour, that it may be as lightning; 29while they see for you false visions, while they forecast lies to you, to lay you on the necks of the wicked who are deadly wounded, whose day has come in the time of the iniquity of the end. 30You, deadly wounded wicked one, the prince of Israel, whose day has come in the time of the iniquity of the end, 31thus says the Lord Yahweh: Remove the mitre and take off the crown; this shall be no more the same; exalt that which is low, and abase that which is high.

CHAPTER 22 Sep. 26
The Sins of Israel and Jerusalem

The word of Yahweh came to me saying, ²You, son of man, will you judge, will you judge the city of blood? So now cause her to know all her abominations. ³You shall say, Thus says the Lord Yahweh: The city sheds blood in the midst of her so that her time of judgment may come, and makes idols against herself to defile herself! ⁴You have become guilty in the blood that you have shed, and are defiled in your idols which you have made; and you have caused your days to draw near, and have come even to your year of judgment. Therefore have I made you a reproach to the nations, and a mockery to all the countries. ⁵Those who are near and those who are far from you shall mock you, you infamous one and full of tumult. ⁶Behold, the princes of Israel, each according to his power, have been in you to shed blood. ⁷In you have they set light by father and mother; in the midst of you have they dealt by oppression with the foreigner; in you have they wronged the fatherless and the widow.

⁸You have despised My holy things, and have profaned My Sabbaths. ⁹Slanderous men have been in you to shed blood; and in you they have eaten on the mountains; in the midst of you they have committed lewdness. ¹⁰In you have they uncovered their fathers’ nakedness; in you have they humbled her who was unclean in her impurity. ¹¹One has committed abomination with his neighbour’s wife, another has lewdly defiled his daughter-in-law; and another in you has humbled his sister, his father’s daughter. ¹²In you have they taken bribes to shed blood. You have taken interest and increase, you have greedily gained from your neighbours by oppression and have forgotten Me, says the Lord Yahweh. ¹³Behold, therefore, I have struck My hand at your dishonest gain which you have made, and at the blood which has been shed in the midst of you. ¹⁴Can your heart endure, or can your hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with you? I, Yahweh, have spoken it, and will do it. ¹⁵I will scatter you among the nations and disperse you through the countries; and I will consume your filthiness out of you. ¹⁶You shall be profaned in yourself, in the sight of the nations; and you shall know that I am Yahweh. ¹⁷The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ¹⁸Son of man, the house of Israel has become dross to Me; all of them are brass, tin, iron and lead in the midst of the furnace; they are the dross of silver. ¹⁹Therefore thus says the Lord Yahweh: Because you have all become dross, therefore, behold, I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem. ²⁰As they gather silver, brass, iron, lead and tin into the midst of the furnace to blow the fire onto it to melt it; so will I gather you in My anger and in My wrath, and I will lay you there, and melt you. ²¹Yes, I will gather you, and blow on you with the fire of My wrath, and you shall be melted in its midst. ²²As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so you will be melted in its midst; and you will know that I, Yahweh, have poured out My wrath on you. ²³The word of Yahweh came to me saying, ²⁴Son of man, tell her, You are a land that is not cleansed nor rained on in the day of indignation. ²⁵There is a conspiracy of her prophets in its midst, like a roaring lion tearing the prey: they have devoured souls; they take treasure and have been in you to shed blood. ²⁶In you they have set light by father and mother; in the midst of you have they unwashed together; in the midst of you have they uncovered their fathers’ nakedness; in you have they eaten on the mountains; in the midst of you have they committed lewdness. ²⁷Her priests have done violence to My law; and another in you has humbled his sister, his father’s daughter. ²⁸Behold, therefore, I have struck My hand at your dishonest gain which you have made, and at the blood which has been shed in the midst of you. ²⁹I will scatter you among the nations and disperse you through the countries; and I will consume your filthiness out of you. ³⁰You shall be profaned in yourself, in the sight of the nations; and you shall know that I am Yahweh. ³¹The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ³²Son of man, the house of Israel has become dross to Me; all of them are brass, tin, iron and lead in the midst of the furnace; they are the dross of silver. ³³Therefore thus says the Lord Yahweh: Because you have all become dross, therefore, behold, I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem. ³⁴As they gather silver, brass, iron, lead and tin into the midst of the furnace to blow the fire onto it to melt it; so will I gather you in My anger and in My wrath, and I will lay you there, and melt you. ³⁵Yes, I will gather you, and blow on you with the fire of My wrath, and you shall be melted in its midst. ³⁶As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so you will be melted in its midst; and you will know that I, Yahweh, have poured out My wrath on you. ³⁷The word of Yahweh came to me saying, ³⁸Son of man, tell her, You are a land that is not cleansed nor rained on in the day of indignation. ³⁹There is a conspiracy of her prophets in its midst, like a roaring lion tearing the prey: they have devoured souls; they take treasure and precious things; they have made her widows many in its midst. ⁴⁰Her priests have done violence to My law and have profaned My holy things: they have made no distinction between the clean and the unclean and have hidden their eyes from My Sabbaths, and I am profaned among them. ⁴¹Her princes in its midst are like wolves tearing the prey, to shed blood and to destroy people so that they may get dishonest gain. ⁴²Her prophets have plastered for them with whitewash, seeing false visions and foretelling lies to them, saying, Thus says the Lord Yahweh, when Yahweh has not spoken. ⁴³The people of the land have used oppression and committed robbery; yes, they have troubled the poor and needy and have oppressed the foreigner wrongfully. ⁴⁴I sought for a man among them, who should build up the wall and stand in the gap before Me for the land, that I should not destroy it; but I found none. ⁴⁵Therefore have I poured out My indignation on them; I have consumed them with the fire of My wrath. Their own way have I brought on their heads, says the Lord Yahweh.

CHAPTER 23 Sep. 27
Samaria and Jerusalem - Sisters in Prostitution

The word of Yahweh came again to me saying, ²Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother: ³and they played the prostitute in Egypt; they played the prostitute in their youth; there were their breasts pressed, and there were fondled the breasts of their virginity. ⁴Their names were Oholah the elder, and Oholibah her sister: and they became Mine, and they bore sons and daughters.
As for their names, Samaria is Oholah, and Jerusalem Oholibah. Oholah played the prostitute when she was Mine; and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians her neighbours, who were clothed with blue, governors and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding on horses. She bestowed her prostitution on them, the choicest men of Assyria all of them; and on whoever she doted, with all their idols she defiled herself. Neither has she left her prostitution since the days of Egypt; for in her youth they lay with her, and they fondled the breasts of her virginity; and they poured out their prostitution on her. Therefore I delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians on whom she doted. These uncovered her nakedness; they took her sons and her daughters and her they killed with the sword, and she became a byword among women; for they executed judgments on her. Her sister Oholibah saw this, yet was she more corrupt in her doting than she, and in her prostitution which was more than the prostitution of her sister. She doted on the Assyrians, governors and rulers, her neighbours, clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding on horses, all of them desirable young men. I saw that she was defiled; they both took one way. She increased her prostitution; for she saw men portrayed on the wall, the images of the Chaldeans portrayed with vermilion. dressed with girdles on their waists, with flowing turbans on their heads, all of them princes to look on, after the likeness of the Babylonians in Chaldea, the land of their birth. As soon as she saw them she doted on them, and sent messengers to them into Chaldea. The Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their prostitution, and she was polluted with them, and her soul was alienated from them. So she displayed her prostitution, and uncovered her nakedness; then My soul was alienated from her, like as My soul was alienated from her sister. Yet she multiplied her prostitution, remembering the days of her youth, in which she had played the prostitute in the land of Egypt. She doted on their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of donkeys, and whose issue is like the issue of horses. Thus you called to memory the lewdness of your youth, in the fondling of your bosom by the Egyptians for the breasts of your youth. Therefore, Oholibah, thus says the Lord Yahweh: Behold, I will raise up your lovers against you, from whom your soul is alienated, and I will bring them against you on every side: the Babylonians and all the Chaldeans, Pekod and Shoa and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them; desirable young men, governors and rulers all of them, princes and men of renown, all of them riding on horses. They shall come against you with weapons, chariots and wagons, and with a company of peoples; they shall set themselves against you with buckler and shield and helmet all around; and I will commit the judgment to them, and they shall judge you according to their judgments. I will set My jealousy against you, and they shall deal with you in hatred, and shall take away all your labour, and shall leave you naked and bare; and the nakedness of your prostitution shall be uncovered, both your lewdness and your prostitution. These things shall be done to you because you have played the prostitute after the nations, and because you are polluted with their idols. You have walked in the way of your sister; therefore will I give her cup into your hand. Thus says the Lord Yahweh: You will drink of your sister’s cup, which is deep and large; you will be ridiculed and held in derision; it contains much. You shall be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of your sister Samaria. You shall even drink it and drain it out, and you shall gnaw the broken pieces of it, and shall tear off your breasts; for I have spoken it, says the Lord Yahweh. Therefore thus says the Lord Yahweh: Because you have forgotten Me, and cast Me behind your back, therefore you also shall bear your lewdness and your prostitution. Yahweh said moreover to me: Son of man, will you judge Oholah and Oholibah? Then declare to them their abominations. For they have committed adultery, and blood is in their hands; and with their idols have they committed adultery; and they have also caused their sons, whom they bore to Me, to pass through the fire to their idols to be devoured. Moreover this they have done to Me: they have defiled My sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned My Sabbaths. For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into My sanctuary to profane it; and behold, thus have they done in the midst of My house. Furthermore you have sent for men who come from far,
whom a messenger was sent, and behold, they came; for whom you did wash yourself, paint your eyes, and decorate yourself with ornaments. 41: And sat on a stately bed, with a table prepared before it, whereupon you set My incense and My oil. 42: The voice of a multitude being at ease was with her: and with men of the common sort were brought drunkards from the wilderness; and they put bracelets on both their hands, and beautiful crowns on their heads. 43: Then I said of her who was an adulteress of old, Now will they play the prostitute with her, and she with them. 44: They went in to her, as they go in to a prostitute: so went they in to Oholah and to Oholibah, the lewd women. 45: Righteous men, they shall judge them with the judgment of adulteresses, and with the judgment of women who shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands. 46: For thus says the Lord Yahweh: I will bring up a company against them, and will give them to be tossed back and forth and robbed. 47: The company shall stone them with stones, and dispatch them with their swords; they shall kill their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire. 48: Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness. 49: They shall recompense your lewdness on you, and you shall bear the sins of your idols; and you shall know that I am the Lord Yahweh.

CHAPTER 24

The Cauldron

Again, in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, the word of Yahweh came to me saying, 2: Son of man, write the name of the day, this selfsame day: the king of Babylon came close to Jerusalem this day. 3: Utter a parable to the rebellious house and tell them, Thus says the Lord Yahweh, Set on the cauldron, set it on, and also pour water into it. 4: Gather its pieces into it, even every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones. 5: Take the choice of the flock, and also a pile of wood for the bones under the cauldron; make it boil well; yes, let its bones be boiled in its midst. 6: Therefore thus says the Lord Yahweh: Woe to the city of blood, to the cauldron whose rust is therein, and whose rust is not gone out of it! Take out of it piece after piece; no lot is fallen on it. 7: For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it on the bare rock; she didn’t pour it on the ground, to cover it with dust. 8: So that it may cause wrath to come up to take vengeance, I have set her blood on the bare rock, that it should not be covered. 9: Therefore thus says the Lord Yahweh: Woe to the city of blood! I also will make the pile great. 10: Heap on the wood, make the fire hot, boil well the flesh, make thick the broth, and let the bones be burned. 11: Then set it empty on its coals, that it may be hot and its brass may be hot, so that its filthiness may be molten in it, that its rust may be consumed. 12: She has wearyed herself with lies; yet her great rust doesn’t go forth out of her; her rust doesn’t go forth by fire. 13: In your filthiness is lewdness: because I have cleansed you and you weren’t cleansed, you shall not be cleansed from your filthiness any more, until I have caused My wrath toward you to rest. 14: I, Yahweh, have spoken it: it shall happen, and I will do it: I will not go back, neither will I relent; according to your ways and according to your doings shall they judge you, says the Lord Yahweh.

The Death of Ezekiel’s Wife

15: Also the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 16: Son of man, behold, I will take away from you the desire of your eyes with a stroke: yet you shall neither mourn nor weep, neither shall your tears run down. 17: Sigh, but not aloud; make no mourning for the dead; bind your headdress on you, and put your shoes on your feet, don’t cover your lips nor eat men’s bread. 18: So I spoke to the people in the morning; and at evening my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded. 19: The people said to me, Won’t you tell us what these things are to us, that you do so? 20: Then I said to them, The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 21: Speak to the house of Israel, Thus says the Lord Yahweh: Behold, I will profane My sanctuary, the pride of your power, the desire of your eyes, and that which your soul pities; and your sons and your daughters whom you have left behind shall fall by the sword. 22: You shall do as I have done: you shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men. 23: Your ornaments shall be on your heads, and your shoes on your feet: you shall not mourn nor weep; but you shall pine away in your iniquities, and groan one toward another. 24: Thus Ezekiel shall be a sign to you; according to all that he has done, you will do. When this comes, then you will know that I am the
Lord Yahweh. 25 You, son of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and that whereupon they set their heart, their sons and their daughters, 26 that in that day he who escapes shall come to you, to cause you to hear it with your ears? 27 In that day your mouth will be opened to him who has escaped, and you shall speak, and be no more mute. So you will be a sign to them; and they shall know that I am Yahweh.

CHAPTER 25 Sep. 29
Against Ammon

The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 2 Son of man, set your face toward the people of Ammon, and prophesy against them: 3 and tell the people of Ammon, Hear the word of the Lord Yahweh: Thus says the Lord Yahweh, Because you said, Aha, against My sanctuary when it was profaned, and against the land of Israel when it was made desolate; and against the house of Judah when they went into captivity: 4 therefore behold, I will deliver you to the people of the east for a possession, and they shall set their encampments in you, and make their dwellings in you; they shall eat your fruit, and they shall drink your milk. 5 I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the people of Ammon a resting place for flocks: and you shall know that I am Yahweh.

6 For thus says the Lord Yahweh: Because you have clapped your hands, stamped with the feet and rejoiced with all the despite of your soul against the land of Israel; 7 therefore behold, I have stretched out My hand upon you and will deliver you for a spoil to the nations; and I will cut you off from the peoples, and I will cause you to perish out of the countries. I will destroy you; and you shall know that I am Yahweh.

8 Thus says the Lord Yahweh: Because Moab and Seir say, Behold, the house of Judah is like all the nations; 9 therefore, behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities which are on his frontiers, the glory of the country, Beth Jeshimoth, Baal Meon, and Kiriathaim, 10 to the people of the east, to go against the children of Ammon; and I will give them for a possession, that the people of Ammon may not be remembered among the nations. 11 I will execute judgments on Moab; and they shall know that I am Yahweh.

CHAPTER 26 Sep. 30
Against Edom

12 Thus says the Lord Yahweh: Because Edom has dealt against the house of Judah by taking vengeance and has greatly offended and revenged himself on them; 13 therefore thus says the Lord Yahweh, I will stretch out My hand on Edom, and I will cut off man and animal from it; and I will make it desolate: from Teman even to Dedan shall they fall by the sword. 14 I will lay My vengeance on Edom by the hand of My people Israel; and they shall do in Edom according to My anger and according to My wrath; and they shall know My vengeance, says the Lord Yahweh.

Against the Philistines

15 Thus says the Lord Yahweh: Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with despite of soul to destroy for the old enmity; 16 therefore thus says the Lord Yahweh, Behold, I will stretch out My hand on the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethites, and destroy the rest of the sea coast. 17 I will execute great vengeance on them with wrathful rebukes; and they shall know that I am Yahweh, when I shall lay My vengeance on them.

CHAPTER 26 Sep. 30
Against Tyre

It happened in the eleventh year in the first day of the month that the word of Yahweh came to me saying, 2 Son of man, because Tyre has said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken! The gate of the peoples is now is turned to me; I shall be replenished, now that she is laid waste: 3 therefore behold, I will stretch out My hand on Tyre, and will cut off man and animal from it; and I will make it desolate: from Tyre even to Dedan shall they fall by the sword. 4 I will scrape her dust from her and make her a bare rock. 5 She shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea; for I have spoken it, says the Lord Yahweh; and she shall
become a spoil to the nations. 6Her daughters who are in the field shall be slain with the sword; and they shall know that I am Yahweh. 7For thus says the Lord Yahweh: Behold, I will bring on Tyre Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, king of kings, from the north, with horses, with chariots, with horsemen and a company, and many people. 8He shall kill your daughters in the field with the sword; and he shall make forts against you, and cast up a mound against you, and raise up the buckler against you. 9He shall set his battering engines against your walls, and with his axes he shall break down your towers. 10By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall cover you. Your walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wagons, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into your gates, as men enter into a city in which is made a breach. 11With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all your streets; he shall kill your people with the sword; and the pillars of your strength shall go down to the ground. 12They shall make a spoil of your riches, and make a prey of your merchandise; and they shall break down your walls, and destroy your pleasant houses; and they shall lay your stones and your timber and your dust in the midst of the waters. 13I will cause the noise of your songs to cease; the sound of your harps shall be no more heard. 14I will make you a bare rock; you shall be a place for the spreading of nets. You shall be built no more: for I Yahweh have spoken it, says the Lord Yahweh. 15Thus says the Lord Yahweh to Tyre: shall not the islands shake at the sound of your fall, when the wounded groan, when the slaughter is made in the midst of you? 16Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones and lay aside their robes and strip off their embroidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with trembling; they shall sit on the ground and shall tremble every moment, being astonished at you. 17They shall take up a lamentation over you and tell you, How you are destroyed, who was inhabited by mariners, the renowned city, who was strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, who caused their terror to be on all who lived there! 18Now shall the islands tremble in the day of your fall; yes, the islands that are in the sea shall be dismayed at your departure. 19For thus says the Lord Yahweh: When I shall make you a desolate city like the cities that are not inhabited; when I shall bring up the deep on you and the great waters shall cover you; 20then will I bring you down with those who descend into the pit, to the people of old time, and will make you to dwell in the lower parts of the earth, in the places that are desolate of old. 21I will make you a terror, and you shall no more be rebuilt; though you are sought for, yet you will never be found again, says the Lord Yahweh.

CHAPTER 27  Oct. 1
Lamentation over Tyre

The word of Yahweh came again to me saying, 2You, son of man, take up a lamentation over Tyre, 3and tell Tyre: You who dwell at the entry of the sea, who are the merchant of the peoples to many islands, thus says the Lord Yahweh: You, Tyre, have said, I am perfect in beauty. 4Your borders are in the heart of the seas; your builders have perfected your beauty. 5They have made all your planks of fir trees from Senir; they have taken a cedar from Lebanon to make a mast for you. 6Of the oaks of Bashan have they made your oars; they have made your benches of ivory inlaid in boxwood from the islands of Kittim. 7Of fine linen with embroidered work from Egypt was your sail, that it might be to you for a banner; blue and purple from the islands of Elishah was your awning. 8The inhabitants of Sidon and Arvad were your rowers. Your wise men, Tyre, were in you; they were your pilots. 9The old men of Gebal and the wise men of it were in you, your repairers of ship seams. All the ships of the sea with their mariners were in you to deal in your merchandise. 10Persia, Lud and Put were in your army, your men of war. They hung the shield and helmet in you; they set forth your beauty. 11The men of Arvad with your army were on your walls all around, and heroic men were in your towers; they hung their shields on your walls all around; they have perfected your beauty. 12Tarshish was your merchant by reason of the multitude of all kinds of riches; with silver, iron, tin and lead they traded for your wares. 13Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they were your traffickers; they traded the persons of men and vessels of brass for your merchandise. 14They of the house of Togarmah traded for your wares with horses and war horses and mules. 15The men of Dedan were your traffickers; many islands were the market under your control. They brought you in exchange horns of ivory and ebony. 16Syria was your merchant by reason of the multitude of your handiworks. They traded for your wares with emeralds, purple, embroidered work, fine linen, coral and rubies. 17Judah and the land of Israel, they
were your traffickers. They traded for your merchandise wheat of Minnith, and confections, honey, oil and balm. 18Damascus was your merchant for the multitude of your handiworks, by reason of the multitude of all kinds of riches, with the wine of Helbon and white wool. 19Vedan and Javan traded with yarn for your wares: bright iron, cassia and calamus were among your merchandise. 20Dedan was your trafficker in precious cloths for riding. 21Arabia and all the princes of Kedar, they were the merchants of your hand. In lambs, rams, goats, in these were they your merchants. 22The traffickers of Sheba and Raamah, they were your traffickers. They traded for your wares with the chief of all spices and with all precious stones and gold. 23Haran and Canneh and Eden, the traffickers of Sheba, Asshur and Chilmad, were your traffickers. 24These were your traffickers in choice wares, in wrappings of blue and embroidered work and in chests of rich clothing, bound with cords and made of cedar, among your merchandise. 25The ships of Tarshish were your caravans for your merchandise, and you were replenished, and made very glorious in the heart of the sea. 26Your rowers have brought you into great waters. The east wind has broken you in the heart of the seas. 27Your riches, your wares, your merchandise, your mariners, your pilots, your repairers of ship hulls and the dealers in your merchandise, and all your men of war who are in you, with all your company which is in the midst of you, shall fall into the heart of the seas in the day of your ruin. 28At the sound of the cry of your pilots the suburbs shall shake. 29All who handled the oar, the mariners and all the pilots of the sea shall come down from their ships. They shall stand on the land, and shall cause their voice to be heard over you, and shall cry bitterly and shall cast up dust on their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes; and they shall make themselves bald for you, and clothe them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for you in bitterness of soul with bitter mourning. 30In their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for you and lament over you, saying, Who is there like Tyre, like her who is brought to silence in the midst of the sea? 31When your wares went forth out of the seas, you filled many peoples; you enriched the kings of the earth with the multitude of your riches and of your merchandise. 32In the time that you were broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, your merchandise and all your company fell in your midst. 33All the inhabitants of the islands are astonished at you, and their kings are horribly afraid; they are troubled in their face. 34The merchants among the peoples hiss at you; you are become a terror, and you shall never again have any being.

CHAPTER 28 Oct. 2
Tyre: The Anointed Cherub

The word of Yahweh came again to me saying, 2Son of man, tell the prince of Tyre, Thus says the Lord Yahweh: Because your heart is lifted up, and you have said, I am a god, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet you are man, and not God, though you set your heart as the heart of God. Behold, you are wiser than Daniel; there is no secret that is hidden from you. 3By your wisdom and by your understanding you have become rich, and have gathered gold and silver into your treasures. 4By your great wisdom and by your traffic you have increased your riches, and your heart is lifted up because of your riches. 5Therefore thus says the Lord Yahweh: Because you have set your heart as the heart of God, therefore, behold, I will bring strangers on you, the terrible of the nations; and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of your wisdom, and they shall defile your treasures. 6In the day that you were created they were prepared. 7You shall die the death of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, says the Lord Yahweh. 8Moreover the word of Yahweh came to me saying, 9Son of man, take up a lamentation over the king of Tyre and tell him, Thus says the Lord Yahweh: You seal up the imitation, full of wisdom and perfect in beauty.
reason of your brightness. I have cast you to the ground; I have laid you before kings, that they may see you. 18 By the multitude of your iniquities, in the unrighteousness of your trading, you have profaned your sanctuaries; therefore have I brought forth a fire from the midst of you; it has devoured you, and I have turned you to ashes on the earth in the sight of all those who see you. 19 All those who know you among the peoples shall be astonished at you. You have become a terror, and your life shall end evermore.

Against Sidon

20 The word of Yahweh came to me saying, 21 Son of man, set your face toward Sidon, and prophesy against it; 22 and say, Thus says the Lord Yahweh: Behold, I am against you Sidon. I will be glorified in the midst of you; and they shall know that I am Yahweh when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her. 23 For I will send plague into her and blood into her streets. The wounded shall fall in the midst of her, with the sword on her on every side; and they shall know that I am Yahweh. 24 There shall be no more a pricking brier to the house of Israel, nor a hurting thorn of any that are around them, that scorched them; and they shall know that I am the Lord Yahweh. 25 Thus says the Lord Yahweh: When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the peoples among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the nations, then shall they dwell in their own land which I gave to My servant Jacob. 26 They shall dwell securely therein; yes, they shall build houses, and plant vineyards, and shall dwell securely, when I have executed judgments on all those who do them despite all around them; and they shall know that I am Yahweh their God.

CHAPTER 29  Oct. 3

Against Pharaoh and All Egypt

In the tenth year, in the tenth month, on the twelfth day of the month, the word of Yahweh came to me saying, 2 Son of man, set your face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesy against him and against all Egypt. 3 Speak and say, ‘Thus says the Lord Yahweh: Behold, I am against you, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great monster that lies in the midst of his rivers, that has said, ‘My river is My own, and I have made it for Myself’. 4 I will put hooks in your jaws, and I will make the fish of your rivers stick to your scales; and I will bring you up out of the midst of your rivers, with all the fish of your rivers which stick to your scales. 5 I’ll cast you forth into the wilderness, you and all the fish of your rivers. You’ll fall on the open field. You won’t be bound together, nor gathered. I have given you for food to the animals of the earth and to the birds of the sky. 6 All the inhabitants of Egypt will know that I am Yahweh, because they have been a staff of reed to the house of Israel. 7 When they took hold of you by your hand, you broke, and tore all their shoulders; and when they leaned on you, you broke, and paralyzed all of their thighs. 8 Therefore thus says the Lord Yahweh: Behold, I will bring a sword on you, and will cut off man and animal from you. 9 The land of Egypt shall be a desolation and a waste; and they shall know that I am Yahweh. Because you have said, ‘The river is mine, and I have made it;’ 10 therefore, behold, I am against you and against your rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt an utter waste and desolation, from the tower of Seveneh even to the border of Ethiopia. 11 No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of animal shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years. 12 I will make the land of Egypt a desolation in the midst of the countries that are desolate; and her cities among the cities that are laid waste shall be a desolation forty years; and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries. 13 For thus says the Lord Yahweh: At the end of forty years will I gather the Egyptians from the peoples where they were scattered; 14 and I will bring back the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their birth; and they shall be there a base kingdom. 15 It shall be the most base of the kingdoms; neither shall it any more lift itself up above the nations; and I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations. 16 It shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, bringing iniquity to remembrance, when they turn to look after them; and they shall know that I am the Lord Yahweh. 17 It came to pass in the twenty-seventh year, in the first month, in the first day of the month, the word of Yahweh came to me saying, 18 Son of man, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyre: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was worn; yet had he no wages, nor his army, for Tyre, for the service that he had served
against it. Therefore thus says the Lord Yahweh: Behold, I will give the land of Egypt to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and he shall carry off her multitude and take her a spoil and take her a prey; and it shall be the wages for his army. I have given him the land of Egypt as his recompense for which he served, because they worked for Me, says the Lord Yahweh. In that day will I cause a horn to bud forth to the house of Israel, and I will give you the opening of the mouth in their midst; and they shall know that I am Yahweh.

CHAPTER 30 Oct. 4
Lamentation over Egypt

The word of Yahweh came again to me saying, Son of man, prophesy and say, Thus says the Lord Yahweh: Wail, Alas for the day! For the day is near, even the day of Yahweh is near; it shall be a day of clouds, a time of the nations. A sword shall come on Egypt and anguish shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt; and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down. Ethiopia, Put and Lud, and all the mixed people, and Cub, and the children of the land that is allied with them, shall fall with them by the sword. Thus says Yahweh: They also who uphold Egypt shall fall; and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Seveneh shall they fall in it by the sword, says the Lord Yahweh. They shall be desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate; and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted. They shall know that I am Yahweh, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and all her helpers are destroyed. In that day shall messengers go forth from before Me in ships to make the careless Ethiopians afraid; and there shall be anguish on them, as in the day of Egypt; for, behold, it comes. Thus says the Lord Yahweh: I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease, by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon. He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations, shall be brought in to destroy the land; and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain. I will make the rivers dry, and will sell the land into the hand of evil men; and I will make the land desolate, and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I, Yahweh, have spoken it.

Thus says the Lord Yahweh: I will also destroy the idols and I will cause the images to cease from Memphis; there shall be no more a prince from the land of Egypt: and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt. I will make Pathros desolate, will set a fire in Zoan and will execute judgments on No. I will pour My wrath on Sin, the stronghold of Egypt; and I will cut off the multitude of No. I will set a fire in Egypt; Sin shall be in great anguish, No shall be broken up and Memphis shall have adversaries in the daytime. The young men of Aven and of Pibeseth shall fall by the sword; and these cities shall go into captivity. At Tehaphnehes also the day shall withdraw itself, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt, and the pride of her power shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity. Thus will I execute judgments on Egypt; and they shall know that I am Yahweh.

It happened in the eleventh year, in the first month, in the seventh day of the month, that the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, Son of man, have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and behold, it has not been bound up, to apply healing medicines, to put a bandage to bind it that it be strong to hold the sword. Therefore thus says the Lord Yahweh: Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong arm, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand. I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries; and they shall know that I am Yahweh. It happened in the eleventh year, in the first month, in the seventh day of the month, that the word of Yahweh came to me saying, Son of man, tell Pharaoh king of Egypt and his multitude: Whom are
you like in your greatness? 3 Behold, the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon with beautiful branches, and with a forest-like shade and of high stature; and its top was among the thick boughs. 4 The waters nourished it, the deep made it to grow. Its rivers ran all around its plantation; and it sent out its channels to all the trees of the field. 5 Therefore its stature was exalted above all the trees of the field; and its boughs were multiplied, and its branches became long by reason of many waters, when it shot them forth. 6 All the birds of the sky made their nests in its boughs; and under its branches all the animals of the field brought forth their young; and all great nations lived under its shadow. 7 Thus was it beautiful in its greatness, in the length of its branches; for its root was by many waters. 8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide it; the fir trees were not like its boughs, and the plane trees were not as its branches; nor was any tree in the garden of God like it in its beauty. 9 I made it beautiful by the multitude of its branches, so that all the trees of Eden that were in the garden of God envied it. 10 Therefore thus said the Lord Yahweh: Because you are exalted in stature and he has set your top among the thick boughs and his heart is lifted up in his height, 11 I will even deliver him into the hand of the mighty one of the nations. He shall surely deal with him. I have driven him out for his wickedness. 12 Gentiles, the terrible of the nations, have cut him off and have left him: on the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the watercourses of the land; and all the peoples of the earth are gone away from his shadow, and have left him. 13 On his ruin all the birds of the sky shall dwell, and all the animals of the field shall be on his branches; 14 so that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves in their stature, neither set their top among the thick boughs. Their mighty ones shall not stand up on their height, even all who drink water; for they are all delivered to death, to the lower parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with those who go down to the pit. 15 Thus says the Lord Yahweh: In the day when he went down to Sheol I caused a mourning. I covered the deep for him, and I restrained its rivers; and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him. 16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to Sheol with those who descend into the pit. And all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, were comforted in the lower parts of the earth. 17 They also went down into Sheol with him to those who are slain by the sword; yes, those who were his arm, that lived under his shadow in the midst of the nations. 18 To whom are you thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? Yet you will be brought down with the trees of Eden to the lower parts of the earth: you shall lie in the midst of the uncircumcised with those who are slain by the sword. This is Pharaoh and all his multitude, says the Lord Yahweh.

CHAPTER 32 Oct. 6

More Lamentation over Egypt

It happened in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first day of the month, that the word of Yahweh came to me saying, 2 Son of man, take up a lamentation over Pharaoh king of Egypt and tell him, You were likened to a young lion of the nations: yet you are as a monster in the seas; and you broke out with your rivers, and troubled the waters with your feet and fouled their rivers. 3 Thus says the Lord Yahweh: I will spread out My net on you with a company of many peoples; and they shall bring you up in My net. 4 I will leave you on the land, I will cast you forth on the open field and will cause all the birds of the sky to settle on you, and I will satisfy the animals of the whole earth with you. 5 I will lay your flesh on the mountains and fill the valleys with your height. 6 I will also water with your blood the land in which you swim, even to the mountains; and the watercourses shall be full of you. 7 When I shall extinguish you, I will cover the sky and make its stars dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud and the moon shall not give its light. 8 All the bright lights of the sky will I make dark over you and set darkness on your land, says the Lord Yahweh. 9 I will also trouble the hearts of many peoples, when I shall bring your destruction among the nations, into the countries which you have not known. 10 Yes, I will make many peoples amazed at you, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for you, when I shall brandish My sword before them; and they shall tremble every moment, every man for his own life, in the day of your fall. 11 For thus says the Lord Yahweh: The sword of the king of Babylon shall come on you. 12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause your multitude to fall; they are all the terrible of the nations; and they shall bring to nothing the pride of Egypt, and all its multitude shall be destroyed. 13 I will destroy also all its animals from beside many waters; neither shall the foot
of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of animals trouble them. 14 Then will I make their waters clear, and cause their rivers to run like oil, says the Lord Yahweh. 15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate and waste, a land destitute of that of which it was once full, when I shall strike all those who dwell therein, then shall they know that I am Yahweh. 16 This is the lamentation with which they shall lament, with which the daughters of the nations shall lament therewith; over Egypt and over all her multitude shall they lament therewith, says the Lord Yahweh.

Lamentation over Egypt's Supporters

It happened also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth day of the month, that the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, even her, and the daughters of the famous nations, to the lower parts of the earth, with those who go down into the pit. 19 Whom do you pass in beauty? Go down, and be laid with the uncircumcised. 20 They shall fall in the midst of those who are slain by the sword, she is delivered to the sword; draw her away and all her multitudes. 21 The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of Sheol with those who help him. They are gone down, they lie still, even the uncircumcised, slain by the sword. 22 Assyria is there and all her company; her graves are all around her; all of them slain, fallen by the sword. 23 Their graves are set in the uttermost parts of the pit, and her company is around her grave; all of them slain, fallen by the sword, who caused terror in the land of the living. 24 There is Elam and all her multitude around her grave; all of them slain, fallen by the sword, who are gone down uncircumcised into the lower parts of the earth. They who caused their terror in the land of the living have now borne their shame with those who go down to the pit. 25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude; her graves are around her; all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword; for their terror was caused in the land of the living, and they have borne their shame with those who go down to the pit. He is put in the midst of those who are slain. 26 There is Meshech, Tubal, and all their multitude; their graves are around them; all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword; for they caused their terror in the land of the living. 27 They shall not lie with the mighty who are fallen of the uncircumcised who are gone down with the slain; in the terror which they caused by their might they are put to shame. They lie uncircumcised with those who are slain by the sword, and bear their shame with those who go down to the pit. 28 There are the princes of the north, all of them, and all the Sidonians, who are gone down with the slain; in the terror which they caused by their might they are put to shame. They lie uncircumcised with those who are slain by the sword, and bear their shame with those who go down to the pit. 29 When Pharaoh sees them, he will take comfort in his hordes. Pharaoh and all his army will die violently, says the Lord Yahweh. 30 For I have put his terror in the land of the living; and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with those who are slain by the sword, even Pharaoh and all his hordes, says the Lord Yahweh.

CHAPTER 33 Oct. 7

The Responsibilities of Ezekiel — the Watchman

The word of Yahweh came to me saying, 2 Son of man, speak to the children of your people and tell them, When I bring the sword on a land, and the people of the land take a man from among them and set him for their watchman; 3 if, when he sees the sword come on the land, he blows the trumpet and warns the people; 4 then whoever hears the sound of the trumpet and doesn’t take warning, if the sword come and take him away, his blood shall be on his own head. 5 He heard the sound of the trumpet and didn’t take warning; his blood shall be on him; whereas if he had taken warning, he would have delivered his soul. 6 But if the watchman sees the sword come and doesn’t blow the trumpet and the people aren’t warned, and the sword comes and takes away any person from among them; he is taken away in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at the watchman’s hand. 7 So you, son of man, I have set you a watchman to the house of Israel; therefore hear the word at My mouth, and give them warning from Me. 8 When I tell the wicked, O wicked man, you shall surely die, if you don’t speak to warn the wicked from his way; that wicked man shall die in his iniquity, but his blood
will I require at your hand. 9 Nevertheless, if you warn the wicked of his way to turn from it, and he doesn’t turn from his way; he shall die in his iniquity, but you have delivered your soul. 10 You, son of man, tell the house of Israel: Thus you speak, saying, Our transgressions and our sins are on us, and we pine away in them; how then can we live? 11 Tell them, As I live, says the Lord Yahweh, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live. Turn, turn from your evil ways; for why will you die, house of Israel? 12 You, son of man, tell the children of your people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not save him in the day of his disobedience; and as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turns from his wickedness; neither shall he who is righteous be able to live thereby in the day that he sins. 13 When I tell the righteous that he shall surely live; if he trust to his righteousness and commit iniquity, none of his righteous deeds shall be remembered; but in his iniquity that he has committed, therein shall he die. 14 Again, when I say to the wicked, You shall surely die; if he turn from his sin and do that which is lawful and right; 15 if the wicked restore the pledge, give again that which he had taken by robbery, walk in the statutes of life, committing no iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die. 16 None of his sins that he has committed shall be remembered against him. He has done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live. 17 Yet the children of your people say, The way of the Lord is not fair; but as for them, their way is not fair. 18 When the righteous turns from his righteousness and commits iniquity, he shall even die therein. 19 When the wicked turns from his wickedness and does that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby. 20 Yet you say, The way of the Lord is not fair. House of Israel, I will judge every one of you after his ways.

Explanation of Judah’s Demise

21 It happened in the twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth month, in the fifth day of the month, that one who had escaped out of Jerusalem came to me saying, The city has been struck. 22 Now the hand of the Yahweh had been upon me the evening before the fugitive came; and He had opened my mouth by the time the man came to me in the morning. So my mouth was opened, and I was no longer dumb. 23 The word of Yahweh came to me saying, 24 Son of man, they who inhabit those waste places in the land of Israel speak, saying, ‘Abraham was one, and he inherited the land; but we are many; the land is given us for inheritance’. 25 Therefore tell them, Thus says the Lord Yahweh: You eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes to your idols, and shed blood. Shall you possess the land? 26 You rely on your sword, you work abomination, and every one of you defiles his neighbour’s wife. Shall you possess the land? 27 You shall tell them, Thus says the Lord Yahweh: As I live, surely those who are in the waste places shall fall by the sword; and him who is in the open field will I give to the animals to be devoured; and those who are in the strongholds and in the caves shall die of the pestilence. 28 I will make the land a desolation and an astonishment; the pride of her power shall cease and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, so that none shall pass through. 29 Then shall they know that I am Yahweh, when I have made the land a desolation and an astonishment, because of all their abominations which they have committed. 30 As for you, son of man, the children of your people talk of you by the walls and in the doors of the houses, speaking one to another, each one to his brother saying, Please come and hear what is the word that comes forth from Yahweh. 31 They come to you as the people come, and they sit before you as My people, and they hear your words, but don’t do them; for with their mouth they show much love, but their heart goes after their gain. 32 Behold, you are to them as a very lovely song of one who has a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument; for they hear your words, but they don’t do them. 33 When this comes to pass (behold, it comes!), then shall they know that a prophet has been among them.

CHAPTER 34 Oct. 8

Woe to the Shepherds of Israel

The word of Yahweh came to me saying, 2 Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy and tell them, even to the shepherds, Thus says the Lord Yahweh: Woe to the shepherds of Israel who feed themselves! Shouldn’t the shepherds feed the sheep? 3 You eat the fat and you clothe yourself with the wool, you kill the fatlings; but you don’t feed the sheep. 4 You haven’t strengthened the diseased, neither have you healed that which was sick, neither have you bound up that which was
broken, neither have you caused to return that which was driven away, neither have you sought that which was lost; but with force and with rigour you have ruled over them. 5 They were scattered because there was no shepherd; and they became food to all the animals of the field and were scattered. 6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains and on every high hill. Yes, My sheep were scattered on all the surface of the earth; and there was none who searched or sought them. 7 Therefore you shepherds, hear the word of Yahweh: 8 As I live, says the Lord Yahweh, surely because My sheep became a prey, and My sheep became food to all the animals of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did My shepherds search for My sheep, but the shepherds fed themselves, and didn’t feed My sheep; 9 therefore, you shepherds, hear the word of Yahweh. 10 Thus says the Lord Yahweh: Behold, I am against the shepherds; and I will require My sheep at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the sheep; neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; and I will deliver My sheep from their mouth, that they may not be food for them. 11 For thus says the Lord Yahweh: Behold, I Myself, even I, will search for My sheep, and will seek them out. 12 As a shepherd seeks out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered abroad, so will I seek out My sheep; and I will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day. 13 I will bring them out from the peoples, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them into their own land; and I will feed them on the mountains of Israel, by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country. 14 I will feed them with good pasture; on the mountains of the height of Israel shall their fold be. There shall they lie down in a good fold; on fat pasture shall they feed on the mountains of Israel. 15 I Myself will be the shepherd of My sheep, and I will cause them to lie down, says the Lord Yahweh. 16 I will seek that which was lost, and will cause to return that which was driven away. I will bind up that which was broken and will strengthen that which was sick: but the fat and the strong I will destroy; I will feed them in justice. 17 As for you, O My flock, thus says the Lord Yahweh: See, I judge between sheep and sheep, the rams and the male goats. 18 Does it seem a small thing to you to have fed on the good pasture, but you must tread down with your feet the remainder of your pasture; to have drunk of the clear waters, but you must foul what remains with your feet? 19 As for My sheep, they eat that which you have trodden with your feet, and they drink that which you have fouled with your feet. 20 Therefore thus says the Lord Yahweh to them: Behold, I, even I, will judge between the fat sheep and the lean sheep. 21 Because you thrust with side and with shoulder and push all the diseased with your horns, until you have scattered them abroad; 22 therefore will I save My flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and I will judge between sheep and sheep. 23 I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even My servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd. 24 I, Yahweh, will be their God, and My servant David prince among them; I, Yahweh, have spoken it. 25 I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause dangerous animals to cease out of the land; they shall dwell securely in the wilderness and sleep in the woods. 26 I will make them and the places around My hill a blessing; I will cause the shower to come down in its season, and the trees of the field shall yield its fruit and the earth shall yield its increase and they shall be secure in their land; and they shall know that I am Yahweh, when I have broken the bars of their yoke and have delivered them out of the hand of those who made slaves of them. 27 They shall no more be a prey to the nations, neither shall the animals of the earth devour them; but they shall dwell securely, and none shall make them afraid. 28 I will raise up to them a plantation for renown, and they shall be no more consumed with famine in the land, neither bear the shame of the nations any more. 29 They shall know that I, Yahweh their God, am with them; and that they, the house of Israel, are My people, says the Lord Yahweh. 30 You My sheep, the sheep of My pasture, are men, and I am your God, says the Lord Yahweh.

CHAPTER 35 Oct. 9

More against Edom

Moreover the word of Yahweh came to me saying, 2 Son of man, set your face against Mount Seir and prophesy against it; and tell it, Thus says the Lord Yahweh: Behold, I am against you, Mount Seir, and I will stretch out My hand against you, I will make you a desolation and an astonishment. 3 I will lay your cities waste and you shall be desolate; and you shall know that I am Yahweh. 4 Because you have had a perpetual hatred, and have given over the children of Israel to the power of the sword in the time of their calamity, at the time when the punishment of their iniquity had an end; 5 therefore, as
I live, says the Lord Yahweh, I will prepare you for blood, and blood shall pursue you. Since you have not hated blood, therefore blood shall pursue you. 7Thus will I make Mount Seir an astonishment and a desolation; and I will cut off from it the one who passes through and the one who returns. 8I will fill its mountains with its slain. In your hills and in your valleys and in all your watercourses shall they fall who are slain with the sword. 9I will make you a perpetual desolation, and your cities shall not be inhabited; and you shall know that I am Yahweh. 10Because you have said, These two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will possess it; whereas Yahweh was there. 11Therefore, as I live, says the Lord Yahweh, I will do according to your anger, and according to your envy which you have shown out of your hatred against them; and I will make Myself known among them, when I shall judge you. 12You shall know that I, Yahweh, have heard all your insults which you have spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they have been given us to devour. 13You have magnified yourselves against Me with your mouth, and have multiplied your words against Me, which I have heard. 14Thus says the Lord Yahweh: When the whole earth rejoices, I will make you desolate. 15As you rejoiced over the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do to you. You shall be desolate, Mount Seir, and all Edom, even all of it; and they shall know that I am Yahweh.

CHAPTER 36 Oct. 10

A Prophecy about the Mountains of Israel

You, son of man, prophesy to the mountains of Israel and say, You mountains of Israel, hear the word of Yahweh. 2Thus says the Lord Yahweh: Because the enemy has said against you, Aha! and, The ancient high places are ours in possession; 3therefore prophesy and say, Thus says the Lord Yahweh. Because, even because they have made you desolate and swallowed you up on every side, so that you became the possession of the rest of the nations, and you became the talk and evil gossip of the nations; 4therefore, you mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord Yahweh. Thus says the Lord Yahweh to the mountains of Israel and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes and to the cities that are forsaken, which are become a prey and a mockery to the other nations that are all around; 5therefore thus says the Lord Yahweh: Surely in the fire of My jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the nations, and against all Edom, that have appointed My land to themselves for a possession with the joy of all their heart, with despite of soul, to cast it out for a prey. 6Therefore prophesy concerning the land of Israel, and tell to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Thus says the Lord Yahweh: Behold, I have spoken in My zeal and in My wrath, because you have borne the shame of the nations: 7therefore thus says the Lord Yahweh: I have sworn saying, Surely the nations that are around you, they shall bear their shame. 8But you, mountains of Israel, you shall shoot forth your branches and yield your fruit to My people Israel; for they are at hand to return. 9For, behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you, and you shall be cultivated and sown; 10and I will multiply men on you, all the house of Israel, even all of it; and the cities shall be inhabited, and the waste places shall be built. 11I will multiply on you man and animal; and they shall increase and be fruitful; and I will cause you to be inhabited after your former manner, and I will do better to you than at your beginnings; and you shall know that I am Yahweh. 12Yes, I will cause men to walk on you, even My people Israel; and they shall possess you, and you shall be their inheritance, and you shall no more henceforth bereave them of children. 13Thus says the Lord Yahweh: Because they say to you, You are a destroyer of men, and have caused bereavement in your nation; 14therefore you shall destroy men no more, neither cause bereavement in your nation any more, says the Lord Yahweh. 15Neither will I let you hear any more the shame of the nations, neither shall you hear the reproach of the peoples any more, neither shall you cause your nation to stumble any more, says the Lord Yahweh. 16Moreover the word of Yahweh came to me saying, 17Son of man, when the people of Israel lived in their own land, they defiled it by their way and by their doings. Their way before Me was as the uncleanness of a woman in her impurity. 18Therefore I poured out My wrath on them for the blood which they had poured out on the land, and because they had defiled it with their idols; 19and I scattered them among the nations, and they were dispersed through the countries. According to their way and according to their doings I judged them. 20When they came to the nations where they went, they profaned My holy name; in that men said of them, These are the people of Yahweh, and are gone forth out of His land. 21But I had respect for My holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned
among the nations where they went. 22 Therefore tell the house of Israel, Thus says the Lord Yahweh: I don’t do this for your sake, house of Israel, but for My holy name, which you have profaned among the nations where you went. 23 I will sanctify My great name which has been profaned among the nations, which you have profaned in their midst; and the nations shall know that I am Yahweh, says the Lord Yahweh, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes. 24 For I will take you from among the nations, and gather you out of all the countries, and will bring you into your own land. 25 I will sprinkle clean water on you, and you shall be clean: from all your filthiness and from all your idols will I cleanse you. 26 I will also give you a new heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh. 27 I will put My Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in My statutes, and you shall keep My laws and do them. 28 You shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and you shall be My people, and I will be your God. 29 I will save you from all your uncleanness, and I will call for the grain and will multiply it, and lay no famine on you. 30 I will multiply the fruit of the tree and the increase of the field, that you may receive no more the reproach of famine among the nations. 31 Then you shall remember your evil ways and your doings that were not good; and you shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations. 32 Not for your sake do I this, says the Lord Yahweh, be it known to you. Be ashamed and confounded for your ways, house of Israel. 33 Thus says the Lord Yahweh: For this also will I be inquired of by the house of Israel, to do it for them. I will increase them with My people, and I will be their God. 34 I will set My habitation among them, and they shall dwell in My house. 35 Then the nations that are left around you shall know that I, Yahweh, have built the ruined places and planted gardens, and the waste and desolate and ruined cities are fortified and inhabited. 36 They shall say, This land that was desolate has become like the garden of Eden; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities are fortified and inhabited. 37 The land that was desolate shall be cultivated whereas it was a desolation in the sight of all who passed by. 38 They shall say, This land was desolate has become like the garden of Eden; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities are fortified and inhabited. 39 Then the nations that are left around you shall know that I, Yahweh, have built the ruined places and planted that which was desolate. I, Yahweh, have spoken it, and I will do it. 40 Thus says the Lord Yahweh: For this also will I be inquired of by the house of Israel, to do it for them. I will increase them with My people, and they shall know that I am Yahweh.

CHAPTER 37 Oct. 11
The Valley of Dry Bones Comes to Life

The hand of Yahweh was on me and He brought me out in the Spirit of Yahweh, and set me down in the midst of the valley; and it was full of bones. 2 He caused me to pass by them all around: and, there were very many in the open valley; and, they were very dry. 3 He said to me, Son of man, can these bones live? I answered, Lord Yahweh, You know. 4 Again He said to me, Prophesy over these bones, and tell them, you dry bones, hear the word of Yahweh. 5 Thus says the Lord Yahweh to these bones: I will cause spirit to enter into you, and you shall live. 6 I will lay sinews on you, and will bring up flesh on you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and you shall live; and you shall know that I am Yahweh. 7 So I prophesied as I was commanded. As I prophesied, there was a noise, and an earthquake; and the bones came together, bone to its bone. 8 I saw, and, there were sinews on them, and flesh came up, and skin covered them above; but there was no breath in them. 9 Then He said to me, Prophesy to the wind, prophesy, son of man, and tell the wind, Thus says the Lord Yahweh: Come from the four winds, breath, and breathe on these slain, that they may live. 10 So I prophesied as He commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up on their feet, an exceedingly great army. 11 Then He said to me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel. Behold, they say, Our bones are dried up, and our hope is lost; we are totally cut off. 12 Therefore prophesy and tell them, Thus says the Lord Yahweh: Behold, I will open your graves and cause you to come up out of your graves, My people; and I will bring you into the land of Israel. 13 You shall know that I am Yahweh, when I have opened your graves, My people, and caused you to come up out of your graves. 14 I will put My Spirit in you, and you shall live, and I will place you in your own land; and you shall know that I, Yahweh, have spoken it and performed it, says Yahweh.

Unity and United Rule

15 The word of Yahweh came again to me, saying, 16 You, son of man, take one stick and write on it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions. Then take another stick and write on it, For
Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions. 17Join them yourself one to another into one stick, that they may become one in your hand. 18When the children of your people shall speak to you saying, Will you not show us what you mean by these? 19tell them, Thus says the Lord Yahweh: Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his companions; and I will put them with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in My hand. 20The sticks whereon you write shall be in your hand before their eyes. 21Say to them, Thus says the Lord Yahweh: Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the nations where they are gone, and will gather them on every side and bring them into their own land. 22I will make them one nation in the land on the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them all; and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all. 23Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions; but I will save them out of all their dwelling places in which they have sinned and will cleanse them. So shall they be My people, and I will be their God. 24My servant David shall be king over them; and they all shall have one shepherd. They shall also walk in My ordinances and observe My statutes and do them. 25They shall dwell in the land that I have given to Jacob My servant, in which your fathers lived; and they shall dwell therein, they and their children and their children’s children, forever: and David My servant shall be their prince for ever. 26Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them. It shall be an everlasting covenant with them; and I will place them and multiply them and will set My sanctuary in their midst forevermore. 27My tent also shall be with them; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. 28The nations shall know that I am Yahweh who sanctifies Israel, when My sanctuary shall be in their midst forevermore.

CHAPTER 38 Oct. 12
Against Gog, of the Land of Magog

The word of Yahweh came to me saying, 2Son of man, set your face toward Gog, of the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him 3and say, Thus says the Lord Yahweh: Behold, I am against you, Gog, chief prince of Meshech and Tubal. 4I will turn you around, put hooks into your jaws, and will bring you out with all your army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed in full armour, a great company with buckler and shield, all of them handling swords; 5Persia, Ethiopia and Libya with them, all of them with shield and helmet; 6Gomer, and all his hordes; the house of Togarmah in the uttermost parts of the north and all his hordes; even many peoples with you. 7Be prepared, yes, prepare yourself, you, and all your companies who are assembled to you, and be a guard to them. 8After many days you shall be visited. In the latter years you shall come into the land that is brought back from the sword, that is gathered out of many peoples, on the mountains of Israel, which have been a continual waste; but it is brought forth out of the peoples, and they shall dwell securely all of them. 9You shall ascend, you shall come like a storm, you shall be like a cloud to cover the land, you, and all your hordes, and many peoples with you. 10Thus says the Lord Yahweh: It shall happen in that day, that thoughts shall come into your mind, and you shall devise an evil plan. 11You shall say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages; I will go to those who are at rest, who dwell securely, all of them dwelling without walls and having neither bars nor gates; 12to take the spoil and to take the wealth; to turn your hand against the waste places that are now inhabited, and against the people who are gathered out of the nations, who have gotten livestock and goods, who dwell in the middle of the land. 13Sheba, Dedan and the merchants of Tarshish with all her young lions, shall say to you: Have you come to take the spoil? Have you assembled your company to take the wealth? To carry away silver and gold, to take away livestock and goods, to take great spoil? 14Therefore, son of man, prophesy and tell Gog, Thus says the Lord Yahweh: In that day when My people Israel dwells securely, shall you not know it? 15You shall come from your place out of the uttermost parts of the north, you, and many peoples with you, all of them riding on horses, a great company and a mighty army; 16and you shall come up against My people Israel, as a cloud to cover the land. It shall happen in the latter days that I will bring you against My land, that the nations may know Me, when I shall be sanctified in you, Gog, before their eyes. 17Thus says the Lord Yahweh: Are you he of whom I spoke in old time by My servants the prophets of Israel, who prophesied in those days for many years that I would bring you against them? 18It shall happen in that day, when
Gog shall come against the land of Israel, says the Lord Yahweh, that My wrath shall come up into My nostrils. 19For in My anger and in the fire of My wrath have I spoken, Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel; 20so that the fish of the sea, the birds of the sky, the animals of the field and all creeping things which creep on the earth, and all the men who are on the surface of the earth, shall shake at My presence. The mountains shall be thrown down, the steep places shall fall and every wall shall fall to the ground. 21I will call to all My mountains for a sword against him, says the Lord Yahweh. Every man’s sword shall be against his brother. 22With pestilence and with blood will I enter into judgment with him; and I will rain on him and on his hordes and on the many peoples who are with him, an overflowing shower, and great hailstones, fire, and sulphur. 23I will magnify Myself, and sanctify Myself, and I will make Myself known in the eyes of many nations; and they shall know that I am Yahweh.

CHAPTER 39 Oct. 13
The Destruction of Gog

You, son of man, prophesy against Gog and say, Thus says the Lord Yahweh: Behold, I am against you, Gog, chief prince of Meshech, and Tubal: 2and I will turn you around, and will lead you on, and will cause you to come up from the uttermost parts of the north; and I will bring you on the mountains of Israel; 3and I will strike your bow out of your left hand, and will cause your arrows to fall out of your right hand. 4You shall fall on the mountains of Israel, you, and all your hordes, and the peoples who are with you. I will give you to the birds of prey of every sort, and to the animals of the field to be devoured. 5You shall fall on the open field; for I have spoken it, says the Lord Yahweh. 6I will send a fire on Magog, and on those who dwell confidently along the sea coasts; and they shall know that I am Yahweh. 7My holy name will I make known in the midst of My people Israel; neither will I allow My holy name to be profaned any more: and the nations shall know that I am Yahweh, the Holy One in Israel. 8Behold, it has come, and it is done, says the Lord Yahweh; this is the day about which I have spoken. 9Those who dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall make fires of the weapons and burn them, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the war clubs, and the spears, and they shall make fires of them seven years. 10They shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests; for they shall make fires of the weapons; and they shall plunder those who plundered them, and rob those who robbed them, says the Lord Yahweh. 11It shall happen in that day, that I will give to Gog a place for burial in Israel, the valley of those who pass through on the east of the sea; and it shall stop those who pass through. There shall they bury Gog and all his multitude; and they shall call it The valley of Hamon Gog. 12Seven months shall the house of Israel be burying them, that they may cleanse the land. 13Yes, all the people of the land shall bury them; and it shall be to them for a renown in the day that I shall be glorified, says the Lord Yahweh. 14After the seven months are over, men will be chosen to travel through the land in order to find and bury those bodies remaining on the ground, so that they can cleanse the land. 15They shall go up and down the land; and when anyone sees a man’s bone, then shall he set up a sign by it, until the undertakers have buried it in the valley of Hamon Gog. 16Hamonah shall also be the name of a city. Thus shall they cleanse the land. 17You, son of man, thus says the Lord Yahweh: Speak thus to the birds of prey, and to every animal of the field: Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to My sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice on the mountains of Israel, that you may eat flesh and drink blood. 18You shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bulls, all of them fatlings of Bashan. 19You shall eat fat until you be full, and drink blood until you are drunk, of My sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you. 20You shall be filled at My table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, says the Lord Yahweh. 21I will set My glory among the nations; and all the nations shall see My judgment that I have executed, and My hand that I have laid on them. 22So the house of Israel shall know that I am Yahweh their God, from that day and forward. 23The nations shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity; because they trespassed against Me, and I hid My face from them: so I gave them into the hand of their adversaries, and they fell all of them by the sword. 24According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions did I to them; and I hid My face from them. 25Therefore thus says the Lord Yahweh: Now will I bring back the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy on the whole house of Israel; and I will be jealous for My holy
They shall bear their shame, and all their trespasses by which they have trespassed against Me, when they shall dwell securely in their land, and none shall make them afraid; 27 when I have brought them back from the peoples, and gathered them out of their enemies’ lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations. 28 They shall know that I am Yahweh their God, in that I caused them to go into captivity among the nations, and have gathered them to their own land; and I will leave none of them any more there; 29 neither will I hide My face any more from them; for I have poured out My Spirit on the house of Israel, says the Lord Yahweh.

CHAPTER 40 Oct. 14
The New Temple Area Described

In the twenty-fifth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the city was struck, on that very day, the hand of Yahweh was on me and He brought me there. 2 In the visions of God brought He me into the land of Israel and set me down on a very high mountain, whereon was as it were the frame of a city on the south. 3 He brought me there; and, behold, there was a man whose appearance was like the appearance of brass, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate. 4 The man said to me, Son of man, see with your eyes and hear with your ears, and set your heart on all that I shall show you; for you are brought here with the intent that I may show these things to you: declare all that you see to the people of Israel. 5 See, a wall on the outside of the house all around, and in the man’s hand a measuring reed six cubits long, of a cubit and a handbreadth each: so he measured the thickness of the building, one reed; and the height, one reed. 6 Then he came to the gate which looks toward the east, and went up its steps: and he measured the threshold of the gate, one reed broad; and the other threshold, one reed broad. 7 Every lodge was one reed long, and one reed broad; and the space between the lodges was five cubits; and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate toward the house was one reed. 8 He measured also the porch of the gate toward the house, one reed. 9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits; and its posts, two cubits; and the porch of the gate was toward the house. 10 The lodges of the gate eastward were three on this side and three on that side; these three were of the same measure: and the posts had the same measure on this side and on that side. 11 He measured the breadth of the opening of the gate, ten cubits; and the length of the gate, thirteen cubits; 12 and a border before the lodges of one cubit on this side, and a border of one cubit on that side; and the lodges, six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side. 13 He measured the gate from the roof of the one lodge to the roof of the other, a breadth of twenty-five cubits; door against door. 14 He made also posts, sixty cubits; and the court reached to the posts, around the gate. 15 From the forefront of the gate at the entrance to the forefront of the inner porch of the gate were fifty cubits. 16 There were closed windows to the lodges, and to their posts within the gate all around, and likewise to the arches; and windows were around inward; and on each post were palm trees.

The Outer Court of the Temple

17 Then brought he me into the outer court; and behold, there were rooms and a pavement, made for the court all around: thirty rooms were on the pavement. 18 The pavement was by the side of the gates, answerable to the length of the gates, even the lower pavement. 19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate to the forefront of the inner court outside, one hundred cubits, both on the east and on the north.

The Gate Which Is toward the North

20 The gate of the outer court whose prospect is toward the north, he measured its length and its breadth. 21 The lodges of it were three on this side and three on that side; and its posts and its arches were after the measure of the first gate: its length was fifty cubits, and the breadth twenty-five cubits. 22 The windows of it, and its arches, and the palm trees of it, were after the measure of the gate whose prospect is toward the east; and they went up to it by seven steps; and its arches were before them. 23 There was a gate to the inner court over against the other gate, both on the north and on the east; and he measured from gate to gate one hundred cubits.
The Gate Which Is toward the South

24He led me toward the south; and behold, a gate toward the south: and he measured its posts and its arches according to these measures. 25There were windows in it and in its arches all around, like those windows: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth twenty-five cubits. 26There were seven steps to go up to it, and its arches were before them; and it had palm trees, one on this side, and another on that side, on its posts. 27There was a gate to the inner court toward the south: and he measured from gate to gate toward the south a hundred cubits.

The Inner Court Gates

28Then he brought me to the inner court by the south gate: and he measured the south gate according to these measures; 29and its lodges, and its posts, and its arches, according to these measures: and there were windows in it and in its arches all around; it was fifty cubits long, and twenty-five cubits broad. 30There were arches all around, twenty-five cubits long, and five cubits broad. 31The arches of it were toward the outer court; and palm trees were on its posts: and the ascent to it had eight steps.

32He brought me into the inner court toward the east: and he measured it according to these measures; 33and its lodges, its posts, and its arches, according to these measures: and there were windows therein and in its arches all around; it was fifty cubits long, and twenty-five cubits broad. 34The arches of it were toward the outer court; and palm trees were on its posts, on this side, and on that side: and the ascent to it had eight steps. 35He brought me to the north gate: and he measured it according to these measures; 36its lodges, its posts, and its arches: and there were windows therein all around; the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth twenty-five cubits. 37The posts of it were toward the outer court; and palm trees were on its posts, on this side, and on that side: and the ascent to it had eight steps.

The Sacrifice Preparation Rooms

38A room with its door was by the posts at the gates; there they washed the burnt offering. 39In the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to kill thereon the burnt offering and the sin offering and the trespass offering. 40On the one side outside, as one goes up to the entry of the gate toward the north, were two tables; and on the other side, which belonged to the porch of the gate, were two tables. 41Four tables were on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they laid the instruments with which they killed the burnt offering and the sacrifice. 42The hooks, a handbreadth long, were fastened within all around: and on the tables was the flesh of the offering.

The Priests’ Rooms

44Outside of the inner gate were rooms for the singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the north gate; and their prospect was toward the south; one at the side of the east gate having the prospect toward the north. 45He said to me, This room, whose prospect is toward the south, is for the priests, the keepers of the duty of the house; 46and the room whose prospect is toward the north is for the priests, the keepers of the charge of the altar: these are the sons of Zadok, who from among the sons of Levi come near to Yahweh to minister to Him. 47He measured the court, one hundred cubits long, and a hundred cubits broad, foursquare; and the altar was before the house.

The Temple Porch and Details

48Then he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured each post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side. 49The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits; even by the steps by which they went up to it: and there were pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.
CHAPTER 41  Oct. 15
Measurements of the Temple Building

He brought me to the temple and measured the doorposts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the structure. 2The breadth of the entrance was ten cubits; and the sides of the entrance were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured its length, forty cubits, and the breadth, twenty cubits. 3Then he went inside and measured each post of the entrance, two cubits; and the entrance, six cubits; and the breadth of the entrance, seven cubits. 4He measured its length, twenty cubits, and the breadth, twenty cubits, before the temple. He said to me, This is the most holy place. 5Then he measured the wall of the house, six cubits; and the breadth of every side room, four cubits, all around the house on every side. 6The side rooms were in three floors, one over another, and thirty on each floor. The outer wall on each floor was thinner than on the floor below, so that the rooms could rest on the wall without being anchored into it. 7The walls of the house, when seen from the outside, seemed to have the same thickness all the way to the top. Against the house's outer wall, on the outside of the rooms, two wide stairways were built, so that it was possible to go from the lower story to the middle and the upper stories. 8I saw also that the house had a raised base all around: the foundations of the side rooms were a full reed of six great cubits. 9The thickness of the wall, which was for the side rooms, on the outside, was five cubits: and that which was left was the place of the side rooms that belonged to the house. 10Between the rooms was a breadth of twenty cubits around the house on every side. 11The doors of the side rooms were toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south: and the breadth of the free space that was left was five cubits all around. 12The building that was before the separate place at the side toward the west was seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building was five cubits thick all around, and its length ninety cubits. 13So he measured the house, one hundred cubits long; and the separate place, and the building, with its walls, one hundred cubits long; 14also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, one hundred cubits. 15He measured the length of the building before the separate place which was at its back, and its galleries on the one side and on the other side, one hundred cubits; and the inner temple, and the porches of the court; 16the thresholds, and the closed windows, and the galleries around on their three stories, over against the threshold, with wood ceilings all around, and from the ground up to the windows, (now the windows were covered), 17to the space above the door, even to the inner house, and outside, and by all the wall all around inside and outside, by measure. 18It was made with cherubim and palm trees; and a palm tree was between cherub and cherub, and each cherub had two faces; 19so that there was the face of a man toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side. Thus was it made through all the house all around: 20from the ground to above the door were cherubim and palm trees made: thus was the wall of the temple. 21As for the temple, the door posts were squared; and as for the face of the sanctuary, the appearance of it was as the appearance of the temple. 22The altar was of wood, three cubits high, and its length two cubits; and its corners, and its length, and its walls, were of wood: and he said to me, This is the table that is before Yahweh. 23The temple and the sanctuary had two doors. 24The doors had two leaves apiece, two turning leaves: two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other. 25There were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubim and palm trees, like as were made on the walls; and there was a threshold of wood on the face of the porch outside. 26There were closed windows and palm trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch: thus were the side rooms of the house, and the thresholds.

CHAPTER 42  Oct. 16
More on the Priests' Rooms

Then he brought me forth into the outer court, the way toward the north: and he brought me into the room that was opposite the separate place, and which was opposite the building toward the north. 2The length of the building whose door faced north was a hundred cubits, and the breadth was fifty cubits. 3Over against the twenty cubits which belonged to the inner court, and over against the pavement which belonged to the outer court, was gallery against gallery in the third story. 4Before the
rooms was a walk of ten cubits' breadth inward, a way of one cubit; and their doors were toward the north. 5 Now the upper rooms were shorter; for the galleries took away from these, more than from the lower and the middle, in the building. 6 For they were in three stories, and they had no pillars like the pillars of the courts. Thus the upper chambers were set back from the ground more than the lower and the middle ones. 7 The wall that was outside by the side of the rooms, toward the outer court before the rooms, its length was fifty cubits. 8 For the length of the rooms that were in the outer court was fifty cubits: and see, before the temple were one hundred cubits. 9 From under these rooms was the entry on the east side, as one goes into them from the outer court. 10 In the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, before the separate place, and before the building, there were rooms. 11 The way before them was like the appearance of the way of the rooms which were toward the north; according to their length so was their breadth: and all their exits were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors. 12 According to the doors of the rooms that were toward the south was a door at the head of the way, even the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one enters into them. 13 Then he said to me, The north rooms and the south rooms, which are before the separate place, they are the holy rooms, where the priests who are near to Yahweh shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meal offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering: for the place is holy. 14 When the priests enter in, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the outer court, but there they shall lay their garments in which they minister; for they are holy: and they shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which are for the people. 15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it all around.

CHAPTER 43 Oct. 17
The Return of the Glory of God

Afterward he brought me to the gate that looks toward the east. 2 Behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the east: and His voice was like the sound of many waters; and the earth shined with His glory. 3 It was according to the appearance of the vision which I saw when I came to destroy the city: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar; and I fell on my face. 4 The glory of Yahweh came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it all around. 5 He measured on the east side with the measuring reed five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed all around. 6 He measured on the north side five hundred reeds with the measuring reed all around. 7 He measured on the south side five hundred reeds with the measuring reed. 8 He turned about to the west side, and measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed. 9 He measured it on the four sides: it had a wall around it, the length five hundred, and the breadth five hundred, to make a separation between that which was holy and that which was common.

Details of the Altar
These are the measures of the altar by cubits (the cubit is a cubit and a handbreadth): the bottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and its border around its edge a span; and this shall be the base of the altar. 14The bottom on the ground to the lower ledge shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser ledge to the greater ledge shall be four cubits, and the breadth a cubit. 15The upper altar shall be four cubits; and from the altar hearth and upward there shall be four horns. 16The altar hearth shall be twelve cubits long by twelve broad, square in the four sides of it. 17The ledge shall be fourteen cubits long by fourteen broad in the four sides of it; and the border about it shall be half a cubit; and its bottom shall be a cubit around; and its steps shall look toward the east. 18He said to me, Son of man, thus says the Lord Yahweh: These are the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon. 19You shall give to the priests the Levites who are of the seed of Zadok, who are near to Me, to minister to Me, says the Lord Yahweh, a young bull for a sin offering. 20You shall take of its blood, and put it on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the ledge, and on the border all around: thus you shall cleanse it and make atonement for it. 21You shall also take the bull of the sin offering, and it shall be burnt in the appointed place of the house, outside of the sanctuary. 22On the second day you shall offer a male goat without blemish for a sin offering; and they shall cleanse the altar, as they cleansed it with the bull. 23When you have finished cleansing it, you shall offer a young bull without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish. 24You shall bring them near to Yahweh, and the priests shall cast salt on them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt offering to Yahweh. 25Seven days you shall prepare every day a goat for a sin offering: they shall also prepare a young bull, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish. 26Seven days shall they make atonement for the altar and purify it; so shall they consecrate it. 27When they have accomplished the days, it shall be that on the eighth day, and onwards, the priests shall make your burnt offerings on the altar and your peace offerings; and I will accept you, says the Lord Yahweh.

CHAPTER 44 Oct. 18
The Prince and the Officials of the Temple

Then he brought me back by the way of the outer gate of the sanctuary, which looks toward the east; and it was shut. 2Yahweh said to me, This gate shall be shut; it shall not be opened, neither shall any man enter in by it; for Yahweh, the God of Israel, has entered in by it; therefore it shall be shut. 3As for the prince, he shall sit therein as prince to eat bread before Yahweh; he shall enter by the way of the north gate before the house; and I looked, and behold, the glory of Yahweh filled the house of Yahweh: and I fell on my face. 4Yahweh said to me, Son of man, mark well, and see with your eyes, and hear with your ears all that I tell you concerning all the ordinances of the house of Yahweh, and all its laws; and mark well the entrance of the house, with every exit of the sanctuary. 5You shall tell the rebellious house of Israel, Thus says the Lord Yahweh: you house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations, 6in that you have brought in foreigners, uncircumcised in heart and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in My sanctuary, to profane it, even My house, when you offer My bread, the fat and the blood; and they have broken My covenant, to add to all your abominations. 7You have not performed the duty of My holy things; but you have set performers of My duty in My sanctuary for yourselves. 8Thus says the Lord Yahweh, No foreigner, uncircumcised in heart and uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into My sanctuary, of any foreigners who are among the people of Israel. 9But the Levites who went far from Me, when Israel went astray, who went astray from Me after their idols, they shall bear their iniquity. 10Yet now they are to be ministers in My sanctuary, having oversight at the gates of the house, and ministering in the house: they shall kill the burnt offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister to them. 11Because they ministered to them before their idols, and became a stumbling block of iniquity to the house of Israel; therefore have I lifted up My hand against them, says the Lord Yahweh, and they shall bear their iniquity. 12They shall not come near to Me, to execute the office of priest to Me, nor to come near to any of My holy things, to the things that are most holy; but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed. 13Yet will I make them performers of the duty of the house, for all its service, and for all that shall be done therein. 14But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, who performed the duty of My sanctuary when the children of Israel went astray from Me, they shall come
CHAPTER 45 Oct. 19
How the Land Was to Be Divided

Moreover, when you shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, you shall offer an offering to Yahweh, a holy portion of the land; the length shall be the length of twenty-five thousand reeds, and the breadth shall be ten thousand: it shall be holy in all its border all around. 

Of this there shall be for the holy place five hundred in length by five hundred in breadth, square all around; and fifty cubits for its suburbs all around. Of this measure you shall measure a length of twenty-five thousand, and a breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, which is most holy. It is a holy portion of the land; it shall be for the priests, the ministers of the sanctuary, who come near to minister to Yahweh; and it shall be a place for their houses, and a holy place for the sanctuary. Twenty-five thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth, shall be to the Levites, the ministers of the house, for a possession to themselves, as places to live in. You shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and twenty-five thousand long, side by side with the offering of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel. Whatever is for the prince shall be on the one side and on the other side of the holy offering and of the possession of the city, in front of the holy offering and in front of the possession of the city, on the west side westward, and on the east side eastward; and in length answerable to one of the portions, from the west border to the east border. In the land it shall be to him for a possession in Israel: and My princes shall no more oppress My people; but they shall give the land to the house of Israel according to their tribes. Thus says the Lord Yahweh: Let it suffice you, princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute justice and righteousness instead of dispossessing My people, says the Lord Yahweh. You shall have just balances, a just ephah and a just bath. The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of a homer, and the ephah the tenth part of a homer: its measure shall be after the homer. The shekel shall be twenty gerahs. Twenty shekels plus twenty-five shekels plus fifteen shekels shall be your mina.
Offerings and Feast Days

13This is the offering that you shall offer: the sixth part of an ephah from a homer of wheat; and you shall give the sixth part of an ephah from a homer of barley; 14and the set portion of oil, of the bath of oil, the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, which is ten baths, even a homer (for ten baths are a homer); 15and one lamb of the flock, out of two hundred, from the well-watered pastures of Israel—for a meal offering, and for a burnt offering, and for peace offerings, to make atonement for them, says the Lord Yahweh. 16All the people of the land shall give to this offering for the prince in Israel. 17It shall be the prince’s part to give the burnt offerings, and the meal offerings, and the drink offerings, in the feasts, and on the new moons, and on the Sabbaths, in all the appointed feasts of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin offering and the meal offering and the burnt offering and the peace offerings, to make atonement for the house of Israel. 18Thus says the Lord Yahweh: In the first month, in the first day of the month, you shall take a young bull without blemish; and you shall cleanse the sanctuary. 19The priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering, and put it on the door posts of the house and on the four corners of the ledge of the altar, and on the posts of the gate of the inner court. 20So you shall do on the seventh day of the month for everyone who errs, and for him who is ignorant: so you shall make atonement for the house. 21In the first month, in the fourteenth day of the month, you shall have the Passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten. 22On that day shall the prince prepare for himself and for all the people of the land a bull for a sin offering. 23The seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to Yahweh, seven bulls and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days; and a male goat daily for a sin offering. 24He shall prepare a meal offering, an ephah for a bull, and an ephah for a ram, and a hin of oil to an ephah. 25In the seventh month, in the fifteenth day of the month, in the feast, shall he do the like the seven days; according to the sin offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meal offering, and according to the oil.

CHAPTER 46 Oct. 20
The Prince and His Offerings

Thus says the Lord Yahweh: The gate of the inner court that looks toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the Sabbath day it shall be opened, and on the day of the new moon it shall be opened. 2The prince shall enter by the way of the porch of the gate outside, and shall stand by the post of the gate; and the priests shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be shut until the evening. 3The people of the land shall worship at the door of that gate before Yahweh on the Sabbaths and on the new moons. 4The burnt offering that the prince shall offer to Yahweh shall be on the Sabbath day six lambs without blemish and a ram without blemish; 5and the meal offering shall be an ephah for the ram, and the meal offering for the lambs as he is able to give, and a hin of oil to an ephah. 6On the day of the new moon it shall be a young bull without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram; they shall be without blemish: 7and he shall prepare a meal offering, an ephah for the bull, and an ephah for the ram, and for the lambs according as he is able, and a hin of oil to an ephah. 8When the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of the gate, and he shall go out by its way. 9But when the people of the land shall come before Yahweh in the appointed feasts, he who enters by the way of the north gate to worship shall go out by the way of the south gate; and he who enters by the way of the south gate shall go out by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate by which he came in, but shall go out straight before him. 10The prince, when they go in, shall go in with them; and when they go out, he shall go out. 11In the feasts and in the solemnities the meal offering shall be an ephah for a bull and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs as he is able to give, and a hin of oil to an ephah. 12When the prince shall prepare a freewill offering, a burnt offering or peace offerings as a freewill offering to Yahweh, one shall open for him the gate that looks toward the east; and he shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, as he does on the Sabbath day: then he shall go out; and after his going forth one shall shut the gate. 13You shall prepare a lamb a year old without blemish for a burnt offering to Yahweh daily: morning by morning you shall prepare it. 14You shall prepare a meal offering with it morning by morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of a hin of oil, to moisten the fine flour; a meal offering to Yahweh continually by a perpetual ordinance. 15Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meal offering, and the oil, morning
by morning, for a continual burnt offering. 16Thus says the Lord Yahweh: If the prince give a gift to any of his sons, it is his inheritance, it shall belong to his sons; it is their possession by inheritance. 17But if he gives of his inheritance as a gift to one of his servants, it shall be his to the year of liberty; then it shall return to the prince; but as for his inheritance, it shall be for his sons. 18Moreover the prince shall not take of the people’s inheritance by thrusting them out of their possession; he shall give an inheritance to his sons out of his own possession, that My people not be scattered every man from his possession. 19Then he brought me through the entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy rooms for the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there was a place on the hinder part westward. 20He said to me, This is the place where the priests shall boil the trespass offering and the sin offering, and where they shall bake the meal offering; so that they do not bring them into the outer court, to sanctify the people. 21Then he brought me into the outer court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and behold, there were enclosed courts, forty cubits long and thirty broad: these four in the corners were of one measure. 22There was a wall around in them, around the four, and boiling places were made under the walls all around. 23Then he said to me, These are the boiling houses, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifices of the people.

CHAPTER 47 Oct. 21

The River

He brought me back to the door of the house; and see, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward (for the front of the house was toward the east); and the waters came down from under the right side of the house, on the south of the altar. 2Then he brought me out by the way of the north gate, and led me round by the way outside to the outer gate, to the gate that looks toward the east; and, there ran out waters on the right side. 3When the man went forth eastward with the line in his hand, he measured one thousand cubits, and he caused me to pass through the waters, waters that were to the ankles. 4Again he measured one thousand, and caused me to pass through the waters, waters that were to the knees. Again he measured one thousand, and caused me to pass through the waters, waters that were to the waist. 5Afterward he measured one thousand; and it was a river that I could not pass through; for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed through. 6He said to me, Son of man, have you seen this? Then he brought me and caused me to return to the bank of the river.

7Now when I had returned, see, on the bank of the river were very many trees on the one side and on the other. 8Then he said to me, These waters issue forth toward the eastern region, and shall go down into the Salt Sea Arabah; and the waters of the sea shall be healed. 9It shall happen, that every living creature which swarms, in every place where the rivers come, shall live; and there shall be a very great multitude of fish; for these waters have come there, and the waters of the sea shall be healed, and everything shall live wherever the river comes. 10It shall happen, that fishermen shall stand by it: from En Gedi even to En Eglaim shall be a place for the spreading of nets; their fish shall be after their species, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many. 11But its muddy places and its marshes shall not be healed; they shall be given over to salt. 12By the river on its banks, on this side and on that side, shall grow every tree for food whose leaf shall not wither, neither shall its fruit fail: it shall bear new fruit every month, because its waters issue out of the sanctuary; and its fruit shall be for food, and its leaf for healing.

The Borders of the Land of the Inheritance

13Thus says the Lord Yahweh: This shall be the border, by which you shall divide the land for inheritance according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph shall have two portions. 14You shall inherit it, one as well as another; for I swore to give it to your fathers: and this land shall fall to you for inheritance. 15This shall be the border of the land: On the north side, from the great sea, by the road to Hethlon, to the entrance of Zedad; 16Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath; Hazer Hatticon, which is by the border of Hauran. 17The border from the sea, shall be from the sea to Hazar Enon at the border of Damascus; and on the north northward is the border of Hamath. This is the north side. 18The east side, between Hauran and Damascus and Gilead, and the land of Israel, shall be the Jordan; from the north border to the east sea
you shall measure. This is the east side. 19 The south side southward shall be from Tamar as far as the waters of Meriboth Kadesh, to the brook of Egypt, to the great sea. This is the south side southward. 20 The west side shall be the great sea, from the south border as far as over against the entrance of Hamath. This is the west side. 21 So you shall divide this land to you according to the tribes of Israel. 

It shall happen, that you shall divide it by lot for an inheritance to you and to the aliens who live among you, who shall father children among you; and they shall be to you as the native-born among the children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel. 22 It shall happen, that in what tribe the foreigner lives, there you shall give him his inheritance, says the Lord Yahweh.

CHAPTER 48 Oct. 22
The Final Division of the Land

Now these are the names of the tribes: From the north end, beside the way of Hethlon to the entrance of Hamath, Hazar Enan at the border of Damascus, northward beside Hamath, (and they shall have their sides east and west), Dan, one portion. 2 By the border of Dan, from the east side to the west side, Asher, one portion. 3 By the border of Asher, from the east side even to the west side, Naphtali, one portion. 4 By the border of Naphtali, from the east side to the west side, Manasseh, one portion. 5 By the border of Manasseh, from the east side to the west side, Ephraim, one portion. 6 By the border of Ephraim, from the east side even to the west side, Reuben, one portion. 7 By the border of Reuben, from the east side to the west side, Judah, one portion. 8 By the border of Judah, from the east side to the west side, shall be the district which you shall set apart, twenty-five thousand cubits in breadth, and in length as one of the portions, from the east side to the west side: and the sanctuary shall be in its midst. 9 The district that you shall offer to Yahweh shall be twenty-five thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth. 10 This holy district shall be for the priests: toward the north twenty-five thousand in length, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south twenty-five thousand in length: and the sanctuary of Yahweh shall be in its midst. 11 It shall be for the priests who are sanctified of the sons of Zadok, who have kept My instruction, who didn’t go astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray. 12 It shall be to them an offering from the offering of the land, a thing most holy, by the border of the Levites. 13 Opposite the border of the priests, the Levites shall have an area twenty-five thousand cubits in length, and ten thousand in breadth: the entire length shall be twenty-five thousand, and the breadth ten thousand. 14 They shall sell none of it, nor exchange it, nor shall the first fruits of the land be separated; for it is holy to Yahweh. 15 The five thousand that are left in the breadth, in front of the twenty-five thousand, shall be for common use, for the city, for dwellings and for suburbs; and the city shall be in its midst. 16 These shall be its measures: the north side four thousand five hundred, and the south side four thousand five hundred, and on the east side four thousand five hundred, and the west side four thousand five hundred. 17 The city shall have suburbs: toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty. 18 The remainder in the length, alongside the holy district, shall be ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward; and it shall be adjacent to the holy district; and its increase shall be for food to those who labour in the city. 19 Those who labour in the city, out of all the tribes of Israel, shall cultivate it. 20 The entire district shall be twenty-five thousand by twenty-five thousand: you shall offer the holy district foursquare, with the possession of the city. 21 The residue shall be for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy offering and of the possession of the city; in front of the twenty-five thousand of the offering toward the east border, and westward in front of the twenty-five thousand toward the west border, answerable to the portions, it shall be for the prince: and the holy offering and the sanctuary of the house shall be in its midst. 22 Moreover from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is the prince’s, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, it shall be for the prince. 23 As for the rest of the tribes: from the east side to the west side, Benjamin, one portion. 24 By the border of Benjamin, from the east side to the west side, Simeon, one portion. 25 By the border of Simeon, from the east side to the west side, Issachar, one portion. 26 By the border of Issachar, from the east side to the west side, Zebulun, one portion. 27 By the border of Zebulun, from the east side to the west side, Gad, one portion. 28 By the border of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from
Tamar to the waters of Meribath Kadesh, to the brook of Egypt, to the great sea. 29 This is the land which you shall divide by lot to the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their individual portions, says the Lord Yahweh.

**The City Gates**

30 These are the exits of the city: On the north side four thousand five hundred reeds by measure; 31 and the gates of the city shall be after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates northward: the gate of Reuben, one; the gate of Judah, one; the gate of Levi, one. 32 At the east side four thousand five hundred reeds, and three gates: even the gate of Joseph, one; the gate of Benjamin, one; the gate of Dan, one. 33 At the south side four thousand five hundred reeds by measure, and three gates: the gate of Simeon, one; the gate of Issachar, one; the gate of Zebulun, one. 34 At the west side four thousand five hundred reeds, with their three gates: the gate of Gad, one; the gate of Asher, one; the gate of Naphtali, one. 35 It shall be eighteen thousand reeds around: and the name of the city from that day shall be, Yahweh is there.
CHAPTER 1 Oct. 23

Daniel’s Babylonian Education

In the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to Jerusalem, and besieged it. The Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God; and he carried them into the land of Shinar to the house of his god: and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god. The king spoke to Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring in some of the Israelites, those of the seed royal and of the nobles; youths in whom was no blemish, but handsome, well educated, knowledgeable, understanding science, and such as had the ability to stand in the king’s palace; that he should teach them the learning and the language of the Chaldeans. The king appointed for them a daily portion of the king’s dainties, and of the wine which he drank, and that they should be trained for three years; that at its end they should stand before the king. Now among these were, of the Judeans, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah. The prince of the eunuchs gave names to them: to Daniel he gave the name of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abednego. But Daniel determined not to defile himself with the king’s dainties, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself. Now God made Daniel to find kindness and compassion with the prince of the eunuchs. Then Daniel said to the steward whom the prince of the eunuchs had appointed over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

Test your servants, I beg you, for ten days; let them give us vegetables to eat, and water to drink. Then let our faces be looked on before you, and the faces of the youths who eat of the king’s dainties; and as you see, deal with your servants. So he listened to them in this matter, and proved them ten days. At the end of ten days their faces appeared fairer, and they were fatter in flesh, than all the youths who ate of the king’s dainties. Now as for these four youths, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams. At the end of the days which the king had appointed for bringing them in, the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar. The king talked with them; and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: Test your servants, I beg you, for ten days; let them give us vegetables to eat, and water to drink. Then let our faces be looked on before you, and the faces of the youths who eat of the king’s dainties; and as you see, deal with your servants. So he listened to them in this matter, and proved them ten days. At the end of ten days their faces appeared fairer, and they were fatter in flesh, than all the youths who ate of the king’s dainties. Now as for these four youths, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams. At the end of the days which the king had appointed for bringing them in, the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar. The king talked with them; and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore they served the king. In every matter of wisdom and understanding about which the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and enchanters who were in all his kingdom. Daniel continued up to the first year of king Cyrus.

CHAPTER 2 Oct. 24

King Nebuchadnezzar’s Dream

In the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams; and his spirit was troubled, and his sleep went from him. Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the enchanters, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, to tell the king his dreams. So they came in and stood before the king. The king said to them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit is troubled to know the dream. Then the Chaldeans spoke to the king in the Syrian language, O king, live forever: tell your servants the dream, and we will show the interpretation. The king answered the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from me: if you don’t make known to me the dream and its interpretation, you shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a compost heap. But if you show the dream and its interpretation, you shall receive from me gifts and rewards and great honour: therefore show me the dream and its interpretation. They answered the second time and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will show the interpretation. The king answered, I know of a certainty that you would gain time, because you see the thing is gone from me. But if you don’t tell me the dream, there
is but one law for you; for you have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, until the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that you can show me its interpretation. 

The Chaldeans answered before the king and said, There is not a man on the earth who can show the king’s matter, because no king, lord or ruler has asked such a thing of any magician, enchanter or Chaldean. It is an unusual thing that the king requires, and there is no other who can show it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh. Therefore the king was angry and very furious, and he commanded that all the wise men of Babylon be destroyed. So the decree went forth that all the wise men were to be slain; and they sought Daniel and his companions to be slain.

Daniel Offers to Interpret the Dream

Then Daniel returned answer with counsel and prudence to Arioch the captain of the king’s guard, who was gone forth to kill the wise men of Babylon; he answered Arioch the king’s captain, Why is the decree so urgent from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel. Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would appoint him a time, and he would show the king the interpretation. Then Daniel went to his house, and told Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions: that they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret; so that Daniel and his companions should not die with the rest of the wise men of Babylon. Then was the secret revealed to Daniel in a vision of the night. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

Daniel responded, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever; for wisdom and might are His. He changes the times and the seasons; He removes kings, and sets up kings; He gives wisdom to the wise, and knowledge to those who have understanding; He reveals the deep and secret things; He knows what is in the darkness, and the light dwells with Him. I thank You, and praise You, You God of my fathers, who has given me wisdom and might, and has now made known to me what we desired of You; for You have made known to us the king’s matter. Therefore Daniel went in to Arioch, whom the king had appointed to destroy the wise men of Babylon and said this: Don’t destroy the wise men of Babylon; bring me in before the king, and I will show to the king the interpretation. Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said: I have found a man among the captives of Judah who will make known to the king the interpretation. The king answered Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, Are you able to make known to me the dream which I have seen, and its interpretation? Daniel answered before the king, and said, The secret which the king has demanded can neither wise men, enchanters, magicians, nor soothsayers, show to the king; but there is a God in heaven who reveals secrets, and He has made known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Your dream, and the visions of your head on your bed, are these:

The Dream Revealed

As for you, O king, your thoughts came into your mind on your bed, what should happen in the future; and He who reveals secrets has made known to you what shall happen. But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom that I have more than any living, but to the intent that the interpretation may be made known to the king, and that you may know the thoughts of your heart. You, O king, saw, and behold, a great image. This image, which was mighty, and whose brightness was excellent, stood before you; and its aspect was awesome. As for this image, its head was of fine gold, its breast and its arms of silver, its belly and its thighs of brass, its legs of iron, its feet part of iron and part of clay. You saw until a stone was cut out without hands, which struck the image on its feet that were of iron and clay, and broke them in pieces. Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken in pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing floors; and the wind carried them away, so that no place was found for them: and the stone that struck the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth. This is the dream; and we will tell its interpretation before the king.

The Interpretation Presented

You, O king, are a king of kings, to whom the God of heaven has given the kingdom, the power, and the strength, and the glory. Wherever the children of men dwell, the animals of the field and the
birds of the sky has He given into your hand, and has made you to rule over them all: you are the head of gold. 39 After you shall arise another kingdom inferior to you; and then a third kingdom of brass, which shall rule over all the land. 40 The fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron, because iron breaks in pieces and subdues all things; and as iron that crushes all these, shall it break in pieces and crush. 41 Then you saw the feet and toes, part of potters’ clay, and part of iron, that shall be a divided kingdom; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, because you saw the iron mixed with miry clay. 42 As the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken. 43 Whereas you saw the iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men; but they shall not cling to one another, even as iron does not mingle with clay. 44 In the days of those kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed, nor shall its sovereignty be left to another people; it shall crush to powder and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever. 45 As you saw that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it broke in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God has made known to the king what shall happen hereafter: and the dream is certain, and its interpretation sure. 46 Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell on his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an offering and sweet incense to him. 47 The king responded to Daniel and said, Of a truth your God is the God of gods, and the Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, since you have been able to reveal this secret. 48 Then the king made Daniel great, and gave him many great gifts, and made him to rule over the whole province of Babylon, and to be chief governor over all the wise men of Babylon. 49 Daniel requested of the king, and he appointed Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel was in the gate of the king.

CHAPTER 3 Oct. 25

The Burning Fiery Furnace

Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height was sixty cubits, and its breadth six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon. 2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the satraps, the deputies, and the governors, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up. 3 Then the satraps, the deputies, and the governors, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together to the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up. 4 Then the herald called aloud, To you it is commanded, peoples, nations, and languages, 5 that whenever you hear the sound of the horn, flute, zither, lyre, harp, pipe, and all kinds of music, you fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king has set up; 6 and whoever doesn’t fall down and worship shall immediately be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. 7 Therefore at that time, when all the peoples heard the sound of the horn, flute, zither, lyre, harp, pipe, and all kinds of music, all the peoples, the nations, and the languages, fell down and worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up. 8 Therefore at that time certain Chaldeans came near, and brought accusation against the Jews. 9 They answered Nebuchadnezzar the king, O king, live for ever. 10 You, O king, have made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the horn, flute, zither, lyre, harp, pipe, and all kinds of music, shall fall down and worship the golden image; 11 and whoever doesn’t fall down and worship shall be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. 12 There are certain Jews whom you have appointed over the affairs of the province of Babylon: Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego; these men, O king, have not respected you. They don’t serve your gods, nor worship the golden image which you have set up. 13 Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. Then they brought these men before the king. 14 Nebuchadnezzar said to them, Is it on purpose, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, that you don’t serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up? 15 Now if you are ready whenever you hear the sound of the horn, flute, zither, lyre, harp, pipe, and all kinds of music to fall down and worship the image which I have made, well: but if you don’t worship, you shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who is that god that shall deliver you out of my hands? 16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered the king, Nebuchadnezzar, we have no need to answer you in this matter. 17 If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace; and He will
deliver us out of your hand, O king. 18 But if not, be it known to you, O king, that we will not serve your gods, nor worship the golden image which you have set up. 19 Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and his face changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: therefore he commanded that they should heat the furnace seven times more than it was usually heated. 20 He commanded mighty men who were in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, and to throw them into the burning fiery furnace. 21 Then these men were bound in their trousers, their tunics, and their mantles, and their other garments, and were thrown into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. 22 Therefore because the king’s commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire killed those men who took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. 23 These three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. 24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste: he spoke and said to his counsellors, Didn’t we throw three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered the king, True, O king. 25 He answered, Look, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they are unharmed; and the appearance of the fourth is like a son of the gods. 26 Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace: he spoke and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, you servants of the Most High God, come out, and come here. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego came out of the midst of the fire. 27 The satraps, the deputies, and the governors, and the king’s counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, that the fire had no power on their bodies, nor was the hair of their head singed, neither were their clothes changed, nor had the smell of fire passed on them. 28 Nebuchadnezzar spoke and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who has sent His angel, and delivered His servants who trusted in Him, these who have set aside the king’s command, and have yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God. 29 Therefore I make a decree, that every people, nation, and language, which speak anything evil against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a compost heap; because there is no other god who is able to deliver after this sort. 30 Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego in the province of Babylon.

CHAPTER 4 Oct. 26
Another Dream for Nebuchadnezzar

Nebuchadnezzar the king, to all the peoples, nations, and languages, who dwell in all the earth: Peace be multiplied to you. 2 It has seemed good to me to show the signs and wonders that the Most High God has worked toward me. 3 How great are His signs! How mighty are His wonders! His kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and His dominion is from generation to generation. 4 Nebuchadnezzar, was at rest in my house, and flourishing in my palace. 5 I saw a dream which made me afraid; and the thoughts on my bed and the visions of my head troubled me. 6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might explain to me the interpretation of the dream. 7 Then came in the magicians, the enchanters, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers; and I told the dream before them; but they did not explain to me its interpretation. 8 But at the last Daniel came in before me, whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods: and I told the dream before him, saying, 9 Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in you, and no secret troubles you, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and its interpretation. 10 Thus were the visions of my head on my bed: I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth; and its height was great. 11 The tree grew, and was strong, and its height reached to the sky, and its sight to the end of all the earth. 12 The leaves of it were beautiful, and its fruit much, and in it was food for all: the animals of the field had their shade under it, and the birds of the sky lived in its branches, and all flesh was fed from it. 13 I saw in the visions of my head on my bed, and behold, a watcher and a holy one came down from Heaven. 14 He cried aloud, and said thus: Cut down the tree, and cut off its branches, shake off its leaves, and scatter its fruit: let the animals get away from under it, and the birds from its branches. 15 Nevertheless leave the stump of its roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of the sky; and let his portion be with the animals in the grass of the earth; 16 let his heart be changed from man’s, and let an animal’s heart be given to him; and let seven times pass over him. 17 The sentence is by the decree of the watchers, and the judgment decision by the word of the
holy ones; to the intent that the living may know that the Most High rules in the kingdom of men, and
gives it to whomsoever He will, and sets up over it the most abased of men. 16 This dream I, king
Nebuchadnezzar, have seen; and you, Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation, because all the wise
men of my kingdom are not able to make known to me the interpretation; but you are able; for the
spirit of the holy gods is in you.

The Dream’s Interpretation

19 Then Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, was stricken mute for a while, and his thoughts
troubled him. The king answered, Belteshazzar, don’t let the dream, or the interpretation, trouble you.
Belteshazzar answered, My lord, the dream is to the side of those who hate you, and its interpretation
to your adversaries. 20 The tree that you saw, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached to the
sky, and its view to all the earth; 21 whose leaves were beautiful, and its fruit much, and in it was food
for all; under which the animals of the field lived, and under whose branches the birds of the sky had
their habitation: 22 it is you, O king, that has grown and become strong; for your greatness is grown,
and reaches to the sky, and your dominion to the end of the earth. 23 Whereas the king saw a watcher
and a holy one coming down from Heaven and saying, Cut down the tree, and destroy it; nevertheless
leave the stump of its roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the
field, and let it be wet with the dew of the sky: and let his portion be with the animals of the field,
until seven times pass over him; 24 this is the interpretation, O king, and it is the decree of the Most
High, which has come on my lord the king: 25 that you shall be driven from men, and your dwelling
shall be with the animals of the field, and you shall be made to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall
pass over you; until you know that the Most High rules in the kingdom of men, and gives it to whomsoever He will.

The Interpretation Is Fulfilled

28 All this came on the king Nebuchadnezzar. 29 At the end of twelve months he was walking in the
royal palace of Babylon. 30 The king spoke and said, Is not this great Babylon, which I have built for
the royal dwelling place, by the might of my power and for the glory of my majesty? 31 While the word
was in the king’s mouth, there fell a voice from Heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to you it is
spoken: The kingdom has departed from you: 32 and you shall be driven from men; and your dwelling
shall be with the animals of the field; you shall be made to eat grass as oxen; and seven times shall
pass over you; until you know that the Most High rules in the kingdom of men, and gives it to whomsoever He will. 33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled on Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven
from men, and ate grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of the sky, until his hair was
grown like eagles’ feathers, and his nails like birds’ claws. 34 At the end of the days I, Nebuchadnezzar, lifted up my eyes to heaven, and my understanding returned to me, and I blessed the
Most High, and I praised and honoured Him who lives forever; for His dominion is an everlasting
dominion, and His kingdom from generation to generation. 35 All the inhabitants of the earth are
reputed as nothing; and He does according to His will in the army of heaven, and among the
inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay His hand, or ask Him, What are You doing? 36 At the same
time my understanding returned to me; and the glory of my kingdom, my majesty and brightness
returned to me; and my officials and my lords sought to me; and I was established in my kingdom,
and excellent greatness was added to me. 37 Now I, Nebuchadnezzar, praise and extol and honour the
King of heaven; for all His works are truth, and His ways justice; and those who walk in pride He is
able to abase.

CHAPTER 5 Oct. 27
Writing on the Wall

Belshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand. 2Belshazzar, while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which Nebuchadnezzar his father had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem; that the king and his lords, his wives and his concubines, might drink from them. 3Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of God’s house which was at Jerusalem; and the king and his lords, his wives and his concubines, drank from them. 4They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone. 5In the same hour came forth the fingers of a man’s hand, and wrote opposite the lampstand on the plaster of the wall of the king’s palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote. 6Then the king’s appearance changed, and his thoughts alarmed him; the joints of his thighs were loosened, and his knees struck one against another. 7The king cried aloud to bring in the enchanters, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers. The king spoke and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whoever shall read this writing, and show me its interpretation, shall be clothed with purple, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom. 8Then came in all the king’s wise men; but they could not read the writing, nor reveal to the king the interpretation. 9Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his appearance was changed, and his lords were perplexed. 10Now the queen because of the words of the king and his lords came into the banquet house: the queen spoke and said, O king, live forever; don’t let your thoughts trouble you, nor let your appearance be changed. 11There is a man in your kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of your father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, were found in him. The king Nebuchadnezzar your father, the king, I say, your father, made him master of the magicians, enchanters, Chaldeans, and soothsayers; 12because an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, the interpreting of dreams, and revealing of strange messages, solving of problems and dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar. Now let Daniel be called, and he will show the interpretation.

Daniel Interprets the Words

13Then was Daniel brought in before the king. The king spoke and said to Daniel, Are you that Daniel, who are of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Judah? 14I have heard of you, that the spirit of the gods is in you, and that light and understanding and excellent wisdom are found in you. 15Now the wise men, the enchanters, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and tell me its interpretation; but they could not show the interpretation of the thing. 16But I have heard of you, that you can give interpretations, and dissolve problems; now if you can read the writing, and tell me its interpretation, you shall be clothed with purple, and have a chain of gold about your neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom. 17Then Daniel answered before the king. Let your gifts be to yourself, and give your rewards to another; nevertheless I will read the writing to the king, and tell him the interpretation. 18As for you, O king, the Most High God gave Nebuchadnezzar your father the kingdom, and greatness, and glory, and majesty: 19and because of the greatness that He gave him, all the peoples, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would he killed, and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he raised up, and whom he would he put down. 20But when his heart was lifted up, and his spirit was hardened so that he became proud, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him: 21and he was driven from men, and his heart was made like an animal’s, and his dwelling was with the wild donkeys; he was fed with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of the sky; until he knew that the Most High God rules in the kingdom of men, and that He sets up over it whomsoever He will. 22You, his son, Belshazzar, have not humbled your heart, though you knew all this, 23but have lifted up yourself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of His house before you, and you and your lords, your wives and your concubines, have drunk wine from them; and you have praised the gods of silver and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which don’t see, nor hear, nor know; and the God in whose hand your breath is, and whose are all your ways, you have not glorified. 24Then was the part of the hand sent from before him, and this writing was inscribed: 25MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN. 26This is the interpretation of it: MENE; God has numbered your kingdom, and brought it to an end; TEKEL; you are weighed in the balances, and are found
wanting. 28PERES; your kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians. 29Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with purple, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom. 30In that night Belshazzar the king of the Chaldees was slain. 31Darius the Mede received the kingdom, being about sixty-two years old.

CHAPTER 6 Oct. 28
Daniel in the Lions’ Den

It pleased Darius to set over the kingdom one hundred and twenty satraps, who should be throughout the whole kingdom; 2and over them three presidents, of whom Daniel was one; so that these satraps might give account to them, and that the king should have no loss. 3Then Daniel was promoted above the presidents and the satraps, because an excellently wise spirit was in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole kingdom. 4Then the presidents and the satraps sought to find occasion against Daniel regarding the things of the kingdom; but they could find no case nor fault, because he was faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him. 5Then these men said, We shall not find any occasion against Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his God. 6Then these presidents and satraps assembled together to the king, and said to him, King Darius, live forever. 7All the presidents of the kingdom, the deputies and the satraps, the counsellors and the governors, have consulted together in order to establish a royal statute, and to make an enforced decree, that whoever shall ask a petition of any god or man for thirty days, except of you, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions. 8Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it cannot be changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which doesn’t alter. 9Therefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree. 10When Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he still went into his house (now his windows in his room were open toward Jerusalem) and he kneeled on his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did previously. 11Then these men assembled together, and found Daniel making petition and supplication before his God. 12Then they came near, and spoke before the king concerning the king’s decree: Haven’t you signed a decree, that every man who shall make petition to any god or man within thirty days, except to you, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered, That is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which doesn’t alter. 13Then they responded and said to the king, That Daniel, who is of the captives of Judah, doesn’t respect you, O king, nor the decree that you have signed, but makes his petition three times a day. 14Then the king, when he heard these words, was very displeased, and set his heart on Daniel to save him; and he struggled until the going down of the sun to save him. 15Then these men assembled together to the king, and said to the king, Know, O king, that it is a law of the Medes and Persians, that no decree nor statute which the king establishes may be changed. 16Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions. Now the king spoke and said to Daniel, Your God whom you serve continually, He will deliver you. 17A stone was brought, and laid on the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet ring, and with the signet ring of his lords; so that nothing might be changed concerning Daniel. 18Then the king went to his palace, and spent the night fasting; no musical instruments were brought before him: and his sleep fled from him. 19Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in urgency to the den of lions. 20When he came near to the den to Daniel, he cried with a lamentable voice; the king spoke and said to Daniel: Daniel, servant of the living God, is your God, whom you serve continually, able to deliver you from the lions? 21Then Daniel said to the king, O king, live forever. 22My God has sent His angel, and has shut the lions’ mouths, and they have not destroyed me; because before Him innocence was found in me; and also before you, O king, have I done nothing wrong. 23Then was the king exceeding glad, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no kind of harm was found on him, because he had trusted in his God. 24The king commanded, and they brought those men who had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions mauled them, and broke all their bones in pieces, before they came to the bottom of the den. 25Then king Darius wrote to all the peoples, nations, and languages, who dwell in all the earth: Peace be multiplied to you. 26I make a decree, that in all the dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel; for He is the living God, and steadfast forever, His kingdom that which shall not be destroyed; and His
dominion shall remain to the end. 27 He delivers and rescues, and He works signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, He who has delivered Daniel from the power of the lions. 28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

CHAPTER 7  Oct. 29
Daniel's Dream – Four Beasts

In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon Daniel had a dream on his bed: then he wrote the dream and told the conclusion of the matters. 2 Daniel spoke and said, I saw in my dream and, behold, the four winds of Heaven broke forth upon the great sea. 3 Four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another. 4 The first was like a lion, and had eagle’s wings: I saw until its wings were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made to stand on two feet as a man; and a man’s heart was given to it. 5 Behold, another beast, a second, like a bear; and it was raised up on one side, and three ribs were in its mouth between its teeth: and they said thus to it, Arise, devour much flesh. 6 After this I saw, and behold, another, like a leopard, which had on its back four wings of a bird; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it. 7 After this I saw in the night visions, and, behold, a fourth beast, awesome and powerful, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth; it devoured and broke in pieces, and stamped the residue with its feet: and it was diverse from all the beasts that preceded it; and it had ten horns. 8 I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another horn, a little one, before which three of the first horns were plucked up by the roots: and behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking great things. 9 I saw until thrones were placed, and One who was the ancient of days sat: his clothing was white as snow, and the hair of His head like pure wool; His throne was fiery flames, and its wheels burning fire. 10 A fiery stream came forth from before Him: thousands of thousands ministered to Him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before Him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened. 11 I saw at that time because of the voice of the great words which the horn spoke; I saw even until the beast was slain, and its body destroyed, and it was given to be burned with fire. 12 As for the rest of the beasts, their dominion was taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and a time.

The Interpretation

15 As for me Daniel, my spirit was grieved in the midst of my body, and the visions of my head troubled me. 16 I came near to one of those who stood by, and asked him the truth concerning all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things. 17 These great animals, which are four, are four kings, who shall arise out of the land. 18 But the saints of the Most High shall receive the kingdom, and possess the kingdom forever, even forever and ever. 19 Then I desired to know the truth concerning the fourth beast, which was so different from all of them, exceedingly terrible, whose teeth were of iron, and its nails of brass; which devoured, broke in pieces, and stamped the residue with its feet; 20 and concerning the ten horns that were on its head, and the other horn which came up, and before whom three fell, even that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spoke great things, whose appearance was more aggressive than its fellows. 21 I saw, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them; 22 until the ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the Most High, and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom. 23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be a fourth kingdom on the land, which shall be different from all the kingdoms, and shall devour the whole land, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces. 24 As for the ten horns, out of this kingdom shall ten kings arise: and another shall arise after them; and he shall be different from the former, and he shall put down three kings. 25 He shall speak words against the Most High, and shall wear down the saints of the Most High; and he shall think to change the times and the law; and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and half a time. 26 But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it to the end. 27 The kingdom and the
dominion, and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole Heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High: His kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey Him. 26Here is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my thoughts much troubled me, and my appearance was changed: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAPTER 8

A Further Vision of a Ram and a Goat

In the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar a vision appeared to me, even to me, I Daniel, after that which appeared to me at the first. 2I saw in the vision; now it was so, that when I saw, I was in the citadel of Susa, which is in the province of Elam; and I saw in the vision, and I was by the river Ulai. 3Then I lifted up my eyes and looked, and behold, there stood before the river a ram which had two horns: and the two horns were high; but one was higher than the other, and the higher came up last. 4I saw the ram pushing westward, northward, and southward; and no beasts could stand before him, neither was there any who could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and magnified himself. 5As I was considering, behold, a male goat came from the west over the whole land, and didn’t touch the ground: and the goat had a notable horn between his eyes. 6He came to the ram that had the two horns, which I saw standing before the river, and ran on him in the fury of his power.

7I saw him come close to the ram, and he was moved with anger against him, and struck the ram, and broke his two horns; and there was no power in the ram to stand before him; but he cast him down to the ground, and trampled on him; and there was none who could deliver the ram out of his hand. 8The male goat magnified himself exceedingly: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and in the place of it there came up four notable horns toward the four winds of the sky. 9Out of one of them came forth a little horn, which grew exceedingly great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the glorious land.

10It grew great, even to the army of Heaven; and some of the army and of the stars it cast down to the ground, and trampled on them. 11Yes, it magnified itself, even to the prince of the army; and it took away from him the continual burnt offering, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down. 12The army was given over to it along with the continual burnt offering on account of disobedience; and it cast down the truth to the ground, and it did according to its will and prospered.

13Then I heard a holy one speaking; and another holy one said to that certain one who spoke, How long shall be the vision concerning the continual burnt offering, and the abomination that makes desolate, to give both the sanctuary and the army to be trodden under foot? 14He said to me, To two thousand and three hundred evenings and mornings; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.

15It happened when I, even I Daniel, had seen the vision, that I sought to understand it; and behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man. 16I heard a man’s voice between the banks of the Ulai which called, and said, Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision. 17So he came near where I stood; and when he came, I was frightened, and fell on my face: but he said to me, Understand, son of man; for the vision concerns the time of the end.

18Now as he was speaking with me, I fell into a deep sleep with my face toward the ground; but he touched me, and set me upright.

19He said, See, I will make you know what shall be in the latter time of the indignation; for it concerns the appointed time of the end. 20The ram which you saw, that had the two horns, they are the kings of Media and Persia. 21The rough male goat is the king of Greece: and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king. 22As for that which was broken, in the place where four stood up, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not with his power. 23In the latter time of their kingdom, when the wicked have come to the full, a king of fierce appearance and understanding mysteries shall stand up. 24His power shall be mighty, but not by his own power; he shall be very destructive, and shall prosper and do his own will; and he shall destroy the mighty ones and the holy people. 25Through his policy he shall cause deceit to prosper; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and in their security shall he destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes; but he shall be broken without human hand. 26The vision of the evenings and mornings which has been told is true: but seal up the vision; for it belongs to many days to come. 27I Daniel, fainted, and was sick for some days; then I rose up, and did the king’s business: and I wondered at the vision, but none understood it.

CHAPTER 9

A Further Vision of a Ram and a Goat
Daniel’s Prayer

In the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, who was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans, 2in the first year of his reign I Daniel understood by the books the number of the years about which the word of Yahweh had come to Jeremiah the prophet for the accomplishing of the desolations of Jerusalem, even seventy years. 3I set my face to the Lord God, to seek by prayer and petitions, with fasting and sackcloth and ashes. 4I prayed to Yahweh my God, and made confession, and said, Oh Lord, the great and dreadful God, who keeps covenant and loving kindness with those who love Him and keep His commandments, 5we have sinned and have dealt perversely, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even turning aside from Your precepts and from Your ordinances; 6neither have we listened to Your servants the prophets, who spoke in Your name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land. 7Lord, righteousness belongs to You, but to us shame of face, as at this day; to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to all Israel, who are near and who are far off, through all the countries where You have driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against You. 8Lord, to us belongs shame of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against You. 9To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgiveness; for we have rebelled against Him; 10neither have we obeyed the voice of Yahweh our God to walk in His laws, which He set before us by His servants the prophets. 11Yes, all Israel have transgressed Your law, yet have we not entreated the favour of Yahweh our God, that we should turn our hearts to Your truth: therefore the curse and the oath written in the law of Moses the servant of God has been poured out on us; for we have sinned against Him. 12He has confirmed His words which He spoke against us, and against our judges who judged us, by bringing on us a great evil; for under the whole Heaven such has not been done as has been done to Jerusalem. 13As it is written in the law of Moses, all this evil has come on us: yet have we not entreated the favour of Yahweh our God, that we should turn from our iniquities, and accept Your truth. 14Therefore has Yahweh watched over the evil, and brought it on us; for Yahweh our God is righteous in all His works which He does, and we have not obeyed His voice. 15Now, Lord our God, You who brought Your people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and has gotten Yourself renown, as at this day; we have sinned, we have done wickedly. 16Lord, according to all Your righteousness, please let Your anger and Your wrath be turned away from Your city Jerusalem, Your holy mountain; because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and Your people have become a reproach to all who are around us. 17Now therefore, our God, listen to the prayer of Your servant, and to his petitions, and cause Your face to shine on Your sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord’s sake. 18My God, turn Your ear, and hear; open Your eyes, and see our desolations, and the city which is called by Your name: for we do not present our petitions before You for our righteousness, but for Your great mercies’ sake. 19Lord, hear; Lord, forgive; Lord, listen and do; don’t defer, for Your own sake, my God, because Your city and Your people are called by Your name.

The Seventy Weeks

20While I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before Yahweh my God for the holy mountain of my God; 21yes, while I was speaking in prayer, the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening offering. 22He instructed me, and talked with me, and said, Daniel, I am now come forth to give you wisdom and understanding. 23At the beginning of your petitions the commandment went forth, and I have come to tell you; for you are greatly beloved: therefore consider the matter, and understand the vision. 24Seventy weeks are decreed on your people and on your holy city, to finish disobedience, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most holy. 25Know therefore and discern, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem to the Anointed One, the prince, shall be seven weeks, and sixty-two weeks: it shall be built again, with street and moat, even in troubled times. 26After the sixty-two weeks the Anointed One shall be cut off, and shall have nothing: and the people of the prince who shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and its end shall be with a flood, and even to the end shall be war; desolations are determined. 27He shall make a firm covenant with
many for one week: and in the midst of the week He shall cause the sacrifice and the offering to cease; and on the wing of abominations shall come desolation even to the full end, and the wrath that is determined shall be poured out on the one who makes desolate.

CHAPTER 10
A Vision of a Man

In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia something was revealed to Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar; and it was true, even a great warfare: and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision. In those days I Daniel was mourning three whole weeks. 4I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine into my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, until three whole weeks were fulfilled. 5In the twenty fourth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river which is Hiddekel, 6I lifted up my eyes, and looked, and behold, a man clothed in linen, whose thighs were adorned with pure gold of Uphaz: 7his body also was like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as flaming torches, and his arms and his feet like burnished brass, and his voice like the voice of a multitude. 8I Daniel alone saw the vision; for the men who were with me didn’t see the vision; but a great trembling fell on them, and they fled to hide themselves. 9So I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me; for my moisture was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength. 10Yet heard I the voice of his words; and at the time I heard the voice of his words, I had fallen into a deep sleep on my face, with my face toward the ground. 11He said to me, Daniel, you man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak to you, and stand upright; for I am now sent to you. When he had spoken this word to me, I stood trembling. 12Then he said to me, Don’t be afraid, Daniel; for from the first day that you set your heart to understand, and to humble yourself before your God, your words were heard: and I have come for your words’ sake. 13But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me twenty-one days; but, behold, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me: and I remained there with the kings of Persia. 14Now I have come to make you understand what shall happen to your people in the latter days; for the vision is yet for many days.

CHAPTER 11
The King of the South and the King of the North

As for me, in the first year of Darius the Mede, I stood up to confirm and strengthen him. 2Now will I show you the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia; and the fourth shall be far richer than they all: and when he has grown strong through his riches, he shall stir up all against the realm of Greece. 3A mighty king shall stand up, who shall rule with great power, and do according to his will. 4When he has arisen, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of the sky, but not to his posterity, nor according to his power with which he ruled; for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others besides these. 5The king of the south shall be strong, and also one of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion shall be a great dominion. 6At the end of years they shall join themselves together; and the daughter of the king of the south shall come to the king of the north to make an agreement: but she shall not retain the strength of
her arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm; but she shall be given up, and those who brought her, and he who became the father of her, and he who strengthened her in those times. 7But out of a shoot from her roots shall one stand up in his place, who shall come to the army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail. 8Also their gods, with their molten images, and with their attractive vessels of silver and of gold, shall he carry captive into Egypt; and he shall refrain some years from the king of the north. 9He shall come into the realm of the king of the south, but he shall return into his own land. 10His sons shall war, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces, which shall come on, and overflow, and pass through; and they shall return and war, even to his fortress. 11The king of the south shall be moved with anger, and shall come forth and fight with him, even with the king of the north; and he shall set forth a great multitude, and the multitude shall be given into his hand. 12The multitude shall be lifted up, and his heart shall be exalted; and he shall cast down tens of thousands, but he shall not prevail. 13The king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater than the former; and he shall come on at the end of the times, even of years, with a great army and with much substance. 14In those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the children of the violent among your people shall lift themselves up to establish the vision; but they shall fall. 15So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mound, and take a well-fortified city: and the forces of the south shall not stand, neither his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to stand. 16But he who comes against him shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him; and he shall stand in the glorious land, and in his hand shall be destruction. 17He shall set his face to come with the strength of his whole kingdom, and he shall bring terms of an agreement and perform them. He shall give him the daughter of women, to corrupt her; but she shall not stand, neither be for him. 18After this shall he turn his face to the islands, and shall take many: but a commander shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease; yes, moreover, he shall cause his insolence to return upon him. 19Then he shall turn his face toward the fortresses of his own land; but he shall stumble and fall, and shall not be found. 20Then shall stand up in his place one who shall cause a tax collector to pass through the kingdom to maintain its glory; but within a few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle. 21In his place shall arise a contemptible person, to whom they had not given the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in time of security, and shall obtain the kingdom by flatteries. 22The overwhelming forces shall be overwhelmed from before him, and shall be broken; even the prince of the covenant. 23After the treaty made with him he shall work deceitfully; for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people. 24Without warning he shall come into the richest parts of the province; and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers’ fathers; he shall scatter among them prey and spoil and substance: moreover, he shall devise his devices against the strongholds, but only for a time. 25He shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south: and the king of the south shall war in battle with an exceeding great and mighty army; and the king of the south shall be moved with anger, and shall come for war with a great army, and with much substance. 26As for both these kings, their hearts shall be to do mischief; and they shall speak lies at one table: but it shall not prosper; for yet the end shall be in the latter time as it was in the former. 27As for both these kings, their hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table: but it shall not prosper; for yet the end shall be at the time appointed. 28Then shall he return into his land with great riches; and his heart shall be against the kingdom of the south. 29At the time appointed he shall return, and come into the south; but it shall not be in the latter time as it was in the former. 30For ships of Kittim shall come against him; therefore he shall be afraid and shall withdraw, and have indignation against the holy covenant, and shall do his pleasure: he shall even return, and pay attention to those who forsake the holy covenant. 31Forces from him shall appear, and they shall profane the sanctuary, even the fortress, and shall take away the continual burnt offering, and they shall set up the abomination that makes desolate. 32Such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he pervert by flatteries; but the people who know their God shall be strong, and do exploits. 33Those who are wise among the people shall instruct many; yet they shall fall by the sword and by flame, by captivity and by spoil, many days. 34Now when they shall fall, they shall be helped with a little help; but many shall join themselves to them with flattery. 35Some of those who are wise shall stumble, to refine them, and to purify, and to make them white, until the time of the end; because it is yet for the time appointed. 36The king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods; and he shall prosper until the indignation be accomplished; for that which is decreed shall be done. 37Neither shall
he regard the gods of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god; for he shall magnify himself above all. 38But instead he shall honour the god of fortresses; and a god whom his fathers didn’t know shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things. 39He shall deal with the strongest fortresses by the help of a foreign god: whoever acknowledges him he will increase with glory; and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for a price.

The Time of the End

40At the time of the end shall the king of the south contend with him; and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass through. 41He shall also come into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown; but these shall be delivered out of his hand: Edom, and Moab, and the chief leader of the children of Ammon. 42He shall stretch out his hand also on the countries; and the land of Egypt shall not escape. 43But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt; and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps. 44But news out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him; and he shall go forth with great fury to destroy and to devote many to destruction. 45He shall plant the tents of his palace between the sea and the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

CHAPTER 12 Nov. 3

The Faithful in the Last Days

At that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince who stands for the children of your people; and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time your people shall be delivered, everyone who shall be found written in the book. 2Many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt. 3Those who are wise shall shine as the brightness of the expanse; and those who turn many to righteousness as the stars forever and ever.

4But you, Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book until the time of its fulfilment: many shall run back and forth, and knowledge shall be increased. 5Then I Daniel looked, and behold, two others stood, one on the river bank on this side, and the other on the river bank on that side. 6One said to the man clothed in linen, who was above the waters of the river, How long shall it be to the end of these wonders? 7I heard the man clothed in linen, who was above the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand to heaven, and swore by Him who lives forever that it shall be for a time, times, and a half; and when they have made an end of breaking in pieces the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished. 8I heard, but I didn’t understand: then I said, my lord, what shall be the issue of these things? 9He said, Go your way, Daniel; for the words are shut up and sealed until the time of the end. 10Many shall purify themselves, and make themselves white, and be refined; but the wicked shall do wickedly; and none of the wicked shall understand; but those who are wise shall understand. 11From the time that the continual burnt offering shall be taken away, and the abomination that makes desolate set up, there shall be one thousand two hundred and ninety days. 12Blessed is he who waits, and comes to the one thousand three hundred and thirty-five days. 13But go you your way until the end; for you shall rest, and shall stand in your lot, at the end of the days.
Hosea

CHAPTER 1  Nov. 4

The beginning of the word of Yahweh that came to Hosea the son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash, king of Israel.

Hosea’s Family

2 When Yahweh spoke at first by Hosea, Yahweh said to Hosea, Go, take for yourself a wife of prostitution and children of unfaithfulness; for the land commits great adultery, forsaking Yahweh.
3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim; and she conceived, and bore him a son.
4 Yahweh said to him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little while, and I will avenge the blood of Jezreel on the house of Jehu, and will cause the kingdom of the house of Israel to cease. 5 It will happen in that day that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.
6 She conceived again, and bore a daughter. Then he said to him, Call her name Lo-ruhamah; for I will no longer have mercy on the house of Israel, that I should in any way pardon them.
7 But I will have mercy on the house of Judah, and will save them by Yahweh their God, and will not save them by bow, sword, battle, horses, or horsemen.
8 Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived, and bore a son.
9 He said, Call his name Lo-ammi; for you are not My people, and I will not be yours.
10 Yet the number of the children of Israel will be as the sand of the sea, which can’t be measured nor numbered; and it will come to pass that, in the place where it was said to them, ‘You are not My people’, they will be called ‘sons of the living God’.
11 The children of Judah and the children of Israel will be gathered together, and they will appoint themselves one head, and will go up from the land; for great will be the day of Jezreel.

CHAPTER 2  Nov. 5

Punishment and Restoration

Say to your brothers, ‘Ammi! [My people]!’ and to your sisters, ‘Ruhamah! [I will have mercy!]’.
2 Contend with your mother! Contend, for she is not my wife, neither am I her husband; and let her therefore put away her prostitution from her face, and her adulteries from between her breasts; lest I strip her naked, and make her bare as in the day that she was born, and set her like a wilderness, and will make her like a dry land, and kill her with thirst.
4 Indeed, on her children I will have no mercy; for they are children of unfaithfulness; for their mother has played the prostitute. She who conceived them has done shamefully; for she said, ‘I will go after my lovers, who give me my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, my oil and my drink’.
6 Therefore behold, I will hedge up your way with thorns, and I will build a wall against her, that she can’t find her way.
7 She will follow after her lovers, but she won’t overtake them; and she will seek them, but won’t find them. Then she will say, ‘I will go and return to my first husband; for then was it better with me than now’.
8 For she did not recognize that it was I who gave her the grain, the new wine, and the oil, which they used for Baal.
9 Therefore I will take back My grain in its time, and My new wine in its season, and will pluck away My wool and My linen which should have covered her nakedness.
10 Now I will uncover her lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and no one will deliver her out of My hand.
11 Therefore I will take back My grain in its time, and My new wine in its season, and will pluck away My wool and My linen which should have covered her nakedness.
12 Therefore I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak tenderly to her.
13 I will give her vineyards from there, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope; and she will respond there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.
14 It will be in that day, says Yahweh, that you will call Me ‘my husband’, and no
longer call Me ‘my master’. 17For I will take away the names of the Baals out of her mouth, and they will no longer be mentioned by name. 18In that day I will make a covenant for them with the animals of the field, and with the birds of the sky, and with the creeping things of the ground. I will break the bow, the sword, and the battle out of the land, and will make them lie down safely. 19I will betroth you to Me forever. Yes, I will betroth you to Me in righteousness, in justice, in loving kindness, and in compassion. 20I will even betroth you to Me in faithfulness; and you shall know Yahweh. 21It will happen in that day, I will respond, says Yahweh, I will respond to the heavens, and they will echo down to the earth; 22and the earth will respond to the grain, and the new wine, and the oil; and they will respond to Jezreel. 23I will sow her to Me in the earth; and I will have mercy on her who had not obtained mercy; and I will tell those who were not My people, ‘You are My people;’ and they will say, ‘You are my God!’.

CHAPTER 3  Nov. 6
The Marriage Reconciled

Yahweh said to me, Go again, love a woman loved by another, and an adulteress, even as Yahweh loves the children of Israel, though they turn to other gods, and love cakes of raisins. 2So I bought her for myself for fifteen pieces of silver and a homer and a half of barley. 3I said to her, You shall stay with me many days. You shall not play the prostitute, and you shall not be with any other man. I will also be so toward you. 4For the children of Israel shall live many days without king, and without prince, and without sacrifice, and without sacred stone, and without ephod or idols. 5Afterward the children of Israel shall return, and seek Yahweh their God, and David their king, and shall come with trembling to Yahweh and to His blessings in the last days.

CHAPTER 4  Nov. 7
Against the Children of Israel

Hear the word of Yahweh, you children of Israel; for Yahweh has a charge against the inhabitants of the land: Indeed there is no truth, nor goodness, nor knowledge of God in the land. 2There is cursing, lying, murder, stealing, and committing adultery; they break boundaries, and bloodshed causes bloodshed. 3Therefore the land will mourn, and everyone who dwells therein will waste away. All living things in her, even the animals of the field and the birds of the sky; yes, the fish of the sea also die. 4Yet let no man bring a case, neither let any man accuse; for Your people are like those who bring charges against a priest. 5You will stumble in the day, and the prophet will also stumble with you in the night; and I will destroy your mother. 6My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge. Because you have rejected knowledge, I will also reject you, that you may be no priest to Me. Because you have forgotten the law of your God, I will also forget your children. 7As they were multiplied, so they sinned against Me. I will change their glory into shame. 8They feed on the sin of My people, and set their heart on their iniquity. 9It will be, like people, like priest; and I will punish them for their ways, and will repay them for their deeds. 10They will eat, and not feel satisfied. They will play the prostitute, and will not increase; because they have abandoned giving to Yahweh. 11Prostitution, wine, and new wine take away the heart. 12My people consult with their wooden idol, and answer to a stick of wood. Indeed the spirit of prostitution has led them astray, and they have been unfaithful to their God. 13They sacrifice on the tops of the mountains, and burn incense on the hills, under oaks and poplars and terebinths, because its shade is good. Therefore your daughters play the prostitute, and your brides commit adultery. 14I will not punish your daughters when they play the prostitute, nor your brides when they commit adultery; because the men consort with prostitutes, and they sacrifice with the shrine prostitutes; so the people without understanding will come to ruin themselves. 15Though you, Israel, play the prostitute, yet don’t let Judah offend; and don’t come to Gilgal, neither go up to Beth Aven, nor swear, ‘As Yahweh lives’. 16For Israel has behaved extremely stubbornly, like a stubborn heifer. Then how will Yahweh feed them like a lamb in a meadow! 17Ephraim is joined to idols. Leave him alone! Their drink has become sour. They play the prostitute continually. Her rulers dearly love their shameful way. 18The wind has wrapped her up in its wings; and they shall be unfulfilled in the offering of their sacrifices.
CHAPTER 5 Nov. 8
Judgments against the Priests and the House of Israel

Listen to this, you priests! Listen, house of Israel, and give ear, house of the king! For the judgment is against you; for you have been a snare at Mizpah, and a net spread on Tabor. 2The rebels are deep in slaughter; but I discipline all of them. 3I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hidden from Me; for now, Ephraim, you have played the prostitute; Israel is defiled. 4Their deeds won’t allow them to turn to their God; for the spirit of prostitution is within them, and they don’t know Yahweh. 5The pride of Israel testifies to his face. Therefore Israel and Ephraim will stumble in their iniquity, Judah also will stumble with them. 6They will go with their flocks and with their herds to seek Yahweh; but they won’t find Him- He has withdrawn Himself from them. 7They are unfaithful to Yahweh; for they have begotten foreign children. Now the new moon will devour them with their fields. 8Blow the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah! Sound a battle cry at Beth Aven, behind you, Benjamin! 9Ephraim will become a desolation in the day of rebuke. Among the tribes of Israel, I have made known that which will certainly be. 10The princes of Judah are like those who remove a landmark. I will pour out My wrath on them like water. 11Ephraim is oppressed, he is crushed in judgment; because he is obsessed in his pursuit of idols. 12Therefore I am to Ephraim like a moth, and to the house of Judah like rottenness. 13When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah his wound, then Ephraim went to Assyria, and sent to king Jareb: but he is not able to heal you, neither will he cure you of your wound. 14For I will be to Ephraim like a lion, and like a young lion to the house of Judah. I myself will tear in pieces and go away; I will carry off, and there will be no one to deliver. 15I will go and return to My place, until they acknowledge their offence, and seek My face. In their affliction they will seek Me earnestly.

CHAPTER 6 Nov. 9
Unrepentant

Come, and let us return to Yahweh; for He has torn us to pieces, and He will heal us; He has injured us, and He will bind up our wounds. 2After two days He will revive us. On the third day He will raise us up, and we will live before Him. 3Let us acknowledge Yahweh. Let us press on to know Yahweh. As surely as the sun rises, Yahweh will appear. He will come to us like the rain, like the spring rain that waters the earth. 4Ephraim, what shall I do to you? Judah, what shall I do to you? For your love is like a morning cloud, and like the dew that disappears early. 5Therefore I have cut them to pieces with the prophets; I slew them with the words of My mouth. Your judgments are like a flash of lightning. 6For I desire mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings. 7But they, like Adam, have broken the covenant. They were unfaithful to Me, there. 8Gilead is a city of those who work iniquity; it is stained with blood. 9As gangs of robbers wait to ambush a man, so the company of priests murder in the way toward Shechem, committing shameful crimes. 10In the house of Israel I have seen a horrible thing. There is prostitution in Ephraim. Israel is defiled. 11Also, Judah, there is a harvest appointed for you, when I restore the fortunes of My people.

CHAPTER 7 Nov. 10
When I would heal Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim is uncovered, also the wickedness of Samaria; for they commit falsehood, and the thief enters in, and the gang of robbers ravages outside. 2They don’t consider in their hearts that I remember all their wickedness. Now their own deeds have engulfed them; they are ever before My face. 3They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their lies. 4They are all adulterers. They are burning like an oven that the baker stops stirring, from the kneading of the dough, until it is leavened. 5On the day of our king, the princes made him sick with the heat of wine so that he joined his hand with mockers. 6For they have prepared their heart like an oven, while they lie in wait. Their baker sleeps all the night- in the morning it burns as a flaming fire. 7They are all hot as an oven, and devour their judges. All their kings have fallen. There is no one among them who calls to Me. 8Ephraim, he mixes himself among the nations, Ephraim is a pancake not turned over. 9Strangers have devoured his strength, and he doesn’t realize it. Indeed, gray hairs are here and there on him, and he doesn’t realize it. 10The pride of Israel testifies to
his face; yet they do not return to Yahweh their God, nor seek Him, for all this. 11 Ephraim is like an easily deceived dove, without understanding. They call to Egypt; they hop to Assyria. 12 When they go, I will spread My net on them. I will bring them down like the birds of the sky. I will chastise them, as their congregation has heard. 13 Woe to them! For they have wandered from Me. Destruction to them! For they have trespassed against Me. 14 They haven’t cried to Me with their heart, but they howl on their beds. They assemble themselves for grain and new wine. They turn away from Me. 15 Though I have taught and strengthened their arms, yet they plot evil against Me. 16 They return, but not to the Most High. They are like a faulty bow. Their princes will fall by the sword for the rage of their tongue. This will be their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAPTER 8  Nov. 11
Sowing the Wind, Reaping the Whirlwind

Put the trumpet to your lips! Something like an eagle is over Yahweh’s house, because they have broken My covenant, and rebelled against My law. 2 They cry to Me, ‘My God, how we know You!’ 3 Israel has cast off that which is good. The enemy will pursue him. 4 They have set up kings, but not by Me. They have made princes, and I didn’t approve. Of their silver and their gold they have made themselves idols, that they may be cut off. 5 Let Samaria throw out his calf idol! My anger burns against them! How long will it be until they are capable of purity? 6 For this is even made in Israel! The workman made it, and it is no God; indeed, the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces. 7 For they sow the wind, and they will reap the whirlwind. He has no standing grain; the stalk will yield no head of grain. If it does yield, strangers will swallow it up. 8 Israel is swallowed up. Now they are among the nations like a worthless thing. 9 For they have gone up to Assyria, like a wild donkey wandering alone. Ephraim has hired lovers for himself. 10 But although they sold themselves among the nations, I will now gather them; and they begin to waste away because of the oppression of the king of mighty ones. 11 Because Ephraim has multiplied altars for sinning, they became for him altars for sinning. 12 I wrote for him the many things of My law; but they were regarded as a strange thing. 13 As for the sacrifices of My offerings, they sacrifice flesh and eat it; But Yahweh doesn’t accept them. Now He will remember their iniquity, and punish their sins. They will return to Egypt. 14 For Israel has forgotten his Maker and built palaces; and Judah has multiplied fortified cities; but I will send a fire on his cities, and it will devour its fortresses.

CHAPTER 9  Nov. 12
The Wrath of Love

Don’t rejoice in jubilation, Israel, like the other nations; for you were unfaithful to your God. You love the wages of a prostitute at every grain threshing floor. 2 The threshing floor and the winepress won’t feed them, and the new wine will fail her. 3 They won’t dwell in Yahweh’s land; but Ephraim will return to Egypt, and they will eat unclean food in Assyria. 4 They won’t pour out wine offerings to Yahweh, neither will they be pleasing to Him. Their sacrifices will be to them like the bread of mourners; all who eat of it will be polluted. Their bread will merely be for their hunger, it will not come with acceptance as an offering into the house of Yahweh. 5 What will you do in the day of solemn assembly, and in the day of the feast of Yahweh? 6 For, behold, they have marched off to destruction; Egypt will gather them up, Memphis will bury them. Nettles will possess their pleasant things of silver, thorns will come up in their tents. 7 The days of visitation have come, the days of reckoning have come. Israel will consider the prophet to be a fool, and the inspired man to be insane, because of the abundance of your sins, and because your hostility is great. 8 A prophet watches over Ephraim with my God. A fowler’s snare is on all of his paths, and hostility in the house of his God. 9 They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the days of Gibeah. He will remember their iniquity, He will punish them for their sins. 10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness; I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the fig tree at its first season; but they came to Baal Peor, and consecrated themselves to the shameful thing, and became abominable like that thing which they so loved. 11 As for Ephraim, their glory will fly away like a bird. There will be no birth, none with child, and no conception.
12 Though they bring up their children, yet I will bereave them, so that not a man shall be left. Indeed, woe also to them when I depart from them! 13 I have seen Ephraim, like Tyre, planted in a pleasant place; but Ephraim will bring out his children to the murderer. 14 Give them—Yahweh, what will you give them? Give them a miscarrying womb and dry breasts. 15 All their wickedness is in Gilgal; for there I hated them. Because of the wickedness of their deeds I will drive them out of My house! I will love them no more. All their princes are rebels. 16 Ephraim is struck. Their root has dried up. They will bear no fruit. Even though they bring forth, yet I will kill the beloved ones of their womb. 17 My God will cast them away, because they did not listen to Him; and they will be wanderers among the nations.

CHAPTER 10 Nov. 13

Israel is a luxuriant vine that puts forth his fruit. According to the abundance of his fruit he has multiplied his altars. As their land has prospered, they have adorned their sacred stones. 2 Their heart is divided, and so now they will be found guilty. He will demolish their altars, He will destroy their sacred stones. 3 Surely now they will say, We have no king; for we don’t fear Yahweh; and the king we have, what can he do for us? 4 They make promises, swearing falsely in making covenants. Therefore judgment springs up like poisonous weeds in the furrows of the field. 5 The inhabitants of Samaria will be in terror because of the calves of Beth Aven; for its people will mourn over it, along with its priests who rejoiced over it; because its glory has departed from it. 6 It also will be carried to Assyria for a present to a great king. Ephraim will receive shame, and Israel will be ashamed of his own counsel. 7 Samaria and her king will float away, like a twig on the water. 8 The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel, will be destroyed. The thorn and the thistle will come up on their altars. They will tell the mountains, Cover us! and the hills, Fall on us! 9 Israel, you have sinned from the days of Gibeah, there they remained. The battle against the children of iniquity doesn’t overtake them in Gibeah. 10 When it is my desire, I will chastise them; and the nations will be gathered against them, when they are bound to their two transgressions. 11 Ephraim is a trained heifer that loves to thresh; so I will put a yoke on her beautiful neck. I will set a rider on Ephraim, Judah will plough, Jacob will break his clods. 12 Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap according to kindness. Break up your fallow ground; for it is time to seek Yahweh, until He comes and rains righteousness on you.

CHAPTER 11 Nov. 14

God’s Love for His People

When Israel was a child, then I loved him, and called My son out of Egypt. 2 The more I called to them, so they went away from Me. They sacrificed to the Baals, and burned incense to engraved images. 3 Yet I taught Ephraim to walk. I took them by his arms; but they didn’t know that it was I who healed them. 4 I drew them with cords of a man, with ties of love; and I was to them like those who lift off the yoke on their necks; and I bent down to him and I fed him. 5 They won’t return into the land of Egypt; but the Assyrian will be their king, because they refused to repent. 6 The sword will fall on their cities, and will destroy the bars of their gates, and will put an end to their plans. 7 My people are determined to turn from Me. Though they call to the Most High, they certainly won’t exalt Him. 8 How can I give you up, Ephraim? How can I hand you over, Israel? How can I make you like Admah? How can I make you like Zeboiim? My heart is turned within Me, My compassion is aroused. 9 I will not execute the fierceness of My anger. I will not return to destroy Ephraim: for I am God, and not man, the Holy One in the midst of you; and I will not come in wrath. 10 Therefore a battle roar will arise among your people, and all your fortresses will be destroyed, as Shalman destroyed Beth Arbel in the day of battle. The mother was dashed in pieces with her children. 11 So Bethel will do to you because of your great wickedness. At daybreak the king of Israel will be destroyed.
CHAPTER 12 Nov. 15

Jacob to Be Israel’s Example

Ephraim feeds on wind, and chases the east wind. He daily lies more and more and multiplies his desolation. They make a covenant with Assyria, and oil is carried into Egypt. 2Yahweh also has a controversy with Judah, and will punish Jacob according to his ways; according to his deeds He will repay him. 3In the womb he took his brother by the heel; and in his maturity he had power with God. 4Indeed, he struggled with the angel, and prevailed; he wept, and made supplication to him. He found him at Bethel, and there He spoke with us, 5even Yahweh, the God of Armies; Yahweh is His name of renown! 6Therefore you also turn to your God. Keep grace and justice, and wait continually for your God. 7A merchant has dishonest scales in his hand. He loves to defraud. 8Ephraim said, Surely I have become rich, I have found myself wealth. In all my wealth they won’t find in me any iniquity that is sin. 9But I am Yahweh your God from the land of Egypt. I will yet again make you dwell in tents, as in the days of the solemn feast. 10I have also spoken to the prophets, and I have multiplied visions; and by the ministry of the prophets I have used parables. 11If Gilead is wicked, surely they are worthless. In Gilgal they sacrifice bulls. Indeed, their altars are like heaps in the furrows of the field. 12Jacob fled into the country of Aram, and Israel served to get a wife, and for a wife he tended flocks and herds. 13By a prophet Yahweh brought Israel up out of Egypt, and by a prophet he was preserved. 14Ephraim has bitterly provoked anger, therefore his blood will be left on him, and his Lord will repay his contempt.

CHAPTER 13 Nov. 16

God’s Anger against His People

When Ephraim spoke with trembling, he exalted himself in Israel; but when he became guilty in Baal, he died. 2Now they sin more and more, and have made themselves molten images of their silver, even idols according to their own understanding, all of them the work of the craftsmen. They say of them, ‘They offer human sacrifice and kiss the calves’. 3Therefore they will be like the morning mist, and like the dew that passes away early in the morning, like the chaff that is driven with the whirlwind out of the threshing floor, and like the smoke out of the chimney. 4Yet I am Yahweh your God from the land of Egypt; and you shall acknowledge no god but Me, and besides Me there is no saviour. 5I knew you in the wilderness, in the land of great drought. 6According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted. Therefore they have forgotten Me. 7Therefore I will be like a lion to them, like a leopard I will lurk by the path. 8I will meet them like a bear that is bereaved of her cubs, and will tear the covering of their heart. There I will devour them like a lioness, tear them like a wild animal. 9You are destroyed, Israel, because you are against Me, against the One who is your help. 10Where is your king now, that he may save you in all your cities? And your judges, of whom you said, ‘Give me a king and princes?’. 11I gave you a king in My anger, and have taken him away in My wrath. 12The guilt of Ephraim is stored up, his sin is stored up. 13The sorrows of a travailing woman will come on him. He is an unwise son; for when it is time, he doesn’t come to the opening of the womb. 14I will ransom them from the power of Sheol, I will redeem them from death! Death, where are your plagues? Sheol, where is your destruction? 15Though he is fruitful among his brothers, an east wind will come, the breath of Yahweh coming up from the wilderness; and his spring will become dry, and his fountain will be dried up. He will plunder the storehouse of treasure. 16Samaria will bear her guilt; for she has rebelled against her God. They will fall by the sword. Their infants will be dashed in pieces, and their pregnant women will be ripped open.

CHAPTER 14 Nov. 17

Repentance and Blessing

Israel, return to Yahweh your God; for you have fallen because of your sin. 2Take words with you, and return to Yahweh. Tell him, Forgive all our sins, and accept that which is good: so we offer our lips like bulls. 3Assyria can’t save us. We won’t ride on horses; neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, ‘You are our gods!’; for in You the fatherless finds mercy. 4I will heal their
waywardness. I will love them freely; for My anger is turned away from him. 5 I will be like the dew to Israel. He will blossom like the lily, and send down his roots like Lebanon. 6 His branches will spread, and his beauty will be like the olive tree, and his fragrance like Lebanon. 7 Men will dwell in his shade. They will revive like the grain, and blossom like the vine. Their fragrance will be like the wine of Lebanon. 8 Ephraim, what have I to do any more with idols? I will answer, and will take care of him. I am like a green fir tree; from Me you will acquire fruit. 9 Who is wise, that he may understand these things? Who is prudent, that he may know them? For the ways of Yahweh are right, and the righteous walk in them; but the rebellious will stumble in them.
Joel

CHAPTER 1 Nov. 18

Locusts

The Word of Yahweh that came to Joel, the son of Pethuel. 2Hear this, you elders, and listen, all of you inhabitants of the land. Has this ever happened in your days, or in the days of your fathers? 3Tell your children about it, and have your children tell their children, and their children tell another generation. 4What the swarming locust has left, the great locust has eaten. What the great locust has left, the grasshopper has eaten. What the grasshopper has left, the caterpillar has eaten. 5Wake up, you drunkards, and weep! Wail, all you drinkers of wine, because of the sweet wine; for it is cut off from your mouth. 6For a nation has come up on my land, strong, and without number. His teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he has the fangs of a lioness. 7He has laid My vine waste, and stripped My fig tree. 8Its branches are made white.

Repent!

8Put on sackcloth and mourn, you priests! 9Wail, you ministers of the altar. Come, lie all night in sackcloth, you ministers of my God, for the meal offering and the drink offering are withheld from your God’s house. 10Sanctify a fast. Call a solemn assembly. Gather the elders and all the inhabitants of the land to the house of Yahweh your God, and cry to Yahweh. 11Alas for the day! For the day of Yahweh is at hand, and it will come as a destruction from the Almighty. 12Isn’t the food cut off before our eyes, joy and gladness from the house of our God? 13The seeds rot under their clods. The granaries are laid desolate. The barns are broken down, for the grain has withered. 14Yahweh, I cry to you because the fire has devoured the pastures of the wilderness, and the flame has burned up all the trees of the field. 15Yes, the animals of the field pant to You, for the water brooks have dried up, and the fire has devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAPTER 2 Nov. 19

More Locusts

Blow the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in My holy mountain! Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble, for the day of Yahweh comes, for it is near at hand: a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness, like the dawn spreading on the mountains. A great and strong people! There has never been the like, neither will there be any more after them, even to the years of many generations. 3A fire devours before them, and behind them a flame burns. The land is as the garden of Eden before them, and after them- like a desolate wilderness. Yes, and no one has escaped them. 4Their appearance is as the appearance of horses, and as horsemen, so do they run. 5Like the noise of chariots on the tops of the mountains do they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devours the stubble, as a strong people set in battle array. 6At their presence the people are in anguish. All faces have grown pale. 7They run like mighty men, they climb the wall like warriors. They each march in his line, and they don’t swerve off course. 8Neither does one jostle another; they march each one in his path, and they burst through the defences, and don’t break ranks. 9They rush on the city, they run on the wall, they climb up into the houses, they enter in at the windows like thieves. 10The earth quakes before them, the skies tremble, the sun and the moon are darkened, and the stars withdraw their shining. 11Yahweh thunders His voice before His army; for His forces are very great; for he is
strong who obeys His command; for the day of Yahweh is great and very awesome, and who can endure it?

A Fast Is Proclaimed

12 Yet even now, says Yahweh, turn to Me with all your heart, and with fasting and with weeping and with mourning. 13 Tear your heart, and not your garments, and turn to Yahweh, your God; for He is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and abundant in loving kindness, and relents from sending calamity. 14 Who knows? He may turn and relent, and leave a blessing behind him, even a meal offering and a drink offering to Yahweh, your God. 15 Blow the trumpet in Zion! Sanctify a fast. Call a solemn assembly. 16 Gather the people. Sanctify the assembly. Assemble the elders. Gather the children, and those who nurse from the breasts. Let the bridegroom go forth from his room, and the bride out of her room. 17 Let the priests, the ministers of Yahweh, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare Your people, Yahweh, and don't give Your heritage to reproach, that the pagan nations should rule over them. Why should they say among the peoples, 'Where is their God?'

Yahweh Answered His People

18 Then Yahweh was jealous for His land, and had pity on His people. 19 Yahweh answered His people, Behold, I will send you grain, new wine, and oil, and you will be satisfied with them; and I will no more make you a reproach among the nations. 20 But I will remove the northern army far away from you, and will drive it into a barren and desolate land, its front into the eastern sea, and its back into the western sea; and its stench will come up, and its bad smell will rise. Surely He has done great things! 21 Land, don't be afraid! Be glad and rejoice, for Yahweh has done great things! 22 Don't be afraid, you animals of the field; for the pastures of the wilderness spring up, for the tree bears its fruit. The fig tree and the vine yield their strength. 23 Be glad then, you children of Zion, and rejoice in Yahweh your God; for He gives you the former rains in just measure, and He causes the rain to come down for you, the former rains and the latter rains, as before. 24 The threshing floors will be full of wheat, and the vats will overflow with new wine and oil. 25 I will restore to you the years that the swarming locust has eaten, the great locust, the grasshopper, and the caterpillar, My great army, which I sent among you. 26 You will have plenty to eat and will be satisfied, and will praise the name of Yahweh your God; for He gives you the former rains in just measure, and He causes the rain to come down for you, the former rains and the latter rains, as before. 27 The threshing floors will be full of wheat, and the vats will overflow with new wine and oil. 28 I will restore to you the years that the swarming locust has eaten, the great locust, the grasshopper, and the caterpillar, My great army, which I sent among you. 29 You will have plenty to eat and will be satisfied, and will praise the name of Yahweh your God who has dealt wondrously with you; and My people will never again be ashamed. 30 You will know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am Yahweh your God, and there is no one else; and My people will never again be ashamed.

The Day of the Lord

28 It will happen in the last days, that I will pour out My Spirit on all flesh; and your sons and your daughters will prophesy. Your old men will dream dreams, your young men will see visions. 29 And also on the servants and on the handmaids I will pour out My Spirit in those days. 30 I will show wonders in the heavens and in the earth: blood, fire, and pillars of smoke. 31 The sun will be turned into darkness and the moon into blood, before the great and terrible day of Yahweh comes. 32 It will happen that whoever will call on the name of Yahweh shall be saved; 33 for in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem there will be those who escape, as Yahweh has said, and among the remnant, those whom Yahweh calls.

CHAPTER 3 Nov. 20

Judgment on the Nations

For behold, in those days, and in that time, when I restore the fortunes of Judah and Jerusalem, 2 I will gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat; and I will execute judgment on them there for My people and for My heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations. They have divided My land, 3 and have cast lots for My people, and have given a boy for a prostitute, and sold a girl for wine, that they may drink. 4 Yes, and what are you to Me, Tyre, Sidon and all the regions of Philistia? Will you repay Me? And if you repay Me, I will swiftly and speedily return your repayment on your own head. 5 Because you have taken My silver and My gold, and have
carried My finest treasures into your temples,  and have sold the children of Judah and the children of Jerusalem to the sons of the Greeks, that you may remove them far from their border. Behold, I will stir them up out of the place where you have sold them, and will return your repayment on your own head; and I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hands of the children of Judah, and they will sell them to the men of Sheba, to a distant nation; for Yahweh has spoken it. Proclaim this among the nations: Sanctify war! Stir up the mighty men. Let all the warriors draw near. Let them come up. Beat your ploughshares into swords, and your pruning hooks into spears. Let the weak say, ‘I am strong!’ Hurry and come, all you surrounding nations, and gather yourselves together. Cause Your mighty ones to come down there, Yahweh. Let the nations arouse themselves, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat; for there will I sit to judge all the surrounding nations. Put in the sickle; for the harvest is ripe. Come, tread, for the winepress is full, the vats overflow, for their wickedness is great. Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision! For the day of Yahweh is near, in the valley of decision. The sun and the moon will be darkened, and the stars will withdraw their shining. Yahweh will roar from Zion, and thunder from Jerusalem; the heavens and the earth will shake, but Yahweh will be a refuge for His people, and a stronghold to the children of Israel.

God’s People to Be Blessed

So you will know that I am Yahweh your God, dwelling in Zion, My holy mountain. Then Jerusalem will be holy, and no strangers will pass through her any more. It will happen in that day, that the mountains will drop down sweet wine, the hills will flow with milk, all the brooks of Judah will flow with waters, and a fountain will come forth from the house of Yahweh and will water the valley of Shittim. Egypt will be a desolation, and Edom will be a desolate wilderness, because of the violence done to the children of Judah; because they have shed innocent blood in their land. But Judah will be inhabited for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation. I will cleanse their blood that I have not so far cleansed: for Yahweh dwells in Zion.
Amos

CHAPTER 1 Nov. 21
The words of Amos, who was among the herdsmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two years before the earthquake. 2He said: Yahweh will roar from Zion, and utter His voice from Jerusalem; and the pastures of the shepherds will mourn, and the top of Carmel will wither.

Judgment on the Nations around Israel
3Thus says Yahweh: For three transgressions of Damascus, yes, for four, I will not turn away its punishment; because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron; 4but I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, and it will eat up the palaces of Ben Hadad. 5I will break the bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the valley of Aven, and him who holds the sceptre from the house of Eden; and the people of Syria shall go into captivity to Kir, says Yahweh. 6Thus says Yahweh: For three transgressions of Gaza, yes, for four, I will not turn away its punishment; because they carried away captive the whole community, to deliver them up to Edom; 7but I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, and it will devour its palaces. 8I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him who holds the sceptre from Ashkelon; and I will turn My hand against Ekron; and the remnant of the Philistines will perish, says the Lord Yahweh. 9Thus says Yahweh: For three transgressions of Tyre, yes, for four, I will not relent on its punishment; because they delivered up the whole community to Edom, and didn’t remember the brotherly covenant; 10but I will send a fire on the wall of Tyre, and it will destroy its palaces. 11Thus says Yahweh: For three transgressions of Edom, yes, for four, I will not turn away its punishment; because he pursued his brother with the sword, and cast off all pity, and his anger raged continually, and he kept his anger forever; 12but I will send a fire on Teman, and it will devour the palaces of Bozrah.

CHAPTER 2 Nov. 22
Thus says Yahweh: For three transgressions of Moab, yes, for four, I will not turn away its punishment; because he burned the bones of the king of Edom into lime; 2but I will send a fire on Moab, and it will destroy the palaces of Kerioth; and Moab will die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet; 3and I will cut off the judge from their midst, and will kill all their princes with him, says Yahweh. 4Thus says Yahweh: For three transgressions of Judah, yes, for four, I will not turn away its punishment; because they have rejected Yahweh’s law, and have not kept His statutes, and their lies have led them astray, after which their fathers walked; 5but I will send a fire on Judah, and it will eat up the palaces of Jerusalem. 6Thus says Yahweh: For three transgressions of Israel, yes, for four, I will not turn away its punishment; because they have sold the righteous for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; 7they trample on the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and deny justice to the oppressed; and a man and his father use the same girl, to profane My holy name; 8and they lay themselves down beside every altar on clothes taken in pledge; and in the house of their God they drink the wine of the condemned. 9Yet I destroyed the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath. 10Also I brought you up out of the land of Egypt, and led you forty years in the wilderness to possess the land of the Amorite. 11I raised up some of your sons for prophets, and some of your young men for Nazirites. Isn’t this true, you children of Israel? says Yahweh. 12But you gave the Nazirites wine to drink, and commanded the prophets, saying, ‘Don’t prophesy!’ 13See, I will crush you in your place, as a cart crushes that is full of grain. 14Flight will flee from the swift; and the strong won’t strengthen his force; neither shall the mighty deliver himself; 15neither shall he stand who handles the bow; and he who is swift of foot won’t escape; neither shall
he who rides the horse deliver himself; 16 and he who is courageous among the mighty will flee away naked in that day, says Yahweh.

CHAPTER 3  Nov. 23
The Inevitability of Judgment

Hear this word that Yahweh has spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up out of the land of Egypt, saying: 2 You only have I chosen of all the families of the earth. Therefore I will punish you for all of your sins. 3 Do two walk together, unless they have agreed where to meet? 4 Will a lion roar in the thicket, when he has no prey? Does a young lion cry out of his den, if he has caught nothing? 5 Can a bird fall in a trap on the earth, where no snare is set for him? Does a snare spring up from the ground, when there is nothing to catch? 6 Does the trumpet alarm sound in a city without the people being afraid? Does evil happen to a city and Yahweh hasn’t done it? 7 Surely the Lord Yahweh will do nothing, unless He first reveals His secret to His servants the prophets. 8 The lion has roared- who will not fear? The Lord Yahweh has spoken- who can but speak it forth? 9 Proclaim in the palaces at Ashdod and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble yourselves on the mountains of Samaria, and see what unrest is in her, and what oppression is among them. 10 Indeed they don’t know how to do right, says Yahweh, who hoard plunder and loot in their palaces. 11 Therefore thus says the Lord Yahweh: An adversary will overrun the land; and he will pull down your strongholds, and your fortresses will be plundered. 12 Thus says Yahweh: As the shepherd rescues out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear, so shall the children of Israel be rescued who sit in Samaria on the corner of a couch, and on the silken cushions of a bed. 13 Listen, and testify against the house of Jacob, says the Lord Yahweh, the God of Armies. 14 For in the day that I visit the transgressions of Israel on him, I will also visit the altars of Bethel; and the horns of the altar will be cut off, and fall to the ground. 15 I will strike the winter house with the summer house; and the houses of ivory will perish, and the great houses will have an end, says Yahweh.

CHAPTER 4  Nov. 24
God Tries to Make His People Return to Him

Listen to this word you cows of Bashan who are on the mountain of Samaria, who oppress the poor, who crush the needy, who tell their husbands, Bring us drinks! 2 The Lord Yahweh has sworn by His holiness that, behold, the days shall come on you that they will take you away with hooks, and the last of you with fish hooks. 3 You will go out at the breaks in the wall, each one straight before her; and you will cast yourselves into Harmon, says Yahweh. 4 Go to Bethel, and sin; to Gilgal, and sin more. Bring your sacrifices every morning, your tithes every three days, 5 offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving of that which is leavened, and proclaim freewill offerings and brag about them: for this pleases you, you children of Israel, says the Lord Yahweh. 6 I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and lack of bread in every town; yet you haven’t returned to Me, says Yahweh. 7 I also have withheld the rain from you, when there were yet three months to the harvest; and I caused it to rain on one city, and caused it not to rain on another city. One place was rained on, and the piece where it didn’t rain withered. 8 So two or three cities staggered to one city to drink water, and were not satisfied: yet you haven’t returned to Me, says Yahweh. 9 I struck you with blight and mildew many times in your gardens and your vineyards; and your fig trees and your olive trees have the swarming locust devoured: yet you haven’t returned to Me, says Yahweh. 10 I sent plagues among you like I did upon Egypt. I have slain your young men with the sword, and have carried away your horses; and I filled your nostrils with the stench of your camps, yet you haven’t returned to Me, says Yahweh. 11 I have overthrown some of you, as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and you were like a burning stick plucked out of the fire; yet you haven’t returned to Me, says Yahweh. 12 Therefore this is what I will do to you, Israel; and because I will do this to you, prepare to meet your God, O Israel. 13 For, behold, He who forms the mountains, and creates the wind, and declares to man what is his thought; who makes the morning darkness, and treads on the high places of the earth: Yahweh, the God of Armies, is His name.
CHAPTER 5  Nov. 25
A Call to Repentance

Listen to this word which I take up for a lamentation over you, O house of Israel. 2 The virgin of Israel has fallen; she shall rise no more. She is cast down on her land; there is no one to raise her up. 3 For thus says the Lord Yahweh: The city that went forth a thousand shall have a hundred left, and that which went forth one hundred shall have ten left to the house of Israel. 4 For thus says Yahweh to the house of Israel: Seek Me, and you will live; but don’t seek Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and don’t pass to Beersheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Bethel shall come to nothing. 5 Seek Yahweh, and you will live; lest He break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and it devour, and there be no one to quench it in Bethel. 6 You who turn justice to wormwood, and cast down righteousness to the earth: 7 seek Him who made the Pleiades and Orion, He who turns the shadow of death into the morning, and makes the day dark with night; who calls for the waters of the sea, and pours them out on the surface of the earth, Yahweh is His name; 8 He who brings sudden destruction on the strong, so that destruction comes on the fortress. 9 They hate him who reproves in the gate, and they detest him who speaks blamelessly. 10 Therefore a prudent person keeps silent in such a time, for it is an evil time. 11 Hate evil, love good, and establish justice in the courts. It may be that Yahweh, the God of Armies, will be gracious to the remnant of Joseph. 12 Therefore thus says Yahweh the God of Armies, the Lord: Wailing will be in all the boulevards; and they will say in all the streets, ‘Alas! Alas!’ and they will call the farmer to mourning, and those who are skilful in lamentation to wailing. 13 In all vineyards there will be wailing; for I will pass through the midst of you, says Yahweh.

The Day of Yahweh

18 Woe to you who desire the day of Yahweh! Why do you long for the day of Yahweh? It will be darkness for you, and not light. 19 As if a man fled from a lion, and a bear met him; or he went into the house and leaned his hand on the wall, and a snake bit him. 20 Won’t the day of Yahweh be darkness for you, and not light? Even very dark, and no brightness in it? 21 I hate, I despise your feasts, and I can’t tolerate your solemn assemblies. 22 Yes, though you offer Me your burnt offerings and meal offerings, I will not accept them; neither will I regard the peace offerings of your fat animals. 23 Take away from Me the noise of your songs! I will not listen to the music of your harps. 24 But let justice roll on like rivers, and righteousness like a mighty stream.

CHAPTER 6  Nov. 26
Woe to Those Who Are at Ease

Woe to those who are at ease in Zion, and to those who are secure on the mountain of Samaria, the notable men of the chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel come! 2 Go to Calneh, and see; and from there go to Hamath the great; then go down to Gath of the Philistines. Are they better than these kingdoms? Or is their border greater than your border? 3 Those who put far away the evil day, and cause the seat of violence to come near; 4 who lie on beds of ivory, and stretch themselves on their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall; 5 who strum on the strings of a harp; who invent for themselves instruments of music, like David did; 6 who drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the best oils; but they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph. 7 Therefore they will now go into captivity with the first who go captive; and the feasting and lounging will end. 8 The Lord Yahweh has sworn by Himself, says Yahweh, the God of Armies, that I hate the pride of Jacob, and detest his fortresses. Therefore I will deliver up the city with all that is in
it. 9It will happen, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die. 10When a man’s relative carries his body out of the house to burn it, he will ask him who is in the innermost parts of the house: ‘Is there yet any with you?’ And if he says, ‘No’, then he will say, ‘Hush! Indeed we must not mention the name of Yahweh’. 11For behold, Yahweh says it, and the great house will be smashed to pieces, and the little house into bits. 12Do horses run on the rocky crags? Does one plough there with oxen? But you have turned justice into poison, and the fruit of righteousness into bitterness; 13you who rejoice in a thing of nothing, who say, ‘Haven’t we taken for ourselves horns by our own strength?’.

CHAPTER 7

Locusts

Thus the Lord Yahweh showed me: and behold, He formed locusts in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and behold, it was the latter growth after the king’s harvest. 2It happened that when they made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, Lord Yahweh, forgive, I beseech You! How could Jacob stand? For he is so small. 3Yahweh relented concerning this. It shall not be, says Yahweh. 4Thus the Lord Yahweh showed me and behold, the Lord Yahweh called for judgment by fire; and it dried up the great deep, and would have devoured the land. 5Then I said, Lord Yahweh, cease, I beg You! How could Jacob stand? For he is small. 6Yahweh relented concerning this. This also shall not be, says the Lord Yahweh.

A Plumb-Line

7Thus he showed me: Behold, the Lord stood beside a wall made by a plumb line, with a plumb line in His hand. 8Yahweh said to me, Amos, what do you see? I said, A plumb line. Then the Lord said, Behold, I will set a plumb line in the midst of My people Israel. I will not again change My mind about punishing them. 9The high places of Isaac will be desolate, the sanctuaries of Israel will be laid waste; and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword. 10Then Amaziah the priest of Bethel sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos has conspired against you in the midst of the house of Israel. The land is not able to bear all his words. 11For Amos says, ‘Jeroboam will die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of his land’. 12Amaziah also said to Amos, You prophet, go, flee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there: but don’t prophesy again any more at Bethel; for it is the king’s sanctuary, and it is a royal house! 13Then Amos answered Amaziah, I was no prophet, neither was I a prophet’s son; but I was a herdsman, and a gatherer of sycamore figs; 14and Yahweh took me from following the flock, and Yahweh said to me, ‘Go, prophesy to My people Israel’.

CHAPTER 8

A Basket of Summer Fruit

Thus the Lord Yahweh showed me: Behold, a basket of summer fruit. 2He said, Amos, what do you see? I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then Yahweh said to me, The end has come on My people Israel. I will not again change My mind about them any more. 3The songs of the temple will be wailings in that day, says the Lord Yahweh. The dead bodies will be many. In every place they will throw them out in silence. 4Hear this, you who desire to swallow up the needy, and cause the poor of the land to fail, 5saying, ‘Oh when will the new moon be gone, that we may sell grain? And the Sabbath end, that we may market wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel large, and dealing falsely with balances of deceit; 6that we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes, and sell the sweepings along with the wheat?’.

Yahweh has sworn by the pride of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works. 7Won’t the land tremble for this, and everyone mourn who dwells in
it? Yes, it will rise up wholly like the River; and it will be stirred up and sink again, like the River of Egypt. 9 It will happen in that day, says the Lord Yahweh, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the day time. 10 I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; and I will make you wear sackcloth on all your bodies, and baldness on every head. I will make it like the mourning for an only son, and its end like a bitter day. 11 Behold, the days come, says the Lord Yahweh, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of Yahweh. 12 They will wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east; they will run back and forth to seek the word of Yahweh, and will not find it. 13 In that day the beautiful virgins and the young men will faint for thirst.

CHAPTER 9 Nov. 29
God’s People to Be Destroyed

I saw the Lord standing beside the altar, and He said, Strike the tops of the pillars, that the thresholds may shake; and break them in pieces on the head of all of them; and I will kill the last of them with the sword: there shall not one of them flee away, and there shall not one of them escape. 2 Though they dig into Sheol, there My hand will take them; and though they climb up to the sky, I will bring them down from there. 3 Though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out from there; and though they be hidden from My sight in the bottom of the sea, there I will command the serpent, and it will bite them. 4 Though they go into captivity before their enemies, there I will command the sword, and it will kill them. I will set My eyes on them for evil, and not for good.

5 For the Lord, Yahweh of Armies, is He who touches the land and it melts, and all who dwell in it will mourn; and it will rise up wholly like the River, and will sink again, like the River of Egypt. 6 It is He who builds His chambers in the heavens, and has founded His vault on the earth; He who calls for the waters of the sea, and pours them out on the surface of the earth; Yahweh is His name. 7 Are you not like the children of the Ethiopians to Me, you children of Israel?, says Yahweh. Haven’t I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt, and the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir? 8 See, the eyes of the Lord Yahweh are on the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the surface of the earth; except that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, says Yahweh. 9 For, see, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all the nations, as grain is sifted in a sieve, yet not the least kernel will fall to the earth. 10 All the sinners of My people will die by the sword, those who say, ‘Evil won’t overtake us nor meet us’.

Rebuilding

11 After this I will return, and I will rebuild the tent of David that has fallen down; I will rebuild its ruins, and I will restore it as in the days of old; 12 that the remnant of mankind may seek the Lord, and all the Gentiles who are called by My name, says the Lord who makes these things known from of old. 13 See, the days come, says Yahweh, that the ploughman shall overtake the reaper, and the one treading grapes him who sows seed; and sweet wine will drip from the mountains, and flow from the hills. 14 I will bring My people Israel back from captivity, and they will rebuild the ruined cities, and inhabit them; and they will plant vineyards, and drink wine from them. They shall also make gardens, and eat their fruit. 15 I will plant them in their land, and they will no more be plucked up out of their land which I have given them, says Yahweh your God.
The vision of Obadiah. This is what the Lord Yahweh says about Edom. We have heard news from Yahweh, and an ambassador is sent among the nations, saying, Arise, and let’s rise up against her in battle. Behold, I have made you small among the nations. You are greatly despised. The pride of your heart has deceived you, you who dwell in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high, who says in his heart, ‘Who will bring me down to the ground?’ Though you mount on high as the eagle, and though your nest is set among the stars, I will bring you down from there, says Yahweh. If thieves came to you, if robbers by night—oh, what disaster awaits you! wouldn’t they only steal until they had enough? If grape pickers came to you, wouldn’t they leave some gleaning grapes? How are the men of Esau searched out! How are his hidden things searched through? All the men of your alliance have brought you on your way, even to the border. The men who were at peace with you have deceived you, and prevailed against you. Friends who eat your bread lay a snare under you. There is no understanding in him. Won’t I in that day, says Yahweh, destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mountain of Esau? Your mighty men, Teman, will be dismayed, to the end that everyone may be cut off from the mountain of Esau by slaughter. For the violence done to your brother Jacob, shame will cover you, and you will be cut off forever. In the day that you stood on the other side, in the day that strangers carried away his substance, and foreigners entered into his gates, and cast lots for Jerusalem, even you were like one of them. But don’t look down on your brother in the day of his disaster, and don’t rejoice over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction. Don’t speak proudly in the day of distress. Don’t enter into the gate of My people in the day of their calamity. Don’t look down on their affliction in the day of their calamity, neither seize their wealth on the day of their calamity. Don’t stand in the crossroads to cut off those of his who escape. Don’t deliver up those of his who remain in the day of distress. For the day of Yahweh is nearly upon all the nations! As you have done, it will be done to you. Your deeds will return upon your own head. For as you have drunk on My holy mountain, so will all the nations drink continually. Yes, they will drink, swallow down, and will be as though they had not been. But in Mount Zion, there will be those who escape, and it will be holy. The house of Jacob will possess their inheritances. The house of Jacob will be a fire, the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble. They will burn among them and consume them. There will not be anyone remaining to the house of Esau. Truly Yahweh has spoken. Those of the South will possess the mountain of Esau, and those of the lowland, the Philistines. They will possess the field of Ephraim, and the field of Samaria. Benjamin will possess Gilead. The captives of this army of the children of Israel, who are among the Canaanites, will possess even to Zarephath; and the captives of Jerusalem, who are in Sepharad, will possess the cities of the Negev. Saviours will come up on Mount Zion to judge the mountains of Esau, and the kingdom will be Yahweh’s.
Jonah

CHAPTER 1 Dec. 1
Jonah Tries to Flee from God

Now the word of Yahweh came to Jonah the son of Amittai saying, 2 Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and preach against it; for their wickedness has come up before Me. 3 But Jonah rose up to flee to Tarshish from the presence of Yahweh. He went down to Joppa, and found a ship going down to Tarshish; so he paid its fare, and went down into it, in order to go with them to Tarshish from the presence of Yahweh. 4 But Yahweh sent out a great wind on the sea and there was a mighty storm on the sea, so that the ship was likely to break up. 5 Then the sailors were afraid, and every man cried to his god. They threw the cargo that was in the ship into the sea to lighten the ship. But Jonah had gone down into the lowest parts of the ship and he was laying down, deeply asleep. 6 So the captain came to him and said to him, What do you mean, you sleeper? Arise, call on your God! Maybe your God will look to us so that we won’t perish. 7 They all said to each other, Come, let’s cast lots, that we may know who is responsible for this evil that is on us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell on Jonah. 8 Then they asked him, Tell us, please, for whose cause this evil is on us. What is your occupation? Where do you come from? What is your country? Of what people are you? 9 He said to them, I am a Hebrew, and I fear Yahweh the God of heaven, who has made the sea and the dry land. 10 Then were the men extremely afraid and said to him, What is this that you have done? For the men knew that he was fleeing from the presence of Yahweh, because he had told them. 11 Then they said to him, What shall we do to you, that the sea may be calm to us? For the sea grew more and more stormy. 12 He said to them, Take me up, and throw me into the sea. Then the sea will be calm for you; for I know that because of me this great storm is on you. 13 Nevertheless the men rowed hard to get them back to the land; but they could not, for the sea grew more and more tempestuous against them. 14 Therefore they cried to Yahweh and said, We beg you Yahweh, we beg you, don’t let us die for the sake of this man’s life, and don’t lay on us innocent blood; for you, Yahweh, have done as it pleased You. 15 So they took up Jonah, and threw him into the sea; and the sea ceased its raging. 16 Then the men feared Yahweh exceedingly; and they offered a sacrifice to Yahweh and made vows. 17 Yahweh prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah, and Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

CHAPTER 2 Dec. 2
Jonah Prays from inside the Fish

Then Jonah prayed to Yahweh his God out of the great fish’s belly. 2 He said, I called because of my affliction to Yahweh and He answered me. Out of the belly of Sheol I cried. You heard my voice, 3 for You threw me into the depths, into the heart of the seas. The water was all around me. All Your waves and Your breakers passed over me. 4 I said, ‘I have been banished from Your sight; yet I will look again toward Your holy temple’. 5 The waters surrounded me, even to the soul. The deep was around me, the weeds were wrapped around my head. 6 I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; the earth barred me in forever: yet have You brought up my life from the pit, Yahweh my God. 7 When my soul ebbed away within me, I remembered Yahweh. My prayer came in to You, into Your holy temple. 8 Those who regard lying vanities forsake their own mercy. 9 But I will sacrifice to You with the voice of thanksgiving, I will pay that which I have vowed. Salvation belongs to Yahweh. 10 Yahweh spoke to the fish, and it vomited out Jonah on the dry land.

CHAPTER 3 Dec. 2
To Nineveh after All

The word of Yahweh came to Jonah the second time saying, 2 Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and preach to it the message that I give you. 3 So Jonah arose and went to Nineveh, according to the word of Yahweh. Now Nineveh was an exceedingly great city, three days’ journey across. 4 Jonah began to enter into the city a day’s journey, and he cried out and said, In forty days, Nineveh will be overthrown! 5 The people of Nineveh believed God; and they proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth,
from their greatest even to their least. The news reached the king of Nineveh and he arose from his throne, took off his royal robe, covered himself with sackcloth, and sat in ashes. He made a proclamation and published through Nineveh by the decree of the king and his nobles, saying, Let neither man nor animal, herd nor flock, taste anything; let them not feed, nor drink water; but let them be covered with sackcloth, both man and animal, and let them cry mightily to God. Yes, let them turn each one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in his hands. Who knows whether God will not turn and relent, and turn away from His fierce anger, so that we might not perish?

God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way. God relented of the disaster which He said He would do to them, and He didn’t do it.

CHAPTER 4

Jonah Angry Because of God’s Compassion on Nineveh

But it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was angry. He prayed to Yahweh and said, Please, Yahweh, wasn’t this what I said when I was still in my own country? Therefore I hurried to flee away to Tarshish, for I knew that You are a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and abundant in loving kindness, and You relent of doing harm. Therefore now Yahweh, take, I beg You, my life from me; for it is better for me to die than to live.

Yahweh said, Is it right for you to be angry? Then Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made himself a shelter, and sat under it in the shade, until he might see what would become of the city. Yahweh God prepared a vine, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shade over his head to deliver him from his discomfort. So Jonah was very glad because of the vine. But God prepared a worm at dawn the next day, and it chewed on the vine so that it withered. It happened that when the sun arose, God prepared a hot east wind; and the sun beat on Jonah’s head, so that he fainted and requested for himself that he might die, and said, It is better for me to die than to live. God said to Jonah, Is it right for you to be angry about the vine? He said, I am right to be angry, even to death. Yahweh said, You have been concerned for the vine, for which you have not laboured, neither made it grow; which came up in a night, and perished in a night. Shouldn’t I be concerned for Nineveh, that great city, in which are more than one hundred and twenty thousand persons who can’t discern between their right hand and their left hand; and also much cattle?
Micah

CHAPTER 1 Dec. 4
Against Samaria and Jerusalem

The word of Yahweh that came to Micah the Morashtite in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem. 

2Hear, you peoples, all of you. Listen, O earth, and all that is therein: and let the Lord Yahweh be witness against you, the Lord from His holy temple. 

3For behold, Yahweh comes forth out of His place, and will come down and tread on the high places of the earth. 

4The mountains melt under him, and the valleys split apart, like wax before the fire, like waters that are poured down a steep place. 

5All this is because of the disobedience of Jacob, and for the sins of the house of Israel. What is the disobedience of Jacob? Isn’t it Samaria? And what are the high places of Judah? Aren’t they Jerusalem? 

6Therefore I will make Samaria like a rubble heap of the field, like places for planting vineyards; and I will pour down its stones into the valley, and I will uncover its foundations. 

7All her idols will be beaten to pieces, and all her temple gifts will be burned with fire, and all her images will be destroyed; for as the hire of a prostitute has she obtained them, and to the hire of a prostitute shall they return.

Lamentation and Wailing

8For this I will lament and wail; I will go stripped and naked; I will howl like the jackals, and moan like the daughters of owls. 

9For her wounds are incurable; and it has come even to Judah. It reaches to the gate of my people, even to Jerusalem. 

10Don’t tell it in Gath. Don’t weep at all. At Beth Ophrah I have rolled myself in the dust. 

11Pass on, inhabitant of Shaphir, in nakedness and shame. The inhabitant of Zaanan won’t come out. When you hear the wailing of Beth Ezel, you will know there is no protection there. 

12For the inhabitant of Maroth waits anxiously hoping for good, but evil has come down from Yahweh to the gate of Jerusalem. 

13Harness the chariot to the swift steed, inhabitant of Lachish. She was the beginning of sin to the daughter of Zion; For the transgressions of Israel were found in you. 

14Therefore you will give a parting gift to Moresheth Gath. The houses of Achzib will be a deceitful thing to the kings of Israel. 

15I will yet hand you over to your enemy, inhabitant of Mareshah. The leader who is the glory of Israel will come to hide in the Adullam cave. 

16Shave your heads, and cut off your hair for the children of your delight. Enlarge your baldness like the vulture; for they have gone into captivity from you!

CHAPTER 2 Dec. 5
The Plans of Man and the Plans of God

Woe to those who devise iniquity and work evil on their beds! When the morning is light, they practice it, because it is in the power of their hand. 

2They covet fields, and seize them; and houses, and take them away: and they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage. 

3Therefore thus says Yahweh: Behold, I am planning against these people a disaster, from which you will not remove your necks, neither will you walk proudly; for it is an evil time. 

4In that day they will take up a parable against you, and lament with a doleful lamentation, saying, ‘We are utterly ruined! My people’s possession is divided up. Indeed he takes it from me and assigns our fields to traitors!’ 

5Therefore you will have no one who divides the land by lot in the assembly of Yahweh.

There Are False Prophets

6Don’t preach!, they preach, Don’t preach about these things. Disgrace won’t overtake us. 

7Shall it be said, O house of Jacob: Is the Spirit of Yahweh restrained? Are these His doings? Don’t My words do good to him who walks blamelessly? 

8But lately My people have risen up as an enemy. You strip the robe and clothing from those who pass by, confidently assuming that they aren’t in danger. 

9You drive the women of My people out from their pleasant houses; from their young children you take away My blessing forever. 

10Arise, and depart! For this is not your resting place, because of your uncleanness
that destroys, even with a grievous destruction. 11 If a man walking in a spirit of falsehood lies: I will prophesy to you of wine and of strong drink; he would be the prophet of this people.

The Promise of Deliverance

12 I will surely assemble, Jacob, all of you; I will surely gather the remnant of Israel; I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as a flock in the midst of their pasture; they will swarm with people. 13 He who opens the breach goes up before them. They break through and pass the gate, and go out. And their king passes on before them, with Yahweh at their head.

CHAPTER 3 Dec. 6
God’s Rebuке of the People’s Leaders

I said, Please listen, you heads of Jacob, and rulers of the house of Israel: Isn’t it for you to know justice? 2 You who hate the good, and love the evil; who tear off their skin, and their flesh from off their bones; 3 who also eat the flesh of My people, and flay their skin from off them, and break their bones, and chop them in pieces for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron. 4 Then they will cry to Yahweh, but He will not answer them. Yes, He will hide His face from them at that time, because they made their deeds evil. 5 Thus says Yahweh concerning the prophets who lead My people astray; for those who proclaim, Peace! to those who feed them; and whoever doesn’t provide for their mouths, they prepare war against Him: 6 Therefore night is over you, with no vision, and it is dark to you, that you may not divine; and the sun will go down on the prophets, and the day will be black over them. 7 The seers shall be disappointed, and the diviners confounded. Yes, they shall all cover their lips; for there is no answer from God. 8 But as for me, I am full of power by the Spirit of Yahweh, and of judgment, and of might, to declare to Jacob his disobedience, and to Israel his sin. 9 Please listen to this, you heads of the house of Jacob, and rulers of the house of Israel, who hate justice, and pervert all right judgment. 10 They build up Zion with blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity. 11 Her leaders judge for bribes, and her priests teach for a price, and her prophets tell fortunes for money: yet they lean on Yahweh and say, Isn’t Yahweh in the midst of us? No disaster will come on us. 12 Therefore Zion for your sake will be plowed like a field, and Jerusalem will become heaps of rubble, and the mountain of the temple like the high places of a forest.

CHAPTER 4 Dec. 6
The Mountain of Yahweh’s Temple

But in the latter days, it will happen that the mountain of Yahweh’s temple will be established on the top of the mountains, and it will be exalted above the hills; and nations will stream to it. 2 Many nations will go and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of Yahweh, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and He will teach us of His ways, and we will walk in His paths. For out of Zion will go forth the law, and the word of Yahweh from Jerusalem; 3 and He will judge between many peoples, and will decide concerning strong nations afar off. They will beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks. Nation will not lift up sword against nation, neither will they learn war any more. 4 But they will sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and no one will make them afraid: for the mouth of Yahweh of Armies has spoken. 5 Indeed all the nations may walk in the name of their gods; but we will walk in the name of Yahweh our God for ever and ever. 6 In that day, says Yahweh, I will assemble that which is lame, and I will gather that which is driven away, and that which I have afflicted; 7 and I will make that which was lame a remnant, and that which was cast far off a strong nation: and Yahweh will reign over them on Mount Zion from then on, even forever. 8 You, tower of the flock, the hill of the daughter of Zion, to you it will come, yes, the former kingdom will return, the kingdom will come to the daughter of Jerusalem. 9 Now why do you cry out aloud? Is there no king in you? Has your counsellor perished, that pains have taken hold of you as of a woman in travail? 10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail; for now you will go forth out of the city, and will dwell in the field, and will come even to Babylon. There you will be delivered. There Yahweh will redeem you from the hand of your enemies. 11 Now many
nations have assembled against you, that say, Let her be raped, and let our eye gloat over Zion. But they don’t know the thoughts of Yahweh, neither do they understand His counsel; for He has assembled them like the sheaves to the threshing floor. Arise and thresh, daughter of Zion; for I will make your horn iron, and I will make your hoofs brass; and you will beat in pieces many peoples: and I will devote their gain to Yahweh, and their substance to the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAPTER 5 Dec. 7
Bethlehem the Birthplace of the Promised Ruler

Now you shall gather yourself in troops, daughter of troops. He has laid siege against us. They will strike the judge of Israel with a rod on the cheek. But you, Bethlehem Ephrathah, being small among the clans of Judah, out of you one will come forth to Me that is to be the ruler in Israel; whose goings forth are from of old, from everlasting. Therefore He will abandon them until the time that she who is in labor gives birth. Then the rest of his brothers will return to the children of Israel. He shall stand, and shall shepherd in the strength of Yahweh, in the majesty of the name of Yahweh his God: and they will live, for then he will be great to the ends of the earth. He will be our peace when Assyria invades our land, and when he marches through our fortresses, then we will raise against him seven shepherds, and eight senior leaders of men.

Deliverance and Destruction

They will rule the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod in its gates. He will deliver us from the Assyrian, when he invades our land, and when he marches within our border. The remnant of Jacob will be in the midst of many peoples, like dew from Yahweh, like showers on the grass, that don’t wait for man, nor wait for the sons of men. The remnant of Jacob will be among the nations, in the midst of many peoples, like a lion among the animals of the forest, like a young lion among the flocks of sheep; who, if he goes through, treads down and tears in pieces, and there is no one to deliver. Let your hand be lifted up above your adversaries, and let all of your enemies be cut off. It will happen in that day, says Yahweh, That I will cut off your horses out of the midst of you, and will destroy your chariots. I will destroy the cities of your land, and will tear down all your strongholds. I will destroy witchcraft from your hand; and you shall have no soothsayers. I will cut off your engraved images and your pillars out of your midst; and you shall no more worship the work of your hands. I will uproot your Asherim out of your midst; and I will destroy your cities. I will execute vengeance in anger, and wrath on the nations that didn’t listen.

CHAPTER 6 Dec. 8
Yahweh’s Case against His People

Listen now to what Yahweh says: Arise, plead your case before the mountains, and let the hills hear what you have to say. Hear, you mountains, Yahweh’s controversy, and you enduring foundations of the earth; for Yahweh has a controversy with His people, and He will contend with Israel. My people, what have I done to you? How have I burdened you? Answer me! For I brought you up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage. I sent before you Moses, Aaron, and Miriam. My people, remember now what Balak king of Moab devised, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from Shittim to Gilgal, that you may know the righteous acts of Yahweh. How shall I come before Yahweh, and bow myself before the exalted God? Shall I come before Him with burnt offerings, with calves a year old? Will Yahweh be pleased with thousands of rams? With tens of thousands of rivers of oil? Shall I give my firstborn for my disobedience? The fruit of my body for the sin of my soul? He has shown you, O man, what is good. What does Yahweh require of you, but to act justly, to love mercy, and to walk humbly with your God?
The Guilt of the People

9Yahweh’s voice calls to the city, and wisdom sees your name: Listen to the rod, and He who appointed it. 10Are there yet treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and a short ephah that is accursed? 11Shall I be pure with dishonest scales, and with a bag of deceitful weights? 12Her rich men are full of violence, her inhabitants speak lies, and their tongue is deceitful in their speech. Therefore I also have struck you with a grievous wound. I have made you desolate because of your sins. 14You shall eat, but not be satisfied. Your humiliation will be in your midst. You will store up, but not save; and that which you save I will give up to the sword. 15You will sow, but won’t reap. You will tread the olives, but won’t anoint yourself with oil; and crush grapes, but won’t drink the wine. 16For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab. You live by their commands, that I may make you a ruin, and her inhabitants a hissing; and you will bear the reproach of my people.

CHAPTER 7 Dec. 9
The Misery of the People

Misery is mine! Indeed, I am like one who gathers the summer fruits, as gleanings of the vineyard: There is no cluster of grapes to eat. My soul desires to eat the early fig. 2The Godly man has perished out of the land, and there is no one upright among men. They all lie in wait for blood; every man hunts his brother with a net. 3Their hands are on that which is evil to do it diligently. The ruler and judge ask for a bribe; and the powerful man dictates the evil desire of his soul. Thus they conspire together. 4The best of them is like a brier. The most upright is worse than a thorn hedge. The day of your watchmen, even your visitation, has come; now is the time of their confusion. 5Don’t trust in a neighbour. Don’t put confidence in a friend. With the woman lying in your embrace, be careful of the words of your mouth!

6For the son dishonours the father, the daughter rises up against her mother, the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; a man’s enemies are the men of his own house. 7But as for me, I will look to Yahweh. I will wait for the God of my salvation. My God will hear me. 8Don’t rejoice against me, my enemy. When I fall, I will arise. When I sit in darkness, Yahweh will be a light to me. 9I will bear the indignation of Yahweh, because I have sinned against Him, until He pleads my case, and executes judgment for me. He will bring me forth to the light. I will see His righteousness. 10Then my enemy will see it, and shame will cover her who said to me, where is Yahweh your God?

11Then my enemy will see me and will cover herself with shame. Now she will be trodden down like the mire of the streets. 11A day to build your walls! In that day, He will extend your boundary. 12In that day they will come to you from Assyria and the cities of Egypt, and from Egypt even to the River, and from sea to sea, and mountain to mountain. Yet the land will be desolate because of those who dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

Prayer and Praises

14Shepherd Your people with Your staff, the flock of Your heritage, who dwell by themselves in a forest, in the midst of fertile pasture land; let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old. 15As in the days of your coming forth out of the land of Egypt, I will show them marvellous things. 16The nations will see and be ashamed of all their might. They will lay their hand on their mouth. Their ears will be deaf. 17They will lick the dust like a serpent. Like crawling things of the earth they shall come trembling out of their dens. They will come with fear to Yahweh our God, and will be afraid because of You. 18Who is a God like You, who pardons iniquity, and passes over the disobedience of the remnant of His heritage? He doesn’t retain his anger forever, because He delights in loving kindness. 19He will again have compassion on us. He will tread our iniquities under foot; and you will cast all their sins into the depths of the sea. 20You will give truth to Jacob, and mercy to Abraham, as you have sworn to our fathers from the days of old.
Nahum

CHAPTER 1  Dec. 10
Against Nineveh

A divine word about Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite. 2Yahweh is a jealous God and avenges; Yahweh avenges and is full of wrath. Yahweh takes vengeance on His adversaries, and He maintains wrath against His enemies. 3Yahweh is slow to anger, and great in power, and will by no means leave the guilty unpunished. Yahweh has His way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of His feet. 4He rebukes the sea, and makes it dry, and dries up all the rivers. Bashan languishes, and Carmel; and the flower of Lebanon languishes. 5The mountains quake before Him, and the hills melt away. The earth trembles at His presence, yes, the world, and all who dwell in it. 6Who can stand before His indignation? Who can endure the fierceness of His anger? His wrath is poured out like fire, and the rocks are broken apart by Him. 7Yahweh is good, a stronghold in the day of trouble; and He knows those who take refuge in Him. 8But with an overflowing flood He will make a full end of His adversaries, and will pursue His enemies into darkness. 9What do you plot against Yahweh? He will make a full end; affliction won't rise up the second time. 10For while they are entangled in thorns, and intoxicated with their drink, they will be consumed utterly like dry stubble. 11There is one gone forth out of you, who devises evil against Yahweh, who counsels wickedness. 12Thus says Yahweh: Though they be in full strength, and likewise many, even so they will be cut down, and he shall pass away. Though I have afflicted you, I will afflict you no more. 13Now will I break his yoke from off you, and will burst your bonds apart. 14Yahweh has commanded concerning you: No more descendants will bear your name. Out of the house of your gods will I cut off the engraved image and the molten image. I will make your grave, for you are vile. 15Behold, on the mountains the feet of him who brings good news, who publishes peace! Keep your feasts, Judah! Perform your vows, for the wicked one will no more pass through you. He is utterly cut off.

CHAPTER 2  Dec. 10
How Nineveh Is to Fall

He who dashes in pieces has come up against you. Keep the fortress! Watch the way! Strengthen your muscles! Fortify your power mightily! 2For Yahweh restores the pride of Jacob, as the pride of Israel; for the destroyers have destroyed them, and ruined their vine branches. 3The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are dressed in scarlet, the chariots flash with steel in the day of his preparation, and the pine spears are brandished. 4The chariots rage in the streets, they rush back and forth in the broad highways. Their appearance is like torches, they run like lightning. 5He summons his picked troops. They stumble on their way. They dash to protect its wall, and the protective shield is put in place. 6The gates of the rivers are opened, and the palace is dissolved. 7It is decreed: she is uncovered, she is carried away; and her handmaids moan as with the voice of doves, beating on their breasts. 8Like water from a burst dam the people rush away from Nineveh. Stop! Stop! they cry, but no one looks back. 9Take the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold, for there is no end of the booty, the glory of all goodly jewels. 10She is empty, void, and waste. The heart melts, the knees knock together, their bodies and faces have grown pale. 11Where is the den of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions, where the lion and the lioness walked, the lion’s cubs, and no one made them afraid? 12The lion tore in pieces enough for his cubs, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his caves with the kill, and his dens with prey. 13Behold, I am against you, says Yahweh of Armies, and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword will devour your young lions; and I will cut off your prey from the earth, and the voice of your envoys will no longer be heard.

CHAPTER 3  Dec. 11
A Woe to Nineveh

Woe to the city of blood! It is all full of lies and robbery- no end to the prey! 2The noise of the whip, the noise of the rattling of wheels, prancing horses, and bounding chariots, 3the horseman mounting, and the flashing sword, the glittering spear, and a multitude of slain, and a great heap of corpses, and there is no end of the bodies. They stumble on their bodies, 4because of the multitude of the prostitution of the alluring prostitute, the mistress of witchcraft, who sells nations through her prostitution, and families through her witchcraft. 5Behold, I am against you, says Yahweh of Armies, and I will lift your skirts over your face. I will show the nations your nakedness, and the kingdoms your shame. 6I will throw abominable filth on you, and make you vile, and will set you a spectacle.
7It will happen that all those who look at you will flee from you, and say, ‘Nineveh is laid waste! Who will mourn for her?’ Where will I seek comforters for you? 8Are you better than No-Amon, who was situated among the rivers, who had the waters around her; whose rampart was the sea, and her wall was of the sea? 9Cush and Egypt were her infinite strength. Put and Libya were her helpers. 10Yet was she carried away, she went into captivity. Her young children also were dashed in pieces at the head of all the streets, and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her senior leaders were bound in chains. 11You also will be drunken. You will go into hiding. You also will seek a stronghold because of the enemy. 12All your fortresses will be like fig trees with the first-ripe figs: if they are shaken, they fall into the mouth of the eater. 13Behold, your troops in your midst are like women. The gates of your land are set wide open to your enemies. The fire has devoured your bars.
14Draw water for the siege. Strengthen your fortresses. Go into the clay, and tread the mortar. Make the brick kiln strong.
15There the fire will devour you. The sword will cut you off. It will devour you like the grasshopper. You have multiplied like grasshoppers, bred like the locust. 16You have increased your merchants more than the stars of the skies. The grasshopper strips, and flees away. 17Your guards are like the locusts, and your officials like the swarms of locusts, which settle on the walls on a cold day, but when the sun appears, they flee away, and their place is not known where they are. 18Your shepherds slumber, king of Assyria. Your nobles lie down, your people are scattered on the mountains, and there is no one to gather them. 19There is no healing for your wound, for your injury is fatal. All who hear the report of you clap their hands over you; for who hasn’t felt your endless cruelty?
Habakkuk

CHAPTER 1 Dec. 12
Habakkuk Complains

The oracle which Habakkuk the prophet saw. 
2 Yahweh, how long will I cry, and You will not hear? I cry out to you Violence!- and will You not save? 
3 Why do You show me iniquity, and look at perversity? For destruction and violence are before me. There is strife, and contention rises up. 
4 Therefore the law is paralyzed, and justice never goes forth; for the wicked surround the righteous, therefore justice is perverted.

God's Reply

5 Look among the nations, watch, and wonder marvellously; for I am working a work in your days, which you will not believe though it is told you. 
6 For, behold, I raise up the Chaldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, that march through the breadth of the earth, to possess dwelling places that are not theirs. 
7 They are feared and dreaded. Their judgment and their dignity proceed from themselves. 
8 Their horses also are swifter than leopards, and are more fierce than the evening wolves. Their horsemen press proudly on. Yes, their horsemen come from afar, they fly as an eagle that hastens to devour. 
9 All of them come for violence; their hordes face the desert; he gathers prisoners like sand. 
10 Yes, he scoffs at kings, and princes are a derision to him. He laughs at every stronghold, for he builds up an earthen siege ramp, and takes it. 
11 Then he sweeps by like the wind, and goes on further. He is indeed guilty; his strength is his god.

Habakkuk Complains again

12 Aren’t You from everlasting, Yahweh my God, my Holy One? We also will not die! Yahweh, you have appointed him for judgment. You, Rock, have established him to punish. 
13 You who have purer eyes than to see evil, and who cannot look on perversity, why do You tolerate those who deal treacherously, and keep silent when the wicked swallows up the man who is more righteous than he, 
14 and make men like the fish of the sea, like the creeping things, that have no ruler over them? 
15 He takes up all of them with the hook; he catches them in his net, and gathers them in his dragnet. Therefore he rejoices and is glad. 
16 Therefore he sacrifices to his net, and burns incense to his dragnet, because by them his life is luxurious, and his food is good. 
17 Will he therefore continually empty his net, and kill the nations without mercy?

CHAPTER 2 Dec. 13
I will stand at my watch, and set myself on the ramparts, and will look out to know what He will say to me, and what answer I will get concerning my complaint.

God’s Reply

2 Yahweh answered me, Write the vision, and make it plain on tablets, that he who reads it may run. 
3 For the vision is yet for the appointed time, and it speeds toward the end, and won’t prove false. Though it takes time, wait for it; because it will surely come. It won’t delay. 
4 Behold, his soul is puffed up. It is not upright in him; but the justified one will live due to his faith. 
5 Yes, moreover, wine is treacherous. A proud man who doesn’t stay at home, who enlarges his desire as Sheol, and he is like death, and can’t be satisfied, but gathers to himself all nations, and heaps to himself all peoples. 
6 Won’t all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, ‘Woe to him who increases that which is not his, and who enriches himself by extortion! How long?’ 
7 Won’t your debtors rise up suddenly, and wake up those who now make you tremble, and you will be their victim? 
8 Because you have plundered many nations, all the remnant of the peoples will plunder you, because of men’s blood, and for the violence done to the land, to the city and to all who dwell in it. 
9 Woe to him who gets an evil gain for his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the hand of evil! 
10 You have devised shame to your house, by cutting off many
peoples, and have sinned against your soul. 11 For the stone will cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the woodwork will answer it. 12 Woe to him who builds a town with blood, and establishes a city by iniquity! 13 Behold, isn't it of Yahweh of Armies that the peoples labour for the fire, and the nations weary themselves for vanity? 14 For the earth will be filled with the knowledge of the glory of Yahweh, as the waters cover the sea. 15 Woe to him who gives his neighbour drink, pouring your inflaming wine until they are drunk, so that you may gaze at their naked bodies! 16 You are filled with shame, and not glory. You will also drink, and be exposed! The cup of Yahweh’s right hand will come around to you, and disgrace will cover your glory. 17 For the violence done to Lebanon will overwhelm you, and the destruction of the animals, which made them afraid; because of men’s blood, and for the violence done to the land, to every city and to those who dwell in them. 18 What value does the engraved image have, that its maker has engraved it; the molten image, even the teacher of lies, that he who fashions its form trusts in it, to make mute idols? 19 Woe to him who says to the wood, ‘Awake!’ or to the mute stone, ‘Arise!’ Shall this teach? Behold, it is overlaid with gold and silver, and there is no breath at all in its midst. 20 But Yahweh is in His holy temple. Let all the earth be silent before Him!

CHAPTER 3

Dec. 14

A Prayer of Habakkuk

A prayer of Habakkuk, the prophet, set to victorious music. 2 Yahweh, I have heard of Your fame. I stand in awe of Your deeds, Yahweh. Renew your work in the midst of the years. In the midst of the years make it known. In wrath, You remember mercy. 3 God came from Teman, the Holy One from Mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and His praise filled the earth. 4 His splendour is like the sunrise. Rays shine from His hand, where His power is hidden. 5 Plague went before Him, and pestilence followed His feet. 6 He stood, and shook the earth. He looked, and made the nations tremble. The ancient mountains crumbled. The age-old hills collapsed. His ways are eternal. 7 I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction. The dwellings of the land of Midian trembled. 8 Was Yahweh displeased with the rivers? Was Your anger against the rivers, or Your wrath against the sea, that You rode on Your horses, on Your chariots of salvation? 9 You removed the sheath from Your bow, You called for many arrows. Selah. You split the earth with rivers. 10 The mountains saw You, and were afraid. The storm of waters passed by, the deep sea roared and lifted up its hands on high. 11 The sun and moon stood still in the sky at the light of Your arrows as they went, at the shining of Your glittering spear. 12 You marched through the land in wrath. You threshed the nations in anger. 13 You went forth for the salvation of Your people, for the salvation of Your anointed. You crushed the head of the land of wickedness. You stripped them head to foot. Selah. 14 You pierced the heads of his warriors with their own spears. They came as a whirlwind to scatter me, gloating as if to devour the wretched in secret. 15 You trampled the sea with your horses, churning mighty waters. 16 I heard, and my body trembled. My lips quivered at the sound. Rottenness enters into my bones, and I tremble in my place, because I must wait quietly for the day of trouble, for the coming up of the people who invade us. 17 For though the fig tree doesn’t flourish, nor fruit be in the vines; the labour of the olive fails, the fields yield no food; the flocks are cut off from the fold, and there is no herd in the stalls: 18 yet I will rejoice in Yahweh. I will be joyful in the God of my salvation! 19 Yahweh, the Lord, is my strength. He makes my feet like deer’s feet, and enables me to go in high places. For the musical director, on my stringed instruments.
Zephaniah

CHAPTER 1
Dec. 15

Coming Destruction

The word of Yahweh which came to Zephaniah, the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hezekiah, in the days of Josiah, the son of Amon, king of Judah. 2 I will utterly sweep away everything off of the surface of the earth, says Yahweh. 3 I will sweep away man and animal. I will sweep away the birds of the sky, the fish of the sea, and the idols along with the wicked. I will cut off man from the surface of the earth, says Yahweh.

Against Judah

4 I will stretch out My hand against Judah, and against all the inhabitants of Jerusalem. I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place: the name of the idolatrous and pagan priests, 5 those who worship the army of the sky on the housetops, those who worship and swear by Yahweh and also swear by Malcam, 6 those who have turned back from following Yahweh, and those who haven’t sought Yahweh nor inquired after Him. 7 Be silent at the presence of the Lord Yahweh, for the day of Yahweh is at hand. For Yahweh has prepared a sacrifice, He has consecrated His guests. 8 It will happen in the day of Yahweh’s sacrifice that I will punish the princes, the king’s sons, and all those who are clothed with foreign clothing. 9 In that day, I will punish all those who leap over the threshold, who fill their master’s house with violence and deceit. 10 In that day, says Yahweh, there will be the noise of a cry from the fish gate, a wailing from the second quarter, and a great crashing from the hills. 11 Wail, you inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the people of Canaan are undone! All those who were loaded with silver are cut off. 12 It will happen at that time that I will search Jerusalem with candles, and I will punish the men who are settled on their dregs, who say in their heart, Yahweh will not do good, neither will He do evil. 13 Their wealth will become a spoil, and their houses a desolation. Yes, they will build houses, but won’t inhabit them. They will plant vineyards, but won’t drink their wine.

The Great Day of Yahweh Is Near

14 The great day of Yahweh is near. It is near, and hurries greatly, the voice of the day of Yahweh. The mighty man cries there bitterly. 15 That day is a day of wrath, a day of distress and anguish, a day of trouble and ruin, a day of darkness and gloom, a day of clouds and blackness, 16 a day of the trumpet and alarm, against the fortified cities, and against the high battlements. 17 I will bring distress upon men, so that they will walk like blind men, because they have sinned against Yahweh; and their blood will be poured out like dust, and their flesh like dung. 18 Neither their silver nor their gold will be able to deliver them in the day of Yahweh’s wrath, but the whole land will be devoured by the fire of His jealousy; for He will make an end, yes, a terrible end, of all those who dwell in the land.

CHAPTER 2
Dec. 16

Gather yourselves together, yes, gather together, you nation that has no shame, 2 before the appointed time when the day passes as the chaff, before the fierce anger of Yahweh comes on you, before the day of Yahweh’s anger comes on you. 3 Seek Yahweh, all you humble of the land, who have kept His ordinances. Seek righteousness; seek humility. It may be that you will be hidden in the day of Yahweh’s anger.

Against the Land of the Philistines

4 For Gaza will be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation. They will drive out Ashdod at noonday, and Ekron will be rooted up. 5 Woe to the inhabitants of the sea coast, the nation of the Cherethites! The word of Yahweh is against you, Canaan, the land of the Philistines. I will destroy you, that there will be no inhabitant. 6 The sea coast will be pastures, with booths for shepherds and folds for flocks. 7 The
coast will be for the remnant of the house of Judah. They will find pasture there. They will lie down in
the evening in the houses of Ashkelon, for Yahweh their God will visit them, and restore them.

Against Moab and Ammon

8I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the insults of the children of Ammon, with which they have
reproached My people, and magnified themselves against their border. 9Therefore as I live, says
Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, surely Moab will be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as
Gomorrah, a possession of nettles and salt pits, and a perpetual desolation. The remnant of My people
will plunder them, and the survivors of My nation will inherit them. 10This they will have for their
pride, because they have reproached and magnified themselves against the people of Yahweh of
Armies. 11Yahweh will leave them awestruck, for He will starve all the gods of the land. Men will
worship Him, everyone from his place, even from every border of the nations.

Against Cush

12You Cushites also, you will be killed by My sword.

Against Assyria

13He will stretch out His hand against the north, destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation,
as dry as the wilderness. 14Herds will lie down in the midst of her, all the animals of the nations. Both
the pelican and the porcupine will lodge in its capitals. Their calls will echo through the windows.
Desolation will be in the thresholds, for He has laid bare the cedar beams. 15This is the joyous city that
lived carelessly, that said in her heart, I am, and there is none besides me. How she has become a
desolation, a place for animals to lie down in! Everyone who passes by her will hiss, and shake their
fists.

CHAPTER 3 Dec. 17

Jerusalem’s Future

Woe to her who is rebellious and polluted, the oppressing city! 2She didn’t obey the voice. She didn’t
receive correction. She didn’t trust in Yahweh. She didn’t draw near to her God. 3Her princes in the
midst of her are as roaring lions, her judges are as evening wolves; they leave nothing until the next
day. 4Her prophets are arrogant and treacherous people, her priests have desecrated the sanctuary; they
have done violence to the law. 5Yahweh in the midst of her, He is righteous; He will do no wrong.
Every morning He brings His justice to light. He doesn’t fail, but the unjust know no shame. 6I have
cut off nations, their battlements are desolate; I have made their streets waste, so that no one passes
by. Their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, so that there is no inhabitant. 7I said, Just fear Me. Receive correction, so that her dwelling won’t be cut off, according to all that I have appointed
concerning her. But they rose early and corrupted all their doings. 8Therefore wait for Me, says
Yahweh, until the day that I rise up to seize the prey; for My determination is to gather the nations,
that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour on them My indignation, even all My fierce anger; for all
the land will be devoured with the fire of My jealousy. 9For then I will purify the lips of the peoples,
that they may all call on the name of Yahweh, to serve Him with one neck. 10From beyond the rivers
of Cush, My worshippers, even the daughter of My dispersed people, will bring My offering. 11In that
day you will not be ashamed for all your doings in which you have transgressed against Me; for then I
will take away out of the midst of you your proud exulting ones, and you will no more be arrogant in
My holy mountain. 12But I will leave in the midst of you an afflicted and humbled people, and they
will take refuge in the name of Yahweh. 13The remnant of Israel will not do iniquity, nor speak lies,
neither will a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth, for they will feed and lie down, and no one
will make them afraid. 14Sing, daughter of Zion! Shout, Israel! Be glad and rejoice with all your
heart, daughter of Jerusalem. 15Yahweh has taken away your judgments. He has thrown out your
enemy. The King of Israel, Yahweh, is in the midst of you. You will not be afraid of evil any more.
16In that day it will be said to Jerusalem, Don’t be afraid, Zion. Don’t let your hands be weak.
17Yahweh your God is in the midst of you, a mighty one who will save. He will rejoice over you with


joy. He will calm you in His love, He will rejoice over you with singing. 18 I will gather those who mourn with longing for the appointed feasts, you will no longer suffer reproach. 19 Behold, at that time I will deal with all those who afflict you, and I will save those who are lame, and gather those who were driven away. I will give them praise and honour, those whose shame was once in all the earth. 20 At that time will I bring you in, and at that time will I gather you; for I will give you honour and praise among all the peoples of the earth, when I return your captives before your eyes, says Yahweh.
In the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, the Word of Yahweh came by Haggai the prophet to Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua, the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, saying, 'This is what Yahweh of Armies says: These people say, ‘The time hasn’t yet come, the time for Yahweh’s house to be built’. Then the Word of Yahweh came by Haggai the prophet, saying, 'Is it a time for you yourselves to dwell in your panelled houses, while this house lies waste? Now therefore this is what Yahweh of Armies says: Consider your ways. You have sown much, and bring in little. You eat, but you don’t have enough. You drink, but you aren’t filled with drink. You clothe yourselves, but no one is warm, and he who earns wages earns wages to put them into a bag with holes in it. This is what Yahweh of Armies says: Consider your ways. Go up to the mountain, bring wood, and build the house. I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, says Yahweh. You looked for much, and, behold, it came to little; and when you brought it home, I blew it away. Why? says Yahweh of Armies, Because of My house that lies waste, while each of you is busy with his own house. Therefore for your sake the skies withhold the dew, and the earth withholds its fruit. I called for a drought on the land, on the mountains, on the grain, on the new wine, on the oil, on that which the ground brings forth, on men, on livestock, and on all the labour of the hands. Then Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua, the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of Yahweh, their God, in the twenty-fourth day of the month, in the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king. Then Haggai, Yahweh’s messenger, spoke Yahweh’s message to the people, saying, I am with you, says Yahweh. Yahweh stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua, the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remainder of the people; and they came and worked on the house of Yahweh of Armies, their God, in the twenty-fourth day of the month, in the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.

In the seventh month, in the twenty-first day of the month, the word of Yahweh came by Haggai the prophet, saying, 'Speak now to Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua, the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and to the remainder of the people, saying, ‘Who is left among you who saw this house in its former glory? How do you see it now? Isn’t it in your eyes as nothing? Yet now be strong, Zerubbabel!’ says Yahweh. ‘Be strong, Joshua, son of Jehozadak, the high priest! Be strong, all you people of the land’, says Yahweh, ‘and work, for I am with you’, says Yahweh of Armies. This is the word that I covenanted with you when you came out of Egypt, and My Spirit dwelt among you. ‘Don’t be afraid’. For this is what Yahweh of Armies says: ‘Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, the earth, the sea, and the dry land; and I will shake all nations. The precious things of all nations will come, and I will fill this house with glory, says Yahweh of Armies. The silver is Mine, and the gold is Mine’, says Yahweh of Armies. The latter glory of this house will be greater than the former’, says Yahweh of Armies; ‘and in this place will I give peace’, says Yahweh of Armies.

In the twenty-fourth day of the ninth month, in the second year of Darius, the Word of Yahweh came by Haggai the prophet, saying, 'Ask now the priests concerning the law, saying, ‘If someone carries holy food in the fold of his garment, and the garment touches bread, stew, wine, oil, or any food, will it too become holy?’ The priests answered, No. Then Haggai said, If one who is unclean by reason of a dead body touch any of these, will it be unclean? The priests answered, It will be unclean. Then Haggai answered, ‘So is this people, and so is this
nation before Me’, says Yahweh; ‘and so is every work of their hands. That which they offer there is unclean. 15 Now, please consider from this day and backward, before a stone was laid on a stone in Yahweh’s temple. 16 Through all that time, when one came to a heap of twenty measures, there were only ten. When one came to the wine vat to draw out fifty, there were only twenty. 17 I struck you with blight, mildew, and hail in all the work of your hands; yet you didn’t turn to Me’, says Yahweh. 18 ‘Consider, please, from this day and backward, from the twenty-fourth day of the ninth month, since the day that the foundation of Yahweh’s temple was laid, consider it. 19 Is the seed still in the barn? Yes, the vine, the fig tree, the pomegranate, and the olive tree haven’t brought forth. From this day on I will bless you’.

Zerubbabel Is a Chosen Signet Ring

20 The Word of Yahweh came the second time to Haggai in the twenty-fourth day of the month, saying, 21 Speak to Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, saying, ‘I will shake the heavens and the earth. 22 I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms. I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the nations. I will overthrow the chariots, and those who ride in them. The horses and their riders will come down, everyone by the sword of his brother. 23 In that day, says Yahweh of Armies, will I take you, Zerubbabel, My servant, the son of Shealtiel’, says Yahweh, ‘and will make you as a signet ring, for I have chosen you’, says Yahweh of Armies.
Zechariah

CHAPTER 1 Dec. 19

Return to the Lord

In the eighth month, in the second year of Darius, the word of Yahweh came to Zechariah the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo, the prophet, saying, "Yahweh was very displeased with your fathers. Therefore tell them: Thus says Yahweh of Armies: 'Return to me', says Yahweh of Armies, 'and I will return to you', says Yahweh of Armies. Don’t you be like your fathers, to whom the former prophets proclaimed, saying: Thus says Yahweh of Armies, ‘Return now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings;’ but they did not hear, nor listen to me, says Yahweh. Your fathers, where are they? And the prophets, do they live forever? But My words and My decrees, which I commanded My servants the prophets, didn’t they influence your fathers? Then they repented and said, ‘Just as Yahweh of Armies determined to do to us, according to our ways, and according to our practices, so He has done with us’.

A Man on a Red Horse

On the twenty-fourth day of the eleventh month, which is the month Shebat, in the second year of Darius, the word of Yahweh came to Zechariah the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo, the prophet, saying, "I had a vision in the night, and behold, a man riding on a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that were in a ravine; and behind him there were red, brown, and white horses. Then I asked, ‘My lord, what are these?’ The angel who talked with me said to me, I will show you what these are. The man who stood among the myrtle trees answered, They are the ones Yahweh has sent to go back and forth through the earth. They reported to the angel of Yahweh who stood among the myrtle trees, and said, We have walked back and forth through the earth, and behold, all the earth is at rest and in peace. Then the angel of Yahweh replied, O Yahweh of Armies, how long will You not have mercy on Jerusalem and on the cities of Judah, against which You have had indignation those seventy years? Yahweh answered the angel who talked with me with kind and comforting words. So the angel who talked with me said to me, Proclaim, saying, ‘Thus says Yahweh of Armies: I am jealous for Jerusalem and for Zion with a great jealousy. I am very angry with the nations that are at ease; for I was but a little displeased, but they added to the calamity. Therefore thus says Yahweh: I have returned to Jerusalem with mercy. My house shall be built in it, says Yahweh of Armies, and a builders’ line shall be stretched forth over Jerusalem’. Proclaim further, saying, ‘Thus says Yahweh of Armies: My cities will again overflow with prosperity, and Yahweh will again comfort Zion, and will again choose Jerusalem’.

Four Horns and Four Carpenters

I lifted up my eyes, and saw, and behold, four horns. I asked the angel who talked with me, What are these? He answered me, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem. Yahweh showed me four carpenters. Then I asked, What are these coming to do? He said, These are the horns which scattered Judah, so that no man lifted up his head; but these have come to saw them off, to cast down the horns of the nations, which lifted up their horn against the land of Judah to scatter it.

CHAPTER 2 Dec. 20

A Man with a Measuring Line in His Hand

I lifted up my eyes, and saw, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand. Then I asked, Where are you going? He said to me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what is its breadth and what is its length. Behold, the angel who talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him, and said to him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, ‘Jerusalem will be inhabited as villages without walls, because of the multitude of men and livestock in it. For I’, says Yahweh, ‘will be to
her a wall of fire around it, and I will be the glory in the midst of her. 5Come! Come! Flee from the land of the north’, says Yahweh; ‘for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the sky’, says Yahweh. 6Come, Zion! Escape, you who dwell with the daughter of Babylon’. 7For thus says Yahweh of Armies: ‘For honour He has sent me to the nations which plundered you; for he who touches you touches the apple of His eye. 8For, behold, I will shake My hand over them, and they will be a spoil to those who served them; and you will know that Yahweh of Armies has sent me. 9Sing and rejoice, daughter of Zion; for, behold, I come, and I will dwell in the middle of you’, says Yahweh. 10Many nations shall join themselves to Yahweh in that day, and shall be My people; and I will dwell in the middle of you; and you shall know that Yahweh of Armies has sent me to you. 11Yahweh will inherit Judah as His portion in the holy land, and will again choose Jerusalem. 12Be silent, all flesh, before Yahweh; for He has roused Himself from His holy habitation!

CHAPTER 3 Dec. 20
Rich Clothing to Replace Filthy Garments

He showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of Yahweh, and Satan standing at his right hand to be his adversary. 2Yahweh said to Satan, Yahweh rebuke you, Satan! Yes, Yahweh who has chosen Jerusalem rebuke you! Isn’t this a burning stick plucked out of the fire? 3Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and was standing before the angel. 4He answered and spoke to those who stood before him, saying, Take the filthy garments from him. To him he said, Behold, I have caused your iniquity to pass from you, and I will clothe you with rich clothing. 5I said, Let them set a clean turban on his head. 6So they set a clean turban on his head, and clothed him; and the angel of Yahweh was standing by. 7The angel of Yahweh protested to Joshua, saying, 8Thus says Yahweh of Armies: ‘If you will walk in My ways, and if you will follow My instructions, then you also shall judge My house, and shall also keep My courts, and I will give you a place of access among these who stand by. 9Hear now, Joshua the high priest, you and your fellows who sit before you; for they are men who are a sign: for, behold, I will bring forth My servant, the Branch. 10For, behold, the stone that I have set before Joshua; on one stone are seven eyes: behold, I will engrave its engraving’, says Yahweh of Armies, ‘and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day. 11In that day’, says Yahweh of Armies, ‘every man will invite his neighbour to come under his vine and under his fig tree’.

CHAPTER 4 Dec. 21
Lampstand of Gold and Two Olive Trees

The angel who talked with me came again, and awoke me, as a man who is awaken out of his sleep. 2He said to me, What do you see? I said, I have seen, and behold, a lampstand all of gold, with its bowl on the top of it, and its seven lamps thereon; there are seven pipes to each of the lamps, which are on the top of it; 3and two olive trees by it, one on the right side of the bowl, and the other on the left side of it. 4I answered and spoke to the angel who talked with me, saying, What are these, my lord? 5Then the angel who talked with me answered me, Don’t you know what these are? I said, No, my lord. 6Then he answered and spoke to me, saying, This is the word of Yahweh to Zerubbabel, saying, ‘Not by might, nor by power, but by My Spirit’, says Yahweh of Armies. 7Who are you, great mountain? Before Zerubbabel you are a plain; and he will bring out the capstone with shouts of ‘Grace, grace, to it!’ 8Moreover the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ‘The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house. His hands shall also finish it; and you will know that Yahweh of Armies has sent me to you. 9Indeed, who despises the day of small things? For these seven shall rejoice, and shall see the plumb line in the hand of Zerubbabel. These are the eyes of Yahweh, which run back and forth through the whole earth. 10Then I asked him, What are these two olive trees on the right side of the lampstand and on the left side of it? 11I asked him the second time, What are these two olive branches, which are beside the two golden spouts, that pour the golden oil out of themselves? 12He answered me, Don’t you know what these are? I said, No, my lord. 13Then he said, These are the two anointed ones who stand by the Lord of the whole earth.
CHAPTER 5  Dec. 21
A Flying Scroll

Then again I lifted up my eyes, and saw, and behold, a flying scroll. 2 He said to me, What do you see? I answered, I see a flying scroll; its length is twenty cubits, and its breadth ten cubits. 3 Then he said to me, This is the curse that goes out over the surface of the whole land; for everyone who steals shall be cut off according to it on the one side; and everyone who swears falsely shall be cut off according to it on the other side. 4 I will cause it to go out, says Yahweh of Armies, and it will enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him who swears falsely by My name; and it will remain in the midst of his house, and will destroy it with its timber and its stones.

Wickedness in the Ephah Basket

5 Then the angel who talked with me came forward, and said to me, Lift up now your eyes, and see what is this that is appearing. 6 I said, What is it? He said, This is the ephah basket that is appearing. He said moreover, This is their appearance in all the land (and behold, a talent of lead was lifted up); and this is a woman sitting in the midst of the ephah basket. 8 He said, This is Wickedness!; and he threw her down into the midst of the ephah basket; and he put the weight of lead on its mouth. 9 Then lifted I up my eyes, and saw, and behold, there were two women, and the wind was in their wings. Now they had wings like the wings of a stork, and they lifted up the ephah basket between earth and the sky. 10 Then I said to the angel who talked with me, Where are these carrying the ephah basket to? 11 He said to me, To build her a house in the land of Shinar. When it is prepared, she will be set there in her own place.

CHAPTER 6  Dec. 22
Four Chariots from between Mountains of Brass

Again I lifted up my eyes, and saw, and behold, four chariots came out from between two mountains; and the mountains were mountains of brass. 2 In the first chariot were red horses; in the second chariot black horses; 3 in the third chariot white horses; and in the fourth chariot dappled horses, all of them powerful. 4 Then I asked the angel who talked with me, What are these, my lord? 5 The angel answered me, These are the four spirits of the sky, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth. 6 The one with the black horses goes out toward the north country; and the white went out after them; and the dappled went forth toward the south country. 7 The strong went out, and sought to go that they might walk back and forth through the earth: and he said, Go around and through the earth! So they walked back and forth through the earth. 8 Then he called to me, and spoke to me, saying, Behold, those who go toward the north country have quieted My spirit in the north country.

Silver and Gold Crowns for Joshua

9 The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 10 Take of them of the captivity, even of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah; and come the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah, where they have come from Babylon. 11 Yes, take silver and gold, and make crowns, and set them on the head of Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest; 12 and speak to him, saying, 'Thus says Yahweh of Armies, Behold, the man whose name is the Branch: and he shall grow up out of his place; and he shall build Yahweh’s temple; 13 even he shall build Yahweh’s temple; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule on His throne; and he shall be a priest on His throne; and the counsel of peace shall be between them both. 14 The crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memorial in Yahweh’s temple. 15 Those who are far off shall come and build in Yahweh’s temple; and you shall know that Yahweh of Armies has sent me to you. This will happen, if you will diligently obey the voice of Yahweh your God’.

CHAPTER 7  Dec. 22
Justice and Mercy

It happened in the fourth year of king Darius that the word of Yahweh came to Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth month, the month of Chislev. 2The people of Bethel sent Sharezer and Regem Melech, and their men, to entreat Yahweh’s favour, and to speak to the priests of the house of Yahweh of Armies, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth month, separating myself, as I have done these so many years?  3Then the word of Yahweh of Armies came to me, saying, 4Speak to all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, ‘When you fasted and mourned in the fifth and in the seventh month for these seventy years, did you actually fast to Me, really to Me? 5When you eat, and when you drink, don’t you eat for yourselves, and drink for yourselves? 6Aren’t these the words which Yahweh proclaimed by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited and in prosperity, and its cities around her, and the South and the lowland were inhabited?’ 7The word of Yahweh came to Zechariah, saying, 8Thus has Yahweh of Armies spoken, saying, ‘Execute true judgment, and show kindness and compassion every man to his brother. 9Don’t oppress the widow, nor the fatherless, the foreigner, nor the poor; and let none of you devise evil against his brother in your heart’. 10But they refused to listen, and turned their backs, and stopped their ears, that they might not hear. 11Yes, they made their hearts as hard as flint, in case they might hear the law, and the words which Yahweh of Armies had sent by His Spirit in the previous prophets. Therefore great wrath came from Yahweh of Armies. 12It has come to pass that, as He called, and they refused to listen, so they will call, and I will not listen, said Yahweh of Armies; 13but I will scatter them with a whirlwind among all the nations which they have not known. Thus the land was desolate after them, so that no man passed through nor returned: for they made the pleasant land desolate.

CHAPTER 8

Yahweh Promises to Bless Jerusalem

The word of Yahweh of Armies came to me. 2Thus says Yahweh of Armies: I am jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I am jealous for her with great wrath. 3Thus says Yahweh: I have returned to Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem. Jerusalem shall be called ‘The City of Truth;’ and the mountain of Yahweh of Armies, ‘The Holy Mountain’. 4Thus says Yahweh of Armies: Old men and old women will again dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, every man with his staff in his hand for very age. 5The streets of the city will be full of boys and girls playing in its streets. 6Thus says Yahweh of Armies: If it is too hard in the eyes of the remnant of this people in those days, should it also be too hard in My eyes? says Yahweh of Armies. 7Thus says Yahweh of Armies: Behold, I will save My people from the east country, and from the west country; 8and I will bring them, and they will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem; and they will be My people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousness. 9Thus says Yahweh of Armies: Let your hands be strong, you who hear in these days these words from the mouth of the prophets who were in the day that the foundation of the house of Yahweh of Armies was laid, even the temple, that it might be built. 10For before those days there were no wages for man, nor any wages for an animal; neither was there any peace to him who went out or came in, because of the adversary. For I set all men everyone against his neighbour. 11But now I will not be to the remnant of this people as in the former days, says Yahweh of Armies. 12For they will sow their seed in peace and the vine will yield its fruit, and the ground will give its increase, and the skies will give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to inherit all these things. 13It shall come to pass that, as you were a curse among the nations, house of Judah and house of Israel, so will I save you, and you shall be a blessing. Don’t be afraid. Let your hands be strong. 14For thus says Yahweh of Armies: As I thought to do evil to you, when your fathers provoked Me to wrath, says Yahweh of Armies, and I didn’t repent; 15so again have I thought in these days to do good to Jerusalem and to the house of Judah. Don’t be afraid. 16These are the things that you shall do: speak every man the truth with his neighbour. Execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates, 17and let none of you devise evil in your hearts against his neighbour, and love no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, says Yahweh. 18The word of Yahweh of Armies came to me. 19Thus says Yahweh of Armies: The fasts of the fourth, fifth, seventh and tenth months shall be for the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts. Therefore love truth and peace. 20Thus says Yahweh of Armies: Many peoples, and the inhabitants of many cities will yet come; 21and the inhabitants of one
shall go to another, saying, ‘Let us go speedily to entreat the favour of Yahweh, and to seek Yahweh of Armies. I will go also’. 22 Yes, many peoples and strong nations will come to seek Yahweh of Armies in Jerusalem, and to entreat the favour of Yahweh. 23 Thus says Yahweh of Armies: In those days, ten men will take hold, out of all the languages of the nations, they will take hold of the skirt of him who is a Jew, saying, ‘We will go with you, for we have heard that God is with you’.

CHAPTER 9  Dec. 24
Condemnation on the Enemies of God’s People

An oracle. The word of Yahweh is against the land of Hadrach, and will rest upon Damascus; for the eye of man and of all the tribes of Israel is toward Yahweh; 2 and Hamath, also, which borders on it; Tyre and Sidon, because they are very wise. 3 Tyre built herself a stronghold, and heaped up silver like the dust, and fine gold like the mire of the streets. 4 Behold, the Lord will dispossess her, and He will strike her power in the sea; and she will be devoured with fire. 5 Ashkelon will see it, and fear; Gaza also, and will writhe in agony; as will Ekron, for her expectation will be disappointed; and the king will perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon will not be inhabited. 6 Foreigners will dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines. 7 I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth; and he also will be a remnant for our God; and he will be as a chieftain in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite. 8 I will encamp around My house against the army, so that none pass through or return; and no oppressor will pass through them any more: for now I have seen with My eyes.

The Coming of the King

9 Rejoice greatly, daughter of Zion! Shout, daughter of Jerusalem! Behold, your King comes to you! He is righteous, and having salvation; humble, and riding on a donkey, even on a colt, the foal of a donkey. 10 I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem; and the battle bow will be cut off; and he will speak peace to the nations: and his dominion will be from sea to sea, and from the River to the ends of the earth. 11 As for you also, because of the blood of your covenant, I have set free your prisoners from the pit in which is no water. 12 Turn to the stronghold, you prisoners of hope! Even today I declare that I will restore double to you. 13 For indeed I bend Judah as a bow for Myself. I have filled the bow with Ephraim; and I will stir up your sons, Zion, against your sons, Greece, and will make you like the sword of a mighty man.

The Lord Will Appear

14 Yahweh will be seen over them; and His arrow will go flashing like lightning; and the Lord Yahweh will blow the trumpet, and will go with whirlwinds of the south. 15 Yahweh of Armies will defend them; and they will destroy and overcome with sling stones; and they will drink, and roar as through wine; and they will be filled like bowls, like the corners of the altar. 16 Yahweh their God will save them in that day as the flock of His people; for they are like the jewels of a crown, lifted on high over His land. 17 For how great is His goodness, and how great is His beauty! Grain will make the young men flourish, and new wine the virgins.

CHAPTER 10  Dec. 25
God’s Care for Judah

Ask of Yahweh rain in the time of the spring rains; Yahweh will make storm clouds, He will give rain showers to everyone for the plants in the field. 2 For the teraphim have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie; and they have told false dreams. They comfort in vain. Therefore they go their way like sheep. They are oppressed, because there is no shepherd. 3 My anger is kindled against the shepherds, and I will punish the male goats; because Yahweh of Armies has visited His flock, the house of Judah, and will make them as His majestic horse in the battle. 4 From Him will come forth the cornerstone, from Him the nail, from Him the battle bow, from Him every ruler together. 5 They shall be as mighty men, treading down muddy streets in the battle; and they shall fight, because Yahweh is
with them; and the riders on horses will be confounded. 6 I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them back; for I have mercy on them; and they will be as though I had not cast them off: for I am Yahweh their God, and I will hear them. 7 Ephraim will be like a mighty man, and their heart will rejoice as through wine; yes, their children will see it, and rejoice. Their heart will be glad in Yahweh. 8 I will signal for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them; and they will increase as they have increased. 9 I will sow them among the peoples; and they will remember Me in far countries; and they will live with their children, and will return. 10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria; and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon; and there won’t be room enough for them. 11 He will pass through the sea of affliction, and will strike the waves in the sea, and all the depths of the Nile will dry up; and the pride of Assyria will be brought down, and the scepter of Egypt will depart. 12 I will strengthen them in Yahweh; and they will walk up and down in His name, says Yahweh.

CHAPTER 11
Dec. 26

Open your doors, Lebanon, that the fire may devour your cedars. "Wail, fir tree, for the cedar has fallen, because the stately ones are destroyed. Wail, you oaks of Bashan, for the strong forest has come down. "A voice of the wailing of the shepherds! For their glory is destroyed: a voice of the roaring of young lions! For the pride of the Jordan is ruined.

The Breaking of the Covenants

4 Thus says Yahweh my God: Feed the flock of slaughter. 5 Their buyers slaughter them, and go unpunished. Those who sell them say, ‘Blessed be Yahweh, for I am rich;’ and their own shepherds don’t pity them. 6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, says Yahweh; but, behold, I will deliver the men, every one of them, into his neighbour’s hand, and into the hand of his king. They will strike the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver them. 7 So I fed the flock of slaughter, especially the oppressed of the flock. I took for myself two staves. The one I called Grace, and the other I called Union, and I fed the flock. 8 I cut off the three shepherds in one month; for my soul was weary of them, and their soul also loathed me. 9 Then I said, I will not feed you. That which dies, let it die; and that which is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let those who are left eat each other’s flesh. 10 I took my staff Grace, and cut it apart, ‘That I might break My covenant that I had made with all the people’. 11 It was broken in that day; and thus the poor of the flock that listened to me knew that it was the word of Yahweh. 12 I said to them, If you think it best, give me my value; and if not, keep it. So they weighed for my wages thirty pieces of silver. 13 Yahweh said to me, Throw it to the potter, the handsome price that I was valued at by them! 14 I took the thirty pieces of silver, and threw them to the potter, in the house of Yahweh. 15 Yahweh said to me, Take for yourself yet again the equipment of a foolish shepherd. 16 For, behold, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, who will not visit those who are cut off, neither will seek those who are scattered, nor heal that which is broken, nor feed that which is sound; but he will eat the flesh of the fat sheep, and will tear their hoofs in pieces. 17 Woe to the worthless shepherd who leaves the flock! The sword will be on his arm, and on his right eye. His arm will be completely withered, and his right eye will be totally blinded!

CHAPTER 12
Dec. 27

 Destruction for Jerusalem’s Enemies

An oracle. The word of Yahweh concerning Israel. Yahweh, who stretches out the heavens, and lays the foundation of the earth, and forms the spirit of man within him says: 2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of reeling to all the surrounding peoples, and on Judah also will it be in the siege against Jerusalem. 3 It will happen in that day, that I will make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all the peoples. All who trample upon it will be severely wounded, and all the nations of the earth will be gathered together against it. 4 In that day, says Yahweh, I will strike every horse with terror, and his rider with madness; and I will open My eyes on the house of Judah, and will strike every horse of the peoples with blindness. 5 The chieftains of Judah will say in their heart, ‘The inhabitants of Jerusalem are my strength in Yahweh of Armies their God’. 6 In that day I will make the chieftains of Judah like
a pan of fire among wood, and like a flaming torch among sheaves; and they will devour all the
surrounding peoples, on the right hand and on the left; and Jerusalem will yet again dwell in their own
place, even in Jerusalem. 7Yahweh also will save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of
David and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem be not magnified above Judah. 8In that day
Yahweh will defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem. He who is feeble among them at that day will be
like David, and the house of David will be like God, like the angel of Yahweh before them. 9It will
happen in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

Look on Me Whom They Have Pierced

10I will pour on the house of David, and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of
supplication; and they will look to Me whom they have pierced; and they shall mourn for him, as one
mourns for his only son, and will grieve bitterly for him, as one grieves for his firstborn. 11In that day
there will be a great mourning in Jerusalem, like the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of
Megiddon. 12The land will mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and
their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart; 13the family of the
house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of the Shimeites apart, and their wives apart;
14all the families who remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAPTER 13 Dec. 28
Forgiveness of Sins

In that day there will be a spring opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for
sin and for uncleanness. 2It will come to pass in that day, says Yahweh of Armies, that I will cut off
the names of the idols out of the land, and they will be remembered no more. I will also cause the
prophets and the spirit of impurity to pass out of the land. 3It will happen that, when anyone still
prophesies, then his father and his mother who bore him will tell him, ‘Y
ou must die, because you
speak lies in the name of Yahweh;’ and his father and his mother who bore him will stab him when he
prophesies. 4It will happen in that day, that the prophets will each be ashamed of his vision, when he
prophesies; neither will they wear a hairy mantle to deceive: 5but he will say, ‘I am no prophet, I am a
tiller of the ground; for I have been made a bondservant from my youth’. 6One will say to him, ‘What
are these wounds in your hands?’. Then he will answer, ‘Those with which I was
wounded in the
house of my friends’.

The Refining of God’s People

7Awake, sword, against My shepherd, and against the man who is close to Me, says Yahweh of
Armies. Strike the shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered; and I will turn My hand against the little
ones. 8It shall happen that in all the land, says Yahweh, two parts in it will be cut off and die; but the
third will be left in it. 9I will bring the third part into the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined,
and will test them like gold is tested. They will call on My name, and I will hear them. I will say, ‘It is
My people;’ and they will say, ‘Yahweh is my God’.

CHAPTER 14 Dec. 28
The Lord Returns to Reign

Behold, the day of Yahweh comes, when your spoil will be divided in your midst. 2For I will gather
all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city will be taken, the houses pillaged, and the women
raped. Half of the city will go out into captivity, and the rest of the people will not be cut off from the
city. 3Then Yahweh will go out and fight against those nations, as when He fought in the day of battle.
4His feet will stand in that day on the Mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east; and the
Mount of Olives will be split in two, from east to west, making a very gre
at valley. Half of the
mountain will move toward the north, and half of it toward the south. 5You shall flee by the valley of
My mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach to Azel; yes, you shall flee, just like you
fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah. Yahweh my God will come, and
all the holy ones with you. 6 It will happen in that day, that there will not be light, cold, or frost. 7 It will be a unique day which is known to Yahweh; not day, and not night; but it will come to pass, that at evening time there will be light. 8 It will happen in that day, that living waters will go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the eastern sea, and half of them toward the western sea; in summer and in winter will it be. 9 Yahweh will be King over all the earth. In that day Yahweh will be declared as the one and only, and His name unified. 10 All the land will be made like the Arabah, from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem; and she will be lifted up, and will dwell in her place, from Benjamin’s gate to the place of the first gate, to the corner gate, and from the tower of Hananel to the king’s winepresses. 11 Men will dwell therein, and there will be no more curse; but Jerusalem will dwell safely. 12 This will be the plague with which Yahweh will strike all the peoples who have warred against Jerusalem: their flesh will consume away while they stand on their feet, and their eyes will consume away in their sockets, and their tongue will consume away in their mouth. 13 It will happen in that day, that a great panic from Yahweh will be among them; and they, each of them, will lay hold on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand will rise up against the hand of his neighbour. 14 Judah also will fight at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the surrounding nations will be gathered together: gold, and silver, and clothing, in great abundance. 15 So will be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the donkey, and of all the animals that will be in those camps, as that plague. 16 It will happen that everyone who is left of all the nations that came against Jerusalem will go up from year to year to worship the King, Yahweh of Armies, and to keep the feast of tabernacles. 17 It will be, that whoever of all the families of the earth doesn’t go up to Jerusalem to worship the King, Yahweh of Armies, on them there will be no rain. 18 If the family of Egypt doesn’t go up, and doesn’t come, neither will it rain on them. This will be the plague with which Yahweh will strike the nations that don’t go up to keep the feast of tents. 19 This will be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all the nations that don’t go up to keep the feast of tabernacles. 20 In that day there will be on the bells of the horses, HOLY TO YAHWEH; and the pots in Yahweh’s house will be like the bowls before the altar. 21 Yes, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah will be holy to Yahweh of Armies; and all those who sacrifice will come and take of them, and cook in them. In that day there will no longer be a Canaanite in the house of Yahweh of Armies.
Malachi

CHAPTER 1  Dec. 29
Jacob Loved, Esau Hated

An oracle: the word of Yahweh to Israel by Malachi. 

2 I have loved you, says Yahweh. Yet you say, How have you loved us? Wasn’t Esau Jacob’s brother? says Yahweh, Yet I loved Jacob; but Esau I hated, and made his mountains a desolation, and gave his heritage to the jackals of the wilderness. 

3 Whereas Edom says, We are beaten down, but we will return and build the waste places; thus says Yahweh of Armies, They shall build, but I will throw down; and men will call them ‘The Wicked Land’, even the people against whom Yahweh shows wrath forever. 

4 Your eyes will see, and you will say, Yahweh is great—even beyond the border of Israel!

Imperfect Sacrifices

6 A son honours his father, and a servant his master. If I am a father, then where is my honour? And if I am a master, where is the respect due me? Says Yahweh of Armies to you, priests, who despise My name. You say, ‘How have we despised Your name?’ You offer polluted bread on My altar. You say, ‘How have we polluted You?’ In that you say, ‘Yahweh’s table contemptible’. 

8 When you offer the blind for sacrifice, isn’t that evil? And when you offer the lame and sick, isn’t that evil? Present it now to your governor! Will he be pleased with you? Or will he accept your person? says Yahweh of Armies. 

9 Now, please entreat the favour of God, that He may be gracious to us. With this, will He accept any of you? says Yahweh of Armies. 

10 Oh that there were one among you who would shut the doors, that you might not kindle fire on My altar in vain! I have no pleasure in you, says Yahweh of Armies, neither will I accept an offering at your hand. 

11 For from the rising of the sun even to the going down of the same, My name is great among the nations, and in every place incense will be offered to My name, and a pure offering: for My name is great among the nations, says Yahweh of Armies. 

12 But you profane it, in that you say, ‘Yahweh's table is polluted, and its fruit, even its food, is contemptible’. 

13 You say also, ‘Behold, what a weariness it is!’ and you have sniffed at it, says Yahweh of Armies; and you have brought that which was taken by violence, the lame, and the sick; thus you bring the offering. Should I accept this at your hand? says Yahweh. 

14 But the deceiver is cursed, who has in his flock a male, and vows, and sacrifices to the Lord a blemished thing; for I am a great King, says Yahweh of Armies, and My name is awesome among the nations.

CHAPTER 2  Dec. 30
The Priests Admonished

Now, you priests, this commandment is for you. 

2 If you will not listen, and if you will not lay it to heart, to give glory to My name, says Yahweh of Armies, then will I send the curse on you, and I will curse your blessings. Indeed, I have cursed them already, because you do not lay it to heart. 

3 Behold, I will rebuke your seed, and will spread dung on your faces, even the dung of your feasts; and you will be taken away with it. 

4 You will know that I have sent this commandment to you, that My covenant may be with Levi, says Yahweh of Armies. 

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace; and I gave them to him that he might be reverent toward Me; and he was reverent toward Me, and stood in awe of My name. 

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and unrighteousness was not found in his lips. He walked with Me in peace and uprightness, and turned many away from iniquity. 

7 For the priest’s lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth; for he is the messenger of Yahweh of Armies. 

8 But you have turned aside out of the way. You have caused many to stumble in the law. You have corrupted the covenant of Levi, says Yahweh of Armies. 

9 Therefore I have also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according to the way you have not kept My ways, but have had respect for persons in the law.
Judah’s Unfaithfulness

10Don’t we all have one father? Hasn’t one God created us? Why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, profaning the covenant of our fathers? 11Judah has dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem; for Judah has profaned the holiness of Yahweh which he loves, and has married the daughter of a foreign god. 12May Yahweh cut off out of the tents of Jacob the man who does this, and his descendant; may he not offer an offering to Yahweh of Armies.

This again you do: you cover the altar of Yahweh with tears, with weeping, and with sighing, because He doesn’t regard the offering any more, neither receives it with good will at your hand. 15Yet you say, ‘Why?’ Because Yahweh has been witness between you and the wife of your youth, against whom you have dealt treacherously, though she is your companion, and the wife of your covenant. 16Did He not make you one, although He had the residue of the Spirit? Why one? He sought a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let no one deal treacherously against the wife of his youth. 18For I hate divorce, says Yahweh, the God of Israel, and him who covers his garment with violence! says Yahweh of Armies. Therefore take heed to your spirit, that you don’t deal treacherously.

The Judgment Day

17You have wearied Yahweh with your words. Yet you say, ‘How have we wearied Him?’ In that you say, ‘Everyone who does evil is good in the sight of Yahweh, and He delights in them;’ or ‘Where is the God of judgment?’.

CHAPTER 3 Dec. 31

Behold, I send My messenger, and he will prepare the way before Me; and the Lord, whom you seek, will suddenly come to His temple; and the Lord, whom you desire, behold, He comes! says Yahweh of Armies. 2But who can endure the day of His coming? And who will stand when He appears? For He is like a refiner’s fire, and like launderer’s soap; 3and He will sit as a refiner and purifier of silver, and He will purify the sons of Levi, and refine them as gold and silver; and they shall offer to Yahweh offerings in righteousness. 4Then the offering of Judah and Jerusalem will be pleasant to Yahweh, as in the days of old, and as in ancient years.

I will come near to you in judgment; and I will be an alert witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against the perjurers, and against those who oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow and the fatherless, and who deprive the foreigner of justice, and don’t fear Me, says Yahweh of Armies.

Will a Man Rob God?

6For I, Yahweh, don’t change; therefore you sons of Jacob are not consumed. 7From the days of your fathers you have turned aside from My ordinances, and have not kept them. Return to Me, and I will return to you, says Yahweh of Armies. But you say, ‘How shall we return?’ 8Will a man rob God? Yet you rob Me! But you say, ‘How have we robbed You?’. In tithes and offerings. 9You are cursed with the curse; for you rob Me, even this whole nation. 10Bring the whole tithe into the storehouse, that there may be food in My house, and test Me now in this, says Yahweh of Armies, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough for. 11I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast its fruit before its time in the field, says Yahweh of Armies. 12All nations shall call you blessed, for you will be a delightful land, says Yahweh of Armies. 13Your words have been stout against Me, says Yahweh. Yet you say, ‘What have we spoken against You?’. 14You have said, ‘It is vain to serve God;’ and ‘What profit is it that we have followed His instructions, and that we have walked mournfully before Yahweh of Armies? 15Now we call the proud happy; yes, those who work wickedness are built up; yes, they put God to the test and escape’. 16Then those who feared Yahweh spoke frequently one with another; and Yahweh listened, and heard, and a book of memory was written before Him, for those who feared Yahweh, and who honoured His name. 17They shall be Mine, says Yahweh of Armies, My very own possession in the day when I make up My jewels; and I
will spare them, as a man spares his own son who serves him. 10 Then you shall return and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him who serves God and him who doesn’t serve Him.

CHAPTER 4 Dec. 31

The Day of the Lord is Coming

For, behold, the day comes, it burns as a furnace; and all the proud, and all who work wickedness, will be stubble; and the day that comes will burn them up, says Yahweh of Armies, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch. 2 But to you who fear My name shall the sun of righteousness arise with healing in his rays. You will go out, and leap like calves of the stall. 3 You shall tread down the wicked; for they will be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I make, says Yahweh of Armies. 4 Remember the law of Moses My servant, which I commanded to him in Horeb for all Israel, even statutes and ordinances. 5 Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the great and terrible day of Yahweh comes. 6 He will turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the hearts of the children to their fathers, lest I come and strike the earth with a curse.